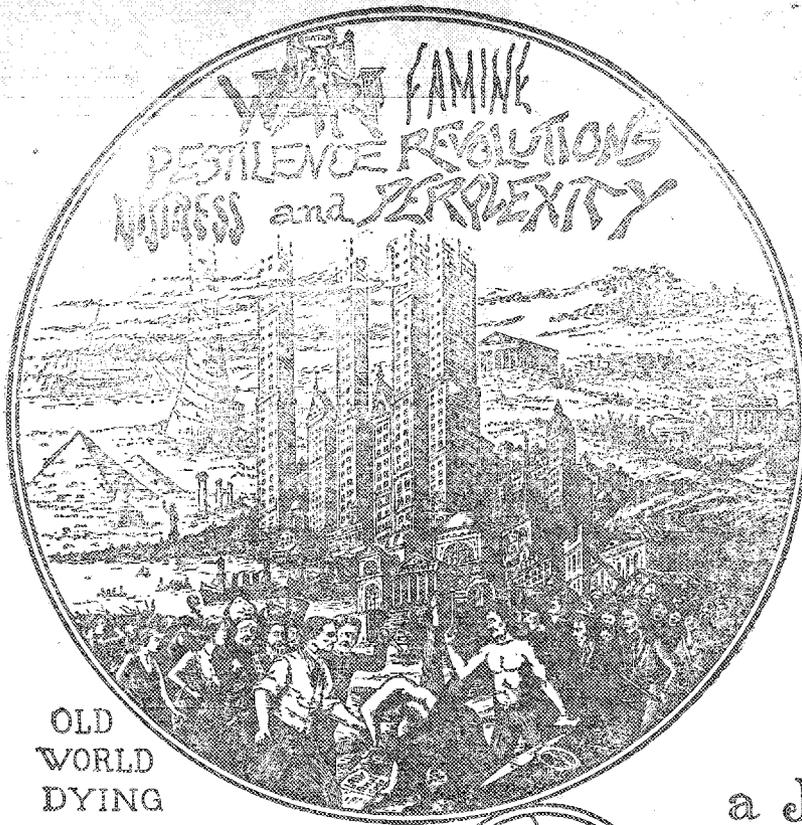


Golden  
AGE

1928



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 217  
January 11, 1928

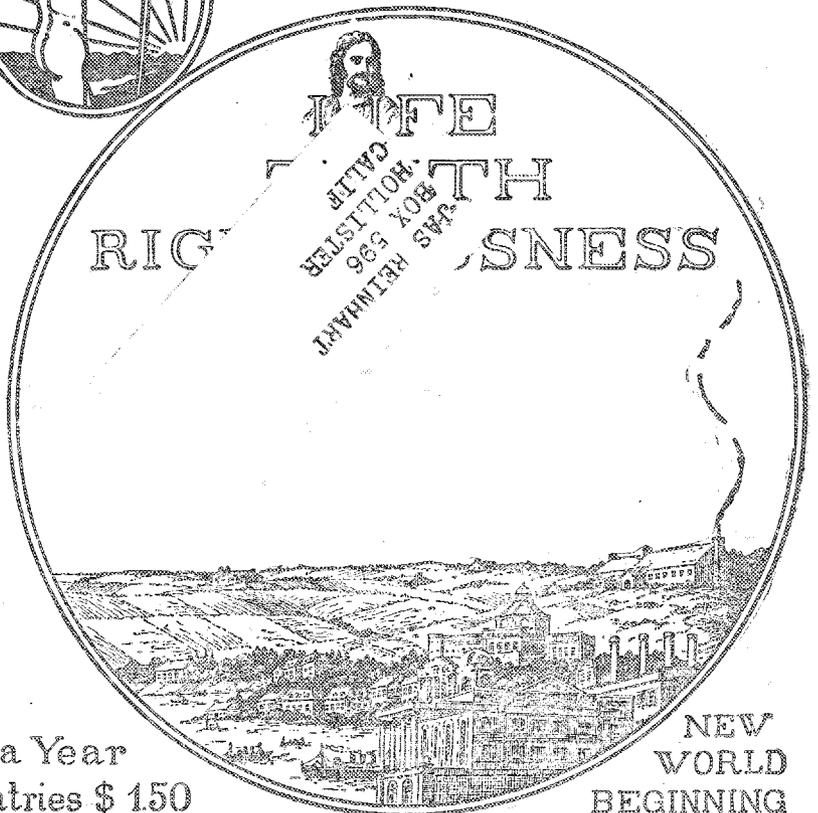


DOCTOR AKED'S  
PRECLERICAL LIFE

FOUR DAYS  
IN CARBONDALE

CLERGY-RIDDEN  
SCOTLAND

THE LAST DAYS



RIGHT LIFE  
BUSINESS

THE LIFE  
CALIF  
HOLLISTER  
BOX 536  
REINHART

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

# Contents of the Golden Age

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL	
Miss Mayo Stirs India . . . . .	239
Five-Day Week Spreading . . . . .	241
FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION	
HONK! HONK! LOOK OUT! . . . . .	231
NATIONAL UTILITY ASSOCIATION'S JOKE BOOK . . . . .	231
POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN	
LORD ARNOLD'S VIEW OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS . . . . .	229
THINGS IN BRITAIN . . . . .	230
LINDBERGH'S FATHER AND THE FEDERAL RESERVE . . . . .	236
BITS OF NEWS . . . . .	238
SCIENCE AND INVENTION	
The Rivet Machine is Passing . . . . .	239
Radio Service in Siberia and India . . . . .	239
HOME AND HEALTH	
A BRIEF LESSON IN VACCINATION . . . . .	237
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	
DOCTOR AKED'S PRECLERICAL EXISTENCE . . . . .	227
WITHDRAWALS FROM THE CATHOLIC CHURCH . . . . .	230
FOUR DAYS IN CARBONDALE . . . . .	232
THE MAN NOBODY KNOWS . . . . .	234
DOCTOR ANDERSON'S EXPENSE ACCOUNT . . . . .	235
BIBLE STUDENTS IN THE GERMAN PRESS . . . . .	238
Strange Powers of the Demons . . . . .	241
CLERGY-RIDDEN SCOTLAND . . . . .	242
THE LAST DAYS . . . . .	243
WHEN SOLDIERS BECOME PEACEFUL FARMERS . . . . .	249
A LITTLE LOST CHILD (POEM) . . . . .	252
A WICKED KING AND A FAITHFUL PROPHET . . . . .	253
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	254
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE . . . . .	255

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT . MARTIN . Business Manager  
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y. Wednesday, January 11, 1928

Number 217

## Doctor Aked's Preclerical Existence

THE Los Angeles *Evening Express* of October 8 contained the following advertisement: "All Souls' Church. Dr. C. F. Aked. Doors open at 10:30. Service at 11:00. Belasco Theatre, Hill street at Eleventh. 'The Tribal God, the cruel Jehovah-God, and the God whom Jesus taught us to call Father.' Pianist: Mrs. Earle T. Jenney. Soloist: Otto Ploetz. Dr. Aked preaches over KNX at 5:15 P. M."

The same paper contained the following leader: "Jehovah to be theme of Dr. Aked's sermon. Tomorrow morning at the Belasco Theatre Dr. Aked, pastor of All Souls' Church, will discuss 'The Tribal God, the Cruel Jehovah God and the God Jesus Taught Us to Call Father.' Dr. Aked says that 'Jehovah is not God, and never was. The use of the word represents bad history, bad theology and bad religion. It is a crime against the younger generation to teach a Jehovah religion.' Dr. Aked will conduct the regular vesper service at 5:15 over KNX."

In order to appreciate the weight of the foregoing statement it becomes expedient at this time to divulge for the first time the hitherto unpublished account of Dr. Aked's preclerical existence. He was then in training for his present high estate but had not yet arrived at that proud eminence where he could put the degree D. D. after his name. However, he was even then making good progress toward his present lofty position, as the account shows.

The account opens with a conversation at the time of the annunciation. The angel Gabriel had just said to Mary: "Thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and Jehovah God shall give unto him the throne of his father David."—Luke 1: 31, 32.

'At this critical moment up stepped the pastor-elect of All Souls' Church, of Los Angeles, and

said to Gabriel: 'I question that statement. Who is your authority for making remarks of that kind?' And the angel looked on him with pity and with shame and said: 'I need only refer you to the statement of the sweet singer of Israel, in Psalm 132:11, where David says: "Jehovah hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne," and also to the prophecy of Jeremiah 23:5, "Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute judgment and justice in the land."'

But at that time the light that is now shining so brilliantly in All Souls' Church had not so much as heard that there ever were any such people as David and Jeremiah, so the conversation stopped short and young Aked went on with those lessons in the multiplication table which were subsequently to make him such a great man; lessons such as  $3 \times 1 = 1$ , etc.

### *First Lessons in Theology*

THE next place where the future luminary of All Souls' Church appears in our history is out in the wilderness where young Aked and his professor are all set for the appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, after His baptism. Part of this is in the Bible itself.

It seems that the professor got into an argument with Jesus, wanting him to leap off the temple, but Jesus said to him, "It is written, Thou shalt not tempt Jehovah thy God." Later the professor wanted Jesus to follow Aked's example and fall down and worship him, but Jesus turned on him again and said, "It is written, Thou shalt worship Jehovah thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

The professor seemed quite upset by this last remark, and so he and Aked went off together to

discuss matters. Aked said to the professor: 'Prof., you know I reverence you and have agreed to always do just as you tell me in all things, for I know that is the only way to separate the wool from the sheep in sufficient quantities to make the business pay, but why did you pay so much heed to those quotations?'

Thereupon the professor said, 'Aked, you never read the book of Deuteronomy, did you?' Aked said: 'No.' Then the professor said: 'Well, Aked, Jesus was quoting from Deuteronomy 6:16 and 13, and of course I knew that what he was saying is the truth, and so I could not make him any answer; but I say to you now that you will never be a true child of mine and a true follower of me until you know just enough about the Bible so that you can lie about it skilfully, artistically and with a show of believing in it.' Thereupon Aked got the right idea and resolved to read Deuteronomy at least.

#### *In the Primary School*

IT WAS not long after this first lesson in the theological kindergarten before the sun now shining in All Souls' Church came into contact with Jesus himself. The first instance was where Jesus came to Nazareth and, to follow the Bible account, "entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written, The spirit of Jehovah is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor: he hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to proclaim the acceptable year of Jehovah."—Luke 4:16-19.

At this point young Aked and some of the other roughnecks in the congregation went out on the front steps to criticize what Jesus had said, being hurried in their course by some severe denunciations which are recorded in the next seven or eight verses, which they did not wish to listen to.

When they got outside the young divinity student said to his comrades, 'What book was that he was reading from?' and one of the roughnecks who had been brought up right but had gone astray said, 'That was the book of Isaiah the prophet' (Isaiah 61:1); and so Aked determined that he would need to read that book also

if he was ever going to hold down a really first-class job in the year 1927. Subsequently the mob tried to kill Jesus as He came out, but failed in the attempt. See the story, Luke 4:21-30.

#### *The Next Lesson*

THE next lesson was when he was in the Saducee grade, once called the First Reader. With some of his tutors he had gone along to see if they could not trip Jesus into some predicament concerning the doctrine of the resurrection. One of the tutors put up a pretty good question about a woman having seven husbands in succession, the object of the question being to try to impress the students in theology that the idea of a resurrection or any need of a resurrection is all bosh.

But to the dismay of Aked and the tutors Jesus dismissed all their quibblings with one breath and going straight to the root of the matter said: "Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth Jehovah the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him."—Luke 20:37, 38.

When they got outside Aked said to one of the Sadducees: 'What book was it that Jesus was quoting from that time?' And the tutor looked at him and said: 'Aked, did you never hear about Exodus? Well, that is a quotation from the third chapter and the sixth verse.'

So the young luminary went to his room and got out his Bible and read thoughtfully Exodus 3:6, 14 and on down to and including Exodus 6:2, 3, especially the last two verses, and said to himself: 'If I am going to fight this Nazarene successfully I shall have to pay more attention to what is written in these old books which I have hitherto regarded as not worthy the attention of a man of my skill in adding up one plus one plus one.'

#### *Getting Wiser and Wiser*

NOW it happened that when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had put the Sadducees to silence they got together; and Aked, having finished with the Sadducees, was now in the Pharisee class, once called class B, or The Second Reader. One of his teachers was a lawyer and this lawyer set out to trap Jesus and so, of course, Aked was along.

The lawyer asked Jesus a plain question: "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment." (Matthew 22: 36-38) "And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Master, thou hast well said that he is one: and there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question."—Mark 12: 32-34, A. R. V.

This conversation upset young Aked considerably; for he remembered having seen these words of Jesus somewhere but could not just place them. So he went to the principal of the school and narrated the circumstances, and asked to be transferred to another class. The principal explained to him that Jesus was quoting from Deuteronomy 6: 5, and told him again that he could never be a D. D. until he could repeat and deny everything in that book, and then granted his permission for transfer to another class under a teacher who would have more of his own spirit, the spirit of apostolic succession.

### *Getting Ready for His Degree*

IT WAS not long after this until Jesus turned questioner. One time He came suddenly upon a number of Pharisee tutors among whom young Aked was taking final lessons and asked them pointedly: "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, Jehovah said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask any more questions." (Matthew 22: 42-46) This was the last time that the

future pastor of All Souls' Church ever saw Jesus alive; but in this instance, as a budding young Pharisee, he had to admit that Jesus had quoted directly from Psalm 110:1 and by this time he knew that if he was ever to be a D. D. he should have at least a fighting knowledge of the Psalms.

After Jesus was dead young Aked came across the gospel according to John. Reading that one time he chanced upon John's sad reflection that despite all the mighty works which Jesus performed, works of teaching, healing, opening blinded eyes and even raising the dead, "yet they believed not on him; that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, . . . Who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of Jehovah been revealed?"—John 12: 37, 38.

This was Aked's final examination. He knew Isaiah's prophecy by this time and recognized John's words as a quotation from Isaiah 53: 1, but he had fully decided by this time that his own opinion was worth far more than the combined testimony of Moses, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Jesus of Nazareth, the angel Gabriel, Matthew, Mark, Luke or John. And then he suddenly remembered that he had already been granted his degree; and the degree is written in John 8: 44, where all who will may read it.

Thereupon Aked was ready for his charge and he could and did publicly proclaim and advertise that "Jehovah is not God and never was"; and also, "The use of the word represents bad history, bad theology and bad religion"; and also that "it is a crime against the younger generation to teach a Jehovah religion". Also he could and did call Him "The Tribal God, the Cruel Jehovah God", and Mr. Ploetz sang for him and Mrs. Jenney played at the piano and the professor of the seminary looked down upon the whole performance and smiled, and that is the end of the story.

P. S. Dr. Aked used to be in the East; but he wanted a warmer climate; and who, we ask, can deny that if anybody really deserves it he surely does?

### **Lord Arnold's View of the House of Lords**

LOD ARNOLD, one of the members of the British House of Lords, but a broad-minded and kind-hearted human being, said recently: "I tell you as one within it that the House of Lords will

never give labor a fair deal. The House of Lords is blind to the signs of the times. It is callous, selfish, cynical, inconsistent, factious, obstructive, unscrupulous and utterly reactionary."

**I**N BRITAIN at the present time 3.8% of the people have 82.78% of the national capital. This situation definitely faces the not distant day when 4.59% will own it all; and 95.41% will then not own *anything*. Capitalism is gradually making an absolute fool of itself in the eyes of all men and is showing its complete unworkability.

In Britain just now 5.5% of the people are in receipt of 44% of the national income. By the inexorable laws of logic this presages the time when 12.5% of the people will have all the national income, every bit of it, and the other 87.5% will be *slaves*. And then what?

In Britain at the present time 28 dukes, 33 marquises, 194 earls and 270 viscounts and

barons are literally rolling in wealth which they did not create. The national wealth of the country is increasing at the rate of \$2,400,000,000 per annum, sufficient in twenty years to wipe out the national debt and leave a handsome margin besides, but it will not go that way. It will go into the hands of the dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts and barons whose principal service to mankind is that they breathe and eat.

The miners of Britain today are working longer hours in order to live than are the miners of Germany, Holland, Czechoslovakia, Belgium or France. That is so that greater incomes may go to dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts and barons.

---

### Honk! Honk! Look Out!

**A** LONDONER has tickled everybody in the city by equipping a cane with a motor-horn attachment and honking his way through traffic jams, where often the traffic cop, taken by surprise, has stopped everything else to let him proceed. The account of his experiences is intensely amusing. The sheer cheek of the thing made everybody good-natured and led to many unexpected occurrences. We quote from the account in the *London Daily News*:

In Holborn an old gentleman heard me honk, jumped, looked round, noticed nothing, and scowled accusingly at an innocent messenger boy on the opposite side of the street.

My first crossing was Gray's Inn road at Holborn Bars. There was a steady stream of traffic. I honked and walked sedately across, to the blank amazement of the policeman on traffic duty and the apoplectic speechlessness of a bus driver.

At the Kingsway traffic jam, I got behind the policeman as he blocked the stream of traffic. "Honk, honk honk." The policeman turned and glared at the coal-lorry behind. "Got a date?" he asked the unwitting

driver. Then he spotted the horn. "All right, sir," he grinned and, stopping the crossing traffic, waved me on. The pedestrian was two up.

By the time I got as far as Tottenham Court road, I had entered fully into the spirit of the thing. I was the Compleat Pedestrian, the Apostle of the Right of the Padhoofer. I honked my defiance to the world at large.

I shook off a following trail of messenger boys by jumping on a bus that took me to Piccadilly.

This is the circus where pedestrians are put through their paces and taught to "jump to it." That's all wrong, and as I stood and watched the traffic rushing past oblivious to my querulous honking, I fretted and fumed. I stretched out an inquiring toe and drew it back hurriedly as a taxi flashed past in a cloud of bad language from the driver.

Something must be done. I took out a red handkerchief, tied it to my stick, honked, and waved my flag.

The torrent was stemmed. The buses drew up out of sheer amazement.

I waved on the crowd that was patiently waiting and, like the Israelites crossing the Red Sea, ushered my band of pilgrims across the road.

---

### Withdrawals from the Catholic Church

**A** DISPATCH from Vienna, last September, reported that the movement of withdrawing from the Catholic Church continues, 2,462 persons having withdrawn at Vienna during the first ten days of September; 282 minors left the

Church at the same time. The total number that withdrew from the Catholic Church during the forepart of this month is 2,744 men, women and children. Some happy day they will all withdraw; and then will come the millennium.

## National Utility Association's Joke Book

**T**HE National Utility Association is made up of all the Big Business interests of the country, particularly those connected with the super-power trust. Its headquarters is in New York. It has just gotten out a neat 32-page joke book, bound with a nice cover.

The title is a great compliment to somebody. It reads:

GOVERNMENT  
FEDERAL            STATE            LOCAL  
FAILS IN INDUSTRY

To prove its contention that the Government is no good it quotes here and there from Herbert Hoover, Calvin Coolidge, William Howard Taft, Charles Evans Hughes, John W. Weeks, and others.

If we ask who are these men whom they cite as authority for their statements we find that they are prominent in the Government now or were at some time in the past. Somebody is being complimented. Who is it?

If we ask the authors of this little book just who is running this country, and if they tell the truth (which they will not and can not do) they will reply that Big Business is running it.

If we then ask who are the men that Big Business would choose to run the country, provided they could have their unrestricted choice in the matter, what names would they give us? The very same names. Who is being complimented?

If the men that Big Business have at Washington, and the men they wish to have at Washington, all agree that Big Business is unfitted to do, in the interest of the people, the tasks that have been put into their hands, whose fault is it? The answer is, Big Business.

The answer is Daugherty, Fall, Sinclair, Doheny, and a string of names that, if published, would fill *The Golden Age* from cover to cover. Big Business is circulating its joke book for a reason. What is the reason?

Let us tell you what the reason is. Big Business is making so much money from its monop-

olization of the earth and its bounties that it is scared stiff for fear the people may want a reckoning, an accounting.

The burden of its song is: "The Government is no good. It can do nothing to relieve the common people of their burdens. All they can do is to let us pick their bones until they drop through the rack."

But suppose the people, instead of continuing to support the Government which Big Business says is no good, should turn against it, what then would Big Business do? It would turn its machine guns and poison gas and preachers and politicians and newspapers against them and accuse them of being Bolsheviks.

According to Big Business, the Government is no good when it comes to doing anything for the people that will really help them, but when it comes to upholding the arms of Big Business in its fight with the common people, then it is some Holy Terror to be reckoned with. It is O. K. then.

Its little book, attacking the Government for dishonesty, incompetence and inefficiency, is unfair from beginning to end. In one place it even boasts that whereas in Ontario the little fellows can buy electricity at low rates, in America they have to pay fancy prices and only the big companies get the favors.

If they had their way they would sell postage stamps to the big companies at about 25% of the price charged to the common people, and everything else in proportion. The Joke Book gives us a pain. We are not Socialists. We can not be. It is not a solution of earth's present distress.

The trouble lies too deep. The very hoggishness of Big Business is slowly driving the common people to despair: They see everything being gathered into the hands of a few big financial interests. We see it, too; and we know that the only solution is in Christ's kingdom, which will grind the present unholy selfish system to powder. Let it come. We can not stop it and would not if we could.

### Field of the Dead a Probable Hoax

**I**N THE past three years great interest has been aroused among archaeologists, palaeontologists and anthropologists by the relics of past ages discovered in the Field of the Dead, at Glozel, near Vichy, France. Now comes M.

Dussaud, prominent archaeologist of Paris, and declares that the probabilities are that the whole thing is a fake, the work of schoolboys and others who have been making fun at the expense of a score of the world's most learned men.

## Four Days in Carbondale

**G**EORGE THOMAS, of Carbondale, Pa., is director of service work in his home class of Bible Students and sets the right example by getting out in the work himself, at every available opportunity. He recently had four interesting days. On the first day the leading paper of his home city came out with a four-column scare head bearing on the front page the startling announcement "George Thomas Fined for Selling Books Without Peddler's License" beneath which was printed the following:

*Acting As Agent for the Sale of Publications of International Bible Students, He Sold Book to Army Officer's Wife. Officer Causes Arrest, Alleging That the Book Contains Seditious Statements — Matter to Be laid Before Federal Authorities.*

George Thomas, of Terrace street was fined this morning by Alderman J. F. Atkinson of the Third ward for selling books in this city without first procuring a peddler's license. City Solicitor J. E. Brennan is said to have advised that such an action was permissible.

Thomas, who was selling a pamphlet said to have been written by Judge Rutherford for a religious publishing company, made the mistake of calling at the home of Sergeant Peterman, U. S. A., on Maple avenue. Mrs. Peterman bought a book; and the sergeant read it carefully and found a paragraph which is alleged to have said that the government made recruiting places out of the churches during the late war.

This statement, alleged to be seditious by Sergeant Peterman, so riled the army officer that he caused the arrest of Thomas. Constable James Farrell made the arrest and Thomas was held under bail for a hearing this morning.

The principals gathered at the office of the veteran alderman this morning, and Thomas is alleged to have made a long speech which the alderman told *The Leader* contained statements aimed at the government and some American institutions. The alderman stated that this phase of the case was not a matter for his office but for that of the District Attorney of the county and the Federal authorities. He fined Thomas, however, on the charge of peddling without a license, which is a violation of a city ordinance.

Sergeant Peterman attended the hearing this morning, and after the fining of Thomas it was stated that Constable Farrell left for the office of District Attorney Harold Scragg with a copy of one of the books sold by Thomas. It is also understood that Sergeant Peterman is determined to obtain the government's attitude on the sale of the book in question and will move for a showdown in that direction. Until further action is taken either by the district attorney or by the government,

Thomas, with the payment of the fine imposed by the alderman, is freed from custody.

In addition to being fined, Thomas was held in ball to await the outcome of other charges against him if any are made. He secured the bond and was released.

That was all for the first day, which was Saturday. *The Leader* had no Sunday issue; but when its Monday morning paper came out it contained the following interesting letter from Mr. Thomas, which contains food for thought for all who fear God more than they fear man:

GEORGE THOMAS

TELLS HIS SIDE

OF THE STORY

Editor *Leader*,

Sir: I have been arrested for selling a 5-cent booklet, which contains a clear scriptural explanation of the great time of trouble which is now upon the nations of the whole world, and which is going to be followed with the greatest time of happiness that the world has ever seen. Some of the newspapers surely did give me a good write-up, for which I am very thankful.

I am now thirty-three years of age and have been arrested for the first time in my life. I am one of the happiest men in the world today, because to be arrested for preaching the gospel of Christ's glorious kingdom which is about to be inaugurated is the greatest honor that can be bestowed upon any one on this earth. Now note why I am so happy: Jesus said, "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely for my name's sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."—Matthew 5:11,12.

Some of my opponents are also very happy because of what they read in some of the newspapers. But the reports were false, and when they find out that they have been deceived, they will probably gnaw their tongues.

The following newspaper reports are false. 'That I paid the fine imposed upon me, That I am under a bond. That I am against the government, or that I sold seditious literature.'

Alderman Atkinson said that the city solicitor instructed him to fine me \$50.00 but that he would let me off easy by letting me go for \$25.00 and I said, "Nothing doing!" and he didn't put me under a bond either, because he knows that the constitution of the United States of America permits any one to exercise his or her religious faith; and that is what I was doing.

Then Mr. Atkinson asked me if I believed in war, and I told him that I was a Christian, and that it is an unpardonable sin for a Christian to kill or to urge others

to do so; and any one who claims exemption for himself and urges others into the trenches to suffer and die, and at the same time calls himself a servant of God, that man is a hypocrite and a coward, and this is what many clergymen did. They are the ones that are responsible for the world being filled with cripples, widows and orphans, and some of them know it, too; that is why they have so much love for the Bible Students.

Then Mr. Atkinson said that I was a dangerous man; that I was crazy and should be deported, because I was against the government. And I told him that I had nothing to say about the government, but that I am exposing false religious teachers, and that I am ready to die for a good cause if necessary.

Then I asked Soldier Peterman what he had against the book, and he said that it was against recruiting officers. Then I opened the book and read from page 10 as follows: "The dishonest and faithless preachers of the various denominations, while claiming to follow Christ, urged the people into war and acted as war agents. Hypocritically they preached war from their pulpits. In many instances they were paid for so doing by the big financiers who desired war for private gain." After Mr. Peterman saw that this quotation referred to the clergy and not to real recruiting officers at all, we walked up the street together and shook hands when we parted.

Little do the people know about the duties of a follower of Christ; or the insults which such must bear for trying to do as instructed, to wit: Preach the gospel (good news) of the kingdom for a witness (Matthew 24: 14), for which Jesus said that we would be hated in all nations. (Matthew 10: 22; 24: 9) And he also said that we would be arrested, too. See Luke 21: 24.

Great will be the day when the deceiver of this world is bound. (Revelation 20) Then the people will all know the truth.—Zephaniah 3: 8, 9.

I am very thankful to our great and loving Creator for this great and beautiful day, and may He greatly bless all who oppose me.

In conclusion I wish to say that this great message is being broadcast from 81 radio stations in the United States, and that it is printed in 46 languages, and that it is being distributed in all parts of the civilized world.

GEORGE F. THOMAS,  
56 Terrace Street,  
Carbondale, Pa.

This was not quite all. The next day's issue of *The Leader* contained the following letter from a prominent military man of the city; and since that time you can not find a politician within fifty miles of Carbondale that will even so much as cheep. Thomas has received at least \$100 worth of free advertising and the class is

making good use of their opportunities to spread the truth.

Editor of *Leader*.

Dear Sir: The undersigned was interested in a news item published in your Saturday issue relative to the arrest of Mr. George Thomas of Carbondale for selling a religious paper alleged to contain statements of a seditious character. It seems the chief objector is an army recruiting sergeant on duty in this city, who probably didn't take the time to read thoroughly the paper in question or, if he did so, was influenced by a kind of religious intolerance and spirit of persecution which breathes of the dark ages and still pervades Christendom.

The writer has served in the U. S. Army Air Corps for ten years, the past two years having been in the Philippine Islands, during which time he has been actively engaged in the work of the Philippine Branch, International Bible Students Association, the organization publishing the religious pamphlet sold by Mr. Thomas, and has found nothing of a seditious nature in these publications.

It is a well-known fact that the I. B. S. A. has been a source of annoyance to the clergy of all denominations because of the fact that the teachings of the clergy have been shown up in their true light, and, although the clergy are familiar with the truth of the I. B. S. A. doctrines, they refuse to enlighten their flocks. They know they would lose their jobs and salaries if the people were enlightened as to the truth of the Bible, therefore they persist in keeping their flocks in ignorance. This is the reason they try to prevent the distribution of I. B. S. A. literature and, perhaps, the reason why I. B. S. A. representatives are refused a license to sell the publications in Carbondale—more religious intolerance.

Judge Rutherford, in his latest book, *Deliverance*, speaking of the persecution of Christians by the clergy during the war, says: "During the World War from 1914 to 1918 humble Christians residing in Germany were subjected to all manner of wicked persecutions and punishment because they declined to disobey God's command: 'Thou shalt not kill.' In England, Canada and America like followers of Jesus Christ were beaten, thrown into prison, tarred and feathered, and some of them were killed; because they refused to take up arms against their fellow man and shed innocent blood. The war furnished an opportunity and an excuse for the clergy who as the representatives of Satan, hated these humble Christians and who induced the commercial and political powers to unjustly punish Christians." Mr. Rutherford shows clearly in his writings just how the clergy used their churches and influence to enlist men in the army during the war. Many of the clergy now look back and lament because of their activities in this direction.

It seems rather a huge task the authorities of the city of Carbondale have undertaken when they say they can

prove to the government the seditious character of the I. B. S. A. publications. If they will investigate a little, they will find the I. B. S. A. one of the strongest religious institutions in the world, with branches in all countries and representatives in every known part of the earth. The I. B. S. A. radio broadcasting stations in the United States, particularly WBBR of New York, are

broadcasting their programs daily to millions of listeners; and the government finds no fault with them.

Very truly yours,

MILLARD KETCHAM,

23 Archbald St.,  
Carbondale, Pa.

Technical Sergeant,  
Air Corps, U. S. Army.

### The Man Nobody Knows

FROM a piece of advertising matter which has just come into our hands we clip the following:

55 Fifth Avenue, New York  
October, 1927.

Dear Reader:

Jesus Christ "the founder of modern business"?

Jesus a master of efficiency in organization, a born executive?

Jesus a sociable man, a cheerful, bright companion with a pat story on His lips—an outdoor man with clear eyes and hard muscles?

Jesus wording the best advertisements ever written?

Yes, this is the Jesus Christ now being introduced to hundreds of thousands of business men and busy women by Bruce Barton.

Barton is himself a brilliant, successful young American business man as well as a writer. In his book "The Man Nobody Knows" he brings to us, in our daily work, a Jesus we never knew before, one who set examples for us, not in some ideal and impossible way but in our job, managing a bank or clerking, selling automobiles, doing professional work, furnishing something of service.

We are hearing today much of "The Man Nobody Knows". He is pictured as a great salesman, the founder of modern business, a society man, a recanteur of good stories, an advertisement writer, a man of great magnetism, an ideal business executive, the organizer of the world's greatest business.

Who do you suppose it is? Rockefeller? No. Jay Gould? No. Harriman? No. Schwab? No. Carnegie? No. Morgan? No. Commodore Vanderbilt? No. Who then? Reader, we are ashamed to put it in print. This man is supposed to be Jesus of Nazareth, the Savior of the world, the Son of the Living God.

If He came to this world to sell anything it was to sell Himself, to give His life a ransom for dying humanity. Does it seem likely that He was the founder of modern business when He had not where to lay His head? Can He be regarded as a society man when the question could

be asked by the higher-ups in His own day, Have any of the scribes or of the Pharisees believed on Him?

Can it be possible that anybody would regard Jesus' parables of the kingdom of God as so many good stories, told by Jesus so as to make Himself and His cause popular? Why, the mere telling of some of those parables caused His own followers to leave Him and caused the scribes and Pharisees to try to murder Him, and to finally succeed in their attempt.

Jesus a man of magnetism? The Scriptures do say of Him that he was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, despite the sneering claims of the advertisement to the contrary, and they also say of Him that His own people received Him not and turned their faces from Him, as though He were smitten of God.

Jesus a great business executive, a pattern for the men who are today gobbling into their treasuries all the riches of the earth? The thing is so ridiculous and so presumptuous as not to be worth answering. Jesus was crucified between two thieves, it is true, but this is the first time we ever heard even Big Business insinuate that He was really one of their side partners.

Jesus the organizer of the world's greatest business? It is true that Big Preachers and Big Evangelists have tried to make it a business, a business for lining their own pockets at the expense of the common people, a business of hiding truth and exploiting error, selling masses, scaring people into contributions to keep from falling into a fiery hell. But Jesus was not the founder of this religious business. The Devil was the real founder and is still the proprietor and general manager of the whole affair.

To the man that wrote "The Man Nobody Knows" Jesus is still the man he does not know; and it may be added that the number who really do know Him is limited indeed. Blessed are the eyes that see and the ears that hear, but with

most people they neither see with their eyes nor hear with their ears nor understand with their hearts.

They know about Jesus, many things about Him, some true and some erroneous, but nobody

can ever know Jesus until, like Him, he has made a consecration to do the will of God, and like Him is engaged in faithfully laying down his life witnessing to the truth, in the face of its almost universal hatred by all mankind.

### Doctor Anderson's Expense Account

DOCTOR Anderson, formerly a Scrantonian, now in the evangelistic business, has been putting on a show at Minersville, Pa. He was there three weeks. We just saw the expense account: Tabernacle, \$2475.90; janitor, \$140; stenographer, \$90; electric power, \$20.75; use of piano, \$67.08; coal, 37.60; note paid to bank, \$301.78; printing, \$178; advertising, 70c; telephone, \$1.40; party expense, \$2251.39; total expense, \$5563.97.

We do not feel like complaining about the cost of putting up the tabernacle. We have no serious complaint about the size of janitor, power, coal and printing bills, stenographer hire, telephone and advertising bills; but it does look as if somebody had been stung on the piano hire and the "party expense". Must have been some party, to get rid of all that in three weeks.

But this was not all, for the same newspaper which gives us the above curiously interesting items says that besides all this:

All that Dr. and Mrs. Anderson received were the collections which were taken on Sunday. At the morning services this amounted to \$1,000; afternoon \$707.15; and evening \$1107.34, making a total of \$2814.49, which was presented to Dr. Anderson by Mr. Weist.

At the conclusion of the afternoon services Mrs. Anderson was presented with a purse from the business and professional women, and both Mr. Shank, the choir leader, and Mr. Randolph, the pianist, were presented with a purse from the choir.

As near as we can figure out Minersville has paid out about \$10,000 for putting on the worst kind of show, one that never does any real good in the community, but generally adds a few more hypocrites than were already at hand. Even the Federal Council of Churches has declared against this particular form of merchandising, and when they decry an ecclesiastical enterprise it must be objectionable indeed.

A gentleman, a Bible Student, who heard three of Anderson's expensive sermons, sent him a letter of which the following is a copy:

Dr. G. W. Anderson, Crusader.

Dear Sir:

Nearing the end of your Crusade, you will wish to know the sentiment of your hearers.

With few exceptions, you will receive the acclaim and plaudits of those whom you served, both sheep and goats.

I choose to be with the minority, even if alone, who were not carried off their feet with this giant delusion.

I heard three of your sermons, and even the first one gave me your correct measure.

In your talk on people not acting natural, but aping others, you said it was no one's business whether you were an evolutionist or not.

To me it is essential. If an Evolutionist, you have no business occupying a Christian pulpit or platform; and if not, you should not fear to state so, plainly. Evolution and Christian doctrine are incompatible.

The second sermon heard by me was "The Smashed Bottle", your Prohibition sermon.

Much of what you said was commendable, such as any order loving person would desire. Your arraignment of the dispensers of strong drink, the saloon-keepers and bootleggers was appropriate, quite strong. Do you not come in the same category?

What kind of drink have you served this community the past five weeks, to keep them stupified, *absolutely* drunk?

I refer to the Revelator's statement: 'Babylon has made all nations drunk with the wine of her fornication [false doctrine]."—Revelation 18: 3.

Also the prophet's statement in harmony with the above: "They are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink."—Isaiah 29: 9.

"But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the *priest* and the *prophet* have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment."—Isaiah 28: 7.

What kind of high-balls and cock-tails have you thrust upon a credulous public? Here it is.

One evening your sermon or essay, selected from your stock in trade, was an eternal torture, and as customary, based on the *parable* of the "Rich Man and Lazarus".

It was such a good concoction that even the secular editors of the Pottsville daily papers were favored with

a draft from your golden cup. (Rev. 17:4) It would have astonished me to learn that you got safely over that spree that night without taking a rap at the Truth and its servants. In your drunken stupor you could not control your spleen.

Every well informed man or woman in your audience well knew whom you meant when you referred to a certain preacher of righteousness, now deceased.

Then on the night of the big splurge down Sunbury street, you said that you never discussed personalities or ridiculed another's religion. How inconsistent! What hypocrisy! We know that your opposition to the Truth is on the lines of general principles mentioned by the Great Teacher, "The darkness hateth the light."

"All things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light." (Ephesians 5:13) Your immortality of the soul and hell-fire nonsense will not stand the light of present-day investigation.

In the third sermon I heard, on John 3:16, I had the pleasure or pain of hearing you trying to reconcile the love of God with His atrocious character pictured a few nights before. What a lame excuse you made! Then you favored them with another brand of drink, handed down from the dark ages, viz., the immortality of the soul. It mixes well with the eternal torment theory.

And it is said that mixed drinks produce the best

jags; and the way you partly pulled off your coat to illustrate your point, made it appear that I was about to have part in a drunken brawl.

But the most charitable view I can take of your actions is that you over-indulged in wine, got soused, pickled.

I sympathize with the few pastors of this town who have joined in this movement, which they hope will increase their congregations and church revenues, but these pastors know in reality that the Bible does not teach eternal torment and they have discarded the Bible anyway in favor of Higher Critical Infidelity, and you know it. Theirs is an unhappy and stultified position.

I sympathize still more with the common people that they should be betrayed by those in whom they repose confidence and whom they unwittingly pay for keeping them in the dark by taking from them the key of knowledge. "My people perish for the lack of knowledge." —Hosea 4:6.

But still more, I sympathize with God, whose name is dishonored, whose Justice, Mercy, Wisdom, Love and Power are traduced, nay, vilified.

It is my thought that all shepherds false to their trust will be dismissed ignominiously, and that very soon. Shame on you!

Yours respectfully,

R. H. BANNER,  
Minersville, Pa.

## Lindbergh's Father and the Federal Reserve

By Henry Vincent, in *The Manufacturers Record*.

HOW many about this time will connect our world hero's name with that of his father, when an outstanding figure in Congressional debates, especially preceding the enactment of the Federal Reserve Act? This father was the minority member of the committee reporting out that measure, and his closing appeal contained a forecast of the operation of the Reserve Bill which reads now much as a prophecy, concerning which the general reader can better express himself today than at the time it was voiced.

In that memorable, though short address, Hon. Chas. A. Lindbergh is recorded as saying:

"This bill positively abolishes the United States Treasury. . . it proposes to move all the people's money from the United States Treasury and place it in the vaults of the banks, to be used by them for private gain. It violates every principle of popular democratic representative government, and every declaration of the Democratic party and platform pledges, from Thomas Jefferson down to the beginning of this Congress."

It remained for a man, who for 49 years had served as a Republican appointee in the Brooklyn custom-house, to follow the operation of the Reserve Act that he might disprove the prophecy quoted above, and what did he find? Before that act began to work, say April 7, 1917, the gold on hand in the United States Treasury amounted to \$2,240,531,589. Gold could be had for the asking from banks everywhere. By August 1, 1919, the gold in the United States Treasury had shrunk to \$693,408,404, a loss of more than a billion and a half, and since that date no gold has been available in banks anywhere; it has entirely disappeared from public use, cannot be had without special engagement even for a Christmas present in small denominations.

How was it done? By gathering up the yellowbacks and exchanging them for Federal Reserve notes, then exchanging these notes for gold at the sub-treasuries and carting the gold to vaults of the banks in the great centers, where it has since been undisputed property of the banks with which to play the markets, foreign as well

as domestic, making it possible for these banks to make the prices of cotton, wheat, tobacco, live stock, manufactured products and real es-

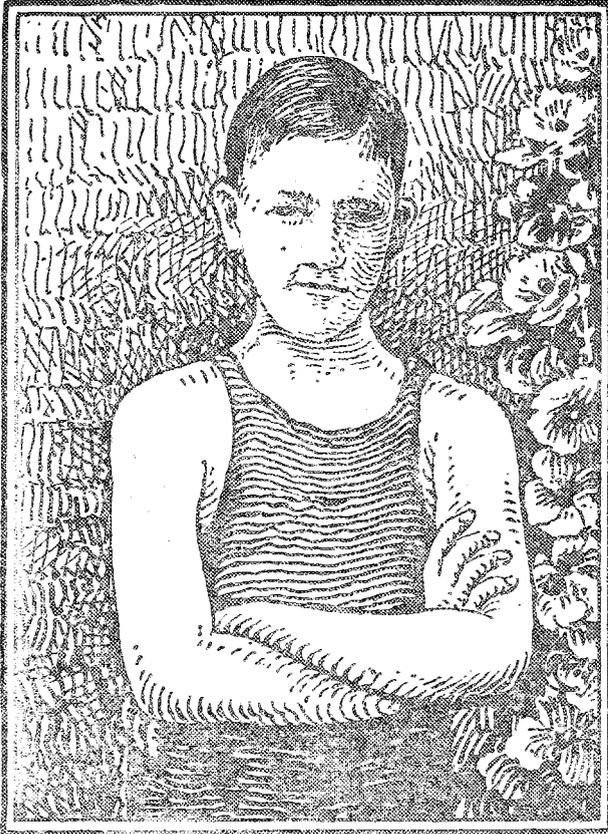
ton, less wheat and corn, all the while forgetting that our Congress, for whose members we fight and vote to elect, have voted for placing this control of all prices, all our financial affairs, in the hands of twelve money speculators, who compose the Federal Reserve Board, with no government restrictions worthy the mention, or requirements that government finances be operated in the interests of other than whom this twelve choose to favor.

It should not be difficult today for our readers to form an opinion from their daily experience how well placed was the forecast made to his country by the senior Lindbergh.

### A Brief Lesson in Vaccination

WE PRESENT here the picture of two New Hampshire children, one of whom has been vaccinated and the other not. The child who was vaccinated is now helpless, confined to her bed, going blind; and her face is disfigured beyond recognition.

In a vaccination case which was brought be-



ROY PEACOCK, who has been debarred from school four years because he has NOT been vaccinated.

tate to suit their own caprice. Thus runs the explanation for more banks closing since that date than in all previous history of the country, wiping out savings of millions of bank depositors and pouring them into the profits of the overgrown financial institutions in the East. Not in the entire history of our country have so many homes been lost to their owners; so many suicides, murders, holdups and divorces, so many girls disappearing never to be heard of by parents or friends, and in general such lowering of moral standards in the community at large.

Our world hero's sire saw all this; warned his countrymen of what would follow in the operation of a single law. And remember, one of the closing acts of the last session was to make the charters of those banks perpetual.

Still we speculate in our simple-minded way if we should not raise more tobacco and less cot-



VIVIAN ROSI, who has been debarred from school three years by disease and suffering because she WAS vaccinated.

fore the Supreme Court of the United States it was held that "there is a sphere within which the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government, especially of any free

government existing under a written constitution, to interfere with the exercise of that will." In other words, compulsory vaccination is unconstitutional and therefore illegal.

The pictures speak for themselves.

### Bible Students in the German Press

**T**HE *Daily News*, of Hanover, Germany, second supplement, on Wednesday, September 21, 1927, contained the following about the Bible Students:

During recent years the Bible Students' movement has gained a strong foothold in Germany. Those who know the Bible Students very probably came into contact with them by hearing some of their numerous discourses and by their continuous missionary work, extending to the remotest cities and villages.

The Bible Students own at present a great number of radio stations all over the world; they are said to have at their disposal 52 radio stations in America, by which the people of all languages and races are being made familiar with the message of the Bible.

They are moreover operating in several cultured countries their own printing plants, that are organized on a large scale. One of these plants is in Brooklyn, where the headquarters of the Association are located. This plant produces daily up to 12,000 books; and the plant in Magdeburg, the headquarters of the Society for Germany, produces up to 7,000 volumes of religious subject-

matter. The works of Mr. Rutherford, now president of the Association, have been distributed in various editions, aggregating thirty million copies.

The number of those taking part in the convention of the Bible Students, recently held in Berlin, varied between 10,000 and 12,000 visitors from Germany; foreign countries sent delegates from America, Roumania, Finland, Austro-Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Poland and Switzerland. President Rutherford, of Brooklyn, also took part in the Berlin Convention and gave a public discourse that was attended by 15,000 people. A like number is said to have waited in vain for admittance to the already overcrowded Palace of Sports. It is further stated that the Bible Students came to Berlin in ten special trains from various parts of Germany.

By their well-known harmony and by their zeal for their cause, that is common to them all, they acquainted the city of five millions with the aims of the Society and of the Bible, by a cleverly arranged house to house canvass on a Sunday forenoon. This bespeaks a sacrificial spirit that one at present is vainly looking for in other circles, but it also shows at the same time that the world has to reckon with the Bible Students.

### Bits of News

#### *Old Age Pensions in British Columbia*

**B**RITISH subjects seventy years old who have resided in Canada twenty years and in British Columbia five years are now granted pensions of a maximum of \$240 per year, exclusive of any property they may have, provided the property is not worth over \$2,500. Both husband and wife are entitled to the pension, so that, between them, they may own a home worth \$5,000 and receive an income of \$480 per year.

#### *Disorganized Markets in England*

**A** BRITISH fruit-grower in Cotswold, England, points out that cabbages for which the wholesalers gave him one-half pence each were retailed at three pence each; plums for which the wholesalers gave him one-half pence per pound were retailed at eight pence per

pound; red currants for which the wholesalers gave him one and one-half pence per pound were retailed at six pence per pound. Naturally he thinks that something is rotten somewhere, and who can blame him for thinking so?

#### *Awful Example Set by Chinese*

**T**WO wealthy Chinese living in Mexico have just notified the Mexican government of their desire that their immense lands be divided into a thousand farms and turned over to the poor Mexican peons, under expert government advice and assistance. The ranches are said to be ideally located. The two Chinese have retained small portions for themselves, with the understanding that the donated lands must be carefully worked and improved or revert to them again. What a terrible example these heathen Chinese set to us Christians!

*Recent Inventions in Germany*

THE Germans are always getting up something new. Now they have a mail box which automatically weighs letters and fixes the right amount of postage upon them. Also they now stun animals electrically before these are slaughtered, making the butcher business less objectionable. A new disinfectant, chlorthymol, is said to be the most effective disinfectant yet discovered. It is rated 100 times more effective than corrosive sublimate.

*The Rivet Machine is Passing*

THE riveting machine has had its day. Electric welding is taking its place. It is predicted that in fifteen years all sky-scrapers, bridges, cars, barges, etc., will be welded. Worn or light weight structures will be strengthened on the spot by having plates welded to their sides. Welding is cheaper than riveting, there is nothing to work loose, the weight is less, and the drafting room work is greatly reduced. Welding has come to stay.

*Radio Service in Siberia and India*

IN THE most matter-of-fact way we are told that radio service is fairly good all over Russia, Siberia and India. We cannot appreciate what this means. We are too near to it. But it is the Twentieth Century shaking hands with the dawn of civilization. It is the millennial morning displacing the ages of oppression, ignorance and misery that carry us all the way back to the Fall of Man. Radio, in the hands of the Lord, will yet bring the truth to all the world.

*Paraguay and the United States*

IT SEEMS odd to think of Paraguay as more progressive than the United States, yet little Paraguay has granted to the Mennonites complete and perpetual immunity from military duty and exemption from participation in a war, even as non-combatants; and the Mennonites are leaving the United States because this great country is afraid to grant them the same concessions. The Mennonites are an industrious people, a desirable people, but they are peaceful; if one hundred thousand of them leave America it will be a great loss to the country; we have other hundreds of thousands, ready to murder on the slightest provocation, that we could better spare.

*The Shark Suddenly Becomes Valuable*

THANKS to chemistry, the shark, hitherto a nuisance, has become one of the most valuable creatures of the sea. From it are now made leather shoes that can hardly be worn out, silk stockings, and gowns that are almost indestructible, liver oil which is said to be better than cod liver oil, insulin, glue, paint, manure and food. It is said that more than 300 tons of shark flesh are sold in England every day under the deceptive title of rock salmon. It is also claimed that there are more sharks in the sea today than there are cows on the land.

*A Wise St. Louis Merchant*

LOOKING to the future, a wise St. Louis merchant, David May, president of the May-Stern Co., cancelled the debts of all persons owing his concern whose goods were destroyed in the recent disaster; moreover, all such persons may refurnish their homes on credit and without the usual down payment. This is in itself an advertisement of incalculable value.

*Miss Mayo Stirs India*

MISS KATHERINE MAYO, in her book "Mother India", has written such a relentless exposé of the suffering of the little girl wives of India that she has stirred that country from end to end. Many of these little girls, married at nine or ten years of age, bear weak and sickly children and leave the young mother so weak that she herself often dies. As a result of the circulation of the book, the Maharajah of Kashmir has decreed that the minimum age of marriage of girls shall be raised to fourteen. This is considered a great reform.

*Secretary Davis' View of the Future*

JAMES J. DAVIS, Secretary of Labor, says "As I look into the future, far beyond this occasional distress of the present, I see a world made better by the very machines invented today. I see the machine becoming the real slave of man that it was meant to be. I see it lengthening the useful lives of men. Today we are scrapping men at the age of 45 or 50 because we think their skill is slipping. Tomorrow the machine will supply the skill, and a man of seventy may operate it as well as one of twenty. Machinery has built our enormous cities of today. Tomorrow will see the highways broadened for better traf-

fic, and the air thickened with new methods of transportation. When that has come, this intense centralization of industry will be unnecessary. The worker and the farmer will live side by side, to the advantage and better understanding of both. Machinery will do the work, and men will have time to live. As they have time to live, they will cultivate more and more the things worth living for."

#### *A Brave Attorney General*

**C**HARLES C. McCALL, Attorney General of the State of Alabama, is a brave man. Having investigated the floggings in four counties of the state, and having become convinced that these illegal and cowardly outrages were committed, plotted and planned by the leaders of the Ku Klux Klan of his state, McCALL, though himself a member of the Klan, and professing adherence to its publicly announced principles, has withdrawn from it, declaring that he would no longer follow under the leadership of men who connived at and resorted to such atrocities. Bully for McCALL! We do not wish and will not have in this country anarchy of any sort, no matter who wants it.

#### *New York's New Metropolitan Zone*

**T**HE speeding up of transportation facilities within the past few years, and perhaps particularly the opening of the tunnel for vehicular traffic under the Hudson River, has led to the creation of a new Metropolitan Zone or District with New York City as its center. This zone, which takes in all the most thickly built up area within forty miles of the City Hall, is estimated to have a population of 9,500,000, or more than the combined populations of the six next largest cities in the United States.

#### *Details of the Holland Tunnel*

**T**HE \$48,000,000 vehicular tunnel connecting New York and New Jersey is 9,250 feet in length and took seven years to build. The top of the tunnel is 72 feet below water. Cars to the number of 3,800 can pass through the tunnel in both directions in one hour. The air in the tunnel is chemically purer than the air in any street in New York. Two hundred and eight policemen guard it day and night. Sixteen ticket booths are necessary to accommodate the traffic. Cars to the number of 136,303 passed through the tunnel in the first six days and paid \$71,076 in tolls.

#### *Congestion on Forty-Second Street*

**T**HE congestion on Forty-Second street, New York, is now so great that the normal time of a pedestrian from the Grand Central Station to Times Square is 22 minutes, whereas it should be covered in ten minutes. Twelve minutes is lost at the street crossings. At Fifth Avenue 800 pedestrians and 200 motorists are halted for two-minute periods twenty times an hour. A pedestrian subway is proposed, and is evidently necessary.

#### *New York's Errand Boys*

**A**N EXAMINATION of two thousand of New York's errand boys between the ages of 14 and 17 disclosed that 600 of them were underweight, half of them were in need of dental work, a fourth of them had impaired vision, 154 had heart defects of various kinds and 67 had diseases of the ear. More than one-third were classed as undernourished.

#### *Rapid Increase of Millionaires*

**L**AST year, in the United States, 1113 corporations earned 65% of the corporation profits made in the country. These corporations are the real money makers of the country. Their operation has resulted in increasing the number of millionaires in the United States from a total of 7,509 in 1914 to a total of 30,517 in 1927.

#### *Palestine's Credit High*

**F**RIENDS of Palestine are interested in the announcement that the country is in such good condition that when recently a loan was desired, carrying interest at 5%, the bonds sold at 105, showing that in the eyes of bankers the country is as strong financially as any in Europe. The bonds are guaranteed by the Bank of England.

#### *Brisbane on the Failure of Capitalism*

**C**OMMENTING on the fact that in Lansing the automobile workers are irregularly idle 55 working days out of 100, Arthur Brisbane urges capitalists to find a way to keep these workmen in better humor by removing just causes of discontent. He says in part: "The man forced to worry, compelled to be idle against his will 55 days out of every 100, is bitterly discontented and angry or he is a fool. Even high finance, with an average intelligence, outside the

counting-room, of a twelve-year-old child, ought to realize that. Today's system makes men happier, safer, more prosperous in the mass than they have ever been before. But that is not enough. If those on top want to stay on top, they should dread discontent among workers as they dread salt water in their oil wells."

#### *Meaning of Huge Foreign Loans*

**C**OMMENTING on the huge loans now being made by American bankers to foreign enterprises in all parts of the earth, Lincoln Phifer, newspaper correspondent, says: "Except for these foreign loans, which keep money moving, business here would be deader than a door-nail. The banks of America would be forced to close in on the property on which they hold mortgage, and we would be in the midst of the worst panic the nation ever knew. America is saved temporarily, because other peoples are now being tied up in bonds just as America is tied up already. When the crash does come it will be world-wide in nature and reduce earth to a feudalistic condition once more."

#### *Five-Day Week Spreading*

**T**HE American Federation of Labor estimates that 100,000 American workers were enjoying the five-day work-week in 1926 and that a considerable addition to this number was made in 1927. The President of the Federation says: "It is surprising how swiftly the reform is being extended into the building trades, automobile manufacturing, metal trades and others."

#### *A Good Move on Pistol Permits*

**N**EW York City is cutting its pistol permits from 40,000 to 20,000, is finger-printing everybody entrusted with a permit; and those who have had them and lose them must present the evidence as to what has become of their old weapons. All right-thinking people will hail this as a step in the right direction.

#### *The Youngest Contender for a Medal*

**V**ERY likely the Carnegie medal for personal heroism will have to be given to a four-year-old baby in Albany, Leonard Lipschitz by name. Leonard's chum, a baby of three, fell into a pool, but Leonard stretched out over it, seized him by the collar and drew him safely back to land. The child was unconscious when rescued but revived in forty minutes.

#### *Kansas City's Prayer Dance*

**K**ANSAS CITY has started something new. One of the churches has hooked up with an armory; and now on Sunday evenings the young people are locked in at 7:45 and let out at 10:30 and in the meantime have a song service, with a popular orchestra for accompaniment and popular songs along with the hymns. Then they have an hour and a half of dancing, concluding with three-quarters of an hour of religious forms and ceremonies, prayers, an address, etc. Only a few auxiliaries are needed to make this thing complete, but we would rather leave it to the imagination than to mention them. How the Devil must laugh at it all; and he has reason to do so. But nowadays it is anything that will bring in the shekels; no matter what.

#### *Left for the Wrong Reason*

**B**ISHOP BARNES of the Church of England was recently denounced in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, by a fellow clergyman who demanded his trial for heresy. But, oddly enough, the thing for which he was denounced was not his unscriptural statement that man has never fallen but is an animal slowly gaining spiritual understanding, but he was denounced for his wholly logical and sensible repudiation of the idea that any priest can, by using the right words and acts, convert a piece of bread into the real presence of Christ. The clergyman who denounced the Bishop rose with his following and left the cathedral. It was all right for him to leave, but he left for the wrong reason.

#### *Strange Powers of the Demons*

**M**OSLEM priests, by appeals to the demons, have often shown their ability to have parts of their bodies pierced by swords, with no blood flowing and no injurious results following. This is due to the same mysterious powers by which living cells are drawn from the body of a medium in the form of what is called ectoplasm. A demonstration of these occult powers was recently given in Los Angeles, when a man allowed a hat pin to be thrust through his tongue and another through the flesh of his neck, without pain and without loss of blood. The same man also lay naked on the points of a bed of spikes while a 200-pound man stood on his chest. After the performance he arose unscratched.

## Clergy-Ridden Scotland

ON SEPTEMBER 22, 1927, W. O. Warden, Secretary of the Glasgow Branch of the International Bible Students Association, wrote the following self-explanatory letter to the Glasgow *Herald*. After the lapse of two days (giving ample time for thought on the part of any clerical friends of the *Herald* who might have seen it in the meantime), it was published, but the *Herald* omitted the part which we have set in italics.

In today's issue of the "Herald" you published a communication from the British Broadcasting Company in explanation of their refusal to broadcast Judge Rutherford's lecture recently delivered in the St. Andrews Hall.

May I be permitted to state that the petition which was presented on the 22nd July to the B. B. C., in this connection was signed by over 26,000 license-holders resident in Scotland who desired to have the opportunity of hearing this lecture. The letter from Mr. D. Cleghorn Thomson gives two main reasons why the request of this large body of license-holders was refused, viz.,

(1) That the services for the day in question had already been arranged, and that no alternation could be made without reference to an Advisory Committee which would not meet till October.

(2) That the broadcast suggested must be considered controversial.

The first reason is not very convincing, in view of the fact that no interference would have resulted to any other service, as the lecture in question was at 6:30 p. m. and no other item was broadcast by any of the Scottish Stations between that time and 8 p. m. Also, is it reasonable that the request of 26,000 license-holders should be turned down merely because an Advisory Committee does not meet for three months?

The case presented by the B. B. C. on the subject of controversial matter is also weak indeed. They decided that the lecture in question would be considered controversial without even making enquiry regarding the subject matter of Judge Rutherford's address. More weight might have been attached to the claim of "controversial matter" had not the B. B. C. already broadcast lectures on Evolution, Miracles and Prohibition, all of which would be considered controversial by many listeners.

*A lecture recently delivered by Judge Rutherford was broadcast simultaneously by no less than 53 stations in Canada and U. S. A. He has also spoken over the wireless in Spain, a country which is not conspicuous in the matter of religious liberty. Is not the real reason why he has not been broadcast in this country because the Advisory Committee in question is largely composed of*

*clergymen, who will only let the people hear what is in accordance with their own ideas?*

*Judge Rutherford has a real message for the people. Why should the people not have an opportunity of hearing it?*

Of course one can only surmise why the *Herald* omitted the part which we have printed in italics, but on October 7 it devoted a full column to an account of the meeting of the "Advisory Committee" and we find in the account two gems which we believe all of our readers who still know how to laugh can hardly fail to enjoy. After this nobody ought ever to question that the unholy alliance of Big Preachers, Big Plutocrats and Big Politicians is a reality; in Scotland at least:

The luncheon was given in the Grosvenor Restaurant by the officials of the B. B. C. to the members of the Northern Area Religious Advisory Council. Sir John C. W. Reith, director-general of the Corporation, presided, and among those present were the Right Rev. Dr. Norman Maclean, Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland; the Right Rev. Dr. Weatherhead, Moderator of the United Free Church of Scotland; the Very Rev. Dr. Donald Fraser; the Rev. Professor Main, D. D., Glasgow University, chairman of the Advisory Council; and the Right Rev. Bishop Reid, D. D., of the Diocese of Glasgow and Galloway of the Episcopal Church in Scotland.

Dr. Norman Maclean assured the chairman that the Churches did fully realize the great opportunity placed in their hands by wireless. Nobody who had ever broadcast and read the sheaves of letters could fail to realize how great an instrument had been placed in the hands of the Church. He had listened to broadcasting services, and, shutting his eyes and listening, he could not say whether the preacher was a Presbyterian, Baptist, or of any other denomination. All had the same message. The greatest instrument for uniting the Churches, in his mind, was the broadcasting of services all over the world. People listened in to the same message, and how could they justify their separation from one another? This was a world of wonder and mystery in which they found themselves. He did not know anything which would stir people up to think regarding life and the serious things of life comparable to the broadcast. At the beginning they little knew that this new instrument was going to fall into the hands of a son of a Moderator of the United Free Church. It was one of the wonders of Providence that Sir John should be controlling the greatest instrument for the building up of the Kingdom of God.

"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for

ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in."—Matthew 23:13.

## The Last Days

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**W**HEN a person asks a Bible question, that is some evidence that the person is interested in the Bible. The presumption must also be indulged that he desires the answer to be based upon the Bible. An answer which is confined wholly to man's wisdom is of no value; because it is written in the Bible that the wisdom of man is foolishness with God.

The distinguished president of the organization known as the National Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America regularly holds question meetings and invites the public to propound Bible questions. Among the many questions recently submitted was one concerning the last days and the coming of the Lord. Dr. Cadman gave his answer to the question, and the public press carried a full report thereof the day following. Evidently some of the public are not entirely satisfied with his answer. He cited no scripture in support of it. I have been requested to give what I understand to be the Bible answer to the question propounded and to use the radio in connection therewith. This morning I shall endeavor so to do.

I would like all to understand that I have no controversy with Dr. Cadman, the distinguished president of the Church Federation. I do take sharp issue with him upon the question propounded. The only purpose in discussing the matter is to enable the interested to arrive at a proper and satisfactory conclusion. I shall submit what I consider to be the Scriptural answer to the question, and then let each one of my audience decide for himself whether he considers it to be right. The question propounded and the answer given by Dr. Cadman reads:

**QUESTION:** Do you believe we are living in the last days; and have we sufficient signs telling us that the Lord's coming is near, even at the doors?

**ANSWER:** No; the signs are all the other way. We do not want the Lord here yet. What we want is a world fit for Him to come to. Instead of gazing into the sky, asking when He shall come, we ought to get busy and clean up the earth in preparation for His arrival. . . . Moreover, this earth is quite a juvenile planet. Let us robe it with God's glory in man's moral achievements. Then Christ can come.

### *Last Days*

**T**O DETERMINE whether or not we are living in the last days we must ascertain first what is the meaning of the term "last days".

The words "last days" appear a number of times in the Bible. The term has reference to the latter part of the Gentiles Times, and to the end of the world of which Satan is god, and to the second coming of Christ. The word *day* or *days*, as used in the Scriptures, does not mean a twenty-four-hour day or several such days. It means a fixed period of time. The Scriptures speak of the days of Noah, and Jesus used the term in connection with His second coming. Noah was many years in building the ark and in telling the people of the end of that world. Bible prophecy focuses on the last days, at which time fulfilment is to be expected.

Prophecy means the foretelling of events that will transpire; and prophecy comes only from God, written by holy men of old who were moved upon by God's spirit to write. The prophets of God foretold the last days, and all devout Jews were looking for that time when Jesus came to earth. The disciples of Jesus had been taught concerning the end of the world and the last days and the setting up of the Messianic kingdom. They were keenly interested therein. For this reason they approached Jesus privately and propounded to Him this question (Matthew 24: 3): "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

In answer to that question, Jesus said nothing about gazing into the sky and asking when He shall come, as Dr. Cadman puts it. The distinguished gentleman does not find any authority in the Scriptures for any one to gaze into the sky and ask when the Lord is coming. Nor should we expect that Jesus would so advise. The question was propounded by men, and naturally we should expect Jesus to tell those men of something that men would be able to understand as signs or proofs of the end of the world and of His second coming. He did tell them of the things that men would observe in the last days and such things as men are capable of understanding. When we examine His answer in the light of the physical facts showing fulfilment of prophecy, any one can understand that answer.

### *World*

**F**IRST may we get some side-lights on the end of the world, because that period of time synchronizes with the last days. Satan has been

the god of this world since its foundation. The one exception was the nation of Israel. With that nation God made a covenant, and they were His chosen people until they repeatedly violated that covenant. Then God permitted the Israelites to be taken captive; and the Gentiles or non-Jews were permitted a period of time to rule the world without interference. There Satan became the god of the whole world. When Jesus was here, He recognized Satan as the ruler of this world.

It is written (Matthew 4: 8, 9) that the Devil made claim before Jesus that all the kingdoms of the world belonged to him, and offered to give them to Jesus upon certain conditions. Jesus did not deny his rulership at that time. Later He said to His disciples: "The prince of this world shall be cast out." (John 12: 31) As further evidence that Jesus considered that Satan is the god of this world, when He stood before Pilate He said (John 18: 36): "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence." By this we must understand that while Jesus was appointed King, the time was not then due for Him to take possession, but He must wait a long time until the setting up of His kingdom.

Satan has always been the enemy of God and Christ. When Jesus was resurrected and ascended on high, God said to Him: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110: 1) In other words, 'Do not interfere with Satan's rulership until the time comes to put him down.' It would mean, then, that when the time arrives ouster proceedings would be begun. It also follows that ouster proceedings against the Devil would not begin until the second coming of the Lord.

The Apostle Paul, in plain phrase in 2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4, declares that Satan is the god of this world. Satan is a spirit being, therefore invisible, but exercises his evil power over the nations and peoples of earth, and for that reason is called god or ruler. World means the peoples of earth organized into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible ruler, who for long has been Satan. The last days, therefore, would have reference to that period of time in which the Lord Jesus begins operations against Satan to oust him and to establish His kingdom.

### *How Come*

**J**ESUS did not say that He would come and exhibit His body to the peoples of earth. He is a spirit, and no human eye can see a spirit. In due time, however, He will exhibit His power, that all human eyes may see or discern His presence. He used the rising of the sun as an illustration of the manner of His coming. He said: "As it cometh out of the east and shineth unto the west, so shall the coming of the Son of man be." (Matthew 24: 27) The power of Jesus is without limitation; and He can exercise that power from His heavenly throne just as well as if He is at the earth.

From the time Jesus ascended into heaven, and for many centuries, great darkness has covered the earth. In recent years there have come to light great inventions, and the rights of man have been contended for more earnestly than ever before. This is due to greater light shining from the Lord. God's prophet Daniel wrote in 12: 4, 12: "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. . . . And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

In modern times we have marked the great increase of knowledge and of rapid transit described by Daniel as evidences of the last days. God foretold, however, in this same prophecy that some would understand, while others would not understand. The facts show that this is true. Many pretend to represent the Lord, and yet have no understanding of His prophecies. The wicked within the meaning of this scripture are not those who resort to the grosser crimes, but those who go contrary to the expressed Word of God. A man may have the highest standing in the community, and yet in God's sight be wicked; and if so he will not understand and appreciate the fulfilment of God's prophecy.

At midnight the sun is the same distance from the earth that it is at dawn. With the coming of dawn we say, "The sun is coming up; day is at hand." Jesus said that so it shall be at His second coming. He will come in a time of great darkness, and come when darkness is on the world. He said He would come as a thief in the

night, which means at a time when practically all the people would be ignorant of what is coming to pass.

### Signs

THE word "signs", within the meaning of the scripture, has reference to proof. Now if the coming of the Lord is sudden and He is to exhibit Himself to all human eyes, then why should it be necessary to have any signs or proof whatsoever? You do not need to have proof that a man is near when you are looking squarely at him. Manifestly then the word signs or proof means what is the evidence that we are living in the last days and the time when the Lord is manifesting His power. Jesus answered. Before examining the answer given by Him, reference is made to some prophecy. The last king of Israel was dethroned B. C. 606. God had foretold that the Gentile Times should be a period of seven symbolic times, or 2520 years. That period of time necessarily must end in 1914, because 606 B. C. plus 1914 A. D. make 2520 years. If this calculation is correct, some proof should appear in 1914, showing the end of the world and the coming of the Lord.

Now mark the answer of Jesus. He said: "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows." (Matthew 24: 7, 8) Exactly on time in 1914 the World War began. There never was a world war before in which nation rose against nation, and every element of the nations involved was required to do its bit. Then followed the great famines in various parts of the earth, and pestilences, such as the Spanish flu, which killed more people than did the World War. There have been more earthquakes since 1914 than ever before. But Jesus says these things shall mark the beginning of the sorrows upon the Devil's world. Every man on earth that is able to reason has seen these proofs or signs. If this is the beginning, it means there must be something more to follow.

Jesus further said that then His true followers would be persecuted, afflicted and killed and hated of all nations for His name's sake. During the World War all true Christians, whether on the German side or among the English and their allies, were hated. Every man who had

conscientious scruples, based upon the Scriptures, against killing his fellow man was not only hated but persecuted, beaten, thrown into prison; and a number of them were killed.

As a further sign or evidence Jesus said that the Jews would be trodden down until the Gentile Times should end, and that then God's favor would begin to bring them back into their homeland. Every one knows that it was in 1918 that the movement to reestablish the Jews in Palestine took on a great impetus. The Jews are rebuilding Palestine. This is a strong sign, or proof.

As another sign, or proof, Jesus said (Luke 21: 25, 26): "Upon earth [will be] distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring: men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." Surely this sign is today seen by every one. All the nations are in fear and trepidation. The conference of the League of Nations now in session at Geneva, Switzerland, is manifesting fear and perplexity; and the peoples of earth are disturbed and in distress.

The World War suddenly stopped in 1918. And for what reason? The reason is given by the Lord Jesus that thereafter the gospel of the kingdom must be preached to the nations as a witness. Gospel means good news. The good news, then, as proven by these physical facts showing that we are in the last days, must from that time forward be proclaimed to the nations as a witness. Is there anybody doing this? The answer is, Yes. The Bible Students are proclaiming this message throughout the world in the various languages of the nations and peoples. They are claiming no credit for it, but are rejoicing in the privilege. The people are not hearing anything from the preachers about the second coming of the Lord. On the other hand, the clergy are opposing it. Jesus declared that this witness must be given, not for the purpose of converting the world, but to serve notice on the world before the great time of trouble which shall follow. All the nations are fearful of greater trouble, and for that reason they are preparing for war.

The fulfilment of the prophetic utterances of Jesus, particularly since 1914, furnishes conclusive proof that we are in the last days. Why do men who claim to be preachers of the gospel of Christ, and who claim to be in the church of

Christ, fail to tell the people about these signs, or evidences?

### *Scoffers*

**N**OW I call your attention to some testimony that answers my question last propounded. The Apostle Peter under inspiration was writing of the last days and the second coming of the Lord. He said (2 Peter 3:3-5): "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own desires, and saying, Where is the proof of his coming?" When Dr. Cadman says that there are no signs of Jesus' coming but that all proof is the other way, is he not fulfilling this very prophecy of the Apostle Peter? Peter then adds: "For this they willingly are ignorant of." Of course the distinguished gentleman is not an ignorant man. On the contrary he is a very highly educated man. It must be admitted, however, that he does not know of this scripture; or else he is deliberately ignorant of it and is willingly keeping it from the people.

But, you say, why would this appear in the Scriptures? I answer that the apostle wrote under inspiration and wrote prophetically. God foresaw that in this time of the last days there would be men walking after their own desires and denying the presence of the Lord. Does Dr. Cadman desire the Lord's second coming? He answers: "We do not want the Lord here yet." His desire is thus expressed. Surely any one that truly loves the Lord would be anxious to see Him at any time!

### *Perilous Times*

**T**HE Apostle Paul also wrote under inspiration and spoke of the last days; and these are his words in 2 Timothy 3:1, 2: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy." Can any one deny that we are now in perilous times? You have but to look at the newspapers to see that their columns are full of all kinds of crime and no one is entirely safe. Never has there been such an expression of selfishness amongst men. They are lovers of their own selves, covetous, and boasters, and proud. The apostle continues: "Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God: having a form

of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

Mark the words, "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." I submit to my audience that the church systems today go through a form of godliness and openly deny God's power. They deny the creation of man as perfect, deny his fall, deny the blood of Jesus as the redemptive price of man, and deny His kingdom. This is a strong proof that we are in the last days.

### *Blasphemers*

**B**E IT noted that Paul says that another evidence that we are in the last days is that there will be blasphemers. One who blasphemes is one who assumes that men can do what God alone can do. To blaspheme means an irreverent handling of God's Word, and a disregard of what Jehovah will do. If we find then that the Federation of Churches, and particularly its clergy, are assuming that they can do what God alone can do, that comes clearly within the meaning of the apostle's words.

In this connection please note again the words of Dr. Cadman in answer to the question: "We do not want the Lord here yet. What we want is a world fit for Him to come to. . . . We ought to get busy and clean up the earth in preparation for His arrival." Does any one suppose for a moment that the clergy and all the members of their flocks can clean up this wicked world? They told us that the World War would make the world free, but mark the wickedness in high places that continues. As an illustration, a prohibition law was passed; and yet the men who are supposed to enforce the prohibition law violate it more than do any other class of people in the land. Officials are elected to represent the interests of the people, and these are guilty of bribery and other wrongful acts in violation of the people's rights. It is unnecessary for me to relate the many evidences showing the wickedness in this world, which is impossible for any class of men to completely eradicate from the world.

I quote further from Dr. Cadman in answer to the question: "This earth is quite a juvenile planet. Let us robe it with God's glory in man's moral achievements. Then Christ can come." With all due deference to this distinguished gentleman I must insist that this is a grossly

blasphemous statement; and now I submit the proof to show that it is; and if so, then it comes clearly within the words of the Apostle Paul with reference to perilous things that shall appear in the last days.

### *World in Darkness*

**W**HY is there so much wickedness in the world? The Scriptures answer, Because of sin. Adam violated God's law and all of his children were born in sin and shapen in iniquity as a result thereof. (Psalm 51:5) Corroborating this the Apostle Paul says in Romans 5:12: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

How can the peoples and nations of the earth ever be relieved of sin and be blessed? The Scriptures declare that God has made provision for this through Christ. (Galatians 3:16, 27-29) Except the Lord God do this, the whole human family must perish, as it is written in John 3:16.

Jesus died and ascended on high to present the value of His sacrifice as a sin offering for man, as it is stated in Hebrews 9:24. Until His second coming He is taking out from the world the members of His body, constituting The Christ complete. His second coming is for the purpose of judging the world. Concerning this the apostle says (Acts 17:31): "Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Again, the apostle states, in 2 Timothy 4:1, that the Lord Jesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom.

Is it possible for the Federation of Churches to make this earth a fit place for Christ to come? If so, then why should He come at all? Why would not He let them do the whole job and busy Himself with other matters? But will it be clothed with the glory of God made manifest in man's moral achievements when Christ does come? The Lord God, speaking to the consecrated ones who are His witnesses, says: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee."—Isaiah 60:1, 2.

Concerning His coming Jesus said that all kindreds of earth shall wail because of Him. (Revelation 1:7) Why? Because, He answered, the overthrow of Satan's organization would be in a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and this will be the last.—Matt. 24:21, 22.

The Lord describes this time of trouble in these words (Isaiah 24:5-21): "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth [meaning the visible earthly government of Satan the invisible ruler], and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. . . . The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth."

Psalm 107:28-30 reads: "Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven."

Satan has been ruling the world for centuries in unrighteousness. The Lord Jesus in taking possession of earth's affairs will destroy his organization. Be it noted that the Federal Council of Churches is linked together with the financial and political powers of this world. The same church system issued a proclamation in 1919 that the League of Nations is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth. Will these [forming the unholy alliance] clothe the earth with God's glory in the moral achievements of man before the second coming of the Lord? No reasonable man would think so. God through His prophet, speaking concerning these rulers of earth says, in Daniel 2:44: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

It is manifest that no great financiers or profi-

teers, no politicians or statesmen, and no preachers will have any part in the establishment of the Lord's kingdom, because the Lord plainly so stated. The kingdom of the Lord is that which will grind to pieces Satan's organization; and referring to that time of trouble and its overthrow God's prophet says in Jeremiah 25: 29: "For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city [organization] which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts."

Who call themselves by the name of the Lord? What organization calls itself by His Name? I note the title that the press gives to the distinguished gentleman who answered the question is that of president of the National Federal Council of Churches of Christ. In other words the leading nations of earth call themselves Christendom and the Federation of Churches claims to represent Christ. They draw nigh unto the Lord with their lips, but their hearts are far removed from Him, just as God foretold they would, in Isaiah 29: 13.

Because thereof God, through His prophet, says in Jeremiah 25: 30-37: "Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind [of trouble (Matthew 24: 21, 22)] shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shep-

herds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the Lord."

Christendom has formed a federation known as the League of Nations for the purpose of ruling the world. This federation is made up of the great financiers, great statesmen, and great church organizations. A Federation of Churches has been organized with the same avowed purpose in view. Who authorized man to organize something on earth to clean up the earth for Jehovah and make it a fit place for Christ to come to? Does God approve of such federation of men and this boasting announcement of their purposes? Or is that arrangement and announcement blasphemous before God? Let His prophet answer, in Isaiah 8: 9, 10: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces! and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought, speak the word, and it shall not stand."

Again, God speaking through His prophet concerning the last days said (Psalm 2: 1-11): "Why do the nations rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers [commercial, political, and ecclesiastical] take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed. . . . Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. . . . Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling."

Does the Lord God need poor insignificant man to tell Him how to make the earth a fit place for Christ to come? Through His prophet He says (Isaiah 66: 1): "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." Who then will clothe the earth in God's glory? After describing the time of trouble, the overthrow of Satan's wicked organization, and the full establishment of Christ's kingdom after His coming, then says the Prophet Isaiah (60: 13): "The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious."

The Scriptures prove conclusively in the light of the signs, or evidences, about us that we are in the last days, that the Lord has come, and that as soon as the witness is given as He commands it He will dash to pieces the wicked organizations that oppress the peoples of earth, and this will be done by and through Christ, who will establish righteousness upon the earth. Then God will make the earth a fit place to live upon. Then will He clothe it with His glory. Next Sun-

day morning by His grace I shall speak from here on the subject: "The Earth Made Glorious." If you follow the Bible proof on that occasion you will clearly see that the Federal Council of Churches will have absolutely nothing to do with clothing the earth with God's glory in the achievements of man. Let us get to the truth and heed and follow the truth, even though it destroys the reputation of men for truth and veracity.

### When Soldiers Become Peaceful Farmers

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by F. W. Franz.]

GOOD evening, my little friends! I hope this evening hour finds you all well and smiling and still wide awake enough to listen to a short talk. It is about soldiers and farmers. If I were to ask you the question, How many of you would like to become soldiers when you grow up? quite a few of you would be very enthusiastic about it.

You would think how stirring the bugle call sounds, you would feel a thrill go all through you as you thought of the rattle of the drums, and the standard-bearer holding up aloft the waving flag, and the steady tramp of the feet of the many marching soldiers. You would think, Oh, it would be just great to be a real soldier!

Of course, you boys would only think of the nice part of it that you could see or have seen; but you would not think of being blown to pieces by an exploding cannon-ball; or being gassed with poison gases and dying choking and squirming like a worm; or having your feet and arms shot off; or having your eyes ruined and turning blind; or having burning liquid fire squirted all over you and the flesh burned off your face so that afterward you would have to wear a false face to hide your own horrible-looking face; neither would you like to think of running a bayonet or a sword through someone else, or shooting him dead, and maybe that someone is someone else's father or brother or uncle or boy.

But you ought to think of those things, too, because that is all a part of being a real soldier. And you ought to think, too, that God has said: "Thou shalt not kill." My uncle was a soldier in the World War of not many years ago and came through it alive; and I remember that he did not

like to talk about these horrible things. I've met other men who have been soldiers and they told me they would never wish to go through anything like that war again.

How much better it would be to become a farmer, even if you did have to wear overalls and a broad straw hat to shade you from the hot sun and to tramp through dirt and mud. Of course the soldier has to tramp through a lot of dirt and mud, too; he does it to kill his fellow man, but the farmer does it to help keep everybody else alive and well-fed and happy. If it were not for the farmers our world of people would soon starve and die.

#### *Farming Very Ancient*

GOD'S Word, the Bible, has a lot to say about farmers and farming. Of course, the word farmer is not in our English Bibles because when they wrote our English Bible they did not call farmers by that name. They called them by the name of husbandman, and they called farming by the name of husbandry.

The first man in the Bible to be called a farmer or a husbandman is Noah. You remember that Noah was the man who built the big boat or ark to save himself and his family and the different kinds of creatures from being drowned in the big flood of rain and waters. So Noah knew how to be a carpenter, but before he became a carpenter and built the boat he was a farmer. After the flood he went back to farming.

Here is what the Bible says in the book of Genesis, chapter 9, verse 20: "And Noah began to be an husbandman [or farmer], and he planted a vineyard," and it tells us that he drank of the wine made from the grapes. But because

Noah is the first one to be called a farmer or husbandman, you must not think that he was the first one that ever did any farming.

Have you ever been out on a farm? Maybe some of you boys and girls who live in the cities have little backyard gardens, or if you haven't a backyard for a garden you have been allowed to use a piece of ground in some empty lot where you may plant tomatoes and corn and beans and peas and lettuce and other plants that make good eating. Now when you plant things and take care of them as they grow and at last gather the grown things when they are ripe you are a small farmer.

In one way God Himself is the first Farmer or Husbandman, and he is the greatest or biggest Farmer of all; for the Bible says in Genesis 2:4, 5 that God made "every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew", and at that time there was not a man on this earth to plough the ground and plant the seeds.

So God planted the trees and the flowers and the bushes and mosses and vegetables and other growing things all over the earth. At last the time came when He made man. But before He made man, He made a home for him first, where He could put this man Adam.

What did God do? Did He build a wooden house or a house of stone for him? No, the man at that time did not need such a thing as a house, so far as we know, because it did not rain at that time and the climate was so nice all the year around that Adam did not need a house to keep him warm but could live naked; and he did not have to have a house to hide himself safe from wild animals because then animals were tame and lived on the things that grew out of the ground.

But what did God do? The Bible says that God acted like a farmer again; He planted a garden in the land called Eden, and there He put the man Adam whom He made. It was a beautiful garden; it was the best garden that ever was on this earth, because everything that God does is perfect.

#### *Irrigation and Cultivation*

**T**HE Bible tells us that in this garden God made to grow every tree that one could like to look at and that carried fruit that was good for eating. To sprinkle this garden with water

God did not send rain at that time. The first time it rained in man's life on earth was when Noah went into his ark or house-boat with his family and the animals, and the great deluge of waters came.

Well then, how was this garden watered? The Bible says that there was a big river that had its start in this garden and ran through it. Besides, God made a mist like a fine steam to fill the air or atmosphere, and this mist watered the whole face of the ground and kept it moist and gave the plants water to drink.

After God had put the man into the garden, what did He tell him to do? He told Adam that he was now to be the gardener and keep the garden looking beautiful. Later on, when Eve was created, she could help him. But still later on when mother Eve would have children, she would have to take care of these children and then when they grew up they, too, could become gardeners and help their father, Adam.

At last Adam's family would become so large that the garden of the size of that God had made would be too small for them all to live in and eat from, and then what would they have to do? Move out of the garden of Eden? No! but they would simply have to make it larger and larger and larger until at last it would be so large that it would be all around the earth and this whole earth would have been a garden of Eden or a Paradise. Now that is what God wanted Adam and Eve to do.

The Bible says that God blessed Adam and Eve and said to them: 'Now both of you bring children into this earth and raise a family that will at last fill this whole earth with people; and also subdue the earth.' To subdue the earth would mean to change it from growing wild into a beautiful garden that grew no longer wild fruits but fruits that would be good to our taste and good for our stomachs. Didn't Adam and Eve have a wonderful chance to please God and make this earth a glorious home for all of us to inhabit?

#### *From Garden to Farm*

**A**DAM and Eve, however, took care of their Paradise, the garden of Eden, for about two years, and then God chased them out! You know why! It was because both of them disobeyed God by doing what he had warned them not to do. They sinned, and God's law said that

sin must be paid for by having to die. Outside the garden of Eden it was not so pleasant and happy to live.

Of course we have to eat to live, and now Adam didn't have it so easy gathering things to eat. He lost his job as gardener in Eden and he had to become a hard-working farmer. He had to scatter seeds and plough the ground and do a lot of sweating while at his work in the field; and sometimes he would stick himself with thorns or scratch himself with prickly thistles. The Bible says that God sent Adam out of the garden of Eden to plough, and plant, and work the ground out of which God had made him.

The first baby that Adam and Eve had was a boy, and when he grew up he became "a tiller of the ground". He was a farmer like his "daddy". His name was Cain. He turned out bad. He later on had a brother whose name was Abel and who became a keeper of sheep. Just because this good brother Abel loved God and God liked Abel for it, Cain became jealous of Abel, and one day when they were alone in the field Cain killed Abel. There it was that men learned to kill one another as soldiers do.

### *War and the Hunt*

**A**FTER the great flood that Noah lived through, people began to form armies of soldiers, and to make war and kill. The first soldier and general-in-chief of an army of soldiers was a great-grandson of Noah, who was named Nimrod. "He was a mighty hunter" (Genesis 10: 9), which means he had campaigns and pursued after men as well as after wild beasts. In becoming a soldier, Nimrod did not please God at all, because God had told Noah that to kill other people, and even to hunt and kill animals for fun and excitement, was wrong and would be punished. God said: "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man."—Genesis 9: 6.

Of course, God is right in killing anyone who does wrong, because God gave life and He may take it away from anyone He pleases. Also, God does right in ordering or commanding someone to kill someone else for Him. In that case the one who does the killing is the executioner for God and is not doing wrong but is obeying God.

That was how it was that God commanded the Jews to have an army sometimes and to fight

against people who were wicked before God and who God saw should be punished by being put to death. When the Jews obeyed God in doing this they were doing right. But after a while God changed things. He sent Jesus to be the Teacher and also to be the King over all the earth.

### *The Prince of Peace*

**W**HAT did Jesus do to become King? Did He collect the Jews together and form a big army and lead this army out to fight and kill the Romans and other wicked people? No! Jesus told the Roman ruler named Pontius Pilate that if God's kingdom were of this world then His servants would fight so as to not let Jesus be captured and killed by the bad priests and preachers and their soldier-guards.

Jesus did not make soldiers out of His learners or disciples. He told them to love one another and even to love their enemies and to do good to them, because to do good to your enemies is more likely to make friends than if you hurt and kill your enemies. He repeated God's command which said: "Thou shalt not kill"; and He even went so far as to say that if you hated someone in your heart it was just as bad as killing him.

And Jesus kept what He told others to do. He never hurt anybody, but always did good; and when His pupil Peter took a sword and cut off the ear of a man who was helping to arrest Jesus, Jesus stuck the ear back on the man's head again and said to Peter: 'Peter, put your sword away, because everyone who takes the sword shall perish by the sword.'

How much better it would be for all the people on this earth if they did away with their armies and navies, and stopped training soldiers! How much better it would be if the people would become farmers, or build machinery for the farmers to use, so as to help to make this earth beautiful and to make this earth grow enough food for every man, woman, and boy, and girl to have enough to live on and be happy. That would be pleasing to God.

But just now the different countries of the world are keeping larger armies of soldiers than ever, and are spending most of their tax money, to pay for war. They are getting ready to fight the biggest war that was ever fought, and that is why they are teaching the young boys and girls like yourself to think that soldiers who

fight and kill are great men and that boys ought to become soldiers when they grow up.

### *Who Will Stop War?*

**B**UT the Bible shows that God is very soon going to put a stop to men being generals and admirals and captains and soldiers and shooting and killing others. People won't stop it themselves, and the Devil won't allow it to be stopped, and that is why God will stop it. The Bible tells us that God will send Jesus the King to help the people to get free from war and armies and soldiers.

The last big war or battle will be fought. The Bible calls it the battle of Armageddon, and in it God and Jesus will fight against the Devil and the Devil's angels and against the armies of this world and against all who are following the Devil's teachings on this earth. Psalm 46 tells how God will destroy all those things off the face of the earth which have been used to carry on war and to kill.

After that, war will never be again anywhere in this earth. Satan, the one who uses people to stir up wars, will be bound; and everyone who follows the Devil's rules will be held back from doing what he pleases. Then people will not be proud of being soldiers that kill others with hate and for what they call patriotism. Then you will not see war tanks and cannons and Gatling guns and statues of generals and admirals and soldiers in the parks and in big city buildings.

The people will learn to hate those murderous things; for the Bible says in one place that the Lord "shall judge among many people, and re-

buke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it."—Micah 4: 3, 4.

Then those who have been taught to be soldiers will learn from King Jesus to love God and to love all people. And instead of the French people hating the German, or the German the English people, or the Polish people hating the Lithuanians or the Russians, all will learn to love one another. Then it will be that the one-time soldiers will become peaceful farmers and join with everybody else in making this earth a Paradise, as God wants it to be.

And the soldiers who lost their legs, or their arms, or their eyes, or who were some way or other crippled by war, how glad they will be when King Jesus gives them back what they lost! How glad, too, they will be when they see those people whom they killed or helped to kill in battle come back from the grave in the resurrection of the dead!

Then there will be no Devil, or any big business men or any big politicians to force them to go to war; nor will there be any priests or preachers to preach them into believing that it is right to go to war. But Jesus will be the Ruler, and there will be "peace on earth, good will toward men", just as the angels sang at Jesus' birth in Bethlehem.

### **The Little Lost Child** *By Barbara Young*

Have you seen my little one anywhere?

You'd know her at once by the nut-brown hair  
And the roguish eyes and the merry smile,  
And the way she is frolicking all the while.

She was romping here only yesterday;  
And now, when I look, she is gone away!  
Why, just last week she "halloed" to me  
From the topmost branch of the cherry tree.

I'm sure it was only a month ago  
That I dressed her up and let her go  
To her first real party, from eight to ten.  
Oh, the long, long hours till she came again!

It is scarcely a year since she left my arms;  
And my soul was filled with vague alarms  
That come and go in a mother's heart  
As she watches her fledgling wake and start.

Have you seen my little one anywhere?

The child with the tousled, nut-brown hair  
And the merry eyes and the roguish smile?  
She'd be dancing and rollicking all the while.

Yes; she played in my garden the other day,  
And gathered me violets. It was May.  
And now she has vanished! June is here.  
Oh, where are you hiding, my child, my dear?

A whisper comes on the evening air;  
I hear a footstep behind my chair;  
And into the shadowy, dust-dim place  
With a pure, white flame on her youth-glad face

A maiden slips! And I look to see  
Who this radiant, white-frooked lass may be.  
She has nut-brown hair, but so tall, so straight!  
My child, is this sweet girl graduate!

## A Wicked King and a Faithful Prophet

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**T**HROUGH His faithful prophets, the Lord had explained to the Israelites that the great danger which would result from intermarrying among the heathen nations would be that of winning the Israelites away from the Lord and inducing them to worship other gods or idols. He told Solomon that because he had disobeyed in this respect He would take the kingdom away from him; nevertheless, because of the faithfulness of Solomon's father, David, He would permit Solomon to reign the remainder of his lifetime, but when his son should take the throne, He would take all the tribes of Israel from him with the exception of one and give them a separate king.

The kingdom of the ten-tribe nation was passed from father to the oldest son in succession down to one named Omri who reigned over Israel for twelve years. Of him the record is that "Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord and did worse than all that were before him". The kingdom was then passed to Omri's son, Ahab. Conditions in Israel under King Ahab had come to a climax. Jehovah could not stand idly by and see His people led astray like sheep to become worshippers of Baal. He therefore raised up a prophet among them whose name was Elijah and sent him to King Ahab with the message, "As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word."

Without giving Ahab a chance to make any promises, Elijah was told by the Lord to flee into the wilderness and hide himself near a brook called Cherith. The Lord sent him food by the ravens, which are black birds much resembling the crow of this country. For water, Elijah drank from the brook until it dried up; for there had been no rain in the land since he fled from the presence of King Ahab.

When the brook dried up, Elijah was sent to a little city called Zarephath where a widow with an only son lived near the gate of the city. To his surprise the woman answered, "I have not any bread but only a handful of meal in a barrel and a little oil in a bottle, and I have just been gathering sticks with which to build a fire that I might use the last bit of meal and oil for baking some bread for myself and my son that we might eat it and then die." Elijah told the

widow that she should not be afraid but should make the cake as she had intended. "And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah." And Elijah and the woman and those of her household ate their meals regularly for a full year.

It had now been three years since a drop of water or any dew had been seen in Israel, and the word of the Lord came to Elijah saying, "Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth." When Ahab saw Elijah he said to him: "Art thou he that troubleth Israel?" Elijah replied: "I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim."

Then Elijah requested Ahab to send for all the prophets of Baal, numbering four hundred and fifty, to meet him at Mt. Carmel and to call all the children of Israel to assemble before him. Elijah spoke to them and said: "How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him." Elijah put the people to a test, saying, "I only remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. Let us, therefore, test this matter to your satisfaction by building two altars and kill two bullocks and lay on each altar a bullock, but put no fire under the sacrifices; then let the prophets of Baal call upon the name of their god, and I will call on the name of the Lord; and the God that answereth by sending fire to consume the sacrifice, let him be our God." And all the people willingly agreed to the proposition.

The priests of Baal were given the first opportunity. They cried all morning long until noon, but there was no voice that answered. Then Elijah called to the people and said: "Come near unto me and listen"; and the people responded. When the preparations for the sacrifice were completed Elijah came near the people and prayed to God, saying, "Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O Lord, . . . that this people may know that thou art the Lord God."

Then fire fell from heaven and consumed the

burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench; and when all the people saw it they fell on their faces and said: "The Lord, he

is the God; the Lord, he is the God." Thereupon Elijah commanded the people to take the prophets of Baal and not let any of them escape, which they did; and Elijah slew all of them.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** In the discussion among the New York clergymen, concerning "hell", what is your opinion concerning the same doctrine?

**Answer:** The Bible hell is the condition of the dead, oblivion. The Bible in many places uses the terms "hell" and "grave", or the tomb, as synonymous. The dead go down to the grave, and remain there until the resurrection. Both the just and the unjust go down to hell, and remain there until the resurrection. The Hebrew word from which this word is translated is *sheol*, which occurs sixty-five times in the Old Testament. It is translated thirty-one times "grave"; in just as many places, thirty-one, it is translated hell; and in three instances it is translated "pit". In every place it could be well translated grave. In old English literature, and at the time when the Bible was translated into the English language, the word "hell" meant the grave, a hidden or concealed place. Thus we read of English farmers "helling" their potatoes for the winter, meaning that they buried them in the earth to protect them from the frosts of winter. The old English word "hell", which meant the grave or a dark or concealed place, was the appropriate word to translate the Hebrew word *sheol*.

The first place where this Hebrew word *sheol*, grave or hell, occurs in the Bible is in Genesis 37:35. After Jacob had been shown the blood-sprinkled coat of Joseph he was very much grieved and expected to die. Genesis 37:35 states, "And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into *sheol* [hell, the grave] unto my son mourning." Surely Jacob did not expect to go down to eternal torment to his son; but he meant that he expected to go down to the grave in death where he thought that Joseph had gone. The second and next place where *sheol*, or hell, occurs in the Bible is in Genesis 42:38. A famine was in the land of Canaan, and Jacob sent his sons to Egypt for grain. Upon their return these sons related to Jacob that the ruler of the land had

demanded that Benjamin be brought to him as a surety when they would come again. This grieved Jacob and he said, "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead [Note that he did not say that Joseph was alive in eternal torment or limbo, but said that he was dead.], and he [Benjamin] is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to *sheol* [hell, or the grave]." Jacob did not expect to go to eternal torment; neither did he expect his gray hairs to go there. Those gray hairs would all be burned off before he would get within 500 feet of the literal lake of fire pictured by the creeds of the dark ages. What Jacob meant was this: He expected to go down to the grave; nothing else. When Job was sore stricken, he prayed to go to hell, the Bible hell, the grave. Job said in Job 14:13: "O that thou wouldest hide me in *sheol*!" When Jonah was in the belly of the fish, in a dark place, much the same as the grave, he said, as is recorded in Jonah 2:2: "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice." In Acts 2:27 and 31 we read that Jesus was in hell, the grave; and he was brought up from hell when he was resurrected.

In Revelation 20:13 we read that a time is coming when the dead will come forth from hell, the grave, in the resurrection. In Revelation 20:14 we read that eventually hell, the grave, will be destroyed. The Bible hell is the grave and not eternal torment.

For centuries the people have been fooled by the preachers and priests into believing that there is a place of eternal torment. Let the people test every doctrine by the Bible, and then they will soon have the truth. The preachers and priests should long ago have told the people the truth about this doctrine. It seems strange that the wise and learned men should now wake up at this late date, brush off the dust and clear the cobwebs that have confused the people since the days of Constantine.

## Little Studies for Little People

(Study Thirty-One)

257. And since there is at present such a small number of real Christians among the millions of people in the world, we can truly say that the world is *not* Christian.

258. The people in the world, that is, those who do not love Christ, or those who say they love Him and then do that which He forbids, are trying to get along by themselves, and leave Christ Jesus out of their affairs. But that cannot be done.

259. All their education, wealth, and power, their nations, governments, and big armies, cannot make up for the loss of the Son of God. They will find this out very shortly, and then they will lift up their voices to God and cry unto Him to help them out of the troubles into which they have gotten themselves.

260. Everybody needs the precious help of Christ, to give them a chance to live and be happy for ever. And God's beautiful plan is that everyone shall have this help very soon.

### *Do Christians Have a Good Time?*

261. There are two ways of answering this question, and both are right. That sounds like a puzzle, does it not? But a real Christian is a puzzle to most of the false ones in the world, and as we are interested in the real Christians, we will let the question stand as it is.

262. In the first place, let us look at it from the viewpoint of the world. The real Christian does not have a good time. He is misunderstood by the rest of the world, because he wants the Lord's kingdom, and because he will not kill anybody nor steal money or property nor listen to the false teachers.

263. Folks sometimes laugh at him, and make fun of his looks, his words, and his deeds. Sometimes the false Christians put the real ones into jail. Sometimes the houses of the real Christians are broken into, and all their goods destroyed.

264. Sometimes the real Christians get along well in business, but not very often. A false Christian prefers not to buy anything from a real Christian.

265. Altogether the real Christians have, as the world supposes, a pretty hard time. But let us think about it a little. Are the real Chris-

tians putting their trust in the false god of the false teachers, or are they relying on Christ, the Son of God, the Creator and Redeemer of everyone?

266. In the second place, let us look at the real Christian from the viewpoint which is given in the Word of God. Christ Himself tells us: "Blessed are ye when men shall revile [make fun of] you: and persecute [hurt] you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven."

267. Now who do you think has the better time? The false Christian, following the false god, or the real Christian, following the real God?

---

### Questions on Study Thirty-One

257. Who can tell us about how many people there are in the world? Are many of these real Christians? Is the world then a Christian world?

258. Can a person be a true Christian and neglect the Lord's cause, do what He forbids and in general leave the Lord out of his affairs?

259. Can education, or wealth, or power, or any other thing make up for the loss of the Son of God? Will they ever find this out? When?

260. Will anybody ever be able to obtain everlasting life without the Lord's help? Will God see that they get all the help they really need?

261. What do we call a problem or a question that seems very hard to solve? To what class do the real Christians seem to be puzzles?

262. What are some of the things that make a real Christian different from his fellow men and often cause him to be misunderstood?

263. Do any folks ever laugh at the looks, words or deeds of the true Christians? What other things do they sometimes do to him?

264. Does the true Christian usually make a great success in business? Do the false Christians usually try to help the true Christians succeed?

265. Which would you rather have, riches and a false god and false teachers, or less riches and the true God and His true religion?

266. What special promise did the Lord make to those who should be made fun of and injured on His account? Where do they get their full reward?

267. Who really has the better time, the false Christian with his false god or the true Christian following the true God?

# International Bible Students Association

To you - Mr. Reader:

Creation, Judge Rutherford's latest book, holds a short yet thorough treatment of the Bible's story.

Creation brings to you a few hours' reading which required years of study, comparison and critical analysis.

Creation is an unprejudiced presentation of the Bible Story. It has no theories or doctrines to protect. Creation makes use of the findings of science, histories and inventions in corroborating the Bible Story.

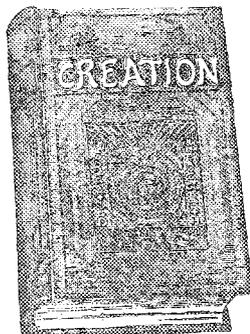
The book is clothbound, library size, and has seventeen color plates.

Creation is offered in combination with Studies in the Scriptures and another of Judge Rutherford's books--Deliverance--for \$3.00 for the nine books.

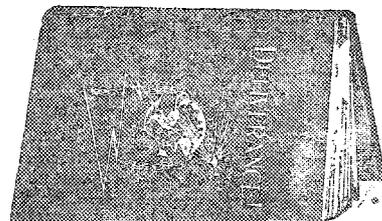
Order the nine books right away.

*Int. Bible Students Assoc.*

Brooklyn, N. Y.



9 books \$3.00



WAR FAMINE  
 PESTILENCE REVOLUTIONS  
 DISTRESS and PERPLEXITY



OLD  
 WORLD  
 DYING

The  
 Golden  
 Age

a Journal of fact  
 hope and courage



Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 218  
 January 25, 1928

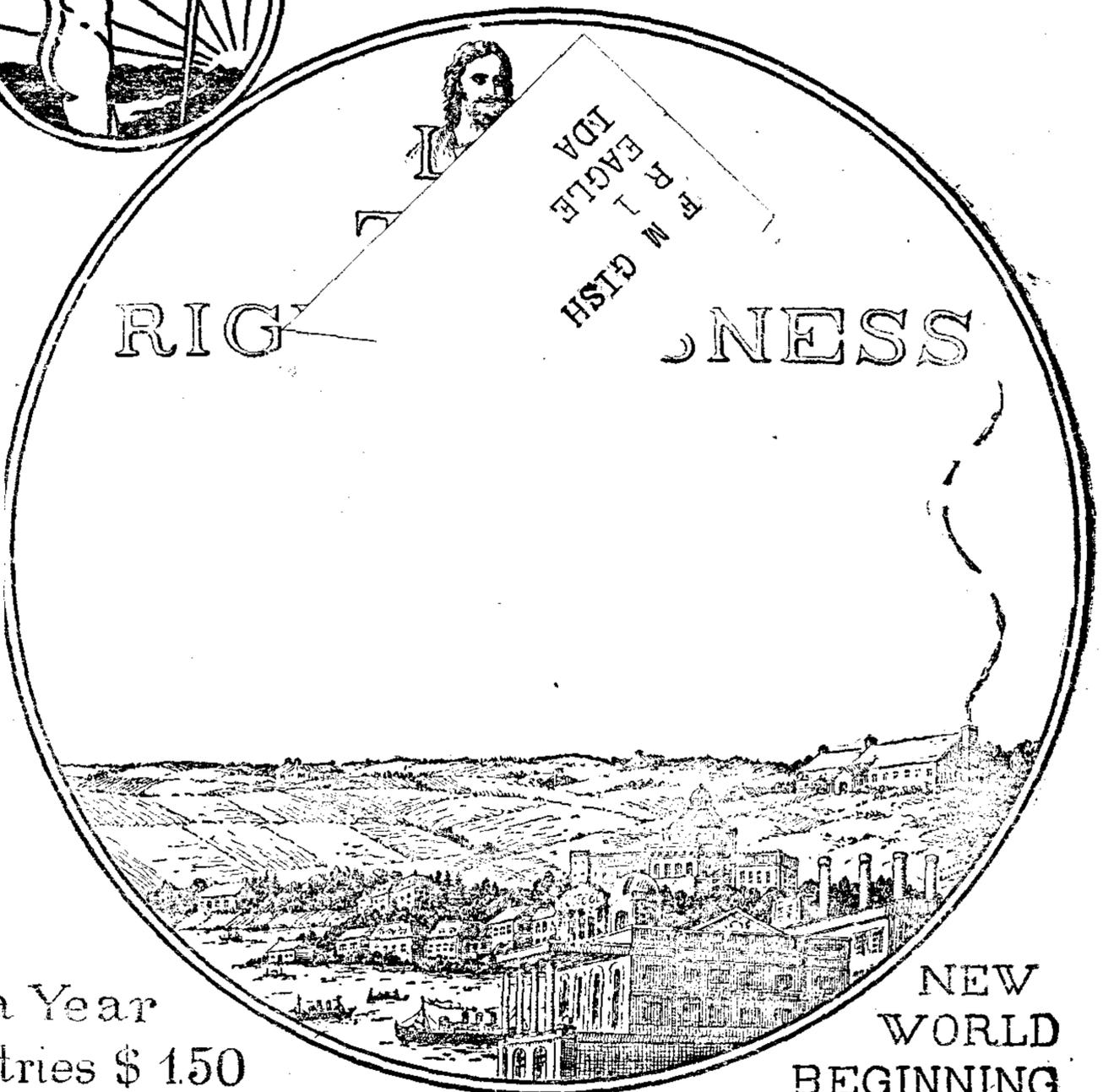
ARMAGEDDON

DROPS OF INK

DRAMA OF THE AGES

WHAT ABOUT

THE HEATHEN?



RIG...NESS

IDA  
 EAGLE  
 GISH

5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
 Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

NEW  
 WORLD  
 BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

A Considerate Company . . . . .	269
The Poorest Class Not Overpaid . . . . .	271
Associated Manufacturers and Child Labor . . . . .	271

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

DROPS OF INK . . . . .	268
Britain's Prison Population . . . . .	268
Baseball Has its Uses . . . . .	269
The Criminal Type . . . . .	269
Conditions in Russian Prisons . . . . .	270

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Radio Lighting of Airports . . . . .	268
Airplane Landed by Parachute . . . . .	269

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Jury Fixing at Washington . . . . .	268
War Warning by Lloyd George . . . . .	271
Disarmament and Hypocrisy . . . . .	272

## SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Number of Broadcasting Stations . . . . .	272
---	-----

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Meats from the Arctic . . . . .	268
The Wonders of Mammoth Cave . . . . .	270
Lions Naturally Friendly to Man . . . . .	271

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

ARMAGEDDON . . . . .	259
Expectation of the Jews . . . . .	273
Christian Business Men in China . . . . .	273
THE DRAMA OF THE AGES . . . . .	274
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?—Part 1 . . . . .	279
DR. BEVAN AND DR. BARNES . . . . .	284
THE REWARD OF WICKEDNESS . . . . .	285
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	286
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE . . . . .	287

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT . MARTIN, Business Manager  
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y. Wednesday, January 25, 1928

Number 218

## Armageddon

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

IN MANY places in the Scriptures is found the expression: "The great and terrible day of the Lord." In 2 Peter 3:10-12 it is stated that 'the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the earth shall be destroyed'. Many have erroneously thought that this means the literal globe on which the people live. Such is not true, however. In the same connection the Scriptures state that 'then there shall be established a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness'. Heaven means the invisible part of organized world powers. Earth has reference to the visible part of the organization on earth. The literal earth will never be destroyed.

The great climax mentioned in the Scriptures is also spoken of as, "The battle of the great day of God Almighty." Jesus, referring to the same thing said that 'it will be a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and there shall never be another.' That time will mark the deliverance of the people from all oppression. Daniel 12:1 declares: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."

### *Jehovah is God*

**B**UT why should there come a great trouble on earth more terrible than man has ever before known? Briefly call to mind what has transpired during the past six thousand years. Satan the enemy was created perfect, beautiful and glorious; and God highly honored him by clothing him with power and authority, appointing him as the overlord of man and making him a light-bearer. He betrayed that trust and con-

fidence, became guilty of treason, the most heinous of all crimes, and since then has been leading the way in all wickedness. During all the ages Satan has reproached God and mocked him, that he might turn the minds of men away from their only Benefactor and true Friend. (Proverbs 17:17) He introduced hypocrisy among the people that they might mock God. (Genesis 4:26, margin) Teaching the people to ignore and repudiate God, Satan caused them to build a tower of Babel and induced them to believe that they could save themselves. There God gave the people a lesson, and a very severe one; but they did not heed it.—Genesis 11:1-4.

Call to mind again that when God's people were domiciled in Egypt Pharaoh, as the Devil's representative, oppressed them; and when God sent Moses to tell Pharaoh of God's command he defiantly said: "Who is the Lord God that I should obey" him? Then God went down to them to make for Himself a name. (2 Samuel 7:23) To this end the Lord slew the Egyptians and miraculously delivered His own people, carrying them safely through the sea. "Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, . . . He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness."—Psalm 106:8, 9.

Call to mind further that when the Assyrian ruler, Sennacherib, reproached God, blasphemed His holy name, presumptuously assumed to be greater than Jehovah God and defied the Lord and His people, God sent His angel and slew the Assyrian army in one night.—2 Kings 19:35-37.

But the nations of earth have failed to take heed to these things and to learn a lesson therefrom. Their religious teachers not only have failed to teach them the meaning of such lessons but have actually spurned the Bible. Arrogance, hauteur, contemptuousness, presumptuousness

and blasphemy against God have in this present day reached the superlative degree. Hypocrisy has matured and gone to seed. Of all the reproaches that have been brought upon God's holy name, of all the insolence and vainglory on the part of men and religious systems, of all the presumptuous sins committed against God by men or organizations, those in times past pale into insignificance when compared with those of the present time.

Modern wickedness is made worse because evil-doers perform their evil deeds in the name of the Lord. A great religious system, steeped in wickedness and crime, is headed by one man; and it is claimed for his office that he is the viceroy of Christ on earth and that he possesses power equal to that of Jehovah God. The clergy of this system fraudulently represent to the people that their loved ones who have died are now consciously suffering in purgatory because of the wrath of God, and these clergy claim to be able by their prayers and upon a sufficient consideration to relieve the suffering ones from purgatorial fires. Thus under false pretenses they receive money from the people and turn the minds of the people away from the true and loving God. This system is spoken of in the Scriptures as "the great harlot".

The offspring of this impure religious system, the daughter, likewise claims to represent God; yet she, too, defames His holy name by teaching that He is tormenting millions of unfortunate souls in a lake of eternal fire. The clergy of these religious systems hypocritically call themselves by the name of the Lord and pose before the people as God's representatives, while at the same time they deny the Word of God and repudiate the blood of Jesus Christ given for man's redemptive price. These religious systems have illicit relationship with the commercial and political powers of the world; and the Lord Himself denounces the one as the mother of harlots and the other as the daughter, both of equal unchastity and unrighteousness.

The shepherds and leaders, speaking for these hypocritical religious systems, presumptuously and insolently say: "I sit a queen, . . . I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing." (Revelation 18:7; 3:17) And now when the wicked world which has oppressed the people has come to an end, and when the nation of righteousness is born; when the Lord is pres-

ent and beginning His reign, for which He taught His disciples to pray and which prayer these clergy have hypocritically repeated; and when the evidence clearly proving these facts is brought to their attention, these self-satisfied ecclesiastics not only turn deaf ears thereto, but persecute the humble followers of Jesus who dare call attention to the message of truth. Instead of heeding the words of the Lord and telling the people that His kingdom is their hope, these ecclesiastics blatantly, irreverently and presumptuously unite with the profiteers and professional politicians in setting up a League of Nations to keep the people under the control of Satan the enemy, and then blasphemously declare that such a League of Nations is "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth." They have not only defamed the name of God but have pushed the Lord aside and have set themselves up in His place, and claim that their wisdom is superior to His and a safe and ample guide for the people to follow.

If it was necessary in times past for God to exhibit His power against the Devil's organization, in order to preserve His name in the minds of the people and to save them from going into complete infidelity, the reason for so doing now has increased a thousandfold. Hence He says to these babbling, discourteous, swaggering ecclesiastics and to the principal of their flock and their allies: "Be still, and know that I am God. The time has come for the arrogance of men before God to cease. "And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of man shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day."—Isaiah 2:17.

God will now make for Himself a name in the earth that the people shall never forget. He warns the nations of earth, and particularly the clergy and the principal of their flock; but they refuse to heed the warning. "They know not neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course."—Psalm 82:5.

### *Gathering for Battle*

**J**OHNS, because of his faithfulness as a witness of God, was banished to the Isle of Patmos. There the Lord rewarded him by giving him visions pertaining to His great plan. Amongst other things John had a vision of the great and terrible day of God Almighty. He saw the

throng hurrying on for the great battle of that day, and he wrote: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. . . . And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."—Revelation 16:13, 14, 16.

"Dragon" here mentioned is one of the names of the enemy, the Devil; and it particularly applies to him and his organization, visible and invisible, when bent upon the destruction of the seed of promise, the true followers of Jesus Christ. (Revelation 12:17) Satan's organization, visible and invisible, is the real foe of the faithful, as it is written: "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."—Ephesians 6:12.

"Beast" in the above text is used symbolically. Wherever thus used in the Scriptures this symbol refers to Satan's visible or earthly organization. Since the days of Nebuchadnezzar all world powers have been under the dominion and control of Satan the enemy. (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) These world powers have governed the people by military rule, and their rule has been beastly, unrighteous and ungodly. The Devil has made it so. This symbolical beast, therefore, fitly describes the world powers under the dominion of the evil one.

There are three elements that go to make up the world powers or "beast", to wit, the commercial, political and ecclesiastical. Satan has always had the money powers as the great bulwark of his organization; and he uses the religious element as a camouflage, to keep the people in ignorance of his wicked course. When the Lord designates anything under a symbol, that designation, name or symbol implies much. The Lord designates these world powers as "beasts", and such they are.

"False prophet" means the high ecclesiastics, those who speak by pretended authority and in the name of the Lord. A true prophet is one who speaks by divine authority and in the name of the Lord. Those who speak in the name of the

Lord without authority, and who speak lies, are false prophets. "Then the Lord said unto me: The prophets prophesy lies in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart." (Jeremiah 14:14) "How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart; which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal."—Jeremiah 23:26, 27.

When a religious system claims to represent the Lord but allies itself with the Devil's organization, it is a hypocritical religious system and forms a part of the false prophet class. One or more such systems, allied with other parts of the Devil's organization and prophesying falsehoods, therefore constitute the false prophet of Revelation 16:13. The same false prophet class forms a part of the beast, because allied with the world powers under the supervision of Satan the Devil. The term "false prophet", therefore within the meaning of this text, may be properly defined as the religious systems of the nations called Christian, which are allied with the commercial and political powers in ruling the people of the earth.

Spirits are invisible and intangible; hence the "unclean spirits like frogs" symbolize messages, declarations or proclamations, rather than tangible things. A frog is a kind of animal that has a big mouth, assumes much wisdom, looks wise, bluffs a great deal, swells up and makes much noise. It is noticed that the Revelator here saw three unclean spirits like frogs. This, therefore would signify a trio of declarations, principles, rules or proclamations which are boastful, arrogant and claim much. These messages come out of the mouths of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. They assume to be messages of wisdom. They are boastful and are proclaimed with much braggadocio and great noise.

The "Dragon" the Devil and his organization by its efforts to destroy the seed of promise boastfully says: "God is a liar and His Word unreliable. Ignore Him, and away with those who advocate His cause!"

The "beast", the Devil's organization visible made up of the commercial, political and eccle-

diastical factors, are saying, 'The earth is for man, and man for the earth. We have the only established forms of government that are proper, and we make the earth a fit place in which to live. Who is Jehovah that we should heed Him? Our wealth and our power is our god.'

The "false prophet", the religious prophet for the Devil's organization, with pious face and flowing garments says: 'We are ordained from heaven to teach the people; we are the spiritual guardians for the people; we preach that which is orthodox; nothing else should be heard; we must unite the nations in one great compact and thereby establish the rule divine. This arrangement of ours is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth!'

All of these declarations are false, hence unclean. It is Satan the enemy, and his organization that proclaim these false messages. Satan is responsible for them all. These false teachings are the real reasons why the nations of the world are being gathered to the great battle of Armageddon. And why is this so? The answer is that each one of these messages and their messengers defame God's holy name, and their purpose is to turn the minds of the people away from God. They are driving the people and their rulers into infidelity. And now Jehovah, according to His Word, will make a demonstration of His power so clearly and unequivocally that the people may be convinced of their ungodly course and may understand that Jehovah is God. That is the reason why God brought the great flood, threw down the Tower of Babel, destroyed the army of Sennacherib the Assyrian king, and swallowed up the Egyptians; and it is also the reason why He is now going to bring another great trouble upon the world. The former calamities were but shadows of the one now impending. The gathering is to the great day of God Almighty. It is "the great and terrible day of the Lord" (Joel 2:31), when God will make for Himself a name. In this great and final conflict the peoples of every nation, kindred and tongue will learn that Jehovah is the all-powerful, all-wise and just God.

### *Battle Array*

**T**HERE are divers opinions among men as to the Devil's organization. Many deny the existence of the Devil, hence deny that there is such a thing as the Devil's organization. These

are blinded by the enemy and know not the Word of God. Others claim to believe that there is a Devil; but they look upon him as an invisible imp who goes about to amuse himself with petty wickedness, and think that he can do nothing of any particular consequence to men and nations. Still others believe there is a Devil, but claim that he is now bound and think that he can do nothing more. These are likewise blinded by his influence. Others believe that there is a Devil, but consider his organization of such little moment that it will easily be turned over by all socialists, laborites or anarchists.

To have some conception of what the terrible and final trouble will be, what will constitute the battle of Armageddon, we must have some conception of the extent and power of Satan's organization. Satan the enemy is in possession of practically all the material wealth of the earth, which he controls through the commercial wing of his organization. He controls and operates every world power or government on earth through the political wing of his organization. He manages and controls practically all the religious systems of the earth through the ecclesiastical wing of his organization.

All these elements that go to make up the visible part of Satan's organization are being gathered together and assembled for the great battle of Armageddon. The formation of the army is in progress and is nearing completion. Looking at the armies of the nations, assembled preparatory for "the great day of God Almighty", which are mobilizing as the Devil's organization, we see in the forefront the so-called Christian nations, under the leadership of the clergy, the shepherds of the flocks, and supported by the principal of their flocks. They all call themselves by the name Christian; but, as the prophet truly says, each one eats his own bread and wears his own apparel (meaning that he follows his own doctrines and clothes himself with his own salvation garments). Truly this is the time referred to by the prophet when he said: "And in that day seven women [symbolic of all ecclesiasticism, the so-called Christian systems, always pictured by a woman] shall take hold of one man [the name of Christ Jesus], saying [hypocritically], We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach."—Isa. 4:1.

Like certain ostriches that hide their heads in

the sand when pursued by a foe and make themselves believe that they are safe, so these ecclesiastical leaders confess to themselves that they are safe, that they need only to be called by the name of Christ, while they continue to play with the Devil's fire. They blind themselves to the real situation by putting sand into their own eyes as well as into the eyes of their fellow men.

One division of the enemy's army, approximately three hundred ninety-five millions, call themselves Christian Catholics; and one hundred seventy millions call themselves Christian Protestants. The principal ones of these flocks are profiteers, financiers, rulers and politicians, men of influence. In the assembly of the nations for Armageddon these take their place to the strains of martial music, with banners flying and the clanging of accoutrements of war. The Scriptures indicate that the so-called Christian nations compose chiefly the army of the Devil; but probably the heathen nations, with their own commercial, political and ecclesiastical elements, also play a part in the coming conflict. The prophet of the Lord declares that all nations shall be assembled against Jerusalem to battle.—Zechariah 14:2.

The total population of the nations of the earth is approximately 1,748,000,000. Almost all of these are on the enemy's side; or, rather, are under the control of the enemy, even though many of them are there by reason of coercion or fear, or because they are blind. No wonder the leading factors stand afar off and say: What is like unto this great city (organization)!—Revelation 18:18.

Jerusalem is a name applied to the people of God who are consecrated to Him. A great number of these are held in bondage to the various ecclesiastical systems or are otherwise blinded by the enemy, and are fearful to take their stand boldly on the side of the Lord. The name Zion applies more particularly to that smaller number of the Jerusalem class who are not merely consecrated but who are fully devoted to the Lord and His cause because of love for Him and an appreciation of their privileges. These are designated the overcoming class. Of the overcoming class, who have the promise of being forever with the Lord, there will be only one hundred forty-four thousand; and doubtless the major portion of these have already passed into glory, while the minority remain on the earth,

waiting for the consummation of their hopes. Of these it is probable that there are no more than fifty thousand, maybe less, who are faithfully and joyfully bearing witness to God's holy name. These are "the remnant" against which Satan the enemy makes war, and he attempts to destroy them because they keep the commandments of God and have the witness of Jesus Christ.—Revelation 12:17.

As the enemy and his hosts view the little company who are faithfully bearing witness to the name of God, and hear what these witnesses say, they laugh them to scorn. The clergy, the false prophets, make extravagant claims for their organizations and point the finger of disgust toward those who now proclaim the name of God and His incoming kingdom. So small are the numbers who appear to be on the Lord's side, and so extravagant are the claims made by the false prophets of the enemy's camp, that all except the very elect of God will be deceived to some extent. (Matthew 24:24) The false prophets will tell the people that the present institutions will stand eternally, and that they and their allies have been commissioned to establish God's kingdom on earth; and this they are now doing.

But the elect, "the remnant of her seed," will not be at all deceived by the extravagant claims, the threats, persecutions, the brandishing of arms or any exhibition of Satan's power. They will remember that Goliath, the representative of Satan the enemy, defied the army of the Lord and fell at the hands of the lad David, who was there a type of the Lord Jesus Christ.—1 Samuel 17:48, 49.

This "little flock" will call to mind how the Assyrian king Sennacherib stood before the walls of Jerusalem, arrogantly claiming to be greater than Jehovah God, defying Jehovah and blaspheming His holy name, and how the angel of the Lord swept away his army in one night.—2 Kings 19:35.

This little company of faithful Christians will remember how Pharaoh, the visible representative of Satan the enemy, pursued the people of God with his army and would have crushed them, but that the Lord utterly destroyed Pharaoh and his army in the sea.—Exod. 14:27-29.

This little company of faithful Christians will also call to mind how Jehoshaphat, a representative of the Lord, was beset by the armies of

Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, corresponding to the three elements composing Satan's organization at the present time; and how the Lord put His hand over his own people and shielded them, while He drove the enemy's army into destruction.

Why did God cause these things to be recorded in His Word? The evident purpose was and is to show how He can make himself a name when He so desires, and to encourage and strengthen the faith of His people and cause them to trust Him implicitly in the time of great peril. To such He has said: "O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer."—Psalm 31:23.

On one side of the valley of decision, and in the valley, stands the tremendous army of Satan the enemy, defying God, uttering cries of derision, and threatening to feed the fowls of the air upon the flesh of those who have come out against them to declare the name of the Lord. On the other side of the valley, and high up the mountainside facing to the east, stands the little company of faithful servants of the Lord, small in number and weak in individual power; yet they never for one moment quail before the enemy. They are smiling; they are happy; yea, they are even joyful; and together they lift up their voices in song, saying: Jehovah is God; Christ Jesus is King; the kingdom of heaven is at hand; the day of deliverance has come! Jehovah God is saying to them: 'Ye are my witnesses, . . . that I am God. I, even I am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.'—Isa. 43:12, 11.

### *The Contrast*

THE contrast between the numbers in the enemy's visible army and the apparent numbers in the army of the Lord is so great that only a very few are able to see that the enemy's organization will be destroyed. It seems quite apparent that for the special encouragement of the faithful Christians now on earth God long ago caused to be recorded the following picture relating to the present time.

Jehoshaphat was a faithful king of Israel and Jehoshaphat represented the Lord. Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir entered into a conspiracy against Jehoshaphat and the people of Jerusalem. They came up to assault Jerusalem. Jehoshaphat prayed to God. His prayer is a pa-

thetic one, and fitly pictures the utter helplessness of men and the complete dependence of the Christian upon Jehovah. While Jehoshaphat prayed, the Lord sent him a message, to wit: "Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. Tomorrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; tomorrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you. . . . And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever. And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten."—2 Chronicles 20:15-17, 21, 22.

### *The Fight*

THE history of sixty centuries is behind us. Upon every page of it appear the marks of Satan, the enemy. In all that time he has reproached God, defied Him and turned the people away from Him. God has permitted it that He may from time to time thereby teach the people a lesson. He has promised that the time will come when He will put an end to this fraudulent deception of the people, and that He will open the eyes of the people and deliver them.

The hour has arrived when God will send forth His beloved Son as Field Marshal, to lead the fight against the nations of earth composing the Devil's organization. It is God's fight; but He acts through His beloved Son, whom He has placed upon the throne and who is the priest of the Most High God. (Psalm 110:2, 4) In this great conflict Jehovah is the right hand support of His beloved Son. He delights in Him because He is His faithful servant. (Isaiah 42:1) To Him He says: "Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword

upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."—Psalm 45:2-4.

In times past the prophets of God were granted visions of the preparation for the great battle and the going into action. Habakkuk saw the Devil's organization assembled and, to the nations composing that organization who practise the devil religion through worship of images, he says: "What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols? Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it."—Habakkuk 2:18, 19.

Then the prophet calls the attention of the people to the purpose of the great war. He says: "But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."—Hab. 2:20.

Jeremiah was given a vision of the day of God's wrath, and he wrote: "But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation." (Jeremiah 10:10) "Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord."—Jeremiah 25:30, 31.

Joel saw the army assembled in the valley of judgment, and he expressed this prophecy: "Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth

shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion."—Joel 3:13-17.

Micah had a vision of the great and terrible day of God, and he prophesied for the benefit of the people now living on earth as follows: "The word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple."—Micah 1:1, 2.

The Prophet Isaiah had a vision of this day; and he speaks of the Lord Jesus, the active Agent of Jehovah, the Priest of the Most High, the Field Marshal, coming forth to make war upon the Devil's organization, and says: "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?" And the reponse to the prophet is: "For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come."—Isaiah 63:1, 2, 4.

Suddenly there bursts forth a great flame of light and fire from the right hand of the little company who are singing praises to God. The trumpets are pealing out their terrible strains, the thunders are rolling, the mountains are quaking and trembling, and a voice is calling from the habitation of Zion. It is the God of heaven moving into battle. The great and terrible day of the Lord has come! So terrible was the vision and so great was the effect upon the ancient prophet, that he cried out: "O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy."—Habakkuk 3:2.

The mighty Warrior halts; and with feet planted upon the clouds of fire, "He stood and measured the earth." He made a survey of the army of the enemy, the nations of the earth assembled against God. The prophet then says: "I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction; and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble." (Habakkuk 3:6, 7) Cushan means black face;

while Midian means brawling, contentious, strife-breeding, fighting ones. The latter term well describes the leaders in the ecclesiastical systems, the false prophets who have blasphemed God's holy name and stirred up strife against God's faithful witnesses and persecuted those who tell the truth. Now they tremble at the sight of the Lord and, as the Prophet Joel says, "all faces gather blackness." The assembled nations see the approaching majesty and greatness of the Lord, and their faces turn black as they tremble for fear.

Then the mighty Leader of the army of the Lord unsheaths his sword and brings into action his instruments of destruction. "Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet." (Habakkuk 3:5) At the approach of these the shepherds and the principal of their flocks smite together their knees for fear; and, being unable to give battle against any other, in blind fear they turn to battle against each other.

On comes the conquering Hero, the Word of God, who for centuries has waited for this very blessed hour. (Hebrews 10:12,13) "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; . . . he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood." (Revelation 19:12,13) But behold His apparel; it is glorious, even though covered with blood. He is treading out the winepress; He is crushing the wicked vine of the earth. At His approach the mountains tremble, and the great deep utters its terrible voice and lifts up its hands to the heaven. The sun and the moon stand still in their orbits, and all the stars of the high heaven are shouting VICTORY! With righteous indignation and anger the mighty Conqueror marches through the earth to thresh the nations that have defamed Jehovah's holy name. He drives asunder the nations, and their kingdoms are scattered and their high places brought low.

The saints do not engage in the actual combat. This is the fight of God Almighty; and the fight is led by His beloved Son, the Priest of whom Melchizedek was a type. Long ago Jehovah's prophet recorded concerning this hour: "The Lord [Jehovah] at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. He shall judge among the nations, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the head

over many countries." (Psalm 110:5,6) He is also fighting for the salvation of the people, that they might be delivered from the oppressor; and He is fighting for the anointed of God, that they may be vindicated for their faithful witness to the name of Jehovah.

That wicked ruling system designated by the title "beast" and made up of profiteers, politicians and clergy, is taken. That wicked system of religion which has hypocritically paraded in the name of the Lord, and known as the "false prophet", is also taken; and these are cast into the burning flames of everlasting destruction. (Revelation 19:20) These wicked systems fall, never to rise again. Then the Lord seizes the enemy himself, the Dragon, that old Serpent, the Devil and Satan, and binds him and casts him into the bottomless pit that he may deceive the nations no more.—Revelation 20:2,3.

Thus is Satan's empire swept from the earth to oblivion. The name of Jehovah God is vindicated. But all human words attempting to describe this great and terrible day of the Lord are beggarly. Let us read the words which God caused His holy prophet long ago to record, describing His majestic and victorious march against the stronghold of Satan and his organization:

"A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power: Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations: and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

"I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble. Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation? Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of

the tribes, even thy word, Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear. Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the nations in anger.

"Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah. Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly. Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops."—Hab. 3:1-16.

In this great battle no Christian will strike a blow. The reason they do not is because Jehovah has said: "For the battle is not yours but God's." To them the Lord said further: "And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people." (Isaiah 51:16) The hand of the Lord is over His little ones; and they that trust Him implicitly and will prove faithful to Him are free from harm and will continue to sing His praises until the end.

A description of this final battle is referred to again, in Revelation, as a war between the beast and the Lamb, in which the Lamb, Christ Jesus, is victorious, because He fights the battle on the side of Jehovah. "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful."—Revelation 17:14.

Let no one deceive himself into thinking that the battle of Armageddon is a mere fight between men, or that it is only a picture. The Scriptures make it clear that it is real. It is

the battle of God Almighty, in which He will clear the earth of the wicked system that Satan has used to blind the people for all these centuries. Satan has already been ousted from heaven; he has been cast into the earth; and now he is making a desperate attempt to destroy those who witness for God, and to blind all others and turn them away from God. But with the end of Armageddon, when his systems have been cast into utter destruction and when he is in restraint, then will come to pass the fulfilment of the prophetic utterance long ago written concerning the Devil: "Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"—Isaiah 14:11, 12.

Another illustration of Armageddon is given in the battle fought by Gideon against the great multitude of Midian. The Midianites were the enemies of God's people. A great multitude of these were camped in a valley. Gideon, who is a type of Christ Jesus, was directed to put them to flight. What his followers did, well illustrates what the Christian's part will be in the great and final conflict.

When it came to the time of going into action Gideon had only three hundred men. These he divided into three companies, and put into each man's hand a trumpet with an empty pitcher and a lamp within that pitcher. His orders were that these should be stationed in three different sides of the camp of the Midianites, and that they should watch Gideon; and that when Gideon should give the command each one must blow his trumpet, break the pitcher which he held in his hand, and hold high his light, and shout: "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." When this was done the Midianites in their fear fell upon each other and slew one another, and the army of the Midianites perished. (Judges 7:16-20) Even so the Scriptures teach that in these closing days of the age of wickedness and the time of the incoming of the Lord's kingdom it is the duty and the privilege of those who are really consecrated to the Lord to lift high the light of truth and sing the praises of Jehovah God, proclaiming the message that He is God and that Jesus Christ is the King of kings.

## Drops of Ink

### *Tornado Damage to Churches*

**C**HURCH buildings in St. Louis were damaged to the extent of \$900,000 in the tornado which recently swept through the heart of that city. The explanation of these losses to their flocks must provide interesting employment for the pastors of some of these congregations.

### *End of the Giant Firecracker*

**T**HE end of the giant firecracker, which has done such a vast amount of damage to boys, is foreseen in a decision in the Jersey courts that store-keepers who sell these are liable to the parents for the damages which they cause to their children. It is a sensible rule.

### *Meats from the Arctic*

**S**INCE the introduction of domesticated reindeer into Alaska in 1892, the herds have doubled every three years. It is estimated that the Arctic grasslands can support a hundred million reindeer and five hundred million musk-ox, with a total annual meat production of fifty-five billion pounds of meat.

### *Decreased Crime in New York*

**C**RIME in New York and Brooklyn has decreased from thirty to sixty percent since the Baumes law went into effect making life imprisonment mandatory for fourth offenders. The law sometimes works hardships but its general effects seem to be for the good of the people as a whole.

### *Britain's Prison Population*

**O**UT of every 100,000 members of the Salvation Army in Britain two are in prison; of the Congregationalists, 3; Baptists, 9; Methodists, 10; Presbyterians, 46; Jews, 116; Anglicans, 118; Roman Catholics, 247. This was the ratio in the year 1906, published by Hugh M. Stuttfield in his work on "Priestcraft".

### *The Largest Chart*

**T**HE largest chart is in England. It contains 30,000 sections, and, of course, is a chart of the heavens. The chart weighs two tons and makes a pile thirty feet high. Only 6,000 stars are visible to the naked eye, but 15,000,000 are shown on the sheets of the chart which have thus far been prepared.

### *Radio Lighting of Airports*

**O**NE of the latest adaptations of radio, or rather one of the latest discoveries in radio, is the knowledge that an airplane can be used to turn on the lights of the airport toward which it is headed. The sound of the motor may be so amplified and utilized as to throw on the necessary switches.

### *Unknown Soldier Business Overworked*

**T**HE laying of tributes on the grave of the unknown soldier in Paris has been carried to such lengths by persons who were bent on thus securing free advertising that the French people are becoming weary of the whole thing. And what honest person can blame them? The thing has been overdone.

### *Electric Welding of Water Mains*

**H**ERETOFORE when a water-main split, it was necessary to uncover the pipe, remove and replace it. Now the pipe need not be removed. A force of electric welders tackles the pipe from the inside; and if sufficiently large for workmen to enter, even in cramped positions, the welding can be done for one-tenth of the previous cost and in less time.

### *The Evil That We Do Lives Afterwards*

**A** CERTAIN wise man once said that the evil that we do lives after us, but the good is oft interred with our bones. Henry Ford, after printing columns and columns of slanders about the Jews, finally repented, apologized and is now lauding the Jews as an able, dependable people. Meantime he is trying to stop in Europe the republication of the untrue and unjust charges against them which he was responsible for having published on this side of the ocean.

### *Jury Fixing at Washington*

**I**N THE attempted jury-fixing at Washington we see once more exposed the seething mass of corruption which has its center in exactly the opposite place from where the common people generally suppose it to be. All honor to the brave men who are fearlessly trying to expose this rascality. Is it not perfectly evident that men who will resort to jury-fixing will unhesitatingly frame up innocent men and even connive at murder? The inference is plain.

### *Combination Sandwiches in Havana*

**H**AVANA has the reputation of the best and cheapest combination sandwiches in the world. They are to be had in the grocery stores at 20¢ each, and, as they contain about everything good to eat about which human beings have any general knowledge, they are in great demand. Cuba, not Hawaii, ought properly to be called the Sandwich Island.

### *Eighteen the Spanking Limit*

**P**ARENTS who wish to spank their daughters must do it before these reach eighteen years of age. At least that seems to be the rule in Indiana, where a mother chastised in this manner a young lady who had reached the advanced age of nineteen. She had her mother arrested for assault and battery. The mother was fined \$1 and costs and the judge reprimanded her.

### *Fewer Accidents in Steel Business*

**T**HERE is a gratifying reduction of accidents in the steel business, the rate of accidents per million hours of exposure having fallen in twenty years from 69.2 to 29.9. In a large group of plants the frequency has fallen to 6.8 in plants where fourteen years ago it was 60.3. This indicates that a real effort is being made to make the steel business safer.

### *A Considerate Company*

**T**HE Texas Corporation, with 1,000 employes, situated at Battery Place, New York City, had in mind to move the offices about three miles up-town, but before deciding the matter took a vote of the employes, to see whether the change would be agreeable to them, and decided the matter only on their recommendation, a remarkable exhibition of consideration.

### *Baseball Has Its Uses*

**A**N ITEM in the London *Daily Express* reports that the American steamer Nile went ashore off Tunis; and the natives, instead of coming to the rescue, massed for an attack. As they drew near, the Nile's crew, not otherwise armed, peppered them with oranges and apples thrown with such deadly aim and with such force that they turned tail and clambered back on shore. The crew was afterwards taken off by an Australian boat which chanced to come along.

### *Airplane Landed by Parachute*

**A** NAVAL officer, Harry Douchett, has invented a huge parachute, with a spread of fifty feet, which brought safely to earth an airplane, with its pilot and equipment, weighing altogether 1,800 lbs. The only damage sustained was a broken landing-wheel and propeller blade. The engine was shut off when the plane was 2,500 feet in the air.

### *The Criminal Type*

**S**UPREME Court Justice Fawcett, of Brooklyn, has made a careful study of the physiognomy of criminals and is reported as having said, "If you see a man with a drooping left eyelid or with wide, staring eyes, beware of having your pocket picked." The judge names eight characteristics of criminals, which, if correct, would argue that they are all mentally sick and not responsible for their acts.

### *Murderers Seldom Chronic Criminals*

**W**ARDEN LAWES, of Sing Sing, who is opposed to capital punishment, makes the point that murderers are seldom chronic criminals. Ninety percent of those committed for first-degree murder have no previous criminal record and there is not a single instance where a prisoner pardoned for first-degree murder has ever returned to Sing Sing prison because of a second homicide. His studies show that the typical murderer, first the Irish, then the Germans, then the Italians and now the Negroes, come from some race that is making for itself a place in a new environment.

### *For Those Who Are Fond of Hell*

**F**OR those who are fond of hell (and sad as it is to say it, there are some such, some who would rather have error than truth and will not investigate the subject) we recommend the case of William Vincent, of Brooklyn. Thirty-five years of age, with five small children, and another expected shortly, he spent fourteen days tramping the streets looking for work and in all that time had only one half-day's employment. Then in desperation he stole \$1.42 in a vain effort to get food for his starving family. This item will bring joy to those who are fond of hell, but it will give only sorrow to those who love their fellow men.

### *Catholics in Ohio Penitentiary*

THE large population of Catholics in the Ohio State penitentiary at Columbus has chipped in and paid for a magnificent shrine in honor of Saint Teresa. The shrine is twelve feet wide and five feet high. The statue of the saint is finished in gold decorations which are said to be very rich, but there were so many convicts to share in the expense that it did not make any very great burden on any one person.

### *Effect of the Baumes Law*

IN THE sixteen months that the Baumes law has been in effect forty-nine habitual criminals have entered Sing Sing prison to serve life terms. Apparently the only hope that any of these men will ever have a chance to regain their manhood and mingle again with their fellows lies in the establishment of the Lord's kingdom. Now these men are mentally sick, but perhaps not more so than the Daugherty-Doheny-Fall-Sinclair crowd.

### *Fort Worth's New Trading-Stamp Scheme*

FORT WORTH has a new trading-stamp scheme, entitling cash purchasers of cigars, tobacco and other merchandise to trading stamps which are redeemable at two percent of their face value. But these trading stamps are not redeemable by the persons to whom they are issued. They are redeemable only by the pastor of the congregation of the church or other organization named by the collector of the stamps. The thing will not work. It is contrary to human nature.

### *Conditions in Russian Prisons*

AN INVESTIGATOR of Russian prisons says, "I found conditions good so far as human relations go, but very bad physically. The twelve prisons I visited were crowded and unsanitary. But the relations with the keepers were friendly: most wardens were former political prisoners themselves; there is usually work for all; wages are paid; the food is fair, and cooperative stores sell extras; education and recreation are organized by the prisoners themselves; and, most amazing of all, every well-behaved prisoner gets two weeks' vacation with pay, and peasants get two months to harvest their crops. Very few fail to come back."

### *Human Brain Can Not Keep Pace*

THE human brain is unable to keep the pace of modern civilization. On January 1, 1922, there were in state institutions for the feeble-minded, and epileptics, a total of 39,596. Five years later, January 1, 1927, there were in the same institutions 52,043. The increases in the intervening years were progressive, showing a steady tendency toward the break-down of the human mind.

### *Winter Sports All the Year*

VIENNA is converting a large disused railway station into a playground where winter sports can be enjoyed the year around. Artificial snow will be used, the invention of an Englishman. It will stand almost any temperature, and is said to possess all the qualities which are required of real snow in winter sport, except that it is not cold; and it can be washed and used again.

### *The Wonders of Mammoth Cave*

MAMMOTH Cave, Kentucky, is on five different levels and has passageways and chambers extending a total of 150 miles. Numerous other caves have been recently found in the same district, some of them of rare beauty and of great size. The walls of these caves are of limestone which has been left when the softer earth was washed away. All of these great caves have their underground streams, which at length find their way mostly into the Green River.

### *Lambasting the Scholars*

THE Manchester *Guardian* thinks that scholarship which thinks only along national lines is poor scholarship. It says: "Nothing so terribly illustrated the failure of civilization in 1914 as the spectacle of scholars in both camps constraining truth for the purposes of national honor and glory." How strange that "what passes for historical, economic and scientific truth within one great seat of learning should be ridiculed in another institution equally imposing, impartial and erudite, merely because the two universities happen to be situated in territories whose governments have taken to quarreling. Efforts to nationalize truth and to entail property in knowledge are fortunately doomed to failure."

*Associated Manufacturers and Child Labor*

TO THEIR lasting credit be it said that the National Association of Manufacturers has come out with a program demanding a medical examination of working children, a minimum sixth grade educational requirement, continuation schools, a 48-hour week and no work after 9 p. m. Only six states in the United States are now measuring up to this standard: New York, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin and Oregon.

*Sick Cows in Rhode Island*

A REPORTER in the *Providence Journal* tells us that in Rhode Island when a cow gets so sick that its death is imminent, the custom in that commonwealth is to race with it to the slaughter-house to give the butcher a chance to cut its throat before it dies. Somehow news like this takes the edge off a person's appetite for the cheapest meats. Wonder what the veterinarians in other states know about the disposition made of very sick cows.

*In the Methodist Church at Nampa*

IN THE Methodist Church at Nampa, Idaho, McDonald Birch gave an evening entertainment on Magic which it was advertised, among other things, would include spirit slate-writings, table-floating, spirit manifestations and even ectoplasms. We did not see the show, but if it is what it seems to be it is the very same line of activities for which the Israelites were told that they might invade the land of Canaan and put its inhabitants to death. It seems to have been demonism pure and simple.

*War Warning by Lloyd George*

IN A speech at Queen's Hall, London, Lloyd George, who understands the condition of Europe as well as any living man, recently said: "If you take the Allied countries in Europe today their armies, inclusive of reserves, number in the aggregate well over ten millions of men. They have weapons infinitely more formidable and destructive than those with which they were equipped in 1914. Another war is inevitable, a more terrible war than has ever been experienced in the history of this world (the fate of the world depends on that) unless you can induce the nations of the world to trust in law and justice, and not to force."

*Lions Naturally Friendly to Man*

MR. PATTERSON, head of the National Cash Register Company, is back from a trip to Africa where, on one occasion, he made a 200-foot film of twenty-five lions in their natural state, playing about him on all sides, some of them coming within twenty feet of him. These lions have a natural love for man and never turn against him until they find he is in a fallen state and not to be trusted.

*Studies in Human Hair*

STUDIES in human hair have revealed that the natural hair of man is either straight or wavy. Among New Caledonians the infants are born with light-colored and straight or slightly waved hair; and it is not until the child is about six years of age that the hair turns dark and becomes kinky. This conclusion, that kinky hair is not normal, is said to be borne out by a study of the natives of the New Hebrides and the Negroes of the United States.

*Nebraska's Desert Being Reclaimed*

NEBRASKA'S desert is being reclaimed. In the northwestern part of this great state, there are ten million acres of sandhills, until now valueless. Now ten thousand acres of this waste have been planted with pine trees, which, in some places, are thirty feet high and growing splendidly. Planting on a very large scale will now be undertaken at once, and the complete recovery of this vast area is confidently anticipated.

*The Poorest Class Not Overpaid*

PROF. Irving Fisher, of Yale University, takes the wind out of the sails of those who have been boasting about huge American profits by saying: "The poorest class alone, comprising 76,000,000 people (65 percent of the total) receive about 38.6 per cent of the national income, or \$34,740,000,000—less than \$460 per person. With only an estimated \$117 of income per family above the minimum of comforts and necessities during a year that is often called the most prosperous ever known, this majority of the American people cannot yet be said to be in danger of having any too much income. Those in the lower income groups must surely be hard put to it to make ends meet."

***Hurrah for Judge Simpson***

A WIDOW eighty years old was brought before Magistrate Simpson of New York City, charged with selling pretzels and candy on the street. The Judge smiled benignly at her, dismissed the case, took up a collection for her in the court-room, and after she left, and the matter got into the papers, one of his friends sent the poor old lady \$100. Some Judge! May his shadow never grow less.

***Canada's Paper Industry***

CANADA has passed the United States in the production of newsprint paper and now stands at the head of the list. In the first nine months of 1927 the Canadian production was 2,655,271 tons, as against 15,000 tons less in the United States. Even at that the Canadian plants were operating at only 84.8% of their capacity, while the United States plants were up to 96.6% of their entire productive power.

***Drifts Across the Pacific***

A JAPANESE fishing vessel has just been picked up on the coast of the state of Washington, with all on board dead. The gasoline engine broke down and the crew, unable to make repairs, died of starvation in the seven months in which the ship was crossing the Pacific. The discovery of this vessel renews the conviction that the way in which the American Indian came to America was from Japan via the Japanese current. The features of the Indian and the Japanese are so similar that when one is dressed in the garb of the other it is hard to tell which is which.

***Number of Broadcasting Stations***

THE United States has 685 broadcasting stations, Canada 59, Cuba 47, Russia 38, Sweden 30, Germany 24, Australia 24, Argentina 22, Britain 20, France 18, Mexico 18, Spain 15, Brazil 12, Chile 9, Finland 7, Switzerland 6, Austria 5. There are from one to four each in Haiti, Costa Rica, Venezuela, Peru, Bolivia, Uruguay, Paraguay, Belgium, Holland, Iceland, Norway, Denmark, Poland, Portugal, Ireland, Luxembourg, Latvia, Lithuania, Czechoslovakia, Jugoslavia, Italy, Hungary, Esthonia, Turkey, Egypt, Morocco, Algeria, Tunis, South Africa, Canary Islands, India, Ceylon, China, Straits Settlements, East Indies and New Zealand.

***The Eyes of the Butterfly***

EXAMINATION of the eyes of the butterfly under powerful microscopes reveals the interesting fact that each eye has five thousand different lenses, with ten nerves attached to each lens. Experiments show that the butterfly is partial to purple, that it can see ultra-violet rays, and that it can recognize its acquaintances in the butterfly world at three and one-half feet distance.

***A Courageous Head Waiter***

GUESTS at a fashionable luncheon in a New York Hotel were surprised to see as head waiter a grandson of Count Sergius Witte, of Russia, and a man whom some of them had once entertained in their homes. Pressed for an explanation the Count told them he was tired of being a gentleman with nothing to do and was finding a new pleasure in life in making his own way in the world the same as other men.

***Seven Out of Twelve and Five Years Ago***

SEVEN out of twelve jurymen signed affidavits five years ago stating that the Centralia lumbermen who were found guilty of second degree murder when the American Legion raided their headquarters and some were killed in the raid, were really innocent, and that the verdict was given through fear. The seven men are still in prison. This is in the same state, Washington, where a judge took a boy from his parents because he refused to salute the flag.

***Disarmament and Hypocrisy***

THE League of Nations stands for disarmament. Oh yes! Certainly! Certainly! But when the Soviet Government boldly proposed the complete abolition of war and war materials, armies, navies and all the rest, it was denounced as having ruined the disarmament conference. The League wishes to disarm without disarming. Nobody wants war, but all nations are preparing for it, and faster than they are preparing for peace. The men that are back of the League do not want disarmament. They want armies, great armies, with which to wipe out the common people when the people insist that they can no longer pay the interest on the bonds which are ever piling higher and higher and mortgaging the children before the little chaps are born.

### Soaked In In Fifty Years

THE business men of Sharon, Pa., inserted an advertisement in the *Sharon News Telegraph*, urging people to attend church. The interesting thing about this is that the first paragraph of the advertisement contains some truths which, after fifty years of constant hammering, seem to be gradually finding their way into some minds. The advertisement was headed "The Soul", and its first paragraph reads:

"Man became a living soul."—Genesis 2:7.

Man does not have a soul; man is a soul. The soul is not something separate and apart from a man, to be cared for and nursed with a view to its future bliss. The soul of a man is himself, his personality; what strengthens his will, kindles his feelings, and develops his mind, cultivates his soul.

### Expectation of the Jews

SAMUEL J. WILLIAMS, of Columbus, recently returned from the Holy Land, writes for the *United Press* some of the interesting expectations of the 150,000 Jews now in Palestine. He says:

A new Messiah who will become King of the Jewish nation and whose appearance will put to an end the next world war is predicted by the orthodox Jews of Palestine.

They declare that He will be a superman and that His kingdom will be a great center from which will radiate peace and brotherhood extending thruout the entire world.

The revelation of the Messiah will be preceded by the rebuilding of the temple, they say, adding that this will cause the enmity of many nations, especially those of the Moslem world. The last world war will focus itself in Palestine, and at the critical moment when all appears lost the Messiah, coming from heaven, will gain a decisive victory, according to the predictions. It is said He will immediately be proclaimed King, the first King of the Jewish nation in twenty centuries.

### Interesting Celestial Phenomena

SIR Napier Shaw, former head of the British Meteorological Office or Weather Bureau, calls attention to the fact that for the past eighteen months the sky has been a very pale blue, a loss in blueness which can be measured. The loss is due to something like a fog, but a fog so thin that it does not prevent one from seeing sun, moon or stars.

This strange whiteness is not always present, but contains patches of the former blueness. At the same time, it is frequently noted that streaks and spirals of cloud are visible, pointing in a

strange variety of directions and indicating a remarkable diversity of wind currents in the upper air.

On September 7 observers all over southern Ireland and southern England saw a blue flash of light, traveling in a horizontal plane at high speed, comparatively close to the earth. This flash occurred on a bright day and was plainly visible despite the shining of the sun.

### The Meeting at Cheswick

REFERRING to the Sacco-Venzetti meeting at Cheswick, Pennsylvania, *The Arbitrator* gives the following summary of the account, taken from the *New Republic*:

When the speaker began to address a meeting of 1,500 people in an orchard hired for the occasion, a state trooper said, "There will be no meeting today." "Why can't we have a meeting?" asked a man in the crowd. "Is this what you call liberty?" Another raised an American flag and called out: "We fought in the war and we have a right to meet under this flag. It gives us liberty." A state trooper grabbed the flag and, pointing to his cartridges, said, "This is your liberty. I am your liberty." Then the troopers rode down the crowds, using clubs, revolvers and tear bombs, until over 200 people were injured, many of them women. The troopers entered homes and beat men there, arresting twenty-one union miners who are now held on bail of \$500 to \$5,000 for "unlawful assembly, rioting and inciting to riot." One trooper was killed by a man defending himself.

### Christian Business Men in China

ILLUSTRATING the curious kind of courtesy shown by supposedly Christian business men in China, Senator Hiram W. Bingham of Connecticut, tells of entering a bank in Shanghai with a graduate of Yale University, whom he had known years before, and whose wife was a graduate of one of the leading American women's colleges, but the man was a Chinese. He stepped up to the paying teller of the International Banking Corporation, but made the mistake of coming to the white window. In language too vile to print this educated man, with a check for \$1,800 in his hands to meet his week's payroll, was ordered to take his place among the other Chinese at the yellow window. And then we all wonder why the Chinese do not love us Christians. Suppose white customers of a Chinese institution in America received such treatment, what do you think would happen in a little while to the institution and everybody in it? Ask the Negro.

## The Drama of the Ages

[Radlocast from Station WBBR, New York, by W. E. Van Amburgh.]

**F**OR the past six thousand years this earth has been the stage for one of the most exciting dramas ever enacted, with men and angels as actors. What transpired during the ages before the entrance of man upon the scene is a matter of very meager record. What will follow the act now on the stage is of intense interest to every one of us.

Two great moral forces, right and wrong, have been active in the world ever since the days of Eden. Wrong has held the ascendancy, and apparently right has been unable to cope with it. Why should this be? No moral force can function without a personality. There must, therefore, be powerful personalities back of these forces. Man has apparently been but a pawn and always the one to suffer, with no definite hope for the future. If he is ever liberated, it must be by some power far superior to his own.

The Bible gives the only solution. The Prophet Isaiah, 40:25, 26, 15 says, "To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth. Behold, the *nations* are as a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing." In Psalm 37:10 we read: "For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be [found]. But the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace."

The prophet of Jehovah thus places the righteous and the wicked in direct contrast and declares that the wicked shall cease to exist, and the righteous live for ever. With sinners annihilated, sin itself must cease and peace result. Christ also said, "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth."

God has held the power to annihilate sinners at any time, but for a wise purpose He has restrained Himself until an appointed time. Thus it follows that the reign of sin has only been by God's sufferance, and only for a limited time.

In 1 Corinthians 8:6 the Apostle says, "There is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, . . . and one Lord Jesus Christ by whom

are all things." In Col. 1:15, 16 he further explains, "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are on earth, visible and invisible." All creatures, in heaven and on earth, came directly from Jehovah by the hand of Christ. As they are holy and sinless, it must be conceded that before they had brought forth angels or men sin was unknown. When, then, did sin begin? It was with the beginning of sin that the great Drama of the Ages began.

### *The Principal Actors*

**B**EFORE man was created myriads of angelic beings had been brought forth and heaven was well populated. Jehovah is often called the *Lord of hosts*. Among these angelic hosts were some specially noted for their beauty, wisdom and great power. Doubtless all the angels of heaven were active in the work of creation throughout the universe, under the personal direction of Jehovah and His Son. Happy and joyful were they all.

When Adam and Eve were brought forth the angels shouted for joy, and the sons of God sang in their enthusiasm. (Job 38:7) Paradise had been prepared for their home, and Adam and Eve in their beauty of perfection were divinely fitted to their appointment as king and queen of earth. Sin was unknown on earth as well as in heaven. Peace and happiness reigned throughout God's universe. Jehovah God was Sovereign of the universe; man in His image was sovereign of the earth.

### *The Beginning of Sin*

**A**DAM was the first one who wilfully and openly transgressed God's law, though he was not really the first sinner. There was another who influenced his action. The Bible identifies the other one as Lucifer, one of the most glorious and exalted angels in heaven, who used a serpent as a medium between himself and Adam and Eve. The Prophet Isaiah, in the 14th chapter, thus refers to him: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt

my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, . . . I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to oblivion, to the sides of the pit." And the Prophet Ezekiel, in chapter 28, adds: "Thus saith Jehovah God: "Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God. . . . Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou was created, till iniquity was found in thee. . . . Thou hast sinned. . . . Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: . . . never shalt thou be any more."

The child in the home is the recipient of hundreds of blessings, but knows little of his father's daily problems or ability. How could he? So men and angels had been recipients of numberless favors from God, yet none of them fully understood Him. If He permitted Lucifer to take his own course it would demonstrate to all the devilish effects of sin and what a hell it would make on earth. God could follow this with a manifestation of His ability to meet every emergency by completely overthrowing Satan and establishing a government based upon the perfect blending of justice, power, love and wisdom. This would take time, but it would enable all intelligent creatures to judge of God's true character, that they might worship Him in spirit and in truth. Angels were created to live in heaven as spirit beings. Man was created to live on earth and instructed to bring forth and fill it with his offspring. Although under the sentence of death, man has brought forth abundantly. While thus propagating sufficiently to fill the earth man has suffered terribly, and has unconsciously been acting an important part in the great drama of the ages. His experiences have been valuable to himself and they will be object lessons in the ages to come.

#### *Act 1—Place, Paradise*

**E**NTER Adam and Eve, perfect, beautiful, graceful and dignified, in the image and likeness of God, as king and queen of earth. Nature is in its happiest mood to welcome the royal pair. A thousand varieties of gorgeous flowers are bowing in the gentle breeze and offering their incense of delightful perfume; the trees are rustling their leaves, and some have daintily

festooned themselves with viny laces; the myriads of birds in their variegated colors are flitting from tree to tree and seem like so many prisms scattering rainbow colors everywhere, meantime chorusing a grand welcome to their approaching sovereigns. Yea, the beasts of the field sense the presence of a master and stand at attention to await his bidding. The rippling stream and sparkling fountains add their part, and Paradise is aglow with happy excitement. The fruit trees offer their gifts of perfect fruit, and the Tree of Life is there of which the man and his wife may partake and live for ever. The first coronation recorded on earth, arranged by Jehovah, amid the glories of Edenic perfection was a royal occasion, with the angels of God in attendance.

Enter also Lucifer, a son of the morning of creation, perfect in his beauty, godlike in his stature and dignity, noted for his wisdom and beauty, just recently appointed by Jehovah as special guardian, instructor and covering cherub of Adam and Eve. No wonder the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

The fellowship between Lucifer and Adam and Eve is sweet as they hold communion together each evening, in the cool of the day. Perfect life amid perfect surroundings, with not a cloud in sight, is an experience beyond our comprehension at present. The prospect of a world filled with their sons and daughters, as beautiful and perfect as themselves, basking in the sunshine of God's smile for ever, was a vision glorious to meditate upon.

#### *Act II—The Beginning of Sin*

**B**UT look! Of all the perfidious acts recorded in history! Behold Lucifer, the beautiful, the wise, one of the first angels created, the trusted representative of Jehovah, conceives a plot to turn the love and worship of Adam and Eve to himself that they might worship him. For what? That he might outshine his fellow angels, and be exalted as a god.

Lucifer proceeds to carry his plan into execution, and uses a serpent to hide his perfidiousness. He deceives Eve, and through her reaches out to induce Adam to follow her into transgression. Adam realizes his danger, but he is in a great strait. He must choose between his love for his beautiful wife and his obedience to God.

Selfishly he decides to go with his wife, deliberately disobeys God, and becomes a criminal. Conscience at once sets up a commotion, and they run to hide themselves, while Lucifer, the greater rascal, smiles at the first success of his plan, thinking himself undetected, hiding behind the serpent.

### Act III—Paradise Lost

**E**NTER the Lord God, calling for Adam and Eve. Shamefacedly they come forth, acknowledging their guilt. The law of *Justice* must be enforced. It demands the death of the transgressor. Adam must die. He is expelled from his royal residence and denied access to the perfect fruit therein and to the Tree of Life. He may live as long as he can subsist on the imperfect food and conditions outside of Eden. Within the thousand-year day demanded by the law he dies. He is still dead.

Outwardly Jehovah paid no attention to Lucifer, as though He might not have known that Lucifer was the chief transgressor. As Jehovah did not immediately punish Lucifer, as He had Adam, apparently many of the angels reasoned that possibly God was not able to do so. At any rate many of them joined in Lucifer's rebellion. God gave them plenty of time. Every angel in heaven was thus put to severe test, for the powers of sin were in full action and mighty personalities behind them.

Lucifer was permitted to do much as he pleased, and operating through his fellow rebels, he went to great lengths of iniquity and lawlessness and abused man almost without limit. The experience of man under Lucifer, the god of this world, has been terrible, a pitiful spectacle and an object lesson to men and angels. Lucifer and his companions became devils, and exhibited the results of sin in themselves and the hellish conditions their rulership brings forth. The world is becoming aghast at the results.

### Act IV—Time 4000 Years Later

**E**NTER Christ the Son of God, coming to earth as a Redeemer for Adam and his children. Jehovah sets in action the mightiest moral power of the universe, viz., *Love*, and backs it by *His own personality*. God could not, and did not desire to, revoke His own law, but He could and did arrange a plan to uphold and honor His law, and at the same time permit Him

to offer freedom to Adam and all his offspring.

An illustration will assist to see this point. Two boys grew up together. They were bright and fond of each other. Both graduated from college with honors. One became a judge. The other took a course which led to dishonesty and crime. The criminal was arrested and brought to trial. Again the two friends faced each other: one a judge, one a criminal. It was noised about the court-room that the judge and the criminal were old friends, and that the prisoner would get off easy.

The prisoner was found guilty. The judge represented the majesty of the law. What should he do? If he permitted personal friendship to affect his decision, it would set a precedent for others to hold the law in light esteem. He ordered the prisoner to stand. There was a hush in the room. The judge read the law and the penalty for transgression. The jury had found the prisoner guilty, and it was his duty to uphold the law. He then sentenced the prisoner to the full penalty, a heavy fine or confinement in jail. Had the judge no mercy for his old friend? Apparently not a bit. Had he lost all love for him? Apparently so. The prisoner had not the wherewith to pay his fine, and must go to jail.

While the people were still wondering, the judge laid aside his robe of office, stepped down from his official bench, and paid the fine in full himself. He then turned to his friend and offered him his freedom. The people were astonished. Here was a manifestation of strict justice and personal love combined, the like of which they had never seen. If the judge had expected to pay the fine, why did he not impose a lighter sentence? No! There was the law, and no one should accuse him of disrespect for it. By paying it himself he had upheld the law and yet demonstrated that he loved his friend. When the fine was paid, it was still necessary for the condemned man to exercise faith in his friend and accept the gift of liberty so lovingly offered him.

Adam had been found guilty and was sentenced the full penalty, death. There was no one to take his place. But Jehovah, the great Judge, still loved him, and arranged with Christ to pay the penalty and taste death for Adam. As Christ said, "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." The apostle expresses it in Rom. 3:26, "That he

[God] might be just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus." Thus did Jehovah beautifully combine *Justice* and *Love*. Now God can liberate Adam and his children whenever He so desires.

To set Adam and his children free from the tomb and to provide homes and sustenance for them all will need much preparation. Deserts must be turned into fruitful fields; houses must be provided, clothing prepared, and arrangements made to care for them all, as there are some 20,000,000,000 of Adam's children now in the grave. Arrangements must be made for their education, both in the Word of God and in the laws of natural science, that they may know God and His arrangements that man shall again be king of earth. Preparations are already under way for the next act. The workers are on the stage, rushing about with feverish activity as though under the impulse of some mighty, mysterious unseen energy. God has, so to speak, thrown the switch and turned on the tremendous quivers as though by the vibrations of gigantic motors.

#### *Act V—Preparing to Restore Paradise*

**T**IME, about 1874 A. D. Enter first a number of men preaching the Second Advent of Christ and calling upon men to repent and turn to God. Great revivals spring up all over the land and hundreds of thousands profess faith in God and His Word.

These are followed by a corps of men of scientific minds searching into the secrets of nature and they soon bring forth machines by the thousands to multiply the production of manufacturing plants and lessen the cost of production and lighten the burden of physical labor. Homes are made more attractive and comfortable. Education is more easily obtained and the common people begin to wake up to some of the enjoyments in life. Another corps of scientists astonish the onlookers by the marvels of electricity and set to work to decorate the stage with the wonders thereof. Night is turned into day. Telephones annihilate distance so that people may talk across a continent with the ease of talking in the same room. Radios carry the voice of one speaker to an entire continent. Television bends the rays of light and causes them to penetrate walls of iron and stone.

Still other scientists are searching for the

secrets of life and health and increasing the average span of life. Others are building chariots, automobiles, that go like the wind over the great net-work of highways throughout the land. Never was known such running to and fro upon the earth. Antiquated nations which have been asleep for centuries are arousing to activity. The excitement and strain is felt everywhere. Nature itself is experiencing spasms as if preparing for the birth of a new world, as evidenced by the increasing number and violence of earthquakes, cyclones, floods and storms. Man is becoming fearful as to what the outcome will be.

Never before in the world's history were known such opportunities for acquiring sudden wealth and power. The prizes are dazzling. Honesty and conscience are thrown to the winds. The greatest armies the world has ever known strive for four years to annihilate each other, and the whole course of the social and business world is thrown out of order. Suddenly, in 1918, there comes a lull in the terrible slaughter. Then follows conference after conference in an endeavor to patch up a world peace. But mutual distrust, deceit and dishonesty are poor ingredients for peace and safety. Each nation hastens preparation for a still greater war, which the Bible foretells will be so terrible that if God were not to put forth His restraining power no human beings would be left alive.—Matthew 24: 21, 22.

#### *Act VI—Earth's New Princes*

**U**PON the stage are those who have lived through the terrible ordeal of the battle of Armageddon, comparatively few, so far as relative numbers of earth's previous population is concerned, yet millions in the aggregate. They are the "millions now living who will never die". They are all lovers of righteousness and haters of iniquity. God has miraculously preserved them because of their honesty of heart and desire to serve Him in sincerity and in truth.

The first work is to clear away the awful débris of the battle of Armageddon. With the knowledge of modern appliances it does not take many years. They are also aided by the power of Jehovah. He even provides special leaders, men of renown, who have been proved by him, and upon whom He pours out His spirit of wisdom and ability. Who are they? The names of many of them are recorded in God's Word. Abel,

Noah, Seth, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel, Ezekiel are mentioned by name, and the apostle says, in the 11 chapter of Hebrews, that there are many others. They are awakened from death, as human beings, and appointed by Jehovah as *Princes* in all the earth. They will have charge of the special work of preparing for the return of the billions now sleeping in the grave, whom Jesus bought, and whom He promised to bring forth to life again.

Above and over all will be Christ and His bride, as spirit beings with the divine nature, invisible to human sight. Changes in earthly conditions follow so rapidly that they appear to be miracles. Indeed, they are miracles; for the power of man could not accomplish them. During the battle of Armageddon the earth gave birth to new atmospheric conditions. Health instead of disease is the order of the day. The deserts begin to bring forth abundantly and blossom as the rose. The earth is being rapidly transformed into Paradise, made ready to welcome and support the billions soon to be called from their graves. Christ has purchased Adam and all his children, and has promised that all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and come forth. In the 9th chapter of Matthew is the account of the awakening of Jairus' daughter from death; in the 7th chapter of Luke, that of the awakening of the son of the widow of Nain.

In the 11th chapter of John is the record of the bringing forth of Lazarus from the tomb and restoring him to his family. These are but illustrations of how literally and really He will awaken all our loved ones who have fallen asleep. Think for a moment of the *power* and *wisdom* needed to bring forth all the billions who have lived and died and to return to each one his or her own personality, that they may remember themselves, their friends and all the lessons they learned during this life. Think of the joy of the family reunions of loved ones so long separated. To some it will bring great sorrow and distress as the murderers and tyrants meet their former victims face to face, and all the now-hidden treachery shall be exposed, as explained in Ezekiel 16:52-63.

That will be a power

Such as earth has never known,  
When Christ brings back our loved ones,  
And gives to each his own.

### Act VII—Paradise in Sight

**T**IME—In the near future. Nature is again in her happy mood. Storms, floods, earthquakes and wars are no more. Peace and quietness reign undisturbed. The flowers and birds are in their gayest dress, and the orchards are filled with perfect fruit and the fields are groaning with the weight of their yield. The preparations have been nearly completed, and all are in joyful expectancy, for soon they will be welcoming the first to be awakened from the dead. The returning ones will not be crippled and sick as were so many survivors of the World War. They will be full of health and joy as though just awakening from a refreshing sleep.

What! Can we believe our own eyes? Here are some already. Where from? They look happy but puzzled as though not just sure of their surroundings, but quickly their eyes recognize some of the waiting ones, and oh, such joy! Such reunions cannot be described. Fathers and mothers rushing to embrace again their children; brothers and sisters lovingly holding each other, and looking into each other's eyes, exclaiming, "Is it really true that you are actually here?" "I knew you were coming, but I just want to hold you and look at you and assure myself that it is no dream. Oh! We've so many surprises for you, too."

Then follow the joyful visits as the returned ones catch up on the news of what transpired after they fell asleep. Though they had been dead but a few years the changes are so great they seem to be in another world. They soon realize that the long-promised kingdom of God has actually been established and its influence and power is felt everywhere. There is no sickness nor signs of sorrow. No one is fearful or afraid of impending trouble. There are no soldiers, policemen, doctors nor hospitals. There are no poor nor infirm. Every one has a beautiful home of his own, and no rent, taxes or insurance to pay. Every one has plenty of work and a sure and steady income; and, above all, every one seems to realize that God has taken His great power and brought about the blessings promised. All are anxious to worship Jehovah in sincerity and truth from grateful hearts. Singing is heard everywhere. Almost every one is hurrying preparations for more to return, for all know that not one redeemed one is to be left in the grave. They are fulfilling the prophecy of

Isaiah 35:10: "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: They shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

The grand work continues until another prophecy has been fulfilled, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" and still another, "The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the Lord, and they shall all know him, from the least unto the greatest." And still another, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

If there be some who will not conform to God's glorious law of love they will be cut off in the second death and, together with Lucifer and all

his wilful assistants, annihilated. God will have a clean earth, and man shall again live in Paradise and partake of the tree of life and live for ever.

Then will end the great Drama of the Ages, which shall have taken 7000 years to play. Every intelligent creature in the universe will have a greater knowledge of Jehovah God and will appreciate His *Justice, Love, Wisdom and Power*, and sing:

"How grand the consummation, with death and hell destroyed;

No traitor left to darken the Eden then enjoyed;  
With not a note discordant, that universal song  
Shall through eternal cycles Jehovah's praise prolong.

That will be an anthem such as earth has never known,  
When the hallelujah chorus rings before the great white throne."

## What About the Heathen?—Part I

(A Triologue in Seven Parts. By C. J. Woodworth. Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

*John:* Thomas, it seems good to have you home once more, even if it is only for a short time.

*Thomas:* Thank you, John. It is always nice to be home; and yet when I am here for a while I seem to get the wanderlust burning in my veins and have to go forth again to explore some part of this wonderful earth of ours that I have never seen before. It seems particularly nice that we could have Paul with us here this evening. I have some questions that I want to ask you two boys, and they won't be easy ones, either.

*Paul:* Go ahead, Tom; that will suit me fine, and the harder the questions the better I like it.

*John:* I agree, but don't make the questions too hard. I know you, and I know just about what you have in mind. You are going to bring up that question about the heathen again. Isn't that true?

*Thomas:* Well, yes; I admit that that is what I was going to inquire about; and I cannot think of anything more interesting, for I have seen the heathen, millions of them, and it makes a

fellow think and wonder why they were created and what is to become of them.

*Paul:* Do you care if I turn questioner, just for this evening, so as to bring out some of the salient points? Then some other time we can bring up every question you have in mind and I assure you that they can all be answered.

*John:* I am not so sure about that. I have heard some of Tom's questions before.

*Thomas:* Well now, boys, I am perfectly willing to answer any questions I can, and we have a good library here, and I think that with what the two of you know we ought to be able to get at the salient facts without much trouble. Suppose you go ahead, Paul.

*Paul:* To begin with, what is the population of the world now supposed to be?

*Thomas:* The last figures I had on this there were estimated to be something over sixteen hundred million people now living.

*Paul:* How many of them were supposed to be Christians, including all kinds and varieties?

*Thomas:* About 566,000,000, or slightly over

one-third of the total. That is one of the very questions I was intending to ask you.

*Paul:* How many of these 566,000,000 are supposed to be Protestants, including all kinds?

*Thomas:* About 171,000,000; that is only one out of every three professing Christians, and only one out of ten of earth's inhabitants. I was going to ask you that one, too.

*Paul:* What proportion of the Protestant population are church members?

*Thomas:* That is a sticker. Suppose you look that up for me, John.

*John:* I have some figures right here, in the "World Almanac". It seems from these that there are 66,000,000 Protestants in North America, 26,000,000 of whom are church members in the United States.

*Paul:* Making due allowances for Protestants in Canada and other portions of North America, it is clear that the total Protestant church members are less than half of the total number of supposed Protestants. Isn't that true?

*Thomas:* It certainly is, and that means that of the total population of the earth much less than five percent are Protestant church members. You are getting at the very thing I wish to discuss. I want to know what is going to become of all the rest.

*Paul:* Now let us not get into a hurry. The reason why this heathen question is so obscured is that people have been in too much of a hurry in their discussions of it. Let us get the facts first.

*John:* If there is anything in the world that would make a person wish to hurry it is the knowledge that only five percent of the people of the world are Protestant church members, and therefore that the other ninety-five per cent of the world's population are on the road to hell.

*Paul:* Nevertheless, we do not need to hurry the discussion, and we will not even ask how many of the church members in any church are true Christians. In the first place it would not do us any good to ask the question, for nobody is qualified to answer; but a glance at the news of the day, which shows that almost all desperate criminals are members of some church or other, Catholic or Protestant, should enable us to see that the number of true Christians is very small. In fact, very few people today have the wish to be saints or would say that they have that wish.

*Thomas:* Now you are talking, and what you are saying is the plain truth; but let us get on with the questions. What I want to know about is what is going to become of the heathen.

*Paul:* Yes, I know, Tom. You are restless on this subject too, but for a reason different from John's. You think the whole outlook is hopeless. Isn't that about true?

*Thomas:* You took the very words out of my mouth, and if you and John had seen as much of heathendom as I have you would feel the same as I do. But go on with your questions.

*Paul:* All right, Cousin Tom. We will take up this matter of the number of the heathen and what they believe, somewhat in detail. According to your statement that the total population of the earth is slightly over sixteen hundred millions and that less than six hundred millions are Christians in any sense of the word, that leaves over a billion that are not Christians at all. Where do these non-Christians principally live?

*John:* I will answer that. Europe and North and South America are practically solidly Christian; while the rest of the world, Asia and Africa, are practically solidly heathen. That is why the Christians need to hasten with their great task of bringing them salvation.

*Paul:* Just a minute now, John. Before we start the task of converting them let us find out just what the task is. You have the statistics there in front of you. Of the one thousand millions of heathens or non-Christians, how many live in Africa?

*John:* Over a hundred million are there now. The figures show 180,000,000 heathen living in Africa and Oceania, of whom at least 105,000,000, or a population equal to that of the United States, are set down as animists. What is an animist, Tom?

*Thomas:* An animist, to put it bluntly, is a devil-worshiper, a believer in demons and little else. Or, we might say an animist is a spiritist. The one is the same as the other.

*Paul:* That is correct. More than a hundred millions in Africa and Oceania are without any knowledge of God whatever. As the Apostle Paul expresses it, they are "without God and without hope in the world". Now, how about the nine hundred millions of Asia? What are their principal beliefs?

*John:* One-third of these, or three hundred millions, are Confucianists. That is a popula-

tion in itself greater than the combined populations of North America, South America and Africa. If that does not show that we ought to hasten to them with the gospel, what could?

*Paul:* We will get to that phase of the matter in due time. What is the religion of the Confucianists, Tom?

*Thomas:* We could hardly call Confucianism a religion. It is a sort of graduated system of superstition. The common people worship their own ancestors, the magistrates worship the demons, and the ruler alone is supposed to worship God. Confucianism has great respect for forms and ceremonies; it rather doubts a future existence, yet thinks there may be something in it. It concerns itself mainly with the moral relations of rulers and subjects, parents and children, brothers and sisters, husbands and wives, and mutual friends. It may be said to be the framework upon which the Chinese civilization of the past was built.

*Paul:* Very well. Now, John, how many Buddhists are there supposed to be?

*John:* There are 135,000,000 Buddhists, and that number alone is greater than the total population of all North America.

*Paul:* What do the Buddhists believe, Tom?

*Thomas:* Buddhism believes in transmigration of souls, numerous heavens, 136 hells, and ultimate annihilation as the chief hope of humanity. It is based upon the thought that life is sorrow, and that the only path out of life and therefore out of sorrow is the conquest of desire. Like Roman Catholicism it makes celibacy and poverty to be virtues, and its prayer mills resemble the strings of beads which Catholics are expected to perpetually pull around their necks. The two systems are strangely related; the one seems to be a western adaptation of the other, but the western system holds priestcraft in much higher esteem than the eastern. Both are supposed to believe in temperance, justice, honesty, truth, etc. In fact, all the world acknowledges these principles as right.

*Paul:* I understand that Buddhism is an offshoot of Brahmanism, or Hinduism. How many of these are there, John?

*John:* There are 210,000,000 of these, or about the same in number as the total population of North and South America and Oceania.

*Paul:* What do they believe, Tom?

*Thomas:* Brahmanism, with its three-headed

god, Siva-Vishnu-Brahm, is the religion of caste, self-inflicted torture, transmigration of souls, widow-burning, infanticide, suicide and reverence for priestcraft. The highest hope of the Brahmans is that they may ultimately be absorbed into Brahm, their chief god, who is now and will for ever remain fast asleep. Like Buddhism it is a hopeless religion, a horrible, horrible picture.

*John:* I agree with you. I once heard Bishop Foster describe heathendom, and it made such an impression on me that when I later saw the description in print I committed it to memory. The Bishop said:

Put now into the picture the moral shading of no god, no hope: these miserable millions, living like beasts in this world and anticipating nothing better for the world to come. Put into the picture the remembrance that they are beings who have the same humanity that we have, that are in this case: that there are no hearts among all these millions that do not have human cravings, and that might not be purified and ennobled: that these lands, under the doom of such wretchedness, might equal, and many of them even surpass, the land in which we dwell, had they what we could give them. Paint a starless sky, hang your picture with night, drape the mountains with long, far-reaching vistas of darkness, hang the curtains deep along every shore and landscape, darken all the past, let the future be draped in deeper and yet deeper night, fill the awful gloom with hungry, sad-faced and sorrow-driven women and children—that is the heathen world."

The thing that I am interested in is what is going to happen to all these people.

*Paul:* We are all interested in that, Cousin John, but the best thing to do with a problem is to examine it first. There is no use trying to solve a problem if unfamiliar with its terms. How many Mohammedans are there?

*John:* There are 219, 000,000 Mohammedans, or another great body of people approximately equal in number to the total population of North and South America and Oceania.

*Paul:* What do the Mohammedans believe, Cousin Tom?

*Thomas:* The Moslem religion is a sort of hash of Christianity, Judaism, idolatry and superstition. The Moslem must pray five times a day, fast, give alms and must go to Mecca once during his life, either personally or by substitute. He believes in conquering the world by carnal weapons, and believes in a heaven of carnal delights. Predestination is a marked feature of the belief. The Moslem believes that

after death, until the resurrection, his spirit hovers near the place where the dust of his body reposes. The Moslem believes in Jesus, but merely as one of the prophets, not as the savior of the world.

*Paul:* In other words, then, they are not Christians, because not recognizing the truth expressed by the Apostle Peter when he said, "There is none other name under heaven given amongst men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:12) Is that correct, Cousin Tom?

*Thomas:* Yes; we would have to admit that that is true.

*John:* I also admit it, and we maintain missions among the Mohammedans with the object of bringing them salvation. They need Christ as their savior as much as do the pure heathen.

*Paul:* And now, Cousin John, is it not a fact that Protestants also maintain missions in various Catholic countries, and even in the city of Rome itself, and that both Catholics and Protestants maintain missions among the Jews? And does not that prove that both Catholics and Protestants recognize that the Jews need to accept Christ as their savior in order to be saved? And does not it also prove that Protestants really believe that Catholics are unsaved if they continue as such?

*John:* Yes; I am forced to admit that that is the natural conclusion to draw from the facts stated. We would not pay for the maintenance of missions we did not think necessary.

*Thomas:* Well, I think we have laid the foundation now for some pretty good questions. What I want to know is, what has become of the generation of the heathen which has just passed away, one billion of them, or, if you include the Catholics and Jews, fourteen hundred million of them. You do not need to go any farther back. Just tell me what has become of them, and then I can tell for myself what has become of all the previous generations. Come now, John, what do you say?

*John:* I think the *Baptist Examiner* has it right that the heathen are damned. I have the clipping here in my note book. It says: "The idea of a probation in this life does imply the possibility of salvation, but the possibility may never be realized. As a matter of fact, we believe that, for the vast majority of the heathen, the possibility never is realized, and we never

yet heard of an orthodox theologian who held any other belief than this."

*Thomas:* Would you care to go a step further and say that you believe what Calvin taught? He believed that the heathen were not elected to be saved, but that God foreordained and predestinated them to be lost, to go to hell, and that they are there now, writhing in agony, where they will ever remain without hope.

*John:* Now, Tom, you know I do not like the way you put that question.

*Thomas:* What is wrong with it?

*John:* I don't know that I can answer you. I told you at the outset not to make your questions too hard. All I know is that the heathen are on the road to hell and I want to do what I can to help them. Surely that is right.

*Thomas:* It surely does show a good spirit, but it does not answer my question. Paul, what do you think has become of the heathen?

*Paul:* I do not need to do any thinking on the subject, for I say in all sincerity and in all humility that I know what has become of them; and before we get through with this talk both of you will know what has become of them. The riddle will be completely solved. But just at the present I think best not to answer you directly, for there are numerous factors entering into this that still need to be discussed.

*Thomas:* I thought we had the foundation all laid. We discovered that the whole world is grossly, preponderately and stupendously heathen in every sense of the word. What more could you want? All I want to know is what has become of the generation that has just passed away. Answer that and the whole question answers itself.

*Paul:* Don't be impatient, Cousin Tom. We will come to that in due time, but in the meantime I want to get some more facts. I know you are both quite familiar with the Bible and so I am going to ask you both a few questions, Bible questions. Will that be all right?

*John and Thomas:* Sure! Go ahead!

*Paul:* Very well. You have both read the epistle to the Hebrews, the eleventh chapter, where it speaks in turn of the faith of Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Rahab, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, David, Samuel and all the prophets. Have you ever noticed in this connection that it

says of these that they pleased God, and then adds, "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him"?

*Thomas:* The words sound familiar. I believe it does read that way.

*John:* Yes, that is the way it reads; and that proves that the heathen are not saved without faith, and therefore we should aim to convert them so that they may be saved.

*Thomas:* But does it not also prove that Calvin was right and that all the heathen of the past generation have gone to hell and that they are there now, writhing in the strangling fumes of burning sulphur?

*Paul:* Just a minute now, boys. You agreed to let me ask you some Bible questions. All I asked you was if you were familiar with the apostle's famous faith chapter, the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, and you said you were. So far, so good. Now I want to ask you another.

*Thomas:* All right, Cousin Paul, I will be good. I admit that that interruption was my fault.

*Paul:* Do you both agree that the heathen are without faith such as the apostle describes, that for the most part they do not know or believe that God is or exists and that they are not diligently seeking Him? What is the decision?

*John:* There is but one answer to that question. They have not the faith, and without it they can not please God.

*Thomas:* I agree that the passage shows that the heathen do not have the faith and, what is more, the facts as I know them show conclusively that they do not have it. They could not have it, in the very nature of the case. They live in the most colossal ignorance imaginable, ignorance on every subject, and especially on the subject of religion.

*Paul:* Very well. Now for a general expression on the subject. We have settled it that Hebrews 11:6 teaches that without faith it is impossible to please God, and the heathen do not have that faith and therefore can not please Him. Let us now get something more specific. I fell sure you are both familiar with the fourteenth chapter of John's gospel. Do you remember that in the sixth verse of that chapter Jesus said to Peter, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me"?

*John:* That is just the way it reads, and that means that as the heathen know nothing about Jesus they are not saved. That shows plainly where our duty rests. We owe it to them to save them.

*Thomas:* Yes; I have heard that passage read many times, and I know that the heathen, for the most part, know absolutely nothing about Jesus and are therefore unsaved, according to His statement.

*Paul:* You boys are deciding things too fast. Just now I am merely asking you if you are familiar with certain texts. It will be time enough later to decide what these texts imply with reference to the heathen, when we have all the evidence in hand. Thus far we have proven that faith in God is essential and that even then it must be exercised through the worthy name of Jesus. But I must add a few more questions. Do you remember that both Peter and John, when brought before the high priest and his kinsmen, said to them concerning Jesus, "This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved"—Acts 4:11, 12.

*John:* Yes; I remember that it is so written. There is absolutely no hope for the heathen except faith in God; this faith must be exercised in and through Jesus Christ His Son; and there is no other name, Confucius, Buddha, Brahm, Mohammed or Mary, that can be of the slightest avail. Without the preaching of the Christian religion the heathen are hopelessly lost.

*Paul:* Not so fast, Cousin John. Do not be too sure of their fate.

*Thomas:* Well! I must say that it looks like a hopeless proposition to me, hopeless from every point of view, hopeless for the heathen without the Christian religion, and hopeless too that they will ever get it.

*Paul:* You boys are too impatient. Thus far we are only laying a reasonable and proper foundation for the study of this great question. Let me go on with my questions. Do you remember that in John 6:44 the Lord Jesus himself said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him"? and do you both agree that the heathen of the last generation were not drawn by the Father?

*John and Thomas:* Yes; we can not fail to agree to that.

*Paul:* Do you remember that in the next verse Jesus said, "Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me"? and do you agree that these heathen of the past generation had neither heard nor learned nor come in God's appointed way?

*John and Thomas:* Yes, we agree; we can not do otherwise.

*Paul:* Do you also remember that the Apostle Paul, writing to the Romans, in chapter ten, verses thirteen and fourteen, said, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard?" and three verses further down says, "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God"? And do you agree that the generation of the heathen that has gone had neither heard the Word of God, nor believed the message which they did not hear, nor called upon the God that they did not know and that was not preached to them?

*John:* Yes; I agree to all that. By your own arguments you have shown that faith in God is necessary in order to please God, that Jesus is

the only way to salvation, that there is salvation in no other name, that no one can come to Jesus for His saving power unless the Father draw him, that every one who comes must call upon the name of the Lord to be saved, and that they can not call unless they have heard the gospel. It is all only too clear. The heathen are hopelessly lost.

*Thomas:* That is the way it looks to me; it looks as if you had proved that point and had tried to prove it.

*Paul:* Now, boys, you are jumping at conclusions again. All that I proved from the Scriptures should be accepted, because it is the truth. But this whole question as to what has become of the heathen of past generations hinges completely on another question which we have not even discussed. That question is WHERE ARE THE DEAD? Until you know where the dead are, of course you do not know where the heathen are. Surely you must agree to the reasonableness of that statement. Suppose we drop this question for to-night, and the next time I get down to the Island we will go further into this matter of the fate of the heathen. In the meantime, why not get Judge Rutherford's book on *Where Are the Dead?* and read it? It makes this whole subject plain as day. Get it and read it. I did.

### Dr. Bevan and Dr. Barnes

ENGLISH churchmen are falling over themselves in their efforts to precede one another in discarding Holy Writ. From the *London Christian World Pulpit* of September 22 we glean the statement of one of the editors, Reverend John Bevan: "This doctrine that Jesus 'paid the price', 'bought' us, may have served some purpose in earlier days, but the only purpose it serves now is to show what others thought the Father's will for Jesus amounted to."

*Is that so?* Well! Then, how about Jesus' own statement, "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many"?—Matthew 20:28.

When it comes to Dr. Barnes' sermon preached in Westminster Abbey, Sunday, September 25, we prefer to cite a few extracts and let them speak for themselves to those who have even the smallest knowledge of the Word of God. Every one of the statements which follow is a lie:

The stories of the creation of Adam and Eve, of their primal innocence and of their fall, have become for us folklore.

Man is not a being who has fallen from an ideal state of perfect innocence: he is an animal slowly gaining spiritual understanding and with the gain rising far above his distant ancestors.

Christ knew that there was much evil in the world which God made—evil for which, therefore, God must be ultimately responsible.

Only the expert can bridge even the last gap between the low mental life of the ape and the moral self-consciousness of civilized man. But as the expert exhibits successive links of the evolutionary chain he shows the results of God's creation—a process which still continues, the end of which no man can foresee, the purpose of which we can only understand by joining faith to reason.

Certainly a time will come when this earth will no longer support life, and, if there be no life beyond the grave, a philosopher from another planet would then conclude that in truth God had made all men for nought.

## The Reward of Wickedness

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**U**P TO the present time we have considered in an individual manner only a few of Israel's kings. With the breaking up of the nation of Israel into two separate groups, after the death of King Solomon, their troubles were increased for the reason that from this time onward they had two kings. One king was reigning over the ten tribes and the other over the two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, and the two kingdoms spent a good portion of their time fighting each other.

The people of Judah were fortunate in having a number of good kings whose influence was of great value to them. Among these was King Asa. A number of incidents in the reign of King Asa are worthy of our consideration. At one time an Ethiopian army of a million men came out to fight against Asa and his army, which numbered only about half as many. Asa went out and set the battle in array and then prayed unto the Lord his God, saying, "Lord, it is nothing with thee to help with many, or with those that have no power. Help us, O Lord, our God; for we rest on thee." The Lord heard the prayer and smote the Ethiopians before them.

One of the mistakes Asa made was that of entering into a league with the king of Syria and calling upon him to war against the ten tribes of Israel. Failing to receive from this mistake the lesson which the Lord sent him through the prophet; another experience was given him by Jehovah. He was overtaken by a bad disease; but instead of recognizing it as a punishment from the Lord for his sins, he sought help from the physicians, who were only men; and he failed completely to learn the lesson which had been sent him from Jehovah. As a result, he died of his disease.

The next good king of Judah was Jehoshaphat, the son of Asa. Jehoshaphat was reigning in Judah at the same time that King Ahab, the wicked king of whom we studied in the previous lesson, was reigning in Israel over the ten tribes that withdrew from Judah under the reign of Solomon's son, Rehoboam. Jehoshaphat must have known of Ahab's wicked character, but apparently he wanted to keep up friendly relations with his kinsmen; so he went down to Samaria to visit Ahab. While he was there the wicked king invited him to make a league with him to

join their forces in fighting some of their common enemies. Ahab was killed and Jehoshaphat, who went with him to battle, would have been killed also had he not cried unto the Lord for help.

When Jehoshaphat found that his host had been killed, he returned to his home at Jerusalem; and on the way he met Jehu, a good prophet of the Lord, who said to him, "Shouldest thou help the ungodly and love them that hate the Lord? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord." Jehoshaphat knew this was a rebuke to him from Jehovah; so he immediately increased his activities in connection with teaching the people the law, placing judges over the people, charging them to judge not for man but for the Lord and to do it with a perfect heart.

Soon after Jehoshaphat returned to Jerusalem, some of the nations became very courageous and assembled a great multitude of soldiers against the kingdom of Judah and started out to overcome and to spoil it. When Jehoshaphat heard of their coming, he was greatly afraid and immediately laid the matter before the Lord in prayer and arranged a fast throughout all Judah, requested that every person in the nation pray to God for help.

The prophet of the Lord then instructed them to go down the following morning to meet the mighty multitude with the assurance that it would not be necessary for them to fight, nor even to lift a hand in defense, because the Lord would deliver them from their enemies. So Jehoshaphat appointed to march before the army a large number of singers who at the appointed time were to lift their voices in songs of praise and thanksgiving to God. And when the soldiers of the enemy heard the song of praise they rose up against each other to slay and destroy one another. When the soldiers of Judah looked out over the valley they saw thousands of dead bodies fallen to the earth and none of the enemy had escaped.

The last king of Judah was Zedekiah, to whom the Lord spoke through His prophet, "And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: . . . I will overturn it, overturn, overturn it: and

it shall not be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Ezekiel 21: 25-27) This was another way of saying that there would be no more kings of David's line until the great Messiah should come.

The overthrow of Jerusalem took place 606

years before Christ came to earth; and while the Hebrew people have continued to exist as a people, yet from that time till recently they have not had a nation of their own, nor a place they could call their native homeland, but have been scattered throughout the civilized world.

## Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Victor F. Schmidt.]

**QUESTION:** What is the hope for the savage hereafter, when he has not been taught the gospel?

**Answer:** The hope of the savage is this: He will come forth from the tomb in the kingdom, be given the opportunity to know the truth, thereafter be placed on trial for the first time, and if obedient he will have the privilege of living on earth for ever. Many have been led into error by the presumption that all people are on trial at present for life or death; that is not the truth according to the Bible. Only a few individuals who now understand the truth according to the Bible are on trial; these are on trial for a heavenly existence; these are prospective rulers in the kingdom to be fully established. They will reign with Christ Jesus. After the ruling class of the kingdom will have been selected, then the world of mankind in general, including all the heathen, will be awakened from the tombs in the resurrection and be placed on trial for an earthly existence as the subjects in the kingdom. In Acts 24:15 we read, "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust." In 1 Timothy 2:3, 4, we read, "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and come unto the knowledge of the truth." Jesus repeatedly said that the heathen would be placed on trial or judgment in the kingdom, and not now. In Mark 6:11 we read, "Verily I say unto you; It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha [who were heathen people and had not heard of the truth] in the day of judgment, than for that city [where the truth has been proclaimed and the message has been rejected]." That mankind if obedient will be given everlasting life upon the earth there can be no doubt according to the Bible. In Psalm 37:29 we read, "The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever." In Isaiah 60:21 we read,

"Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever." This hope for the heathen is supported by the harmonious theme of the entire Bible.

**Question:** What is the explanation of Malachi 4:1, which states: "For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch"?

**Answer:** Fire, in the Bible, is a symbol of destruction. This describes the great day of the Lord, when the wicked systems, practices, and things which have really oppressed the people will be destroyed in the great time of trouble. If the persons refuse to be separated from these things which God will destroy, in time those inseparably connected with evil will also be destroyed, utterly annihilated. The fire will consume that which is evil. It refers to the great and fiery time of trouble through which we are now passing. This time of trouble will be followed by a great blessing of the people in the kingdom. In Zephaniah 3:8, 9 we read that if the wicked forsake his evil ways he, too, will be blessed. See also Ezekiel 18:21, 22.

**Question:** What did Jesus mean by the words in John 14:2, "I go to prepare a place for you"?

**Answer:** Jesus meant that He was about to ascend to heaven and present the merit of His sacrifice to the heavenly Father so that His church might have access to the fellowship with God and a station in God's organization. In Hebrews 9:24 we read, "Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us [the church]."

## Little Studies for Little People

(Study Thirty-Two)

268. Certainly, the real Christian. Although he seems to be having a hard time just now, he is really having lots of fun, because he knows of the promise made to him and others like him by Christ Jesus, which speaks of the great reward; also because he knows of the plan of God, and that soon, very soon, the false Christians will be made to see Jehovah's beauty, and will be brought to shame and feel sorry for their wicked ways.

269. That is what makes the real Christian so happy, and that is why he can sing, even though he seems to be having lots of trouble: "Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely."

### *The New World*

270. When father Adam disobeyed God six thousand years ago, the right to life was taken away from everyone in the world. We learned how that right was restored to us, by the wonderful gift of God's own dear Son, Jesus, who came down from His bright shining place in heaven, and died as a man for our sake.

271. People have died before, and ever since, the time of Christ; but the time is coming when they will not die any more. Not only that, but those who have died will come back. They will be given life again.

272. They have been in a very deep sleep for thousands of years; but God is so powerful that He can wake them up and give them new, healthy bodies instead of the old, wornout, sick ones they had when they died.

273. This will shortly come to pass just as soon as the "old world", with its sickness and wars and false teachings and all its other evils, has been fully destroyed. It is being destroyed swiftly. In a few years there will be none on the earth who will not believe in the Lord and hearken to His commands. The Lord is here, and is setting up His kingdom!

274. Then will people shout for joy the whole day long, and raise their voices in praise of the great, all-powerful, loving Jehovah God and His Son, the Christ, by whom they have received the chance to live for ever.

275. God has appointed a day, a thousand-year day, to give everyone plenty of time in

which to decide whether he wants to live for ever or not. Now I am sure you want to live on and on, for ever, do you not? Just think! Never to grow old or feeble, but always be big and strong, and able to go anywhere you want to, with nothing to hurt or hinder you, and no danger of getting sick on the way!

276. During this thousand-year day, everyone will have chance to see the glory of God's work, and how much more blessed it is to serve Him than to listen to the false teachers. Many of the false teachers themselves will see their wickedness, and cry to God to forgive them.

277. And because God is so merciful and kind, He will forgive them, if they show they are truly sorry by repenting, or turning away from the old things, and following in the footsteps of Jesus.

---

### Questions on Study Thirty-Two.

268. What makes the true Christian happy now, right in the midst of his troubles? Does he know what is going to happen to the false Christians?

269. Do you ever feel like singing all the time? What makes you feel that way? Does a true Christian always feel that way, in his heart?

270. What right did we all lose when father Adam disobeyed God so long ago? By what wonderful arrangement will that right be restored to us?

271. Will the time ever come when people will cease to die? Will the time ever come when those who are now dead will come back to life?

272. What has become of the people that died thousands of years ago? Is God able to wake them up and give them new bodies instead of old sick ones?

273. What unpleasant job must be completely finished before these blessings in all their fullness will be in our midst? Is the job being finished?

274. Did you ever feel like shouting at the top of your voice? When do you feel that way? When will everybody feel that way?

275. How long a time will God give the human family to think it over and decide whether or not they wish to live for ever? How long will it take you?

276. During the thousand years will everyone have a chance to choose life? Can we hope that many of the false teachers themselves will choose right then?

277. If some or many of those who are now false teachers will then show that they are truly sorry and desire life, will God receive them?

# LATEST JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BOOK

**CREATION** The Scriptural proof of the creation of things seen and unseen. Showing the unfolding of the divine plan and the restoration of man.

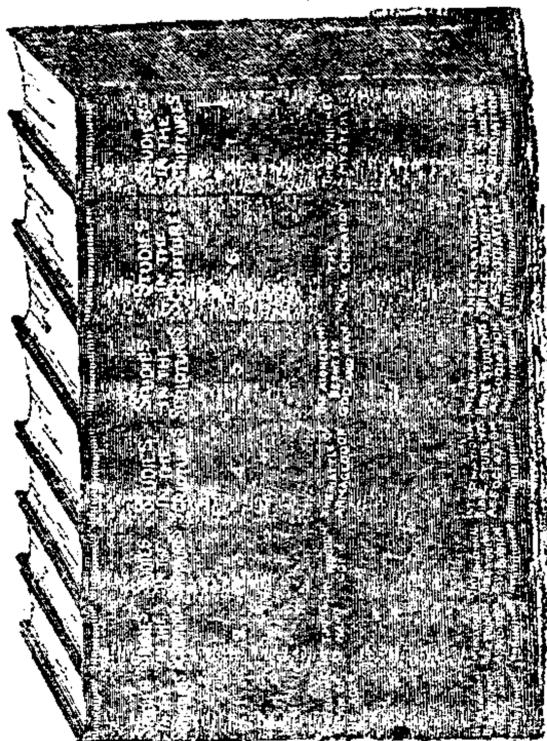
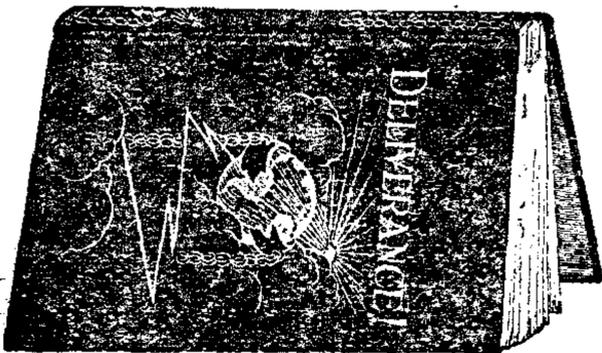
384 PAGES, 17 COLOR PLATES, CLOTH-BOUND

*All books library size.*

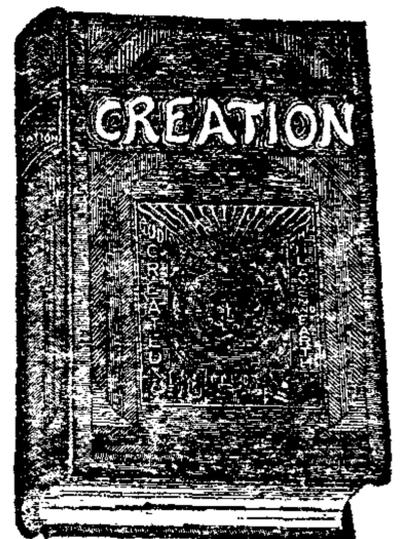
**DELIVERANCE** Vivid description of the divine plan outlining the progressive steps against evil. Showing the final overthrow of the Devil and all of his wicked institutions.

#### SEVEN VOLUME TITLES

The Divine Plan of the Ages  
The Time is at Hand  
Thy Kingdom Come  
The Battle of Armageddon  
Atonement—God and Man  
The New Creation  
The Finished Mystery



9 BOOKS FOR  
**\$3.00**



## SPECIAL COMBINATION OF BOOKS THAT HARMONIZE BIBLE WRITERS

**COUPON** International Bible Students Association, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Please send *Creation* and eight books.  
Remittance herewith.

NAME .....

ADDRESS .....

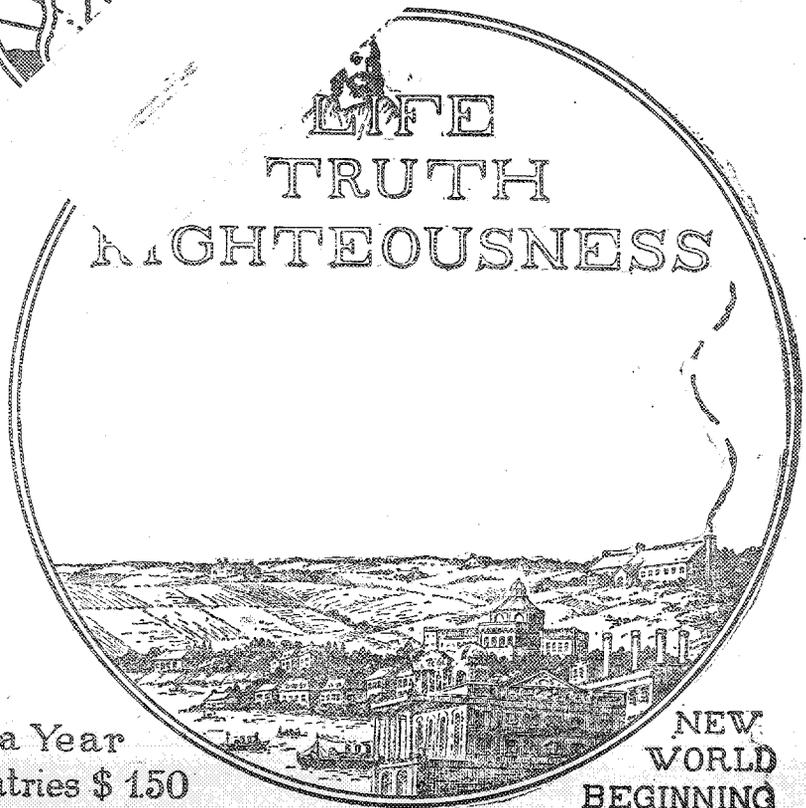


# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 219  
February 8, 1928

- MAN'S NATURAL FOOD
- THE PRINCE OF PEACE
- WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?
- THE BASIS OF RELIGIOUS HEALING



5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

LABOR AND ECONOMICS	
THE INQUISITIVE BOY ON THE COAL QUESTION . . . . .	300
SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL	
GENERAL HALL PASSES ON . . . . .	302
WHO AM I? . . . . .	315
POLITICAL--DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN	
CANNON FODDER TIRED . . . . .	299
THE INDIAN BUREAU AGAIN . . . . .	301
AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY	
MAN'S NATURAL FOOD . . . . .	291
Some Apple Oddities . . . . .	293
Pears and Plums . . . . .	294
Peaches, Apricots and Cherries . . . . .	294
Lemons and Grapefruit . . . . .	294
The Curious and Valuable Fig . . . . .	295
Dates, the First Food of Man . . . . .	293
Avacados and Pejibayes . . . . .	296
Mangoes, Pineapples, Papayns . . . . .	297
The Banana and the Litchi . . . . .	297
Berries and Melons . . . . .	298
Grapes and Raisins . . . . .	298
Methods of Fruit Preservation . . . . .	299
HOME AND HEALTH	
MEDICAL ADMINISTRATION OF THE NAVY . . . . .	302
CHICAGO'S NEW BOARD OF HEALTH . . . . .	302
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	
THE PRINCE OF PEACE . . . . .	303
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?—PART 2 . . . . .	310
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	316
THE BASIS OF RELIGIOUS HEALING . . . . .	316
WATCHTOWER STATION BEST OF ALL . . . . .	317
GRAT EPOCHS IN HUMAN HISTORY . . . . .	318
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE . . . . .	319

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Co-partners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y. Wednesday, February 8, 1928

Number 219

## Man's Natural Food

AS MAN left the hand of his Creator he was a fruit-eating animal, exclusively so, as far as the record goes. Adam was not instructed to kill and eat his animal companions in the garden of Eden. Instead of that he was their caretaker. He was not commissioned to live on animal products, eggs, milk, butter, cheese, etc. Nor was any mention made even of the grains.

It is true that from the Flood onward man was permitted to eat animal products and even the animals themselves, certain kinds; but the original statement was: "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat"; and there is abundance of reason to believe that man keeps in better condition mentally and physically when his diet is confined exclusively to the fruits and their humble complements the vegetables.

Of all the fruits the apple is king. It is rich in the lime salts that go to build up strong bones and tooth structures. It contains iron, one office of which is to carry oxygen to all the tissues and convert the harmful carbon dioxide into harmless substances for excretion. It is for this reason that apple sauce is usually served with such rich dishes as roast pork and roast duck.

The apple contains phosphorus, without which the nerve and brain cells are starved for sustenance. It contains magnesia and sulphur, which assist in purifying the blood and clearing the complexion. It has a beneficial effect on the liver. It is good for gout. A glass of apple cider taken before a meal will correct acidity.

The apple has real food value. The energy locked up in a juicy Jonathan apple is declared to be equal to that obtained from a small plate of beans, two-thirds of a cup of rice, two-thirds of a cup of milk, a lamb chop, a potato, or two slices of bread.

### *A Widely Spread Blessing*

APPLES are raised throughout Europe, southern Siberia, northern India, China, Japan, Canada, the United States, Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. Some of the choicest apple-producing regions of the world are both sides of the St. Lawrence Valley from Detroit to Nova Scotia, the Shenandoah Valley, the Ozarks and the Cascades.

Nurserymen plant apple seeds; and when the seedlings are a year old their tops are cut off near the ground, and twigs are spliced on which have been taken from trees yielding the fruit desired. The joint is protected by a ball of clay until the union is complete.

Apple varieties do not reproduce themselves from seeds; i. e., a Baldwin apple seed may or may not produce a Baldwin apple tree. An apple-grower has obtained two hundred varieties of apples, all grown from seeds of the same apple tree, yet differing in size, color, shape and taste. While the best known varieties of apples are 338 in number, yet a British authority has listed two thousand varieties, and still there are more to follow.

The apple is a member of the rose family, to which family also belong plums, cherries, peaches, apricots, pears and an immense variety of smaller plants, including strawberries. Nor is an apple orchard in full bloom unlike a rose garden. Only those who have seen a great apple orchard in full bloom can appreciate what floral beauty and fragrance are. It requires ten years to bring an apple orchard into full profitable bearing.

The government advises a more general growing of apple and other fruit trees in home gardens, on the ground that they contribute substantially to the health and pleasure of the aver-

age family, and furnish a supply of valuable food at a relatively small outlay of money.

Apples and currants are not adapted to long hot summers and mild winters; but in vast regions of the temperate zones it is possible to grow in the home garden apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, quinces, strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, dewberries, currants, gooseberries and grapes. In warmer sections the citrus fruits and pineapples, figs and dates take the place of these.

### *The Place to Plant Apples*

**T**HE place to plant apples is on a hillside, where the air is always in motion. Indeed, this is a good rule for any fruit which is liable to damage by frost. Air is like water. It flows up or down hill. The places most liable to early frosts are the bottom lands where there is no circulation. Cold air is heavier than warm air and naturally drains into the low places.

Eighty years ago, in the vicinity of Bangor, Maine, lived a farmer who had a hobby of planting apple seeds. Before he died it was estimated that he had started twenty thousand apple trees in business. Today there are twelve hundred acres of rocky land, otherwise worthless, which are completely covered with apple trees in a wild state, with every conceivable variety mixed in together.

Strange as it may seem, the close relationship of pruning, fertilization and fruit-bud formation is only now beginning to be clearly understood. The proper balance necessary to vigorous growth can generally be obtained by the addition of nitrogen to the soil early in the spring or by early cultivation or by heading back the tops of the trees.

Apples bear their fruit in clusters on short dwarf branches called fruit spurs. The apples should be thinned to one fruit on a spur. Fruit is set on the spurs every other year, so the best practice of orchardists is to remove all the apples from a portion of the spurs so that they may be prolific the next year. The thinning is usually done just after what is known as the June drop. The fruit is left six to eight inches apart.

### *Renovation of Neglected Orchards*

**T**HOSE who have the knowledge and the industry can make large returns for their time by taking over the care of neglected or-

chards, of which there are many thousands of acres in the East and the South.

As an object lesson to his students, Prof. Oscar M. Watson of the University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, took over a twenty-five-acre tract of trees over forty years old that had never been pruned or cared for in any way. All the dead and diseased limbs were removed. The living limbs were thinned and pruned so that no two limbs would rub each other, and so that the sunlight could penetrate the interior as well as the exterior of the trees.

Where limbs were removed, the stubs were scientifically treated so that no damage could come to the trees. All removed limbs were carried outside the orchard and burned, thus destroying millions of pests. The trees were sprayed winter and summer. The result is that these trees are now loaded down every year with large, firm and delicious fruit.

Orchardists occasionally amuse themselves and interest others by seeing how many different kinds of apples they can obtain from one tree by grafting. The record in this line is held by the Ohio Experiment Station at Wooster, where four hundred varieties are grown on what was originally a Ben Davis tree.

### *Picking and Storing*

**W**HEN apples are ready to pick, a few specimens entirely free from disease and insect injury will drop from the trees. It sometimes happens that the apples on the south side and in the top of the trees ripen before those on the north side and at the bottom; and in such cases the tree should be given two pickings, a week or ten days apart. Ten days, at the height of the season, can add much to the color, size and quality of fruit.

It is a mistake to pick apples and dump them under a tree; for in the daytime the fruit is warm and at night it is cool, and this alternation of heat and cold quickly ripens the apples, and they do not keep so well. Apples should be handled as carefully as eggs. Small bruises under the skin soon develop into rotten spots. If apples can be wrapped they should be.

Apples can not be kept in a cellar where a furnace is in operation. To keep well they need a steady temperature a little above freezing. Ventilation is as important as low temperature. A successful orchardist showed us

his storage room. It is in a side hill, half underground. Racks keep the fruit off the ground: similar racks prevent its coming in contact with the side walls. The temperature is regulated by drop windows in the roof.

Another method, rather more primitive, is to pack the apples carefully in barrels, tacking a piece of burlap firmly over the top. Select a well-drained spot, in the shade, on the north side of a building. Lay the barrels on their sides, end to end, and cover with eighteen inches of straw. As soon as freezing weather begins, cover the straw with a layer of dirt and over all a few boards or pieces of tin, but never old roofing paper. As fruit is wanted, the end barrel is easily accessible and readily removed.

Apple scald afflicts the Baldwin, York Imperial, White Pippin, Grimes Golden and some other varieties, unless so packed as to provide ventilation. This disease manifests itself by turning the skin of the apple brown. The disease is due to gases breathed out by the apples themselves. These gases are absorbed by the wrapper when the apples are wrapped.

#### *Apple Crops and Markets*

THE apple crop in the United States varies greatly. Almost every state in the Union raises some for home use, and nearly every state has some surplus for sale. A large crop is forty-five million barrels, over a bushel apiece for every man, woman and child in the United States.

New York usually has the largest crop. Washington and Oregon are large growers. California has over 66,000 acres in apples. Something over half a million barrels are shipped to Great Britain every year.

The prices which the growers get for their apples and those which the consumers have to pay are usually far apart. Not long ago it was noted that in Rochester, the heart of New York's apple district, when millions of bushels in the immediate vicinity lay unharvested because the buyers would not give enough for them to pay for hauling them to market, when the city made a special feature of apple week, the retailers throughout the city continued to charge their traditional price of 5c each and thus discouraged the very thing the apple week was designed to help.

#### *Northern Spies for Apple Pies*

TESTS have been made with fifty-five varieties of apples at the Oregon Experiment Station and those honorable gentlemen have come to the conclusion that when it comes to making filling for apple pies there is nothing quite in the class with the Northern Spy, although they admitted that the Rambo and the Maiden Blush were just about as good.

In point of flavor, color and keeping qualities the Jonathan is unexcelled. The Baldwin and the Ben Davis are put on the market in the largest quantities. Besides these, the varieties most widely grown in the United States are the Pippin, Golden Russet, Blue Pearmain, Spitzenberg, Willow Twig, Duchess of Oldenburg, Rhode Island Greening, Gilliflower, Wealthy, Winesap and King.

Northern Spies are slow in developing. Where other trees come into full bearing in ten years, the Spy will often not begin to bear freely until twelve or fourteen years old. It is subject to scab and is often poorly colored unless the tree is well pruned.

The chain stores for some reason best known to themselves seem to make no effort to handle the Eastern fruits, Baldwins, Winesaps, Greenings, Russets and Northern Spies, despite the fact that everybody who has ever eaten these is forced to admit immediately their vast superiority in flavor over Western apples. But if you wish to buy any fruit in a chain store, even in the heart of an apple district of the East, you will most likely be given only Western apples, hauled across the continent.

When it comes to looks, the Western apples have the Eastern ones beaten before they start. Western apple growers take care of their trees; Eastern growers seldom do. In Oregon it is against the law to sell an apple that has a worm hole in it. This is one of the most sensible laws any legislature ever passed; for it has compelled the grower to spray his fruit trees.

#### *Some Apple Oddities*

FROM four different directions—Oregon City, Oregon; Denver, Colorado; Piney Grove, Delaware; and Montreal, Quebec—come reports of the growing of seedless apples. Some of these seedless apple trees are seven or more years of age, and we must take it

for granted that the seedless apple will soon be on the market.

The seedless apple of J. W. McComb, Oregon City, resembles a Gravenstein in color and a banana in form. It is elongated, plump, very tasty, and has stripes of red and yellow. The seedless apple of Frank P. Rogers, Piney Grove, Delaware, bears red fruit of uniform size and color. Its blossoms are different from other apple blossoms in that they do not unfold.

Australia has produced a new apple called the cucumber apple, used in salads. Though it has the appearance of an apple the taste is that of a cucumber.

A farmer near Cold Springs, N. J., has devised a system of reproducing initials or picture outlines on apples. It is believed that this is done by pasting silhouettes on the outside of the apple. The sun does the rest.

A fruit-grower in the vicinity of Minneapolis has produced hybridizations of apples and pears, apples and crab-apples, and apples, pears and crab-apples together.

The largest apple tree in the world is said to be at Stuart, Patrick County, Virginia. It is 120 years old, 60 feet high, 12 feet around, spreads 70 feet, is still hale and hearty and has produced in a single season 132 bushels of Winesaps, some of them of enormous size.

#### *Pears and Plums*

THE pear, a native of Western Asia, has been introduced into all temperate climates of the civilized world. The first American pear tree was planted in the garden of Governor Endicott, at Boston, in 1630.

California has 94,450 acres in pears, and ships annually 2,000,000 cases of crated pears, a half million cases of canned pears and several million pounds of dried pears.

The occasional stony or gritty particles which are found in pears are really the graveyards of minute insects which have attacked the pear while it was still in the bud. The flesh of the fruit grows and surrounds them until finally they succumb.

J. B. Peden, Southmont, Pa., has perfected a seedless and coreless pear; but the cores of pears are such insignificant things that the invention does not seem of the same value as the invention of the coreless apple.

The plum, like the pear, is a natural laxative,

either fresh or dried as prunes. Moreover, it contains a peptic ferment which is an aid to digestion. California has 196,384 acres in prunes and 42,108 acres in other plums.

#### *Peaches, Apricots and Cherries*

THE peach is supposed to have come originally from Persia; and many botanists suppose that the peach and the almond are one and the same thing, because of the nut peach. This variety, which grows on the shores of the Persian Gulf and in Mesopotamia, has no skin. It is like a strawberry in texture; and after the pulp is eaten there yet remains the delicious almond within the pit. The color of the nut peach is amber.

There are some 300 varieties of peaches. The life of a peach tree is about twenty-five years, ten of which are productive. It grows best on light soil and is subject to the attacks of many insects. It should not be allowed to overbear, as this reduces the next year's crop. The thinning should be done before the seed becomes hard, as it is the formation of the seed that uses up the vitality of the tree.

All peaches that drop to the ground should be gathered and buried two feet under ground, in quicklime. These drops contain the larvae which constitute the peach tree's worst enemies.

The apricot, half-way between the peach and the plum, is believed to be a native of Armenia. As this tree is fond of the sun, in Europe and Asia it is generally trained against stone walls, on the southern side.

California has 100,596 acres in apricots, 102,567 acres in clingstone peaches and 82,189 in freestone peaches. In California cherries are subordinated to other fruits; yet there are 17,895 acres in the state devoted to cherry culture, and during the season 300 cars of fresh cherries are sent east and 170,000 cases of canned cherries are shipped.

In Germany and other continental countries cherry trees line the roadsides. American garden cherries are of European stock, but there are numerous varieties of American wild cherries.

#### *Apples of Gold*

WHEN Solomon made his famous reference to "apples of gold in pictures of silver" he is supposed to have had reference to or-

anges on silver platters, a very beautiful picture surely. Some of the best oranges in the world are now produced in Palestine.

With proper care an orange grove will bear better and better oranges, and live indefinitely. There are orange trees in Spain over three hundred years old. The older trees bear larger oranges with thicker rinds and sweeter pulp.

Oranges are an excellent food, one of nature's very best. In the case of many fevers, if oranges and no other foods are taken the patient quickly recovers. The undernourished soon put on weight if fed oranges. Oranges and tomatoes form an excellent salad.

California has 203,902 acres in oranges, and ships over 50,000 carloads to eastern markets. In many parts of California, to obviate danger from frost it is necessary to install smudge-pots in the orchard, which put a blanket of smoke about the trees in cold weather and thus give them protection. The orchards in California are irrigated six or seven times each summer.

A modern method of treating orange trees in California is to put a tent over an entire tree and to discharge under it the fumes of hydrocyanic gas. The gassing of the trees is done at night; for if done in sunlight the gases would injure fruit and foliage. The cost of caring for orange trees properly runs from \$200 to \$275 per acre per year. The oranges are cut from the trees with scissors.

In the handling of oranges after they are picked, at least twenty separate operations are involved, including grove culling, stenciling, labeling, wrapping, etc.

The navel orange, the greatest commercial orange in the world (but nowhere near the Indian River oranges of Florida in flavor or juiciness), was originally a sport or freak orange which manifested itself in Bahia, Brazil, and was brought to America in 1870 by the Department of Agriculture.

The satsuma or kid-glove orange is a native of Japan. There are now 18,000 acres of satsumas on the Gulf coast near Mobile, Alabama. The satsuma will stand a lower temperature than any other orange. It comes on the market after all other crops of oranges are gone and before new crops are ready for the market.

At Avon Park, Florida, an everbearing orange has been discovered, or has made its appearance, of which great things are expected. This tree produces fruit the year around.

#### *Lemons and Grapefruit*

LIKE the orange, the lemon and the grapefruit came originally from India, and require a warm climate. Lemon juice is remedial in gout and rheumatism and scurvy. Everbearing varieties of the lemon have been known for some time. The lemon has been successfully crossed with the grapefruit, producing a fruit twenty-two inches in circumference, which weighs three or four pounds and is said to combine the best qualities of both fruits. California has 45,089 acres in lemons and 10,918 acres in grapefruit.

It was the Spaniards that introduced the grapefruit into Florida, but the fruit was long in coming to the popularity it now enjoys. Now, in its season, there is nothing more enjoyed for breakfast than a half a grapefruit. The Florida fruit is larger and sweeter than the California variety. Grapefruit does not contain so much citric acid as the lemon, but does contain quinine. It is a natural tonic. The Spanish name is pomelo.

The juice of the grapefruit dissolves the lime which is formed in the human system and is the chief cause of rheumatism. It prevents hardening of the arteries, is a corrective of kidney and bladder troubles and is believed to be beneficial in preventing goiter and tumors.

The following recipe for grapefruit apple-sauce is taken from *Good Housekeeping*:

Cut the skin of one grapefruit into narrow strips of convenient length and soak overnight in cold water to cover. Drain, cover with cold water, bring to the boiling point, drain again, and cover with fresh water. Cook gently for one hour. Pare, core and quarter enough apples to fill a two-quart dish, and add these to the grapefruit peel with two cups of boiling water. Boil for fifteen minutes; then add two and one-half cupfuls of sugar and one-half teaspoonful of salt, and simmer gently for thirty minutes.

#### *The Curious and Valuable Fig*

EVERY ripe fig costs the life of one fig-wasp. A small female wasp, freshly dusted with the pollen of a wild fig, must force her way into the blossom end of the young

fig (which then becomes her tomb) and dust the seeds on its inner surface; or the fig-tree will cast its figs, i. e., the young figs will wither and fall. One wild fig-tree with its attendant swarm of wasps is sufficient for about one hundred Smyrna trees.

The fig is hard to gather. The milky juice which exudes from the stems of the figs when they are mature is very irritating to the flesh. Fig-pickers wear gloves or rubber fingertips or smear their hands and arms with beef suet or some other form of grease or oil. In Smyrna figs are allowed to fall to the ground at maturity, and lie there six days in the sun before they are packed.

Figs are rich in sugar and other carbohydrates. They also contain the iron and lime without which the body can not be maintained in health. Additionally they provide roughage, indigestible cellulose, which is essential to keep the digestive organs in good working order.

California has 61,083 acres in figs, of which 12,000 acres are owned by the fig king, Mr. Forkner. This gentleman claims to have on his place 600,000 trees, or half as many as are to be found at Smyrna, the fig center of the world. Figs are grown in the Carolinas and in Texas. Texas has grown figs ten inches long: these figs are all canned, being of a very perishable character.

The United States government has authorized California fig-growers to pack the perishable varieties of figs in wines of not to exceed twelve percent alcoholic content, and it is believed that this will greatly stimulate the fig market and the gentlemen and ladies who buy the figs. Otherwise stated, both the figs and the buyers will be pickled, the figs first. Advance orders for the pickled figs were sufficient to absorb the yield of more than 125,000 fig trees.

#### *Dates, the First Food of Man*

**T**HERE is some reason to believe that dates were the first food of man. In early Arabian and Christian records it is frequently spoken of as the tree of life. It is the principal food of the Arab, who eats six pounds a day. Americans average to eat six ounces a year, actual import figures.

The date palm is a lofty tree, growing to

100 feet in height and yielding as high as thirty clusters of dates a year, with 150 to 200 dates in a cluster. It is the principal plant of the oases. Nothing about the date palm is wasted. Over eighty percent of all dates are grown in Mesopotamia.

Date seeds are roasted and used as a substitute for coffee, or ground and pressed for oil, and the pomace used for stock food. The leaves are used for matting, baskets and thatching, the fibre of the bark for rope-making, the wood for fence-making, and the terminal bud as a vegetable. The making of date honey is considered an important industry in Spain. Dates are a valuable food for persons suffering from impaired digestion.

The United States Department of Agriculture has been experimenting with dates, and the experiments are still in progress, but progress is slow. The date palm begins to bear at six to eight years, and is twenty years old before it produces any considerable quantity of fruit. Only the female tree bears fruit.

#### *Avocados and Pejibayes*

**C**ALIFORNIA has 2,654 acres in avocados (alligator pears), a fruit much appreciated in the tropics, which northerners are only beginning to like; but when people become fond of them, they enjoy them very much. The avocado is the only fruit that has no acid and little sugar. It ranks higher in vegetable oil content than the average olive, the protein and mineral content is more than twice that of other fresh fruits, and the energy value is more than that of lean meat.

The avocado family is a large one, more than 400 varieties being known. Some are as small as apricots, some as large as melons; some are purple, some green, some red; the fat content varies from two percent to thirty-five percent. The avocado is one of the best known substitutes for meat and eggs.

The avocado and the peji-baye stand first among the tropical fruits of economic value. In the lowlands of Costa Rica, Colombia, Venezuela and Ecuador the peji-baye is the staple food of the natives. The fruits are ovoid in form and one to two inches in length. They vary in color from clear light yellow to deep orange. Four or five stems grow from a common base, and as much as 150 pounds of fruit may grow on one stem.

The pejibayes sold in Costa Rica are marketed after being boiled in salted water for three hours. In this condition they are ready for eating without further preparation. The meat of the pejibaye reminds many people of the chestnut or the cocoanut. It is believed the pejibaye could be raised in southern Florida. California would be too cold for it:

#### *Mangoes, Pineapples, Papayas*

**T**HE mango, "king of fruits," grows wild in Hawaii, but the better varieties are obtained by grafting. When a person has acquired the taste for the mango even the wild ones, which have a turpentine flavor, are enjoyed; but most wild varieties are of very indifferant or disagreeable flavor and texture, and their rinds produce sores on the mouths and faces of some people.

The right way to eat a mango is to thoroughly chill it on ice, then with a knife cut a ring around the rind a little above the shoulder and another near the opposite end, then run a knife along the back, connecting these two rings. The fruit is sometimes prepared by peeling and slicing. Special mango forks are made by which the fruit may be held, if desired.

The pineapple, also, is a native of Hawaii, and the finest specimens of this fruit are still grown there in vast quantities. It takes twelve to fifteen months for the plants to blossom and six months more to mature the fruit, but the fruit is generally canned the day it is picked or the next day afterwards. The supply of fresh pineapples for American tables comes mostly from the Florida keys.

Pineapple contains a digestive substance called bromelin, which is able to digest meat, the casein of milk, and the white of egg, and hence is a good digestive at the end of a meal. Warts and corns are cured by pineapple juice, and it is good for sore throats. If a slice of pineapple is applied to a corn for eight hours, the corn is softened and made easily removable.

The papaya, the Hawaiian canteloupe, grows on trees. It is the universal breakfast food in Hawaii, enjoyed alike by rich and poor. It grows readily on any soil, with little care and no serious disease or insect pests. It occupies but little space and is to be found in nearly every Hawaiian dooryard. It matures quickly.

The ripe papaya finds a place as an ingredient of certain elixirs said to be expectorant, sedative and tonic. The juice is used in the treatment of eczema, warts, worms, gastric disorders, ulcers and diphtheria. The ripe fruit is used as a cosmetic for removing freckles and other blemishes. The green fruit and leaves are employed as a soap to remove stains from clothing. The roots afford a nerve tonic. The seeds are eaten as a delicacy and a quencher of thirst and have medicinal properties. The bark is used in the manufacture of ropes.

#### *The Banana and Litchi*

**I**T SEEMS hard to realize that one of the staple foods of the tropics, the banana, was hardly known in the United States until 1872, when the first shipment of 250 bunches was landed at New Orleans. The native never eats the bananas just pulled from the trees, but gathers them while green, the same as we do, and stores them until fully ripe.

The banana shrub is not properly a tree. Its huge stalk, though not unlike a tree trunk in appearance, consists of a compact sheath of leaves. Only one bunch of bananas grows on each stalk; commonly it is fifteen feet off the ground. The harvest hand cuts the stalk part way up; the fruit causes it to bend until the bunch can be seized and cut from the stalk. A bunch of bananas frequently weighs 100 pounds.

The banana is a prolific reproducer of itself; and at every cleaning of the land it is necessary to destroy many young plants or suckers, as they are termed, so that the field will not become overcrowded. There were at least two varieties of bananas in the New World before the advent of the white man.

Bananas should not be eaten raw until the brown spots begin to appear. They are nice baked. Each end is cut off, the jackets being left on. In twenty or thirty minutes they are ready for the table. They should be slit lengthwise and buttered. The butter greatly improves the flavor.

Bananas are very palatable cut up with oranges, both very thin, and served with sugar and a squeeze of lemon juice. Recent novelties are banana flour and banana coffee, both made by drying the fruit first, after which the dried

slices are ground either coarse or fine, as desired.

If the sliced bananas are dried by the heat of a stove, the heat must be applied slowly and evenly for about three days. The dried bananas intended for coffee are roasted after they are dried. The result is said to taste a great deal like coffee, and to be devoid of the injurious effects of the latter. Bananas should never be kept in an ice chest, as it prevents them from ripening properly.

A Chinese fruit of which we are likely to hear more in the near future is the litchi. This fruit grows on trees, but strikingly resembles in color and general appearance large strawberries. The white flesh under the red skin is of about the consistency of a muscat grape; and within the delectable pulp is the litchi nut, which is also edible and delightful. Experiments have indicated that the litchi can be grown profitably in Florida.

#### *Berries and Melons*

OVER fifty varieties of strawberries are grown commercially in the United States. Each variety has its favorites. From North to South every American family with a little patch of ground at its disposal has or may have fresh strawberries in season, or even have them all summer through by planting one of the ever-bearing varieties.

Whoever would maintain a strawberry bed more than one season must be a good weed-fighter; and so many growers plow up their old beds immediately after the crop is harvested and set fresh plants for the next year. Strawberries contain much sugar and some salicylic acid and iron. They are beneficial in anæmia, are laxative and act on the kidneys. Strawberries which measured seven and one-half inches in circumference have been grown in America. A good picker will pick 200 quarts of strawberries in a day.

Blackberries (a native American fruit) and the three kinds of raspberries, red, black and purple, ought really to be in every American's home garden. Raspberries contain much iron and are excellent for anæmic persons, invalids and convalescents. Raspberry juice is excellent in feverish conditions; blackberry juice is an astringent and checks diarrhoea.

Gooseberries, those delectable fruits with

which Britishers are so familiar, do not do so well in America; the climate is too dry for them. Giant gooseberries have been produced in England, some of them weighing over an ounce apiece.

The canteloupe melon is from Asia, but the name is from the papal gardens at Cantaluppi, near Rome. When the canteloupe first became popular, Rocky Ford, Colorado, was the center of production; but this has since shifted to the Imperial Valley, California, from which point, in season, solid trainloads of canteloupes are sent out, packed 366 crates to the car.

#### *Grapes and Raisins*

THERE are more than two thousand varieties of grapes, fifteen hundred varieties of which are grown in Europe. America has a number of native grapes, some of the most excellent ones in the world. Europeans tie their vines to a stake; Americans train them on a trellis. The object in each case is to get the fruit off the ground and give the vines plenty of air and sun.

Grapes were never in such demand as now. Since the country went dry, it seems that everybody wants more grapes than he ever thought of using before. New York city used to use 300 cars of grapes in a season; but now that the city has become arid dry, it uses 20,000 carloads in a season. No one knows what becomes of all these grapes, at least no prohibition agent.

Grapes contain bitartrate of potash, which makes them most useful in fever and also in teething complaints. The sugar they contain is very quickly assimilated and warms and fattens quickly. A diet of sweet grapes will often strengthen a feeble digestion and cure anæmia brought on by loss of blood or overwork and worry.

The Muscadine or Scuppernong grapes, growing in the vicinity of Norfolk, Virginia, are of immense size, like the English hothouse grapes, but unlike them do not grow in bunches but singly. They are mostly used for making grape paste, used in combination with cottage cheese. These grapes were formerly used in making wine; but nobody makes wine in America, now that the country is bone dry!

Raisin grapes have been grown and used for the purpose for which they are now used in all

ages of human history. There are frequent references to raisins in the Bible, and it is known that they were grown and dried on all shores of the Mediterranean Sea.

Today the world's supply of raisins comes from California, where there are 184,067 acres in grapes. The fruit is picked when fully ripe and laid on trays between the rows of the vineyard. When half-dried the grapes are turned so that the sun can reach the other side of the bunches. This is done by laying an empty tray on top of the full one and turning both over.

#### *Methods of Fruit Preservation*

**M**ETHODS of fruit preservation are keeping pace with fruit production. More is being learned every season, if not every day. The original method was to dry the fruit in the sun. This is still used, but is not feasible in every climate. Drying is also done in ovens and over stoves and on a larger scale by heated currents of air. When drying is done in ovens, the fruit is placed on plates and the door of the oven is left partly open. Dried fruits and vegetables require little space for storage, are transported economically and will

keep indefinitely. Fruit can be thus saved which would otherwise be wasted.

The treatment of dried fruits with sulphuric acid fumes is regrettable. It is not possible to get this all out of the fruit, and its presence in the stomach in any considerable quantity is dangerous and harmful. All dried foods should be soaked until they have regained their plumpness and are as soft as they were before drying. After they have been sufficiently soaked they should be cooked slowly until tender in the same water, to prevent loss of nutrients. When fresh fruit can be obtained dried fruits should be avoided.

Certain fruits are kept in perfect condition by simply coating them with paraffine. Another method is to put them up in a cold syrup which preserves them in their natural state. Another method is described as putting the fruit to sleep, an invention of a Liverpool professor. By this method or another one fruit is transported in an atmosphere of carbon dioxide gas. No doubt the icing of refrigerator cars will soon become a thing of the past, methods of gas preservation being apparently much less expensive and in many ways more desirable and probably more efficient.

---

### **Cannon Fodder Tired** *By Robert Quillen, in the Washington Post*

(Copyright 1927. Reprinted by Permission.)

**T**HE normal man is a normal man and will fight when angered. He does not willingly fight until his temper is aroused.

When statesmen, playing their game of diplomacy for territory and trade, are unable to make headway by peaceful means, they seek to accomplish their ends by force. They pick the quarrels and then step aside to let others do the fighting.

When statesmen have set the stage for a fight and found a safe retreat from which to observe the fray, their first big task is to arouse the passions of cannon fodder. A few half-truths, a few adroit appeals to a slumbering race prejudice, a few clever phrases concerning the righteousness of the cause, and the thing is done. Nations seethe with hate, and blind, foolish, unthinking men fly at one an-

other's throats. The world is given over to organized murder with benefit of clergy, and vulture statesmen hover near to pick the bones.

Never yet has there been a war that could not have been avoided. Never more would there be a war if the statesmen who plan and invoke wars were required to take their places in the trenches.

Men who fight and kill to settle their private quarrels are placed in jail. They are criminals. Men who fight and kill to settle the quarrels and back up the bluffs of diplomats are heroes.

There is very little honest thinking in the world, but there is hope of a better day in the fact that cannon fodder has grown tired of doing murder to please statesmen bent on conquest.

## The Inquisitive Boy on the Coal Question

(Reprinted from the Montreal *Federated Railwayman*)

WHAT place is that, pa?

A coal mine, my son.

Whose coal mine is it, pa?

It belongs to me, my son.

Do all those trucks of coal belong to you?

Yes, my son, every one of them.

My! how long did it take you to dig it up?

Did you dig the coal all alone by yourself?

No, my son; those men you see going down the mine dug it for me.

Do the men belong to you, pa?

No, my son; those men are free men. No man can own another. If he could, the other would be a slave, but they must work or starve.

What is a slave, pa?

A slave, my son, is a man who has to work for another all his life for only his board and clothes.

Why do men dig so much coal, pa? Do they like it?

Well, no, I don't suppose they do; but they must work or starve.

Are these men rich, pa?

Not to any great extent, my son.

Do they own any houses, pa?

I rather guess not, my son; it takes them all their time to work for their living.

What is a living, pa?

Why, a living—well, for them a living is what they eat and wear.

Isn't that board and clothes, pa?

I suppose it is.

Well, are they any better off than slaves, pa?

Of course they are, you foolish boy. Why, they're free; they don't need to work for me if they don't like to; they can leave whenever they choose.

And if they leave, won't they have to work, pa?

Yes, of course they will; they will have to work for someone else.

And will they get any more than a living from him?

No, I suppose not.

Well, then, how are they any better off than slaves?

Why, they have votes; they are free men.

How is it better for them to be free?

Oh, don't ask foolish questions, boy.

How did the coal get into the mine, pa?

God made it, my son.

Did he make it for you, pa?

No; I bought it.

Bought it from God?

No, from a man.

Did the man buy it from God?

No, of course not; he bought it from another man, I suppose.

Did the first man it was bought from buy it from God?

No, I suppose not.

How did the first man get it, then? How was it his any more than anybody else's?

How, I don't know. I suppose he just claimed it.

Then, if these men should claim it now, would it be theirs?

Oh, bother! don't be asking such foolish questions.

If you didn't own the coal mine, how would you make your living?

Oh, I don't know; I suppose I would have to work.

Would you dig coal, pa?

Maybe I would.

How would you like to dig the coal for only your board and clothes, and let the man who claimed it have everything else?

Nobody'd care how I liked it. Poor people must work for their living.

If these men had a coal mine of their own, would they work for you, pa?

Not likely; they'd work for themselves, probably.

Isn't it lucky that that man claimed this coal field first and that you bought it?

Why?

If he hadn't, maybe somebody else would have claimed it, and then maybe one of these men would own it now, and then you'd have to work for him for your board and clothes.

Maybe, you ought to be thankful to Providence for His goodness to you in giving you a father who can support you without working.

Should these men's little boys be thankful to Providence, too, pa?

Well, I suppose they should.

What for, pa?

Because their pa's have steady work.

Is steady work a good thing, pa?

Of course it is, my son.

Then why don't you work, pa? Nobody could keep you from digging coal, could they, pa?

No. If I worked I would be keeping one of them out of a job.

That's kind of you, pa. Do you think if you were to wheel that man's barrow once while he rested, he'd get mad about it?

Oh, pshaw! Men like me don't wheel barrows.

Well, pa, honest now, are these men God's children, just as much as we are?

Why, yes, my son, to be sure they are.

Say, pa, do you remember when you bought the dozen marbles for brother Jim and me, and I grabbed them all, and made Jim give me his top, before I'd let him play with them, and you called me a greedy little hog and gave me a licking?

Yes, my son, I remember.

Well, do you think you did right?

Certainly, my son; a parent does right to correct his children and keep them from acquiring bad principles. I bought the marbles for you both. Jim had as much right to them as you.

Well, pa, if those men are God's children just as much as you, then you and they are brothers, and if you make them give you nearly all the coal they dig, for allowing them to get at the coal seams which God made, isn't that the same as making Jim give me his top for a chance to play with the marbles?

Oh, bother, don't ask such stupid questions.

Say, pa, do you think God thinks you a greedy little hog, and that he will punish you for grabbing that coal?

Oh, don't talk so much! Say, ma, take this child home and put him to bed; he makes me tired.

### The Indian Bureau Again

CONGRESSMAN Frear's resolution for an investigation of the Indian Bureau calls attention to the fact that this Bureau now exercises virtually unlimited control over Indian property estimated worth \$1,600,000,000.

The Indians are often forced to pay for improvements which they do not wish and do not use. The Pimas are paying for a bridge on the main tourist route between Phoenix and Tucson, which nobody but the tourists ever use. The stream crossed is fordable throughout the year. It cost the Pimas over \$300,000 to build this bridge which they do not want. The Navajos are paying \$100,000 for a similar bridge.

Indian agents, it seems, have the power to appoint \$10-a-month subordinate agents called judges who, without trial by jury or any known code of law or legal practice, have confined Indians in jail and compelled them to work on the highways as convicts.

Disease conditions among the Indians are such that Dr. Emerson of Columbia University, former health commissioner for New York City, says that "outside of Russia, India or China I know of no nation, race or tribe of human beings which now exhibit such tragic neglect of the

most elementary protection against sickness and death".

The Indians are dying twice as fast as the whites. Their infant mortality is two and five-sevenths times that of the whites. Their tuberculosis rate is seven and one-half times higher. One-fifth of all Indians are suffering from trachoma.

Indian baby boys, at the tender age of six years, are in certain parts of the Indian service taken from their parents and crowded into boarding schools where the food is scanty, where discipline is strict and where the treatment some of them receive is that so eloquently described by a witness before the United States Senate Committee on Indian Affairs. This witness, H. L. Russell, construction officer for the Government, among the Navajo Indians, said:

I have seen Indian boys chained to their beds at night for punishment. I have seen them thrown into cellars under the buildings, which the superintendent called a jail. I have seen their shoes taken away from them, and they then forced to walk through the snow to the barn to help milk. I have seen them whipped with a hemp rope, also a water hose, and forced to do servant's work for employes and superintendents without compensation under the guise of industrial employment and education.

## Medical Administration of the Navy

By Dr. W. Armistead Gills (U. S. Navy, Retired)

**E**VERYTHING in the Navy, except the health of the men behind our guns, has been investigated, published, and millions appropriated for improvement. The only publicity given the blue jackets has been the proverbial country-wide poster to obtain recruits. Experts, both aerial and aquatic, having had their day in court, it seems only just that the medical officer should speak. The nation's selected youths are not only being pensioned for life, but deserting while on the sick list, and dying of preventable diseases. Provided such separations are exceedingly small, one is too many if it could have been prevented.

Here is a sample of our statistics for 1920 to 1925, inclusive, incident to those whom we pronounce "physically fit": Personnel 946,379. 617,832 patients were on the sick list, who lost 12,604,225 days from duty; 621,898 sick days were for tuberculosis, 33,140 were invalided back to civil life; sickness and deaths after discharge, unknown; 728 officers placed on the

retired list, due not to age, but to disease; 60,764 surgical operations; 1,540 enlisted men deserted while on the sick list, suffering with such diseases as mastoiditis. I estimate that maintenance of the sick cost \$35,000,000. The officers on the active list in 1925 possessed 7,295 physical disabilities, among them being blood pressure, defective vision, heart disease, rupture, etc.; 1,103 of these "disabilities" are reckoned as "grave"; 4,839 of our selected risks died either of disease or casualty. We had the smallest sick list in 1926, since the World War, which cost \$3,131,596.48. Such state of affairs is disastrous not only to humanity, but to economy and defense. It is my opinion that these conditions are directly attributable to the antiquated and negligent methods used in the medical administration of the Navy.

Restricted speech disturbs moral stamina. Constructive criticisms should be discussed with the people.

---

### Chicago's New Board of Health

**C**HICAGO has a new Board of Health composed entirely of laymen. The ordinance creating and empowering the new board provides that it "shall pass no rule or regulation which will compel any person to submit to vaccination, or injection of any virus, or medication, against his will or without his consent, or in case of a minor or other person under disability, the consent of his or her parent, guardian

or conservator, and nothing in this ordinance contained, or in any other ordinance heretofore passed and in force in this city, shall be construed to authorize or empower any person or officer to so vaccinate, inject, or medicate without such consent, or to authorize or empower the said board of health to adopt any rule or regulation requiring or authorizing any such vaccination, injection, or medication."

---

### General Hall Passes On

**G**ENERAL William Preble Hall, retired, former Adjutant General of the United States Army, and well known to Bible Students in all parts of the world, has passed on, at the age of 79 years.

General Hall, awarded a Congressional medal of honor for distinguished gallantry in action in one of Colorado's many Indian wars, in 1879, was also brave in his defense of the truth. He was neither afraid nor ashamed to distribute tracts in his home neighborhood,

one of the most exclusive in Washington, D. C.

Though always to some extent influenced by his early military training, he nevertheless took his stand on the Lord's side and was a meek and faithful worker in the service work, doing with his might what his hand found to do. He toured the world with Pastor C. T. Russell on the foreign mission investigation and was the chairman at the Bible Students' convention in Scranton in 1920. He was a brother greatly beloved by all who knew him.

## The Prince of Peace

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**M**ANY believe that Christmas is the anniversary of the birth of Jesus at Bethlehem. The date is incorrect. The holy child was born about October 1. Many people think that Christmas being celebrated by the churches is for the purpose of giving honor to Jesus' name. This also is wrong.

The celebration at this season of the year designated Christmas is one of commercialism rather than anything else. The clergy make it the occasion to gather more money from the people. The merchants profiteer by the sale of tinsel and shoddy goods at exorbitant prices. Others who live by political schemes, and who outwardly support a prohibition law, get together and indulge freely in the forbidden beverage. Few people on earth have informed themselves as to the meaning of the birth of Jesus.

While the date is incorrect as announced it is always appropriate to speak to each other concerning Him whose birth means more to humanity than any creature ever born on earth.

When Abraham was old and his wife was past the age of women for child-bearing, God promised Abraham that he should have a son by Sarah. Then He made promise to Abraham that he should be the father of many nations and through his seed all the nations of earth shall be blessed. At the death of Jacob a prophecy was uttered concerning that seed through which the blessing would come. It reads: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be."—Genesis 49:10.

Shiloh means *tranquil one* or Prince of Peace. Some Jews believe God and have confidence in the fulfilment of these promises. Some Gentiles likewise believe God and are certain of the fulfilment of these promises. Today while some people are desirous of knowing the true meaning of our Lord's birth it seems appropriate on this occasion to speak concerning the same.

The promise made to Abraham, which was subsequently repeated to others, thoroughly impressed the minds of the devout Israelites with the thought that at some future time there would be born of a woman of the Jewish

people a holy child; and that in some way, to them not understood, this child would be the means of blessing all the families and nations of the earth. They expected the Jewish nation to become the greatest nation of earth, and looked for all other nations to flow into it, be subservient to it and receive their blessings through it. These conclusions they based upon the words of the prophets, even though they did not fully understand the meaning of those prophecies. To them the Prophet Isaiah had said: "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."—Isaiah 2:2, 3.

And again: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The birth of Jesus, the greatest event in the world's history, was about to be enacted. Two thousand years had passed since God had made the promise to Abraham of the coming of the mighty One through whom all the families of the earth should be blessed. During that time Jehovah was executing His preconceived plan, renewing His promise to keep it fresh in the minds of the faithful, and shaping the course of those who should participate in this great transaction. And now, as the day drew near, the stage was being set.

The place selected was Bethlehem, situated on an elevation south of Jerusalem. It was once the home of Boaz, whose fields the beau-

tiful Moabitish woman Ruth had gleaned, whom Boaz had redeemed and afterward took as his wife. Here Jehovah had used Boaz as a type of Christ Jesus and Ruth as a type of the church, His bride, foreshadowing things yet to come.

Later Bethlehem was the home of Jesse and of David his son. The name David implies 'beloved one'; and it was there that he was anointed to be king over Israel, from which time he typified Jesus, the mighty Son of God. Jehovah had selected this as the birth-place of Jesus; hence there the birth must take place.—Matthew 2:5, 6; Micah 5:2.

Away to the north in Galilee stood the humble and despised city of Nazareth. It was the home of Joseph the carpenter, a meek, little-known, yet honest, man. He was espoused to Mary. We should expect that Jehovah would time everything exactly; and so He did. Authority had departed from Judah; the Romans were in control of Palestine, and the time for the birth of the mighty One was due. Exercising His perfect wisdom and power, Jehovah was overruling all things to the accomplishment of His purpose. Augustus Cæsar, then the emperor and ruler over all Palestine, issued a decree that all the people should be taxed. Every one must go to the city of his nativity, there to be numbered and taxed. Joseph the carpenter, although a resident of Nazareth, was of the house of David, and hence must go to the city of David to be numbered and taxed. Naturally his espoused virgin would accompany him to that city. She likewise was of the house of David through another line, another reason why she should go there. But above all, the Lord directed them there because it was a part of His arrangement.

At that time there were no means of easy and rapid transit. It was a long journey, a tedious and tiresome one. Joseph, with his espoused seated upon an ass, journeyed through the hills along the Jordan probably for three days, and late in the evening reached the city of Bethlehem. The city was crowded; the private homes were full; all the hotels, inns, and other places were crowded out. Tired, worn, and weary from their long journey, they were jostled by the crowd in the narrow streets of the city. Applying to various places for lodging, at each place they were

turned away; until finally they found a location where they could sleep in a stall with the cattle. And they retired for the night's repose.

Over the brow of the hill, in the field once owned by Boaz and gleaned by the beautiful Ruth, the faithful shepherds were watching their sheep. According to custom, they had four watches during the night. Some would watch while the others slept.

The earthly stage is now set. But behold that there was no great earthly splendor or show. In truth the condition of poverty of Joseph and his espoused, and the like poor condition of the shepherds who were now shortly to be used of the Lord, was the only fitting way that we should expect the Lord would have it. All the pomp and glory of earthly preparation would have been but tawdry tinsel, detracting from the glorious things that were shortly to follow. Each one of the earthly players whom Jehovah had assigned to perform a part upon this stage was humble, meek, and possessed of faith in the promises of God. In heaven there was a host of angels that should participate in the great drama; and all the hosts of heaven were witnesses to this unparalleled and never-again-to-be-performed event.

On earth it was night, picturing the fact that the whole world was lying in darkness and a great light was coming into the earth. The time had now arrived for the birth of the mighty One, and all the heavenly hosts were awake to the importance of the hour. Doubtless while others slept, Mary was pondering in her heart the great events that had taken place during the few months past; and while she thus meditated there in the silence of that night, without pain and without suffering there was born to her Jesus, the Savior of the world. And the shepherds watching their sheep in the field were attracted by the angel of the Lord, who came upon them; "and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke 2: 8-11.

When this heavenly messenger had finished his wonderful speech to the astonished shepherds, then it was, as if waiting a given signal,

the multitudinous heavenly host stood forth and sang the good tidings of great joy which ultimately shall be to all people. Their song was but the reflex of what had been announced. There sweet singers told in words of praise of God's beneficent purpose ultimately to bless all the families of the earth. It was a song of glory from heaven, and the hills of Judea echoed the message of peace and good will toward men.

And throughout the Christian era this sweet anthem has filled with joy the heart of many a sad wanderer; and seemingly again and again these have heard the song from heaven: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

The world is now entering its darkest period; and when mankind reaches the point of extremity, then will be God's opportunity to reveal to all sad hearts that the birth of Jesus was the greatest event in history to that time; and that shortly this same great Jesus, now in glory, will extend the blessings of life, liberty and happiness to the whole groaning creation.

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." This was the refrain that the heavenly host sang at the birth of the holy child, Jesus. That was nineteen hundred years ago. The music of the pure, melodious voices of the angels died away on the ears of the shepherds, but the prophetic message that their song bore has lived on in the hearts of Christians. It has been made known to all kindreds, peoples and nations by the distribution of six hundred and sixty millions of Bibles in hundreds of languages during the nineteen centuries of the Christian era.

Strangely, however, although the civilized nations of earth have professed to be Christian ever since the year 800 A. D., and although the angel's theme has been heard in song and in speech year after year, yet peace and good will have never yet been established on earth by the rulers and governors, by bankers, industrialists and commercial men, by clergymen, either singly or combined. Neither has glory to God been brought by them, but they have hotly been pursuing their own profit and aggrandizement.

Today the winds of fears of a coming war are rising higher and higher. The nations, under the delusion that in time of peace they must prepare for war, are arming themselves with deadly instruments of war. As we scan the

horizon we see a gruesome cloud rapidly arising. It is the cloud of war-planes bristling with guns above and beneath and afore and aft, and loaded with death-dealing gas bombs and pestilence-spreading germ bombs. Men in authority attempt to quiet the fears of the people with the assurance that the storm will never break. They say great preparation for war is the best guarantee of peace; that the chemical agencies for killing are so terribly deadly that the civilized nations would not be so insane as to use them but would fight in a more honorable way. But this is the same kind of palaver that the peace prophets dished out to the people before August, 1914.

The birth of Jesus did not bring peace to this planet, neither did the message that He preached bring international accord and harmony and cooperation.

God is not responsible for all the unrest and hubbub that has troubled the earth for the past six thousand years. "God is not the author of confusion," says Paul, "but of peace." (1 Corinthians 14:33) The people and the nations are responsible because of not keeping God's laws. In sorrow God's prophet cried out: "O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea. . . . There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked." (Isaiah 48:18, 22) These words go directly to the root of the trouble; there is a rebellion on earth, and the human family is joined in it.

In creating our earth God designed that it should be a part of His universal empire, and that here His kingdom should rule and His will should be done as it is done in heaven. Man was to be God's representative, so the Lord made him in His own mental and moral image and likeness, and commissioned him to "have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." (Genesis 1:28) Man was to hold and exercise that dominion in full harmony with the will or law of his Maker. Hosea 6:7 points out that Adam entered into an agreement with God so to do. Adam was fully able to render what God demanded, namely, perfect obedience, because Adam had been created perfect in body, brain, and heart condition. God's work is perfect. God had looked upon Adam and had pronounced him very good;

and God, so Habakkuk 1: 13 asserts, is 'of purer eyes than to behold evil, and can not look on iniquity' with approval.

God is the Lawgiver, or one source of true law. To test out Adam's loyalty and obedience God placed a very slight restriction upon his liberty, a restriction in no sense cutting him off from anything absolutely necessary to his life, peace, and happiness. The Lord had placed Adam in a perfect garden spot, a paradise in Eden. In it grew trees and plants good to look upon, breathing out sweet fragrance, and producing fruits that would keep the human body in a perfectly sound and healthy condition. Since God was the great Planter of this garden, He had the right to manage it as He chose. Very properly then He placed a prohibition on the "tree of the knowledge of good and evil", forbidding Adam to eat of it. Breaking this law would signify rebellion and would be duly punished. God's decree was: "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Here was Adam's opportunity to keep God's law and live for ever in perfection of manhood in his earthly paradise. The children that he and his happy wife, Eve, would bring into this earth would inherit this blissful earthly condition.

God through His prophets Ezekiel and Isaiah gives us information concerning Eden. Adam and Eve, though created in the full stature of maturity, were but children in experience. With loving intent God placed them in the care of a guardian angel who should be an invisible instructor of them. Ezekiel, the spokesman of the Lord, addresses this one, saying, "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so." Isaiah, chapter 14, verse 12, tells us that his name was Lucifer, which means "light-bearer". But instead of lighting Adam and Eve's way Ezekiel says to Lucifer: "Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."

Lucifer craved a kingdom all his own, and his craving led him into the sin of coveting the dominion that the Lord had entrusted to Adam. Here was his downfall. Isaiah in amazement says: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! . . . for thou hast said in thine heart, . . . I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: . . . I will be like the Most High", a ruler who is worshiped as god of his subjects. Cunningly, he saw that by cap-

turing his charges, Adam and Eve, he could gain control not only of them but also of their unborn offspring and could thus turn all aside from God's law and foist upon them his own selfish government. No matter how many children should be born to Adam, all should be his subjects; and the earth, which was man's natural home, would be Satan's domain. Using the subtle serpent as his tool, he deceived Eve into a misstep and then used her to lead Adam to his fall.

There peace fled from the earth. Sin's hateful form made its appearance and that great, clammy monstrosity of death got the entire human race in its relentless clutches. "Thy first father hath sinned," is the reason Isaiah 43: 27 gives for it; and Paul adds: "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Romans 5: 12) Satan had gained his objective. He had won mankind over to his side and he immediately established his empire on earth. It was a rebel's empire. God changed Lucifer's fair name to Devil, which means slanderer, and to Satan, which means adversary.

God could not countenance the Devil's empire over earth; He had not authorized it. Addressing the serpent, which Lucifer had used to deceive and which God therefore made a symbol of the Devil, He immediately declared war against Satan, saying: "Thou art cursed . . . and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." At these words the Devil's enmity was stirred up against every one who sides with God and His cause. On the other hand, each one who would have the Lord's approval must be at enmity with the Devil's empire and have no part in it.

All through the centuries the Lord has had His representatives in the very heart of the Devil's empire. These He has protected and preserved, saying to the Devil's servants, "Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm." (Psalm 105: 15) These representatives were inspired of the Lord to foresee and foretell the sure downfall of the Devil's empire and the coming and kingdom of the One who should deliver mankind from thralldom to Satan. Jesus Himself said: "Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."

King David, the sweet singer of Israel, in an ecstasy of prophetic vision sang of the reign of this One called Shiloh: "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and the abundance of peace as long as the moon endureth." Isaiah, prophesying over 700 years before the birth of Jesus, was moved to speak as if he were actually standing beside the crib of Bethlehem's stable and to say: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The fulness of God's time duly came. The Prince of Peace was about to be born. Satan, aware of the coming birth, was embittered by enmity against the foretold "seed of the woman" and tried to destroy the unborn babe by scheming to have Mary publicly shamed and stoned to death. But the Lord interfered; and all unknown to the big ones of the Devil's empire the holy child Jesus was brought forth. Later the Devil attempted to destroy the helpless babe and conspired to have Herod's soldiers sent to Bethlehem to have all babies of its age and under put to the sword. God was quicker than Satan and saved the babe from destruction. Under His tender protection the babe grew to perfect manhood and thus became "the man Christ Jesus".

Jesus was at enmity with Satan's then existing rule on earth, thus furnishing a true example for all His disciples to follow. He refused to mix in the politics of that day. The Devil showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time and tempted Him, saying, "All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it." But Jesus refused to be bought. This position He held unto the end for shortly before His betrayal He said: "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me."

Jesus neither sought to compromise with Satan's organization of big business, big politics and big Pharisaical preachers; nor did He seek to reform that organization. He could not do these things and at the same time carry out God's will that the "seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head". The

Apostle John says: "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (1 John 3:8) How did God's way dictate that He must do this? By stirring up sedition against the government? By bringing about a revolution? No; for when Jesus had fed the multitude of five thousand with five loaves and two fishes and when the people, stirred up by such a miracle, wanted to make Him king He quietly withdrew. God was to make Him King, not the people; and God's due time had not yet arrived. To the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, Jesus declared: "If my kingdom werè of this world [or wicked organization], then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews."—John 18:36.

God's plan for Jesus was that He should die in behalf of mankind. So we read in Hebrews 2:14: "As the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." This appears to be a strange way to destroy the Devil, but the Scriptures show the reasonableness and necessity of it all. Had Jesus bound the Devil and set up His own kingdom on earth at His first coming, the Devil indeed would have been put out of the way, but this would still have left mankind in their sins and dying condition and no redemption price would have been provided. Jesus would have been holding on to His own human nature and His subjects would be giving up their lives in death; also they would still be rebels against God and unacceptable to Him. But, thank God, Jesus gave up His earthly life in harmony with His own words: "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." Satan's princely servants did not see this point: "Had they known it," says Paul, "they would not have crucified the Lord of glory." Hence, "to this end Christ both died and lived again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living." (Romans 14:9) He ascended up to the right hand of God, there to await the time when the Father should authorize Him to destroy the works of the Devil.

Paul points out that Christ's disciples are part of the "seed of the woman" and are to be associated with Jesus in destroying the Devil's empire. To quote Romans 16:20: "The God

of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." Satan has therefore been at enmity with Jesus' true followers all down through this Christian age. Jesus forewarned them of this, saying: "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."—John 16:33.

On last Sunday morning and the Sunday previous I submitted proof that we are now in the last days of Satan's world and that Christ Jesus is again present but this time invisibly as a glorious divine spirit being. If the Prince of Peace is here why is there not now peace on earth and good will toward men? Why this turmoil and distress of nations with fear and perplexity? The Bible answers: In 1914 A. D. God announced to the Devil's empire or world: "Thus far and no further! Thine end hath come; for the times of the Gentiles have ended." The times of the Gentiles had begun 2520 years earlier at the overturning of the Jewish kingdom. At that time God said through the mouth of the Prophet Ezekiel: "I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it to him." Nineteen fourteen, the year of the end of the Gentile political supremacy, was the logical date for God to give earth's kingdoms, lost by the first Adam, over to Jesus, "the last Adam." There Psalm 2, verse 8, was due to be fulfilled, where God speaks to his Son Jesus, saying: "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."

What was to be expected when the great Shiloh, the Prince of Peace, should ask for and receive the nations and uttermost parts of the earth for His possession and inheritance? Peace at once? Could there be any peace as long as the Devil's empire controlled mankind? There could only be enmity between the seed of the woman, the Christ, and the Devil and his seed or servants. The end of Satan's organization predetermined by Jehovah had come. Hence the Scriptures consistently foretell what action the Prince of Peace should take: "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." Is it not clear now why what peace we had up till 1914 was rudely broken up by world-wide war, and why all nations have since been smashed one way

or the other, are in great strain today and are threatening to go to pieces? The League of Nations cannot put them together again. If the Gentile Times have ended, how vain will be the League's efforts to try to reconstruct Satan's empire or even to hold it together! To the League of Nations will not go the credit for outlawing war, or checking the next war now brooding, or bringing in "peace on earth, good will toward men". To the Lord will go that honor, for we read: "He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the [battle] bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire."

Today the preachers in the church buildings are haranguing the people and saying: 'We represent God and speak with authority. Unto us is committed the work of establishing peace on earth and robing the earth in God's glory in man's moral achievements preparatory for the coming of Christ; we will go on and upward in our work until we have established good will toward men.' At the same time some of the principal ones of their flocks sit in the pews and scheme for another war and figure the profits in dollars that would result therefrom. Still others of the same flocks are planning war laws and passing more war measures to increase the navy, armies and air fleets. Today there are approximately twenty million armed men in Europe ready for another war. When Christmas time is past the clergy will be heard saying, 'Prepare! Prepare! Prepare!' They will be urging the people to provide the money to build more submarines and other instruments of destruction to take innocent men to the bottom of the sea.

There does not exist good will toward men now because Satan inculcates evil into the minds of men. Satan, knowing that God's announced time for him to quit has come, and knowing that he must engage in the great fight, and knowing that the time is short until that battle, is hurriedly gathering his forces together for Armageddon. He is foolish enough to believe that he can defeat the Lord God. That great battle of God Almighty is just ahead. It will be the battle of the righteous Jehovah led by His Field Marshal, Christ Jesus, against the Devil and his organization; and the Lord will win. Peace and good will toward men will not come until after that battle.

But why is the great battle delayed? Why does not the Lord begin it at once? Jesus gives answer to that question in Matthew 24: 14. The people must first be told the meaning of the World War, the meaning of the famines, pestilences, and revolutions that have followed. They must be told the meaning of the return of the Jews to Palestine, the cause for perplexity and distress amongst the nations, and why the nations now are eagerly preparing for war. They must be told that these things are evidences of the "last days" and the nearness of the establishment of God's kingdom. They must be told that Jehovah is God and He alone in the outworking of His plan will bring peace and good will to men. Jesus declared that this witness must be given to the nations of the earth. The rulers and peoples must be served with notice, and then there would come a time of tribulation such as was never known and that trouble will be the last. (Matthew 24: 21, 22) That being the last trouble, when it is done peace will not come by efforts of the clergy nor their allies. God through Christ will establish peace. His prophet says concerning the impending trouble and the peace that shall follow:

"For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven."—Psalm 107: 25-30.

In the language of Psalm 46: 10 the Lord will command: "Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth." Satan, the great impostor and mimic god, will be debased. Enchained for the thousand years of Christ's reign, he will not be permitted to deceive or to stir up quarrels, strifes, and wars. Then eternal peace will with confidence show her serene and smile-wreathed countenance. Christ, the great Prince, will welcome her; the war-harassed people will welcome her. God's good will toward men will be shown in the operations of Christ's kingdom, then reigning in

full power and glory for mankind's blessing. In beautiful description Isaiah paints the future in these words: "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." How the people, freed from the burden of taxation for past, present and future wars, will sigh with relief! "Ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands."—Isaiah 55: 12.

The relieved masses of mankind, the living and the dead, shall gladly gather unto Shiloh when He wields the sceptre over earth. They will hearken unto Him. "Every soul which will not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people," declares the Word of God. (Acts 3: 23) Thus the trouble-makers and peace-disturbers, including eventually even the Devil himself, will be for ever put out of existence. The obedient ones shall be reconciled by Jesus to God; for our Savior will remove God's enmity toward the race by paying the price of peace, His ransom sacrifice, and by training, disciplining, and educating them and lifting them out of their fallen, sinful and perverted condition and restoring them to the image and likeness of God as father Adam originally had it. In such a condition God will be able to smile upon them with approval.

Mankind, humbled and made wiser by its long and painful experience with sin, will be apt learners of the Lord. Isaiah 26: 9 tells us: "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." What will be the effect of this work of righteousness? The same prophet replies in chapter 32: 17, 18: "The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places" on earth.

Jehovah is the true and only God. He will restrain the Evil One, bring peace among men, and good will toward men. Next Sunday it will be my pleasure to speak to you concerning the joys of the people and how God will bring joy to mankind.

## What About the Heathen?—Part 2

(A Dialogue in Seven Parts. By O. J. Woodworth. Radio-cast from Station WBBR, New, York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.

*Thomas:* Glad to see you again, Paul. You see I am still here. The folks wished me to remain home for a while. How about going on with our discussion about the fate of the heathen? You interested me the last time you were down. You seemed to close every door of hope for those poor fellows; and yet, strange to say, you seemed to intimate that there is some way out of the dilemma.

*John:* I should say he did close the doors! He showed that the Bible plainly teaches that faith in God is necessary in order to please Him; that Jesus is the only way to salvation; that there is salvation in no other name; that no one can come to Jesus for His saving power unless the Father draw him; that every one who comes must call upon the name of the Lord to be saved, and that they can not call unless they have heard the gospel. Every one of the propositions was Scriptural from beginning to end. I see nothing in the way of hope for the heathen who are gone. Our duty is to those now living. We must save them.

*Paul:* If agreeable, I should like to go on with my questions.

*Thomas:* You don't mean to say that you are not through with those questions yet? Well! Well!

*John:* I should think you have asked enough already, but go ahead.

*Paul:* All right. You both agree that the Bible teaches that God is love, do you not? (1 John 4:8 makes that statement, and so does 1 John 4:16.)

*John and Thomas:* Surely; we both agree the Bible teaches that.

*Paul:* Can either of you see that there would be any love in bringing billions of heathen into the world only to be damned before they were born?

*John:* That is an awful question, Cousin Paul. I should think you would be afraid to ask a question like that. You are judging God.

*Thomas:* I see nothing objectionable in the question. I agree with Wendell Phillips when he said: "If there is anything in the universe that won't stand investigation, let it crack."

But I agree that the question is a very hard one. It is one of the ones I want answered.

*Paul:* Your desire to have the question answered is perfectly proper, and I assure you that in due time I shall answer it, but I have many more questions to ask first, and they are just as hard as that one. Give me a simple definition of justice.

*Thomas:* Justice means fairness, uprightness in thought, word and deed; doing what is right.

*John:* I think the best definition of justice is the one that the Lord Jesus gave us when He said: "Whatsoever ye would that others should do to you, do ye even so to them."

*Paul:* Both definitions are excellent, and they show that you both have high ideas on the subject. Many people would give a much narrower and a much less worthy definition. Now I wish to ask if you remember the statement in Psalm 89:14, "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne," God's throne; and if you can see any justice in bringing billions of heathen into the world only to be damned before they were born?

*John:* Paul, I shudder to hear you ask questions like that. I should think you would be afraid that God would strike you dead before you could say another word.

*Thomas:* I do not feel that way. Paul is only asking something he has a right to ask, but I do not see any answer to his question. I do not wish to intimate that God is unjust. I have too much reverence for Him to do a thing like that; but I have seen the awful conditions in which the heathen live, and if they are to get anything worse hereafter than they are getting now it certainly seems too bad. It looks as though a cog had slipped somewhere, but I can't just make out what cog it is that has slipped. Maybe it is one of the cogs in my own head.

*John:* The best way to do with questions like this is to set them aside and not try to answer them. They can only have one effect, to upset our faith.

*Paul:* Not at all. A faith that is an un-

reasoning faith is likely to be an unreasonable one. What we want is a reason for our faith; and if the faith does not supply a reason for its existence, why should it exist? But I continue with my questions, and I promise that in the end they will all have a satisfactory answer. Give me a good, practical, brief definition of mercy.

*Thomas:* Mercy is compassion, forbearance, benevolence, the treating of an offender with less severity than would logically be his due.

*John:* I agree with that.

*Paul:* That is very good. You both have the right idea. Now I ask you, Do you recall that in the 136th Psalm, in each one of its twenty-six verses, occurs the statement with regard to our heavenly Father that "his mercy endureth for ever"; and can you see the least particle of mercy in bringing billions of heathen into the world only to be damned before they were born?

*John:* I am shocked beyond measure that you would have the hardihood to question the love and justice and mercy of Almighty God.

*Thomas:* Tut, tut, John. Paul did not do anything of the kind. He merely asked if we could reconcile the fate of the heathen with the love and justice and mercy of God.

*Paul:* I assure you that was all that I did. Further, I remind you that the apostle in Romans 16:27 says that our great Creator is "God only wise", that is to say, the Fountain of all wisdom; and yet I ask you where you can see the least bit of wisdom in bringing billions of heathen into the world only to be damned before they were born.

*John:* Paul, you are like your namesake of old. Much learning has made you mad. Only a madman could talk as you do. Do you realize that God has all power and that He could instantly destroy you?

*Thomas:* There was not a bit of reason to say that, John.

*Paul:* John, I am sorry to shock you, but it seems that one of the best ways to get people to think is to insist on asking questions that they have hitherto ignored. In at least fifty-seven places in the Bible God is called the Almighty, which surely signifies that He properly claims for Himself all power. Now I ask you both, If the bulk of the human family are to be everlastingly damned, does it not show that the Devil is the more powerful of the two

and that God has overstated the matter in referring to Himself as the Almighty? Mind you, I am not denying that He is Almighty. But what I am questioning is the general conception that the bulk of the human family are everlastingly damned.

*John:* I do not see anything to be gained by such hair-splitting arguments. We know that God is loving, just, merciful, wise and powerful; and yet we know that in spite of all this millions are perishing, going down to hell, when it is our duty to evangelize them.

*Thomas:* I can not agree with you on this stand that you have taken, John. Paul has given us something to think about. Surely a God who is the personification of love, mercy, justice, wisdom and power would have some different arrangement than to torture most of His creatures for ever and ever.

*John:* Well, I stand by the statement of the Presbyterian Board of Missions on this matter. Their cry is, "Evangelize the mighty generations abroad, the one thousand million souls who are dying in Christless despair at the rate of 100,000 a day."

*Paul:* Cousin John, don't you think it is a little inconsistent for Presbyterians to try to change what God has predestinated? You know what the Presbyterians believe.

*Thomas:* That is a corker, John.

*John:* They may not have exactly the right idea on everything, but they have it right on the mission question; that's sure.

*Paul:* Now then, John, I ask you, in all sincerity, how you personally feel about this matter. Even if all the heathen were to be converted this very year, would not the cry go up from your heart, and from every other sympathizing, tender heart, 'O Lord, extend thy mercy and thy love to those in everlasting torment, the number of whom must necessarily far outnumber the millions of the living'?

*John:* I do not think it would be proper to pray such a prayer.

*Thomas:* I do not see why not. It would seem that if there is any place in the universe where poor unfortunates need pity, sympathy, mercy, and exhibitions of God's justice and His power it would be in a place of everlasting torment, if there is such a place. Now that I have heard Paul's questions, and pondered over them I begin to doubt altogether that there is any such place.

*Paul:* Now another question, boys. Have you ever considered the question as to whether or not the heathen or others of the unsaved, as you call them, or the unjust, as the Bible calls them, have received their punishment at all as yet?

*Thomas:* You have asked so many surprising questions that I await your own opinion.

*Paul:* My own opinion is expressed by the Apostle Peter. In his second epistle, chapter two, verse nine, he declares that "the Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished". Others may not know how to reserve these unfortunates, but God knows how. Moreover, it is clear that they have not received their full reward as yet; for the Scriptures speak of the day when the Lord comes to reward every man according to his works. And now just one more word for John, who has been reading Presbyterian literature and has been impressed by it. I wonder if John knows that on one occasion, right here in New York, three candidates for the ministry were before the New York presbytery and each was asked what has become of Socrates and Plato. The first declared that they are eternally lost; the second expressed his belief that they will have an opportunity in the next world; the third declined to express himself, saying that he did not have any fixed ideas on the subject. All three of the candidates were accepted, which shows that anybody can be a good Presbyterian and not know what he believes as respects the fate of the heathen. Now, John, you have several times expressed yourself as eager to have the gospel preached to the heathen so that they might be saved. Have you any definite ideas as to what has been accomplished by the efforts already put forth?

*Thomas:* I have. The results are practically nothing.

*John:* That is putting the matter too strongly. I have heard the reports, and I know that much has been accomplished.

*Thomas:* Much what?

*John:* Now, Tom, that is not fair. You know what I mean.

*Thomas:* Honest Injun, John. They have hardly affected the situation at all. The Christians in heathen countries are as scarce as hen's teeth, and about as important.

*John (angrily):* What do you mean?

*Paul:* Just a minute, boys. I think I understand what Thomas means. Twenty years ago William T. Ellis, the religious rambler, a Presbyterian of note, said on the subject of what has been done in heathendom the following, which I clipped and have here in my note book:

Up to the present, foreign mission work has been a mere reconnaissance in force, and not a war. One of the hurtful delusions of the home churches regarding foreign missions (a delusion sometimes fostered by ill-balanced reports from the field) is that the whole heathen world is on the verge of conversion to Christianity. One of the commonest figures of missionary oratory represent the nations as crowding into the church. Now, the unwelcome fact is that heathendom, as a whole, has scarcely been budged by missions. Great as have been the missionary triumphs in spots, the whole mass has hardly been touched by the Christian teachings. Even enlightened Japan, which many persons believe to have become almost Christianized, is still rankly heathen, except for a small percentage of the population which only the mind of faith can invest with conquering power.

*Thomas:* I have been in Japan, and I know that what Mr. Ellis says is the truth. To all intents and purposes Japan is solidly heathen at this very moment.

*Paul:* On my own account I have collected some information on this subject since last we met. The Church Missionary Society, Church of England, after more than a century's labors, showed in India a total enrollment of 35,640 members, although there were 3,424 agents at work. Of their Indian converts, of whom many were children, the society said: "At present there is a rather low standard of Christian living." In one year, in Ceylon, the same society spent a little more than \$55,000 in making 190 converts out of a population of nearly three millions, but as there were 330 relapses from Christianity in the same year, the losses at the same rate of cost were \$95,000, so that in Ceylon they are going backwards. Canon Taylor of that church, discussing the results of the church's efforts in certain lands, said in one of his reports:

In Egypt last year there were two inquirers, one a Negro, and the other an Egyptian; but the inquiries did not lead to any further results. In Arabia a sick robber, who was doctored by a missionary, promised to abstain from robbing for ten days. In Palestine, the one Moslem convert of last year, a weak-minded orphan girl, who required constant guidance, and for

whom the prayers of all English Christians were evoked, has gone over to Rome, and is now in a nunnery. In Persia we are told that a great and wonderful door has been opened for the gospel, but no converts are mentioned, and the door seems to consist of a Persian who reads the Bible, which is one of his own sacred books.

*John:* That may be true of the mission work of the Church of England, but it does not fairly represent the work of the great missionary churches, in my judgment.

*Paul:* Nevertheless, we are face to face with the facts that a century ago the living heathen numbered only six hundred millions, while today they are double that number. During all that time these great missionary associations have had their workers in the field and their total harvest is numbered not in millions but only in hundreds of thousands.

*Thomas:* There is no use denying the facts, John. If God planned to save the nations by missions, then His plan has signally failed. I know for a fact that in one part of China, Ichang, where immense quantities of Bibles have been distributed broadcast, the popular idea is that the Chinese are spending their time studying the Scriptures; but as a matter of fact these Bibles are being largely worked up into insoles for shoes; and in other parts of the country the Chinese are employing the paper which they contain in the manufacture of papier-maché tables.

*Paul:* Passing, for the moment, the question of the relative success or failure of the foreign missions, as at present constituted, is it not fair to question if, when all the heathen are converted to the same standard that prevails in the United States and Europe, it will be a sad millennium of war, murder, suicide, want, oppression and misery?

*Thomas:* I think so. The Christian nations fought the greatest war of all history among themselves, and by so doing set a deplorable example to the heathen countries. Their records for murders and suicides, especially in the United States, are far above the records for such crimes in any foreign country, whether civilized or heathen. In many of the European countries, too, there is much of want, oppression and misery, but nothing in the way of want and misery such as are common in heathen lands.

*John:* I have something on this subject of

the conditions that exist in heathen lands. It was in Bishop Foster's address on the mission question, and was so good that I saved it. He said:

Call to your mind all the images of poverty and degradation you have ever seen in solitary places of extremest wretchedness, those sad cases which haunted you with horror after you passed from them, those dreary abodes of filth and gaunt squalor. Crowd them into one picture, unrelieved by a single shade of tempered darkness or colored light, and hang it over one-half the globe: it will still fail to equal the reality. You must put into it the dreary prospect of hopeless continuance: you must take out of it all hope, all aspiration even. The conspicuous feature of heathenism is poverty. You have never seen poverty. It is a word the meaning of which you do not know. What you call poverty is wealth, luxury. Think of it not as occasional, not as in purities, not as exceptional in places of deeper misery, but as universal, continent-wide. Put in it hunger, nakedness, bestiality; take out of it expectation of something better tomorrow: fill Africa with it: fill Asia with it: crowd the vision with men, women and children in multitudes more than twenty times the population of all your great cities, towns, villages and rural districts, twenty for every one in all your states and territories, the picture then fails to reach the reality.

*Thomas:* A horrible picture, sure enough, but it is not overdrawn. It is all true.

*Paul:* I agree that the picture is eloquently, desperately and horribly true. Bishop Foster was a very benevolent man, so benevolent, in fact, that in his anxiety for the heathen he threw the teachings of the Bible overboard.

*Thomas:* How is that?

*Paul:* In that same address on the heathen from which John has read a couple of extracts the Bishop said some other things that shows that he had lost his grip on the Bible. The Bible teaches, so we all agree, that "it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe". According to that text, the preaching and the belief are both necessary to salvation. Again, we saw that the gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ is "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth"; but there is nothing to show that the power of God is devoted to the salvation of unbelievers. Now I will read the clipping and you can see what the Bishop has to say:

If I could concede for a moment that the world as I know it, and I know it from rim to rim, having

traveled in all its lands, having seen its dissolute, despicable millions, having seen it in shame and filth, and if I were compelled to think that my God whom I worship, would by any possible method of condemnation send down to hades 1,200,000,000 of my brothers, that know not their right hand from their left, and save a few of us who are a little better perhaps in our morals, I would not go to heaven if I could. I could not worship such a God as that. I would join the hosts of hades in rebelling against such a God. Our God is not a God of that kind. God is love, and is trying to save men. . . .

If the awful thought could once take possession of my mind, that the whole heathen world must of necessity be lost for ever, simply because they are heathen, I would not send them a gospel which reveals such a God. That grim thought alone would shut out all hope for the world, and make eternity itself a dungeon, no difference who might be saved. For how could any rational creature enjoy even a heaven with a God whose government would permit such a stain of shame, and dishonor, of cruelty and injustice? Convince men that there is a God at the head of the universe who, without fault of theirs or any chance of escape, will damn the dead, the living and the yet-to-live millions of heathenism, and you will make it for ever impossible that He should be worshiped by any but devils (and by them only because He becomes their chief) and at the same time turn the earth into a gigantic terror, whose ghastly horrors will admit of no relief.

*John:* I remember seeing those statements by the Bishop, but I did not keep them because I do not agree with them. Nevertheless, I think there may be a measure of truth in his hopes that at least some of the heathen will be saved. In Romans 2:14 the Apostle Paul says that "when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves". This seems to show that there is a possibility that, in some way, some of these heathen who do right will be counted as having kept the law of God and thus will be saved. Of course there may not be as many of them as the Bishop hopes; but isn't that an admissible middle ground?

*Paul:* No, John; there is no middle ground. This is a text which has been very generally misunderstood and misapplied by good-hearted people. What the apostle is arguing throughout the entire first part of the book of Romans is that "there is none righteous, no, not one"; that "by the deeds of the law shall no man be justified in God's sight"; "that every mouth

may be stopped and all the world may become", or realize that they are, "guilty before God". If you will notice the context, it says in the next verse that they "shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the meanwhile accusing, or else excusing, one another". In other words, the heathen sometimes try to excuse themselves, thus acknowledging wrong-doing; and sometimes they accuse themselves, again acknowledging wrong-doing.

*Thomas:* If the popular idea that God excuses the heathen on account of their ignorance were the correct one, and that if they do the best they know they will be as sure of being in heaven as the Apostle Paul, then there will be some very strange people in heaven.

*Paul:* That is true, and it is also true that present missionary endeavors are almost exclusively along the lines of secular education. Christianizing endeavors seem pretty generally to have ceased. To maintain a hold upon the children it is necessary that religion be avoided. Of late the government of India has been fostering education by giving liberal allowances to schools of a satisfactory curriculum, but requires that such schools aided out of the public treasury should be non-religious. The various mission schools compete for such government patronage, to compensate for the falling off in missionary donations. As a consequence the mission schools are purely secular.

*Thomas:* I think that is all right. What the natives need is a common school education. But I do not see what that has to do with making Christians of them or saving them. I should think the governments could attend to their education just as well or better than those who think of education only in terms of religion.

*Paul:* And so they could. Indeed, the only proper place for imparting education such as would prepare for citizenship is in a government school. Religion should be kept out of government schools, and let those who run religious schools keep their hands off the government. The two do not mix and should not be mixed. Of course the aim of the missionaries is to so influence the children that they will believe what is told them along religious lines. Indeed, most of the converts are obtained from among the children, and not in-

frequently under very sad circumstances. Thus Bishop Pelkman, of Lahore, India, wrote to some of his former parishioners in Munich, Germany:

Twenty-two thousand three hundred and eighty-nine persons have died of the plague: wonderful are God's ways! One is almost persuaded to think that the Lord sentenced the heathen adults to die that their children might fall into the hands of the missionaries and be educated as good Christians. The last two famine periods brought us several thousand new adepts.

This indiscreet paragraph of the Bishop was squelched by the Munich Papal Nuncio.

*John:* I should think it deserved to be.

*Thomas:* And so do I. According to that, the best way to make the whole of heathendom Christian would be to kill off all the parents, no matter whether they went to hell or not.

*Paul:* Concerning the status of education in the tenets of the Christian religion which exist among the converted natives, the London Missionary Society says that "a very large proportion who profess themselves Christians, and are baptized, are so very ignorant that great care and patience are required to make them intelligently acquainted with the fundamental truths of Christianity". On the same subject a Wesleyan Methodist mission worker in Malaya wrote that "when one questions them by themselves, the one appalling factor that forces itself upon one is their unimaginable ignorance.

In most the anxiety for daily bread is the largely bulking factor for their consciousness." That is the condition of the classes that the missionaries reach. There is another class that they do not reach, and concerning them a Presbyterian missionary, J. C. R. Ewing, D. D., who spent nine years in mission work in India said:

Among the 263,000,000 of the people in that country there are 10,000,000 young men who speak the English language and who are instructed in the Western ideas that we are taught. The higher caste are thoroughly learned in the literature, the religion and the sciences that are the basis of the education of the people of this country. The old idea of a vengeful God who must be propitiated by numerous gifts and many prayers has given way to the modern spirit of infidelity. The educated men of the East no longer believe in the gods of their fathers. They have abandoned them for ever and replaced them with the teachings of Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll, of Paine, of Voltaire, of Bradlaugh and of every other atheistical and pantheistical teacher.

*Thomas:* Another evening has gone by, Paul; and yet you have not answered my question as to what has become of the last generation of one thousand millions of heathen now dead.

*Paul:* I know it, Tom; but I must be going now, and we will take this matter up again. What I want to get you to do is to read in the meanwhile Judge Rutherford's little book *Where are the Dead?* and then you will have a full answer to this question.

### Who Am I? *By Walter L. Peterson*

I AM present everywhere, and with everyone, poor as well as the rich; with the wise as with the fool; with the children as with the grown-ups alike.

I am small, and I am large. I am so small sometimes that it takes a good eye to see me. It is then I make the most trouble. When I am large so that all can see me, they laugh at me and think very little of me.

I have been with man ever since he was created. If I had not been in the garden of Eden I might not have been at all.

I creep in everywhere, under the most watchful eye. Nothing is too small for me and nothing is too large.

I am the cause of much trouble and worry.

People try to avoid me, but try as hard as they may, they cannot avoid me at times; they would do anything to get rid of me, but I stick to them like glue.

I have caused the rich to become beggars, and I have caused the poor to become rich.

Some have paid large sums of money to have me corrected.

Some curse me, while others praise me, saying that they would not have become great without me.

I am composed of seven letters.

I am M-I-S-T-A-K-E.

## Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Did Adam have immortality?

**Answer:** No; the Scriptures plainly state that Adam died, according to Genesis 5:5. God placed Adam on trial in order to test his obedience. Had Adam been obedient to the Lord for a certain time, he would have been granted everlasting life on earth. The Lord told Adam: "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:17) Note that the Lord did not state that if Adam disobeyed he would go to eternal torment. If eternal torment were the wages of disobedience it would have been the most appropriate time to announce it to Adam on this occasion. However, later, the Devil tried to impress his doctrine of immortality upon Mother Eve. In Genesis 3:4 we read that the Devil in the guise of the serpent said, "Ye shall not surely die". The doctrine of the immortality of the soul and that all men possess it is not the truth; it is a lie, and of the Devil. The truth is that men die, and immortality is the gift of God to the obedient followers of Christ Jesus.

**Question:** Will the dead come back with the same body that went down to the tomb? Is it reasonable to believe that the same identical substance will be in the resurrected body?

**Answer:** No. Much of the material that composed the dead body may have already been transformed into parts of the earth, or the air, or even of trees or animal life. When the resurrection time comes it is reasonable to believe that if the individual is not of the spiritual class, and there will be very few of such, he will come forth with a reasonably sound body prepared by the Lord Christ Jesus. The

body will have much the same features so that the individual will be recognized by relatives. Jesus told the Jews, "Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God." (Luke 13:28) In order to see and know the various prophets, it is reasonable to believe that they will come forth in the awakening of the resurrection with much the same features that they previously had. The resurrection time will mean great joy and blessing for the peoples of earth.

**Question:** Please tell me why Catholics raise their hats to the Catholic Church and to the priests of the Church?

**Answer:** Catholics do this out of respect and reverence for these individuals and edifices. However, much of the respect that is shown to the clergy should be given to Jehovah God. Jesus said: "Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven."—Matthew 23:9.

**Question:** Were Adam and Eve Jews?

**Answer:** No. The term Jew was originally applied to the members of the tribe of Judah. The Israelitish nation did not come into existence until at the time of Jacob's death in Egypt.

**Question:** When will the time of trouble such as the world has never known, stated in Matthew 24: 21, 22, take place?

**Answer:** This great time of trouble is in the immediate future; and for this the nations of earth are desperately preparing in the manufacture of airplanes, high explosives, and poison gases. This is called by the Bible the battle of Armageddon.

---

## The Basis of Religious Healing

**F**ROM an article on Religious Healing, by Alice E. Paulsen, Ph. D., published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, we select a few extracts which express our own ideas on this subject very well.

Cramping the attention in one way or another is an effective method of producing hypnosis. While the mem-

bers of these healing cults volubly deny that their work in any way involves hypnotism, they could not fail to note the resemblance were they aware of the facts in the case.

Few recognize that there are all stages of subjectivity in hypnotism, and that a person may become as effectively controlled by an idea that has taken full possession

of his mind as he may be by the operator in what he readily recognizes as hypnosis.

The appeal to the ego is tremendous. What could have a more expansive influence on the personality than to believe, without the slightest shadow of doubt, that one is essential to the plans of God himself; that one partakes of the qualities of God? Followed to its logical conclusion with regard to disease, if God is omnipotent and man partakes of his qualities, indeed, if God is in man, disease is a very minor matter and can readily be overcome through this power within.

And what could be more comforting than to know beyond the possibility of any doubt that one may turn at will to a higher power with absolute assurance that one will be given strength to meet any difficulty that may arise?

Those who have attained this belief actually report a sense of security beyond their ability to account for otherwise, and those who have learned to carry on what they term effective communion with whatever power it may be that they recognize, actually do report a restoration and a rejuvenation as a result of this communion.

The attainment of these convictions is reported to add new zest to life, to develop confidence, serenity of mind, cheerfulness, and a preponderance of loving affections toward others.

The psychologist Henry H. Goddard, Ph. D., reports one of the most systematic studies that has ever been made on this subject. Goddard included in his study more than 1,600 records of individual cures, mainly taken from the divine healer Dowie's work.

About two-thirds of these were females, and they ranged in age from 6 to 86 years. The greatest number ranged from 20 to 50 years, and among women the married were about three times as numerous as the unmarried. Further results of Dr. Goddard's study were as follows:

"The duration of the disease from which they were healed varies from a few months to fifty-two years. The

average time is about twelve years for each sex. Thirty-three per cent report instantaneous cures, 50 per cent gradual, and 17 per cent reported that they were not yet perfectly healed.

"It must be noted that while 33 per cent report instantaneous healing, it is clear from their own account that they almost always mean that pain ceased instantly. And it may be mentioned that of all the returns that give data on that point, almost every one shows that pain ceased at the time of prayer.

"Again, of the whole number, 76 per cent were treated or prayed with by Dr. Dowie in person; 7.5 per cent were prayed for by him at a distance."

It may well be that religious healing makes use of forces not ordinarily recognized. It remains for us to study the nature of these forces, to determine how far they are present in the normal person, how far they may be applied with sanity, and what method of application is most advantageous.

It is remarkable that the entire matter should be so loosely controlled. To place emphasis on the mental side of life is most important; and, when this emphasis includes a sound philosophy and application of common sense, its contribution can hardly be overestimated.

But when it results in the promiscuous teaching and practising of mental tricks and self-delusion, it is a positive menace. To disguise such practice in the name of religion or of science as a means of capitalizing the credulity of the ignorant is despicable.

Those who advocate religious therapy will do well to compare their methods with other methods which are similar, but which leave out the religious element for good reasons. In this connection, it is interesting to consider the results obtained through various systems of moralization and reeducation used in the practice of psychiatry. Another system in which religion is purposely eliminated is in Coué's method of autosuggestion, which the religionists have so thoroughly embraced.

### Watchtower Station Best of All

The following letter to Judge Rutherford will be of interest to many of our readers:

DEAR BROTHER RUTHERFORD:

This morning I was out for a while, canvassing for the *Freedom for the Peoples* booklet amongst business men and lawyers. (Sold 76.) Had some experiences that rejoiced my heart; and I hasten to tell you, for I think you will be cheered and much encouraged. A number told me that WBBR is *the* station. "I always tune for their programs. They are the best," they said.

One man, who has a large business, said:

"Say, Kleinmans, you people are doing a great work. Do you know WBBR is opening the eyes of the people? I always get that station. Why, the other day I heard a lot of customers talking radio. They were all of one mind. Yes; I, too, like the 'Watchtower' best of all."

We are also grateful for our privilege here, from the local Station WCBA, Allentown. It is reaching many people in the Lehigh Valley, with very encouraging reports received.

Rejoicing in the Lord with you, I am

Lovingly your coworker,

HIRAM P. KLEINHANS.

## Great Epochs in Human History

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**T**HE first climax, or turning-point, in history was the great flood of Noah's day. You are doubtless able to recall many of the events which took place previous to the flood. Adam and Eve, the first human pair, began life surrounded by perfect conditions in the garden of Eden, but lost their pleasant and happy home because of wilful disobedience to God; and thus was begun the first great epoch in human history.

After the flood, when Noah and his family moved out of the ark a new world or epoch in human history was begun. This period lasted from the flood down to the time when God gave His law to Moses at Mount Sinai. During the second epoch, the human family had grown from the one family of Noah until it now embraced many small nations. This period of time witnessed God's great covenant made to Abraham, promising through his seed to bless all the families of the earth; it witnessed the birth, the growth to maturity, the life and the death of Isaac and Jacob, the selling of Joseph by his brethren as a slave to the Egyptians, his rise to power as the prime minister of Egypt, and finally the gathering of all his family there, where they grew and prospered for many years.

After the death of the king of Egypt who had been a friend to Jacob and his family, the Israelites were made slaves to the Egyptians. Toward the close of the second period of human history, God called Moses to deliver His people from Egyptian bondage. After considerable difficulty in getting permission from the king of Egypt to leave the country, they miraculously crossed over the Red Sea on dry land and in a little more than two months reached Mount Sinai, where they camped for nearly a year. It was while they were camping here that God gave them through Moses His first great code of laws.

The next period or epoch, which had its beginning at the giving of the law to Moses at Mount Sinai, concerned the nation of Israel; for now they had been delivered from bondage to the Egyptians and were to become a free and independent nation with Jehovah as their chief counsellor, protector and guide.

God permitted the king of Babylon to overthrow the Jewish nation, carry all the people

away captives and to tear down completely and spoil everything which they had built, including their cities, homes, and even their temple, until not one stone was left upon another. This punishment came to them from Jehovah because of their failure to obey His laws and to keep the commandments which He had given them.

The next or fourth epoch of human history was a period of 606 years in length, lasting from the overthrow of the Jewish nation by King Nebuchadnezzar to the birth of Jesus, or Anno Domini, which was 4,128 years from creation. This epoch saw the decline and fall of Babylon as a world empire, to be superseded by the Medes and Persians, and they in turn reached their heights of glory and finally were overcome by the Greeks. In due time the Greeks were conquered by the Romans, who established the fourth universal empire of earth, which was still in existence at the time of Jesus.

All these world powers have now passed into disrepute and will never again rise to universal dominion. However, according to the Bible, there is yet another universal empire of earth. It will be a government established by Jehovah. It was spoken of by Daniel, the prophet, who said that at the proper time 'the God of heaven shall establish a kingdom which shall never be destroyed [or overcome by other nations], but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms [of earth], and it shall stand forever'.—Daniel 2:44.

The Lord Jesus Christ is to return to earth for the special purpose of establishing God's kingdom and ruling the whole earth for a thousand years. His kingdom is to be the most wonderful that the world has ever known. All the powers and resources of Jehovah will be behind it, and all evil and the results of evil which the world has experienced for 6,000 years will be wiped away.

The Prophet Habakkuk says that in that day 'the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters cover the sea'. (Habakkuk 2:14) We are told in another place that at that time 'none shall need to teach his neighbor or his brother, saying, Know [thou] the Lord, for all shall know him, from the least unto the greatest'.—Jeremiah 31:34.

## Little Studies for Little People

(Study Thirty-Three)

### *The Punishment of the Wilfully Wicked*

278. A thousand years is a long time. It is hard for us to imagine even a hundred years; for none of us have ever lived that long. For some of us, ten years is a pretty long time, and takes up nearly all of our lives.

279. But a thousand years are nothing to God. You remember that He says in the Bible that "a day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day". God is for ever and ever; so of course a thousand years, or a million years, are nothing to Him. He is so great and wonderful that we cannot imagine even half of His glory.

280. In a thousand years of Christ's kingdom, which is coming upon the earth now, mankind will be raised up from the terrible state of wickedness into which they have fallen, and will have full chance to see the blessings coming from the reign of the Lord upon the earth. All this time the Devil will be bound, so that he cannot put temptations in the way of the people who are trying to get back to health and happiness and life.

281. Then, for a final test, God will permit Satan to go free for a very little while, and then will come the great proving-time for all mankind. Each person will show, by his actions in those days, whether he loves God and wants to live on the earth under His kind rule for ever, or prefers to do that which is bad in God's sight, and follow the ways of Satan.

282. Then those people who have proven, after a thousand years of experience with good things, that they would rather have evil things and evil companions, will have had their full chance; and God will give them just punishment. We remember that God is perfectly just. He is also loving and kind.

283. When the people who decide to be wicked have had their full chance, in the thousand-year trial, then God will cause them to die; and they will never be given life again. That is their punishment, and also that which will be visited upon Satan. It is called the "second death", and from it there is no return. It is simply destruction, complete and lasting.

284. God does not torment anybody or anything. The wicked people would only make them-

selves and everybody else unhappy if they lived on for ever, so God is much kinder to them by simply *putting them out*, as we blow out a candle flame, so that they *are not* any more.

285. Satan is in the last group of all the wicked to be destroyed. But he and all his bad angels will surely be blown out at the end of the thousand years.

286. Then everyone will rejoice, and forget all about the troubles and aches and pains they ever had, and never be sick or sad any more, but joyful and strong, lifting up their voices in song and thanksgiving to the great Lord God Jehovah.

---

### Questions on Study Thirty-Three

278. How many of you are ten years old? How many have seen a person a hundred years old? How many hundred-year periods are there in 1,000 years?

279. Do ten years seem long to you? Would a thousand years seem long to you? Would a thousand years seem long to God? Why not?

280. In giving the people of the earth a thousand years in which to choose life, can we not see that God is dealing most graciously with them?

281. Why will God let Satan go free for a time at the end of the thousand years? Will each person then, by his acts, decide his eternal destiny?

282. When a person has had good things for a thousand years and then expresses a choice to have evil things, what is the best thing to do?

283. What punishment will be visited upon those whose final choice is to be wicked? Is this Satan's punishment also? What is the second death?

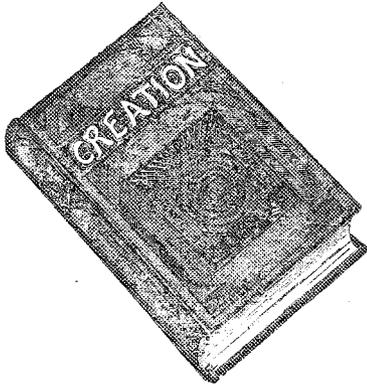
284. Would it be a kindness to keep people alive for ever who really wish at heart to do that which is wrong? Would God be thus unkind to them?

285. What notoriously wicked person will be in the last group of those that are destroyed? Is there any chance that he will escape destruction?

286. Will everybody be glad when Satan finally gets his just reward? After that will they ever have any troubles, aches, pains, sickness?

---

Come ye that love the Lord  
And let your songs abound,  
With heart and voice in sweet accord,  
Now spread his fame around.  
Let all his children sing  
Glad songs of praise to God.  
Yes, children of the heavenly King  
Should tell their joys abroad.



CREATION  
BY JUDGE  
RUTHERFORD  
CHAPTERS  
ON CREATION  
EARTH - MAN -  
DEGENERA-  
TION - BIBLE -  
AWAKENING  
THE DEAD -  
COMING OF  
THE LORD -  
REGENERA-  
TION

\$3.00  
9 BOOKS



**DELIVERANCE**—By Judge Rutherford—A vivid description of the Divine Plan, outlining God's progressive steps against evil and the establishing of a righteous government on earth.

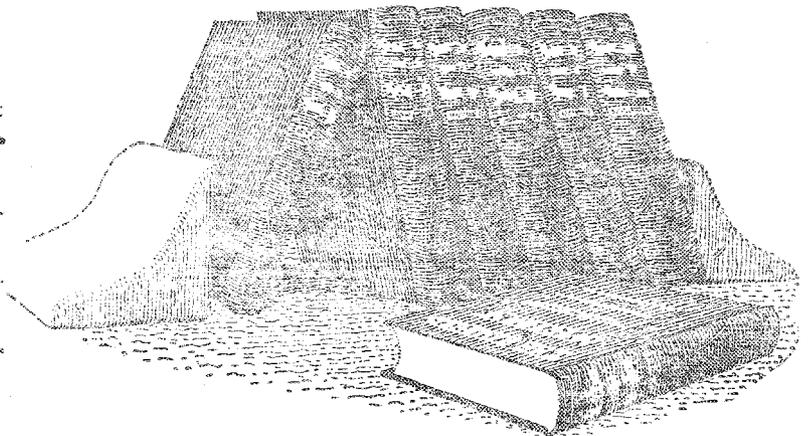
**STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES**—Their titles tell the scope of the books — The Divine Plan of the Ages—The Time is at Hand—Thy Kingdom Come—The Battle of Armageddon—The Atonement Between God and Man—The New Creation—The Finished Mystery.

I. B. S. A., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send the 9 books. Full payment  
herewith.

Name: .....

Address: .....





# The Golden Age

OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage

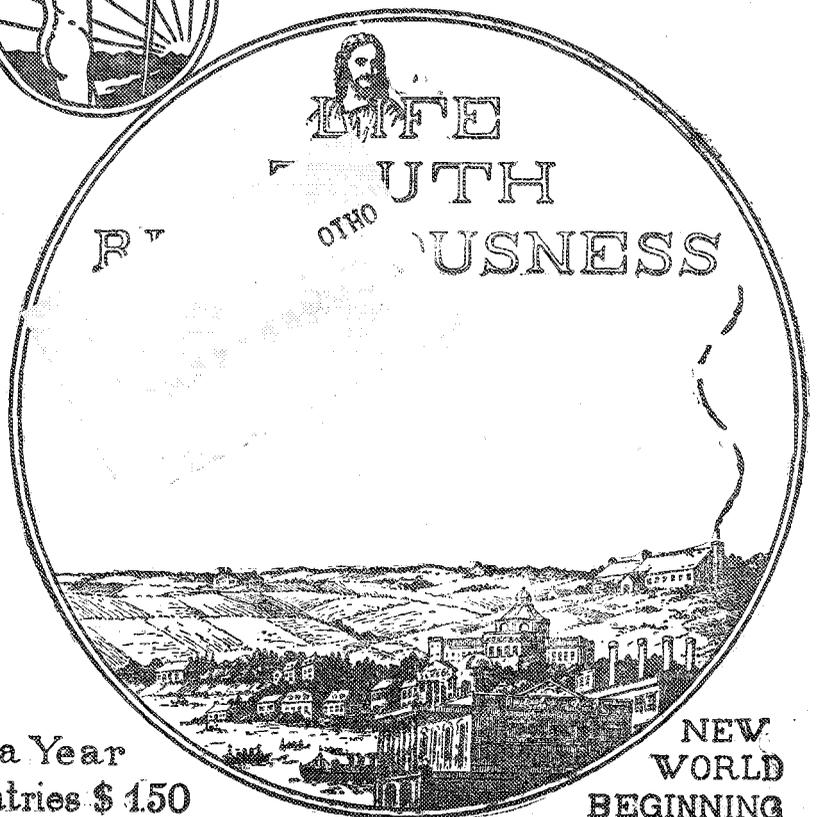
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 220  
February 22, 1928



GLIMPSES AT  
THE CINEMA

WHY I AM NOT  
A SOCIALIST

THE ESTABLISHMENT  
OF THE WORLD



5¢ a copy — \$1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$1.50

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

GLIMPSES AT THE CINEMA . . . . .	323
Edinburgh's New Fire Alarms . . . . .	323
Britain Feels the Pinch . . . . .	323
A Poser for the Padre . . . . .	324
Hearst Papers Badly Fooled . . . . .	325
Hurrah for Carpenter . . . . .	325
THE MISUSE OF THE RADIO . . . . .	329
A DIMINUTIVE SHARPSHOOTER . . . . .	330

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Polish Severity Against Communists . . . . .	323
The Cost of the War . . . . .	323
Civilization in Argentina . . . . .	323
Dictatorships in Europe . . . . .	323
German Secrets in the World War . . . . .	324
The Soviet Peace Proposals . . . . .	324
Palestine Said to be Overtaxed . . . . .	324
Common Prison of the Inquisition . . . . .	325
DEVELOPMENT OF THE GOLD COAST . . . . .	326
WHY I AM NOT A SOCIALIST . . . . .	328
INDIA'S FROZEN WEALTH . . . . .	348

## AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Fruit Plentiful in California . . . . .	325
A WORD TO DAIRYMEN AND MILK USERS . . . . .	327

## HOME AND HEALTH

"WHY I DO NOT USE ALUMINUM FOR COOKING FOOD" . . . . .	326
--	-----

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE POWERS OF THE DEMONS . . . . .	326
THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WORLD . . . . .	331
TWO SALVATIONS BUT NO SECOND CHANCE . . . . .	337
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?—Part B . . . . .	344
"FREEDOM FOR THE PEOPLES" . . . . .	348
ISALAH AND HIS MESSAGE . . . . .	349
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	350
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE . . . . .	351

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A. by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Co-partners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO THE GOLDEN AGE

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lellie Street, Cape Town, South-Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y. Wednesday February 22, 1928

Number 220

## Glimpses at the Cinema

### *Edinburgh's New Fire Alarms*

**E**DINBURGH, Scotland, has a new system of fire alarms by which loud speakers enable firemen to converse with whoever sends in the alarm, even if he be located ten feet distant from the box at the time. The exact location of the fire is given by this means.

### *Polish Severity Against Communists*

**P**OLAND has sentenced 123 communists to a total of 1,000 years imprisonment in what are admitted to be, at this time, the worst prisons in the world. Nine of these unfortunate men were sentenced for life. They are not accused of having committed any overt acts, but alleged to be preparing.

### *New Process of Making Tool-Steel*

**A**FIRM in Sheffield, England, has perfected a new process of making tool-steel without fuel. The melting is done exclusively by high frequency electrical current, insuring freedom from sulphur and phosphorus, greater homogeneity of metal, more accurate control of the temperature and the privilege of intermitting operation with very little loss of efficiency.

### *The Cost of the War*

**T**HE cost of the World War to the United States was \$35,119,622,000; and the number of Americans that lost life because of it was 126,000. The question as to what America got for all this is still being discussed. It was the war to end war; but armaments are now increasing more rapidly than ever before in the history of the world, and there are more men under arms. But we all know that the Morgan loans to France and Britain were taken care of; so that is something, anyway.

### *Civilization in Argentina*

**T**HE League of Nations commission on the white slave traffic has declared Argentina, Brazil and Egypt as the chief importers of white slaves, and that one of the theatres in Buenos Aires admits from 100 to 200 women free each night so that they may solicit patrons. They must have a nice religion in the Argentine.

### *Dictatorships in Europe*

**T**HE New York Times prints an interesting list of dictatorships in Europe, ranging all the way from the one in Russia which Uncle Sam refuses to recognize to the one in Italy which he financed. The list includes the countries of Spain, Bulgaria, Poland, Portugal, Yugoslavia, Turkey, Greece, Hungary, Lithuania and Albania, and three-fifths of the population of Europe.

### *Britain Feels the Pinch*

**S**IR GEORGE NEWMAN, chief medical officer of the British Board of Education, declares that one million British children are unfit to study, because suffering from malnutrition. Frank Simonds, noted press correspondent, says that the British people are sick unto death of war and have no interest in nor desire for any naval competition with the United States, nor for anything but peace.

### *Spiritualism and Christianity*

**G**LANCING through the columns of an atheist paper we notice that a certain Reverend, the pastor of a so-called Spiritualist church, is a contributor. He bluntly writes, "I am opposed to the Christian humbug, and I don't believe in a personal God." Anyway, we know what this Reverend really does stand for, and his very honesty in his unbelief entitles him to a measure of respect.

*Child Pats a Leopard*

A LEOPARD escaped from an animal store in London. Before its anxious owners could locate it, the animal found its way into a back yard where a two-year-old child was playing. The child had never seen such a large kitten but bravely patted it on the back; and although the kitten snarled, the child escaped any harm, and the owners got their leopard back into its cage without accident.

*German Secrets in the World War*

HOW hard it is to keep secrets in these days is proven by what happened to German cipher messages during the World War. The British government read every one of these cipher messages; and though the keys were changed every few hours, yet it never took more than two or three hours to determine the change which had been made. The British government knew in advance, by this means, every important move of the German navy.

*Hemphill's Protest to President Coolidge*

JOHN S. HEMPHILL, Ferguson, Mo., whose son was killed in the war in Nicaragua, has written President Coolidge, "For the death of my son, I hold no malice or ill will toward General Sandino or any of his men; for I think (and I believe ninety percent of our own people agree with me) that they are today fighting for their liberty, as our forefathers fought for our liberty in 1776, and that we as a nation have no legal or moral right to be murdering those liberty-loving people in a war of aggression."

*The Soviet Peace Proposals*

THE Soviet peace proposals to the League of Nations involved the destruction of all weapons, military supplies, warships and military air vessels; the abolition of military service, training and the calling of reserves; the destruction of fortresses, naval and air bases, military plants and factories; the discontinuance of funds for military purposes; the abolition of military, naval and air ministries, general staffs and all military administrations, departments and institutions; the prohibition of military propaganda and instruction; the prohibition of patenting of all war devices; and legislation making infringement of any of these stipulations a crime against the state.

*A Cute Picture*

AS CUTE a picture as you would wish to see is that of twelve Russian children loaded in an open-air truck on their way to a suburb of Moscow where they installed home-made nests for the starlings. These young pioneers bore with them placards reading, in Russian, "Take Care of Birds" and "Birds Are Our Friends". They all look exceedingly happy and well fed. The picture appears in the magazine *Our Dumb Animals*.

*Palestine Said to Be Overtaxed*

JACOB DE HAAS, prominent editor and Zionist, in a speech in Brookline, Massachusetts, claims that Britain is overtaxing the Jews in Palestine, producing a surplus at the expense of the Jewish people there and hampering the development of the country. Especially he regrets the award of the Dead Sea to Britons, claiming that while it will create vast wealth elsewhere it will reduce Palestine itself to a land of beggary.

*Jews Now Expect Their Messiah*

OF THE 150,000 Jews in Palestine it is said that at least 50,000 expect their Messiah, and are praying daily for his coming. They declare that the Messiah will be a superman and that his kingdom will be a great center from which will radiate peace and brotherhood extending throughout the entire world. It is their expectation that the Messiah, who will become king of the Jewish nation, will personally put an end to the next world war at the moment when all appears lost. Bible Students, familiar with the prophecies, greatly appreciate these good hopes of the Jewish people.

*A Poser for the Padre*

ONE of the highway contractors in Pennsylvania is an Italian and he employs laborers of many nationalities. Some of his men were digging a deep ditch on a raw, windy day, under the direction of a pushing Italian foreman. Among them were two Irishmen. The parish priest came along, saw them in the ditch and leaning over said, laughingly:

"I never thought to see Irishmen working for a dago boss." Michael straightened up, spat on his hands and replied:

"Well, yir rivirince, how about yersilf?"

### *Hearst Papers Badly Fooled*

EVERY day adds more evidence showing how badly the Hearst papers were fooled in publishing the supposed Mexican documents which all experts, including Hearst's own experts, declare are forgeries. Moreover, the documents contain several hundred instances of misplaced accents and misspelled words. The man who wrote up the stories for the Hearst papers testifies to having had four interviews with a newspaper man in Mexico City on one matter connected with these documents and yet testifies on oath that he does not remember who it was. No public carriers between Mexico and the United States have any record of having carried or having seen the bogus documents.

### *Fruit Plentiful in California*

NEW lemons are selling in Southern California now at 5 cents per dozen at fruit-stands along the highways. Whole orchards of lemon trees are being dug up or cut down and burned; fruit and all, because it does not pay to hire help to pick the fruit. The fruit boxes are worth more than the fruit. A person can get all the fruit he wants to haul away for the picking of it in the lemon fields. "Oranges are selling at the roadside fruit-stands at 20 cents per 10-quart pail. We are throwing them at the trees and batting them with ball-bats. In the best of them we punch a hole and suck out some of the juice. Melons rot in the fields. Heavy frosts are hurting the orange growers," writes a correspondent.

### *Jerome's Interesting Prediction*

THE death of Jerome K. Jerome, English writer, and lover of peace, recalls his interesting words, written in 1916, when the World War was at its height. Most of the things he mentioned have come to pass:

There may be one color for Poland instead of three. Alsace and Lorraine will have returned to France, and that one last corner still soiled by Turkish rule may, one hopes, have been cleaned out. The main features will remain. Germany, bruised and battered, her arrogance and her bombast knocked out of her, but still alive and vigorous, will set to work to build herself anew. Ten years after peace is signed—every schoolboy knows it—we shall be buying from Germany, selling to Germany. In twenty years we shall be playing tennis with them and teaching them golf. And thirty years later it is quite possible that they, in turn, may be our allies.

### *Hurrah for Carpenter*

CHARLES E. CARPENTER, president of The Houghton Line, tells us in his house organ something that ought to warm the heart of every true American, and ought to soak into the preachers, the newspapers, the politicians, the Ku Klux Klan and the American Legion. He says, and it is a gem:

The Chinese are not supposed to be civilized, and they don't know what they are fighting for; but they at least know enough not to believe that they are fighting to make democracy safe for civilization.

Here are two more from the same pen:

If you want our opinion of jazz, here it is: We believe jazz to be vulgar; blatant; hideous; degrading; demoralizing; an insult to music; a nerve irritant and a crime, from which we suppose you will gather that there is something about jazz which we do not exactly like.

Just because a few bossy, so-called strong-minded women want to deteriorate to the level of men and swear, smoke, drink, and dissipate generally and enter into politics and neglect the home duties which God according to Genesis created them for, is no reason why all of our women should be degenerated.

### *Common Prison of the Inquisition*

WITHIN the past few months seventeen paintings, each four feet by nine, portraying the horrors of the Spanish Inquisition, have been on exhibition at 1670 Broadway, New York. From the description of one of the pictures we print the following, which will assist some minds to get a proper view of the Holy Roman Catholic Church, a representative of which many Protestants are so anxious to see in the American presidential chair:

The dungeons of the Inquisition consisted in subterranean vaults, situated at a depth of more than thirty feet underground. A vessel intended to satisfy the natural wants, and which was emptied only once every week or every fortnight, occupied one of the corners and completed to infect the air which was already to a great extent disoxygenated by the breathing of the unfortunate sufferer condemned to sojourn in these dreadful holes. Some of them, mad with despair, put an end to their torments by killing themselves. These wretched victims, to escape from the tortures, crushed their heads against the walls; others suffocated themselves by strongly inhaling the mephitic gas emitted by the vessels filled with excrements. The present picture represents a Dominican friar, attended by a torturer with two satellites, going for the unfortunate heretic, who is to appear before the Inquisitorial Court.

## Development of the Gold Coast

**T**HE Gold Coast of Africa, from which the ancestors of the millions of Negroes in the United States were largely taken, is now being developed rapidly. The old slave castles are no longer in use as instruments of oppression. A new port and a modern city are being built at Takoradi. One of its features is a million-dollar hospital entirely for the natives. Eighteen other hospitals have been opened.

The natives, than whom there are no finer specimens of manhood anywhere, have remarkable memories. It is said that many of them, when they learn to read, can commit to memory their textbooks. Their only difficulty, as with many other people, is in making practical application of what they learn. But even here they are excelling and are building up under a better-than-usual British administration a high-class modern state.

---

### “Why I Do Not Use Aluminum for Cooking Food.” *By Elizabeth Barnes*

**A**NENT the use of aluminum:

I have been a constant reader of *The Golden Age*, beginning with the first issue. I have received much benefit from the experiences of others through its pages, and thought they would like to hear some of mine.

For years I have dissolved Packer's Tar Soap to make a shampoo for my head. Some time ago I dissolved some in an aluminum dish, but did not use all the shampoo at that washing and left it in the dish for future use.

The next time I washed my head I dissolved a little more soap and added it to that in the dish, which had coagulated. I rubbed it well into my hair, but could not make a lather.

I thought it was the hard water; so put some washing soda into the water, but to no purpose. I rinsed my hair well and dried it, but found it hard to comb. It had a metallic feeling.

I rubbed vaseline into my hair and succeeded in getting it straightened out; but when I coiled it on top of my head it felt like a coil of very fine wire twisted together.

The next day I rinsed my head well, but still it felt wiry. I rinsed it again, but with all my care my hair is breaking off.

I was very much puzzled at this experience until I read “Crab Meat a la Undertaker”. I have had other experiences, but had to have this crowning one to get my eyes opened to the evil effects of using aluminum in any form.

---

## The Powers of the Demons

**T**HE powers of the demons are brought to light in the following answers to questions which a spirit medium caused to be published in the *Winnipeg Tribune*. Now see the command of Almighty God absolutely forbidding His people to have anything to do with anything of this kind. (Deuteronomy 18:9-12) If the *Tribune* only knew it, in lending its support to a thing of this kind it is bringing the wrath of Almighty God upon its head.

**M. W.**—Please tell me where to find my wedding ring that I lost.

**Ans.**—Your ring is on the floor near the wall under the chesterfield. Your little girl was playing with the ring when it fell out of her hand and rolled into its present location.

**J. M.**—Will I be successful in my present line of work?

**Ans.**—No. You will give up your position in about a month and join your brother Charles in Vancouver.

**E. H. B.**—Can you tell me where my sister is now living? as we lost all trace of her four years ago.

**Ans.**—She divorced the man she ran away with, and she is now working in the division offices of the Grand Trunk Railway at Duran, Michigan.

**L. A.**—(St. Boniface) I have been sick for nearly two years; what is wrong with me?

**Ans.**—You have liver, stomach and intestinal trouble from improper and over-eating. Consult a physician at once and with proper treatment and diet you can be cured.

**H. M. C.**—Whom will I marry and when? Do I know him?

Ans.—You will marry Frank S., whom you are now going with. You will be married about the middle of next May.

J. T.—How much will I make on my real estate investment made last spring?

Ans.—You will clear about 12 percent next year.

M. A. N.—Does my sweetheart love me and is he true to me?

Ans.—He really cares for you and is as true as the average fellow about his age.

H. C.—Can you tell me what has become of the diamond set out of my ring.

Ans.—You will find it under the carpet of your automobile. It fell out while you were driving a week ago.

A. J.—When will I get my first dividend cheque from my oil stock?

Ans.—This stock is not very valuable, and I do not see you getting anything out of it inside of the next year.

E. K.—Will I marry the girl I am now going with?

Ans.—She would make you an excellent wife if you would only ask her to marry you.

J. A.—Will I be successful in my present position?

Ans.—Yes, if you will remain with this employer until after the first of the year, I see promotion and better pay for you. Do not let William try to influence you in making a change at this time.

C. S.—Shall I change and undertake a business for myself and children to live on?

Ans.—You would be much better off to make a change than to continue as you are.

J. S.—Is my sister still in St. Louis, Mo., or where is she?

Ans.—Your sister is now living at 6321 63rd St., Chicago, Ill.

W. S.—(St. Boniface) When is my sister coming back to Winnipeg?

Ans.—She will come a week from Saturday. You will receive a letter this Thursday confirming this.

A. E. C.—Will our next child be a boy or a girl?

Ans.—A girl, about the 12th of next April.

H. D.—I won some stock in a mine near Sudbury, Ont. Will it pay dividends?

Ans.—Yes, you will receive very good returns from this.

G. McD.—How soon will my dad sell his car and what will he get for it?

Ans.—He will sell the car Saturday for exactly \$650.

F. J.—(Portage la Prairie) Shall we stay here or move back to Medicine Hat?

Ans.—You will do far better right where you are.

T. W.—I have lost some valuable kodak films. Where can I find them?

Ans.—You will find the films among some papers stuffed behind the bookcase at home.

## Why I Am Not a Socialist *By C. E. Guiver (London)*

ON MORE than one occasion I have been charged with being a socialist, and it has even been suggested that had it not been for the truth, I should have been standing at street corners and in public parks fighting the lions of capital, oligarchy, plutocracy and monopoly.

This view of my views is not because I have ever worn a red tie, or waved a red flag, or sung the socialist's anthem, or because I have used such terms as capitalist, proletariat, individualism and collectivism; or have decried the competitive system and extolled the virtues of the cooperative system.

It is not because I have a loud voice, or a large vocabulary, or can rattle off a number of fine-sounding phrases, which may mean a great deal if one could understand them. It is not because I talk about the sins and ignorance of the government and the rights and intelligence of the people. Oh, no! But it is because I have at times, few and far between, expressed a few homely truths on equality.

Equality is a wonderful thing to talk about, especially if you happen to be with those who are better than yourself, but not so wonderful if you are with those whom you regard as in-

upon the lucky jam-eating few, and, if they cannot get it for themselves, to spoil it for the others.

Socialism has for its principle that what affects the community should be owned by the community, and that what affects the individual only should be owned by the individual. For example: Cemeteries, gas-factories, mines, railways and other necessary evils afflict the community, and should be owned or abolished by the community; whereas skirts, tooth-brushes, brilliantine and powder-puffs affect the individual. (I was going to say only, but that is not always true, especially the puff, at least the powder on the puff, for it sometimes affects another individual when osculatory exercises are performed; in any case these, the articles, not the osculations, should be owned by the individual.) The question is not whether we should have individualism or collectivism, but how much of the one and how little of the other.

Land is one of the things that the community should control, says the socialist. Some say it because they have none, except in a flower-pot; and most of us will not get any until our end, and then...

society with new bits of cloth until it becomes a new suit, as though the ideal state will grow naturally out of the present disorder; others think we should scrap the old clothes and get new ones, but they do not say whether or not the state must go naked until the new are found.

I am not a socialist because: (1) Selfishness is innate in man, and selfishness is the one thing which would make the most ideal system a failure and, to go upon the lines that some suggest, is like building the walls of the city with dynamite for cement, which at the least percussion explodes.

(2) Even if socialism succeeded to a degree, it is only half a remedy, and becomes a mule with a horse's head and a donkey's body running

about. It has some intelligence, but its hind part kicks and causes trouble.

(3) All socialists see the need of reform; but not all agree as to the method by which it should be brought about, and are thus opposing each other: reminding one of a crowd of school boys pulling a cartload of apples for their fellows. Some pull it this way, and some pull it that; and, eating the apples as they go, the cart is empty long before they reach their destination.

Equality, fraternity and liberty are fine words. All for each and each for all, sounds well; communal ownership of communal interests is a good principle. Well, it may be all right; but I know something better, and that's why I am not a socialist.

### The Misuse of the Radio *By C. J. W., Jr.*

I HAVE just been listening to the hookup of stations engaged in broadcasting the proceedings of the annual banquet of radio manufacturers, wholesalers and retailers. The first hour was devoted to speeches, mostly ungrammatical, awkward and delivered with the customary bleat of the man trying to make an impression and ignorant of how to go about it.

For the most part the speakers were evidently doddering, mercenary, unintellectual wretches to whom lockjaw on that occasion would have been a mercy, both for their hearers and for their own reputations as speakers.

The speaking was bad enough; but it was followed by one of these so-called "popular" orchestras, hammering, squawking and scraping out the cacophony of "popular" tunes. And what tunes! But as all have heard these cheap tin-pan bands, operated by mechanics, and not overly good mechanics at that, with little or no sense of time, rhythm, harmony, tune or tone-color, I spare all further reference to them.

Then, amid thunderous applause, the announcer introduced a "humorist". Now if there is any object more completely doleful and wretched than any other it is a humorist at a function, trying desperately hard to be funny. There was half an hour of rusty, musty, feeble jokes; and then in despair I turned the radio off.

After more than half an hour I returned. Werrenrath, the golden-voiced tenor, is on the air, trying his best to erase the memory of the evening's miserable beginning, and is doing it well. Why can we not have first-class music and first-class speeches over all the radios all the time? Is it true that the American people find their chief delight in listening to matter which would hardly be acceptable to ten-year-old children?

Sad as it is, it must be that it is the people themselves that are responsible for this misuse of the radio, inane jokes, unintellectual speakers with nothing to say, who say it loudly, and make music which is a horror to the ears. Let the people cry down these monstrosities that are making the night hideous, and demand artistic execution of high-class music and talks by lecturers who have something to say and know how to say it.

The Devil is doing all in his power at this time to make the radio a thing to be loathed instead of a thing wherewith men might be lifted to the skies. I am glad that the Bible Students are becoming more and more skilled in radio communication. I know that they can be depended on to give the public only that which is good, ennobling and satisfying.

I could wish that all of the radio stations were up to the high standard of WBBR, WORD, WHK, CKCX, etc.

## A Diminutive Sharpshooter

**B**OYS do not mind being squeezed sidewise, but they do object to being squeezed up and down. But if Leon Charles Smoker, grandson of William Kimmel, could be squeezed down just half an inch (and that ought not to hurt so much) he would be just four feet tall. That is one foot taller than the door knob, and six inches shorter than the mantelpiece.

Leon was born January 17, six years ago. He has brown eyes, weighs 48 lbs. (which is the same as a sack of flour), is quiet and gentlemanly, and has a sweet smile. Shall we say that he is sweet? Boys are not supposed to be sweet; and until one came our way we never knew that they were; but they really are. That is a big joke on the fathers. They never knew that boys are sweet until they had one of their own. They knew that the girls are. Everybody knows that. But nobody suspected that the boys are.

Well, Leon heard his father and mother talking about the service work, and used to go out last summer and sit in the car and watch the work going on. Then his mother, being indisposed for some weeks, was unable to get out; and it rather worried Leon. He felt as if he ought to do the manly thing and take her place until she could go on with the work. Leon believes in man's rights as well as woman's rights, the right to be manly.

Several times he broached the matter to his father, who thought him a little under size and under age for such important work. Finally the father consented, but suggested that his son go with him while he made the canvasses, or at any rate go in every other house, so as to keep track of him. But Leon looked up in his face and said: "No, papa; you go on the other side of the street, and let me work this side."

We learn that Leon's canvass is as follows: "Good morning! Have you heard of Judge Rutherford, who talks over the radio from WBBR, the Watchtower station, in New York? Here are some of his books. This one, *Comfort for the People*, has all these questions answered: Why is the Outlook for the World so Dark? Why are so many Clergymen and their Parishioners Scoffers? Why are the Nations so Desperately Preparing for War? Can the

World be Stabilized? Why the Agitation Among the Jews Concerning the Reestablishment of Palestine? What is Meant by the Kingdom of Heaven? and What Blessings may the People Expect to Come from it? This one, *Where are the Dead?* shows where our loved ones are and when they will come back to us. It is the most comforting one of all. The last one is *Freedom for the Peoples*, and has a very good message for everybody. You get all three of these for 25c; or *Comfort for the People* is 10c, *Where are the Dead* 10c, and *Freedom for the Peoples* is 5c."

Asked, "Leon, what do you do if they do not buy? Do you get mad?" He replied: "Oh, no! I just go on to the next house." If they buy he thanks them and says: "I hope you will read it and enjoy it."

The first time Leon canvassed was Sunday, October 30, approximately three hours: sales, twenty-five booklets. His second attempt was Sunday, November 20, a cold day. He canvassed two hours and sold seventeen booklets.

In answer to a request, Leon's father, from whom some of these details were obtained, wrote us:

"The child was consecrated to the Lord before his birth; and since then divine help and guidance have been sought continually that he might be directed in the right way. In our family worship he is continually reminded of the fact that his parents have consecrated him to the Lord, and that it is his desire that he may become a useful helper in the Lord's kingdom, which is now here."

Some Scriptures occur to us as appropriate at this point. Adults please take notice:

"Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies; that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger." (Psalm 8:2) "And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David! they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?"—Matthew 21: 15, 16.

## The Establishment of the World

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

ON THE sixteenth of October over this station you will recall that I spoke to you concerning the great battle of God Almighty. That is otherwise designated in the Scriptures as Armageddon. It is now my privilege to speak concerning the establishment of the world. It is fitting that we here again define what is meant by the word "world". It means the peoples of earth organized into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord. For centuries Satan has been the invisible overlord of the people of earth. The time must come when the Lord Jesus Christ ousts Satan from his position and then under the direction of Jehovah establishes a righteous government amongst men. We must believe this to be true if we believe the Bible. God's prophet, looking down to the time when Christ would take His authority and establish righteousness, wrote: "Say among the nations, that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously." —Psalm 96:10.

Let us briefly examine this prophecy. The time for the beginning of its fulfilment is stated to be when the Lord reigns or begins His reign. Other scriptures show that the Lord took His power and began positive action against Satan in 1914. You will recall that this matter was considered in discussing "The Birth of The Nation". The beginning of that time was marked by the World War and other attending evidences. Immediately following the World War all Christians who believe and appreciate the Bible discerned that now the words of Jesus spoken in Matthew 24:14 must be fulfilled. These words are: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." (Matthew 24:14) This is exactly in harmony with the aforementioned prophecy. One prophecy is that God commands His people to tell out the truth and to "say among the nations, that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established". This is complete proof that it cannot be moved.

I am not speaking on this matter to get adherence to the Bible Students, nor to get money away from the people, nor for any other selfish reason. I am speaking because I love the Lord God and have agreed to obey Him; and I am try-

ing to do so. Therefore it is my privilege and my duty to call attention to these matters.

One of the other commandments which God gave to those who have agreed to do His will is that they must declare the day of God's vengeance. That means that they must declare God's purpose to vindicate His name. That is the reason for speaking concerning the battle of Armageddon. Nothing could be gained by frightening the people, but it is manifest that God intended for this matter to be called to the attention of the people for their good. That great climax in the affairs of men must precede the establishment of the world. Armageddon marks the expression of God's indignation against the great wickedness that Satan has caused the people to fall into. It is the will of God, as declared by His Word, that the people now should be advised of this that they may understand that Jehovah is God, and that Christ is His great Executive Officer. The great battle of Armageddon is yet future, and the Scriptures and other facts indicate it is near, and then the Scriptures positively show that the establishment of the world shall follow.

When a great earthquake, a disastrous storm, or a mighty tidal wave, sweeps a community and destroys houses and peoples by the thousands, and leaves other thousands homeless, much woe and distress follow; and great effort is required to relieve the suffering. The battle of Armageddon in the "great and terrible day of the Lord" will mark the complete collapse of Satan's organization. What an earthquake or terrific storm or tidal wave is to a community that trouble will be to the whole world, only much worse. In the wake thereof there will be great woe and distress; and the people will cry for relief.

It may truly be said that the history of the world has been written in human blood. But the worst is not yet. The long and terrible siege of Titus against Jerusalem brought to the Jews indescribable suffering, and the final assault upon the city by the Romans completely destroyed it. The destruction of Jerusalem was in fulfilment of divine prophecy, and foreshadowed what will befall the organizations of the world in the great battle of God Almighty.

The trouble that came upon Jerusalem was an expression of God's indignation against the peo-

ple, who had repudiated Him and followed after the Devil. The clergy of that day, posing as representatives of God and hypocritically claiming to be the interpreters of His law, were responsible for the terrible calamity that fell upon the city. The religionists of Christendom have turned the minds of the people away from God. Christendom's trouble, therefore, will be more terrible than that which befell Jerusalem in 70-73 A. D. God has promised to make a complete end of the evil systems in the final trouble that shall befall Satan's organization.

We may call to mind all the disasters that have befallen the human race during its existence, all the wars, all the earthquakes, cyclones and other calamities; and then know that none of these will equal in woe that which shall befall the world during the great battle of Armageddon. That this conclusion is correct is proven by the words of Jesus that upon the earth there should be tribulation such as was not since the world began, no, and never should be again. But this great time of trouble will result ultimately in great blessing to the people. God has so ordained it.

After God's righteous indignation has been completely expressed against Satan's organization, the great stormy wind that will tear the mountains and rend the rocks will cease to blow; the quaking that shook the earth from center to circumference will quake no more; the heaven-kindled fires, having quickly spent their fury, will cease to burn, and silence and rest will once more come to the earth. But the survivors of the people will be disheartened, discouraged and faint. In their distress and extremity they will call upon the Lord.

Then will come from heaven the still, small voice; and the message long ago spoken by the prophet of God will gently speak words of encouragement to all the peoples of good will on earth, saying: "O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth. Say among the nations that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof. Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the

world with righteousness, and the people with his truth."—Psalm 96: 9-13.

All divine prophecy has its fulfilment in due time, and can be understood only when fulfilled or in course of fulfilment. The foregoing prophecy has now begun to be fulfilled, in that those who are watching the development of God's plan see that the Lord has taken His power, and begun His reign; therefore they know that shortly shall follow the complete fulfilment of the prophecy. Then will come a period of reconstruction and the blessings of mankind, according to the promises God has made.

The positive and unequivocal promise here made by the prophet is: "The world shall be established that it shall not be moved." The "world" here means an organization for the benefit of man. World in Scriptural usage, means the peoples of earth, organized into forms of government, under the supervision and control of an invisible overlord. It consists of both heaven and earth. Heaven means the invisible, while earth refers to the visible part of the world. For centuries the invisible part of the world has been Satan and his unholy angels, while the visible part has consisted of organized forms of government on earth, influenced and controlled by Satan. Looking down to the time when Satan's world shall perish, God through His prophet says: "For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create." (Isaiah 65: 17, 18) This prophecy must have its fulfilment.

In harmony with these words of the holy prophet, Peter in prophetic phrase describes the passing of the old heavens and earth. He says: "Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat." (2 Peter 3: 12) Be it noted that these pass away in the day of God; that is to say, in the time of God's expressed wrath. Then Peter adds: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3: 13) In view of these two divinely provided witnesses we may have full assurance that the new world will be established, and that it will be so completely established that it can never be moved.

For many centuries Satan the enemy, as head, aided and abetted by his wicked angels, has constituted the heavens that have influenced and controlled the nations and peoples of earth. With the coming of Christ Jesus into power in 1914 Satan and his demon hosts have been cast out of heaven onto the earth. (Psalm 110:5; Revelation 12:9) The new heaven therefore is now an established fact. Christ is in control thereof. None of the people appreciate this fact except those who diligently seek to know God's Word and to serve Him.

The next great manifestation of the Lord's power will be the destruction of the beast and the false prophet, the visible or earthly part of the Devil's organization. With the beast and the false prophet destroyed, and Satan bound, the whole earth (visible evil systems) will pass away. Then there will be no more restless elements of humanity, symbolically described as the "sea". Then shall follow the establishment of the new earth. With its establishment the world will be established, as foretold by the prophet (Psalm 96:10), because both heaven and earth will then be under the control of the righteous King, the Prince of Peace and Lord of lords.

John had a vision of the new world, and wrote: "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."—Revelation 21:1, 2.

The new heaven is the government of Messiah, the new nation born and in power. It is the holy city, the new Jerusalem. It is the government of peace, with the Prince of Peace as its head and ruler in charge; the government of Messiah, which takes the place of that which has been long invisibly ruling the world. The new heaven, or invisible part of the new government, is beautiful and glorious; and is described by John in symbolic phrase as being like unto a bride adorned for her husband. That is the time when a woman tries to appear at her best, and does so appear. This does not mean that the holy city, the new Jerusalem, has a husband. On the contrary the new Jerusalem is a new government, composed of Christ Jesus and the glorified members of His body. The words "as a bride adorned for her husband" are merely words

descriptive of the beauty and glory of the new government, the new nation born.

Since Satan the enemy, and his angels, who compose the old heaven, are invisible, does that signify that the new heaven will also be invisible? Yes; the new heaven will be invisible. The chief one making up that new heaven is Christ Jesus. We have His own words as to whether or not He will ever again be seen by the peoples of earth, when He says: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more." (John 14:19) Christ Jesus is the express image of Jehovah, and no human eye can see God. (Hebrews 1:3; 1 Timothy 6:16) Satan, a spirit being, has also been invisible to man and has exercised power and control over man. Even so the Lord Jesus the King of glory, though invisible to man, shall exercise power and control over men of the earth.

Since the time of Eden until the complete destruction of his organization Satan has had visible representatives on the earth. Does this suggest that the Prince of Peace, the great Messiah, will have visible representatives on earth? He will, and the Scriptures definitely so state.

Since God has promised that He will create a new heaven and a new earth, and since the Apostle Peter says that in this new heaven and new earth will dwell righteousness, we may be sure that the new visible organization of the Messianic government will be righteous; that is to say, the visible representatives of the righteous King on earth will be in harmony with and obedient to His command.

But after the destruction of Satan's organization, and after the binding of Satan, some men will survive; and of these there will be some more ambitious than others. Will not these ambitious and stronger ones push themselves forward and get into the government and control it and again bring about a condition of unrighteousness? They will not, because they will not be permitted to do so. (Daniel 2:44) The righteous King will permit no one to represent Him who indulges in unrighteousness. In order for man to be given an opportunity to be fully restored to perfection the Lord will establish a righteous form of government on the earth. The promise is: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) This will preclude the ambitious and stronger ones from exercising their political propensities, and seizing the government or any part of it.

But all men are descendants of Adam; and since all of these are imperfect, where can there be found any to rule in justice and in righteousness as the representatives of the King?

### *New Earth*

LONG ago God prepared certain men who under adverse conditions proved their loyalty and faithfulness to God; and then they died. These men received God's approval. They will be resurrected from the grave. They will be brought forth as perfect men, wholly devoted to the Lord, and will be the visible representatives of the Lord's righteous kingdom on the earth. They will constitute the nucleus of the new earth. The scriptures hereinafter submitted conclusively prove these assertions.

It is a fixed rule of the divine plan that God grants everlasting life to no creature until that one is first fully tested and, under the test, proves his loyalty and faithfulness. God gave Adam life; but He then put him to the test before He would grant him everlasting life. Under the test Adam fell. His failure was because he gave his allegiance to the enemy of God. He was both a disloyal and an unfaithful man.

The next perfect man on earth was Jesus. Before the heavenly Father granted Jesus the great and high reward of eternal life on the divine plane He first put Him to the most severe tests; and all these tests Jesus met successfully, and thereby proved His loyalty and His faithfulness unto God.—Luke 4: 1-14; Philippians 2: 5-11; Hebrews 5: 8, 9.

At once the absurdity of the doctrine of inherent immortality of all men appears. Satan is the author of this false doctrine; and Satan's representatives, the clergy, have proclaimed this false doctrine amongst men for centuries past.

Before the ransom sacrifice was provided by the death of the perfect man Jesus, it was impossible for any man to be granted everlasting life. This is true for the reason that all men are descendants from Adam and have inherited the result of his wrongdoing. (Romans 5: 12) It is the rule of God that "as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive". (1 Corinthians 15: 22) The death and resurrection of Jesus Christ must first take place before any man could be granted life everlasting. This, however, did not prevent imperfect men from proving their loyalty and faithfulness to God to the ex-

tent of their ability. By so doing they could have God's approval.

Since, however, there is no other name under heaven whereby salvation to life can come, except through the merit of Christ Jesus, it follows that life could not be granted until the coming of Christ Jesus and the giving of the ransom. He "gave himself [His life] a ransom for all, to be testified in due time". (Acts 4: 12; 1 Timothy 2: 5, 6) It follows that no matter how faithful a man might have proved prior to the giving of the ransom, he could not be granted everlasting life until the ransom is presented as a sin-offering before the mercy seat of Jehovah God. Therefore the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus brought life and immortality to light. (2 Timothy 1: 10) All must have one opportunity for life. The opportunity for immortality is for those only who seek it according to God's appointed way, to wit, by being made conformable to the sacrificial death of Jesus Christ.—Romans 2: 6, 7; Philippians 3: 13-15.

It now must be apparent to the student of the Scriptures that all that man can do towards saving himself is to have faith and, under the test, to prove his loyalty and faithfulness to God. For this reason it is written: "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."—Hebrews 11: 6.

Between Abel and the cross there were a few men on the earth who believed God and who diligently tried to please Him and did please Him. Concerning these men it is written: "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned: but now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city."—Hebrews 11: 13-16.

The word here rendered "country" means fatherland, that is to say, their native town or city or place of abode, or their land of nativity. The native condition of man was perfection in

Eden; and since it is God's plan that this condition shall be restored, but that this restoration can come only through his heavenly kingdom; and since these faithful men desired such a thing, they therefore desired the heavenly kingdom or government to be reestablished on earth. God, in the performance of His plan, will therefore provide a city, to wit, an organization, a government, in which these men shall have a part. But who are these men?

Under inspiration of the holy spirit the apostle wrote of and concerning them. (Hebrews, eleventh chapter) First he mentions Abel, who proved his faith in God. Then he tells of Enoch, who walked with God; meaning that he had faith in God and was obedient to Him; and he says that God took Enoch away that he should not see death. Then he mentions Noah, who lived in a time of great wickedness, and who manifested his faith, loyalty and devotion to God by proclaiming the truth amidst a wicked and perverse generation. Then comes Abraham, who was called to go out into a place which he knew nothing about; and because of his faith he went. He sojourned in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob. The apostle also mentions Abraham's wife, Sarah, who manifested her faith in God's promises. Then he tells of the great test that came upon Abraham when God called upon him to offer up his son Isaac. Believing that God was able to raise Isaac up from the dead Abraham obeyed, and this proves Abraham's faith in the resurrection.

Then Paul mentions Isaac as one of the faithful. Next he tells of the faith of Jacob who, because of his confidence in God, prophesied and blessed his sons upon his death-bed. He described the faith of Joseph, and how the Lord directed him in Egypt. He then tells of Moses who, although reared in the home of a king, when he came to the years of maturity refused to be called the son of the king's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with his own people because of his faith in God. The apostle adds concerning him: "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." (Hebrews 11:26) And thus is proven the faith of Moses in the coming kingdom and in the great King. Then the apostle mentions the faith of Rahab the harlot; and he

also tells of Gideon, of Barak, of Samson, and of Jephthae.

After mentioning David, and Samuel, and the faithful prophets, the apostle then grows eloquent, and his words ring with joy and confidence in God when he adds: "Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise."— Hebrews 11:33-39.

The apostle here says, "The world was not worthy" of these men; meaning the world of which Satan the Devil is the invisible ruler. By their faithful devotion to God and to His promises these worthy ones testified that they were completely out of harmony with the Devil and in complete harmony with God. They had true hearts, and did their best to do right; and because of their faithfulness they received a good report. But they could not then receive the promise. Keep in mind that the promise was the blessing of everlasting life, and the apostle plainly says that life is a gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:23) It reasonably follows, then, that they could not get life prior to the giving of the ransom sacrifice.

Then adds the apostle: "God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." It is manifest that the class here mentioned as getting the "better thing" are those who will be associated with Christ on the spirit plane, because Paul includes himself as one of them. He says that these faithful men of old without us should not be made perfect. The word here rendered "perfect" means complete, finished, an accomplished purpose. By

this then it is to be understood that these men, having received a good report because of their faithfulness must wait in the tomb until the members of the body of Christ are selected and proven. The promise concerning them could not be completed until the Lord has selected the entire church. That is to say, God's purpose and provision for them cannot be consummated or finished until full and complete provision is made for the invisible part of the kingdom.

In the atonement day sacrifice, which God caused the Jews to practise and which is described in the sixteenth chapter of Leviticus, it is shown that the ransom sacrifice is presented as a sin-offering on behalf of all, aside from the church, after the selection of the members of the body of Christ.

When the members of the body of Christ are completed what then is to be expected for these men who died in faith before the great ransom sacrifice was given? Paul plainly says: "Wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city." (Heb. 11:16) A city being a symbol of a government, this text is positive proof that God has prepared for these very men in the earth in His government of righteousness.

Every one of the faithful ones mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews died before the coming of Christ Jesus, except John the Baptist; and he died before the crucifixion of our Lord. None of those who had died has gone to heaven. The clergy have misrepresented to the people that these faithful men were changed from human to spirit beings. Jesus is the best witness concerning that. In discussing the resurrection he said: "No man hath ascended up to heaven." (John 3:13) At the time He uttered these words faithful Abel had been dead for nearly four thousand years; and all the others in this list, except John, had been dead for centuries. The Apostle Peter, speaking under inspiration, specifically mentions David; and of him he says: "For David is not ascended into the heavens."—Acts 2:34.

Furthermore the Lord Jesus, to show specifically that John the Baptist is not in heaven, and to remove all doubt that might be in any man's mind on that point, said: "Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the

kingdom of heaven is greater than he." (Matthew 11:11) Unequivocally He here states that there has not been a greater man than John the Baptist, and yet He says that the very least in the kingdom of heaven will be greater than John; thus by inference He definitely settles the fact that John the Baptist, who died prior to the crucifixion, could not be in the invisible part of the kingdom. But since the Apostle Paul has so positively stated that God has provided for John and all other ancient worthies a part in the new government or kingdom, where could they be?

It seems quite clear that these are the princes mentioned in Isaiah 32:1. Those mentioned by the apostle in Hebrews, eleventh chapter, have been recognized as faithful men amongst the Jews; they were even recognized in David's day as fathers in Israel. The prophet, after discussing the selection of the church, says: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." (Psalm 45:16) Therefore the conclusion must be reached that these will get their life through Christ, which is the only way they can obtain it; hence that they will be called the children of Christ, and that He will make them princes in all the earth.

The proof therefore seems quite conclusive that these faithful men, who obtained a good report because of their loyalty and faithfulness to God, will receive the promised blessings of life everlasting through Christ, and that the time for receiving these blessings will be when the members of the body of Christ are complete. When they shall receive life the promise concerning them is then complete, therefore they are then completed. Prior to the death of these men they had proved their loyalty and faithfulness, allegiance and devotion to God. He approved them; He waits until He has selected the royal family of heaven, and then the promise is that these men shall be made the visible representatives of The Christ on earth during His reign.

No human eye will ever see Christ, the great King. A human eye cannot see a spirit being. Paul saw the reflection of the light from the glorious Christ and that blinded him. God did not intend that men on earth shall see with their eyes the glorified Christ. All men, however, will see or discern the manifestation of His right-

eous government. Christ will have on earth just and true men who will be fully obedient to Him and carry out His righteous commandments toward the people. This is so important that you will want some more Scriptural proof. In my next lecture here I shall continue the considera-

tion of the same subject matter and will produce the Scriptural proof that Abraham and other faithful men will be brought back to earth and act in the capacity of official representatives of the invisible Christ. Have your note books ready and make notes of the proof at that time.

## Two Salvations But No Second Chance

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. H. Barber.]

**S**ALVATION means deliverance from a condition of evil or danger. In Bible usage it means to be delivered from sin and its penalty, which is death. Every one of my radio audience knows that the curse of sin and death rests upon every member of the human family. Jehovah God has provided a way of deliverance from it through His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ; and this deliverance is what the Bible calls salvation.

To get a proper grasp of the subject it will be necessary for us to know what is really involved in the phrase "sin and death" and how the race came under this curse. According to the Scriptures, God created Adam and placed him in a most beautiful home on a most magnificent estate. That home was in the garden of Eden, and the earth was that estate.

While Adam was given complete control of this estate, yet it was not to be his own possession until he had proven himself worthy to possess it. God's method of proving him worthy was by requiring him to be obedient to certain laws. If obedient during one day (a thousand years is a day with the Lord), this would demonstrate his loyalty of heart, his faithfulness, and his worthiness to have the home and estate for ever as his own possession.

Had Adam won this home it would have brought him everlasting life, peace, health and perpetual happiness, with every other needful thing supplied. Moreover, God told him to multiply and increase and fill the earth with his posterity, and told him that the earth would be the future everlasting home of himself and his descendants, in case he proved worthy to possess it.

In proof of all this I desire to quote some portions of the first and second chapters of Genesis. "And the Lord God planted a garden

eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. . . . And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."—Genesis 2:8, 9, 15-22.

After God had created a helpmate for Adam, in the person of Eve, we read: "And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."—Genesis 1:28.

All this is confirmed unto us by the mouth of the Psalmist: "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? . . . for thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet: all sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas."—Psalm 8:4-8.

### *Adam Not Offered a Home in Heaven*

**I** CALL you all to witness that these texts clearly show that Adam was not offered a home in heaven, nor even an opportunity to win a home in heaven. Notice that the texts say: "Thou madest him to have dominion over

the works of thy hands"; namely, sheep, oxen, beasts, fowl and fish. Nearly all Christian people have entirely overlooked this fact, namely, that man was made to live on the earth. The earth was to be his home for ever.

Let us read some texts that prove that God's intention is that man shall live on the earth for ever: "The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever." (Psalm 37:29) "For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it." (Proverbs 2:21) "God himself that formed the earth . . . created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited."—Isaiah 45:18.

Take these texts in connection with the words of the prophet, which plainly state that "the earth abideth for ever" (Ecclesiastes 1:4); and those other texts that tell us that men shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit thereof; that they shall sit under their own vine and fig tree; that the lion and the lamb shall lie down together and a little child shall lead them, and that the whole earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea. All these texts, and many others indicate that God intends to give man everlasting life on the earth.

This explains why God did not offer Adam the right to win life in heaven. Adam was simply on trial for life on the earth; and when he failed in that trial he lost his earthly home and estate, and he lost it for himself and also for his children, his descendants. He was unfaithful, disloyal, and hence unworthy of the blessings of life, liberty, peace and happiness on the earth.

According to the Bible Adam never obtained everlasting life; he was on trial for it, but failed to win it. All he had was an opportunity to win it, under the most favorable conditions possible; and he failed in that trial because of selfishness and disloyalty.

It is written that Jesus "came to seek and save that which was lost", viz., a right to win life for Adam's posterity.

#### *No Hint of Eternal Torment*

**G**OD had told Adam that He would punish him if he disobeyed. He told him plainly what the punishment would be if he ate of the forbidden fruit. God said: 'Dying thou shalt

surely die.' After he had sinned God drove him out of the garden and said to him: "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." There was not a single hint given to Adam that he would be punished with everlasting torment.

Everlasting torment is a heathen doctrine taught by those heathen who believed that their gods, Baal and Molech, were wicked, vicious, cruel and vengeful and had to be propitiated with sacrifices. This heathen doctrine of a *cruel* God was adopted into the *so-called* Christian religion by the "early fathers" of the Catholic Church during the dark ages, when that church reigned supreme. They added to the doctrine terrors that the poor benighted heathen never dreamed of.

Protestants foolishly brought the doctrine with them when they seceded from Rome. It was a handy and useful doctrine for the Catholic Church, however; for it, more than any other one thing, has brought many millions of dollars into the Catholic coffers in the way of fees paid for masses to keep dead Catholics from going into eternal torment.

Think of the foolishness of paying money to a priest to keep a man who is dead, who knows nothing, who has returned to the dust again as he was, from being tormented eternally. Think also of the responsibility and guilt of those who have accused God of punishing people with such a wicked, cruel and unjust punishment. The only punishment that God mentioned to Adam was *death*.

When Adam disobeyed, God began at once to enforce His punishment by bringing about conditions which would cause the man to die. How did He do this?

In the garden God had placed all the fruits and vegetables that would sustain a human life perfectly. That garden was the only portion of the earth that was finished, perfected; therefore the only portion that had these life-sustaining fruits and vegetables. The rest of the earth was in a wild uncultivated and barren condition, and that explains why God told Adam to *subdue the earth*, which means to bring it into a state of cultivation, fertility, perfection, to recover it from its wild condition, and make it like the garden of Eden.

Driven out of the garden and left alone to die in the imperfect earth, and having forfeited God's favor, Adam did not possess the wisdom

to subdue the earth; and being thus left to his own wisdom, his own devices and his own resources, he could not reproduce the necessary perfect foods, and gradually began to die; and at the end of 930 years he was *surely dead*, and shortly thereafter he returned to the dust.

### What Adam Lost

WHEN driven out of the garden what had Adam lost? It is quite essential that we get clearly before our minds just what Adam had lost. "For," said Jesus, "the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." (Luke 19:10) Now what had Adam lost?

Adam lost his home and estate, his heavenly Father's care, favor, love and protection; without the necessary perfect food the seeds of disease began to germinate in his body; the dying processes began. Fear of sickness, calamity and death seized hold on the man; under the stress of fear, he became more and more selfish, striving to get all he could out of his present existence. Physical, mental and moral decay quickly followed each other, and gradually but rapidly wrought his degradation from the glorious image and likeness of God, in which he was created, to the image and likeness of an imperfect fallen man. Without God's favor and blessing, conscious of his guilt and aware of the fact that he was being punished, fear of some impending disaster, drove the man, along the lines of selfishness, to selfishly grasp all he could get, to prepare for some future dire need. Fear is the real root of all selfishness.

This inheritance of physical and mental and moral degradation, culminating in sure death, with all its tendencies toward selfishness, is what Adam bequeathed to all his posterity by the law of heredity.

### Adam's Degenerate Posterity

THE physical degradation resulted in all manner of disease, some more and some less loathsome. Selfishness has increased these diseases a thousandfold. The mental degradation resulted in insanity, loss of reason, some more and some less so. Some have lost reason to the extent that they have to be shut up in asylums; some to the extent that they oppress their fellow men, by profiteering, lying to, and defrauding them, and even killing them.

Some have lost their reason to the extent that they advocate wars against their fellow men; others to the extent that they *enjoy* prize fights, bull fights and cock fights; some idiotically use profane language; and others just as idiotically use tobacco, and find pleasure in blowing its smoke and spitting its juice.

Some have lost reason to the extent that they use morphine and opium, to get some momentary, pleasurable sensations. In Jesus' day some clergymen lost their reason to the extent that they crucified the Lord of glory, and laughed at his anguish as he hung on the cross.

Thousands of clergymen and millions of professing Christians have lost their reason to the extent that they have actually instigated persecutions against those whom they have denominated heretics, and then actually took delight in their shrieks of agony as they have watched them burn at the stake or suffer in the pillory and the rack.

Others have lost reason to the extent that they have worshiped stocks and stones and images, the sun, the Gauges river, snakes, the sacred ox, Baal, Molech, everything except the one and only God whose name is Jehovah. The Japanese worship 15,000,000 gods; and most Christians worship a god which they describe as three in one. That beats the heathen Japanese, as an expression lacking sense. Selfishness has increased these *mental* idiosyncrasies a thousandfold.

Along moral lines men indulge in crimes and vices too numerous and vile to mention here. All these things are a part of the curse of sin and death that Adam brought on the race. The Apostle Paul gives us a good and lengthy description of it all in Romans 1:21-32. I quote:

"When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, . . . but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is

blessed for ever. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them."

#### *All Mankind Involved*

**T**AKE your Bibles and read these words over and over. It is a terrible and yet an accurate description of the depths of degradation to which the entire race is sunk, as a result of the fact that Adam disobeyed God's command in Eden. Adam was on trial for life. He disobeyed and was sentenced to death. On the contrary, none of Adam's children were ever on trial for life until after Jesus had died for the race.

The record is clear and distinct that all others of the race were condemned in Adam, before they were born. They were not on trial, and consequently were not *sentenced* to death. They were simply *born dying*, born under condemnation. The weaknesses and imperfections of their father, Adam, were passed on to his children, and from father to son ever since.

These weaknesses and imperfections have become increased and intensified through succeeding generations, until the condition described in the verses just read prevail. This condition is *not* the exception, but the *rule* among all the race, so that the Bible says that there is none perfect, *no, not one*, for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

Now let me read some texts showing that the race inherited sin and condemnation from Adam and all their other ancestors. "In Adam all die." (1 Corinthians 15:22) "By the offence of one condemnation came upon all men." (Romans 5:18) "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men." (Romans 5:12) In poetic language the prophet pictures this law of heredity in these words: "The fathers have eaten the sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge."—Ezekiel 18:2.

#### *God's Ways Not Man's Ways*

**T**HUS it can be seen that Adam's posterity did not have a chance to win life; and as long as they were under the condemnation, they could not have a chance. But God is love. God is good, merciful and kind. His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting. He planned to deliver every member of the race from the condemnation which Adam brought upon them, and then to give every member of the race a chance to win life. This, however, would be their first chance, and not their *second chance*.

God is the one who makes this offer of life, and He determines the conditions upon which the offer shall be given. Sometimes we hear evangelists and clergymen tell their audience, because they refuse to come to the mourner's bench, or to shake hands with them, that they have refused and denied Jesus Christ. They tell them that they have been given a chance to accept the Savior. This is the height of presumption and impertinence on the part of these religious leaders.

God has never authorized them to make such an offer. Nowhere in His Word does it state that anyone must go to the earthly altar, or penitent form, or mourners' bench, or walk on a sawdust trail, or shake hands with Billy Sunday or any other evangelist or preacher, in order to get salvation. God has His own way of offering salvation, and His Word tells us very plainly what it is. Let us examine it.

The race needs two things: First, deliverance from the condemnation which Adam brought them; and second, an opportunity to win life without the handicaps of sin, the Devil and inherited weaknesses. Such an opportunity would be their first chance, not their second chance; and God has provided just such

a deliverance and such an opportunity for every member of the race who will accept it on the terms and conditions which He lays down; and God has provided that those who will not accept it on these terms and conditions shall be destroyed in the second death, not tormented in a lake of fire and brimstone, as our misguided parents and teachers would have us believe. God is love.

First, let us notice how God purposes to deliver the race from the Adamic condemnation. The Bible tells us that "Christ died for our sins". Jesus said: "The Father sent the Son into the world to be the Saviour of the world." The Bible tells us that Jesus' death was a ransom for all the human family. But what do all these texts mean? They mean that when Jesus died on the cross He took the place of the sinner in death. He became their substitute in death.

In 1 Timothy 2:5, 6, we read: "The man Christ Jesus . . . gave himself a ransom for all." Again we read that He "tasted death for every man"; and still again, that Jehovah "laid on him the iniquity of us all". This means that Jehovah God counted against Jesus all the sins of Adam and his posterity. It means that Jesus paid the penalty not only for Adam's sin, but for all the sins of all the people. Notice Romans 5:16: "And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift; for the judgment was by *one* to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification."

#### *Why Belief is Necessary*

**B**UT, we ask, what benefit do we derive from the fact that Jesus died for our sins, and that God laid all these sins on Him? I answer, dear friends, that you get no benefit from it unless you believe it. As proof I quote the words of Jesus Himself, in John 3:16: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." This text says that to get everlasting life one must *believe on the Lord Jesus Christ*.

But what does it mean to believe on Jesus Christ? Does it mean simply to believe that there was a man named Jesus who was crucified on a cross 1895 years ago? and that in some mystical way we get some benefit from His death? No, it does not mean any such

thing. It means that one must first hear that Christ died for our sins. This means that we must realize that we are sinners and that Jesus' death was an offset for our sins; that we must discern the love of God and of Jesus in the transaction and be *grateful* for the same.

Let me ask my audience some questions: Do you believe that you are sinners? Do you believe that Jesus paid it all, all the debt you owe? Are you grateful for this fact? Are you so grateful that you will try to serve and please Him during the remainder of your life? If you are not willing to do this you are not grateful at all. Such a stupendous sacrifice as was made by both God and Jesus is worthy of our best efforts in the way of service. Simple gratitude demands some appreciation of the great sacrifice.

If you believe that Christ died for your sins, and if you are willing to show your gratitude and appreciation to the extent of serving Him to the best of your ability, then, on the basis of this faith God counts you free from the condemnation. This is what the Bible calls *justification by faith*. This means that you are justified or made right with God because of your faith.

#### *What Constitutes a Chance of Life*

**I**F AFTER hearing this truth of Jesus' sacrifice, you do not in your "due time" appreciate it, are not grateful and will not serve Jehovah God, you are unworthy of life and will die the second death. When anyone has thus been delivered from the condemnation, he has an opportunity to win life, his first opportunity, his first chance; and there will be no second chance for him.

No one has a chance until he hears of Jesus' death, and understands what it means. He must understand that it means his only hope of life, that there is salvation in no other. A person may engage in all manner of good works, he may live a most exemplary life so far as morality and honesty are concerned, and yet not be pleasing to God, not even believe in the ransom; and none of his good works or morality will entitle him to eternal life.

This is why Jesus said to the self-righteous Pharisees, who boasted of their morality, that the publicans and harlots shall enter into the kingdom before they would. Faith in the ransom sacrifice of our Lord is absolutely neces-

sary to salvation. Everyone must believe that Jesus died for our sins.

Anyone who believes that Jesus was God Himself cannot believe in the ransom; he cannot believe that Jesus died, for the reason that God cannot die. Most Christian people do not believe that Jesus actually died. They claim that He only seemed to die, but was in reality more alive than ever when He seemed to die. Those who believe this do not have a proper faith. They are believing something that is not true. Such cannot be pleasing to God. They must believe the truth; for it is only the truth that sanctifies.

When anyone believes that Jesus was really dead, that His death was a voluntary one, and that it was a ransom price for the race; and when that one's gratitude to Him is such that it leads him to have an honest, sincere desire to serve the Lord, to do His will and to prove his loyalty and devotion to Him, such a person is freed from the Adamic condemnation, as the apostle points out in Romans 8:1, saying, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." Such a one is rescued or saved from the Adamic condemnation; but he has not yet won eternal life. He is now freed from the old condemnation for the very purpose of going on trial for eternal life.

### *Learning the Will of God*

**I**N ORDER to go on trial for life, it is now absolutely necessary that he must know what is required of him in order to win eternal life. This information is found in the Bible, and he must search the Scriptures to know what the will of the Lord is, and having found it he must do it. According to this view, the first thing necessary is to get free from the condemnation of Adam; the second thing necessary is to get a knowledge of the Lord's will, a knowledge of the truth; and the next thing is to be faithful to that truth, even unto death.

Now notice the apostle's words in 1 Timothy 2:3, 4: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, who will have all men to be saved, and come unto the knowledge of the truth." This text says that men must be saved first and then come to a knowledge of the truth. This is the Scriptural way.

Going to the Bible we find that God has two different rewards for those who get free from the Adamic condemnation; one for those who have faith enough to believe His Word during this Christian age, and who have love and zeal enough to study it and find out what His will is, and then have courage enough to do that will regardless of what others think or say.

### *The Prize of the High Calling*

**I**F SUCH ones devote their lives to His service and are faithful unto death, Jehovah God promises them the reward of glory, honor and immortality; that they shall come up in the first resurrection and be like the Lord Jesus, see Him as He is, and reign with Him a thousand years. Only 144,000 can get this reward. This is called by the apostle, "The prize of the high calling of God."

To obtain this prize it is necessary to deny one's self and follow in Jesus' footsteps; it is necessary to suffer for righteousness' sake; it is necessary not only to study the Bible, but to preach the Word, to let our light shine, and to be faithful and loyal to the Lord under adverse circumstances.

Those who have been released from the Adamic condemnation because of their faith in the ransom sacrifice of Jesus, and who are thus trying to please and serve the Lord, are having their opportunity to win life now, their first chance; and it will be their last chance. If rebellious, they will go into the second death. If faithful, great will be their reward in heaven.

Nobody could possibly have a chance to win life until first Jesus had given His life a ransom for the race. The first ones to get this chance were the apostles of the Lamb and, since their day, all others who have studied their Bibles and come to a knowledge of the ransom work of Jesus, and consecrated themselves to the Lord, with a determination to wholly and unreservedly do His will. They, and they alone, have been on trial for life. This being true, anyone can see that it is presumption for any clergyman or evangelist to tell a man that he had refused and rejected the Lord just because he had refused to obey the commands to come to the altar or to the mourners' bench.

*The Ransomed Race*

**A**FTER the Lord has found the 144,000 faithful ones, and the first resurrection has brought them all together in the kingdom, there remain thousands of millions who have never had a chance to win life. Who are they? The answer is that it includes all who have ever lived on this earth, who have never heard of the ransom work of Jesus.

It, of course, will include all who died before Jesus came to the earth and died for them. Everybody must believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to be saved. It is easy to see that all infants who have died could not believe on Him. It is self-evident that all these billions of heathen who have never heard that such a person as Jesus ever lived, who never have seen or heard of a Bible, have never had a chance to win life. It is folly to say that they have had one chance.

There are millions of professing Christians and thousands of clergymen who have never had a chance to win life. Why? Because they have not believed that Jesus died for their sins; they do not believe that Jesus died at all; they do not believe the Bible story that He was three days in the tomb, dead, and that it took the almighty power of Jehovah God to raise Him from the dead.

They do not believe that Jesus had to die to ransom man from the grave, because they do not believe that anybody is in the grave. They believe that all the good are in heaven and the bad in torment; and if this is true why should anyone need to be ransomed from the power of the grave? But what is the divine arrangement?

God's plan is to awaken all those billions who have not had a chance, and give them a chance, their first chance, and it will be their last chance. He has ordained that this work shall be done during the thousand-year reign of Christ during the kingdom of Christ, and that Christ shall do it. That is why Jesus taught us to pray: "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven."

As a result of Jesus' ransom work, mankind will be delivered from the Adamic condemnation, and then brought to a knowledge of the truth, and then their responsibility begins, their trial begins. That will not be their second chance. Let us get that thought clearly in

mind. The Bible teaches a future probation for all who have never had a probation in this life, but future probation for such is in no sense of the word a second chance.

Now we come to the question: What is the reward of all those who have their trial after the high calling is completed, after the church of 144,000 is resurrected?

The Bible answers that if willing and obedient, they shall inherit the land and dwell therein for ever. See Psalm 37:29; Proverbs 2:21; Isaiah 60:21, and hundreds of other texts. This is called by the Apostle Peter the restitution of all things.—Acts 3:19-22.

*Two Salvations and Two Resurrections*

**T**HUS the Bible sets before us two salvations: High calling for the church, and restitution for all the world of mankind. The prize of the high calling is a heavenly reward. Those who win it will be like Jesus and have divine, immortal, spirit bodies; while restitution is an earthly reward. Those who win it will have bodies like the first Adam, human, terrestrial, earthly bodies.

Those of the race who rebel against God, refuse His mercy and favor and love, will finally be destroyed in the second death. When the last wilful one is destroyed the apostle refers to the completed work of Jehovah as the whole family of God in heaven and in earth. (Ephesians 3:15) Then every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess, both of things in heaven and in earth.

These two salvations make necessary two resurrections. And so the Bible calls our attention to the fact that there are two resurrections. Paul says: "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." (Acts 24:15) The just are the faithful church class. They have their trial first and then sleep in the grave until Christ's second coming, when they are awakened in the first resurrection. On the contrary, the unjust are awakened to life, and get their trial after their awakening.

This is why Jesus said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of man, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life

[their trial is over]; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of *judgment*," that is, to have a trial or judgment.—John 5: 28, 29.

When God's purposes are all accomplished everything that hath breath shall praise the Lord.

### What About the Heathen?—Part 3

(A Triologue in Seven Parts. By C. J. Woodworth. Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

**THOMAS:** Good evening, Paul. Glad to see you again. When are you going to answer my question as to what has become of the last generation of over one thousand millions of the heathen? You seem to think there is some hope for them; and yet, one by one, you close every door against them.

**John:** That is right, Paul. And still I think that the important thing to do is to save those that are now living and not waste our time and energy trying to figure out what has become of those who are dead. They are gone, and their destiny is for ever settled. Nothing we can do can help them.

**Paul:** Don't be too sure about that, John. I want to ask you a few more questions to bring out some new points on this matter of the fate of the heathen; and then we shall be in better position to know about their destiny. Do you remember having read the statement by the Apostle Paul, in 1 Timothy 2:4-6?

**Thomas:** Just a minute and I will read it. I have a New Testament right here. Beginning with verse 3, it reads: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour: who will have all men to be saved." Why I declare, I never noticed that before!

**John:** Yes, but go on. What else does it say?

**Thomas:** "Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth."

**Paul:** Just a minute, Tom. Did you ever notice that also?

**John:** Notice what?

**Paul:** Why, that all men are saved first and come to a knowledge of the truth afterwards?

**John:** It does not say that.

**Thomas:** Yes, it does, too. I have it right here in front of me.

**John:** I have been reading my Bible all my life and I never saw that in it.

**Paul:** That is one of the strange things about the Bible. We can not and do not see its greatest truths until they are pointed out to us.

**Thomas:** Do I understand this scripture to teach that all men are saved first and that after they are saved they then get a knowledge of the truth?

**Paul:** Yes. That is what it says and what it means.

**John:** That could not apply to the heathen. In our previous discussions we have agreed that faith in God is necessary in order to please God, that Jesus is the only way to salvation, that there is salvation in no other name, that no one can come to Jesus for His saving power unless the Father draw him, that everyone who comes must call upon the name of the Lord to be saved, and can not call unless he has heard the gospel.

**Paul:** But, John, while I fully agree that none can be everlastingly saved without meeting all the conditions you have just named, yet we must also agree that this text which Thomas is reading shows that all men are surely saved from something first and then afterwards come to a knowledge of the truth. Why not let him go ahead and finish the text?

**John:** All right. I did not mean to interrupt, but I do not intend to agree to one thing one day and then agree to something entirely different the next. I am a person of fixed ideas; and I do not intend to throw them overboard until I have some better ones to take their place.

**Thomas:** That is the truth, John. It is just like you all over. But I will go on reading: "Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man, Christ Jesus: who

gave himself a ransom for all." A ransom for all! Just what does that mean, Paul?

*Paul:* A corresponding price for everybody. It means that Christ's death was a transaction in which every individual member of the human family has a personal and an all-important interest. But go on with your text.

*Thomas:* "A ransom for all, to be testified in due time." Why, I never knew that was in the Bible!

*John:* What was?

*Thomas:* Why, that in due time the testimony is to be borne to all that Jesus paid the ransom price for them.

*John:* That can not be what the apostle meant. He was not ordained to teach any such gospel as that.

*Paul:* Read on, Thomas, and see what the apostle has to say of his own gospel message and its value and truthfulness.

*Thomas:* "Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time: whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle. (I speak the truth in Christ and lie not:) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity." Most extraordinary! What do you get out of this passage, Paul?

*Paul:* That it is God's will, God's fixed purpose, God's determination that all mankind shall be saved out of the grave, awakened from the sleep of death; that then they shall be brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth; that the reason for this program is that Jesus died for all men, and obviously, therefore, that as they for the most part had no knowledge of this great fact in the past, they must receive it in the future; and that they shall so receive it. Moreover, the apostle testifies that this is the very gospel he was ordained to preach, and no other; that he is a truthful man, entrusted with a great mission, and his argument therefore is that what he has said is worthy of all belief. Now read what he says two chapters further on, in 1 Timothy 4:10.

*Thomas:* "For therefore we both labor and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those who believe."

*John:* Why, that is rank Universalism.

*Paul:* Not at all. It is merely in accord with what he has previously said, that it is God's purpose first to save all mankind out of the

tomb and then give them an opportunity to believe the truth, that they may be saved finally, saved everlastingly.

*John:* No, thanks; not for mine! You are teaching two salvations, and that I know is rank heresy.

*Thomas:* Hush! That is no way to speak to your cousin. Paul is not teaching anything. He is merely explaining for me what I have read out of the Bible in your hearing and what I have now before me in plain sight. Here we have two verses in the same epistle, both agreeing that some sort of salvation comes first and afterward comes knowledge, the basis of belief. That is in line with reason.

*John:* Well, then, if God can save them first without knowledge, He can keep them saved without it; and I guess after all that that is the right explanation. And now that I think of it I remember that Bishop Foster of the Methodist church said, "Possibly as many of the heathen will be saved without the gospel as with it."

*Paul:* The Bishop was very inconsistent. If his idea that the heathen are saved through ignorance is correct, it would be far better not to send them any missionaries. When the Bishop and his friends send the missionaries to the heathen it seems that nearly all of them are lost; whereas, previously, in their ignorance, nearly all were saved. By the same method of reasoning we might argue that if God had left us and everybody else in ignorance we would all have been saved. If that is the correct view, then the gospel or good news is the very worst of bad news.

*Thomas:* That is rich, John. You will have a hard time finding an answer to that argument. The Bishop was discounting the need for his own job.

*Paul:* Let us continue the same line of thought, and let me ask a few questions on certain texts.

*John:* That suits me. Let's stick to the Bible and keep personal opinions out of it.

*Thomas:* Yes. But when you find a thing is plainly stated in the Bible you and I have as good a right to believe it as it reads and to try to understand it as if we had spent our whole lives in a theological seminary.

*Paul:* The text which we have just read states that God will have all men to be saved from something. Does it not seem reasonable,

even if we did not find it in the text itself, that at some time or place the Lord would inform these people what it was that He had saved them from?

*Thomas:* Yes.

*Paul:* The text which we have just read states that Christ Jesus gave Himself a ransom for all. Does it not seem reasonable that, at some time, God would see to it that those thus ransomed should know something about what had been done for them?

*Thomas:* It surely does!

*Paul:* And now, John, you remember, do you not, that in Hebrews 2:9 it says: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor: that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."

*John:* Yes, it reads that way.

*Paul:* Well, if Jesus Christ by the grace of God tasted death for every man, does it not seem reasonable that at some time or other every man for whom He tasted death would have some opportunity to know about it?

*Thomas:* Of course.

*Paul:* Pardon me, Thomas, but I was addressing my remarks to John. What do you say, John?

*John:* I suppose so.

*Paul:* Again, you both remember, do you not, that in 1 John 2:2 that apostle says of Christ Jesus: "And he is the propitiation [or satisfaction] for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"?

*John and Thomas:* Yes.

*Paul:* Well, if Jesus, in addition to being the satisfaction for the sins of the believers, is also the satisfaction for the sins of the whole world, would it not look reasonable that the whole world would at some time know about this satisfaction rendered on their behalf?

*Thomas:* I should certainly say, Yes.

*Paul:* You remember, do you not, that at the birth of our Savior, the angel of the Lord said to the shepherds, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people"?

*John:* Yes.

*Paul:* Well, if the birth of the Savior was ultimately to be good tidings of great joy to all the people, does it not seem reasonable that at some point of time all the people for whom

it would be good tidings would know about the tidings themselves?

*Thomas:* Of course.

*Paul:* Again. I presume you both remember the oathbound promise made to Abraham, many times referred to in the Scriptures, that "in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed".—Genesis 28:14 and Galatians 3:8.

*John:* Yes.

*Paul:* Well, if eventually all the families of the earth are to be blessed by the promised seed, The Christ, does it not seem reasonable that there will come a time when they shall know about the blessing thus provided?

*Thomas:* I do not see how anybody can get away from that conclusion.

*Paul:* You have both read in John 1:9: "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." When was every man enlightened by that light?

*John:* I do not know; but it is put in the past tense; it must have been some time in the past.

*Thomas:* There is nothing to indicate that that statement has ever been true. Certainly in heathen lands there are hundreds of millions of whom it is not now true. If it was ever true, it was in the remote past.

*Paul:* It was never true at any time in the past. When Jesus died the Roman world in which He died was grossly heathen, has remained so ever since, and is so at this hour.

*John:* How then is it to be understood?

*Paul:* It is a prophetic statement. It looks forward to the time when Jesus will be the light of every man that has ever been born into the world. It could not be true in any other sense.

*Thomas:* That sounds like good logic to me.

*Paul:* I am sure you are both familiar with Jesus' own words, "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me." (John 12:32) When do you think that promise will be fulfilled?

*John:* When the whole world is converted to Christ.

*Thomas:* If it has to wait for that, it will have to wait for a long time, I am thinking.

*John:* That is the view you always take, the discouraging one.

*Thomas:* Not at all, John. It is the sensible one.

*Paul:* Now, now, boys! The point I am making is that there will come a time when all men

will be drawn to Jesus, and that when they are drawn they will surely know something about what is drawing them and what it is all about. That is a proper conclusion, is it not?

*Thomas:* Without question.

*Paul:* And finally, along this line of thought, do you not both remember that the Prophet Jeremiah in 31:34 says of humanity that "they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity and I will remember their sin no more"?

*John (sarly):* Yes: It says that.

*Paul:* Now, does that not prove that when the good times come when the sins of humanity are no more remembered and their iniquity is forgiven that they will be apprised of the matter, be informed about it?

*Thomas:* It surely says that in so many words. They will be so well informed on the subject that none of them will need to impart the news to anybody else.

*Paul:* There is one item about this matter of the instruction of the heathen that is worthy of our notice here, and that is that it will merely be the bringing of humanity back into channels from which they have long strayed. Truth is natural; error is unnatural. A lie is an invention; and the time will come when all that is false, fabricated, will pass away.

In every one of the heathen religions there is probably some trace of the original truths which came down through the line of Noah and his family. After the flood we have numerous evidences that God had not been entirely forgotten by everybody.

Thus we read of Melchisedec that he was "priest of the most high God" and when he blessed Abram he did it in the name of "the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth". In the context Abram explains that this One whom Melchisedec thus honored is "Jehovah, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth". (Genesis 14:18-22) We suppose that Melchisedec was Shem. In any event he had knowledge of the One we now honor and adore as Jehovah, and was His servant and minister.

Eliezer, the servant of Abraham, was as reverent a worshiper of Jehovah as Abraham

himself. When Laban greeted Eliezer he did it in the name of Jehovah, showing that he had reverence for that name. Even Abimelech, who treated Isaac so unfairly in reference to the wells which had been dug by Abraham, had reverence for Jehovah's name, saying to Isaac, "We saw plainly that Jehovah was with thee" and that "Thou art now the blessed of Jehovah."

Even Balaam, from far away Mesopotamia, knew something about Jehovah and, indeed, claimed that whatever he would speak would be spoken as from Him. Thus it is evident that there were at least some worshipers of the true God in his land. But gradually, because they did not like to retain a knowledge of God, the Devil used one means or another to blot it out. Cyrus was a worshiper of Jehovah.

In the oldest religions, obscured by myths and superstitions, are references to the vanquisher of hades, the Son of God, the perfect sacrifice and the redeemer from sin. It is believed that these names and the Chinese name of Shang-Ti, which means Most High, the Highest, or the Lord God of heaven, may be traced to the fact that Shem lived so long after the flood. It should not be forgotten that Noah and Abraham were contemporaneous for eight years, and Shem lived contemporaneously with Abraham for one hundred fifty years.

God loves the heathen and has a definite plan for their recovery. When Jesus tasted death for every man He tasted death for the heathen. The glad tidings of great joy to all men is glad tidings for the heathen, too. When Jesus gave Himself a ransom for all it was a ransom for the heathen also.

In the far East the Japanese and Chinese and other nations cherished a very ancient tradition that at some time God would descend to the earth in a visible form, to enlighten men and to redeem them from their sins. Virgil, Tacitus, Suetonius and Josephus all bear witness that for ages there prevailed throughout the East an intense conviction that a child from heaven was looked for that would restore the golden age and take away sin. In China, about 500 B. C., Confucius prophesied such a deliverer; and a deputation of his followers, going forth in search of him, was the means of introducing Buddhism into China.

In view of all these things we can see how poor humanity has been feeling after God, if haply they might find Him. And it rejoices my heart to know that this feeling after Him will not, in the end, be in vain. All heathendom will get the reconciliation with God which they desire, and with it they will get the opportunity of regaining everlasting life.

*Thomas:* And yet with all this intensely interesting information, you have not yet answered my question as to what has become of the last generation of the heathen, those who have most recently died.

*John:* I am waiting to hear the answer to that question, too.

*Paul:* Don't be in a hurry, boys. We will get to that sooner or later. We have the whole winter to answer it in. In the meantime you can get the answer to it yourself if you will get Judge Rutherford's book on *Where Are the Dead?* Or you will also find the question answered in *The Divine Plan of the Ages*. Sometime soon I will be down and see you again, and we will look into some further phases of this question. But now I must be going.

### "Freedom for the Peoples"

THE London *Sunday Express* contains an article which in itself is uninteresting, being merely one of the customary attacks on Judge Rutherford and the Bible Students which mature Christians in all parts of the world have come to expect as a matter of course.

The article does contain the statement, true in part, that "Rutherford's books and pamphlets are distributed free all over the world, and are said to have had a circulation of more than 50,000,000 copies".

It also says that "a million and a quarter copies of Rutherford's new pamphlet *Freedom for the Peoples* have been distributed free throughout the British Isles during the last month. A further 500,000 are on the way from the printing presses of Brooklyn, U. S. A., and millions more, translated into various languages, are being prepared for world-wide circulation."

As a whole the article is defamatory and written in a bad spirit, but it does contain the significant headline "Bible War Against the Empire", and that headline is not a bad one at all. That is just about the truth. And as

Judge Rutherford did not write the Bible, but is merely explaining it, and pointing to it, the war, after all, is God's war; for God is the Author of the book, and the fight is His fight.

If anybody doubts who will come out victorious in that war, all we have to say is that he knows very little of what the Bible contains and has little knowledge of the One that is directing the fight.

#### *Religious Liberty in Switzerland*

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S book *Freedom for the Peoples*, attacked by local courts in the Canton of Aargau, Switzerland, has been upheld by the highest federal court in the country, thus causing some to wail bitterly. The lower courts, egged on by haters of liberty, grieved because the Judge designated the League of Nations a work of the Devil, because he charged that an unholy union existed between the clergy and the rulers to make men drunk with false doctrines, and because he designated organized religion as apostasy. The highest court in Switzerland thus puts a stop to the many interferences to which Bible Students in that country have recently been subjected in circulating the truth.

### India's Frozen Wealth

IN INDIA tradition is everything, and for thousands of years the poor people of that unhappy land have practised hoarding instead of banking. As a result it is estimated that there is in India today a quantity of gold less in size only than the vast quantity held in the United States; but instead of being used as a basis of credit for industry, it is withdrawn

from commerce and is earning nothing at all.

The financiers of the western nations are wondering how to get this gold away from India. Some of the plans proposed are a gold bullion basis for India's currency, replacement of silver coins by gold notes, the establishment of a great central bank and the extension of savings bank facilities.

## Isaiah and His Message

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**O**F ISALIAH'S boyhood we have no direct information. However, he was the son of Amoz, and was born somewhere in Palestine about two hundred years before the children of Israel were taken captive to Babylon by King Nebuchadnezzar, after which their land lay desolate for seventy years because of their failure to obey the commandments of the Lord. It is quite evident that Isaiah began his work as a prophet of Jehovah before he became a full-grown man, perhaps about the time he was eighteen or twenty years of age.

Isaiah took a great interest in the instructions which the Lord had given to the people of Israel and was grieved because those instructions were not obeyed by them. He therefore felt it his duty to remind the people of the blessings which they were missing by their failure to live according to Jehovah's instructions. Isaiah did other things besides the work of a prophet, but his principal mission in life was to write or declare the messages of the Lord. His prophecies fill sixty-six chapters of the Bible; they were given over a period of about sixty years.

Through his prophecies, Isaiah told of events that should happen in the future to the people of Israel; for a prophet is one who writes history in advance, sometimes thousands of years before it happens. He told Israel of their wayward course and the results which were sure to follow; of their final overthrow at the hands of the king of Babylon and the restoration again to their own land of a small remnant of the Hebrew people. However, the major portion of Isaiah's prophecies were of a much broader character and referred to events which should happen several hundred years, and even thousands of years, in the future; to events which would affect all mankind.

Whatever Isaiah wrote should be accepted as absolutely trustworthy because Jesus and His apostles and disciples who wrote the New Testament quoted from his prophecies fifty-eight times. Isaiah is generally called the Messianic prophet because he wrote so much about the coming of a Savior of mankind. He was the first of all the prophets to tell how and when the Savior should come. However, until recent times, most people, including

Christians, overlooked the fact that Isaiah wrote a great deal more about the second coming of Christ and what it will mean to all mankind than he did of our Lord's first presence on earth as the man Christ Jesus.

The fifty-third chapter of Isaiah refers almost wholly to Jesus and His experiences at His first advent. However, on the other hand, there are many places where Isaiah refers to the second presence of Christ on earth as the great King of kings and Lord of lords, when every knee shall bow to Him and confess Him. A familiar expression, "in that day," is used by Isaiah forty-four times and nearly every one of these expressions is to be fulfilled at or during the second presence of Christ, when He comes to establish the kingdom spoken of by all the prophets and writers of the Bible, both in the Old Testament and in the New.

One of the most interesting prophecies found in the Bible appears in Isaiah 33:24. It describes something that is to be fulfilled at the second presence of Christ. It says, "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein [in the land] shall be forgiven their iniquity [or sin]." What do you think of that? The time is coming when there will be no sickness!

Another of the Lord's prophets, John, in the book of Revelation speaks of that happy time. He says, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new."—Revelation 21:4, 5.

What a wonderful thing to know that death is to cease; that pain and sickness will be no more; that sorrow and sighing shall flee away; and that there will be no tears, nor anything to hurt nor destroy in all God's holy kingdom; a complete new order of things; a new religious order and a new ruler of earth, with Satan put out of business and all his evil work of 6,000 years undone by the Prince of Peace! Couldn't you just shout for joy as you think of the peace, happiness, joy and pleasure with which all mankind are to be blessed under the rulership of the great Messiah! How good it

is to know that these blessings are near at hand!

Are you not glad that God used Isaiah to

tell us about that wonderful kingdom? When you pray to God, will you not thank Him for Isaiah and for His wonderful Message?

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** What is the kingdom of God?

**Answer:** The kingdom of God is a government ordained to the praise of Jehovah and the blessing of mankind. Jesus preached the kingdom of heaven while here upon earth. In Mark 1:14 we read: "Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God." Jesus instructed His disciples to pray, as is stated in Matthew 6:10, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." In this kingdom there will be two parts; the one a heavenly and ruling part, and the other composed of the subjects upon the earth. In God's kingdom Christ Jesus is King; and His church, composed of 144,000 faithful individuals, will reign with Him. Christ Jesus and His reigning followers will be spirit beings, invisible to mankind, and will have the privilege of blessing mankind by bringing them into harmony with the law of the heavenly Father, Jehovah God. It will take a thousand years, according to the Bible to bring mankind to a state of perfection. In Revelation 20:6 we read, "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." This reigning and heavenly class of individuals will have been taken from the peoples of earth. This class will be composed of the faithful followers of Christ Jesus.

Now let us consider the other class of individuals in the kingdom. This will be an earthly class. Mankind, including all of the heathen, will be the subjects of the kingly class. Billions of heathen will come forth from the tomb and come to the knowledge of the truth; and, if obedient, they will be granted everlasting life on earth. Among the subjects of the kingdom will be many who have been in the church organizations, but who never understood the Bible at all. They never had any desire to go to heaven; they would be

satisfied to live on earth for ever. If obedient they will be granted that desire. It is the purpose of the kingdom to bring mankind into harmony with God. All of the obedient will be made serviceable in God's organization and will be a praise to Jehovah.

**Question:** If in the kingdom one persists in a wicked course, what will become of him?

**Answer:** The Bible clearly states what will become of the wicked. In Ezekiel 18:20 we read, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." In Psalm 37:10 the record has it, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." In the kingdom Christ Jesus is spoken of as the Great Prophet, or Teacher. In Acts 3:23 we read, "Every soul, which will not hear that prophet [Christ Jesus], shall be destroyed from among the people." Thus while God will give everlasting life to the obedient, the punishment of the wicked will be everlasting death. In Romans 6:23 we read, "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."

We must remember that the wicked are those who wilfully choose to sin when they have the ability and knowledge to live in harmony with righteousness. Nowhere in the Scriptures is there any indication that such will have any part in the kingdom.

**Question:** In what service or activity can man find the greatest satisfaction and be of the greatest benefit to others?

**Answer:** Man finds greatest satisfaction and is of the greatest benefit when he fills the purpose for which he was created. And for what purpose was man made? The Lord answers this question in Isaiah 43:7: "I have created him for my glory." In Psalm 145:10 we read, "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord." Therefore man finds his estate, the purpose of his existence, when he uses all of his faculties in the service of Jehovah God and to His praise.

## Little Studies for Little People

(Study Thirty-four)

### *Eden Again*

287. And what about the earth, the beautiful green earth, with its trees and flowers and mountains, and streams where the little fishes shine so prettily in the clear water? The earth is God's footstool. He tells us so. "Behold, I will make the place of my feet glorious." The earth is very beautiful now, but when the thousand-year day is fully here, it will be twice as beautiful.

288. God says: "The desert shall blossom as the rose." Everywhere there will be pleasant fields and woods, and there will be no more terrible storms or very cold weather. The warm sun will shine all the day long; and, dancing for joy in the sweet meadows, will be all the people whom God has made alive again, and all who are alive now, and many more who are not yet born.

289. Everyone will love everyone else, and help them, and be kind to them. It will be one great, glorious family, with each heart upraised to the heavenly Father in thanks for the gift of His dear Son, by whom all this was made possible.

290. Then shall those whose faithful service to God has won them the reward of the divine, or spirit nature, and who have the great joy of being with Jesus in His glory, look down upon the happy earth, and sing: "The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein. The Lord will give strength unto His people; the Lord will bless His people with peace."

### *The Plan Unfolded at Last*

291. When we have learned this much of God's wonderful Word, His plan should now be clear in our minds. We should be able to take it step by step, in an orderly manner, and make a little review of the main features of it. Let us try to do this:

292. Six thousand years ago God created the first man, Adam. He placed Adam, a perfect man, in a beautiful garden on the earth.

293. God then appointed Lucifer, the bright shining one, as guardian of Adam and of the earth.

294. God had not made mere toys or ma-

chines, but thinking beings, with the power to choose between good and evil.

295. Lucifer became envious of God, and chose to take God's power to himself.

296. Lucifer laid a trap for Adam, causing him to disobey God's law, and by so doing caused the death of Adam and the whole human family.

297. God's plan is that everyone shall be made happy for ever on the earth. But for people to appreciate His blessings it was necessary to give them a long experience with evil, which He did by allowing Lucifer, then Satan, to rule the affairs of men for six thousand years.

---

### Questions on Study Thirty-four.

287. What is the place of God's feet, His footstool? Is it beautiful now? What are some things that make it beautiful? When will it be more so?

288. Describe a desert. Describe a rose. What will the earth be like when the desert rejoices and blossoms as the rose? Who will be happy then?

289. How would you like to have thousands and thousands of brothers and sisters, all of whom love you as much as they do their own lives?

290. Do you suppose it will make Jesus and His bride happy when they see the whole earth restored to the perfection of the garden of Eden?

291. We have now examined the grand outlines of the plan of God: Do you not think that now we ought to be able to tell others about it?

292. Who was the first man? How long ago was he created? What was his first home? What kind of place was it?

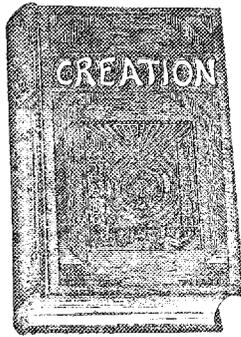
293. Who was Lucifer originally? What does Lucifer mean? What position of trust and of honor did he have in connection with man?

294. In what respect did Adam and Lucifer differ from machines? Would a machine know how to choose intelligently between right and wrong?

295. To what was the fall of Lucifer due? Why did he become envious of God? Why did he wish to take God's power to himself?

296. How did Lucifer bring about Adam's disobedience? What did this disobedience bring to Adam and to you and me and everybody else?

297. Why was it necessary that man should have an experience with evil lasting for thousands of years? Why does God not kill the Devil?

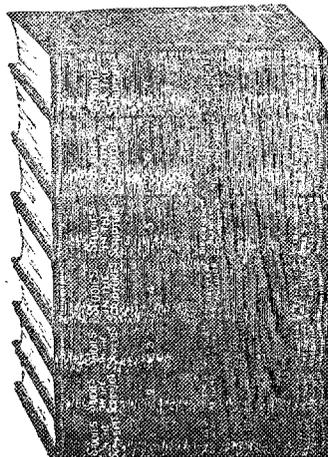


# THE AUTHOR'S FOREWORD

**J**EHOVAH is the Creator of heaven and earth and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. His name has not received its due honor, but the time is approaching when he shall be better known by his creatures. This book is published for the purpose of enabling the people to have a clear conception of the great Creator and of his loving kindness toward men. To know God and his relationship to his creator will lift the student above the sordid things of this evil world and give him a vision of the blessings that are coming to mankind from God's gracious hand. Peace, prosperity, life and happiness are within the grasp of man. Each one owes it to himself to know the truth concerning these things so much desired.

THE AUTHOR

TITLES — BOOKS  
Creation  
Deliverance  
The Divine Plan  
The Time at Hand  
Thy Kingdom Come  
Armageddon  
The Atonement  
New Creation  
The Finished Mystery



## COUPON

9 VOLUMES — \$3.00

Send to

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Remittance Enclosed

*breaching to the  
Chief of police*



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

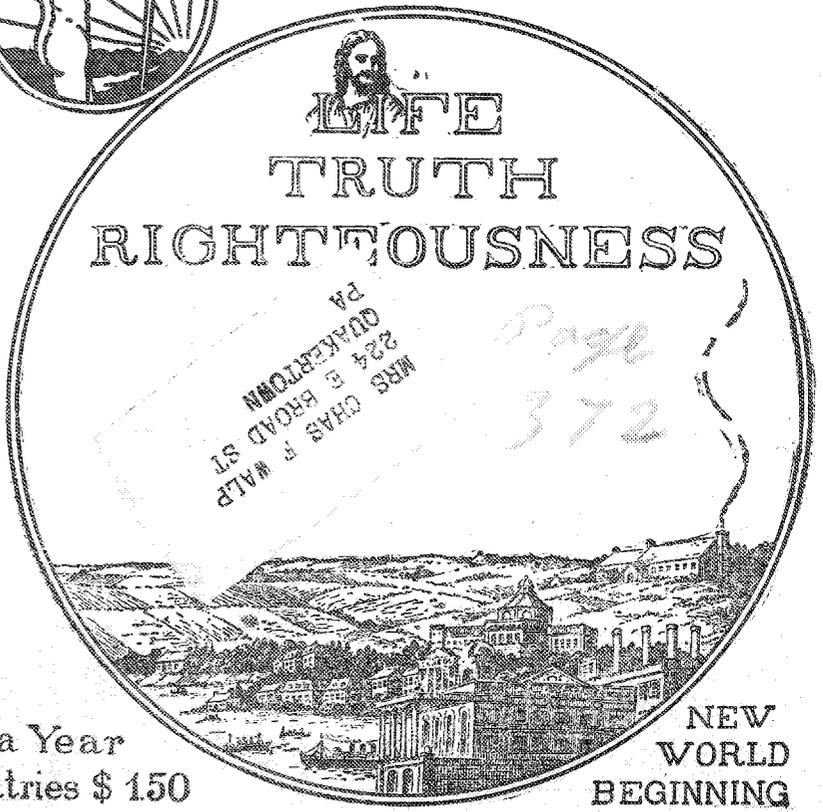
# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage



Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 221  
March 7, 1928

SHOES AND LEATHERS  
IS ALUMINUM  
A POISON?  
THE ESTABLISHMENT  
OF THE WORLD  
—PART II  
HONORING EARTH'S  
GREATEST HERO



5¢ a copy — \$ 100 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 150

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

ON THE RADIO . . . . .	357
Kind Act of a Girl Violinist . . . . .	357
Germany Has Greatest of Radio Stations . . . . .	357
A New and Wonderful Loud Speaker . . . . .	357
Rumanian Students Wild Beasts . . . . .	358
Bogging in the City of Elkins . . . . .	358
The Lavanburg Model Tenements . . . . .	358
ERRATUM . . . . .	381

## MANUFACTURING AND MINING

SHOES AND LEATHERS . . . . .	355
------------------------------	-----

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Chesterton Has the Blues . . . . .	357
Mussolini Does a Sensible Thing . . . . .	358
Summary of Sacco-Vanzetti Case . . . . .	358
British Royalty Works . . . . .	381
What Russia Has Done in Ten Years . . . . .	331

## HOME AND HEALTH

IS ALUMINUM A POISON? AN OPINION . . . . .	359
--	-----

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

How the Beacon Light Operates . . . . .	358
PREACHING TO THE CHIEF OF POLICE . . . . .	363
THE KING OM WITNESS IN LATVIA . . . . .	364
A FEW WORDS TO A WISE MAN . . . . .	366
THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WORLD—PART 2 . . . . .	367
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?—PART 4 . . . . .	372
HONORING EARTH'S GREATEST HERO . . . . .	376
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	380
JEREMIAH AND HIS MESSAGE . . . . .	382
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE . . . . .	383

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO THE GOLDEN AGE

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 7, 1928

Number 221

## Shoes and Leathers

THE first clothing worn by human beings were the fur garments provided for Adam and Eve. All tailoring harks back to the shape of the hide and its cutting to the best advantage. Impervious to wind and rain, leather is an ideal material for many uses. The Indians painted their records in books made of fine white deer skin. In Bible times leather was used for clothes, sandals, bottles, harness and books.

The most ancient form of foot covering is the sandal. With the ancient Egyptians this was made of plaited grass or papyrus; and straw sandals are this very day worn by millions of people in Central Asia, India, China and Japan.

Shoes were first made of leather, and afterward of brass and iron. The Jews had them of linen, rush and wood. Millions of Europeans at the time of the World War were wearing wooden shoes or shoes with wooden soles. Before the World War a pair of clogs could be bought in Holland for 14c.

About the middle of the Fifteenth Century it was stylish to have shoes as long as possible. A knight had shoes eighteen inches long, a baron two feet, while a prince had shoes two and a half feet long. In England at that time the fashions became so extreme that the shoes cumbered the people in walking and to overcome the handicap they were forced to tie the points of the shoes to their knees. In the reign of Edward IV this was prohibited by law.

It will surprise some to learn that the best-wearing shoes in the world are not made of leather but of esparto fibers, still worn in parts of Spain and Portugal. These fibers have the faculty of picking up and retaining in their interstices stony particles. As fast as the pebbles wear out they are automatically replaced by others. As a consequence of this self-soling

process it is not uncommon in Spain and Portugal to find esparto shoes still in use every day after twenty-five years of wear.

Two of the best known artificial leathers are pantasote and fabricord. The method of manufacturing pantasote is a trade secret; but the fabric so closely resembles leather that only an expert can tell the difference. Cotton cloth is the basis of fabricord. This is coated with a tough material and finished to resemble leather.

### Hides and Skins

TANNERS use the term "hides" to describe the larger and heavier skins of full-grown oxen, horses and other large animals. The lighter skins, from calves, goats, sheep, etc., are known in the trade by the name "skins". The most important hides are those of oxen, used exclusively in the making of sole and belting leather. Goat and kid skins come next in order.

Hides and skins come chiefly from North America, South America, the East Indies, Australia and New Zealand. Newark, New Jersey, is a tanning center, having among its interesting industries of this class one establishment devoted exclusively to curing the skins of the walrus, shark and porpoise.

The tanner recognizes every hide or skin as composed of three parts: the outer or epidermis, including the hair; the inner fleshy or fatty layer; and the layer between them, which is the one of which the leather is made. His problem is first to get rid of the hair and flesh and then to fill the central layer with curative preservative material.

There are many ways of removing the hair and fat. One way is to lay the hides in lime-water from two to twenty days; then the hides are scraped both inside and out until nothing is left but the fibrous portion. The tanning is done by immersion in a vat containing a liquor

strongly impregnated with tannin. The best tanning takes eight to ten months, after which the skins are shaved on the flesh side to uniform thickness and tumbled into a mixture of oil, soap and tallow.

Hides of any kind can be turned into glue by boiling. In an unprepared or moist condition they are readily disintegrated; and if dried raw they become hard, horny and intractable. Tanning overcomes the tendency to putrefaction, secures suppleness, renders it impervious to water, increases its strength and its power to resist wear and tear.

### *Various Kinds of Leathers*

**OIL-TANNED** leather is leather in which the tanning bath is omitted. The skins are pounded, rolled and pressed in oil until every particle of animal matter capable of putrefaction has been driven out and replaced by the preservative oils of the whale or cod. Chamois is an oil-tanned leather.

Parchment is made from the skin of a sheep from which the flesh and hair have been removed in the usual manner. It is then stretched on a frame, and the putrefying matter which it contains is absorbed by powdered chalk, after which the surface is smoothed with pumice and scraped. The skin is then dried and smoothed into shape.

Patent leather is made by splitting a skin into thin layers and coating them with a varnish of linseed oil containing some coloring matter. Well tanned leather is flexible, soft, tough, and proof against bacteria. But any leather which is exposed to moisture and left in a dark place in that condition will mold.

The United States leads the world in leather production, using about 19,000,000 hides yearly, of which almost half are imported. There are now so many good leather substitutes, and there is so little walking done, and so little harness used, that the demand for leather is lessening.

### *The Itinerant Shoemaker*

**I**N COLONIAL times the shoemaker was an itinerant, going from house to house, living as one of the family until he had shod the whole family for a year ahead. Each person had his own last. Up to the middle of the Nineteenth Century all shoes were made entirely by hand. The term of apprenticeship was seven years.

Today there are very few of these expert shoemakers to be found. It takes about two days for one of them to make a pair of shoes. Now most shoes are machine made, fifty-eight machines being used in the process, and each shoe passes through the hands of 108 operators.

The United States claims to lead the world in quantity and quality production of shoes. Brooklyn, N. Y. has become the leading center for ladies' high grade shoes. In a recent test in a modern American factory a pair of shoes which required forty-two machines and fifty-seven operators to finish was completely finished in thirteen minutes. The labor cost in a pair of \$3.50 shoes is about 60c.

### *Shoe Styles and Prices*

**N**OVELTY shoes are expensive to make, because of the new patterns, dies and lasts, and when the style passes away the shoes, originally priced as high as \$10 at retail, are apt to be found on the bargain counter in six months at \$1.98.

Shoes with high heels lose their attractive appearance and their serviceability much more quickly than those with common sense heels. Heels placed in the middle of the foot cause excessive strains on seams and uneven wear on soles and uppers. High-heeled shoes have been the cause of innumerable accidents and untimely deaths.

Force your feet into shoes that are too short or too narrow and you will have earned and will receive in due time corns, bunions, over-riding or hammer toes, fallen arches, callouses and aches and pains to suit, and in time the bones of your foot will become deformed. The woman who wears well-fitted shoes with broad low heels and roomy toes is well paid for her good judgment, and it may be added that women are wearing larger shoes today than ever before and are more sensible today than ever before.

No one expects that high-topped shoes for women will ever come back into style; and it is even predicted that high-topped shoes for men will also pass away, the use of woolen stockings making them unnecessary.

Leather wears better if it is smooth-finished than if it is embossed. Grain leather wears better than split leather. In grain leather the many fine hair holes of the skin are apparent upon critical examination. The darker shades of un-

dyed russet leather give the best service. Light colored leather may have been bleached by chemicals to its detriment.

### *The Care of Leather Goods*

**C**ASTOR oil or vaseline may be used for traveling bags, suit cases and upholstered leather; but glazed, enameled and coated leathers thus treated are ruined. Special dressings may be purchased for such leathers. Castor oil rubbed lightly into the shoes with the palm of the hand greatly increases the endurance of the leather. Any oil will darken light-colored or russet leather.

Soiled leather may be cleaned with soap and sponge. Oxalic acid injures the leather. Great care is necessary in drying wet shoes as wet leather will burn when it gets hotter than the hand can bear and then it is ruined. To dry wet shoes wash them in tepid water, correct the shape, put shoe trees in them, or stuff them

with dry paper crumpled and set them in a moderately warm (but never in a hot) place until thoroughly dry.

Leather articles kept in very warm places soon crack and become harsh and easily scuffed. Kept in damp places they mildew. It is economy to have two pairs of shoes and wear them on alternate days so that they can get thoroughly dry between wearings. Wet shoes wear out in a short time. Soles and heels wear away rapidly and stitches cut through easily.

Shoes in need of repair should be repaired at once and not after the welt has been worn through and the shoe ruined. A handy man with the aid of a mail order repair kit can put on new heels, rubber heels, half soles, etc., without much difficulty. Waxed linen or flax thread should always be used for sewing, as it is so much more durable than cotton. The wax makes the thread more water-resistant and the stitch holes more impervious to water.

## On the Radio

### *Kind Act of a Girl Violinist*

**A** NOBLE girl, a good violinist, touched by the misery of a poor blind fiddler, took his violin from his hands on the streets of Camden, played a number of beautiful pieces, drew a crowd, filled the man's cup with money, poured it into his pocket and went her way. Some fine people still alive. Eh?

### *Germany Has Greatest of Radio Stations*

**G**ERMANY is now the owner of the most powerful radio station in the world. Operating on a wave length of 1,250 meters, the Zeesen station, with masts nearly 700 feet high and power of 1,200,000 watts, it is believed can be heard in every corner of the world. A feature of the station is a gigantic fine-woven copper mesh buried forty feet under the surface.

### *A New and Wonderful Loud Speaker*

**A** BERLIN firm has invented a new type of loud speaker by means of which the human voice and musical tones in all their sweetness may be broadcast so as to be heard clearly within a radius of about two miles. Placed in the midst of a city three and one-half miles in diameter every person in the city might be able to hear distinctly.

### *New Fruits in Florida*

**T**HE Miami section of Florida is now producing two luscious tropical fruits, papayas and paradise melons, which it was believed until recently could not be produced in any part of continental America. The papayas are large, yellow, succulent and attractive to the palate whether raw, boiled, preserved or pickled; and the melons are a cross between ordinary canteloupes and Castilian melons.

### *Chesterton Has the Blues*

**G**ILBERT K. CHESTERTON is reported by the *Manchester Guardian* as having said: "The English habit of life, the look of an English town, the whole tone of existence in this country, is being altered entirely by the economic and commercial pressure of America. I don't know what more the Kaiser could have done if he had occupied London with his Prussian army. He could not have more completely denationalized our national city." Mr. Chesterton also expressed the wish that all Americans should go to some place or state or condition represented by the ancient words sheol, hades, gehenna and tartaroo, words variously translated and almost invariably misunderstood.

### *Cultivation of Bamboo*

THE timber bamboo is being cultivated in some parts of the South and will probably be an important factor in timber production in time. This timber attains a height of sixty to seventy feet, the poles being four to five inches in diameter at the base. The entire growth takes place in two months.

### *Mussolini Does a Sensible Thing*

MUSSOLINI did a sensible thing when he issued peremptory orders to all Italians that they must not send him any Christmas or New Year's greetings. It has been impossible for him to examine these cards and telegrams for now several years, and he can not see, and neither can we, what earthly sense there is in sending cards and messages which can not be read.

### *Rumanian Students Wild Beasts*

RUMANIAN students have demonstrated that they are wild beasts. While they were engaged in the destruction of libraries and Jewish synagogues, seventeen of the latter being reduced to ruins, an American, Captain Gottfried Keller, endeavored to calm them. They assaulted him, beat him unconscious, stabbed him seriously and when he regained consciousness and endeavored to telegraph the American consul his telegram was refused by Rumanian officials.

### *Begging in the City of Elkins*

THE City of Elkins, West Virginia, in its charter and ordinances, No. 129, makes a distinction between its beggars. No hungry or homeless man may beg in the city of Elkins without a permit from the Mayor; but a provision is inserted that "this chapter shall not relate to churches soliciting salaries and expenses or anything else for the good of the churches within said city". Wonder how that discrimination between hungry beggars and religious beggars looks at the bar of Almighty God. Is it likely that the religious beggars are His favorites and the hungry ones are taboo? If so, there is not a thing in the Bible to indicate it. Where did the Lord of heaven and earth ever ask anybody to go into the begging business on His account, anyway?

### *The Lavanburg Model Tenements*

WHILE Gentile orators and near statesmen continue to argue about what can be done to alleviate the conditions of New York tenement life it remained for Fred L. Lavanburg, a Jew, to provide a superb example of what can be done. The rooms of the Lavanburg tenements just completed are light, airy, commodious and sanitary and rent at only \$7.50 to \$10.50 per room, and at no loss to the family. The construction of this building was the great ambition of Mr. Lavanburg's life. He died some time ago. The rents for the rooms will be collected weekly instead of monthly.

### *Summary of Sacco-Vanzetti Case*

UNDER the title "There is Justice", the Sacco-Vanzetti National League, Room 411, 70 Fifth Avenue, New York City, has published a summary of the Sacco-Vanzetti case which shows, beyond question, that Sacco and Vanzetti were judicially executed for a crime which they did not commit. The seven editors of the little book are men of national repute and the work is dispassionately done. No true American can read it without hanging his head for shame that such a miscarriage of justice could take place in this country. The men were executed because they were anarchists, but when officials disregard justice to bring about murder they are the worst kind of anarchists themselves.

### *How the Beacon Light Operates*

THE New York Times tells us that two New Haven Protestant clergymen have made public addresses recently in which they said "that it was time that men and women of their faith realized that the Catholic Church was not a menace, but a beacon light of civilization and religion" and that, in effect, they hope that the next President will be a Catholic.

There are two ways of operating a beacon light. One is to make a bonfire of those who disagree with you; and if this is the sense in which these two "protestants" see the Catholic Church as operating a beacon light, then we do not see how anybody can disagree with them. But that is not what they meant. They are probably expecting that Al Smith is going to be the next President and are doing what they can to stand in.

## Is Aluminum a Poison? An Opinion *By Dr. Charles T. Betts, Toledo, Ohio*

**T**HIS question has been so positively answered in the affirmative by so many scientific men that we may as well record permanently in our minds the word "YES" and then proceed to find out what this means to the public. If aluminum is a poison it can be harmful to people only if it is ingested, and no one would be tempted to swallow even a single dose of the salts of aluminum if aware of its poisonous nature. But millions of people daily ingest quantities of this sort of substance not knowing of its presence in their foods or how it got there. And so it seems advisable to bring to the attention of my readers the ways in which the compounds of aluminum may enter the foods upon which they live and thus become poisoned, slowly or suddenly, consciously or unconsciously.

No information has so startled the whole public in recent years as the reports of investigators that aluminum cooking utensils have been suspected of causing people who have eaten foods prepared therein to be poisoned. I believe no more important question confronts the public than this: "Are you poisoning yourselves by the use of aluminum cooking ware and of baking powders containing alum (aluminum)?" If so, *why don't you quit it?*

Comparatively few people are intelligent on the subject of what their foods are doing to their health. However, there is a growing interest in this question and the search for truth or dependable knowledge becomes more and more diligent. Many lights and sidelights have been thrown upon the screen; but they have had more to do with specific types or kinds of food and their general preparation than with their exact composition or the utensils in which they are cooked. Credit should be given to the many honest, competent teachers in the field of nutrition and health for the useful facts they have given to humanity, often in spite of the *ridicule* and *discrediting* by *orthodox professionals* who really ought to have been the leaders of thought in the direction of *exact facts* as to foods and their effects upon human life.

But it seems to have been left for this writer to bring to general public attention the question of aluminum poisoning and to explain wherein it seems to him that the chief danger lies and how to escape it. To this task he has devoted many years of study and experimentation, com-

mencing with a suspicion that the use of aluminum ware in his own home was, to some extent at least, the cause of his own broken health and finding that his abandonment of the use thereof seemed to contribute to his recovery and later abiding good health. Much opposition has arisen to his theory, as might be expected; for huge commercial interests are affected by the opinion of the public in such a matter as this, and persons of *high position* have undertaken without submitting any convincing *proof*, to induce the public to take none too seriously any such condemnation of utensils so generally used as those made of *aluminum*.

The fact that aluminum ware is used in a great majority of American homes does not at all prove that the public has a favorable opinion, now that the question is raised; for the number of people who have abandoned their whole sets of such ware indicates that they were *victims* of a lack of knowledge of the *effects* of the use thereof, rather than that they had any fixed conviction that there are no possible harmful effects. But the presumption is that only a few users of aluminum ware have really given any serious thought to the matter and that they are innocently employing such ware without having any reason to suspect that it may be unwise to do so. This writer's purpose is mainly to raise the question so that all thoughtful people may get the facts and become qualified to decide safely and wisely with reference to their health security.

For twenty years or more aluminum kitchenware has come into more and more extensive use. Why should it be otherwise? Is it not ideal in many respects? Or would it not be ideal if this question of aluminum poisoning had not arisen? If the use of such ware involves no health danger, then indeed would it not properly be considered ideal for its purpose? But if it *contaminates* foods or becomes *ingested* in foods cooked in it with *poisonous effects*, a serious problem confronts the user. If any injurious effects upon the foods thus cooked occur; or if *food values* are reduced or the *vitamines damaged* or *destroyed*; or if no *harm* to the human body results from eating foods thus prepared; or if the color of food is not changed to indicate *adverse chemical changes* in it; or if there is not in reality *any ingestion* of aluminum metal by reason of cooking in alu-

minum ware; then this question about possible aluminum poisoning should never have been raised at all.

And so, whatever may have been the impression of the average user of aluminum ware; whatever his attitude to the question that is now raised it will never be downed until *all of the facts are known by all of the people*. Whatever resentment any one may feel because of the suggestion that he ought to look well into this matter lest he may have made a serious mistake of judgment with reference to the employment of aluminum ware and alum baking powders in his home, the facts ought to be frankly ascertained and action consistent therewith taken. This writer's purpose is not to condemn aluminum, but to *safeguard human health*; and the only way anybody's health can be protected is by avoiding mistakes which cause harm to the body. If the reader will think without prejudice and then act wisely in this as in all matters affecting health, he will contribute just that much to personal comfort, success and long life and will do much to *induce others to do the same*.

*Aluminum dissolves readily from cooking dishes.* To prove this, boil ordinary drinking water in an aluminum dish for half an hour and immediately pour this boiled water into a clear glass container. The aluminum compounds will be clearly visible to the naked eye. Examination of the aluminum dish after the experiment will not disclose any perceptible loss of metal therefrom; but it should be understood that the *activity of the metal* is such that you will see in the glass container about *a thousand times as great volume* of aluminum hydroxide as of the metal lost from the dish in which the water was boiled.

It is *in this form* that the metal enters the body with food and is digested and taken directly into the blood circulation by absorption. *In this form* also the metal could be taken into the circulation by injection if such form of medication were resorted to before major operations. *In this form* the metal is a *catalyst*. It acts upon all living tissue with which it comes in contact, itself remaining unchanged. The body strives to rid itself of such an element and to throw it into the intestines for elimination. A normally healthy body can thus dispose of much of such poison, but when one is subnor-

mal and resorts to medication for bowel action, the aluminum poisons are apt to be reabsorbed into the blood and follow the circulation again. This may become a persistent or habitual operation, *causing continual poisoning*.

Cancers and ulcers occur in some and not in other members of the same family, although they claim to eat very much the same foods. Persistent aluminum poisoning may seem to produce these symptoms in certain people of various localities and not in others. Perhaps some resort to cathartics and others do not. It will be found, I believe, that those most susceptible to aluminum poisoning and who ingest foods containing aluminum will usually be found to be regular *dependents upon cathartics*; and I believe such are particularly subject to physical breakdown of the parts attacked by aluminum. This process or theory is graphically described by Dr. Victor Vaughn. Dr. Vaughn was Dean of the Medical Department of the University of Michigan for thirty years and held the presidency of the Medical Association for six years. He is recognized as one of the nation's most *prominent medical authorities*.

In 1900, *even before Dr. Mallett's work*, I said that aluminum must be absorbed; and testifying before a Senate Committee I testified that it would be difficult for all of the alum to escape absorption. My conclusion is that the salts of aluminum are *harmful in the human body*. . . .

I say, most of these poisons by absorption are carried by the blood and the lymph to every part of the body. It does not have to go to every part of the body, and they have opportunity to be brought in contact with all the features of the body; and as I have stated here in this definition, they have their *selective action*; they will *combine* with certain tissues, other tissues they will *not* combine with. They may *add something foreign*; and they may *take something away*; they may *merely rearrange the structure of the living tissue*. By either one of these means, they may *harm* the tissue. Then the body strives to get rid of these things by eliminating them and pouring them back into the intestines, and they may then be *reabsorbed again*, and may *go around*.

Q. Now, Doctor, in the testimony to which you have referred as having been given by you *in the year 1900*, before the Senate Committee of manufacturers, at a hearing in Washington, did you come to the conclusion as a result of your studies and experiments up to that time that the *salts of aluminum are harmful in human food*?

A. *That was my conclusion, Yes.*

Q. And did you come to the further conclusion that *alum baking powders* were not healthful, and not wholesome when used in the preparation of *human food*?

A. I did.

The opinion above quoted is a description of a cancer-forming substance. The Doctor perfectly describes but does not define it as such. The reader can judge for himself.

Much investigation has been made by various scientists regarding the action of aluminum compounds upon the digestive tract and it is of great benefit to mankind, in my judgment, that Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, Pathologist of the University of Chicago, explains why some people are sufferers from aluminum compounds while others are not apparently affected by them.

#### ACTION OF ALUMINUM COMPOUNDS ON CELLS LINING THE DIGESTIVE TRACT.

Aluminum compounds, being protoplasmic poisons, will poison the endothelial cells of the digestive tract. (These are the cells which line the digestive tract and come in immediate contact with food and drink.) They not only have the function of lining the tract, but a very important function in protecting the rest of the body. *Poisons of great potency might enter the digestive tract in large quantities and be prevented from causing any harm to remote tissues as long as these endothelial cells are uninjured, but if injured, this defense is lost.*

It is my belief that one's vitality is either raised or lowered, according to the health condition of the endothelial cells.

Doctor Wells has reached a further conclusion that aluminum compounds have a serious action upon the reproductive organs.

#### ACTION UPON REPRODUCTIVE ORGANS. STERILITY.

In my opinion, the effect of aluminum compounds, the passing into the human system by absorption *would make themselves felt in the reproductive organs.* The cells of these organs are particularly sensitive to the action of any *poisonous substance*, and often show *marked changes* when changes in other parts of the body are undiscoverable even by careful microscopic studies.

#### DR. WELLS' CONCLUSION.

*My opinion is that aluminum compounds are poisonous to all forms of life, including the higher animals.*

The above opinion regarding aluminum is in harmony with that of many prominent medical and scientific authorities, such as Cowperthwaite, Burt, Spofforth, Dr. Wm. Gies, Hattie Heft, Maxwell Karshan, Dr. Philip B. Hawk, Dr. Clarence A. Smith and many others.

And this is an important question: Are food values destroyed and are foods made injurious by aluminum compounds? It is my opinion that no one should eat foods cooked in aluminum. But this is not alone my opinion; for many prominent medical authorities hold similarly. Among these is no less an authority than Dr. Wm. F. Koch, of Detroit, Michigan, founder of the Koch Cancer Foundation. He is quoted in the *Los Angeles Times* of May 22, 1927, writing in an interview or article on "Koch Diet", as follows:

Another possible source of chronic poisoning is aluminum. Cooking utensils made of this metal are in almost universal use and quantities of baking powder containing salts of aluminum are exposed for sale in our shops. A few months ago we thought that quite a discovery had been made when it was found that all foods *cooked in aluminum receptacles greatly increased the cancer reactions*, and even water boiled in an aluminum dish *behaved similarly.* All *baking powder* containing alum compounds had the *same effect*; they were inimical to the cancer patient.

Perhaps this particular action with respect to cancer has not before been published, but recently I have found a small work, *An Opinion Upon Aluminum*, by Dr. Charles T. Betts of Toledo, Ohio, that conclusively shows aluminum to be one of the great sources of *chronic poisoning.* Dr. Betts computes that the average person whose food is cooked in aluminum ware, and whose bread is baked with an alum baking powder, consumes four to five grains of aluminum salts at each meal, or twelve to fifteen grains per day, and this every day in the year. If this is one of the sources of chronic poisoning which is cancer-producing, can we wonder that this disease is increasing by leaps and bounds? Can we expect our treatment to be highly effective while *these causes are active?* I think not. The conclusion is obvious.

Dr. W. A. Dewey, Secretary of the Koch Cancer Foundation, is quoted in the October, 1926, *Koch Cancer Foundation Bulletin*, as follows:

The interfering features most commonly met with that obstruct the development of immunity have been discussed previously as X-ray, radium, metals such as colloidal gold, mercury, arsenic, etc. An important interfering metallic agency *not hereto* discussed and associated with the diet, is *aluminum.* . . .

Aluminum is dissolved very readily by distilled water or ordinary water from *aluminum cooking utensils* and in such quantities as cause *interference with recovery.* Foods likewise, when cooked in aluminum ware dissolve out large quantities of aluminum and for this reason it is necessary to *avoid* aluminum dishes and utensils in the preparation of the food for a *cancer patient.*

If food cooked in aluminum ware is made either valueless or capable of causing injury if ingested in the case of a *cancer patient*, how can such food be beneficial to or safe for consumption by a person who *does not* have cancer? If a cancer patient can not *get well* if he continues to eat foods cooked in aluminum ware, or foods which otherwise contain aluminum compounds, *how can a healthy person* hope to keep well if he *persists in consuming* such food?

Scientific records give in detail statements regarding the effects of aluminum compounds on vitamins. The following is the opinion of Dr. Albert P. Matthews, Professor at the College of Medicine, University of Cincinnati.

#### ACTION ON VITAMINES.

Probably a more serious result will be that it [aluminum] will unite with various essential constituents of the food present in small quantities, substances called food accessory substances, or vitamins, and these substances will be thereby so changed as no longer to exert their usual action on the body.

In animals, and on a restricted diet having barely sufficient of these substances to support the life of its tissues, a very serious condition will be produced in the alimentary canal, owing to the lack of these essential substances.

#### ACTION ON INTESTINE.

This condition will be very similar to the conditions described by Chittenden and Underhill as a *pelagrous condition*. There will be *hemorrhagic condition of the intestine with ulceration of the duodenum and at times of the stomach also*.

#### ACTION AFTER ABSORPTION.

The aluminum from such residues after absorption into the blood and lymph will exert the usual action of aluminum salts *on the tissues and organs of the body, this action being more or less severe depending on the quantity of aluminum absorbed*.

Regardless of absorption, *aluminum can exert an irritating action on the mucosa of the gastro-intestinal tract without absorption; and in the manner already stated it may exert the deleterious action on the food, so changing its quality as no longer to exert the nourishing effect it would have exerted in the absence of aluminum*.

The scientific side of any question is apt to be given too little attention by the laity. But there is a practical side that is clearly within the capacity of every person to comprehend. Health is a personal or individual matter and depends wholly upon what one does for or to

himself in all matters of body management. One can elect to continue to use aluminum ware and to consume alum baking powders. This is his privilege. One can elect to discontinue their use, too. This may be his duty. It surely is, if this writer's opinions are even *approximately correct*.

But object lessons are often needed. Often in newspapers are reported cases of group poisonings, people made desperately sick at banquets, dinner parties, etc. Such reports have come from various parts of the country. Hundreds of persons made violently ill from eating foods most carefully selected and prepared by their own people for some public gathering, turning joy into *shock* and *grief* and *anxiety* and *death*. So often have these events included the preparation in *aluminum ware* of the food served that suspicion naturally attaches to this incidental fact. Sometimes the food is merely *stored for a long period* in aluminum. Sometimes it is also cooked in aluminum. Occasionally, as in the case reported in the following story printed in the Pittsburgh *Sun-Telegraph*, it may be that *only part* of the food is contaminated by aluminum poison and poisons the rest by being mixed with it. Giving account of a very serious and extensive poisoning which occurred at the First Baptist Church at Punxsutawney, Pa., on December 3, 1927, the following appeared:

#### 200 CHURCH DINERS POISONED

Punxsutawney, Pa., Dec. 3.—Two hundred people, who attended a chicken supper at the First Baptist Church, today are recovering from ptomaine poisoning. A dozen or more are seriously ill, but so far there have been no deaths.

Women of the church prepared the supper at their homes and served it in the church auditorium, and every person who partook of the supper became ill.

Physicians stated that the entire supply of gravy had been poisoned, as the result of one of the women leaving the gravy in an *aluminum container too long* before taking it to the church. All the gravy was collected into one container to heat and in that way the entire supply was contaminated.

The Rev. E. L. Safford is pastor of the congregation.

Another typical case of group poisoning was reported in the daily papers in February, 1927. A parent-teachers banquet was served in Kansas City, at which more than 150 persons were poisoned. The foods had been cooked and stored

in aluminum ware and physicians diagnosed the poisoning as due to mineral acid.

In Baltimore, Md., on November 28, 1927, at the wedding of Miss Eva Sandel to Mr. Louis Kabuchnick, more than 100 guests required medical attention by reason of food poisoning, of a sudden and mysterious nature.

In St. Louis, at the Home of the Blind, April 8, 1927, seventeen persons were poisoned in a mysterious way from the food, one victim failing to recover.

At Gold, Pa., Mr. and Mrs. Charles Baker died, after eating food cooked and left standing in aluminum ware.

The Toledo *Blade*, December 12, 1927, reports the death of one person and the critical condition of three others—another mysterious poisoning case.

We may not look for hearty support for anti-aluminum opinions through the press, for aluminum cooking ware and alum baking powders are extensively used, advertised and are carried by many stores. Evidence has been plentiful that such observations and experiments as this writer has made and the opinion he has reached on this subject are not welcome in the daily press column. Pro-aluminum propaganda may be more fortunate in its reception for publication. As an instance of the attitude of one 86-page newspaper, the managing editor was removed from his position a few hours after he allowed to be *reported* and *printed* in that newspaper an article on this subject prepared by

this writer; and I am informed that he was told frankly that his discharge was for that reason. The writer considered that the dismissal of such a prominent newspaper editor for such a purpose was equal to the death of another prominent editor—Don Mallett of Canton, Ohio—by an assassin's bullet, when he *dared to print* what he considered *worthy of public knowledge*. Such acts are, in my opinion, direct attempts to strike at the very *foundation of basic principles* upon which our Government is founded.

It is estimated that aluminum cooking utensils to the value of two and a half billions of dollars have been purchased in the United States alone and \$62,000,000 worth of aluminum baking powders, which contain about 60,000 tons of metal aluminum, is purchased *per annum* for *baking purposes*. If aluminum cooking utensils and aluminum baking powders are the cause of such *damage and misery and suffering and death* among our people, it seems to this writer that it is high time the public should find it out and adjust their habits and ideas to the facts, *at whatever seeming sacrifice or cost*.

A whole volume of statements about aluminum poisoning could here be quoted, from scientists, physicians, chemists and college professors. The writer has herein quoted Dr. Victor Vaughn, Dr. Albert P. Matthews and Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, whose statements were given under oath to the Federal Trade Commission, Docket Case No. 540, Washington, D. C., and which are now a matter of public record.

### ✠ Preaching to the Chief of Police By R. H. Barber ✠

**T**HINKING that this might be of assistance to some who are chased by a policeman while canvassing on Sunday, I am submitting the following experience, which occurred in the city of Gloversville, N. Y.

I was canvassing a well-to-do residential section, and at the first house approached, a fine-looking lady met me at the door, and as I began my canvass she began to back up, leaving the door open, and then turned and ran to the rear of the hall, leaving me standing there alone. Nothing remained for me to do but to try the next house.

At the fourth house a gentleman, with a pious face and more pious manner, was telling me

that he resented my attempting to sell him anything on Sunday, and I was pointing out to him that he was reading a newspaper which he had purchased on Sunday, and that the clergy delivered their sermons on Sunday, and collected their pay on Sunday, when he remarked: "There is some one motioning to you." Looking around I observed a gentleman, in a fine limousine, motioning to me to come to the car.

I stepped down the stairs and up to the car. He threw open the door and said: "What are you selling?" I answered: "Are you the chief of police?" "Yes," he replied, "some one called up and said a party was selling books on Sunday." "Well," I answered, "that person was mis-

taken; I am not selling books; I am preaching the gospel. You know Sunday is a day set apart for preaching the gospel, and there are different ways of preaching the gospel.

"The Salvation Army get some drums and other tom-toms, and make a lot of noise, and gather a crowd around them on the street corners and harangue them there and take up collections; and that is their way of preaching the gospel.

"Others build large church buildings costing several hundreds of thousands of dollars, adorn them with fancy windows, tapestries, pipe-organs, and cushioned pews, and then invite you to leave the comforts of your home and come down to the church to hear the preacher give a so-called sermon, after which they pass the collection box and collect their pay, and then solicit subscriptions for their church papers—all on Sunday, too. More than that they do it for profit and, dying, leave an estate to their family. This is their method of preaching the gospel.

"Our method is to print the truth about the plan of God and to explain the meaning of the texts of the Bible in books and booklets [here I spread out on the seat beside him all the books and booklets I had] and then go from house to house on the day set apart for preaching

the gospel—on Sunday—and sell these books, which contain several sermons each, at cost of production of the books. We are not making money on them, and we are not leaving an estate to our children either. Now, I would like to sell you a set of these books."

Although I gave him a complete canvass, while he listened in silence, I could not make the sale. I urged him to accept the combination as a gift from me, telling him that he would find some zealous Sunday school teacher or preacher would probably call him up again and complain, and that he ought to know just what the books contain. I stated further, that there were probably 10,000 Bible Students selling these books all over the world today, and have been selling them on Sunday for months, and would continue to sell them, as there was no law against preaching the gospel on Sunday, and that is the very purpose of setting apart that day.

"If others want to build costly buildings with costly equipment, and beg the money to do it, and if still others want to parade and drum up a crowd to hear their message, we do not object; this, however, is our method, and there is no objection to it, is there?" He only answered: "I don't know what they called me up for," and drove away.

---

### The Kingdom Witness in Latvia *By Rees Taylor*

THE kingdom message, our Lord told us, must be given in all the world for a witness. In 1926 we opened up for the beginning of this witness in Latvia. Up until the year 1918 Latvia was a part of Russia in common with Estonia and Lithuania, the other two Baltic States. This naturally made it nearly impossible for a witness to be given there earlier.

Since the Declaration of Independence, it has been a good deal easier to get about things in the country. But even now nearly all the government officials seem to be permeated with the spirit of old Russia, and very specially the police. As in old Russia, the police are extremely powerful and the people still have quite a dread of them.

Like most of the new nations that arose out of the war, Latvia has no money, with the result that things are very bad in the country.

Trade is in a very bad condition, and the unemployment problem is a serious one. In Riga it is quite an exception to see a factory chimney showing any signs of activity. And in the other towns the impression that one gets is that they are absolutely dead.

Once, at Libau, the former arsenal of Russia and a town that has quite a large port, I saw only one ship in the harbor. I was told just recently that at times there has been no ship at all in the harbor.

Wages are very low, and consequently the standard of living is also low.

In September we held the first three public meetings, in the three largest towns, Riga, Libau, Mitau. We have to obtain permission from the police to hold every meeting. Up till now this has not been at all difficult to get, but the procedure is really very amusing.

At one series of seven meetings of which we will speak later, the procedure in each town was absolutely different from the last. In fact, I have come to the conclusion that they know very little about their own law.

In one town the police chief had been a military attaché in London, and he told me that it was not really necessary to get permission at all, but that we just had to notify them that a meeting was going to be held.

When I first arrived in Riga, I tried to buy a book containing the law of the land. At the very best book shop in Riga they told me that I could not get anything in Lettish, but that virtually we were still living under the old Russian law. I have noticed as well that all the works of reference in the police stations are in the Russian language.

These first three meetings were held in the German language, as up to the present time we have no books in the Lettish language. The people speak three languages, Lettish, German and Russian.

The Devil tried very hard to stop these meetings, but he was not successful. In all, 975 attended these three meetings and as a result just 600 books were sold. The people were deeply interested indeed and demanded that we should have further meetings and studies.

One of the leading lights among the clergy of Riga was so alarmed at the appearance of the Bible Students, that he threatened to excommunicate anybody that came to our meeting. During the meeting I told the people of this and they seemed to be much amused at the idea of being excommunicated.

At Libau, the second town, the clergy also got busy and issued some pamphlets telling the people not to buy our books, and telling them that we did not believe in Jesus Christ. They do not seem to mind to what lying they go, as long as they can stop a few people from coming to the meetings.

After these meetings they attacked us very strongly in the leading church newspaper. But it was remarkable to notice that not on any one occasion did they attack the truth doctrines, but always some side issues.

Then in October we had a series of seven meetings and the experiences at these meetings were really inspiring. Although all the meetings were German meetings, and that fact was

clearly stated on all our advertising matter, about 1,700 Letts who could not speak a word of German were so interested in our message that they turned up at these meetings and had to go home again. In all cases they were very insistent that we should come back and have meetings in Lettish. We are hoping soon to receive some Lettish books from the factory of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and then we shall be able to take the witness to these people.

It was remarkable to see the disappointment on their faces as the poor people had to go home without hearing the message. Many of them hung about the doors in the faint hope that they would be able to understand something of what was said.

After we had held the first two meetings of this series the weather changed and the day of the third meeting it snowed nearly all day. But the attendances did not seem to suffer very much. And then for the remainder of the meetings we had to distribute our advertising matter in the snow. But when it is a case of the kingdom witness going out, the weather does not make very much difference.

In every town we found the German people much interested in what we had to say, and in each town they wanted us to stop and tell them more about these things. And they told us of other towns that we must visit, as they said that the people were waiting to hear a message like ours.

At the last meeting of the series we had an illustration of the great interest of the people. When we arrived at the hall about an hour before the meeting we found that they had completely forgotten that they had let the hall to us, and that they had the decorators in. We hurriedly procured a very large room where we had the meeting. And for about one hour and a half the people stood absolutely still—there were no seats to be had—and the interest on their faces was something worth while watching.

Once or twice somebody made a small noise and they were immediately silenced by the people, who apparently did not want to miss a single word of what we said. At this meeting only about a hundred could get into the meeting, but we sold 105 books.

At one town we had an amusing little incident. A lady came to the book table and taking

hold of Volume 1 of *Studies in the Scriptures* asked who the author was. I told her that the author was Pastor Russell, and immediately she said that she would not take one of his books. This is the first lecture that has been held in this town, but she had already heard of the truth. So I showed her *The Harp of God* and said that it was written by Judge Rutherford, and she took it quite willingly.

About two weeks after the meetings I made application for permission to stop in the country for a further period of time, and when I went to get my passport the next day I was told that my permission was refused. The next day I went to speak with the Minister of the Interior, and he said that they did not want me in the country and that I could stop there only until January 10 of this year. They would allow me to stop if I would cease my activities for the I. B. S. A. or I could stop if the Lutheran churches particularly asked that I could stop (Of course they would be very likely to do that!). But the gentleman seemed to overlook the fact that I had a visa from London, that gives me permission to visit the country for as many times as I like in one year, no one journey to exceed two months. So that means that I can visit Latvia six times each year, and on each occasion for two months, that is just twelve months in the year. All it means is that every two months I shall have to make a journey over the frontier and then come back again and make another visit.

A short time after this I applied for the hall that we have already twice used in Riga. As soon as the man heard that we were the Bible Students he said that the church people had

made difficulties, as we were always pulling them to pieces. So we hired a hall immediately opposite to it. Then we also fixed out two halls for follow-up meetings, and just two hours before the first one, although we had paid for the hall, they said that we could not have it. Then when the time came round for the second follow-up meeting we went to the hall but the caretaker refused to let us in. This is a shining example as to how the Devil's organization keeps its word, and endeavors to obstruct the message of truth from going forward. We learned afterward that a certain D. D. had a lot to do with the last hall, so that would explain why we did not get it.

Then a few days after the meeting the leading German paper came out with the wonderful discovery that the Bible Students were in reality Bolsheviks! There seems no limit to the lies and misrepresentation to which the Devil and his servants will go when they are trying to stop the message of truth from going forward.

In a month or two we hope to have the Lettish books and then we can make a bigger assault than ever upon the organization of the Devil in this part of the world.

The people have been kept in bondage and oppression for many hundreds of years, but the time has come for them to know the truth of God. The people are anxious to hear the truth; and although their leaders can try to do what they will, this battle is the Lord's.

The laborers in the field here are extremely small in number, and we pray the great Lord of harvest that he will send forth more laborers to help us in this wonderful work of witnessing to the incoming kingdom.

---

### A Few Words to a Wise Man

**T**HANKS for your favor of recent date with its kind suggestions. We are glad that you are pleased with recent issues of *The Golden Age*. We are doing the best we can to keep it clean and honest. Having no personal knowledge that the lady mentioned in your letter is drawing from her machine the names of certain persons to whom she should confide certain things, the dates before which she should

keep certain things secret, the prices at which discoveries are to be sold, etc., we do not feel called upon to mention her by name nor to describe her apparatus, although we have to say to you frankly that any machine which is relied upon by its operator to determine the truth or error of an explanation of a Scripture text is, in our judgment, on a par with the ouija board and should not be used nor defended.

## The Establishment of the World

(Part 2)

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**L**AST Sunday we had under consideration the establishment of the world. Today we continue the same subject matter. In the former lecture we saw that the new heaven will consist of Christ Jesus and His glorified body members. Christ is the kingdom or ruling power and will always be invisible to man. Then we considered some proof that Christ will have on earth faithful men to represent Him and that these will include Abraham and others of like precious faith. Now let us consider some further Scriptural proof to this end.

### *Corroborative Proof*

**L**ET each one settle it in his mind for all time that God is true. When He makes a promise it is absolutely certain that that promise will be fulfilled. He has never failed in one of His promises, and all of them are good. The psalmist says concerning Jehovah: "Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever." (Psalm 119:160) "The testimony of the Lord is sure." (Psalm 19:7) "For all the promises of God in him are yea [sure], and in him Amen [trustworthy, sure, verity], unto the glory of God by us." (2 Corinthians 1:20) Jesus says concerning the Word of God: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) And again He said: "He that sent me is true." (John 7:28) It is "impossible for God to lie". (Hebrews 6:18) God changes not. (Malachi 3:6) "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."—Isa. 55:11.

Faith means to know God's promises and then to rely upon them. He who has faith in God must know that God will fulfil every one of His promises. Having this settled then, note some of the promises of God to these faithful men of old, above mentioned.

To Abraham God promised that He would make of him a great nation. "And in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 12:2,3) Again, God promised Abraham to give him all the land that he saw. "And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was sep-

arated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee."—Genesis 13:14-17.

In another form He made this same promise: "And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."—Gen. 17:8.

When Abraham was one hundred seventy-five years old he died, without having possessed any of the land which God promised to give him. Long thereafter Stephen testified concerning Abraham, as it is recorded in the Scriptures: "Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he [God] gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child."—Acts 7:4, 5.

Long ago were these promises made. They have not yet been fulfilled. They must be fulfilled in God's due time; and the Apostle Paul under inspiration writes that God's due time is after Christ has taken unto Himself His power and begun His reign.

Afterward when Jacob had left his father Isaac's home to journey into another land, he slept on a hill in Palestine. "And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." (Genesis 28:12) There must be some significance in this vision of the angels ascending and descending on a ladder between heaven and earth, which the Lord permitted him to see. It must represent communication between heaven and earth. It is reasonable therefore to conclude that the Lord intended here to suggest that sometime He would establish communication be-

tween the invisible and the visible parts of His kingdom.

At the same time He made this promise to Jacob: "And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 28:13, 14) Afterward Jacob journeyed into Egypt and lived and died there. He had not yet possessed this land.

### *Their Resurrection*

THESE promises made to Abraham and to Jacob, and to their seed after them who died, could not be fulfilled unless God has made provision for their resurrection. The Scriptures show that God did hold out to them the hope of a resurrection, and that Abraham, Jacob and the prophets of old believed in the resurrection. Testifying concerning the hope and the resurrection Job said: "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God." (Job 19: 25, 26) Again in Job, looking to the time of the restoration of man, faith in the resurrection is expressed. We read: "If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness; then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth."—Job 33: 23-25.

Moses was one of the prophets of God, and one who the Apostle Paul says will be rewarded with a place in the earthly organization of the kingdom; and Moses wrote concerning the resurrection: "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken. . . . I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."—Deuteronomy 18: 15, 18.

Samuel, one of the prophets and one of the approved ones of God, testified his faith in the

resurrection when he recorded these words: "The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up."—1 Samuel 2: 6.

David, another approved one of God, prophesied that God would provide redemption and resurrection for the human race. He had faith therein. (Psalms 91: 14; 21: 4) Furthermore he said: "For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me." (Psalm 49: 17, 15) It was David who prophesied that the world in the future should be established that it could not be moved.—Psalm 96: 10.

Isaiah is one of the approved prophets, and he testified his faith in the resurrection when he wrote: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."—Isaiah 35: 8-10.

Again God, speaking through Isaiah the prophet, declared that the earth is made for man and that man shall inhabit it; and since He promised the land to Abraham and Jacob and their seed, it is to be expected that they will receive it.—Isaiah 45: 12, 18.

Jesus testified concerning the resurrection of all the dead, and His testimony of necessity must include Abraham and all the faithful ones mentioned by the Apostle Paul: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection by judgment."—John 5: 28, 29, *R. V.*

These faithful men of old, who for identification are called heroes of faith or ancient worthies, did good and all of them received a good report from Jehovah; therefore they come clearly within the ranks of those mentioned by the Lord Jesus as having a resurrection to life.

We must conclude therefore from these texts

that all these faithful men mentioned by the Apostle Paul, who are promised a part in the new government, will have a resurrection which will be better than the resurrection that will be received by men in general. By this is meant that these will come forth from the tomb with life.

The pious Jewish clergy of Jesus' day expected to be a part of the Messianic kingdom. In fact they were so egotistical that they did not think Messiah could set up His kingdom without them; and when Jesus rebuked them and did not select any of them to be His disciples they of course thought that He was not worthy to be considered the representative of Jehovah, much less the Messiah. He said to them, however: "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out." (Luke 13:28) On another occasion Jesus said: "Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven."—Matthew 8:11.

The new government of earth is the kingdom of heaven because the authority proceeds from the throne of God and is administered through the King whom God has set upon His holy throne. (Psalm 2:6) The authority that these earthly princes will execute will proceed from the invisible part of the kingdom. They will be the representatives of the Lord on earth, consequently they will be in the earthly part of this heavenly kingdom; and many others shall come from various parts of the earth and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and these other faithful men. They will sit at their feet and learn wisdom.

It is reasonable to expect that these faithful men, whom we call ancient worthies, will be brought forth from the tomb as perfect men, possessing perfect bodies and perfect minds. They were tried and tested before they died. Their faithfulness to the Lord is even held forth to the church as a proper example and guide for those to follow who hope to be of the heavenly or invisible part of the kingdom. (Hebrews 12:1-3) They have received a good report from Jehovah because of their faithfulness, therefore they have "done good" within the meaning of the term as used by Christ Je-

sus, and in the resurrection they will "come forth" to life. (John 5:28, 29) Being perfect men, and being princes or rulers in the earth, they will be able to wonderfully encourage the people to strive to prove their faithfulness unto God that they may merit the blessings that He has promised.

When God had selected David and anointed him as king He said concerning him: "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will." (Acts 13:22) Why was David a man after God's own heart? Without doubt the reason is found in the fact that David was always loyal and faithful to God. He made mistakes as do other men, but his heart was always right; that is to say, his motive or purpose was correct. He desired to honor God, and did his best to do so. He loved God and proved his love by devoting himself to God's service. David was specifically mentioned by Paul as one of the faithful men who received God's approval. It is reasonable to think of him as one who will have some tremendous part in the affairs of earth during the reign of the Messiah. The Lord, speaking concerning Israel and those who shall come under the terms of the new government during the reign of Christ, said: "And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it."—Ezekiel 34:24.

#### *Law for the People*

**W**HAT law will govern the people during the reign of Messiah? Will they continue to elect legislative bodies, enact and enforce laws? If everybody did that which is right no law would be needed. Laws are not made for those who do good, but to restrain those who do wrong. "Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine."—1 Timothy 1:9, 10.

Law is a rule of action commanding that the right be done and prohibiting that which is wrong. If everybody did good and there were no wrong, no law would be required. However,

the people will be imperfect during Messiah's reign. The reign of Messiah will be required to bring back mankind to perfection. The imperfect man therefore will need laws or rules of action to direct him. But imperfect man will not make the laws for this new government, as has been the custom in times past. The new government will be a pure theocracy. It will be God's government, conducted in His appointed way, to wit, by and through His beloved Son Christ Jesus.

"And he shall rule them with a rod of iron." (Revelation 2:27) A rod-of-iron rule means a positive, emphatic enforcement of the law. The unruly will be compelled to obey. The Lord will compel no one to accept the ransom sacrifice and live, but He will not permit any one to do harm in all His holy kingdom. (Isaiah 11:9) Those who attempt to do wrong will be swiftly dealt with in the Lord's appointed way. But how could men know what is the right thing to do, since they will still be imperfect?

God will make a covenant for the benefit of man. This is called the new covenant. At Mount Sinai God made a covenant with Israel, and that covenant pointed out what the people must do in order to live. Moses was the mediator of that covenant. The Jews could not keep that covenant, however, because they were imperfect and because their mediator was imperfect. The Mediator of the new covenant will be Christ, of whom Moses was a type. The Mediator of the new covenant, being perfect, possesses the power to do for man what man can not do for himself. The people will be required to do the best they can to advance toward righteousness; and Christ, the Mediator of the new covenant, will make up for them what they can not do. Their good deeds will be rewarded with progress. Their evil deeds will receive instant punishment. Concerning the new covenant that God purposes to make for the guidance of the peoples of earth during the reign of Messiah, Paul quotes from Jeremiah 31:31-34:

"For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded

them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."—Hebrews 8:8-12.

The first law covenant was typical of the new covenant. That old covenant served to teach the Jews, and all men, that no man can obtain life without the aid of Christ. It also served to lead to Christ such of the Jews as obeyed it to the best of their ability, and who desired to accept Him as king. A few accepted Him; the others rejected Him.

That old covenant sets forth in detail the statutes by which the people were to be governed in order to go in the right way. The fundamental law of God, as a basis for the statutes of the covenant, is set forth in Deuteronomy 5:1-21. The statutes and judgments are set forth in detail in Deuteronomy, chapters twelve to twenty-eight inclusive. It is reasonable to expect that in the new covenant which God will make with Israel, and through them with and for the benefit of all the other nations of the earth, He will set forth the laws or rules of action by which the people shall be governed.

At the present time we find many men who are endeavoring to discover a properly balanced food. There are many food experts now, and it is commendable that they are trying to find proper diet. It shows that the minds of such investigators are turned in the right direction. Without doubt in due time the Lord will show the people what is a properly balanced diet for humanity, how they should eat and what they should eat. In the fourteenth chapter of Deuteronomy God gave to the Jews under the old law covenant detailed instructions concerning the preparation of food for their sustenance. He surely will do as much, and more, during the reign of the perfect Mediator Christ, the King of glory.

The Apostle Paul says: "Now the end of the commandment is love out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned."

(1 Timothy 1:5) "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." (Romans 13:10) Now with reference to what the Lord says about the new covenant, we note that these are His words: "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people."—Hebrews 8:10.

The heart is the seat of affection. The heart likewise symbolically represents man's motive. When the law of God, which is righteous, resides in the heart of man, his course of action will be right. This being true, then love, which is the perfect expression of unselfishness, will be the complete fulfilment of the law. Selfishness has always governed the people during Satan's régime. The work of Christ will be to establish love in the hearts of the people.

The Jews were God's chosen people. He used them to teach lessons to all mankind. They were imperfect like other men. The Devil overreached them and turned them away from God; hence they were cast away from God's favor. The Jews have suffered long, but now their warfare is ended. (Isaiah 40:1, 2) As they return in faith to God He will have mercy upon them. Paul himself was once a Jew, but learning that Jesus is Christ the Messiah he fully devoted himself to the Lord and was transferred from the covenant of Moses into Christ. He was then made the special ambassador to the Gentiles.

God's favor came to the Gentiles when Cornelius received the gospel, and when God opened the way to permit Gentiles to consecrate themselves unto Him with a view to being of the heavenly kingdom class. The Gentiles then, seeing that the Jews had been cast away, became heady and were in great danger of not receiving their favor from God. Paul, addressing a message to them, said:

"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As

concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all."—Romans 11:25-32.

Paul's argument is that the Jews had been cast away and that this afforded an opportunity for the Gentiles to be among the elect; and that when this election is over, the Jews shall believe on the Lord God and He will make with them a new covenant. Then the apostle says in substance that if the casting away of the Jews furnished this opportunity for the Gentiles to be reconciled to God, through Jesus Christ, then the receiving of the Jews back into God's favor will be life from the dead for the world. That will mean that under the terms of the new covenant all who obey will be completely delivered from the enemy death. "Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? . . . For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?"—Romans 11:12, 15.

With the Devil's organization destroyed, the Devil himself bound, the faithful worthies of old resurrected as perfect men and made princes in the earth and receiving their instructions from the invisible King of glory, then and there the great and wonderful new nation, the kingdom of righteousness, the royal priesthood, will be performing fully the function of government both in heaven and in earth, looking to the full and complete deliverance of mankind from their difficulties and imperfections and the bringing of all back into complete harmony with God. With the new heavens and the new earth in full operation, then will fully come to pass the words of the prophet, that the world is established firmly for ever and can never be moved. This new world will be administered in righteousness, and will result in bringing righteousness to the people, granting unto the righteous ones a realization of their heart's sincere desire.

Every person who sincerely applies himself to the study of the Bible, with an honest desire to be benefited, receives benefit. It is written in 1 Timothy 2: 3, 4 that it is the will of God that all men shall be saved and brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth. Salvation is provided through the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. Thereafter all men must have an opportunity to know the truth concerning God's plan for the salvation of mankind. The reason that God would have him know it is to give each one the opportunity to exercise his will and to accept the means of sal-

vation or reject it. Jehovah's clear purpose is to give every one a full and fair opportunity. Now the way is opening and the Lord is beginning to bring these great truths to the attention of the people to the end that the people may begin to gather a knowledge of the truth.

In my next lecture here we will consider the reconstruction of humanity. At that time the Scriptural proof will be submitted showing how God will, through Christ, make the way plain for the peoples of earth to be restored to the condition of perfection enjoyed by Adam while in Eden.

*Read then*

↓

### What About the Heathen?—Part 4. By C. J. Woodworth

(A Triologue in Seven Parts, Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

**JOHN:** Glad to see you again, Paul, I suppose tonight you are going to give us the answer to Tom's question about the heathen.

**Thomas:** That's right, Paul. I still want to know what has become of the heathen of the last generation. Never mind about the present ones, or the past ones. When you can tell me definitely what has become of the one thousand million heathen of the generation which has most recently died, I think I can figure out for myself what will become of those now living, and of all the generations that have gone before.

**John:** Maybe you could and maybe you couldn't. You might figure it out all right for the past generations that have gone to hell, but you must remember that we are better equipped now to save the heathen than we ever were before, and you do not know but we may be able to save most of those now living.

**Thomas:** Oh, yes I do! At the rate you are going now you would never get them saved in a million years. You have not even scratched the surface of the real problem of getting the heathen saved. But let us hear what Paul has to say.

**John:** I agree.

**Paul:** I am glad to know that you two agree. It sounded to me as if you disagreed.

**Thomas:** We do. He thinks the heathen are just about to be saved by the present machinery

of missions and I have seen the situation and I know better. What I am anxious to get is your view of the matter. You partially explained it the last time you were here, but I could not get down to the kernel of the matter.

**Paul:** I do not like to rush this thing too much. I want you to do some careful thinking about the questions involved. Let me ask you a few more questions. They will help bring the different factors to light and then we shall know how to look for an answer.

**Thomas:** That suits me all right.

**John:** Go ahead, Paul.

**Paul:** Very well. I will take a concrete example and ask you to reason on it. I presume you know that there are many Russians who do not have exactly what you might call a fine nature.

**Thomas:** Ha! Ha! That is a good one.

**John:** Why do you laugh at them? There may be some that are not so very fine, but we must not forget that the Russians are Christians, a Christian nation.

**Thomas (sarcastically):** Oh! Is that so?

**Paul:** I did not mean to get you two boys after one another's scalps again, but I was thinking of something that happened in Manchuria at the time the Russians seized the railroad from Harbin to Port Arthur, something like twenty years ago. I was reading the his-

tory of the Russo-Chinese war and I ran upon this item. It seems that the Russians resented the presence of numerous Chinese in what they regarded as strictly Russian territory, so they led five thousand Chinese to a point on the Amur River several miles from town, at a place where the river was a mile wide, and ordered men, women and children to cross to the other side. There was no bridge, the waters were over the heads of even the men, but the Russians drove them into the chilly waters, and if they attempted to turn back clubbed them to death. Not one of the whole number of five thousand Chinese escaped with his life. Now the question I wish to ask is, What do you think became of these heathen the moment they lost consciousness? Did they go to heaven or to hell?

*Thomas:* That is the very question I am trying to get you to answer. The view of many intelligent men with whom I have talked on this subject is that those poor fellows are in the same predicament as everybody else, that there is no hereafter and neither they nor anybody else will ever live again. But that does not satisfy either my mind or my heart.

*John:* Nor mine.

*Paul:* Nor mine either, I am glad to say. What do you say to the proposition that when they died they went straight to heaven?

*Thomas:* I see difficulties in the way.

*John:* What difficulties? I just want to see what your arguments are.

*Thomas:* Why, if those poor Chinese went straight to heaven, then there should be nothing to keep any other Chinese or any other heathen out of heaven, and the place would be so overrun with billions of the ignorant, degraded and depraved that a saint would be a hundred times harder to find than now on the earth. If that is the case I would far rather stay here, and I do not know but that I would rather stay here anyway. In fact, I think I would.

*Paul:* Ha! Ha! Of course you would. So would anybody, and any person who says otherwise is either deceiving himself or trying to deceive somebody else. Man is of the earth, earthy. He is made of the earth and the earth is his natural home.

*John:* But how can we be sure that some of these poor Chinese who were thus cruelly slain did not go to heaven? Some of them, even in their heathenism, may have been as acceptable

to God as some of the Russians that slew them.

*Thomas:* Without a doubt they were just as acceptable, which means that neither was acceptable, neither the Russians nor the Chinese. To my mind the Russians that pushed those heathen into the icy waters were worse heathen than the Chinese themselves.

*Paul:* What other difficulties do you see in the way of these poor Chinese going immediately to heaven, Tom?

*Thomas:* Well, there is your own argument, which you advanced the last time you were down here. You showed that the heathen can not be saved through ignorance.

*Paul:* That is right. The apostle says, "By grace are ye saved through faith." When the jailer asked, "What must I do to be saved?" Paul answered him, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and be baptized and thou shalt be saved."

*John:* And then you also quoted Peter's statement, that there is none other name under heaven whereby we must be saved than the name of Jesus, and Paul's argument that a man must hear the gospel before he can believe it. You also quoted his question, "How shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard?" That seems to settle the matter that at least most of the heathen must have the gospel preached to them if they are to be saved, but I think some of them can be saved otherwise.

*Thomas:* If the heathen will be saved through ignorance then it is doing them a colossal wrong to send them preachers, for as it is now only about one in a thousand believe.

*Paul:* We might go a step further and ask, Why the expenditure of millions of dollars annually and the sacrifice of many lives of missionaries if the heathen are to be saved anyway?

*John:* Nevertheless it is our duty to send missionaries to the heathen to try to save them. We are not responsible whether they accept the gospel message or not, but we are in duty bound to do as the Lord commanded, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."

*Paul:* As a matter of fact, John, these words from the last chapter of Mark's gospel are omitted by the oldest Greek manuscripts and in any event they have come to have a very different meaning from what the apostles could have understood them to signify. To them it

must have meant substantially this: 'I have heretofore confined my own efforts and yours to the Jews, and would not permit you to preach to the Gentiles: but now the Jewish or Law dispensation is at an end: the middle wall of partition between Jews and Gentiles is broken down; and now, therefore, I instruct you to preach the good tidings, without respect to race, to any and every creature who has an ear to hear it.'

*Thomas:* I was very much interested in what you just said, Paul, and from several different points of view, not only on account of its bearing upon the question of the fate of the heathen, but also because of the fact that some of these proof texts which are so much relied upon seem not to be in the Scriptures at all. How many bogus passages are there in the Bible, anyway?

*Paul:* I rejoice to express my belief that as the Bible issued from the hand of the Lord, by the mouth of His holy apostles and prophets, there were no bogus passages in it, none whatever.

*John:* Then how did they get in?

*Paul:* They got in just as mistakes get into records today. It is very hard to get copying done with absolute accuracy. It is almost a foregone conclusion that if a clerk is asked to copy a list of words or sentences he will make an error of some sort in a small percentage of them, perhaps something like one or two percent. That is the way it was during the dark ages. The monks meant to copy correctly, but many of them were exceedingly limited as to their education, the lights were poor, the writing materials were inferior, the manuscripts they were set to copy were not always easy to read, there was no punctuation, nor even any division of words, and it is a wonder that there were no more mistakes than there were. The total number of serious errors is very small. Occasionally, it is believed, marginal notes were copied into the duplicates, the copiers not being aware of their unofficial character.

*Thomas:* What are some of these passages?

*Paul:* The entire verses which are spurious are few in number; Matthew's supposed account about the signs of the weather; Mark's account of the worm that dies not and the fire that is not quenched and the last twelve verses of his gospel; Luke's account of the bloody sweat; John's story of the angel that troubled the waters, of

the woman that was taken in adultery, and the last verse of his gospel, about the world itself not being able to contain the books that could be written about Jesus' words and deeds during the three and one-half years of his ministry; and Philip's supposed response to the eunuch. Thus there are only ten passages which contain so much as an entire spurious verse; but there are quite a number of spurious clauses, about a hundred altogether. The reason I mentioned that the command to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature is spurious is that I never like to use a spurious verse to prove anything by. I presume you both know that the doctrine of the "trinity" rests wholly on a spurious passage.

*John (sharply):* What is that you say?

*Thomas:* He said that the doctrine of the "trinity" rests wholly on a spurious passage. I have heard that statement made before. What passage is that?

*Paul:* It is those portions of 1 John 5:7, 8 which have to do with the heavenly witnesses and their testimony, the part which says that "there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one." These words are not in any manuscript of earlier date than the Seventh Century and are not in the *Revised Version*. The words are not given in 112 of the oldest manuscripts.

*John:* Are there any other doctrines that are generally held by Christian people that depend upon what you call spurious passages?

*Paul:* Yes, there is at least one more.

*John:* What is that one?

*Paul:* The very subject we have under discussion. Not only is this passage spurious which commands Christians to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, but a very important passage in the book of Revelation which bears on the same subject.

*Thomas:* What passage is that?

*Paul:* The last part of Revelation 20:5 where it says, "But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished." This sentence which would be used by some to try to show that the heathen do not have any part nor lot nor any interest in the millennial reign of Christ is not in the Bible as it was originally written.

*John:* Well, then, how does it come that it is

in my Bible just as I have it here in front of me?

*Paul:* My dear John, you have in your hands the *King James Version* of the Bible, which I cheerfully admit is a good translation of the text which the translators had to work from, but we should remember that the King James translators had only eight manuscripts to work from, none of them antedating the Tenth Century; whereas we now have 700, two of which date from 350 A. D.

*Thomas:* Oh! Now I get you. Your point is that the real Bible is the record to go by and that we should not burden ourselves to go by the mistakes of the copyists.

*Paul:* Exactly so.

*Thomas:* That appeals to me as the right thing to do, and I wonder that the clergy do not make more effort to let the people know about these things. They must surely know them, do they not?

*Paul:* Of course they know these things; the educated ones do, anyway; but they are so busy trying to back up the very things that the spurious passages stand for that it would not just suit them to have attention pointed to them.

*John:* This line of talk rather unsettles my faith, and I would rather get back to the question about what becomes of the heathen.

*Thomas:* Well, it does not unsettle *my* faith. It makes *my* faith stronger in the Bible as the inspired Word of God. I admit that it has shaken out a little more of my faith in the clergy, but I never did have much faith in them, anyway.

*John (angrily):* No; you never did take any interest in the church.

*Thomas:* Well, you never made it clear to me yet which church is the true church and why it is entitled to my support. I am from Missouri on that question and you have got to show me.

*Paul:* Now, boys! You do not need to get disturbed on these matters. I used to think they had to be settled all in a day or in a very brief time, but now I know better and it makes me much happier when I realize that God has all time at His disposal and He is not excited at all about the outcome of His plan. He has made all necessary provision for the heathen.

*John:* It is all very well for you to say that, but you proved to me the last time you were down that the heathen are all on the road to

hell. Now you say all necessary provision has been made for them. To me that doesn't look like much of a provision.

*Thomas:* I should say it is worse than no provision.

*John:* There you go again. You always take the contrary side of things. What I meant to say is that Paul gave plenty of evidence which satisfied me that it is our duty to get out and preach the gospel to the heathen, so that they may have the blessings of salvation as well as we Christians.

*Thomas:* Just a minute, now, John. You claim, do you not, that the hearing of the gospel with the natural ear brings condemnation to eternal torment if it is rejected?

*John (hesitatingly):* Ye-e-es.

*Thomas:* Well, I know for a fact that most heathen reject the message which the missionaries bring them. Now I ask you if that does not prove, according to your own theories, that by the very work which they are doing on behalf of the heathen, the missionaries are keeping them out of heaven? Ha! Ha! I have got you there, John.

*John:* Now, Tom, you know that I do not like the way you put that. You are always doing things like that.

*Paul:* I did not mean to stir up you two boys, and as I have an engagement this evening I think I had better be going.

*Thomas:* Well, don't forget that you did not answer my question yet as to what has become of the generation of a billion of heathen that have most recently died. When are you going to answer that question?

*John:* Yes, that is what I want to hear, and I hope you do not take offense at Tom's wild remarks about the missionaries keeping them out of heaven. You did not tell us yet what has become of them.

*Paul:* No, I did not tell you directly, but I did tell you where you could get authentic information on the subject. Just send in and get Judge Rutherford's little book on *Where are the Dead?* It is only 10c and answers the question perfectly. If you want to carry the investigation further, read *The Harp of God*, by the same author, or *The Divine Plan of the Ages*, all published by the International Bible Students Association. You could not make a better investment of your time or money than to read these books.

## Honoring Earth's Greatest Hero

[Radioeast from Station WBBR, New York, by E. J. Coward.]

**W**HILE it was the privilege of Washington to lay the foundation for liberty on the Western Hemisphere and to make possible this great government of the United States, there is yet a greater liberty to be brought to the people of the United States and the world by earth's greatest Hero.

We read in John 3:16,17: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."

### *Man's Loss of Self-control*

**T**HERE is a very general and natural sentiment amongst men that as individuals we have the right to control ourselves, to have an independence of thought and of will; and this is reasonable and right as respects our relationship to our fellow men. Every person should preserve his independence of mind. Whoever lacks this independence of mind and of will is weak and unstable.

But there is One to whom we owe everything, even our very existence; to Him we owe, therefore, our full allegiance. The Bible declares that God's creatures should fully recognize His dominion and control.

Looking back to the case of father Adam, we see that God created him with a will, with the power of self-control, and gave him also a knowledge of his responsibility to his Creator. But we see that later he was misled by giving heed to another. First of all mother Eve was misled by giving heed to the adversary, Lucifer, who had deflected from loyalty to his Maker. Then she became the temptress to her husband.

Thus the divine law was violated by the father of our race; and God would no longer recognize the one who was unwilling to render obedience to his Creator and to follow His guidance. As our Lord afterward said, "The Father seeketh such to worship him as worship him in spirit and in truth." When Adam ceased to worship God in spirit and in truth, God said to him in substance, "You wish to take your own course; go your way, and see where it will lead you."

This has been largely the course of the world ever since. The seeds of sin and disobedience sown by Adam have developed, and the entire race has been more and more alienated from their Creator as the centuries have rolled away. The Apostle Paul, in discussing the matter says, "God gave them [mankind] over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not proper." (Romans 1:28) Thus the Scriptures explain the present condition of the world. God has let go of mankind during these six thousand years.

### *Some Already Bought Back*

**T**HE Apostle Paul tells us of some who have been bought back from this condition of alienation from God, bought back from death. He says, "Ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your bodies." (1 Corinthians 6:19,20) Father Adam had sold the whole race under sin, as the apostle explains, under the dominion of Satan. I quote: "For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." (Romans 7:14) He sold us out in the gratification of his own desires. He involved not only himself but his entire posterity.

If, then, the race was sold under sin to Satan, to whom would the purchase price be paid when mankind is bought back? Would it be paid to the adversary? I answer, No: the adversary never had any right to the human race. They belonged to their Creator. It was His justice which was violated and which demanded the price of man's redemption, if the race was ever to be delivered from death.

The race as a whole are not yet purchased. The price for their deliverance has not yet been applied, even though the purchase price has been furnished in the death of Christ. Mankind are still a race of slaves. The great adversary has taken advantage of their ignorance and superstition due to the fall and has brought them into bondage to errors, weaknesses, and faults.

It is God's purpose, however, that this slavery shall be only a temporary thing. The time has seemed long to man, but in God's sight these six thousand years are as six days. God has a great work-week of six thousand years. The seventh day of this great week is the

Sabbath, also a thousand years in duration. In this Sabbath day it is the divine purpose to lift the curse resting upon mankind.

In this seventh day the world shall rest from their own labors and unavailing efforts to effect their own salvation. They shall rest in Christ's finished work on their behalf. This will be the great judgment day, the thousand years of Christ's glorious reign for the blessing of all of Adam's race.

But what about those who are already purchased, as suggested by Paul in 1 Corinthians 6:19, 20? Those who are first bought are the church of Christ. The price for the salvation of the church is the same price that is necessary for the sins of all mankind. That price is the death of the Lord Jesus Christ, earth's greatest Hero. The Apostle John declares, "He [Jesus] is the propitiation [victim] for our [the church's] sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world."—1 John 2:2.

The word propitiation means "victim", the one who takes our place and by means of whom release is obtained. It contains the thought of a substitutionary sacrifice. I quote: "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Corinthians 5:21) Divine justice can offer no objections to releasing the sinners as soon as the purchase price is made available.

#### *How Death Came Upon All*

THE penalty upon Adam because of his sin was DEATH; and as by heredity all his posterity have been born blemished and imperfect, they have come under condemnation, though not directly sentenced as was Adam. No doubt God could have placed our first parents under a different penalty. But He wished to give a lesson that would be important not only to the whole world of mankind, but also to the angels of heaven.

There is never to be any more sin than God is permitting in this world now. When it is over, there will be no more sin thenceforth in the entire universe. Hence God placed upon man the extreme penalty of His law. Adam could never rid himself of that penalty unless he should be redeemed. It would mean his eternal destruction, as well as that of his

race, which fell in him. But God has provided redemption. Jesus came to earth a perfect man, with an unborn race in His loins. This human life He gave as an exact equivalent for Adam and the race yet unborn in his loins at the time of his sin.

But because of an important feature of His great plan, God purposed that a certain part of Adam's race should have the benefit of the purchase price in advance of the remainder. Paul, in 1 Corinthians 6:19, 20, does not speak of the world's purchase, but only that of the church; for only the purchase of the church is yet accomplished. This is the Father's arrangement. We are told by the inspired apostle that when Jesus ascended up on high, "he appeared in the presence of God for us," the church.—Hebrews 9:24.

It was Jehovah's purpose to have a prepared company to be associated with His Son in His great work for the restoration of the world. This class is called the bride of Christ, the members of His body. As they were sinners, under the same condemnation as the remainder of the world, it was necessary that the merit of Christ's sacrificial death be first utilized for them.

Instead of being given actual human perfection, as will the world during the age to come, these have perfect righteousness imputed to them instantaneously when they accept Christ's sacrificial work on their behalf and consecrate themselves wholly to God. Thus they are enabled to become joint-sacrificers with their Lord and Head that they may be sharers in His future reign.

#### *World Still in the Evil One*

JESUS has not yet appeared before the mercy seat in heaven for the world. The Bible declares of the world's present condition, "The whole world lieth in the evil one." (1 John 5:19, *R. V.*) If they had been purchased they would not be lying in the Wicked One. In our Lord's last prayer with His disciples before His crucifixion He said, "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me." (John 17:9) The next day after He offered this prayer He died for all the world, He "tasted death for every man". (Hebrews 2:9) But He knew that the merit of His death would first affect those whom the Father

would give Him out of the world. Hence He prayed in harmony with the Father's arrangement. To have prayed differently would have been to pray out of order.

When the church is glorified with her Lord, then will come the time for Christ to pray for the world. The Bible so declares. The Psalmist David, looking forward to that time, quotes the Father as saying to the Lord Jesus, "Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces as a potter's vessel."—Psalm 2: 8, 9.

The Father will then turn over all the nations of the earth to the Lord Jesus. Then the Church, seated with Christ in His throne, as pointed out in Revelation 3: 21, will with Him form the kingdom. Jesus shall reign from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. In due time, and that time is now at hand, all the kingdoms and governments of earth are to be brought down to the dust, and the peoples made ready for the heavenly government for which God's people have so long been praying: "Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven."

#### *Earth's Greatest Hero*

IT WAS said of Abraham Lincoln, that "he was the most perfect ruler of men the world has ever seen". He was truly a noble man, a great hero. But neither Washington nor Lincoln could accomplish for us that which earth's greatest Hero is going to do. A government in behalf of the people is about to be established which will swallow up death in victory and remove from our planet earth everything that brings sorrow to the human heart.

This is the government that all nations are really longing for. The prophet wrote of this. I quote: "The desire of all nations shall come." (Haggai 2: 7) In exultant language the Apostle Paul declares that "the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God".—Romans 8: 21.

Let us now notice briefly the perfect poise of God's justice and love in dealing with the human race. James tells us that "mercy rejoiceth against judgment". (James 2: 13) If God had permitted man to live on in perfec-

tion, we can scarcely imagine the tremendous power he would have had by this time. As it is, we see that some of our race in threescore and ten years are able to cultivate such qualities of mind as to give them an ascendancy over their fellows; and were they allowed to live on indefinitely in sin, they would undoubtedly bring all others into captivity to themselves.

Except man should exercise the attributes of his being in harmony with the divine will, he should not be permitted to live, because of the great injury he would do to others. Thus, in the divine arrangements, we see love agreeing with justice that sinful man should die.

Again, when our race came under condemnation God might have cut us off more quickly than he did, had He not in mind the very plan we are now considering. Man was to learn certain lessons during the present life, in order that he might profit by them in the future life. We see, then, that God has arranged a very reasonable and loving way in dealing with the sinner race. In His wonderful purpose He planned to redeem man from this death condition, and to restore the race in due time.

#### *All Life's Experiences Valuable*

ALL the experiences of the present life will have a bearing upon the members of the fallen race during the period of their restoration, in the incoming age. God planned that mankind should have experiences of pain and death, thus to learn the needful lessons. For six thousand years the world has been getting its education along the lines of sin: lessons as to what a terrible thing sin is, how hard it is to control, how ruinous are its effects, how hardening of the heart; and that final death will inevitably result from its continued practice. Thus twenty billions of our race have had a schooling time during the past six thousand years.

As we study the matter, we can see great wisdom in God's course. Love was not indifferent, though for a time God could not show man His interest. As I have pointed out, love had beforehand arranged a plan whereby redemption would come, whereby love would triumph over justice. In God's due time a purchase price would be given. Then, after justice should reign for six thousand years, during

which the world would learn its needed lessons with respect to the heinousness of sin in all its manifold forms, redeeming love should become restoring love, calling mankind forth from the tomb during the thousand-year reign of the great Hero who died for them.

So, ultimately, when death and hell (the grave) shall have delivered up all that are in them, and when the curse of death shall be no more, love will have triumphed over justice. Thus we read, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? . . . Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."—1 Corinthians 15:55-57.

### *The Perfect Poise of Love and Justice*

**T**HIS is one of the most wonderful things we see in the Bible, the more wonderful as we understand it more. God always maintains His justice and His love; and we are blessed by both. Justice, having triumphed over the world for six thousand years, has brought our race down to sheol, hades, the tomb. Love in the meantime, began to operate, though in harmony with justice; and it has given the great sacrifice of Jesus, earth's greatest Hero, and has arranged that at the time of the second advent of Christ, and through His reign of a thousand years, He shall awaken all humanity from the sleep of death.

We can thus see in the Bible what a great equalization, or balance, God has arranged. Since twenty thousand millions of souls have sinned, it would, in any other way than God's way, have required twenty thousand million redeemers. But when we see how God is operating, we wonder at His arrangement. He provided that only one man should be condemned to death, and that through this one man condemnation should come upon all men while still in his loins. Thus one man could pay the penalty and remove the condemnation from all. "For since by man [Adam] came death, by man [Jesus] came also the resurrection of the dead." (1 Corinthians 15:21) One man was a sinner; one man was the Redeemer.

Beautiful! We never heard of anything like this except in God's plan. Think of a great plan, covering six thousand years, in which the salvation of twenty billions of human creatures is involved, and yet all so easily and perfectly poised! Justice will never be cheated out of

its dues; yet love gains the victory and provides the way out of the difficulty, and does this at the expense of earth's great Hero through whom the whole plan is consummated, our blessed Lord Jesus.

### *The Reward of the Hero*

**T**HE condemnation resting upon mankind was met by the sacrifice of Jesus' life. But is not that unjust? Oh, no! The Bible assures us that God stated the proposition beforehand to the Son; and that the Son was in full agreement with it, not the man Jesus, but the Logos, the Word, the Messenger, Michael, the Godlike One. The proposition was made to Him that by the purchase of the whole race of mankind through His sacrifice He might obtain the honor and glory of Messiah, the opportunity of delivering and blessing the thousands or millions of humanity who had come under condemnation through the disobedience of Adam; and further, that He should be supremely exalted, even to the divine nature, for all eternity, far above angels, principalities, powers and every name that is named. (Philippians 2:3-11) All this is the great triumph of the conquering Hero, our Lord Jesus. While justice remains for ever inviolate, yet love is the victor.

When we see the Bible teaching concerning the Divine Plan, it gives us a confidence in the Bible that we can get from no other quarter. It is the study of the Bible from the outside, by those who try to tear it to shreds, and the employment of their brains against the Bible, that prove the higher critics and the modernist ministers of our day the worst of all times. Only when we perceive from the inside can we see the strength of the Bible. No human mind ever originated such a plan. It is surely Divine, surely Biblical. We did not discover it, but it was shown to the faithful in due time.

### *We Know This Plan is of God*

**W**E KNOW that this plan is of God; and the book that contains such a wonderful message is surely the Word of God. It must be that those "holy men of old spake as they were moved by the holy spirit". The spirit of God indited this wonderful message. The many men, in various times and places, who uttered the words did not know what they meant. The

understanding was not then due. But their words constitute a harmonious whole, and the apostle says they "were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the world are come".—1 Peter 1:10-12; 1 Corinthians 10:11; Romans 15:4.

I am just thinking at this point that some of my radio audience might have a question in their minds as to how God's justice will operate toward mankind during the next age. Some may have difficulty in seeing how the world in the future will have their sins forgiven. Will God not hold against the world something for wrongs committed in this life? Will the murderer have the same opportunity as those who have been more noble in their lives? How will justice then be represented?

The Scriptures point out that God's dealings will be in full harmony with justice; that while love will be especially operative or manifest during the millennial age now at hand, yet justice will never be violated. Will mankind in the future, then, be punished for their sins in the present life? I answer, Yes and no. They will not be punished in the sense of being legally accountable for sins of the past; for this would nullify the work which Christ accomplished in His death in providing satisfaction for the sins of believers, this class are no longer legally responsible for them. The same prin-

ciple will operate with the world in the future.

#### *A Just Recompense of Reward*

**P**ERHAPS it will make it clearer to our minds if we consider the church of Christ, which is now on trial. Suppose one had lived in such a way as to have gotten himself into a bad condition of body, mind or morals. These things will be more or less as a penalty upon him after he has become a Christian. Although God has forgiven his sins and cleansed him from all unrighteousness, nevertheless such a one will have in his body or in his mind certain natural penalties resulting from his previous sinful course. If he had lived a sinful life for many years, the evil would be so much the more deeply entrenched; and he will have all the greater fight to overcome these deeply imbedded tendencies to sin. One who has lived a conscientious, moral life will have just that much less to overcome.

But the new age will be a court of equity, in which every extenuating circumstance will be given due consideration. The prophet, writing of this, says, "A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth."—Isaiah 42:3, 4.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION**†: If the doctrine of eternal torment is wrong, who is responsible for the error of this doctrine?

**Answer:** The Devil is primarily responsible. In addition to him, any religious teacher who proposes to be an instructor of the Bible and who preaches this doctrine is also responsible. There are clergymen, both Catholic and Protestant, who do this very thing. When it is remembered that Satan has the power over the minds of all who do not serve the Lord Jehovah, over all whose hearts are out of accord with the truth as expressed in the Bible, we can readily understand why many teachers of theology are led astray. In 2 Corinthians 4:4 we read, "[Satan] the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not,

lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." The Devil knows that if he can make men believe that the punishment of the wicked is eternal torment and that God has so planned it, then he, the Devil, can drive the individual away from God. On the other hand the Bible clearly shows that eventually the wicked will be cut off from life, they will be destroyed, and never more exist. The punishment for the wicked is extinction of being. In Ezekiel 18:20 we read, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." In Psalm 37:10 we read, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." Under the kingdom, when the people are placed on trial for life, the record is in Acts 3:23,

"Every soul, which will not hear that prophet [Christ Jesus], shall be destroyed from among the people." The punishment of the wicked is not eternal torment, but eternal death.

*Question:* Will dogs and other pets of people ever have a resurrection?

*Answer:* No. The Bible speaks of a resurrection of only the intelligent (human) beings who have lived on earth, and this does not include animals.

*Question:* Does the Bible commend Scripture study, or would it be a safe thing to let the minister do the studying for us?

*Answer:* The Bible highly commends Scripture study by every Christian. It would be a dangerous thing for any Christian to permit another person, even a preacher, to do his studying and thinking for him. But this is exactly what has been done in the past. In 2

Timothy 2:15 we read, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." Those who study the Bible carefully and apply the word to themselves are approved by God and are able to stand the trials to which a Christian is subject. The individual who does not study the Bible is quickly led into error. The early Christians at Berca were highly commended because they tested the statements of even the Apostle Paul to determine whether he was speaking the truth, and they searched the Bible in order to do this. In Acts 17:11 we read, "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." A Christian is one who does God's holy will. In order to do God's will it is necessary to know that will. God's will is expressed in the Bible. A person can not be a Christian and not study the Bible.

### British Royalty Works *By R. C. Boyd*

**H.** R. H., the Prince of Wales, on the 19th of October, paid an official visit to the adjoining towns of Bournemouth and Poole, which lie on the boundary of Hampshire and Dorset. In a whirlwind tour of six hours the Prince performed no less than nineteen official ceremonies.

Why these ceremonies had to be performed by a Prince is not clear. The institutions which he opened could well have been opened by their hired porters; and if the borough mayors and

officials felt that they must be received, they could easily have dressed themselves up in their funny hats and coats and received each other.

The Prince would then have been free to stay at home in London town, and apply his undoubted energy and ability to working out a plan for turning the minds of those living in his principality to the Prince of Peace, who is the way, the only way, out of all these difficulties and sorrows.

### What Russia Has Done in Ten Years

**T**HE Associated Press, in a copyrighted interview with Premier Rykoff of the Russian Republic, on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the soviet revolution, reports him as saying:

Ten years ago the world doubted: Can the Russian peasant exist and till the land without the landowner? Can Russian industry exist and develop without the private industrialist? Today, on the tenth anniversary of the revolution, we can answer both queries with a firm "Yes".

Despite overwhelming difficulties from within and

without we have surpassed prewar industry considerably, laying the foundation for a really industrialized Russia without outside help worth mentioning. Wresting the land from the parasitic landowner who for centuries held life and death sway over the Russian peasant, we reinstalled the peasant in his birthright, laying a firm basis for collective farming which, with an increase in our agricultural machinery, will astonish the world.

#### *Erratum*

**I**N No. 216, page 203, second column, third paragraph, Rama should read Hanuman.

## Jeremiah and His Message

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**A**BOUT sixty years after the Prophet Isaiah died, a little boy was born in a small town called Anathoth which was located about three miles northeast of Jerusalem. The boy's name was Jeremiah. His father was a priest who loved the Lord and served Him to the best of his ability.

You doubtless remember one of our previous lessons about the terrible condition the Hebrew people got into through the worship of heathen idols and the complete turning away from Jehovah, the God of their fathers. You doubtless also recall that the Lord sent prophets to tell them of their sin and rebellion against the Lord and to warn them of the consequences, but the people refused the messages of these prophets and actually killed many of them.

Jeremiah was born about sixty years before the national sin of Israel reached its climax resulting in the complete overthrow of their nation, the tearing down of their cities and the complete desolation of the land for a period of seventy years at the hands of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. Many people who have read the books written by Jeremiah feel sorry for him and say, What a pity that Jeremiah was born at that particular time and that his life was spent in a fruitless effort to revive the faith of the Hebrew people in Jehovah!

Because of his failure to convert the people back to the Lord, many have concluded that Jeremiah's life was a complete failure. Such people mistakenly think that his message was directed exclusively to the Jewish people, but a careful analysis of his prophecies shows that while addressed to the Jewish people of his time, in reality the Lord was so directing his message that it would apply to our day with even greater force than it did in the days of his own life. If the prophecy of Jeremiah referred exclusively to the people of his day, there would be little use of having his writings in the Bible, and the fact that Jehovah has preserved his writings down to the present time is evidence that they contain a message for us.

The conditions which prevailed among the Israelites were very similar to the conditions which now prevail throughout the Christian world. Just as the nation of Israel represented or pictured our Christian world of today, so

did Jeremiah represent or picture a class of people in the world who are faithfully declaring the message of Jehovah in reference to the early establishment of His kingdom on earth. Jeremiah was compelled to tell the people that a great time of trouble would come upon them because of their wickedness and they would reap that which they had sown: and those in the world today who are faithful to the Lord are declaring to this generation that a great time of trouble shall come upon the world as a just result or recompense for that which has been sown in unrighteousness and wickedness.

Jeremiah's message was very unpopular with the people because they did not want to hear any message the Lord might send them. They therefore did everything they could to get rid of him and doubtless on many occasions would have killed him; but the Lord fulfilled His promise to protect him in the face of any danger that might arise.

The first twenty-three years of Jeremiah's ministry were confined to oral speeches and discourses, but finally the time came when he was a prisoner because of his boldness in telling the people the fate which they were to suffer at the hands of the king of Babylon. A written record of his utterances was demanded by King Jehoiakim. He therefore wrote out many of his prophecies, which were read before the king, who was a very bad king; in fact, he was so bad that the Lord permitted the Israelites to have only one king after him.

The prophecies which Jeremiah had written did not please the king, so after his secretary had read three pages of it, he took a penknife and removed the pages one after another as soon as they were read, and cast them into a fire. In the end the book was completely destroyed. This did not please the Lord, so He spoke to Jeremiah, saying, "Take thee again another roll [or scroll], and write in it all of the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned." Then Jeremiah took another roll and dictated to his secretary, Baruch, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim had burned in the fire, and added many like words thereto. This was the book of Jeremiah which we have in our Bibles even to this day.

## Little Studies for Little People (Concluded)

### (Study Thirty-five)

298. God's gift of His only Son, Jesus, to the human family two thousand years ago, redeemed man from the death penalty, and gave to all the chance of obtaining everlasting life.

299. In fulfilment of prophecy, Jesus returned to earth to take up His invisible, powerful kingdom, and depose the evil rule of Satan the traitor.

300. The Lord Christ Jesus is here now, gathering together the members of His church, those who will share His glory in the administration of the affairs of His holy kingdom.

301. The coming thousand-year day of Christ's reign will witness the return of all the dead since Adam, and the trial and testing of all who are willing to turn aside from evil and follow the way of Jesus.

302. After this period a short time will be granted to Satan, who is now being bound; and his bonds will be loosed so that the wilfully wicked may finally be separate from those who delight to serve God.

303. When the evil-doers are all tried, and proven unworthy of further chance to regain life, they and the Devil will be cut off from the face of the earth for ever.

304. Then the limitless power of God will direct the affairs of men, bringing health, happiness, and peace to all on earth; and death will be no more. Everlasting life on earth will be the gift for all humanity, and the special blessings of the divine or spirit nature to those tried and faithful ones whom the Lord will call out from among His people to reign with Him as His church.

305. The plan of God stands revealed. We have only glanced, in these little studies, at

the greatest and most important features to us at present. As our minds develop we shall be able to see and grasp the many more wonderful blessings that Jehovah God has for His creatures.

306. Lovingly and with reverence for our kind heavenly Father do we thank Him for showing us, through His marvelous picture book, the wonderful things in store for us. Let us try to live in such a manner as will be pleasing in the sight of God, and keep the joyous cry upon our lips: "The Lord is here!"

#### Questions on Study Thirty-five

298. How only could man be redeemed from the death penalty? What grand opportunity comes to all as a result of Christ's death?

299. Has Jesus returned to earth to establish His kingdom? Why do we not see Him with our eyes? What is happening to Satan's kingdom?

300. What other great work is Jesus engaged in besides breaking up Satan's kingdom? What kind of people will be with Him in the glory of His kingdom?

301. How long will Christ's reign continue? What grand results will that reign bring to Adam and all of his descendants?

302. When will Satan be loosed? Why will he be loosed? Will it be a good thing to find out who at heart really desire to serve God?

303. What will happen to all the evildoers, those who have proven themselves unworthy of the gift of life? What will happen to the Devil?

304. What will happen to those who have shown that they desire to do God's will? Will there be a difference in rewards? Please explain.

305. Should we suppose that we have learned all there is to know about the plan of God? May we continue to know more and more about it evermore?

306. How should we feel toward our heavenly Father for giving us as much knowledge as we already have about His wonderful plan for human deliverance?

Our Father,  
For Thee and for Thy Word,  
Most precious, of all that man has heard:  
We thank Thee.

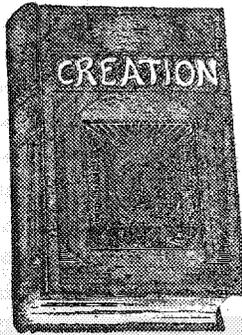
Dear God,  
The beauty of Thy wondrous plan,  
Formed and fashioned ere the world began,  
Is like Thee.

Almighty One,  
To Thee we sing with joyful voices,  
Whose very name our heart rejoices:  
King of kings!

Most High!  
Thou and Thy dear Son be praised.  
Let earth be filled with song upraised:  
To none but Thee!

Jehovah,  
Name of names! Oh, keep us near thee!  
The powers of darkness quail and fear Thee:  
Thou wilt prevail.

Christ Jesus,  
Thy dear Son! How we adore Him!  
In thanks, in love, in awe, we bow before Him:  
Lamb of God.



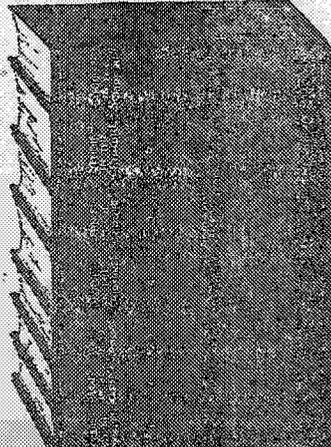
# THE AUTHOR'S FOREWORD

**J**EHOVAH is the Creator of heaven and earth and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. His name has not received its due honor, but the time is approaching when he shall be better known by his creatures. This book is published for the purpose of enabling the people to have a clear conception of the great Creator and of his loving kindness toward men. To know God and his relationship to his creator will lift the student above the sordid things of this evil world and give him a vision of the blessings that are coming to mankind from God's gracious hand. Peace, prosperity, life and happiness are within the grasp of man. Each one owes it to himself to know the truth concerning these things so much desired.

THE AUTHOR

#### TITLES — BOOKS

Creation  
Deliverance  
The Divine Plan  
The Time at Hand  
Thy Kingdom Come  
Armageddon  
The Atonement  
New Creation  
The Finished Mystery



## COUPON

9 VOLUMES — \$3.00

Send to

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Remittance Enclosed



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage




---

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 222  
March 21, 1928

---

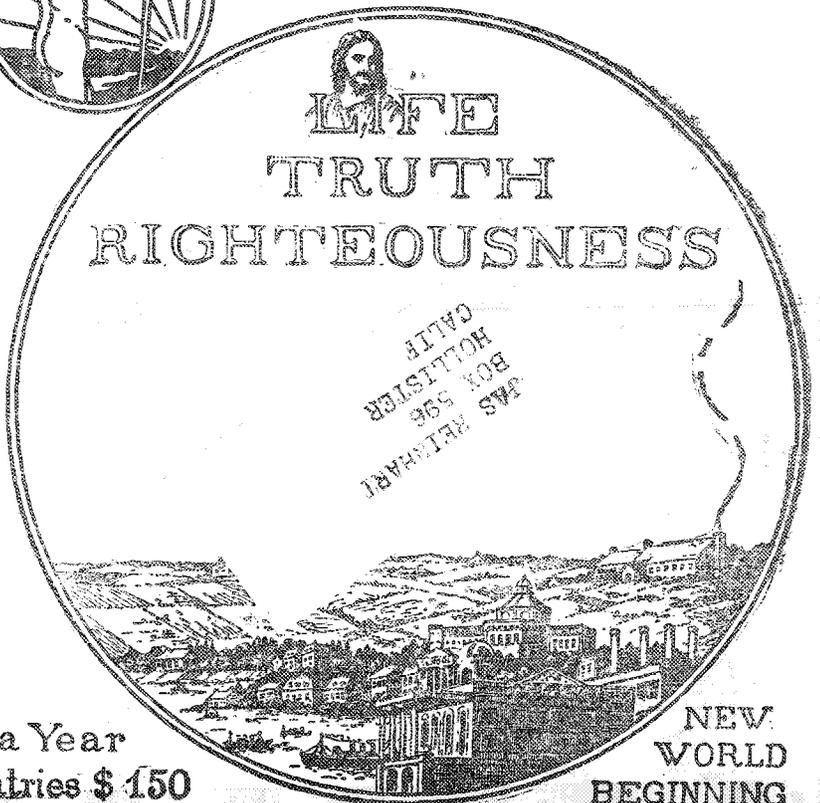
UNCOINED, COINED,  
PRINTED, AND  
WRITTEN MONEY

ALUMINUM POISONING  
AT PUNKSUTAWNEY

RECONSTRUCTION

WHAT ABOUT THE  
HEATHEN?

THE STAR THAT  
GUIDED THE MAGI



5¢ a copy — \$ 100 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 150

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Bits of the World's News . . . . .	393
Pitiful Condition of British Miners . . . . .	393
Vast Hordes of Unemployed . . . . .	394
Coal Mining in a Bad Way . . . . .	394
Eight and One-half Million Women Workers . . . . .	396

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Safety of Ford Planes . . . . .	393
Perils to Children . . . . .	394
Horrible Famine in China . . . . .	395
Items Relative to Radio . . . . .	395

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

UNCOINED, COINED, PRINTED, AND WRITTEN MONEY . . . . .	387
Origin of the Dollar . . . . .	388
The Making of Paper Money . . . . .	390
Reduction in Size of Bills . . . . .	391
INCOMES OF A MILLION OR MORE . . . . .	398

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

British and American Taxes . . . . .	393
War Profits Have Passed . . . . .	395
A Cry Heard Around the World . . . . .	396
Italy's New Penal Code . . . . .	396

## HOME AND HEALTH

ALUMINUM AND INCREASED STOMACH TROUBLES . . . . .	397
THE ALUMINUM POISONING AT PUNKSUTAWNEY . . . . .	397
STILL MORE ABOUT BAYBERRY BARK . . . . .	398

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

RECONSTRUCTION—Part 1 . . . . .	390
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN?—Part 5 . . . . .	403
CAMDEN HAS A BOOM IN RELIGION . . . . .	407
DOCTOR HAWKINS DISPUTES CHRIST . . . . .	407
THE STAR THAT GUIDED THE MAGI . . . . .	408
THE RISEN LORD (POEM) . . . . .	408
WHEN THE DESERT BLOSSOMS AS THE ROSE! . . . . .	409
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	413
STUDIES IN EZEKIEL . . . . .	411
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	415

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO THE GOLDEN AGE

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australasian . . . . . 405 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lalle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 21, 1928

Number 222

## Uncoined, Coined, Printed, and Written Money

FROM the time of Abraham uncoined silver money was in general use in Egypt and Canaan. Inscriptions on the monuments show that this silver was kept in the form of rings. As it had to be weighed when its value was to be determined, it is presumed that the ring money first in use was not of any settled weights.

The four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant, which Abraham weighed to Ephron for the cave of Machpelah were no doubt the rings of silver such as are shown on Egyptian monuments. Survivals of this form of money are to be found in the rings, earrings, bracelets, etc., which are still in more or less common use.

The earliest distinct mention of coins in the Bible is in Ezra 2:69, where the Persian *daric* is mentioned. This is fifteen hundred years after Abraham's time. It is in this interval that coined money had its rise. It is probable that it originated with the Chinese.

The first money in use in China is called sword money because of its general resemblance to a sword. It was of about the size and shape of a key to a modern lock, with a square hole in the hilt or handle. Eventually the blade of the sword was dropped and the remainder is in circulation in China to this very day, a round coin with a square hole in it, a *cash*.

The directness and honesty of the Chinese mind is brought to light by the earliest samples of their coins which have been discovered. These coins showed by their shape that they were intended to represent swords, spades, garments or other articles and were thus tokens of actual values which were also stamped upon them.

The word money comes from a building, the Moneta building, of ancient Rome, in which

were stored the precious metals taken from one of the armies which the Roman legions conquered. This building was turned into a mint and accordingly the currency which was there manufactured was naturally called Moneta, whence comes the French *monnaie* and the English *money*.

### How Coins Came to Be Used

FURS, grains and shells have all served their turn as money. Opium passes for money in some parts of the world. Bricks of tea are acceptable in Mongolia. Cowrie shells are still current in Siam and beads in parts of Africa and Oceania. Gold is the currency of war.

In Rome the first currency was based on the bronze *as* or *aes*, which weighed a pound. It was the value of an ass. Live stock often figured in early money values. The word pecuniary comes from the Latin *pecunia*, and is derived from *pecu*, meaning cattle. Obviously, in a live stock transaction, it was an advantage to a buyer or seller to be able to carry in his pocket the equivalent of an ass or an ox, and not be obligated to have the creature itself actually with him.

In Greece the first money was in the form of small bars of silver. Six of these could be held conveniently in one hand, so *drachma*, a handful, was applied to the standard coin of the Greeks. Other coin values were divisions of the drachma.

The first monarch whose portrait can be recognized on coins was Alexander the Great. Indeed, our only knowledge of the features of Alexander the Great and many other important personages of history is derived from coins. The word *coin* is from the Latin *cuneus*, a die or stamp: the word *cash* is the Hindu word for coin.

The Greeks made the finest coins of antiquity. The coins were "struck"; i. e., a blank was placed between two dies, the lower let into an anvil, producing the obverse, the other in the end of a bar, producing the reverse. The bar was then hammered so that the blank received, at the same time, the impression of both dies. Most of the dies which have been found are of bronze, but some are of iron and steel.

### *The First Greek Coins*

THE first Greek coins of note were made of electrum, a natural alloy of gold and silver found in considerable quantity in Asia Minor. They were minted about 700 B. C. Cræsus at first minted electrum coins and subsequently divided the two metals. This was in 561 B. C. Cræsus was regarded the wealthiest man of ancient times. Thirty of the coins which he minted just before his capture by Cyrus the Great have recently been found in his ancient capital of Sardis. They are as bright as new-minted United States gold coins, but are of lighter hue, as they are pure gold.

On one of the earlier Greek coins there was stamped a tortoise. This was because the tortoise was a revered object. It was considered sacrilege to abuse or desecrate it in any way. In the use of the tortoise the state authorities had a guard against counterfeiting.

The Greek and other ancient coins contain the best preserved representations of monarchs, gods and goddesses, temples, fruits, grains and other products of ancient times. Gold and silver gradually came to be the recognized mediums of exchange, because they comprised such great value in such little bulk. Gold was considered best of all, because of its durability, portability, divisibility and ease of recognition.

During the ignorant and barbaric period of human history known as the dark ages, money became practically unknown; but in the days of Charlemagne the general standard of value was fixed on the basis of the silver pound. Prior to that time, by several centuries, the British people had used the silver pound as the basis of their currency. The pound sterling was then about three times as heavy as now, and contained twelve troy ounces, or one pound of silver. The shilling was the twentieth part

of this weight. The troy ounce is supposed to have been brought from Cairo during the crusades.

### *Origin of the Dollar*

THE first dollars were made in 1486 in what is now St. Joachim's Valley, Czechoslovakia. The old High German name for a valley is *thal*, from which we get our words dale and vale. The coins there made by Graf or Count von Schlicken were about the size of the modern dollar and because of their high degree of purity soon became popular in every part of Europe.

Having been made in a *thal* or dale they were first called Joachimthalers. This was subsequently shortened to thalers or dalers. In the sixteenth century, through trade with the Dutch, these coins became common in England, where they were variously known as dalers, dolers or dollars.

The Spanish thaler or dollar was the most popular coin in the western world for two hundred years, from 1650 to 1850. It was called "pieces of eight", being of the value of eight *reales*. In English the term "eight bits" was used, and in California the term "bit", as representing 12½¢, was in common use a generation ago, and may be still for aught we know. The *real* was formerly the unit of the Spanish monetary system.

The popular impression that the dollar sign is a combination of the capital letters U and S is not borne out by the facts, because the dollar mark as we have it was used by the Spanish long before there was any United States of America. As the Spanish dollar was of the value of eight reales, the dollar mark has as its foundation the figure 8, the vertical mark being P for *Peso*, the Spanish name for dollar. *Peso* of 8 became contracted into P8, with the P superimposed on the 8.

### *The American Dollar*

THE American dollar was authorized in 1792 and although lighter than the Spanish dollar was accepted as equal in value until some clever financiers laid the foundation for one of the great American fortunes by exporting American dollars to the West Indies, exchanging them for Spanish dollars, melting the Spanish coins and having the United States mint

recoin the silver into American dollars. Jefferson stopped this by ordering the mint to stop making dollars, and the order remained in force from 1805 to 1836, when the weight and fineness of the coins were changed and coinage was resumed.

At one time the American silver dollar was very popular, especially in the South, where it was supposed to be more valuable than other forms of money, and in the West, where it was supposed that its circulation helped the mining industry.

Recently the Government made an attempt to repopularize the general use of the silver dollar, but the public has become accustomed to paper money and is unwilling to carry around the extra weight. Oddly enough, it is cheaper for the Government to circulate silver dollars and lose the wear and tear on them than it is to circulate paper dollars and have to go to the expense of making new ones.

While the *peso* or *dollar* is no longer the monetary unit of Spain, yet it is still the unit of a large part of the western world, Canada, Newfoundland, United States, Cuba, Mexico, British Honduras, Colombia, Chile, Argentina and Uruguay. It is also the unit in Liberia, Africa, and in the Philippines.

#### *The Work of Coinage*

QUEEN ELIZABETH has been called the 'mother of modern coinage'. The coins previously made had irregular edges and would not stack properly. She had the coins struck within a collar, made circular and with the edges milled, so that they would be uniform in appearance.

Any American citizen can take gold to the United States mint and have it coined. The Government does the work at cost. The metal is first freed of all impurities, then hardened by an alloy, heated and rolled. The ribbons or bars of bullion, a little wider than the coin to be made, are fed into a punch press where the blanks are cut, each of which is to be made into a coin.

The blanks, ready to be coined, are placed in a huge machine, specially designed, which submits them to pressure from every direction, top, bottom and sides. This pressure of 275 tons perfects the coin and when it emerges from the machine it is ready for circulation. Other metals for other coins are treated in the same manner.

In the days of the California gold rush, bars of the metal which had their value stamped on them by the Government's assayer passed as money. A little later many private coins were in circulation. These were retired by law in 1864.

On all coins except gold coins the Government makes a profit, being the difference between the actual value of the metal in the coin and its face value. This profit is called seigniorage. The Government thus makes a profit every time a coin is lost or destroyed, and hence it makes no laws against the total destruction of coins.

There is a law, however, against the mutilation or defacement of coins, the object being to protect the public against the circulation of coins which have been robbed of part of their contents and which can not therefore be submitted to the Government for redemption.

It is an interesting thing to know that if the wealthiest man in the United States should decide to turn all his property into gold dollars he could absorb all the gold coin in the country. The United States holds \$2,500,000,000, or 30% of the world's monetary gold.

#### *An Avalanche of Pennies*

IT IS estimated that from five to ten million pennies are lost in the United States every year. The making of new ones goes on by the million, but still there never seem to be enough to go around. To date over three and one-half billion pennies have been put in circulation, enough to make a train of 378 carloads of 30 tons each. Uncle Sam's seigniorage profit on each \$1,000 worth of pennies is \$800, so he is not much worried over these lost coins. The number of these made last year was 176,000,000.

Frank J. Conway, of De Witt, near Syracuse, N. Y., was ordered to pay \$8.00 alimony every week to his wife Margaret. The first time he came to make his weekly payment he left a bag with 800 pennies in it, but he found that would not do. Pennies are legal tender up to \$5.00. After that legal tender must be provided in some other form.

The American one-cent piece and American dime are much admired in other lands and are considered two of the most artistic and beautiful coins in existence. We used to have

a two-cent piece, about the size of a British penny, but it was always getting confused in dim light with the nickel and the quarter and when it disappeared nobody grieved.

The familiar motto, "In God we trust," was placed on certain coins in 1865 and has remained there ever since.

The Government's four mints are at Philadelphia, New Orleans, Denver and San Francisco. Last year these mints coined 310,980,019 pieces of American money, besides coining the money used in four South and Central American countries.

### *A Few Numismatic Items*

**N**UMISMATICS, the collection and study of rare coins, has a fascination for many people, but not many of us can gratify our tastes in that direction. We consider ourselves well favored if we can get enough ordinary coins of the realm to keep the constable and the sheriff from being too familiar.

Petrarch, the Italian poet, who lived in 1374, was a famous numismatist. So was Henry VIII; so is King Victor Emmanuel III. One of the most notable exhibits in the Western world is the Morgan collection of United States coins, now in the custody of the American Numismatic Society.

The most comprehensive collection of coins, tokens and medals in the world is said to be the one now in the National Museum, at Washington, which was made for it by the Philadelphia mint, beginning with the establishment of the mint in 1792. The collection comprises 1,688 coins minted and used in the United States, with thousands of other coins, representing forty or more nations.

In the collection are Benjamin Franklin's copper cent, bearing the expression 'Mind your business', three silver dollars of 1804, a half dime of 1792, and many other rarities too numerous to mention. The first coins to bear the phrases "E Pluribus Unum" and "God and our Country" are included in the collection.

The rarest gold coin known in the United States is the United States \$50 gold piece of 1877, of which only two were ever minted. A bill for the minting of these coins was before Congress. It was expected that it would pass, and the dies were prepared, but the bill did not pass. In some way two samples were made.

They were sold at public auction and brought \$10,000 each, by far the highest price ever paid for any coins.

Another rare American coin is the Confederate half dollar of 1861, of which only four genuines were made. They are considered worth \$500 each, and restruck coins, made with the same dies, sell at \$10 to \$12 each. There were only 300 even of the restruck coins. The souvenir silver half dollar issued by the Government in commemoration of the Panama Pacific Exposition is also now a rarity.

Many times unintentional errors in the cutting of dies add to the numismatic value of coins. There is an instance of this in the \$10 gold piece of 1907. It was designed by a noted artist but when the first issues of the coin appeared there were periods before, in between and after each of the words E Pluribus Unum.

Ireland's new coins are interesting. There is the half-crown horse, the florin salmon, the shilling bull, the sixpenny hare, the penny hen with brood, the halfpenny pig with litter and the farthing woodcock. These are all designed to illustrate Irish products.

### *The Making of Paper Money*

**I**T DOES not seem to require any great stretch of the imagination to see that if copper worth one-tenth of a cent can be stamped so that it will readily pass for ten times its value, a piece of paper might accomplish the same result, and it is even so. But there is a risk involved.

The risk is that people in all countries and in all times show a tendency to hoard good money and to reject inferior money. So long as they feel sure that their paper money can be exchanged for gold or silver they prefer the paper, because it is more convenient to handle; but if too much paper money is afloat they suspect it and avoid it and a panic ensues. Cheap money is bad money.

All paper money for general circulation in the United States is, by law, printed from steel engraved plates and by hand. The human hand alone can wipe an engraving plate sufficiently clean to obtain the sharp and distinct impressions required. The surfaces of the plates are chromium plated, making them exceedingly hard and durable.

The engravings on the back of American money are considered masterpieces of the engraver's art. To appreciate them fully they should be examined with the aid of a magnifying glass. The Baptism of Pocahontas, on the back of the \$20 gold certificate, is considered especially beautiful.

Germany and France print their own money; but several continental countries, Greece, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, etc., have their money made in America. France has a four-franc note which is perforated and may be torn into single or double or triple franc sections as desired.

### *The Use of Paper Money*

**T**HERE are fifty-four kinds of bills in circulation in the United States: of ones, twos and one thousands there are five kinds each; of fives, fifties and one hundreds there are six kinds each; of tens and twenties there are seven kinds each; of five hundreds there are four kinds; of ten thousands two kinds and of five thousands one kind. Most of us will never need to worry about losing or misplacing any of our \$5,000 or \$10,000 bills.

The average circulation life of paper money is fourteen months. In the larger cities, where new money is more easily obtained, this period is much shortened. One-dollar bills get the hardest usage. Cases are on record where currency has been issued one day and has been turned back the next day for redemption, too soiled and greasy for further use.

Uncle Sam's laundry for money is an important part of the furniture at Washington. Nine-tenths of the bills returned for redemption are thoroughly washed, bleached, rinsed, dried, ironed, and sized with alum and glue and go back into circulation looking and feeling like new bills.

A woman living near New York left \$1,000 in bills on the seat of a buggy while she went into the barn for the horse. The cow came along, liked the looks of the new feed and reached out for the whole roll. While she was still masticating it the lady returned, pried the cow's jaws open and rescued a lot of bills that surely needed laundering.

In some cities the stores have adopted the method of handing out all paper money change in waxed envelopes, so as to protect customers

from the germs. This custom is popular in Paris, where stamps are thus included in the change.

There is a larger demand for American currency now than was the case before the common usage of the automobile. Most drivers of cars carry considerably more money with them than they would otherwise do and this money remains permanently out of circulation. Also, American bills are in great demand on the Continent, where they are considered the best form of money to be had, and are subjected to hoarding.

### *The Two-Dollar Bill*

**T**HE Treasury Department is perplexed to know what to do with the \$2 bill. The bill is unpopular and at times the Department has considered its abolition, but it takes the load off from the \$1 bills, which at present are in such great demand as to be embarrassing.

The proposition was even made to abolish the \$1 bill, with a view of making the public carry silver for all change less than \$2, but the public does not like that either. It likes the \$1 bill and it does not like the \$2 bill. It makes us think of a story.

Albert was a good boy but he did not like the family breakfast food of oatmeal. His father tried to encourage him to eat it, saying, "Albert, if you will only eat it for a while you will learn to like it." But Albert was like the American public on the \$2-bill proposition. His reply was, "But I don't want to learn to like it," and that was all there was to it, for he never did. The \$2 bill is considered a Jonah. Foolish, of course, but when were the public ever anything else?

### *Reduction in Size of Bills*

**T**WENTY-FIVE years ago, when the United States took over the administration of the Philippines, the new currency provided for the islands was made enough smaller than the American bills that twelve of them could be engraved at one time on the standard plate used for eight of the domestic bills.

This smaller currency for the Philippines has been found so convenient in actual use that the Secretary of the Treasury has now decided to make all American bills of that size, involving a complete new line of currency, the greatest change since the Republic was founded.

The one-dollar bills will be the first to be changed. This means that in the near future the average citizen who has more than \$3 to his name is apt to have in his pocket two different sizes of bills. The reduction in size, when in full operation, will save the country \$2,000,000 a year. The new bills will be one-half inch narrower and one and five-eighths inches shorter than the present ones.

### *The Counterfeiting Business*

**I**N THE past it has frequently occurred that expert engravers, having noticed with what apparent ease the Government makes money and lots of it, have concluded to go into business on their own account, but nobody has ever made a success at it yet, and the business is now more difficult than ever before.

In the first place all the Government money is printed on a special paper which has a silk fiber woven into it, and nobody has ever succeeded in duplicating that paper. It is all made at one plant, under Government supervision.

In the second place most of the skilled engravers who have gone bad have been locked up and there are few today to take up the work where they left off. Photographic processes have so rapidly replaced engravers that few young men are attracted to the business.

In the third place every bank teller is an unconscious detector of counterfeit money. He becomes so used to handling true money that the instant a counterfeit bill falls into his hands both his hands and his eyes make him conscious of the difference.

Some raising of bills is still done. One method of doing this is to skillfully split new bills in half, gluing the face of one to the back of another and passing out as two twenties, for example, what had originally been one twenty and one ten.

Some years ago a gang of counterfeiters was found hard at work in the Ohio State Reformatory, not the first time a prison has been used as a training school and workshop for crime. High officials in Hungary have recently been found engaged in counterfeiting.

Only a few weeks ago the German Government found 100 or more persons in Dusseldorf, Cologne and Gladbach working day and night in the manufacture of false money. They were a part of an international organization scat-

tered over the western part of Germany and adjacent parts of Holland, with their work divided up among small factories so as not to attract undue attention.

### *Your Personal Money, Your Check*

**W**HEN you draw a check for \$1 and get somebody to accept it, you have, to all intents and purposes, issued money to the amount of \$1.00, for until that check is returned to you it serves all the purposes of money in the hands of whoever possesses it. Most large transactions are made by checks. Gold is almost never visible in a business transaction. The *New York Times* says of it: "Its chief present use, apparently, is as gifts for children and servants." Certainly nobody east of the Rocky Mountains ever carries it as money.

One advantage of checks over other forms of money is that after a check has passed out of the hands of its drawer the payment on it can still be stopped if due reason exists why the payment should not be consummated.

The raising and the forging of checks costs the American people about \$60,000,000 a year. Retail merchants are the principal sufferers. The 'captain' makes a small purchase in a store. The next day he returns it and asks for a refund of the money. The store gives him a check. The 'captain' then turns it over to the 'scratcher' who raises the amount of the check. The 'middleman' then takes the check to the 'presenter' whose difficult part of the work is to get the check cashed. As an illustration of the way a 'presenter' works, the following story is told:

In an interior town one summer day a man rushed into a bank, hatless and coatless, and presented a check made out to 'bearer' for several hundred dollars, explaining that the drawer, his employer, a substantial merchant of the town, had but a few minutes before received a wire summoning him to the bedside of his dying mother in a town several hundred miles distant. The merchant, he explained, had hurried home to pack a bag and go direct to the station, where the clerk would meet him with the money for his traveling expenses. The clerk got the money, but everything else about the transaction was fiction from beginning to end.

In an article on forgery the *New York Times* has the following:

In the halcyon days of forgery which have furnished the legends of this branch of crime, J. H. Stoddard was the "hero" of many picturesque exploits, one of which resulted in his sentence to a term in the Tennessee State Prison at Nashville. He was a man of resources and invoked the same art that had got him into trouble to get him out. Stoddard forged the signature of the governor of Tennessee to a document pardoning him, had it presented to the warden by a confederate then at liberty, and walked out of the prison gates to freedom.

"Ten Commandments for Check Users" recently were formulated by the Forgery Prevention Bureau:

1. Keep blank checks and canceled vouchers under lock.
2. Write checks with safety ink or with a check-writ-

ing machine that shreds the paper and impregnates it with the amount in ineradicable ink.

3. In writing checks leave as little space as possible between the figures of the amount and start the written amount as close to the left hand margin as possible, drawing heavy parallel lines through the unfilled space.

4. Use only alteration-proof check paper.

5. Destroy all checks marred in drawing and never permit a check to be issued with any erasures on it.

6. Do not issue checks to unvouched for strangers and never make them out to "cash" or "bearer".

7. Do not sign blank checks.

8. Scrutinize all certified checks, as the stamps are not difficult to duplicate.

9. Be careful where and how you sign your banking signature.

10. On checks you deposit add to your signature "for deposit only", thus making it impossible for them to be cashed without alterations by a thief.

## Bits of the World's News

### *All the World Going in Debt*

INSTALLMENT buying, which has been such a pronounced feature of life in the United States in the past few years, is spreading to other countries. Britain, France and Germany are now following the American example and encouraging all classes of people to buy on credit, with the result that almost everybody is getting into debt. When the bubble bursts all will be involved.

### *Mrs. Hooper's Proposition*

IN THE effort to end war Mrs. Ben Hooper, one time democratic candidate for United States senator from Wisconsin, advocates a law providing that in case of war no individual should receive more than \$30 a month during the war, no exceptions to be permitted, even to the professions or members of Congress. Such a law would have a fat chance of ever being passed.

### *Pitiful Condition of British Miners*

AS A result of losing their strike British miners who were liberals are being refused employment, rents are being charged to miners while mines are idle, widows are evicted when their husbands are killed in the mines, and wages have been cut in some cases to 50% of the base rates.

### *Safety of Ford Planes*

THE safety of Ford planes has been well demonstrated. The distance flown by the Ford planes operating between Detroit, Chicago, Cleveland and Buffalo amounts to a grand total of more than thirty times around the earth at the equator. Almost five million pounds of freight has been carried. Not an accident of any kind marked the operation of Ford planes during 1927.

### *Air Express Rates*

AIR express rates to and from all the principal airports in the United States have been put in effect. They vary from \$1 to \$3 per pound, which does not seem an unreasonable charge when the vast distances, the speed, the costs and the risks are considered. The American Railway Express Company operates pick-up and special delivery service for air express packages.

### *British and American Income Taxes*

IN THE United States income taxes begin at incomes of about \$4,000 and are then about 1.2 cents on the dollar. In Great Britain the income taxes begin at about \$675 and are then 20 cents on the dollar, which is surely some considerable difference.

### *Vast Hordes of Unemployed*

AT PRESENT there are vast hordes of unemployed in almost all parts of the United States. The Boston Central Labor Union estimates that there were 50,000 out of work in Greater Boston at the middle of January. The greatest producers in the world produce so much that they produce for themselves unemployment, poverty and suffering. Surely this is the Devil's own system, and is inevitably working its own ruin.

### *Coal Mining in a Bad Way*

COAL mining is in a bad way. The anthracite business was greatly injured by the long cessation of production two years ago, as a result of which many people turned away permanently from anthracite as a fuel, resorting to oil, coke, soft coal, gas, and electricity as substitutes. The bituminous business is rapidly getting into the same condition. When all the bituminous mines are working they produce 15,000,000 tons of coal a week, but the average weekly consumption is only 10,500,000 tons and water power is taking the place of coal of any kind in many parts of the country.

### *Railways Out to Break Miners*

ELLIS SEARLES, editor of the *Mine Workers' Journal*, is authority for the statement that the Pennsylvania Railroad, the New York Central and other large railroads have served notice that they will buy only non-union coal. The effect of this, and perhaps the object of it, is to destroy the unions and bring down the American wage level.

### *Power Trust Getting More Than Their Share*

IN THE most matter-of-fact manner possible, the National Electric Power Company, a branch of the Power Trust, advertised in the *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin* that its gross earnings for the year 1927 were \$25,746,808, while its operating expenses, maintenance, depreciation and taxes were \$15,550,811, leaving net earnings of \$10,195,997. In the face of a showing like this is it any wonder that the money hogs are moving heaven and earth to get all the country's power units into their possession?

### *Part of Sahara Below Sea Level*

DR. JOHN BALL, director of the Egyptian Desert Survey, has reported to the Egyptian Government that there is a vast area, thousands of square miles in extent, west of the Siwa Oasis, which is below sea level and can easily be flooded by waters from the Mediterranean. He believes that the cutting of the contemplated canal would create a vast sea in the heart of the Sahara region and completely change the climate, so that instead of being the most forbidding region of the world it might become one of the most attractive and populous.

### *The Conowingo Dam*

THE Conowingo dam, one of the dams thrown across the Susquehanna River by the power trust, has a greater installed horsepower capacity than Niagara and is second in the United States, being next to Muscle Shoals. The construction of this dam puts an end to shad fishing in the Susquehanna, as when the dam was built there was no provision made for a fishway. Seems too bad for the people to lose their power inheritance and their fish at the same time, but such is the way of Big Business.

### *Super-Power in New Zealand*

WITH hardly an exception all the water powers of New Zealand are owned by the Government, the exact opposite of the situation in the United States, where, with very rare exceptions, they are all coming into the hands of a few men of the general type of Sinclair, Doheny and company, into one colossal trust. New Zealand hopes to develop the whole country and make farming a congenial and profitable occupation by selling electric current to all the people at a very slight margin above actual cost.

### *Perils to Children*

SEVEN children, walking on the ice on the shore of the North Sea, were suddenly carried far out to sea and rescued only after six hours of exposure in the midst of total darkness. In Hungary a band of twenty girls, passing from one village to another, was attacked by a huge pack of hunger-maddened wolves which completely devoured eleven of them.

*The Boys of the Navy*

DR. W. ARMISTEAD GILLS, retired Navy surgeon, in an address before the Lions' Club, Washington, pointed out that besides the forty men drowned in the S-4, 819 other American youths have been drowned in the Navy since 1920. He also mentions that during the year 1927 more than one-half of all the officers and men in the Navy were on the sick list.

*Liver Diet Proven Huge Success*

EXPERIMENTS have demonstrated the complete success of a liver diet for use in the case of anemic persons. Liver contains some substance which results in a marked increase in the number of red corpuscles in the blood, replaces lost vitamins and stimulates the formation of healthy blood.

*Zaro Agha Getting Well*

ZARO AGHA, the Constantinople porter, over 150 years of age, well known for many years as the world's oldest man, has been ill but is recovering his usual health. Offered a fine home in Washington, D. C., he declined, fearing the long trip would be too much for him.

*Horrible Famine in China*

IN TWO provinces of China, Shantung and Chihli, it is estimated that at least nine million persons are wholly without the means of livelihood, as a result of failure of the crops. In twenty-two counties the houses have been torn down for fuel and hundreds of thousands have been feeding on roots, dried grass and the bark from trees, so that a vast area is now entirely denuded of anything that would support life.

*Yehudi Menuhin Ten-Year-Old Violinist*

FOR the first time in forty years New York has gone wild over a prodigy, a little Hebrew boy, born in New York, but now a resident of San Francisco. Imagine a boy of ten years of age playing in Carnegie Hall, and playing to standing room only, with the ablest musicians of New York wiping their eyes because this little boy, who has been playing the violin since he was three years of age, expresses so perfectly the emotions which charge their beings. Best of all the little fellow is said to be quite unspoiled.

*Still Stealing from the Indians*

DESPITE the tremendous increase in values everywhere in the United States the Indian Bureau manages to make a showing of decreased values for the Indians. In 1926 the Indian Bureau destroyed one-fifth of the Indian wills in which action was taken that year. An article in *The Nation*, showing the frauds practised on the Indians, is enough to make any decent American hang his head for shame.

*Russia Has Forty-Five Radio Stations*

RUSSIA has forty-five broadcasting stations, having the largest number of stations in operation of any European country. The equipment used is principally of American make. In number of broadcasting stations in operation in Europe Sweden comes second with thirty; Germany has twenty-four; Britain has twenty; France has eighteen.

*Fairfield Determined to Listen In*

FAIRFIELD, Iowa, is determined to listen in. It has passed an ordinance making it unlawful to charge batteries or operate washing-machines or vacuum cleaners between the hours of twelve o'clock noon and twelve o'clock midnight on the ground that it interferes with radio reception.

*Nigeria Being Rapidly Developed*

NIGERIA is being rapidly developed. This year will see the construction in that part of the world of a railroad bridge 2,548 feet long over the Benue River, built at a cost of about five million dollars. The new bridge will open up valuable coal fields hitherto unworked.

*War Profits Have Passed*

BETWEEN 1906 and 1922 the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H., increased its capitalization from \$4,000,000 to \$44,500,000 from the profits alone and now wonders that it has difficulty in paying interest on its \$14,000,000 of bonds. In the effort to atone for this error it has cut the wages of its employes 10%. Would it not have been better to squeeze a few million dollars' worth of water out of the stocks instead of taking it all out of the poor workers?

### *Dates Four Thousand Years Old*

IN THE fourth chamber of Tutankhamen's tomb, recently opened by Howard Carter, one of the finds was a package of dates deposited there four thousand years ago to help the King on his journey. He seems not to have needed them, because, strange to relate, after all this time, they are still in good preservation. But somehow the idea of eating dates four thousand years old that have been sealed up with a corpse all that time hardly appeals to one's sense of hunger very much.

### *Hirsute Regulations in Hedjaz*

IN THE kingdom of Hedjaz, one of the baby kingdoms manufactured by the League of Nations, it is illegal to trim or shave the beard, and if the hair of the head is cut at all it must be shaven clean. Barbers who disobey the laws of the kingdom are punished. Whoever named that kingdom the kingdom of *head-jazz* seems to have named it right.

### *Dieselization of Shipping*

MORE than half of the present shipbuilding of the world is being devoted to motorships, which means that coal will soon cease to be the propelling power of steamers the world over, and oil will take its place. The speeds and economies of Diesel propulsion make it the logical form of sea power. Incidentally, it makes the coal mining business that much more hopeless.

### *Honors to an Austrian Woman*

AN AUSTRIAN woman, Olga Rudel-Zeynek, presided at the opening of the Austrian senate, the first woman ever to preside over a legislative body in Europe. Mrs. Rudel-Zeynek is a member of the Christian Socialist party, a former school teacher.

### *A Cry Heard Around the World*

POINTING out that seventy percent of the population of India is engaged in agriculture, and that only two percent of the population of the country have the right to vote, *The Index*, published by the New York Trust Company, makes the significant remark that "more prosperity for agriculture, a cry now heard around the world, has become a vital element in the Indian situation."

### *8,500,000 Women Workers*

IT IS claimed that eight and one-half million American women are regularly employed in business and that one-fourth of them are at the same time maintaining families of their own. The curious claim is made that the more children working women have the better they are able to handle their complex problems.

### *Lions on Rampage in Kenya*

IN THE British African colony of Kenya five hundred lions have suddenly become man-eaters and are spreading death and terror in all directions. The word seems to have spread around among the lions that human beings make good food and hardly a night passes but a pack of a dozen or two dozen lions and lionesses destroys a native village and all in it.

### *Italy's New Penal Code*

UNDER Italy's new penal code whoever uses words or commits acts offensive to those who profess cults acknowledged by the State is to be imprisoned for one year, and if the offense is against the Catholic Church the punishment may be lengthened.

### *Will Have to Cramp It Some*

DOCTOR CADMAN, head of the Protestant Federation of Churches, is alleged to have said that it will possibly be a million billion years before the Judgment Day. When the Doctor wakes up and finds that the world has been in the Judgment Day a decade and are in it now, won't he be a surprised man? And he will have plenty of company, but it is the truth, nevertheless.

### *Wants Another St. Bartholomew's*

IN HIS Christmas talk to the cardinals Pope Pius wonders why all the governments do not unite to put the church back in power in Mexico. We suggest a reason. The governments have found that these little St. Bartholomew parties do not pay. In the end the people get tired of them, and, in the end, governments and churches are only human beings. On New Year's Day the Pope replaced horse-drawn vehicles at the Vatican with motor cars. The visitors got to laughing at the old gilt coaches and the fat and powdered coachmen and so they had to go.

## Aluminum and Increased Stomach Troubles *By Mrs. A. H. Sherwood*

WHEN your last issue came to me I had been in bed then with what the doctor pronounced intestinal poisoning. With eagerness I read the article on "Early Grave by Way of Modern Kitchen". I had been using nothing but aluminum for the last fifteen years. Everything I cooked, even to raising bread, was done in aluminum. After reading the article I felt quite convinced where I got my poisoning.

When my doctor came to see me I showed him the article. He read some of it and asked to take the paper home, stating, "I think you have struck the key-note"; and remarked that

he would not allow any food which he ate to be cooked in aluminum.

When he came again he still wanted the paper and was deeply impressed with what he had read. He stated he had noticed in his practice the steady increase in certain ailments in proportion to the increase of aluminum ware, and that he was satisfied as to what was the cause, yet the people do not like to have the doctor come into the house and tell them what they should cook their food in. He advised me to abandon all aluminum for the present.

---

### The Aluminum Poisoning at Punxsutawney

THE first account of the aluminum poisoning at Punxsutawney, Pa., as it appeared in the afternoon edition of the Pittsburgh *Sun-Telegraph* of December 3, 1927, was as follows:

#### POISON 200 AT CHURCH

Punxsutawney, Pa., Dec. 3.—Two hundred people, who attended a chicken supper at the First Baptist Church, today are recovering from ptomaine poisoning. A dozen or more are seriously ill, but so far there have been no deaths.

Women of the church prepared the supper at their homes and served it in the church auditorium, and every person who partook of the supper became ill.

Physicians stated that the entire supply of gravy had been poisoned, as the result of one of the women leaving the gravy in an aluminum container too long before taking it to the church. All the gravy was collected into one container to heat and in that way the entire supply was contaminated.

The Rev. E. L. Safford is pastor of the congregation.

This was, without a doubt, a perfectly accurate statement of what occurred, but by the time the closing stocks edition of the same paper, the same day, was ready for circulation the managing editor had evidently seen a great light. This light may have come from some of the dealers in aluminum ware, of whom there are many in Pittsburgh, and some of them advertisers in the *Sun*, or it may have come from owners of aluminum stock, of whom there are certainly some in Pittsburgh.

Anyway, when the closing stocks edition of the *Sun* came out, the scare-head had been

changed to read "Dinner at church poisons 200" and the word "aluminum" had been omitted from the next to the last paragraph.

The light in the editorial sanctum continued to grow brighter and brighter on this aluminum question, however, and when Monday's edition of the *Sun* came out the following item was ready for the streets:

#### 200 POISON VICTIMS RECOVER

Punxsutawney, Pa., Dec. 5.—All of the 200 victims of ptomaine poisoning that resulted from the Baptist Church supper in this city have recovered.

The unanimous opinion here today, after an investigation, backed by the verdict of three responsible physicians, who were sick themselves, is that the sickness was not due to metal poisoning, but rather from a chicken that had been dead too long and had gotten mixed with the good ones presented to the Baptist ladies for their supper.

According to the statement of these three physicians, decayed chicken is one of the most prolific sources of ptomaine poisoning.

The word "aluminum" had been whitewashed into the word "metal"; and those grand and useful custodians of public health, "three responsible physicians," always to be had in a case like this, "after an investigation" had come forth with "the unanimous opinion" that each of the two hundred victims had, in some mysterious manner, managed to get hold of a piece of the same chicken, so dead that it was rotten, that in some other mysterious manner had found its way in among the good ones.

And so that was all there was to it about the way these two hundred people got sick, and the aluminum had nothing to do with it, and they all got well and lived happy ever after; and the next time the managing editor of the *Sun* sees that word aluminum coming he will probably remember the panning that he got about the Punxsutawney affair, and turn white as a sheet, and fix that dispatch so that its own mother would not recognize it.

We American people love truth, yes we do, but we are not going to let it interfere with business, not by a jugful, and people that butt into this aluminum business had better look out that they do not lose their scalps.

Several subscribers for *The Golden Age* make their living selling aluminum ware, or at any rate they were subscribers, but they have intimated that since we have said something about their business we are no longer any good, and never were any good, and they are surprised at us, because they have at hand the necessary opinions of "three responsible physicians" who know it all, and even if millions are made sick and die lingering deaths, we must not say a word on the subject. All of which scares us very much, and we promise not to publish anything more on this question until we get the next chance.

### Still More About Bayberry Bark *By Eric F. Powell, Herbalist*

SINCE first I introduced bayberry bark as a curative agent to readers of *The Golden Age* I have received letters from various parts of America, Africa, Europe and England in praise of its virtues. This botanic agent has also been mentioned in several past issues of *The Golden Age*, and I feel constrained to give a little more information respecting its remedial qualities. Until now readers have used it mainly as a remedy for catarrh, but there are several other uses to which it can be applied.

Concerning bayberry the *National Botanic Pharmacopœia* says: "If not absolutely the most useful article in the botanic practice, it is certainly nearly so. . . . In cases of coldness of the extremities, chill, clamminess, etc., it will produce that action in the system which generates heat, and will cause perspiration."

I have used bayberry in my practice for many years and have proved it to be a medicine of profound value in colds, fevers, influenza, catarrh, catarrhal deafness, prolapsed organs, indigestion, general debility and in every condition of internal uncleanness (toxæmia). It must be borne in mind that a toxin-clogged blood-stream and organism is the

root cause of disease, physically speaking; therefore an agent which will remove the filth from the body will promote good health in practically every known disorder.

Bayberry bark is a powerful, but perfectly harmless stimulant. It is astringent, cleansing and tonic in action. The powdered bark for any of the disorders I have mentioned is taken in one-quarter to one-half teaspoonful doses in a large wineglassful of warm water, three or four times daily. When chill or fever exists, a little ginger or cayenne should be added, as these elements aid the action of the bayberry.

The following is the best medicine I have ever dispensed for toning and cleaning the whole system and building vitality. I give the prescription hoping that it may be a means of enabling all readers who suffer to enjoy better health and to become more active units for good in the world.

#### PRESCRIPTION

Bayberry Bark in powder	.....	1½ oz.
Ginger Root	.....	¼ oz.
American Mandrake	.....	¼ oz.

DOSE: One-quarter to one-half teaspoonful in a wineglassful of warm water twice or three times daily.

### Incomes of a Million or More

AT THE close of the year 1926 there were in the United States 228 persons each having an income of \$1,000,000 or more per year.

Fourteen of these persons had incomes of \$5,000,000 or more per year. The average income of the 228 persons was in excess of \$2,000,000.

## Reconstruction

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

### Part I

**R**ECONSTRUCTION means to make over something that is unsatisfactory. The Apostle Peter gave a prophetic description of how the old world of unrighteousness shall pass away amidst a great trouble. Then he says: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Pet. 3:13.

To understand this scripture we must keep before the mind the proper definition of world. It means the organization of men into a form of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord. Reconstruction of the world would therefore mean the making over of the government of men for men. The world wherein dwelleth righteousness would mean that the invisible overlord that controls the nations and the peoples of earth must be righteous. The organization of men on earth must be righteous. The invisible ruling part thereof is properly called heaven, while the visible part of the organization is called earth. The two taken together constitute and are designated the world. That will be a new world wherein dwelleth righteousness.

The Scriptures show that the new heaven is to be entirely new and that it is substituted in the place of the evil heaven that has long controlled the nations of earth. The new earth will consist of righteous men being made the representatives on earth of the invisible righteous ruling power, and the reconstruction will be confined exclusively to the peoples of earth. That work is to be carried on by the kingdom of God. The kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray is for the benefit of mankind on the earth and ultimately it will lead to God's will being done on earth even as it is done in heaven.

The reconstruction of the human race, and the restoration of man to perfection, is a tremendous task. Only divine power could accomplish it. This task will be accomplished in God's due time, and that time is now about to begin.

Reconstruction means to make over again; that is, to make anew. Restoration of man means the act of bringing man back to the original strength and beauty of perfect manhood. One of the primary purposes of the

new heaven and new earth, which constitute the new world, is that man might be reconstructed and restored and righteousness for ever established amongst men. The sacrificial death and resurrection of Christ Jesus made available the great ransom price, whereby is removed the legal disability which prevents man from coming back to God. The overthrow of Satan's empire and the restraining of the enemy will remove the powers that were actively hindering man from making progress in righteousness.

Can not man then, unaided, bring himself back into harmony with God? He can not. Evolutionists say yes! It must be borne in mind that for more than six thousand years the human race has been traveling the broad road of unrighteousness that leads to degradation and destruction. After such a long period of sin and debauchery the race is wicked and depraved. Visit the slums of the great cities and gain some idea of the vice, immorality, corruption and wickedness that is practised there. Observe the filth and muck and poverty-stricken conditions. Note those afflicted with loathsome disease, the weak of mind, the wretched, the lame, the halt and the blind, all herded together in a small ill-ventilated hovel, and no proper food or clothing. They have nothing elevating upon which to feed the mind. Many of them appear to have reached almost a state of total depravity. This is the result of the work of the Devil.

Visit then the insane asylums, and there see hundreds of thousands whose minds are turned entirely in the wrong direction, and who are blind to all reason and truth. This also is the enemy's work.

Go to the hospitals and there look with pitying eyes upon the lame and halt and blind and sick and afflicted. This, too, is the result of Satan's work.

Go into the prison houses and observe the marks of crime upon the faces of poor unfortunates who there drag out a weary existence. This is the work of the evil one.

Visit the financial centers and see the harsh, cruel countenance of the profiteer who hesitates not to make war and hurry millions of youths

into the trenches, there to meet an untimely, cruel death. This too is the work of the Devil.

Make the rounds of the sweat shops, where poor widows, friendless girls and impotent men labor under the most adverse conditions, to eke out a mere existence. This is the Devil's work.

Consider also the brothels, where once beautiful girls have been turned into demons by reason of evil practices. This is a part of the Devil's work.

Look deep into the salt pits and other mines and there see poor, miserable creatures, toiling in the darkness for a pittance that others might roll in wealth or earthly gain. This is part of the Devil's work.

Go into the crowded streets and subways, the boats, the restaurants, the dance halls and like places and observe the young boys and girls, old men and old women, slaves to nicotine and drugs, momentarily breeding vice and crime. These things are also works of the Devil.

The death and resurrection alone of Jesus Christ will not undo these evils. The overthrow of Satan's empire and the restraint of the enemy will not relieve them from their miserable conditions. There is something else that must be done. It will be done. It is written: "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (1 John 3:8) "He [God] shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."—Acts 3:20, 21.

Six thousand years of misrule by Satan, the rebellious and wicked one, has wrought all the evils among humankind. Now God will demonstrate to all of His intelligent creatures that one thousand years' rule by His beloved Son, Christ Jesus the righteous One, can and will undo all the evil that has been done, and will restore all the willing and obedient ones to the full glory and beauty of perfect manhood. This blessed and glorious work will make a name for Jehovah in the minds of all, that can never be effaced. All who learn the lessons intended will never again depart from the path of righteousness.

With heaven and earth made up of perfect, glorious creatures, all under one Head, Christ Jesus, that will be an eternal monument, for ever testifying to the wisdom, power and loving kindness of our God. That the great Eternal One intends to use His Christ for the purpose of reconstructing and restoring the peoples of earth, finds abundant support in His Word: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles." (Isaiah 42:1, 6) "I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth." (Isaiah 49:8) "And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 22:18) "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made, . . . which [seed] is Christ. . . . And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Galatians 3:16, 29) "Ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." (Matthew 19:28) "For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."—1 Corinthians 15:25, 26.

The Scriptures show that the reconstruction and restoration work will embrace a period of one thousand years. Millennium means one thousand years; hence the reign of Messiah is called the Millennium. During that time the entire human race will be under the control of Christ, who will gradually lead the obedient ones back into harmony with Almighty God. Furthermore, the Scriptures show that this blessed work will begin with the ousting of Satan the enemy from the earth and the establishment on earth of the kingdom of God. That marks the beginning of the judgment day for the individuals of the human family.—Acts 17:31.

#### *Order of Judgment*

**T**HE Scriptures declare that the living shall be first judged and then the dead. It is written: "I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge

the quick [the living] and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom." (2 Timothy 4:1) Upon earth there are now approximately 1,748,000,000 people. Since the judgment is to begin with the generation on earth at the time for judgment, it follows that millions of those now on earth will be the first ones to receive a trial and an opportunity for the blessings that will follow.

As those on the earth begin to receive the benefits of reconstruction and restoration they will think of their beloved dead and wish that they might be brought back to life. Having faith and hope, based upon their knowledge of the Word of God, they will begin to make preparation for the return of their beloved dead. Learning that they have the privilege of prayer, they will pray to the Lord that their beloved ones may be restored to them, and the Lord has promised to hear and grant their prayer. "And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer: and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."—Isaiah 65:24.

The beautiful Scriptural teaching concerning the resurrection of the dead has been long hid from the minds of the people, and this has been accomplished by Satan's using his earthly representatives, the clergy, to teach false doctrines. These false prophets, claiming authority to teach the Bible, have induced the people to believe that every man possesses an immortal soul, which can not actually die; that what is called death is not really death; that the person supposed to die merely has a change and passes on into another clime. The truth is that every man is a soul, no man has a soul.

The Scriptures declare that God formed man of the dust of the earth, breathed into his nostrils the breath of lives, and man became a living soul; which means, man became a living, moving, breathing, sentient being. (Genesis 2:7) In the law of God it is written: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4) If the soul were immortal it could not die. To the same effect it is written: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" (Psalm 89:48) When a man dies he is as dead as a dead dog. (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10; Psalm 115:17) He remains in that state until the resurrection.

The same false teachers have induced the people to believe that some at death go to purgatory and there suffer until they are relieved at the instance of priests, who pray for them and receive a money consideration for such prayers. They also teach that the wicked die and go to hell, and that hell is a place of eternal torment. The Word of God teaches that hell is the tomb, the condition of death; and that all who die, both good and bad, go there. The purgatory doctrine is purely an invention. There is no such place or condition where men are suffering and from which they could be relieved by prayers with or without a money consideration.

Job prayed that he might go to hell, *sheol*. (Job 14:13, 14) By that he meant that he might rest in the tomb, in the condition of death, until the resurrection. Jacob said: "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to hell," *sheol*. (Genesis 42:38) His gray hairs could not last long in eternal fire.

The Hebrew word *sheol* and the Greek word *hades*, both translated hell in our Bible, mean the same thing; both mean the condition of death from which there is hope of a resurrection. The Greek word *gehenna* means that condition of death from which there is no hope of a resurrection; and such is the final destiny of the wilfully wicked, including the Devil himself. The Devil has induced the people to believe that he, the Devil, has been in hell stoking the fire all these centuries, when in truth and in fact he has never yet been in hell. He will go to *gehenna* in due time and stay, and he will not stoke any fire there.—Ezekiel 28:19.

Concerning Jesus it is written: "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (Psalm 16:10) The apostle, in Acts 2:27, plainly applies this to Jesus. Jesus was resurrected the third day. This of itself is conclusive proof that hell is not a place of eternal torment. There is no doctrine that is more clearly taught in the Bible than that of the resurrection of the dead. But if the soul were immortal then there could be no resurrection; and if any creatures were in eternal torment they could not be brought out.

The resurrection of Jesus is a guarantee that the dead shall be resurrected. The argument of the Apostle Paul is that Christ was raised from the dead, and that if He was not then there is no resurrection of the dead. In other words, the resurrection of Christ is proof that the other dead shall be raised. "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order; Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming."—1 Corinthians 15:20-23.

Again the apostle says: "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." (Acts 24:15) Then says Jesus concerning the dead: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done ill, unto the resurrection by judgment." (John 5:28, 29, R. V.) The word here translated tomb or grave is from a word which means "memory of God", therefore this text is conclusive proof that God holds in His memory all those who have died, except those who have been wilfully wicked, such as Judas; and that in His due time, through Christ, He will bring them back out of death. "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."—1 Thessalonians 4:14.

The ransom sacrifice was given for all. (Hebrews 2:9) In God's due time all must see this great truth. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." (1 Timothy 2:5, 6) Billions have gone into death without having any knowledge whatsoever of God's provisions for them to live. In His own due time He will see to it that all these are brought forth, awaken them out of death, that they might know His provisions made for them to have life.

When will the awakening of the dead begin? The Scriptures do not disclose the day, but indicate that it will not be a great while after the living have had an opportunity to be re-

constructed. It is reasonable to conclude that the Lord will straighten out those who are on earth before bringing back more with whom to be dealt. The trial and judgment of those now living on the earth, looking to reconstruction and restoration, can not begin until Satan's empire completely falls and the enemy is restrained.

The people will know then that the time has come for the work of reconstruction to begin. And how will they know it? The Scriptures answer that God will then give to the people the message of truth that they may know, as it is written: "For then will I turn to the people a pure language [message], that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."—Zephaniah 3:9.

The great ransom or redemptive price was provided for man in order that he might have restored to him what he had lost. But restoration can not be accomplished until man has knowledge that it is offered to him. For this reason it is written: "This is good and acceptable before God, our Savior, who desires all men to be saved, and to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth."—1 Timothy 2:3, 4, *Diaglott*.

Why is knowledge the first essential? The greatest of all blessings which God has promised to man is life everlasting. All the other blessings are incident to life. God will not arbitrarily force this blessing upon any one. He will have it offered to man as a free gift. "The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) This offer comes to man that he might have life. (Romans 5:18) A gift is a contract which requires two parties. There must be a giver and a receiver, and their minds must meet. The giver must be willing to give, and the receiver must have a knowledge thereof and be willing to accept. Hence it would be impossible for man to receive life as a gracious gift without first having a knowledge of the offer.

But when will the people begin to receive some knowledge concerning life and the blessings incident thereto? How will they know that such is true and correct information? The truth will be made so clear and plain that no one can mistake it. Christ is the great teacher; and He will use His faithful representatives

on earth, the ancient worthies, to teach the people. The way that leads to life will be made plain and clear.

This question is a pertinent one and especially so in view of the many confusing themes

that are held forth by men at this time. In my next lecture I shall consider the same subject matter of reconstruction and at that time will point out the right way because it is God's way revealed to mankind through His Word.

### What About the Heathen?—Part 5

(A Triologue in Seven Parts. By C. J. Woodworth. Radlocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

**THOMAS:** How are you, Paul? I suppose you have come down to torment us with some more of your curious questions and arguments about the heathen. I never heard anybody else talk about this question in the way you do. You seem to be interested in them and yet not distressed about their condition at all. You did not tell us yet what has become of the last preceding generation of one thousand millions of them, the generation that has just passed away.

**Paul (good naturedly):** Oh, I never torment anybody. You know I am one of the Bible Students and we graduated from that doctrine long ago, so we are not eager for the torment of anybody. All we are trying to get Christian people to do is to get back to the teachings and practices of the Lord and the apostles.

**John:** I am glad you said that. I wanted to talk to you about that very thing. You do not mind if I am very frank with you, do you? One of the charges which I have to make against you Bible Students is that you do not follow the apostolic example on this matter of sending missionaries to the heathen. You ought to follow the Apostle Paul's example and try to bring the whole heathen world to Christ.

**Paul:** John, I fear that you do not understand our position as well as you think. We are doing some work with the heathen in various parts of the world, West Africa, South Africa, India, Korea and Japan, but we are not trying to reach the least intelligent, the most benighted, nor did the Apostle Paul.

**Thomas:** From what I have seen of some of the heathen I can not blame him much if he had tried to take his pick of them; but it seems I do not just get your position that you are following Paul's example. It is well under-

stood, is it not, that he was the first great missionary to the heathen? Was it not he that saw a man of Macedonia calling to him to come over into Macedonia to help him, and is that not generally regarded by Christian people as their authority for their missionary work? Surely Paul was the first of the great missionaries to the heathen.

**John:** That is just my position, Tom, and I am glad that you have put that question squarely up to Paul. It is just as much our duty now to heed the call to Macedonia, and to go over and help the heathen to a knowledge of Christ, as it was the duty of Paul the apostle to heed the cry which he heard.

**Paul:** There is an element in this illustration that you have both overlooked. I think you have both forgotten that at that time Macedonia, instead of being in darkest Africa or darkest Asia, was that region lying northward of Athens, and in every way one of the most civilized states of the world at that time.

**Thomas:** I declare, I had not thought of that.

**Paul:** I know it, Tom. Neither had John. The fact of the business is that this whole question is misunderstood. It has not been reasoned through. It was among these intelligent people of Macedonia that the apostle labored so successfully, establishing the truth among the noble people of Thessalonica, to whom he afterward wrote two of his noted epistles. There, too, he founded another congregation among the yet more noble Bereans, and there also another congregation at Philippi, to whom another of his noted epistles was afterward addressed.

**John:** But I think you forget that the Apostle Paul was a missionary to other lands be-

sides Macedonia. He traveled at length over parts of Asia.

*Paul:* Only Asia Minor, and not all of that. As a matter of fact he was forbidden by the Lord to take the gospel into Asia.

*Thomas:* Why was that?

*John (interrupting):* So we could have the honor of doing it. Paul could not go everywhere. The Lord expects us to do something too.

*Thomas:* O John, dry up! You know I did not ask that question of you, and you know what I think of your missionary work in India. What I wanted, Paul, was for you to tell me, in all seriousness, why that curious command came to the Apostle Paul not to go into Asia but to turn in the opposite direction.

*John:* Nobody can answer that.

*Thomas:* Wait and see. You need not think because you have no answer that everybody else is in the same fix. What is the reason, Paul?

*Paul:* I am sorry to see you boys getting each other by the ears on this question.

*John:* It can not be helped. If you knew how sarcastic Tom is about the work we are doing for the heathen, and all the stumbling blocks he puts in the way of my faith, you would not blame me for reaching for his ears whenever he shows them.

*Thomas:* It is never hard for me to reach your ears, for they are always in sight and I can always locate them by your bray.

*Paul:* Now, now, boys! You must have had roast pork and mince pie for dinner. You talk like a couple of dyspeptics.

*John and Thomas:* Ha! Ha! That is a good joke. That is just what we had.

*Thomas:* You must not think anything of these little brushes that we have once in a while. We get after each other, but there is nothing malicious about it and after a little while the clouds blow away and the sun is shining the same as ever. But now go ahead and tell us why the Apostle Paul went westward instead of eastward, and why he was told to do so.

*Paul:* The reason why the gospel was turned from the older nations of India and China toward the western lands was because the apostle's day was the formative period in Europe.

The peoples of Europe were not old, established nations: and the unrest and change incident to those times, the rival ambitions which brought about great invasions and revolutions and changes of government, and the intermingling of the various peoples, produced mental acuteness, favorable to the consideration and appreciation of the gospel on the part of those who desired righteousness and truth. Mental lethargy, undue conservatism and superstition are obstacles to progress, and must be rudely handled before the truth can be received and appreciated.

*Thomas:* That is just the reason I have to get after John the way I do. I did not mean my answer to take a personal turn.

*John:* Of course not, and nobody knows it any better than Tom; but he likes to take a dig at me whenever he gets a chance because I stand up for the church and the things the church stands for. Tom is a sort of heathen himself.

*Thomas:* Oh no, I am not. I am a believer in Christianity, real Christianity, and a believer in Christ Himself, the first and best of all Christians, but I am not going to join anything claiming to be His church until I have the right kind of evidence that it is His church. Just now, besides the Greek Catholic Church, Roman Catholic Church and Anglican Church, each of which claims to be the one and only true one, and the one and only path to salvation, we have twelve kinds of Mennonites, thirteen kinds of Presbyterians, fifteen kinds of Methodists, sixteen kinds of Baptists, twenty-two kinds of Lutherans and eighty-four other varieties of Christians, and my mind is of such a nature that I can not just sit and swallow the claims of any one of these to the exclusion of the others when I am fully persuaded that at least one hundred sixty-four out of the one hundred sixty-five varieties are wrong, with a fair chance that all of them are. Nobody can give me my religious food in a nursery bottle. I always mistrust that the cook may put some paregoric in it and put me to sleep just when I ought to be awake.

*Paul:* That is exactly right.

*John:* I am surprised to hear you say that, Paul. I did not think you would back up Tom in his unbelief.

*Thomas:* I am not an unbeliever in Chris-

tianity, but I draw the line at Churchianity: I have no use for it.

*Paul:* Suppose we get back to our subject, the activities of the Apostle Paul.

*John:* I agree, and I think I ought to remind you, Paul, that you have not answered my argument that the Apostle Paul was a missionary in other lands besides Macedonia. What is your answer to that?

*Paul:* It is true that the apostle to the Gentiles went on so-called missionary journeys for years, in the cities near the Mediterranean Sea, but those were not foreign missions in the sense that this term is now understood. The peoples whom he visited, so far from being barbarians, were the most civilized and cultured peoples of the world.

Nor can it be said that he did this because there were no barbarians; for Africa with its millions was just alongside his home; and some of the islands of the Mediterranean had plenty of uncivilized people or barbarians, too. Yet the apostle went past these to the chief cities of the world, to Athens and to Rome, the centers of civilization and education, when he went to preach the gospel.

*John:* But in any event he never failed to preach the gospel to the heathen whenever he had the opportunity.

*Paul:* On the contrary, the book of the Acts of the Apostles, a history of the mission work of the first century, although it tells us of Paul's shipwreck upon the island of Melita, inhabited by barbarians, among whom he was obliged to spend the three winter months, and of how he healed the sick among them, tells us not one word about any missionary effort among these barbarians, nor of any converts of the church left there when he journeyed onward in the spring.

*Thomas:* Just a minute, Paul. Barring the question of how much good the preaching of the gospel may or may not do the heathen, do I understand you to argue that it would have been wrong for the Apostle Paul to preach the gospel to those barbarians on the island of Malta?

*Paul:* No; it would have been all right for him to do it, if the Lord had commissioned him to do it, but he had no such commission.

*John:* Why not?

*Paul:* The Apostle Paul's commission was no different from that of his Master; and Jesus' commission, so He said, was to preach the gospel to the meek, to those ready to be taught. Jesus also said that His message was to him that hath an ear to hear, and it is patent that the heathen at Malta had no such hearing ears and therefore the apostle did not try to reach them with the truth at that time. We should give the apostle credit for the exercise of the same great reasoning powers on this subject that he exercised on other subjects. He reasoned that as a wise master-builder it was better for him to direct his energies to the more fruitful fields which lay open than to strive for the more meager and less satisfactory returns which would be sure to come from rude barbarians, sunk deep in the sloughs of ignorance and superstition.

*Thomas:* I should say they are sunk in it. All you need to do is to visit Asia and Africa and you will see enough to cause the memory of it to last for a lifetime.

*John:* No doubt what you have said regarding the Apostle Paul's visit to Malta may be true. It was all right for him, at that time, being a prisoner and on the way to Rome for trial, but it is not the right attitude for Christians now. At this time the Lord expects His followers to look this mission question in the face, to look at it like business men. I have here a copy of a report on Christian missions which was made to Mr. John D. Rockefeller, and I feel sure you would be interested in the way the matter is presented.

*Paul:* Please read it.

*Thomas:* By all means, for if there is anything in this world that is a bigger problem for even John D. Rockefeller to tackle than this subject of what is to be done with the heathen, then I do not know of it.

*John:* The gentleman who wrote the report said in it:

Our commerce today with the Hawaiian Islands, which are now Christianized and no longer take missionary money, is, I am told, \$17,000,000 a year. Five percent of that in one year would represent all the money that was ever spent in Christianizing and civilizing the natives.

When the missionaries went there the Hawaiians were cannibals, without a dollar of exports or imports. Today these islands are composed of great wealth. What is true of Hawaii is true of Japan. Missionary

enterprise, therefore, viewed solely from a commercial standpoint, is immensely profitable.

From the point of view of subsistence for Americans, our import trade, traceable mainly to the channels of intercourse opened up by missionaries, is enormous. Imports from heathen lands furnish us cheaply with many things, indeed, which we now regard as necessities.

We are only in the very dawn of commerce, and we owe that dawn, with all its promise, more than anything else, to the pioneer work and the channels opened up by Christian missionaries. Missionaries are largely influential today in the diplomacy of the Orient. The value to America, therefore, of missions is simply incalculable. The fruitage is only in its beginning.

So I think the subject of foreign missions [the report continues] should command the interest of patriots and philanthropists, men of all creeds, and men of no creed, men of commerce, manufacture, finance, of bankers, importers and exporters of our country, and of all who have the well-being of their own country or of mankind at heart. In the long run it will be found that the effect of the missionary enterprise will be to bring to them the peaceful conquest of the world.

That is the end of the report.

*Thomas:* That seems to be an argument that rich men, no matter what they believe, should get back of the missionaries, no matter what the missionaries believe. Ha! Ha! That is a good one. The grand result is that everybody would make some money, everybody except the heathen. His condition might be worse than it was in the first place.

*John:* No. But the idea is that this conversion of the heathen is a business and should be handled in a business way. Business men should get back of the mission cause.

*Paul:* I presume you do not know, John, that that has already been tried on a very large scale. Shortly before the World War the Laymen's Missionary Movement decided to make a grand rush and convert the heathen world in one year. Each missionary was to convert 32,000 heathen in a year.

*Thomas:* That is rich. They had about as much chance of converting them as I have.

*John:* Pay no attention to him, Paul. Go on with your statement.

*Paul:* For a year or so the newspapers circulated reports about these plans for the conversion of the world. It was proposed to raise

thirty million dollars, and to invest this, and to use the accrued interest in telling the heathen that all their forefathers have gone to eternal torment because they have never heard of the only name given under heaven or among men whereby they may be saved; and in telling them that unless they become better Christians than are nine-tenths of so-called Christendom, they also will spend eternity in torture.

*Thomas (indignantly):* That is a nice kind of message to take to them. They might better leave them alone.

*Paul:* Nevertheless the plans were pretentiously made, pretentiously advertised, and perhaps it is not too much to say that they pretentiously failed. That is not God's way. About the time this plan was being urged upon public attention, in the city of Amsterdam, Holland, a woman was found in a small room with three little children, all actually starved to death. Her husband was unable to procure bread by labor, and was too proud to beg for his dying family. Below the announcement of the death of this woman and her three babies was a notice in the same newspaper column that the Foreign Mission Society at their meeting the night previous had raised 25,000 gulden (\$10,000) to supply the foreign field. Does it not seem that there is something incongruous about all this?

*Thomas:* It certainly seems so.

*Paul:* Well, good night, boys; I must be going.

*Thomas:* But, Paul, you have not yet answered my question as to what has become of the last generation of the one thousand million of the heathen who have most recently died. Why do you not answer my question?

*Paul:* Oh, there is plenty of time. We have all been in too much of a hurry about this question. We are gradually leading up to it. Do you not agree that all of our discussions on this subject have been interesting?

*John:* I think so, but they leave me hopelessly muddled.

*Thomas:* Not hopelessly muddled, just plain muddled; and I have to admit, John, that I am in the same condition myself. Paul seems to have some way out of this dilemma but he keeps staving us off.

*Paul:* I told you boys before what you could

do to hurry up your answer if you are not satisfied with the progress we are making. All you have to do is to send in and get the booklet *Where are the Dead?* or, better still, *The Harp of God* or *The Divine Plan of the Ages*. Any one of these three books will clear the mystery completely because they present God's solution of the problem, and that is the only solution that really solves any problem. When we have found God's way we have found the right way, and until we have found it we are bound to be confused, or muddled, as you put

it. But good night, I must be going. Good night, Thomas. Good night, John. (*Leaves and shuts door.*)

*John:* Curious mind that, that Paul has.

*Thomas:* Yes. But you will have to admit that wherever he got his ideas they are interesting, and he does not seem to be afraid to face any facts, no matter how threatening or complicated they seem to be.

*John:* That is so.

*Thomas:* We really ought to see about getting those books.

---

### Camden Has a Boom in Religion

THE city of Camden, N. Y., is having a boom in religion. Fifty canvassers, representing all the churches, are covering the city, asking the following deeply religious questions. Camden certainly ought to be pretty good, after all this attention to its spiritual welfare:

1. Give name and age (if under 21).
2. What is your relation to the household?
3. What is your church?
4. What is your relation to your church?
5. If not connected with a church, what is your preference?
6. What Sunday school do you attend?
7. If not interested in any church, please state reason.

8. What suggestions have you for the improvement of our churches?

9. What papers and magazines do you read?

10. In what forms of recreation are you interested?

11. Do you prefer skiing, snowshoeing, tobogganing or skating?

12. Would you join a club for winter sports?

13. Are you interested in music?

14. What instruments do you play?

15. Do you sing?

16. Would you join a community orchestra or chorus? Which?

17. Have you had experience in dramatics?

18. Would you join a dramatic club?

19. What suggestions have you for improving our community?

---

### Doctor Hawkins Disputes Christ

THE Lord and Savior of mankind, Jesus Christ, the son of Almighty God, said that Satan is a liar and a man-killer from the beginning, and thus sets his seal of full approval on the account of man's fall in the garden of Eden, and of the Bible account that he was created perfect.

But now comes Chauncey J. Hawkins, pastor of the First Congregational Church of San Francisco and tells us as follows:

The church is faltering in the midst of a tragic world. Modern science has cut from beneath it the

very foundation on which it has rested for centuries. Its conception of man as created perfect and falling in the Garden of Eden has been destroyed by the scientific conception of man as originating in the animal world and reaching his present state by a process of evolution.

We merely pause to explain that the *Lord's* church is perfectly safe because it stands where it always stood, on the sure foundation of God's Word, but the *Devil's* church is surely in a bad way. The old lies no longer have any power and even those who make their living by them are beginning to realize the fact.

## The Star that Guided the Magi

**WE GIVE** space to the following explanation of the star that guided the Magi, as it appeared in the *New Haven Register*, from the pen of A. Frederick Collins, F. R. A. S., because it harmonizes exactly with what reason and the Scriptures indicate to be the true explanation of the phenomenon:

It has been previously shown that none except the Wise Men of the East were cognizant of the appearance of the star, and that they alone saw it and, further, that it descended slowly and closely to the earth immediately over the place where Christ was born, in which event it could not possibly have been a material object.

Under these circumstances, it would not require any great stretch of the imagination to infer that the star was not a physical body as some astronomers hold, nor yet a spiritual one as some Bible commentators think, but that it really was a mental image that blazed in the brains of the Magi, so bright, so beautiful, so mysterious that it was to them as real as though formed by the Creator from the nebulous stellar stuff of which stars are made.

Yes, the star of Bethlehem may well have been an objective apparition in which the star was not present to the actual sense of sight, but was depicted with sufficient intensity to create in the minds of the Wise Men a temporary belief in its reality.

Another and most excellent reason why expounders of the Scriptures will not accept the star as an astronomical body, is that according to the gospel of St. Matthew it appeared to the west of the travelers, who evidently came from some country east of Jerusalem, probably Mesopotamia. Now, if they had seen the star in the East it could never have conducted them to Jerusalem; hence the passage is taken to mean that they saw the star when they were themselves in the East, and that the star guided them in their westward journey across the mountains and desert plains of what is now northern Syria. As the Magi entered the city of Jerusalem the star disappeared, but immediately they were setting out on their mission it again blazed forth, and moving due south it guided them to the village of Bethlehem.

Finally, it seems that in order to point out the very place where the infant Christ lay, by pausing directly over the stable, it could not have been a great height above the earth's surface.

---

### The Risen Lord    *By W. P. Naish*

When from the Holy City  
Set forth the saddened pair,  
To breathe in calm Emmaus  
The Sabbath evening air,  
Behind them on the green rock-height  
The sungilt city glowed,  
And cool among the olive yards,  
Before them lay the road.

Though sad the heart of either,  
Each other's heart they cheered,  
And marked each passing object  
By memory endeared;  
And still as dome and minaret  
Burned faint from gold to gray,  
They gauged by each familiar turn  
The stages of the way.

Now as they neared Emmaus,  
A traveler drew nigh,  
Who also sought the village,  
And joined their colloquy.

And such the magic restfulness,  
His company bestowed,  
They neither marked the fading day,  
Nor shortening of the road.

And when at length they greeted  
The twilight-shadowed street,  
"Abide with us," they murmured,  
"And share this still retreat;  
The day is well nigh spent, and now  
The brooding night is near:  
Abide with us." The stranger paused,  
To share their modest cheer.

'Tis thus in life's brief journey,  
We too may share this joy,  
Of traveling with the Stranger,  
And in His works employ.  
[Then He will open unto us  
His Word, that we may learn;  
And we shall find, as they of old,  
Our hearts within us burn.

## When the Desert Blossoms as the Rose!

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by F. W. Frana.]

GOOD evening, boys and girls, my friends. In thinking over what I should talk to you about tonight, a beautiful scripture verse came to my mind. It is found in Isaiah's prophecy, chapter thirty-five, and verse one, and this is what it says: "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose." So I made up my mind to talk about the wilderness and the desert. I hope that this talk will not be as dry to you as a desert, because I want to tell you the wonderful things that God is soon going to do for the wilderness and the deserts.

What do you picture in your minds when the words "wilderness" and "desert" are mentioned to you? Probably you think of wild people and wild animals running loose in the wilderness and everything growing wild; and you think of the desert as a big stretch of country all covered with deep sand, and without water or anything growing there as a rule, and with no people living there except when they might be traveling there.

And most likely you also think of camels and Arabs and tents and sandstorms. Now there *are* deserts and wildernesses like that in many, many parts of the earth; very likely you have heard of the Sahara Desert in Africa, and the Gobi Desert in China, and the Arabian Desert, and also the Great American Desert out near California.

Those who wrote the different books of God's Book, the Bible, knew something personally about deserts and wildernesses, and God used them to tell us something about them. They tell us that in such places that they knew of the thorns grew (Judges 8:7), and ostriches and wild asses were found there (Lamentations 4:3; Job 24:5), and there were also fearful-looking creatures there called dragons. No people lived there as a regular thing (Job 38:26), but there were Arabians to be found there at times. (Jeremiah 3:2) In the desert was also to be found the wolf.—Jeremiah 5:6.

### *The Wilderness in Palestine*

WE SHOULD not imagine that nothing eatable grew in the wilderness, for it did. God's prophets tell us that there were pastures in the wilderness that they spoke about (Joel

1:19; 2:22), which means that grasses and shrubs grew there at a certain season, upon which such animals as sheep, goats and horses and cattle could graze.

You see, it is this way: The Holy Land of Palestine has two main seasons of the year, winter and summer, a season of heat and a season of cold. The winter is the rainy season of the year, and the summer is the dry season when no rain will fall for about six months.

Right before the rainy season is when the farmer plows the ground and plants the seed; and in the summertime is when he reaps or gathers in the wheat and barley and other grains and picks the fruit and nuts off the trees. (Genesis 8:22) That is why, right after the rainy season of the wintertime is about over, these wildernesses become thickly covered with green grasses and furnish good pasturage for grazing animals.

But after the hot, dry, rainless season has set in for good and the animals have cropped the grasses, then the ground becomes dry and thirsty and the grasses become brown and parched and die and the Arabs and the Bedouins have to move to the lands lying close to the rivers and brooks to find food for their animals.

The Jews called the desert by the name *Arabah*, and that is why they called the people who lived in the desert by the name "Arabs", and we also get the name "Arabia" from it. The Arabs call the desert by the name of *Badiyah*, and that is why they are also called "Bedaweens" or "desert-dwellers".

You remember that when God brought the Hebrews or Jews out of the land of Egypt, where they had been slaves, he brought them into the wilderness in the northwestern part of the Arabian peninsula. It is called the peninsula of Sinai. For forty years they lived in this wilderness; and because such grains like wheat and barley did not grow there, God fed the Jews with bread by dropping down little kernels of delicious food which they called "manna". Because this manna came down from the skies, King David later on called it, no, not angel cake, but "angels' food".

This manna or bread from heaven is a picture of Jesus Christ, who came down from

heaven in order to bring life to all people on this earth. (John 6:48-51) God fed the Jews with manna in the wilderness for forty years until they came into the Holy Land of Palestine which was like a "land flowing with milk and honey"—Exodus 19:1, 2; Deuteronomy 8:2, 15, 16.

#### *The Wilderness of Arabia Petrea*

WHEN the Jews came out of Egypt they had great flocks of sheep and goats and herds of cattle and asses and camels, and no food could have been found for all of these unless pasture had grown in the wilderness.—Exodus 10:24-26; 12:32; 34:3; Numbers 11:22.

You remember that when Moses was a shepherd and he saw the angel of God like a burning fire in a bush he was at that time feeding his sheep in that same neighborhood, at what the Bible calls "the backside of the desert". (Exodus 3:1) That would be a strange place to feed sheep, wouldn't it? if nothing to eat grew there. The shepherd boy David also fed his sheep in what the Bible calls a wilderness. (1 Samuel 17:28) You see, these wildernesses dried up only after the hot, dry season of the year was at its height.

However, in this wilderness where the Jews wandered for forty years there were some very bad and dangerous places where there were no streams of water to be found, and where God had to give drink to the Jews and to their flocks and herds by bringing water out of a dry rock by a miracle.

God told the Prophet Moses just to strike the rock with his shepherd stick and the water came out; and one time God told Moses just to speak to the rock and the water would come out. This shows that God can make water come up even in a land that is all dry and parched and rocky.

It was at these places in the "desert" (Psalms 106:14; 107:4) that the Jews tempted God and that way displeased Him. Telling about how God cared for the Jews in the wilderness, Moses said: God "led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; [he] brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; [he] fed thee in the wilderness with manna."—Deuteronomy 8:15, 16.

The Prophet Jeremiah (2:6) writes about this wilderness and says: "The Lord . . . led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt."

#### *Many Other Wildernesses*

MANY places on this earth are like that wilderness. There are many other places where people can not live comfortably or grow good things to eat because such places are always soaked deep with muddy or salty waters, or because they are covered over always with snow and ice. Such places are called swamps and ice-caps, and they need work and attention just like the deserts and wildernesses. The text that I quoted to you at the beginning of this talk tells us of the time coming when God will take these places in hand and change them to beautiful places in which to live.

How did such places come to be? is what you would like to know, and this is what the Bible shows us. When God had worked for the six days of creation and had made this earth a fit place for man to begin living upon, He did not cover the earth with a garden right away. He left it to grow wild.

The Bible says that at that time "there was not a man to till the ground." (Genesis 2:5) Then God planted a paradise or garden, but only in one part of the earth called the land of Eden. There it was that God put Adam, the man that He had made, and married him to the beautiful woman, Eve, whom He made from Adam's rib.

These two were the only human beings on this earth and hence they would not need such a big home or place to live, and so God did not have to make this whole earth a garden spot right from the start. But He told Adam and Eve that as their family grew they should "subdue" the wild ground outside the garden of Eden and also make it like a garden.

Very likely you know why all this earth has not been made like the garden of Eden by this time. It was because the good and holy cherub, named Lucifer, went wrong and made himself the first devil. He wanted to be a "somebody", equal to God, and therefore he turned against God and by lying to Adam and Eve he led them

to disobey God's command and to sin and turn against God.

Adam and Eve for that reason did not deserve to live any longer, neither to live any longer in God's beautiful garden, and so God drove them out of paradise to live outside as best they could and at last to die. (Genesis 3: 23, 24) Thorns and thistles grew outside, and Adam had to work hard to find and gather and grow something to keep Eve and himself and his children alive.

It was outside in this wild country that Adam and Eve began to raise a family and had their first child; and it is outside of the garden of Eden that all of us have been born. All this is the reason why we do not find it so pleasant to live everywhere or at all times on this earth.

In Noah's day came the great flood when everybody except Noah and his seven relatives who were in the ark were drowned. A great many changes came into this earth because of the flood. There were great earthquakes, new mountains were thrown up, great ice-caps were formed in the far northern and far southern regions, stormy and also hot and cold winds started blowing, heavy rains started falling, it became very hot around the middle part of the earth's surface or equator, and swamps and deserts as well as wildernesses were made.

Conditions on this earth just became worse, you see. And all the people living since that time have been forced to try to live on this earth with things in such a shape. No wonder we have all had a hard time, although we have many pleasant times too, don't we?

### *The Wilderness in Human Hearts*

NOT only this earth became like a desert and a wilderness because Adam and Eve departed from God's right ways, but even the people themselves became like a desert or a wilderness toward God. Instead of being filled with good things and pure things; instead of bringing forth good fruits, such as praise to God and good words and thoughts and acts and deeds toward their neighbors and fellow men, they are like a desert wild, producing no good fruit or very little of it, and filled with serpents and scorpions.

You know that some people deceive as serpents; and they say or do things to you that

sting and almost kill you, as a scorpion does. No wonder that the Bible (Isaiah 14:17) says that the Devil "made the world [that is, the people of this earth] as a wilderness", and it also says: "Cursed be the man . . . whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited." (Jeremiah 17:5, 6) It will therefore need God to change the people from being unsightly and unfruitful and bad like the desert wilderness, as well as it needs Him to change desert lands.

The Bible tells us that the time is really coming when God will change the people so that they will become beautiful and fruitful like gardens, and He will do this under Christ's kingdom. That is what it meant when John the Baptist was out in the wilderness and he lifted up his voice and cried to the people: "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God." —Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:1-3.

He did not mean that God was going to come and travel through a real desert on this earth and that the people should build up a good road for Him to travel through the desert. He was simply using picture language. He meant that all the people on this earth were like a desert, but that God's kingdom was coming to this earth and He would make a way for the people to get out of their bad condition and get back to God and live in friendship and obedience toward Him again.

### *The Way Out of the Desert*

WHEN Christ's kingdom opens up this way and the people walk in it by keeping God's Word and commandments, not only will they become changed little by little until they become perfect and do not have to die any more, but even the ground, our earth, will become changed everywhere and be made beautiful like the garden of the Lord. The dry, parched deserts, the salty and muddy swamps and marshes will be done away with because of what God will use Jesus to do for the people.

God's prophets tell us about these wonderful times, saying, "Behold, I [God] will do a new thing; . . . I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. . . . I give

waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert [*yeshimon*], to give drink to my people, my chosen." "I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together." "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name."—Isaiah 43:19, 20; 41:18, 19; 55:13.

"For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody." "And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Isaiah 51:3; Ezekiel 36:35.

These words of God's prophets are already beginning to come true, especially in the Holy Land of Palestine where the Jews are now allowed to come in and live. And when Armageddon, the last big battle on this earth, is fought, and the Devil is bound for a thousand years and all his servants are put down, then these glorious things told about in God's Book will become true everywhere throughout this earth.

You see, God is going to open the graves, as it were, and will bring back all the dead people so that the earth will be nicely filled with people. He wants them all to have a nice place to live upon this earth if they are obedient and turn to Him and do His will. For that reason He will pour down His blessings from heaven, and the ground will grow enough for all people to have enough to eat and none need go hungry, and the whole earth will become glorious as the garden of Eden.

### *How Happy Everybody Will Be*

**E**VERYTHING, except really bad-hearted persons, will be glad then. And that is why the Prophet Isaiah says: "In the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become

a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. . . . The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose [or the asphodel and narcissus and lily]. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God."—Isaiah 35:6, 7, 1, 2.

The Bible mentions the rose only twice. Some people think that what the Bible calls the rose was really a different flower, but a beautiful one, such as the lily or the asphodel or the narcissus. Anyhow, it was a beautiful flower, because in one place (Canticles 2:1) the Bible says Christ's true church, His Bride, is like a rose, and you know she is very lovely in God's eyes and also in Jesus' eyes.

Well, when Jesus rules as King, even the desert is going to blossom and be beautiful as such a flower. The wilderness and the desert places will become so full of loveliness that it will be as if they were singing to God for joy, and they will be glorious like that wonderful snow-capped mountain, named Lebanon, which rises about 10,000 feet above the sea over there in Palestine, and which is a grand sight to behold. They will become excellent like that other mount named Carmel.

Mount Carmel you remember was where the Prophet Elijah called down fire from heaven. The shape of this mount was so evenly rounded that the glorious King Solomon compared it to the beautiful head of his sweetheart, saying, "Thine head upon thee is like Carmel." (Canticles 7:5) Carmel, as a name, means "park", and that is what Mount Carmel looked like early in the summer when it was covered with green grass and was ornamented with the sweet-smelling flowers and shrubs and herbs.

Sharon was another beauty-spot in the Holy Land. It was a long plain running alongside the Mediterranean Sea and back to the mountains. Its red and black earth provided fine ground for large plantations of waving grain, and the herds and flocks of King David were pastured there. (1 Chronicles 27:29) Roses and lilies and other flowers adorned the fields, and to show how lovely she was, King Sol-

omon, her lover, said she was like "the rose of Sharon".—Canticles 2:1.

Won't the earth be a grand place for the people to call their home when God makes all

the deserts and wildernesses blossom and bloom as these beautiful places in the Holy Land? That time is coming bye and bye. May you live to see it!

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** What is the reason that the ministers, who pretend to represent the Lord and the Bible, differ so much among themselves relative to the doctrines and in many instances teach doctrines such as evolution and eternal torment, which are wholly against the Bible?

*Answer:* The reason for this is that the preachers as a class are not wholly devoted to the Lord. They gladly preach error for money, popularity, and to appear wise and to be heard of men. Not being wholly devoted to God and His cause of righteousness, they are quickly led astray by the Devil. The Devil has the power to suggest erroneous doctrines to the mind of the individual, and unless the mind is fortified by Bible truth, it is soon led into error. In 2 Corinthians 4:4 we read: "[Satan] the god [or mighty one] of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

The individual must decide for himself, regardless of any preacher, or any other individual on earth, Am I going to serve the Lord with my whole heart, or am I going to be misled by the Devil? A person may appear very pious and honor the Lord with his lips at times, but his heart may be very far removed from the Lord; and such is the case with the modern clergy. Therefore the Lord says to these false teachers, as recorded in Isaiah 29:13, 14, "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men [such as the eternal torment theory and preaching the boys into the trenches]: therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of

their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid."

*Question:* When will the world have peace among all nations?

*Answer:* Peace will be established under Christ's kingdom. World-wide peace will be brought about by Christ Jesus in the Father's own due time, and not by the efforts of men. In Micah 4:3 we read: "And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

*Question:* In one of your lectures you said that David would be awakened from the tomb of death and again be placed as king over Israel in the kingdom. Please quote the passage of scripture proving this statement.

*Answer:* There are several scriptures to this effect. One of the most important is found in Ezekiel 37:22-25, which was written several centuries after the death of David and which tells of the restoration of the Jews to the land of Palestine. It reads: "And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: . . . And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever."

## Studies in Ezekiel

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE Israelites appreciated the message of Ezekiel but at that time they considered it unsuitable for children to read until they were full-grown men and women, thirty years of age. Really, there is nothing in the book of Ezekiel that would have done harm to the Israelites' children, but his style of writing is considerably different from the other Old Testament writers and the Jewish people thought their children could spend the time to better advantage in reading something which they could understand.

The book which Ezekiel wrote is peculiar in many respects, but it was written during troublesome times when most of the Israelites were in great perplexity regarding the experiences through which they were passing and something out of the ordinary was required to arrest their attention.

The first twenty-four chapters of the book of Ezekiel are directed to the people of Israel, telling them of the complete overthrow of their nation which was to take place in the year 606 B. C., because of their rebellion against the Lord and His prophets, and because they had become worshippers of idols instead of the true God. These chapters were written before the overthrow of the nation took place. The remaining chapters were written after the destruction of Jerusalem and the desolation of the land of Palestine by King Nebuchadnezzar.

It is doubtful that Ezekiel understood all the visions and revelations that were given to him, because many of them were intended for those who live on earth now, more than 2,500 years after they were given to him.

Ezekiel wrote his message two or three hundred years before the days of Socrates, Plato and other notable men of history, who did not accept his message. Perhaps they did not know about it, for if they had known and clearly understood Ezekiel's message they never would have started the doctrine of the immortality of the soul.

Of course, both Socrates and Plato were heathen and had no part or interest in the messages which Jehovah sent to His people, the Israelites. It is therefore not strange for them to have started this doctrine which is untruthful even though it is believed by many people in our day.

Perhaps you do not understand what is meant by the word "immortality". It simply means that one who is immortal can not possibly die, that he is undieable. But Ezekiel says in the 18th chapter, 1st, 4th and 20th verses, "The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, . . . Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die."

According to this word, then, human beings are mortal beings, because it is possible for them to die; and his statement is clear: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." If man were immortal it would be impossible for him to die and these words would be meaningless.

Much of Ezekiel's writing was in figurative and symbolic language. It seems that he used the names of persons living in his day who were generally known among the people to typify, represent or picture certain truths which he wished to explain. Chapter twenty-eight, verses 11 to 26, deals with the destruction of Satan, the Devil. Though the name used is that of the king of Tyrus, the description fits the Devil perfectly.

The last nine chapters of the book of Ezekiel are devoted to the description of a wonderful temple and the services and sacrifices which are to take place in it. Bible students believe that these nine chapters picture the conditions which are to obtain during the reign of the great Messiah in which all the families of the earth are to be brought back into harmony with God to receive the blessings of life, peace and happiness in perfection at His hands.

---

"The woods and banks of England now,  
Late coppered with dead leaves, and old,  
Have made the early violets grow,  
And bulge with knots of primrose gold.

"Hear how the blackbird flutes away,  
Whose music scorns to sleep at night:  
Hear how the cuckoo shouts all day  
For echoes—to the world's delight!"

## The Children's Own Radio Story

GOOD evening, all! How pleasant it is to have so many dear friends; for I count all of you who are listening in tonight, as my friends, from Mother and Dad down to the very newest little brother or sister you may happen to have. Every one likes surprises. I have one for you tonight. It is a pleasant one, so settle yourselves more comfortably before the loud-speaker in order that you may enjoy this surprise.

Most of you boys and girls have already learned a great deal about the Bible, the wonderful Word of God, who is the Creator and Friend of you and every one. The radio talks we have been giving through this station have covered almost the entire Bible, in a general way. But this evening we are going to start a series of stories about some one whose life and deeds are recorded in the Word of God, and who is so important to you and me and all of us that we must learn all about Him that we possibly can.

These radio stories are your *very own*, boys and girls; and though we are delighted to have Mother and Dad listen to them, too, still we don't want them to get so close to the radio that the rest of you can't hear every word. Now that everything is all ready, we'll start our first story.

We are going to follow up the complete history of the Son of God, Christ Jesus, the Lord. While He was on earth, His life was the most interesting and wonderful series of lessons and pictures that have ever been given to the world. But we must not think that Jesus came merely to teach and to preach.

In order that we shall know fully why Jehovah God sent His great and beautiful Son down to this little ball, the earth, we shall have to turn to the first chapter of the book of John, and read the first three verses.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." The beginning referred to here does not mean the time when this earth was created, but a long time before that, the very beginning of all creation. The Word here mentioned means the first and only direct creation of Jehovah God. This

Word is also called the Only Begotten One, and is in fact Jesus, God's own Son.

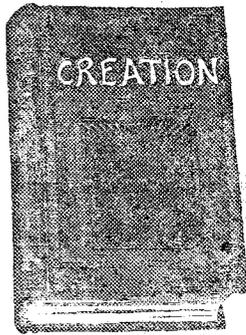
"The Word was with God, and the Word was God." This shows us that after the creation of His Son, Jehovah God allowed him the great honor of sitting at His right hand, with Him. We know that Jehovah God had no beginning, but that everything else has had a beginning at some time or other.

"And the Word was God." *God* means mighty one; and of course we see that when Jehovah had created His Son, that Son was a god, or mighty one, since He was made by the heavenly Father's own hands. "The same was in the beginning with God." The Word, sometimes called Logos, or the Son of God, was with Him in the beginning of all creation.

Now although Jehovah God, the almighty heavenly Father, is the Creator of the universe, it is through His Son that all things in it were created. The Father loved His Son so greatly that to Him was entrusted the work of making the stars, the angels, the comets, the earth, and even mankind itself.

The Father was the great Architect, and the Son carried out the plans and built according to the Father's will. "All things were made by him [the Logos, the Word, the Son], and without him was not *any thing* made that was made." So you see what a wonderful, beautiful being the Son of God was, long, long before He came upon the earth and lived in it for thirty-three and a half years, going by the modest name of Jesus.

As we take up the life of God's Son in these radio stories, let us try to remember, when we come to some of the adventures and experiences through which He passed, this same Jesus of whom we are now hearing was, and is, the Logos, the Word, the creator of all things under the direction of Jehovah. This, if we keep it in mind, will help us to better understand the great love that God's Son had for us, that He left His high and glorious position at the right hand of Jehovah, and became a man upon the earth, and sacrificed His human life while here, in order that you and I, and Mother and Dad, and all our relatives and friends, and in fact every one in the world, should receive the chance to live upon this beautiful earth for ever and enjoy the things created by Him, the Lord.



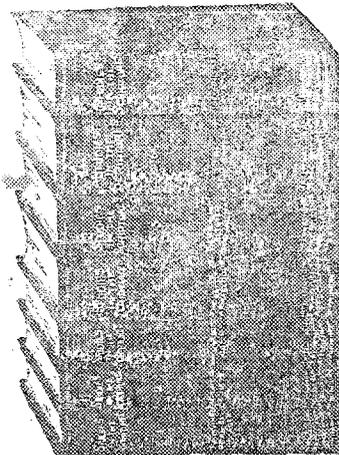
THE  
AUTHOR'S  
FOREWORD

**J**EHOVAH is the Creator of heaven and earth and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. His name has not received its due honor, but the time is approaching when he shall be better known by his creatures. This book is published for the purpose of enabling the people to have a clear conception of the great Creator and of his loving kindness toward men. To know God and his relationship to his Creator will lift the student above the sordid things of this evil world and give him a vision of the blessings that are coming to mankind from God's gracious hand. Peace, prosperity, life and happiness are within the grasp of man. Each one owes it to himself to know the truth concerning these things so much desired.

THE AUTHOR

TITLES -- BOOKS

- Creation
- Deliverance
- The Divine Plan
- The Time at Hand
- Thy Kingdom Come
- Armageddon
- The Atonement
- New Creation
- The Finished Mystery



**COUPON**

9 VOLUMES - \$3.00

Send to

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Remittance Enclosed

**WAR FAMINE  
PESTILENCE REVOLUTIONS  
DISTRESS and PERPLEXITY**



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

*The*  
**Golden  
Age**

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage



Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 223  
April 4, 1928

**GREECE—PAST,  
PRESENT, FUTURE  
THE WAY OF RECON-  
STRUCTION  
WHAT ABOUT  
THE HEATHEN?  
THE LETTER OR  
THE SPIRIT, WHICH?**

**LIFE  
TRUTH  
RIGHTEOUSNESS**

JOHN A BRUNNEY  
BOX 876  
BOISE  
IDA



NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

# Contents of the Golden Age

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY	
GREECE—PAST, PRESENT, FUTURE . . . . .	419
A TRAVELER IN GERMANY . . . . .	424
SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL	
FROM AN OLD SOLDIER . . . . .	426
NO NEED TO GET EXCITED . . . . .	427
GOOD SITUATIONS OPEN . . . . .	427
CANADA'S "GRAND OLD MAN" . . . . .	444
WHERE THEY BELONGED . . . . .	444
FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION	
BITS OF THE WORLD'S NEWS . . . . .	425
Big Business Robs the Sugar Bowl . . . . .	425
Ocean Television a Fact . . . . .	426
Impossibility of the Interest System . . . . .	426
POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN	
EVENTS IN CANADA . . . . .	422
AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY	
Farming May Be Possible Everywhere . . . . .	425
Might Have Given Him Another Cent or Two . . . . .	425
HOME AND HEALTH	
How to Avoid Lockjaw . . . . .	425
ALKALIES ARE SOLVENTS FOR ALUMINUM . . . . .	427
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	
A Raffle for Souls . . . . .	423
What Makes Us a Christian Nation . . . . .	425
THE WAY OF RECONSTRUCTION—PART II . . . . .	428
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN? . . . . .	434
THE LETTER OR THE SPIRIT, WHICH? . . . . .	438
TOO MUCH LIKE WORK . . . . .	444
A VERY WISE BOY WHO BECAME A REMARKABLE MAN . . . . .	445
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	446
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	447

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 4, 1928

Number 223

## Greece—Past, Present, Future

FOR a country only the size and population of the state of Ohio, Greece has created about as much excitement as could well be desired. It would be a fair statement to make of Greece that it is regularly irregular. This is as true of the people as it is of the land itself, and as true of the climate as it is of land and people.

Greece is a peninsula jutting out into the Mediterranean sea, with the Ionian sea on the west and the Ægean sea on the east, a peninsula with a chain of lofty mountains running down its length and with many spurs to east and west, and a peninsula with such jagged edges that in one place a sea-level canal four miles in length actually cuts the country in half.

This sea-level canal, by the way, is an object of interest in itself. Passing near what was once the great commercial city of Corinth it goes between massive walls of solid rock 260 feet in height. The canal is lighted at night by electricity. Iron rings are provided at intervals to which ships may tie for safety, for protection against the hurricanes which at times blow through the cut. The canal was built in 1893.

There are great extremes of heat and cold in Greece. The sirocco blasts from Africa are hard to bear in summer, and in the winter the blasts from the north are equally disagreeable. In ancient times the country was more thickly populated and better cultivated than now, and the climate was better.

The reason for the deterioration of the climate is known to be the removal of the forests which once covered the land. The autumn and winter rains are excessive, the streams overflow their channels, stagnant pools and marshes are formed and malarial fevers result.

In the summer irrigation is often necessary to insure crops.

The name "Greece" is a nickname applied to inhabitants of the peninsula by Italians because colonists from that country settled in their own province of Magna Grecia in southern Italy. Aristotle adopted the name and applied it to all his countrymen. The country afterward received the name of Hellas; and when conquered by the Romans they called the southern half, or the Peloponnesus, by the name of Achaia and the region to the north by the name of Macedonia.

### *A Fine Lot of People*

THE Greeks are a fine lot of people, a splendid mixture of the sterling qualities of the West with the lovable, impetuous, soft-spoken characteristics of the East. In America we know them as fruiterers and the proprietors of nearly all candy stores and restaurants, a well-informed lot of men, great readers. They are a little too romantic for their own good, placing too high a valuation on their past history, but this is not to be wondered at. There is considerable Albanian and Slavic blood in the Greeks of today.

Greece is hard on its heroes. Miltiades, victor of Marathon, died in prison. Themistocles, victor of Salamis, was exiled. Pericles, great statesman, was heavily fined and removed from office. Socrates, the thinker, was condemned to death. Alcibiades was banished because his countrymen wearied of hearing so much said in his praise.

Modern Greece illustrates the same tendencies, for Greece has the distinction among all the countries of the modern world of having had eight different administrations of government in eighteen months. The Western world

barely gets so it can spell the name of the new dictator or president when a new one enters upon the scene.

Yet with all its changes of government the people of Greece are a singularly industrious and highly moral people. Confronted with finding homes for 1,350,000 Greek refugees driven from Asia Minor in 1922 it is the universal testimony of all relief workers that the material problems created by the inhuman congestion, promiscuity and animal misery, have not been complicated by any moral problem whatever. A remarkable tribute to a remarkably fine people.

The coming of these refugees has been a wonderful blessing in disguise. They have brought splendid physiques, new blood, new intelligence, new industries, and all Greece is feeling the impulse of their presence, even though, in spite of all the help afforded by the Western world, thousands of them starved before they could adapt themselves to the new conditions.

### *Crops and Industries*

THE 50,000 square miles of Greece contains about six million acres of cultivated land. While some grain is grown, yet Greece is essentially a fruit-growing country, a land of figs, almonds, olives, oranges, citrons, melons, grapes, and especially of currants. Other important items of export are lead, zinc ore, manganese iron ore, tobacco and sponges. The population of the country is estimated at 6,200,000.

Greece at present is in the midst of what might be called a boom, due to the presence of the refugees hitherto mentioned. They have given Greece a great rug industry, and have made Piræus, the seaport of Athens, next to Marseilles and Genoa, the principal port of the Mediterranean.

Today Athens is a city of nearly a million people. It has inherited most of the commerce of both Smyrna and Constantinople. Roads are being built and rebuilt. Automobiles swarm everywhere. Houses are rising on all sides. New railroads are being built. Waste lands are being tilled. Swamps are being drained. The great city of Saloniki has been rebuilt.

The Greeks are born traders and their intimate knowledge of the East has enabled them

to keep their trade with the lands from which they were expatriated. The last industrial census reports 2,213 factories at Piræus and elsewhere.

The domestic animals are sheep and goats. The ovens of Greek homes are usually in the courtyards of the homes. The fuel consists of twigs brought in by donkeys, almost the only fuel in the country. The pigs, once famous, have deteriorated since the days of Pericles, and new and better stock has been imported from America. Greece will start in the pig business anew.

### *A Few Bits of History*

ABOUT a thousand years B. C. a people of German or Teutonic origin invaded Greece from the North and made the original inhabitants, the Helots, as they were called, their slaves, while they devoted their attention to the noble process of government and fighting among themselves.

Divided into four parties, Æolians, Dorians, Achæans and Ionians, the Greeks never became a nation in the modern sense of the word, but when a city became overpopulated they just swarmed like bees and established a new and independent city. In this way the Greek civilization spread over the isles of the Ægean sea, the shores of the Bosphorus and the Black Sea.

In 338 B. C., Philip, king of Macedonia, father of Alexander the Great, began taking over the control of Greece; and his son finished the task of making these little free and independent states into a single province of his vast empire. In 146 B. C. it became a part of the Roman Empire; and when that empire was divided Greece fell into the eastern half.

From the capture of Constantinople, in 1453, the Greeks were under Mohammedan rule. After several unsuccessful attempts they gained their liberty in 1829, following the annihilation of the Turkish fleet off Navarino, October, 1827, by the combined fleets of Britain, France and Russia. The allied powers placed a Bavarian prince on the throne.

When 1914 came around, the then king of Greece, Constantine, admittedly the most popular monarch in Europe, happened to have the ill fortune to have as his wife a sister of Wilhelm II of Germany. This placed him in ill favor with the Allies, although all he sought

for his country was the privilege of living in peace.

The Allies made Venizelos, Prime Minister, dictator of the country. Venizelos distinguished himself by dismissing outright 9,057 public officials and deporting, banishing or imprisoning everybody who disagreed with him, including the king himself. The Allies ordered him to send a division of Greek troops into Russia in the foolish attempt of the French under Denikin to overthrow the strong Soviet government. Only a remnant of these was left. Venizelos, idolized by the Western press, was unpopular at home.

### *The Allies Betray Greece*

WHEN peace was declared the Allies awarded Greece a mandate for a good part of Asia Minor, but everybody understood that this meant the moral, financial and military backing of France and Britain. Fed by false hopes the Greeks rushed into a part of the world where no other army would have undertaken to go, and deserted by their allies they suffered a terrible defeat. French cannon in the hands of the Turks were their undoing.

On their retreat to the Ægean shore the Greeks made the great mistake of burning Turkish cities and villages as they went and thereby incurred not only the condemnation of all nations but the merciless fury of the Turks, culminating in their exile from lands where their ancestors had lived for more than two thousand years.

In a revolution in Greece subsequent to their defeat the leaders of the Greek army in Asia Minor were seized in a cowardly manner and put to death, along with five of the Royalist Ministers. Greece is now nominally a republic, but actually a military dictatorship.

Illiteracy in Greece itself is still very high, being 30 percent in the army recruits. Military service is compulsory and almost universal. Although almost bankrupt as a state, there has been a lavish expenditure to carry out a useless program of military, aeronautical and naval development. The Devil's organization still has Greece by the throat. Elections are less regular and honest than could be desired.

### *The Paris of the Levant*

THE popular name by which Athens is called is "The Paris of the Levant". For three thousand years it has been a center of

art and education, and even now has two universities with an attendance of ten thousand students. Its sculptors were unsurpassed in their own day or since.

Ancient Athens had a population of about 200,000. In 529 A. D. the Emperor Justinian closed its schools and it ceased to be a center of intellectual activity. The Parthenon was turned into a church of the Virgin Mary. The Parthenon remained almost entire until the siege of Athens by the Venetians, in 1687, when it was seriously damaged. The word "Parthenon" means the Temple of Athena Parthenos (the virgin).

The Parthenon was 228 feet long, 101 feet wide and 66 feet high, and was finished in 438 B. C., under the administration of Pericles. It had columns on all sides, eight at either front and seventeen at each side, counting the corner columns twice. The columns were six feet in diameter at the base and thirty-four feet high. Inside the temple stood the statue of Athena (for whom the city is named), a masterpiece by Phidias, 42½ feet high, the unclothed portions of ivory, the drapery of plates of gold.

American engineers are building a new water supply system for Athens and a new port for Piræus. The city is being laid out all anew. A new house of Parliament, new administrative buildings, wide boulevards lined with trees and many fountains will be features of the new city.

Thirty acres of old Athens have been laid aside as an archeological reservation. Forty American universities will cooperate in the most careful excavation ever given any archeological site. A Temple of Youth is an important feature of the new Athens.

Most Greeks and many other people feel that at this time Britain should return to Greece the Parthenon sculptures, now in the British Museum, carried thither by Lord Elgin in 1802. It is claimed that Lord Elgin stole these and that an institution of the standing of the great British Museum ought not to harbor stolen goods.

### *Corinth, Olympia, Thessalonica*

CORINTH, in the days of the Apostle Paul, was a center of the world's commerce, and the acknowledged center of the world's moral depravity, so much so that the nuns or

priestesses of Aphrodite, the goddess of the city, were known far and wide for their beauty, culture and immorality. In Corinth immorality was a religion, as in many other places before and since. This accounts for some things in Paul's epistles to the Corinthians.

Farther south and west in the Peloponnesus, or Morea, as the part of Greece south of the Corinthian canal is called, was Olympia, not a city at all, but a valley or plain where at one time were as many as three thousand statues of the gods (demons) and of victors in the Olympic games. Thousands of fragments of sculptures, bronzes, coins, terra-cottas, etc., have been recovered from Olympia, principally by German archeologists. The originals remain in Greece, but copies are at Berlin.

Saloniki, northernmost of Grecian cities, is the Thessalonica where Paul preached and to the Christians of which he addressed two of his epistles. The present city rises from the sea in triangular, picturesque form, and the surrounding cypresses, the oriental architecture, the mingling of antiquities and modern trade and transportation conveniences add much to the striking bird's-eye view of the place.

### *Crete and Other Islands*

CRETE is eighty miles south of Greece and two hundred thirty miles north of Africa. It is 160 miles long and averages twenty miles across. Its highest peak, Psiloriti, 8,060 feet high, is always snow-capped. The air is mild. Agriculture and trade of all kinds is at a low ebb. Most of the harbors are silted up. Education and the amenities of civilized life are almost entirely absent. The population, 344,000, is about one-fourth what it was two thousand years ago. Greece has not had Crete long.

The Ionian Islands, Corfu, Ithaca, etc., located off the western and southern shores of Greece, often figure in history. They are extremely mountainous and do not contain enough arable land to maintain the population, except as their fruits are exchanged for grains grown elsewhere. The total area of 1,117 square miles supports a population of about 227,000.

The Cyclades, the principal group of islands in the Grecian archipelago to the east are generally mountainous. They produce the usual southern fruits and large quantities of marble, limestone, slate and other building materials. John the apostle was confined on Patmos, a similiar island on the opposite side of the Ægean sea, one of the so-called Sporades Isles.

---

### **Events in Canada** *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

A MATTER of much interest to farmers everywhere is a wonderful variety of wheat that has been developed by the staff of the Department of Agriculture of Canada and known as Reward wheat. The *Toronto Mail and Empire* speaking thereof editorially says:

It was revealed that the sample of wheat with which the Manitoba Agricultural College won a first prize at the Royal Winter Fair here was of the Reward variety. Now Hon. W. R. Motherwell, the Dominion Minister of Agriculture, has disclosed that the sample of hard spring wheat with which Mr. Herman Trelle, of Wembley, Alberta, won a first prize at the international exhibition in Chicago was of the same variety. Mr. Motherwell has announced that a thousand bushels of the grain has been distributed to some four or five hundred farmers in Saskatchewan and Alberta to be tested on their farms and also, no doubt, to be multiplied so that larger supplies of it may be available as

seed next year. The new wheat has been subjected to certain tests already on experimental farms, on the experimental plots of agricultural colleges, and on the farms of certain seed growers. These tests, Mr. Motherwell has asserted at Regina, have shown that Reward has the strongest straw of possibly any known wheat, that it ripens earlier than Marquis wheat, but not quite so early as Garnet, that it is less liable to rust infection than other varieties, and that it yields a flour "without spot or blemish".

The production of this wheat is an event of considerable importance to the country. It has demonstrated once more the usefulness of scientific research in a branch of agriculture. Such research, carried on by the late Dr. William Saunders and his sons, brought forth the Marquis wheat. That result of patient experimenting contributed much to the expansion of wheat growing in the prairie region and has been of great financial advantage to the farmers of that part

of Canada and to the Dominion as a whole. The cerealists have continued their work, and a year or more ago gave Garnet wheat to the western farmers. This grain does not supersede the Marquis, but, since it matures in a shorter period of time than the Marquis, it can be used to advantage in sections of the country where the growing season is short. It was grown during the present year in large quantities in the Peace River district. The newest variety, the Reward wheat, will be welcomed by the farmers if it maintains its reputation for immunity from rust. Introduction of a really rust-proof wheat into Western Canada would render harmless a cause of heavy crop losses in the past, and benefit the Dominion at large.

### A Raffle for Souls

UNDER the heading "A Raffle for Souls in Mexico" the *Christian Endeavor World* publishes a remarkable notice of a raffle for souls in a Roman Catholic church in Mexico, as furnished by Rev. Francis S. Borton, a missionary in that country. It reminds one of John Tetzel's public sales of papal indulgences in Germany, in 1517, which aroused Luther to post his famous ninety-five theses, or protests, on the doors of the Castle church at Wittenberg. The notice reads as follows:

Yesterday in a Roman Catholic church in Mexico I read the following notice:

"Raffle for souls. At the last Raffle for Souls the following numbers obtained the prize, and the lucky holders may be assured that their loved ones are for ever released from the pains of Purgatory:

"Ticket 841. The soul of the lawyer James Vasquey is released from Purgatory, and ushered into heavenly joys.

"Ticket 41. The soul of Madame Calderon is made happy for ever.

"Ticket 762. The soul of the aged widow Francesca de Parras is for ever released from the flames of Purgatory.

"Another Raffle for Souls will be held at this same blessed church of the Redeemer on January 1st, at which four bleeding and tortured souls will be released from Purgatory."

### Preparing for Reforestation

THE *Globe* of Toronto, contains the following news item from New Westminster, B. C.

In order that land in England, Australia and Eastern Canada, now denuded of large trees, might again be covered with forests, an extensive tree seed extraction plant has been established here, believed the biggest of its kind in the world.

Today in Great Britain, New Zealand and Australia there are thriving forests of evergreen trees four feet high from the first year's seeds sent out of here.

The yield of cones for 1926 was the best since the work started. The seed gatherers brought in 2,686 sacks of Douglas fir cones, 1,545 sacks of spruce, 187 sacks of cedar, 767 sacks of long needle pine and 27 sacks of hemlock cones.

Collecting the cones is largely the summer work of women and children, but men agile enough to climb far out on thin limbs bring in the largest loads. The cones are sacked in the forests and later gathered into piles for hauling out on trucks over the abandoned logging roads. In isolated sections, where cones are abundant, the canoes of Indians are pressed into service.

At the seed barns the cones are spread out on a drying floor made of finely meshed wire-netting some three feet above the board floor. As the drying proceeds the cones open, scattering the seeds through the screen to the floor below. After completely drying out the seeds are run through a fanning mill to get rid of pulp and the filmy tails used in nature to fly long distances.

In the forests cone pickers receive \$1.50 to \$2.00 a sack, which is very good money in seasons when cone bearing is heavy.

### The Drift Northward

CANADA is only now awakening to the enormous wealth that has been hidden away in its north lands. Speaking thereof under the caption, "The Drift Northward," the *Vancouver Daily Province* has the following to say:

From time to time, during the past year or so, *The Province* has called attention to the drift northward in Canada. This pushing out into the undeveloped regions is one of the most striking facts connected with the present-day development of the Dominion. Every province which has a virgin north is unrolling its map. In Quebec, new cities are growing up in the Lake St. John region, and there is great activity about Rouyn. In Ontario, the northern frontier is being pushed forward toward James Bay. In British Columbia and Alberta interest has revived in the Peace River country. And in Manitoba and Saskatchewan, there are plans afoot for great development about the Flin Flon mine and along the route of the Hudson Bay Railway.

Mostly, in the North, the development has to do with mining property, pulpwood and water power. In the Peace River country, of course, and in the Ontario clay belt, there are farm lands of great extent and fertility, and there are said to be farm lands also in the vicinity of the Hudson Bay line. These, it is understood, are to be opened for homestead entry,

shortly. Farming in the North will necessarily involve methods different from those in vogue on the southern prairies; and to encourage the new farmers and help them, the Dominion Government is planning to establish one or two experiment stations.

Commenting on this thickening-out of Manitoba and Saskatchewan, the *Saskatchewan Farmer* says:

"It does not take a very far-seeing prophet to predict that the northland of these two provinces is coming into its own and that these areas, rich in minerals, timber, water power, fish and fur-bearing animals, will, in the next few years, be the scene of an activity similiar to or greater than that which prevailed during the rush to develop the southern areas of these two provinces two or three decades ago."

The following, from the *Ottawa Citizen*, is also of interest:

"The prospective expansion of industry near the Hudson Bay Railway should mean much to the city of Winnipeg, and to some of the northern towns in Saskatchewan. It is possible that new towns may arise before many years, as Rouyn, Kapuskasing and Arvida are growing up in the East.

"The northern country in Saskatchewan is, in some respects, more attractive than the prairie land farther south. There is a beautiful lake district north of Prince Albert, which is at present being planned as a national park.

"Observers in Eastern Canada will watch with interest the progress of the mining industry in Manitoba. Increased prosperity in the West will help to contribute to the general prosperity of Canada."

### Canada's Industrial Development

THE enormous industrial development of Canada is reflected in an editorial appearing in the *Toronto Daily Star*, which reads:

The production of Canadian industries in 1925 was valued at \$2,948,545,315. The forty leading industries accounted for \$2,365,007,098, or 80 per cent of the total. The six largest of the forty accounted for \$914,932,457, or 31 per cent of the total. Or putting it in round figures, the six leading industries of Canada account for nearly \$1,000,000,000 out of a \$3,000,000,000 production. The detailed figures are those for 1925. The production of the six largest industries may be right up to \$1,000,000,000 when the 1926 compilation is completed.

The figures for 1925 have just been issued by the Dominion bureau of statistics, and figures for 1926, for some of the main industries, are available from other reports of the bureau, making the following comparison possible:

	1925	1926
Pulp and paper	\$193,092,937	\$215,488,315
Flour, grist mill	187,944,731	
Slaughtering, meat packing	163,816,810	167,127,091
Sawmills	134,413,845	
Butter and cheese	124,828,754	
Automobiles	110,835,380	133,598,456
	<hr/>	
	\$914,932,457	

These are encouraging figures. Pulp and paper, once a comparatively minor industry, maintains an unchallenged lead. It is not only the largest industry in Canada, but its exports are larger than those of the same industry in any other country. The motor-car manufactories are improving their position in the scale, an industry practically unknown to Canada at the beginning of the present century, but now in fifth place. The figures do not include those of the rubber industry and gas and oil industries, closely allied. The sawmill statistics do not include planing mills and sash and door factories, which account for another \$40,000,000. And agriculture, of course is not included as an "industry".

Some of the industries which Canadians are accustomed to regard as large are down near the bottom of the list of forty: Furniture and upholstery (32), \$27,110,462; leather tanneries (33), \$26,141,217; agricultural implements (34), \$24,770,216; paints and varnishes (37), \$22,234,268; hardware and tools (40), \$17,882,650. Biscuits, confectionery and chewing gum, \$46,745,355, just manage to edge out cigars and cigarets, \$41,985,554, for twentieth place; but if smoking and chewing tobacco and snuff, \$18,168,225, were combined with cigars and cigarets, the tobacco industry would move up into fourteenth place on Canada's list, and perhaps in some years as high as eleventh.

With products valued at \$3,000,000,000 being produced annually by her industries, Canada and her nine or ten million people can not be described as lagging behind in the procession. Her progress of recent years has been notable and steady.

### A Traveler in Germany

A TRAVELER in Germany reports that cab drivers, hotel employes and policemen are uniformly courteous and reliable, the entire countryside resembles a well-ordered park, the

streets are spotlessly clean, the homes within and without are spotlessly clean and orderly, hotel and dining-room service is perfect, tips are not accepted and there are no slums.

## Bits of the World's News

### *Big Business Robs the Sugar Bowl*

**B**IG Business, i. e., a certain great Wall Street bank, has perfected an elegant scheme for robbing the American people of a hundred million dollars a year through increased prices for sugar. Cuba controls the sugar business of the world, and Wall Street controls the sugar business of Cuba. In a few months the practical outworkings of the plan by which Cuba will get a hundred million dollars a year more for her sugar and America will pay that amount in addition to what she now pays will be apparent to everybody. It has taken a few years for the bank that pulled off the sugar steal a few years ago to perfect this plan, but the details have now all been arranged through the Cuban legislature and all the American people will have to do hereafter is to pay the bill, as always.

### *Cuba Under a Dictator*

**N**OMINALLY free Cuba is actually under the control of a dictator, Gerardo Machado, official representative of the one and one-quarter billion dollars which Wall Street interests have invested in the Cuban sugar business. Machado has made a great name for himself by his ruthlessness in terminating strikes, suppressing unions, exploiting lotteries and buying Cuban members of congress. He is now busily engaged in putting through the Cuban congress a series of measures that will keep him in office for two years beyond the time for which he was elected.

### *How to Avoid Lockjaw*

**T**HE United States Health Service, noting that lockjaw occasionally follows vaccination, thinks that it can be avoided by not shielding or dressing the wound, but leaving it open to the air. This sounds like common sense. In other words, nature has a much better chance to get rid of the filthy pus if the wound is left open. There is still a better way to avoid lockjaw caused by vaccination and that is to avoid the vaccination itself and give nature a fair chance, when it is not necessary. Moreover, vaccination is proven, by thousands of cases, to be no prevention against the taking of smallpox.

### *Farming May Be Possible Everywhere*

**J**OHAN L. HODGSON, Member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers of Great Britain, a man with great experience in the deep mines of South Africa, has written a most interesting article for the *New York Times* indicating two ways by which, in his judgment, shafts may be sunk to a depth of five to thirty miles beneath the earth's surface, and a continuous supply of heat obtained which would make farming possible in any lands and at any season of the year. In the five-mile shafts the work of shaft sinking would be done by workers in air-cooled suits, and in the deeper shafts wholly by mechanical means.

### *Might Have Given Him Another Cent or Two*

**A**N IOWA farmer raised chickens, fed them and cared for them until they produced eggs which he sold by the crate at eighteen cents a dozen. The crate was traced to New York, where a Brooklyn grocer paid sixty cents a dozen for the same eggs. One would almost think, if he dared, that the farmer could have been given another two cents, so that he would have received a third of the wholesale price; but not so, not so.

### *Two Families Control Japan*

**P**AUL WRIGHT, an American newspaper correspondent traveling in Japan, declares that practically the whole of Japan is now in the hands of two families, the Mitsui and Mitsubishi groups. All the great industries of the country, and even the government itself, are under the control of either one or the other of these two families.

### *What Makes Us a Christian Nation*

**W**HEN the Continental Oil Company of Texas loaned the use of their grounds for an ice-cream supper the West Amarillo Christian Church Auxiliary wrote to them thanking them for their kindness, all of which was proper enough, and then added, "It is through such kindness and courtesy and help that we are known as a Christian nation." All will be glad to know this, and how easy it is to be a Christian. Even if one is a Jew and lets some church, no matter what church, have free use of some of his property for some kind

of money-raising scheme, that makes the Jew a regular Christian. Does it? Or if it does not make him a Christian it at least makes all the rest of us Christians and therefore sure of our own individual jewsharp and reserved seat on a cloud throughout all eternity. Some system! Eh! What!

### ***Ocean Television a Fact***

IT IS declared that television between London and New York has been actually accomplished, and, although the features were indistinct, faces and hands had been seen across the Atlantic Ocean. It is claimed that the experiments were conducted with absolute secrecy, and this is evidently true because the largest concerns in radio know nothing of the experiments.

### ***Impossibility of the Interest System***

THE impossibility of the interest system is strikingly shown in a full-page editorial in the New York *Sunday American* in which it is figured that six cents, found in a child's bank buried in Carthage twenty-five hundred years ago, if placed at compound interest for that time, would have earned a sum equal to a sphere of solid gold with a diameter five million times greater than the distance from the earth to the sun. All should be able to see from this how absolutely ridiculous and impossible the interest system is and how surely any civilization which is based upon it, as is ours, must perish long before twenty-five hundred years have come and gone. The modern crime of interest is only a few hundred years old. The Bible forbids it.

---

### **From an Old Soldier**

A FEW days ago a lady called at my address and left a book of some fifty-nine or sixty pages, entitled *Freedom for the Peoples*.

I write now as an old soldier who has served in more than one war, or what might be more appropriately named, more than one human slaughter. This inhuman work was carried on under the cloak of patriotism to our nation. After reading the little book I no longer consider myself as being a soldier. My proper and most appropriate title would be that of a hired assassin and a legalized murderer, to satisfy the greed for power and prestige of those at the head of the big interests.

And I might state a truth, as it is written in that little book, that the slaves who were shackled by the preachings of those hypocritical preachers were so imbued with the spirit of a so-called patriotism; and those hypocritical preachers that preached them forth were paid for the work that they were doing. Of course the Volstead and the Ontario (Canada) Temperance acts were not in existence at the time of which I now speak. Therefore there was no prohibition as to the amount of the liquids of patriotism one cared to imbibe.

But after reading Judge Rutherford's little book I have arrived at the conclusion that the book should be better known and read by those who have suffered in the hardships of war.

Therefore, the one that was left at my address I have forwarded to an old chum who had served with me in war. I have asked him to make this little book known throughout every corner of the British Isles. And so I am now without one myself. I will appreciate the favor very much if it is possible to forward to me all of Judge Rutherford's works. I am, dear sir, asking this as a favor. Had I the money I would willingly send on the price of such valuable literature, which to my way of thinking is built on the very foundation of truth.

But of course we slaves that have been of the classes are not supposed to be sane, nor have we the right to voice our feelings, seeing that our only duty is to the representatives of the big interests, to look after their (the big interests') welfare; and to see to it that none of the money-grabbing lords of Wall Street, or other big financial interests (which the so-called human leeches represent), shall ever be in want, or that they shall ever be so humiliated as to have to go forth and fight for themselves. But above all, we slaves must make sure that those rattlesnakes in human shape must live in a fine dwelling and have an up-to-date car to drive in.

The reason I send this, in confidence, is that I am a pensioner of the British Army. And I must be very, very careful in what I say or do.

## Alkalies Are Solvents For Aluminum *By E. J. Starwalt (Chemist)*

**A**NENT the communication in *The Golden Age*, No. 220, page 326, by your correspondent on the use of aluminum. I too have been a constant reader of *The Golden Age* from the first number to the present, and have always noted that it has for its aim justice and truth for all, without fear or favor, whether friend or foe, and have always felt that I could rely absolutely on what I saw printed therein.

Now first of all in my reply to the communication, I want to make it clear that this letter is not coming from a supporter or beneficiary of the aluminum interests; but I do believe in justice to all.

Any chemist will tell you that soap when put into solution with water undergoes a partial hydrolysis which liberates a portion of the alkali used in the production of the soap; and since alkalies are the natural solvents for aluminum,

I am not at all surprised at the results your correspondent obtained by using an aluminum vessel for making a soap solution. Her experiences with her hair were the same as she would have had, had she put either alum, lime or sugar of lead into the soap solution, because in either case she would get an insoluble soap, known in chemistry and pharmaceutical circles as a plaster of a very gummy or sticky nature. The trouble could have been corrected very easily by washing her hair with lemon juice or a weak vinegar water, which would have removed the undesirable soap and have done no injury to her hair.

Moral: Never let a soap solution stand for any period of time in a metal vessel, or especially a vessel made of aluminum, brass or copper.

---

### No Need to Get Excited

**O**N PAGE 43 of the magazine *Correct Eating* is a nice full-column advertisement of aluminum ware, backed up by a nine-page attack on *The Golden Age* and on Doctor Betts for daring to publish an article questioning whether aluminum as a plating for one's insides is all that it ought to be.

Doctor Alsaker, writer of the article, gets quite excited, so much so, in fact, that he uses the personal pronoun "I" a total of eighty-five times in the one article, but there is no need for all this distress of mind. *The Golden Age* has no thought of trying to get any of this

advertising away from *Correct Eating*. Maybe after a while, we may let Doctor Betts reply to him. We shall see. Meantime it is best to be calm.

One thing is sure, however, and that is that the aluminum people ought to be pretty well pleased with Doctor Alsaker's efforts, and if they do not come across with several full-page advertisements it will show that they are most ungrateful. Quite a number of other journals have taken up the hue and cry, no doubt with hope of some similar reward. "Verily they have their reward."

---

### Good Situations Open

**T**HE *Golden Age* has been requested by a large manufacturing institution to recommend good men or women for the following positions: traveling salesmen and city salesmen, head bookkeeper, stenographer and assistant bookkeeper, manager advertising department, collector of accounts. Young men and women in the truth who have to make some money for de-

pendents might find these positions desirable. Saturday afternoons and Sundays could be devoted to canvassing with other members of the class. This is merely to assist some one who needs a place. Write us and we will refer your application to the manufacturer. The situations are in Iowa. Only competent persons who are willing to work will be recommended.

# The Way of Reconstruction

## Part II

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**T**HE ruling factors of this world are exceedingly selfish. Doubtless the majority of mankind are moved by selfish desires. But among the people there are without doubt many men and women of good will possessing an honest and sincere desire not only to see their own condition improved but to see the people generally receiving benefits. The evidence is abundant, and many are familiar with it, that for centuries past there have been organizations of men seeking to better their fellow creatures. Philanthropists have suggested a theory; single-taxers a theory; dieticians a theory; and health specialists a theory; and there are numerous religious systems, each holding out some way that claims to benefit the human race.

After many centuries of effort and experience the people are convinced that no human theory can accomplish the desired end. Those who think soberly inquire, What is the right way? Is there a sure way whereby we may know that man can be improved and ultimately enjoy the blessings of life, liberty and happiness? These questions find answers in the Scriptures. Because these answers come from the Lord they are true and they satisfy the desire of man. Upon them he can confidently rely.

From the beginning God has been working out His great plan majestically and orderly and each part He has caused to be performed in His own due time. The evidence is abundant that the time is at hand when He will begin to reveal to the people in general His way that leads to a reconstruction of the world and to the blessing of the people according to the promise which He made to Abraham four thousand years ago.

### *The Right Way*

**T**HROUGH His holy prophet God tells of His provision to teach the people and lead them in the right way. "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein." —Isaiah 35:8.

"Highway" means a plain way by which to go to a place or goal. It means a smooth way to travel, with nothing to interfere or hinder.

Of course this does not mean a literal road to travel; the word highway is used as a figure of speech, meaning that God has provided a plain way for the people to return to Him, so plain that all may know about it, and that all who will may avail themselves of its benefits.

"A way" is specifically mentioned in this text, and it is designated as "The way of holiness". A "highway" is a plain way that leads to the goal, whereas "the way" means the fixed or appointed rules of action which every one will be required to strictly observe in order to pass over the highway to the end. It is called "The way of holiness" because it is right, pure and holy. If a man faithfully observes the rules he will be aided in making progress on the highway. If he refuses to obey the rules, and therefore refuses to walk according to "the way", he will not be permitted to go to the end of the highway. The goal of perfection and blessings is at the end of the highway, and the way to reach it is to do the right thing. No unclean person shall be permitted to go to the end thereof. All who enter upon the highway will be unclean at the time they enter, because imperfect. If these, however, observe the way of holiness, and walk according thereto, they will be cleaned up. As progress is made in the way of righteousness and holiness the one continuing to pass along the highway will continue to progress until he ultimately reaches the end thereof.

The way will be so plain and clear that no one will have a just cause or excuse for not knowing it. Why shall there be no reason for any to err therein? Because, as the scripture answers: "No lion shall be there." (Isaiah 35:9) "Lion" is a figure of speech, here used to represent the Devil. (1 Peter 5:8) Neither Satan nor any other devil will be permitted to be on that highway, or to interfere with any one who goes upon it. No "ravenous beast shall go up thereon". That means that there will be no more devil organizations, composed of profiteers, politicians and pulpiteers, to prey upon the people or to mislead and oppress them. Nothing of that kind will be found there. "Ravenous beast" is used here to symbolize the Devil's organization. God will clean out all of these things be-

fore restoration begins, and thus give man a clear uninterrupted opportunity to prove whether or not he wants to be blessed.

May we hope that the people will ever be delivered from this sad state and enter into the joys of peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness? Now we shall find an answer to this question.

### **Blindness Removed**

**A**T THE present time these words of the prophet are fulfilled: 'Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people.' (Isaiah 60:2) The mass of mankind is in complete ignorance of God's provisions for the blessing of the people. Satan the enemy is chiefly responsible for this blindness. (2 Corinthians 4:3,4) Such is the blindness that caused the Jews to be cast away from God.

Then this same prophet continues: "But the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee." (Isaiah 60:2) The apostle declares that their blindness shall be removed when the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; which means, when the last member of the kingdom has been selected from the Gentiles and glorified with the Lord. "There shall come out of Sion [God's organization] the Deliverer [Messiah], and shall turn away ungodliness from [the descendants of] Jacob." (Romans 11:25,26) At this time there is a veil of darkness over the eyes of the people, which prevents them from seeing God's loving-kindness and provision for their help; but in the kingdom one of the first operations of the Lord will be to remove that veil of blindness, that the people may be able to understand. "And he will destroy in this kingdom the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations."—Isaiah 25:7.

Jesus declared concerning the Word of God, the Bible: "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:17) The people must know the truth in order that they might be blessed, and then they must obey the truth before the blessings will be realized. But suppose they do not accept and do not obey the truth, then what will be the result?

### **The Disobedient**

**T**HE Lord will not force any one to accept the truth; but He will compel all to obey the truth when they hear it, or else suffer the

consequences. The only way back to God and happiness will be to travel over the highway according to the way of holiness. Those who refuse to hear the instruction of the Lord concerning this way shall suffer punishment, which punishment will consist of everlasting destruction.

Moses wrote concerning Jesus, his antitype, and how all the people would have to obey Him during His reign. "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people." (Acts 3:22,23) This punishment is declared to be everlasting destruction. (2 Thessalonians 1:9) It is in harmony with the statement of the prophet: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) Then every man will die for his own iniquity, and no man shall suffer for another's iniquity. (Jeremiah 31:29,30) Then if a man has started to do right, and turns away from it and does wickedly, he shall die. (Ezekiel 18:26) The Lord will give a fair and full opportunity to every one who shows a desire to do the right thing; but those who wilfully refuse to hear and obey the Lord shall be so completely removed that they will be no more a hindrance to themselves nor to any one else.

### **Requirements**

**T**HE laws of Jehovah are unchangeable. His fixed rules apply to all of His intelligent creatures. He lays down in His Word the general rules that shall govern those who enter upon the highway. "He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" (Micah 6:8) This means that man will be required to do justly; that is to say, to do that which is right; and he will be taught that which is right, so that he can not mistake which is the right way to pursue. It means that he must love mercy and practise it. If he sees his fellow creature struggling along the highway, he must have a sincere and honest desire to help him, and be kind and considerate with him. This law means also that he

must walk humbly with God; that is to say, he must be willingly obedient to the laws of God. The new covenant hereinbefore mentioned will set out in detail the fundamental laws and the statutes governing mankind during the period of reconstruction. To walk humbly before the Lord means that each one will be required to acquaint himself with these laws and to obey them strictly.

Now many people have difficulty in knowing always what is right, but then there will be no such difficulty whatsoever. Every one who wants to do right and who tries to do right will be aided in doing the right thing.

### *Blessings for the Obedient*

**W**HEN the great Creator placed man in Eden He gave him life and the right thereto, which right was to continue eternally, upon the condition that man would be completely obedient to the law of God. All the blessings of the creature depended upon having life. The blessings aside from life are, peace, prosperity, health, liberty and happiness.

Because man disobeyed the law of God the great Creator took away from him life and the right thereto, and the blessings incident to life. In the exercise of His loving-kindness God will now open the way for full restoration, that man may gain all these blessings, provided man meets the divine requirements.

*Reconstruction* then will mean the bringing of the human race up from sin and degradation, and leading the race over the highway. *Restoration* will mean that at the end of the highway there will be given back to man the blessings that he originally enjoyed; to wit, life in its fulness, with all the blessings incident thereto. Such is what God has promised. "And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."—Acts 3: 20, 21.

All the holy prophets of God foretold the coming day of restoration. The ancient worthies who won God's approval had great faith concerning that day, and for this reason they willingly endured anything that they might have the blessings of God and see their fellow creatures enjoy such blessings in God's due time.

### *Peace*

**W**HEN the people begin to learn of the highway and the way of holiness that leads to life they will say to each other: "Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain [symbolic of Messiah's kingdom] of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he [the Lord] will teach us of his ways [the way of holiness, the right way], and we will walk in his paths," and learn His law. (Isaiah 2:3) The Prince of Peace is one of the titles of the great Messiah. He shall rule in peace and establish peace for ever. (Isaiah 9:6,7) When His judgments are in the earth the inhabitants will learn righteousness. (Isaiah 26:9) They will learn peace and have no more war. "They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah 2:4) Then every one shall dwell in peace, and nobody shall make them afraid. (Micah 4:4) They shall have peace for evermore.

### *Prosperity*

**P**OVERTY has been one of the curses resulting from sin. The land and the houses have been held by the few who possess sharper wits than others. The weaker ones have builded houses while the stronger and unscrupulous have owned them. The weaker have been crowded into inadequate and even filthy quarters, and have been pinched by cold and hunger because they could not provide things needful for themselves and their loved ones. It will not be so under the Messianic reign. The land belongs to the Lord. (Leviticus 25:23) He will see to it that it is properly apportioned amongst the people, so that all may have some place to live. Then every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and every man shall build his own house and live in it.—Micah 4:4; Isaiah 65:21, 22.

One part of the curse upon man was that he should earn his bread in the sweat of his brow. From Eden until now man has had to fight amongst the thorns and thistles and weeds and many other hindrances, while trying to produce food for himself and for his family. The Lord in His own good way will teach man how to eliminate the weeds, briars and thistles, that his crops may grow and yield an abundance, and that without laborious effort.

"Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off." (Isaiah 55:13) "I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together." (Isaiah 41:19) "The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God." (Isaiah 35:1, 2) "Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us."—Psalm 67:6.

Then the hovels of poverty, vice, and ignorance will quickly disappear, and plenty will be the portion of the people; and they shall rejoice. "And in this kingdom shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined." (Isaiah 25:6) Pestilence and blight shall be removed, and the land that once lay desolate shall become a place of joy and a delight. "Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Ezekiel 36:33-35.

### Health

**W**HY are the asylums full of the insane and the hospitals overrun with the sick and the infirm? Because of disease of mind and body, the result of sin. The loving heart of Jesus was moved with compassion when the sick and the afflicted came to Him and He healed many of them. (Matthew 9:35, 36) Jesus was born under the law (Galatians 4:4) and fulfilled the law. (Matthew 5:17) The things of the law foreshadowed better things to come. (Hebrews 10:1) Therefore the healing of the

sick, the opening of the eyes of the blind and the giving of strength to the infirm but foreshadowed the greater work that Jesus Christ will do during the Millennial reign.

The Prophet Job described the miserable and unhappy condition of the sick and afflicted human race. (Job 33:18-22) Then the prophet mentions the Messenger, who is the Messiah. The Messenger is the one who interprets God's Word and makes it plain, so that man may know the way and go over the highway in the way of holiness. When suffering humanity receives knowledge from the great Messenger, he (man) is represented as responding: "I have found my redeemer."

The prophet then continues: "If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness; then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth. He shall pray unto God, and he will be favorable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness."—Job 33:23-26.

The Lord will teach the people how to eat, how to exercise, how to sleep, how to think, and how to learn to obey righteousness; and will heal them and make them well, as it is written; "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

### Life

**L**IFE, as here used, means existence, and the right to exist and to enjoy all the blessings incident thereto. Jesus came to earth that the people might have life. (John 10:10) He said: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) Jesus Christ, by His death and resurrection, purchased for man the right to life. As the people progress on the highway, going in the way of holiness, the Lord will gradually reconstruct them; that is to say, He will bless them with peace, prosperity, health and strength. There are billions of people who are wicked, because of the wicked influence of Satan the

enemy. This wicked work the Lord will undo for all of those who are willing to have it undone. If these wicked ones turn away from their wickedness and go on up the highway, in the way of holiness and righteousness, they will gradually be reconstructed; and continuing to the end thereof, will be granted the right to live for ever. "When the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."—Ezekiel 18:27, 28.

It will be the obedient ones who will be given the right to eternal life and who will live, as Jesus stated: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." (John 8:51) Then he that lives and believes on (which means to obey) the Lord shall live and not die. (John 11:26) The reign of Christ will destroy all of man's enemies, and "the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him."—1 Corinthians 15:26, 27.

The faithful shall live for ever and never die, receiving from the Lord the right to live. This blessing is now about to begin, hence it may be properly said that millions now living will never die; because the presumption is that millions, after knowing of the fact of God's love, will be willing to avail themselves of the opportunity for life.

### *Destruction of the Devil*

**D**URING the entire time of the progress of the human race upon the great highway, Satan the enemy will be incarcerated in prison so that he can not deceive any one. (Revelation 20:1-3) It is a fixed rule of God's plan that He will grant eternal life to no one without such an one proving his loyalty and faithfulness under the test. At the end of the highway, which is at the end of the thousand years, Satan is to be turned loose that he may try his hand once more at deceiving the people and turning them away from God. Evidently Jehovah proceeds upon the theory that any one who has received full knowledge of Satan's

course and the great wickedness and sorrow he has wrought in the earth, and who has then also learned of God's loving-kindness; and who, after all this, deliberately turns away from the truth, does not deserve to live.

The Scriptures show that Satan, at the end of the Millennium, will be allowed to go forth to gather together all whom he can induce to follow him. All who then follow Satan shall be everlastingly destroyed, and the Devil himself shall then be destroyed. The Devil's system, and all of his works, will be for ever a stench in the nostrils of the righteous people who survive; hence it may be properly said that the Devil and his wickedness will be a torment for ever.—Revelation 20:7-10.

Revelation is written in symbolic language. In plain phrase the apostle tells us that the Devil shall be for ever destroyed. (Hebrews 2:14) The term "second death" means complete destruction. Then, as the scripture shows, shall follow the destruction of death itself; and the destruction of hell, the tomb, the condition of death. (Revelation 20:14) Death will be destroyed by raising up all the obedient ones to life. When the Devil and all of his followers are completely destroyed there will be a clean, pure and holy universe.

### *Liberty*

**J**ESUS declared that those who follow the truth will in due time be free. (John 8:32) Liberty does not mean license to do evil. It means freedom from restraint and bondage and sin, sickness, sorrow, crime, evil influence and death. With all of this destroyed the human race will be completely delivered and will enjoy life and happiness for evermore. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."—Revelation 21:4, 5.

### *Happiness*

**D**ISOBEDIENCE to God's law and a departure from the path of righteousness was the cause of all unhappiness. It follows then that to walk in the way of righteousness and to return fully to the favor of God will result in

complete happiness to man. The Lord Jesus has proven His complete loyalty to Jehovah, and He is happy for evermore. He declared that to know and to do God's will brings happiness. (John 13:17) God's purpose is to gather together under one head, Christ Jesus, all the obedient creatures of the universe, as it is written: "That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him." (Ephesians 1:10) Then all the redeemed of the human race will come unto the Lord with songs of gladness upon their lips, and sorrow shall flee away. That will be a happy time! (Isaiah 35:10) All the people will then be happy because they will be in harmony with God. "Happy is that people, whose God is the Lord."—Psalm 144:15.

Happiness is a condition of blessedness. The restored human race will then know that God is love and that He is their true and everlasting friend. Then the people will dwell together in contentment in the house (organization) of God. Eternal happiness will be their portion. They will be for ever praising the great Jehovah God. The prophet utters appropriate speech for the restored ones:

"How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts! My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory; no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee."—Psalm 84:1-5, 11, 12.

### *The Perfect Day*

THE prophet of God likens the kingdom on earth to two great mountains, the one on the north and the other on the south, with a great valley between, known as the valley of blessings, the valley of happiness.—Zechariah 14:4.

It is the spring of the thirtieth century. A thousand years have passed since the nation was born. A day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years is as one day. (2 Peter 3:8) Come to the mountain that from there we may take a view of the valley of blessing. Observe that the sun shines in that valley from morning until evening. It is always bright in that valley. Look at the indescribable combinations of colors, both of flowers and trees. Everything has life. The cherry trees are in bloom, likewise the orange and magnolia; the roses, the hyacinths, the carnations, the honeysuckles and many like beautiful flowers line the valley, sprinkling with smiles its green velvet carpet. The air is laden with sweet perfume, wafted by the soft south wind that sings through the trees. It is the mating time, and the little birds are vying with each other in singing songs of felicitation.

Hark! There comes the sound of tramping multitudes. From every point of the compass great streams of humanity pour into the valley. They are marching in perfect order, but there is a complete absence of the military air. They are bearing neither gun nor sword nor any other instrument of defense or offense. Now such things would be entirely out of place. They are relics of an almost forgotten past. See, there is but one cannon; and the blue birds are nesting in its mouth with no fear of ever being disturbed. Mark with what buoyancy of step the people walk. There are among them no lame, no halt, no blind, no deformed ones. No, there is not even an old man among them. Where are the old folks? These have been restored to the days of their youth, and their flesh has become as fresh as a babe's.

There are no poor there, no beggars among them, nor by the wayside. No, not now, because all have plenty. There are no sick nor afflicted there; no, because all enjoy health and strength. There are no vicious, nor cold, hard faces amongst them; no, not these, because they have all come over the highway and reached the end thereof and have been fully restored. See, their faces are all wreathed in smiles. On come host upon host. They are bearing numerous banners, and upon each one are inscribed the words: "Holiness unto the Lord." (Zechariah 14:20) Both men and wo-

men are grace and beauty personified. Yes; they are now all of the royal house, because they are children of the King.

It is a perfect day, and everything of creation bears the mark of perfection. Wafted over the valley come the strong, clear, sweet notes of a silver trumpet. At its call the great

multitude kneels in silent thanksgiving to God. Another sound of the silver trumpet and there are heard the perfect voices of multitudes, and now in complete harmony they are singing:

"DELIVERANCE IS COMPLETE;  
PRAISE GOD!"

### What About the Heathen?—Part 6

(A Trialogue in Seven Parts. By C. J. Woodworth. Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

**JOHN:** Good evening, Paul. Glad to see you again. I suppose that tonight you will answer Tom's question.

**Paul:** What question? He asked a good many questions.

**John:** Why, his question about the heathen. What has become of them?

**Thomas:** Yes, Paul. I wish to know what has become of the last generation of them, the one thousand millions who died just before the present like number came on the scene of action. Where are they? If you will tell me what has become of them I can figure out where all the rest of them are and where those now living will be a generation hence.

**John:** No, you can not, Tom. You forget the great strides that are being made in mission work. It is true there has been a little slump in mission funds in recent years, but America is now so prosperous that we need not fear that any more, and the work can now go on faster than ever.

**Thomas:** Is it your idea that all that is needed to make the cause of missions a huge success is plenty of money?

**John:** I know what you are driving at. You always take the gloomy side of the mission question. I know what you think about it. I want to hear what Paul has to say.

**Thomas:** That suits me. Go ahead, Paul.

**Paul:** Before I go ahead with the answer to the question as to what has become of the heathen that have most recently died I should like to bring out some further facts about the heathen themselves, those now living. I take it from what Tom has hinted at various times that he does not think that the heathen who have

been reached by the missionaries have been as greatly helped by their efforts as we could all have wished.

**Thomas:** You are putting that too lightly. I think, as a whole, that they have been injured.

**John:** There, Paul! What did I tell you? Did you ever hear anything like that before? That is what I have to contend with all the time. Tom seems to think our mission work is an absolute failure.

**Paul:** I hope you will not think too hardly of either Tom or myself when I give you some information on this subject that I have gleaned from the articles and speeches of those who are very familiar with this whole subject. In the main they seem to agree with Tom's ideas.

**Thomas:** Go ahead with them, Paul. It will do John a lot of good to get some real facts about this thing.

**Paul:** First I present the opinion of the Reverend Sydney Smith, a prominent churchman. Mr. Smith says, "The native who bears the name Christian is commonly nothing more than a drunken reprobate, who conceives himself at liberty to eat and drink anything he pleases, and annexes hardly any other meaning to Christianity."

**John:** I am surprised that any Christian minister would make a statement like that. What could have been his object?

**Thomas:** His object was to tell the truth. What he said is a fact. On my last trip across the Pacific I lay over at Honolulu for two weeks to size up the situation there. I remember particularly getting into conversation with an intelligent American who had lived in Honolulu for forty-two years. He made the statement to

me that in his opinion the Hawaiians are retrograding, are less reliable, less temperate and less moral than they were twenty-five years ago.

*John:* That is the opinion of only one man. He was prejudiced.

*Thomas:* I assure you it was the opinion of at least two men, and I am one of them. I know for a fact that the European civilization which the missionaries bring with them has killed out or is killing out all the Polynesian races. I have seen this myself in New Zealand, where the Maoris, possessed originally of remarkable intellectual as well as physical powers, have been retrograding rapidly as a result of their contact with white Christians.

*John:* Retrograding! I should like to have something definite, instead of general statements filled with big words.

*Thomas:* Very well. I will give you a definite statement of something that actually occurred while the subjugation of New Zealand was under way. The professed Christians who were stealing the land from the Maoris on one occasion, in one of their campaigns, ran short of provisions. The Maori chieftain upstream, whose possessions they were bent on taking, heard of their predicament and sent down a raft containing a number of milch cows and other provisions, saying that he could see no glory in waging war with hungry men. Now I ask you, John, if this heathen chieftain was advantaged by coming in contact with the white Christians who deliberately tried to starve not only the soldiers but the women and children of their fellow Christians during the World War.

*John:* I admit that the Maori chief showed the right spirit. In fact he showed the spirit that should actuate a real Christian.

*Paul:* That shows, John, that your heart is in the right place. You know the Scriptures say, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink." Without any contact with the Bible this poor Maori showed a higher standard of humanity than many persons do who have been surrounded with Bibles all their lives. But, of course, that is no fault of the Bible. The trouble really is that the teachings of the Bible are not known and not lived up to by the very people that are supposed to follow its teachings.

*Thomas:* Let me go on with my statement of facts.

*Paul:* By all means. Pardon my interruption.

*John:* It was not your fault. He asked a question and we both had a right to answer it.

*Thomas:* My observations are that European civilization, commonly called Christianity, but actually not Christianity at all, has failed to impress, though it has not killed out, the wild Indian of America, who, in several places where he was partially civilized, has, in his horror of the process, recoiled to barbarism.

*John:* I admit that there are many horrible things connected with our civilization, but I do not blame the missionaries for them.

*Paul:* Neither do I, and yet I am sure that the reaction of the heathen toward these things that we ourselves find to be horrible ought not to be overlooked in our consideration of the heathen situation. The Lord said that men should judge Christianity by its fruits, did He not?

*John:* Yes.

*Paul:* Then we are forced to one out of two opinions. Either these horrible fruits show that they were not produced by Christianity at all or else they show that Christianity does not produce good fruit. Which dilemma do you accept?

*John:* I am bound to believe that Christianity, of itself is all right and that when it is properly practised it will produce the right kind of fruit.

*Thomas:* That is my contention also, but the thing that has been preached to and has been practised in front of the natives of Mexico and Peru has lowered rather than raised the Mexican and Peruvian civilizations. It has lowered the settled Arab of the Egyptian delta, and I doubt whether it has made the Hindu, the Turk or the Chinese either an abler or a better man. The Frenchified Pasha is a great deal worse than the old Turk, the educated Chinaman is not better than the Chinaman proper, while the cultured Bengali has lost many beneficial restraints and gained nothing except a power of expressing European ideas upon which, like the Europeans themselves, he does not seem disposed to act. But aside from its moral features all these natives have been injured by contact with the whites.

*John:* In what way?

*Thomas:* Originality seems to die away in the races brought into violent contact with a more robust civilization, and their very arts decline until they can not even repeat their own artistic triumphs, and appear incapable of producing fresh literature of any mark. This has been acknowledged by many among themselves, with

deep sadness, and has so impressed experienced observers that many of them have doubted if the whole experiment is not a waste of force.

*Paul:* I have some things to add to what Thomas has been saying. These things are not of my own knowledge, like Tom's, but are gathered from other sources. They have to do with the situation in Africa. It seems that the converts there, which are made at a cost of \$300 to \$500 each, are not all that could be desired. In a nominally Christian village in Africa a quarrel broke out, and not a few were killed. The victors cooked and ate the bodies of the slain.

*John:* That is horrible, but surely that does not fairly represent the condition of the native converts to the Christian religion.

*Paul:* I do not claim that it does, but it certainly shows that at least some of the converts are a long way from being what we would call model Christians. Canon Taylor, of the English church, quotes Sir H. H. Johnson, Special Commissioner for Uganda, as saying: "With a few very rare exceptions, those native African teachers, pastors and catechists whom I have met, have been all, more or less, bad men. They attempted to veil an unbridled immorality with an unblushing hypocrisy, and a profane display of mouth religion, which to an honest mind seemed even more disgusting than the immorality itself."

*Thomas:* Who could blame them? After all is said and done is there any worse condition of man than a hypocritical condition? I think that even the Lord himself must despise the hypocrites more than any other class of sinners.

*Paul:* In looking these matters up I ran across an article from the pen of Sir H. H. Johnson himself. It appeared in *The Nineteenth Century* some years ago. In it the Special Commissioner said in part:

It is not on the spread of Christianity that African missions can at present base their claim to our gratitude, respect or support. In many important districts where they have been at work for twenty years they can scarcely number in honest statistics twenty sincere Christians, that is to say, twenty natives understanding in any degree the doctrines or dogmas they have been taught and striving to shape their conduct by their new principles.

In another place in the same article he said:

It too often happens that, while the Negro rapidly masters the rules and regulations of the Christian religion, he still continues to be gross, immoral and de-

ceitful. The missionaries may have succeeded in turning their disciples into professing Catholics, Anglicans or Baptists, but the impartial observer is surprised to find that adultery, drunkenness and lying are more apparent among the converts than among their heathen brethren.

In still another place in the same article Sir Johnson said:

In other parts of Africa, principally British possessions, where large numbers of nominal Christians exist, their religion is discredited by numbering among its adherents all the drunkards, liars, rogues and unclean livers of the colony. In the oldest of our West African possessions all the unrepentant Magdalenes of the chief city are professing Christians, and the most notorious one in the place would boast that she never missed going to church on communion Sunday.

*Thomas:* There, John, what did I tell you?

*John:* This is all very sad, but surely this does not represent the condition of the most advanced ones in the Christian life, the native pastors and teachers of whom there are many. Obviously they would be far above the rank and file of the converted heathen, and the people in general will profit by their example and gradually come upward in the scale.

*Paul:* I also would like to believe that, but it is not the opinion of Sir Johnson in the article in *The Nineteenth Century* from which I am quoting. In that same article he has something to say on this aspect of the question also, and it is quite shocking. He says:

I regret to say with a few, very rare, exceptions, those native African pastors, teachers and catechists whom I have met have been all, more or less, bad men. They attempted to veil an unbridled immorality with an unblushing hypocrisy and a profane display of mouth religion which, to an honest mind, seemed even more disgusting than the immorality itself.

*John:* You read that before.

*Thomas:* So you did, Paul.

*Paul:* Yes, that is true. But that is not all that Sir Johnson said about these native pastors and teachers. He goes on to say:

While it was apparent that not one particle of true religion had made its way into their gross minds, it was also evident that the spirit of sturdy manliness, which was present in their savage forefathers, found no place in their false, cowardly natures.

*John:* After all, that is the opinion of only one man, Sir H. H. Johnson, and he may not be right. He may have been prejudiced, and probably was.

*Thomas:* I do not think so. I think he told the truth.

*John:* Oh, of course *you* would think he told the truth. Anything that puts a damper on our work just suits you. If everybody were like you we would *never* get the heathen converted.

*Thomas:* No. I think he told the truth, because of what I have seen with my own eyes in Africa, Asia and throughout the islands of the Pacific.

*Paul:* I have something from another source, which backs up what Sir Johnson said.

*John:* Well, let's have it. We might as well have all the bad news at once. Both of you fellows seem to be confirmed pessimists.

*Thomas:* I admit that I am, or at least I must say that I do not see the way out of this thing, but you can not fairly say that of Paul, for he seems to see some solution of it. Go ahead, Paul. What was your other authority? John is sore because his ideas are being upset, but for my part I wish to know the truth and I do not care at all where the chips fly.

*Paul:* The British foreign office has made the following statement regarding Protestant missionaries in China. The statement says:

There is good reason to suppose that the animosity which has lately been more intensely shown toward missionaries on the part of the ruling authorities in China is in a great measure to be attributed to the injudicious conduct of the native converts to Christianity. There seems sufficient reason to believe that converts assume and have acted on the assumption that by embracing Christianity they released themselves from the obligations of obedience to the local authorities and from the discharge of their duties as citizens, and acquired a right to be protected by the European power whose religious tenets they have adopted.

Besides these authorities that I have quoted, I have some ideas of my own on the subject that I feel it would be all right for me to express at this time.

*John:* Go ahead. Don't stop on my account.

*Thomas:* I say go ahead, too. Don't stop on anybody's account. Anybody that is afraid of truth on any subject ought to be afraid of light, air, pure water and pure food. They are all in the same class.

*Paul:* What I was going to say is this: The up-to-date missionary, like the up-to-date preacher, is today expected to preach the repudiation of the Bible, classing it with Dickens and far below Shakespeare. He is expected to teach that instead of man falling from the image of God downward into sin and degradation, he

has been climbing upward; that their fathers were monkeys, and that they themselves are not much advanced over that condition, and that they should copy the Christians, and learn how to make dreadnaughts, rapid-fire guns, liquid fire, poison gas, modern clothing and millinery, airplanes and automobiles, and increase their national exports and imports. The next thing will be to send them a flock of Billy Sundays to tell them how to use slang and abuse everybody and everything and to tell them to their faces that their conversion has made them a set of rascals.

As to whether the Western version or perversion of Christianity is doing well or ill for the heathen is at least an open question. The fact that we, born and reared under Western civilization, would be miserable if compelled to live along the lines of Eastern civilization, proves little; for so far as we can discern, the people of China and India prefer their own methods, customs, etc.

A canary bird, reared in captivity, may greatly enjoy its gilt cage, with its swing, bath, etc., so as to feel lost indeed if deprived of them, but would the bird, reared under other conditions, be happier in such a cage? We know that it would not. And may it not be so with different races of men, accustomed to different ideals and methods?

Will the Chinaman be happier in a European cut of coat, shoes, shirt, collar and tie? Are we certain that the women of China are happier in American shoes, corsets and Paris gowns?

*John:* Ah! It is not these alone we would take from them. We would supplant their Joss houses with churches; and their weird musical instruments with our organs, and we would give them Jesus instead of Brahm and Buddha.

*Thomas:* And the Almighty Dollar instead of their Chinese Cash.

*Paul:* Even so, John, are we quite sure that the things you named would increase their happiness? Are there not millions in Europe and America, who have these very blessings, and who are among the most discontented and unhappy people in the world?

Are these foreign heathen any better or any worse in God's sight than many in so-called Christian lands who attend church regularly, wear fashionable clothing, etc., of whom the Lord says, "This people draw near me with

their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men." (Isaiah 29:13) Let us not forget the Lord's words to some very zealous for mission work in His day, "Ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte: and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of gehenna than yourselves."

*John:* You have painted a pretty black picture of the mission situation tonight, Paul, you and Thomas together. You have given me a lot of serious things to think about. I mean to turn this whole subject over in my mind and see if I can get a better angle to it.

*Thomas:* And now, Paul, what about my question?

*Paul:* Which question is that?

*Thomas:* The one I have been asking all along. What has become of the one thousand million

heathen of the last generation, those who have most recently died?

*Paul:* That is true. I have not answered it yet, but it is easy of answer. You will find the key to the problem in Judge Rutherford's little book on *Where are the Dead?* Or if you wish to look into the subject at greater length get *The Harp of God* or *The Divine Plan of the Ages*, or all three of them; and when you have read these you will understand the matter thoroughly. Goodbye, I must be going.

*John:* When will you be down again?

*Thomas:* I may get the books you named, but I would like to hear your own answer to my question. Will you be here two weeks from tonight?

*Paul:* Yes, you can expect me two weeks hence. Good night.

*John and Thomas:* Good night, Paul.

---

## The Letter or the Spirit, Which?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by T. J. Sullivan.]

OUR discussion tonight is going to be along the lines of God's law, which, because of man's fallen condition, has been divided into two general divisions in the Bible, the letter and the spirit. The Apostle Paul, discussing this matter, tells us that "the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."—2 Corinthians 3:6.

At first consideration we are inclined to wonder what is meant by the expression, "the letter killeth." Is it possible that the great Jehovah God designed His law for the purpose of destroying some of His creatures? Or is God's law in conflict with itself to such an extent, that one portion of it gives life, while another destroys? These, and similiar questions, are due to man's ignorance of the purposes of God relating to His intelligent creatures upon this earth.

These words of the apostle could not apply to perfect creatures, because God creates His creatures fully capable of keeping any laws that He would put them under. They could keep the letter as well as the spirit, consequently in such cases both the letter and the spirit would, if obeyed, result in life to His creatures.

But the apostle is not talking about God's

dealing with perfect creatures, but with the fallen human race, in their sin-sick and dying condition, with whom Jehovah purposed to make two covenants in His own due time and way for their ultimate good.

These covenants are referred to in the Bible as the law covenant (which was made with the nation of Israel through Moses their mediator in Egypt, and afterward confirmed at Mount Sinai) and the new covenant, which the Lord proposes to make with the world in general through its Mediator, our Lord Jesus, the head, and His church or body members who will be with Him in the kingdom at that time.

### *The New Covenant Already Made*

IN FACT, the Scriptures assure us that this new covenant has already been made between our Lord Jesus, as man's representative, and Jehovah. It was made at the time of our Lord's first advent. Jesus, referring to it, tells us that His blood is the blood of the new testament or covenant (Matthew 26:28, 29), and the Apostle Paul said that our Lord is the Mediator of the new covenant, when he was speaking some eighteen centuries or more ago. (Hebrews 12:24) It follows therefore that

this new covenant must have been already made at that time, although it was not to go into effect until the second advent of Jesus.

Some years after our Lord's death and resurrection Jehovah, speaking through His inspired apostle, tells us: "He hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." (Acts 17:31) Here the apostle tells us that all that had taken place up to the time when he was speaking was that God had appointed a day in which He was going to do this blessing of all mankind, and that the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus was the solemn guarantee that this event would take place in due time.

### **Object of the Law Covenant**

THESE are the two covenants that the apostle is referring to and contrasting. The first, which was the law covenant, outlined the letter of God's requirements for those who would receive the blessings it offered. Every jot and tittle had to be fulfilled. The transgression of any part of it meant the violation of the covenant entered into, and consequently a loss of the blessings it offered.

When the Lord through Moses presented the terms of this covenant to the children of Israel at Mount Sinai God said: 'If ye do these things ye shall live in them.' (Leviticus 18:5) The nation of Israel said: 'All these things will we do.' In this covenant both sides obligated themselves to fulfil their part. Jehovah on His side obligated Himself to grant the children of Israel life, blessing, and happiness, if they kept the law. On the other hand, the children of Israel obligated themselves to keep every jot and tittle of the law.

For over fifteen hundred years the nation of Israel individually, and collectively, tried to keep that law, and not one of them was able to come up to its perfect requirements. Therefore, instead of its being an agency to bring them life, it made manifest to all that they could not come up to the perfect standard which God had set for those who will receive life. Therefore, instead of bringing life it brought death by convicting them in the sight of all as being unworthy of life.

### **Why Israel Could Not Keep the Law**

IN ORDER to appreciate why Israel could not keep the law, we must understand the position of the human family in God's sight at that time. He had created our first parents perfect mentally, morally and physically. 'In his own image created he them; male and female created he them.' Man was the crowning result of God's earthly creation, and was perfect; for we read (Deuteronomy 32:4), 'All God's works are perfect.'

This perfect creature, created in the image of God, revolted against the divine authority, rebelled against the divine law. Adam, by the course he followed, broke both the letter and the spirit of God's law. He broke the letter of the law when he deliberately took a course of action contrary to the divine will, by doing what he was commanded not to do.

He violated the spirit of the law in this: The very essence of God's dealings with Adam had been an exhibition of love and care in providing every conceivable blessing for His creatures. This should have been sufficient evidence to Adam that this new test was only another exhibition of divine love, and he should have joyfully cooperated in it, knowing from past experiences that the very spirit of all God's actions was blessed. That evidence of his senses, as well as the many manifestations of divine love, should have induced Adam to love, honor, and serve his Creator at any cost. Therefore Adam transgressed in both letter and spirit of the law.

### **Foreknowledge, Foreordination**

IT IS not necessary to conclude that God foreknew, and foreordained, that man should sin. As the human mind reasons, had God foreordained and foreknown that man would sin, then man was not a free moral agent to take whatsoever course he might choose. God invites us through His Word to reason with Him (Isaiah 1:18), and we understand the reasoning employed must be such as man is capable of doing. Within the scope of human reasoning the following conclusion seems to be right.

The Almighty God possessed the power to foreknow, and to foreordain, and predestinate, everything pertaining to man. The fact that He could know what course man would take also leads to the conclusion that God possess-

es the power to withhold from Himself knowledge of what man would do under certain conditions; and, therefore, instead of foreordaining and foreknowing that man would take a certain course, God made His plan in the alternative, so that He could meet either emergency.

This method of operation is not limited to the divine plane by any means. Business men today take out accident insurance, fire insurance and automobile insurance. The fact that they do this does not mean that they foreknow and foreordain that they are going to get hurt, or that their business is going to burn down or that they are going to have their automobile stolen. But any of these things might happen; therefore they insure themselves against loss if they do happen. They make their plans in the alternative.

This illustrates God's dealing with the man, Adam. In substance God said, 'All these things you may have and do. Certain other things you must not have and you must not do. If you take one course you shall be always in harmony with me and live. If you take the other course you shall die.' Man then was free to choose either course. Of his own volition man chose the evil way. Consistent with His law, God put him to death.

Had man chosen the right course and done that which was pleasing to God, he would have filled the earth with a race of perfect and happy people, all to the glory of God. In that event it would not have been necessary for the Lord to provide for the redemption and to carry out the plan of redemption. Having chosen the evil course, Adam and his offspring must perish unless God should do something in man's behalf. The plan of God therefore must have been that in the event man took the evil ~~course~~ provision for his recovery would be put into operation.

Man took the evil course, and God's provision for his recovery was the divine plan of the ages, part of which contained the two covenants which the Apostle Paul mentioned. The Scriptures tell us that "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men". (Romans 5:12) "In Adam all die." Thus the inheritance that the human family received from father Adam was sickness, dying, death. None could deliver himself, nor give to God a ransom for his brother.

### *Why Death Reigned From Adam to Moses*

THE apostle continues his argument in the fifth chapter of Romans, and after establishing that death came upon the human family because of Adam's transgression, he says (verse 13): "For until the law [meaning the law covenant] sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression."

The argument is this, that from Adam to Moses God had not expressed any definite law that the human family was to follow; therefore the people had not violated any law or commandments, because they were not bound by any. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even upon those who did not violate God's law as Adam had done.

Why should this be? Simply because while God did not give the race any specific commands to keep, He had, however, set up a certain standard of righteousness, which every creature must live up to in order to have life on earth permanently. None of the human family could come up to this divine standard; therefore even though they violated no commandments of God's they had to die because of their inability to do those things necessary to receive life.

But when God sent Moses to the children of Israel, while they were in Egyptian bondage, to deliver them, and they accepted him as the mediator between themselves and God, and accepted the terms of the law covenant with its statutes, they were then subject to the law, and any infraction of it meant a violation of the law of God, a transgression of the commandments that they obligated themselves to keep. Therefore their sin that existed all the time from Adam down, was now made manifest and imputed to the children of Israel in the sense that they were held responsible for transgressing the commandments of the Lord.

### *Humanity's Pitiable Condition*

WHAT hope, then, is there for the human family, if before the law when sin was not imputed to them they died because they could not come up to the divine standard, and after the law was given and the divine standard made plain, they could not keep its re-

quirements, and were therefore manifestly condemned as being unworthy of life.

As far as human efforts are concerned, there is no hope; and as far as the letter of the law is concerned, it is unwavering in its decision that those who are to receive life through it, must do the things required by it, or else stand condemned as unworthy of life. Right here human reasoning would stop, considering the matter hopeless.

But not so with God's ways. He assures us: "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts." Then He proceeds to show us His ways and thoughts, saying, "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."—Isaiah 55:8, 9; 1:18.

### *In the Likeness of Sinful Flesh*

THE inspired Apostle Paul is again His instrument in telling us how Jehovah is going to accomplish this great thing. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit."—Romans 8:1-4.

This is the great bridge, which bridges over what seems to man to be an impossibility, and makes an absolute certainty of it. The apostle first makes the statement: "There is now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." Then he explains why: They "walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit". This the apostle says is the great secret.

But how do you get into that condition where you can walk after the spirit? This the apostle proceeds to explain, saying, "What the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

The law promised life to the Jews but never gave it to them, because they could not keep its perfect requirements; therefore the apostle's argument is that the law could not give life because it was weak through the flesh. To overcome this handicap God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin. Jehovah sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh; but you will note, not *sinful flesh*—simply in the likeness of it; that is, a human being, but holy, harmless and undefiled, perfect; not as most of our modern theologians would have us believe, part God and part man, but a man like Adam the first perfect man.

The apostle's testimony in Hebrews 2:6-9 in this connection, is irrefutable. First he describes Adam's inheritance, as recorded in the eighth Psalm and the first chapter of Genesis; and then he tells us that in the same manner Jesus was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death.

Jesus, when He presented himself at Jordan to carry out the purposes of His Father, was the exact equivalent of Adam when he was perfect in the garden before transgression. At that time He presented himself to Jehovah for the express purpose of accomplishing for the human family that which the law could not do, namely, to give them life.

### *Jesus Fulfilled the Law*

THE first step in the program was to fulfill the law in its every requirement. This Jesus did by keeping every requirement of the law, thus proving that 'the law and the commandments were holy, just and good' (Romans 7:12), and that they could be kept by any perfect creature who was devoted to the purposes of Jehovah.

By doing this Jesus demonstrated that He was perfect and had every right to all the blessings that the law had to offer. He demonstrated that He was the exact equivalent of the perfect man Adam before transgression, and could, if necessary, be a ransom for Adam.

Jesus by keeping the law also was entitled to be free and live, and follow His own inclinations as long as He did not violate any of the law's requirements. He might have elected to remain on earth for ever as a man and to fill the earth with a race of perfect people, and to do this in harmony with the divine law. But

He was not willing to do anything that was selfish.

Instead of choosing a selfish course He said to Jehovah in substance; 'I will not go away from thee and thy house: I delight to do thy will; thy law is written in my heart.'—Psalm 40:8; Hebrews 10:7.

When Jesus came to the Jordan to be baptized He signified that He was surrendering Himself to God to do whatever might be God's will.

God's will was that Jesus should redeem the human race from the condemnation brought upon it through father Adam's disobedience. This He foretold in His Word, saying, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death." (Hosea 13:14) In full accord with this divine requirement, Jesus says: "The son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."—Matthew 20:28.

### *The Free Gift of Life*

**T**HREE and a half years after Jesus presented Himself, for the purpose of carrying out the divine will, He died on Calvary's brow. There He died as the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God. There He provided the great ransom price for the redemption of Adam and the race condemned through him.

The Apostle Paul, reasoning on this, tells us, "Therefore as by the offence of one [Adam] judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."—Romans 5:18, 19.

By the disobedient course of Adam death came upon the human family. Now by the righteous course of Jesus, and obedience unto death, He redeemed Adam and the race from the condemnation of death, and provided them with an opportunity of life, or, as the text says, He provides them with the free gift, which is justification to life.

At His first advent Jesus gave His own people, the Jewish people, the first opportunity to avail themselves of this free gift. "He came unto His own, and his own received him not.

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." (John 1:11, 12) The actual invitation is recorded in Matthew 11:28-30. "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

### *The Jews Under the Law*

**O**UR Lord was here addressing the Jews. He did not preach to the Gentiles, because the time for favors to the Gentiles had not yet come. He was not sent, He declared, "save to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." The Israelites were under the yoke of the nation of Rome; but that was not the yoke that our Lord promised to deliver them from. They were under a more severe yoke, the yoke of the law.

A yoke signifies servitude. One who bears a yoke is a servant. All the obligations of the law covenant were to be borne by the nation of Israel. They had agreed to become the servants of God under the terms of the law covenant. But they found themselves unbalanced and weak, as a result of sin. They could not bear the burdens of the law. No Jew could draw the law covenant load. None could keep the obligations of God's perfect law.

Our Lord did not come to do away with the law. On the contrary, He magnified the law, and made it honorable. He showed that its requirements were neither unreasonable nor unjust, although by reason of their imperfection none of the Israelites had been able to keep it.

Now He was inviting those Jews who really wanted to be right with God, to take a different yoke upon them, a yoke of servitude to Him. He had a new message; the gospel, the message of good tidings, which spoke of release from the obligations of the law covenant, which they were unable to bear. He told them how they might have part in the wonderful new arrangement then opening up, of which He was the head.

This arrangement was, that He had been set forth by Jehovah to be the Deliverer of mankind. He had by his death provided the necessary price to satisfy the claims of justice

against the human family. The merit of the sacrificial life given was sufficient to cover the deficiencies of all who wanted to come to God through Him.

He assures us that "him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out". (John 6:37) And again He said: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the father, but by me." (John 14:6) This was quite a blow to the Pharisees, scribes and doctors of the law. They had taught the people of Israel that they and they alone had the keys of salvation, and none could come to God except through them.

But the Lord had clearly demonstrated that instead of really helping the people they placed added burdens upon them; that they were hypocrites, devourers of widows' houses, and in fact the most reprehensible creatures on earth. Jesus was delivering the people from the yoke of servitude to this hypocritical class, as well as from the law.

#### *Jesus' Merit Suffices*

**W**ITH the merit of Jesus' sacrifice to cover their shortcomings, the honest-hearted ones could come back to Jehovah. The transaction might be described as follows: The creature coming to Jehovah and presenting himself through Christ is saying in substance, If these shortcomings were removed, and I could serve according to my heart intentions, I would love to do your will. The very spirit of my being is to do your will.

Jehovah then says, If that is so, the merit of my Son's sacrifice is sufficient to justify you. From now on I am going to judge not according to your imperfect works, but according to your heart intentions, which will of course be manifested in works to the extent of your ability; but it is not the works that will justify, but your heart intentions.

On this basis the heavenly father accepts the creature coming through Christ and assures him that 'being justified by faith, he has peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ'. (Romans 5:1) And again: "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit."—Romans 8:1.

The argument is that there is now no condemnation on those who walk not after the flesh, that is, those who do not try to justify

themselves by deeds of the flesh, like keeping the law, but who walk after the spirit, those whose heart is right toward God, and who recognize that their sufficiency is of Christ.

That is why Jesus could say that all the law and the prophets hang upon the first two commandments: "Love the Lord thy God with all thy strength, heart, soul and mind" and "love thy neighbor as thyself". That was the spirit of the law, supreme love for the Lord and a joyful acquiescence in His will.

#### *Gentiles Also Under the Yoke*

**I**N DUE time the Lord visited the Gentiles. He also invited them to take His yoke upon them. The Gentiles of course were not under the yoke of the law covenant, but they were under the yoke of servitude to Satan, sin and death, and every conceivable misery.

Just as the Pharisees of old placed burdens upon the people so the ecclesiastical teachers of Christendom have placed burdens upon the people by telling them that they have to join in the support of some one of their man-made creeds before they can have the Lord's favor, or by teaching the people that they must have masses said for their dead friends, at so much a mass, before God will release them from purgatory.

The Lord never placed such burdens upon the people. There is not a denomination or creed or sect in the world today, or at any other time, in position to claim a monopoly on the invitations of the Lord recorded in Matthew 11:28-30. He did not say, 'Come unto me through the Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian or Baptist church, and I will give you rest.' He did not say, 'Those who come unto Me through these avenues, I will in no wise cast out.' He did not say, 'There is now no condemnation on you, because you are a Catholic or a Protestant.' No, my friends, these are all man-made burdens placed upon the people by our modern Pharisees; and were Jesus addressing them today, He would not be any more lenient toward them than He was at His first advent.

Today, as well as in the past, those whose hearts are right toward God, and who come to God through Christ, taking up their cross and following Him, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit, having the very spirit of

God's law in their heart, are accepted in the Beloved, whether they are connected with any church on earth or not.

In fact, they are much better off to be entirely separate from these organizations, which deny the virgin birth of our Lord, His kingdom as the hope of suffering humanity, and who have joined hands with the profiteers and politicians to perpetuate the Devil's organization on the earth.

Those who continue faithful to the Lord are promised that they will be heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ in the kingdom of God for which Christians have been praying for the last nineteen centuries. Then Satan the arch-enemy of God will be bound for a thousand years that he might blind the nations no more. Armageddon will have swept the earth, destroying every vestige of Satan's organization and those who persisted in perpetuating it, just as literally as the evil arrangement that existed at the time of the flood was destroyed, with those who were perpetuating it.

### *Deliverance is Coming*

**T**HEN the new covenant will be put into effect. All who are in their graves will come forth (John 5:28) in the kingdom of Christ, where nothing shall hurt or destroy. The Christ, Head and body, will be the great King in that kingdom, and also the Mediator, who will mediate between the world and Jehovah.

When the people come forth from the grave they will be imperfect, but the Mediator will take them in hand and gradually instruct them in the ways of righteousness. All who have the spirit of obedience and honesty toward the Lord will be gradually restored to perfection, until they will be perfect mentally, physically, and morally, just as Adam was before he transgressed.

Then they will be restored, not by keeping the letter of the law, but because the spirit of the law is in their hearts and it is accepted by God through Christ for righteousness.

---

### Canada's "Grand Old Man"

**C**ANADA'S "grand old man" is not some great general that was a conspicuous success in taking the lives of his fellow men, nor some financier that took to himself and his cronies their means of a better life, nor some politician that lifted himself into prominence by promises he never meant to keep, but is Mr. E. B. Fink, who started work as a tele-

graph operator in 1867 and after sixty years of continuous service at the key, most of the time as a train dispatcher, has now retired to get a little well-earned rest. The last day that Mr. Fink was on the job he sent 246 messages over the wire, which is a little better than one dispatch every two minutes all day long.

---

### Where They Belonged *By a Former Methodist Minister*

**A** STRANGER arrived in town to study church architecture. He asked for the location of all the local churches.

"Just where they ought to be," replied the local man.

"Why, what do you mean?" asked the stranger.

"Well, you will find the Methodist church by the gas-works; the Baptist by the reservoir; the Presbyterian by the starch factory; the Anglican by the brewery; the Christian Scientist by the hospital; the Jewish by the bank; and the Roman Catholic by the city hall."

---

### Too Much Like Work

**S**EVEN clergymen of Queens, City of New York, solemnly met in the offices of the Queensboro Chamber of Commerce and with long and pious faces adopted a resolution to prevent funeral services on Sundays. The real

reason for this is because it interferes with business, their business, the preaching business. These resolutions should be engraved and a copy forwarded to heaven protesting against any deaths hereafter on Thursday or Friday.

## A Very Wise Boy Who Became a Remarkable Man

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**N**EBUCHADNEZZAR, the king of Babylon, located in the land of Shinar, took control of the land of Palestine and instructed one of the professors in his schools to bring a certain number of King Jehoiakim's sons and kinsmen to put them through a course of training, after which they would be given positions in the service of his government.

A number of boys were selected, and of them four stood out prominently above all the others. The Scripture record is that God gave to these four Hebrew children knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom and to Daniel understanding in all visions and dreams. In those days Jehovah often gave instructions and taught lessons through dreams and visions.

In due time King Nebuchadnezzar had a dream which exceedingly troubled him. He called in all his wise men and astrologers, asking them to explain the dream which he had had. The king had forgotten what his dream was, and this troubled him all the more. Of course the wise men could not interpret the dream unless they knew what it was.

This made the king furiously angry and he commanded that all the wise men should be killed. Word was brought to Daniel and his fellows that they were to be slain with all the other wise men of Babylon. The four young men lifted their hearts to God in prayer, and that night the secret was revealed to Daniel in a vision.

Then Daniel went before the king and explained to him that the magicians, astrologers and wise men were not able to explain the king's dream and its interpretation. "But," said he, "there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days." He first told the king what his dream was, and then he interpreted it for him.

The king was greatly pleased with Daniel's wisdom and with the interpretation which had been given of his dream. He declared to Daniel: "Of a truth your God is a God of gods and a Lord of kings and a revealer of secrets." Thereupon the king made Daniel his chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon and put Daniel's three companions under him as overseers of the whole government.

Finally King Nebuchadnezzar died and his

son, Belshazzar, became king over Babylon. He was a wicked worshiper of idols. A few months after his inauguration in office he made a great feast in honor of the false gods to a thousand of his lords. With this the course of this nation came to its full and Jehovah caused a hand like that of a man to appear and write with its finger on the walls of Belshazzar's palace four words, the meaning of which Belshazzar could not understand, neither could any of the wise men. Finally Daniel was sent for. He read for the king the handwriting: "God hath numbered thy kingdom and finished it. Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting."

That very night was the kingdom of Babylon overthrown by the Medes and Persians. A new government came into power with Darius as its ruler. Darius had evidently heard of Daniel and felt that he was the wisest and most capable man in all the world, so he set him over one hundred and twenty princes, second only to Darius the king.

As usual, the princes and governors were jealous of Daniel and desired to get rid of him. They said, "We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel except we find it against him concerning his God." They appealed to the vanity of King Darius and had him issue a decree that no one in his empire should pray to any one but himself for a period of thirty days. Then they set watchers to spy upon Daniel. Of course Daniel was determined to be true to the God of his fathers.

The decree issued by King Darius was that any one found praying to any God other than himself should be thrown into a den of lions. Conditions were different in those days from what they are now; for the king himself could not change a decree which he had issued. Darius did everything he could think of to save Daniel when word was brought to the king that Daniel was the first to break his decree, but without success. So Daniel was let down into the lions' den and a great stone rolled over the mouth of it to prevent any possible escape.

Very early the next morning Darius ran to the lions' den and cried out with a choking voice, "O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest able to deliver thee from the lions?" Then the most joyful

news the king had ever heard reached his ears. It was the voice of Daniel saying, "O King, my God hath sent his angel and hath shut the lions' mouths that they have not hurt me."

The king then knew that he had been tricked by these governors and princes because they

were jealous of Daniel and desired his destruction. He therefore commanded that those who had accused Daniel be cast into the den of lions and his decree was immediately carried out. Then Darius made another decree commanding all peoples to fear and worship the living God of Daniel.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** You Bible Students say that the works of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy teach doctrines which are contrary to the Bible. Would it not be necessary to read all of Mrs. Eddy's books before reaching that conclusion?

**Answer:** No; it would not be necessary to read all of Mrs. Eddy's books to come to that conclusion. One needs to read but very little of those books to note that Mrs. Eddy emphasizes the immortality of the soul, that there is no death, and that God is not a person. All of these doctrines are absolutely opposed to the harmonious teaching of the Bible. For instance, in Ezekiel 18:4 we read, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." In Romans 6:23 we read, "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." After reading a few pages and finding that a book is repeatedly teaching doctrines contrary to the Bible, it would be foolish for the truth-seeker to read volumes of such literature. If I saw a box on the shelf marked "Poison" it would not be necessary for me to take the whole box to find it out.

**Question:** Is God a principle, or is God an invisible spirit being?

**Answer:** God is an invisible spirit being. The Bible says so. In John 4:24 we read, "God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." In 1 Timothy 1:17 Jehovah is called "the King eternal, immortal, invisible; the only wise God". Christ is called "the image of the invisible God," in Colossians 1:15. We would not believe that Christ is a principle, but a spirit being like unto the Father. An image is a copy of something else, or of another person. In Hebrews 1:3 we read that Christ is the express image of the Father's person. A personage in normal capacity is capable of seeing, hearing, speaking, and other things which a principle is not capable of doing. Now

in Genesis 1:12 we read that God sees. In Genesis 1:14 we read that God speaks. In Genesis 1:16 we read that God makes things. According to Exodus 22:23, God hears. In Genesis 1:27 we are told that man is the image of God. This does not mean the copy of a principle, but the copy of God in the capacity to exercise wisdom, justice, love and power. The Scriptural statement that God is love does not prove that God is a principle, but it means that everything that God does is prompted by love, and that God expresses love in His works. The Bible clearly tells us that there are invisible spirit beings having spirit bodies that can not be discerned by human eyes. In 1 Corinthians 15:40-44 we read, "There are celestial bodies [meaning bodies that inhabit the heavens] and bodies terrestrial [bodies that inhabit the earth]: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. . . . So also is the resurrection of the dead: . . . it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body." Since God is a spirit being capable of exercising the senses and of doing things, we must conclude that He is a powerful and invisible personage. To think that He is a principle is nonsense.

**Question:** When making an oath to God, or a promise, is it necessary to place the hand upon a rosary or upon a Bible, and does this make the oath more binding?

**Answer:** No. A man should make his vows and promises to God in simplicity, letting his yea be yea and his nay, nay. In James 5:12 we read, "But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation."

## The Children's Own Radio Story

### Story Two

**G**OOD evening, all! I am going to tell you some more wonderful things about The Word, the Son of God. Before we come to the actual story of His life on the earth as a man, we have several things to learn which will show us in what a wonderful way Jehovah God prepared mankind for the coming of Jesus.

Most of us know what a herald is. In olden days a herald rode ahead of a king's retinue, blowing a horn and crying to bystanders to clear the way for the passage of the king. In a similar manner, Jehovah provided a herald for Jesus, who went about proclaiming the arrival of the Lord to all who would listen.

There was a great difference, however, between this herald of whom I speak and the heralds we have read about in books. Kings and queens, who are simply ordinary people after all, have always required a great show and noise, in order to impress their subjects and make them afraid. So they dressed their heralds up richly and sent them tearing through the country on fine horses, and making a terrible fuss about the approach of the ruler, whoever he or she happened to be at the time.

But not so with Almighty God, the heavenly Father. His power is far, far above that of all the kings and queens who have ever reigned, put together. So the herald whom Jehovah raised up for Jesus was John. He is called John the Baptist. A quiet young man, but six months older than Jesus, John was the son of Zacharias, who was a priest in the temple of the Lord.

Zacharias was an old man who had lived all his life in ways pleasing to God, and one day when he was performing his usual duties before the altar in the temple, an angel appeared unto him and said: "Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard: thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord. . . . And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, . . . to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

When the angel said, "And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias," he meant that John would go before, or forerun, Jesus, telling those who loved God that the Savior, the

Christ, was coming. "The spirit and power of Elias" means with courage and fearlessness, backed by the power of the truth. John acted as Elias, or the introducer, of Jesus.

There is an interesting event connected with the birth of John the Baptist, which we should know of. It shows the power and, at the same time, the mercy of Almighty God. When the angel had finished his message to Zacharias, the old man replied: "Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years." You see, Zacharias expressed doubt of the angel's words, and as the angel was a messenger of Jehovah, the man Zacharias had really doubted the word of God.

So God determined to teach Zacharias a little lesson. He told the old man, through the angel, "Behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, *which shall be fulfilled* in their season." And from that hour until the birth of his son, Zacharias was unable to speak one word.

Now see the mercy of God. When, nine months later, the little baby that God had promised came into the home of Zacharias and his wife Elisabeth, all their relatives and friends gathered around and said, 'Of course, he will be named Zacharias, after his father.' But the old man remembered the words of the Lord, and he procured writing materials, and wrote for all to see, "His name is John."

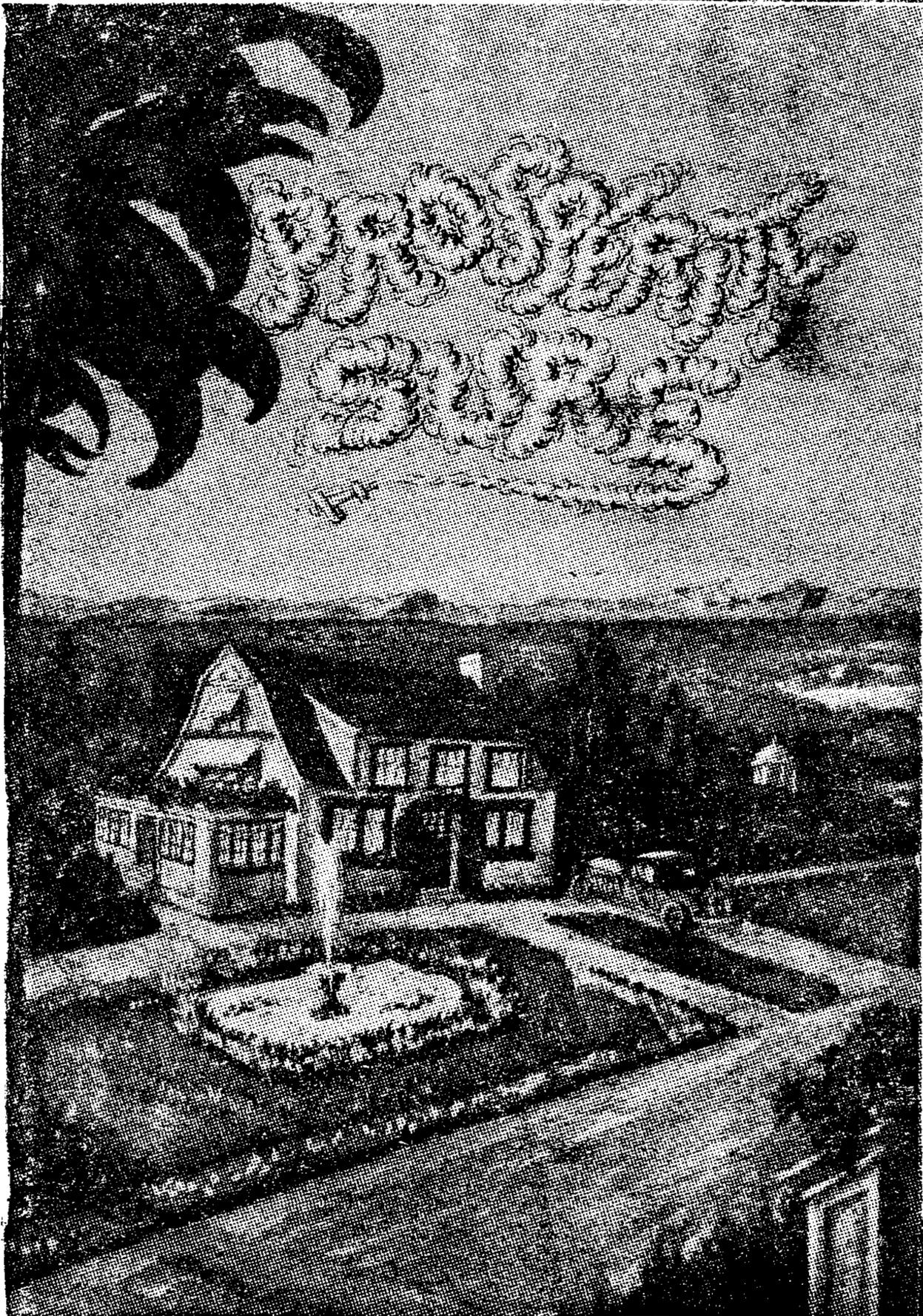
Then the account in the Bible (Luke 1:5-65), from which we take this story, continues thus: "And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God." Now do you see that Jehovah is a kind God, a loving God, who punishes those who love him merely for their own good, and removes the punishment as soon as they have learned their lesson? We may be sure that as long as he lived, Zacharias never doubted the word of Almighty God again.

We know that Jesus took upon Himself the form and nature of a man, and lived upon the earth for thirty-three and a half years. We also know, now, that before He came to the earth He was the Logos, the only Son of God who was created by the heavenly Father Himself, and that the Logos created all things in the Universe, agreeably to the will of Jehovah.

# NEW 64-PAGE BOOKLETS

Judge Rutherford reveals, in **The Last Days**, the collusion of big powers. Here are pointed out the indubitable signs that prove these days as the last of present civilization.

**Prosperity Sure** brings a message of hope and comfort, the promise of Jehovah God that real lasting prosperity is sure.



Each booklet is bound in paper cover stock printed in three colors, 10c each. Special rates for lots of fifty booklets.

Use coupon in ordering.

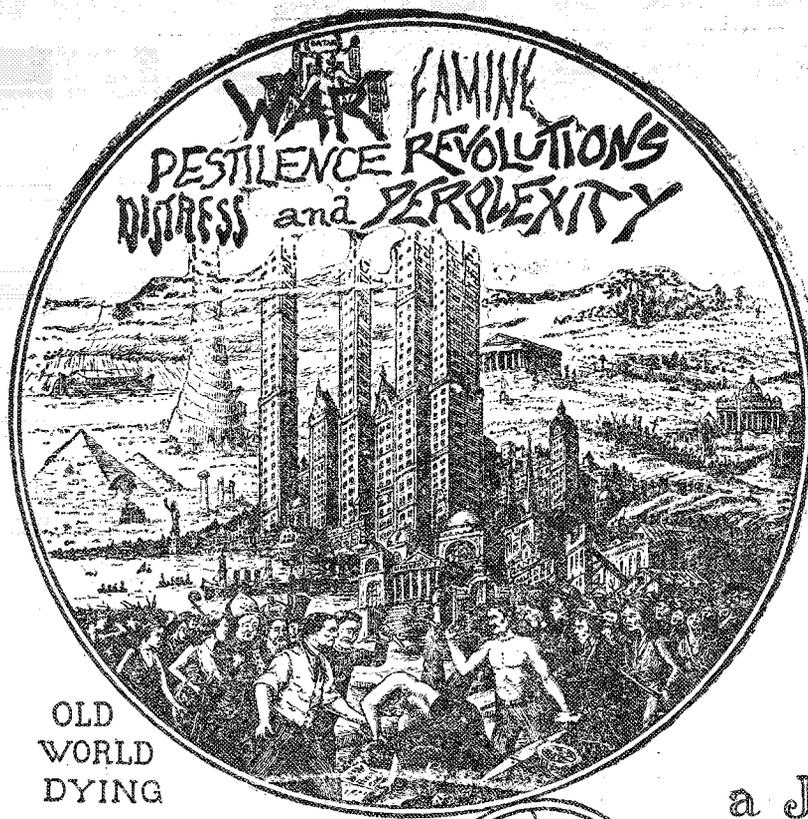
**International Bible Students Ass'n,  
Brooklyn, New York.**

Send.....copies of *The Last Days*  
and.....copies of *Prosperity Sure*.  
Enclosed find remittance.

.....

.....

.....



WAR FAMINE  
 PESTILENCE REVOLUTIONS  
 DISTRESS and PERPLEXITY

OLD  
 WORLD  
 DYING

# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
 hope and courage



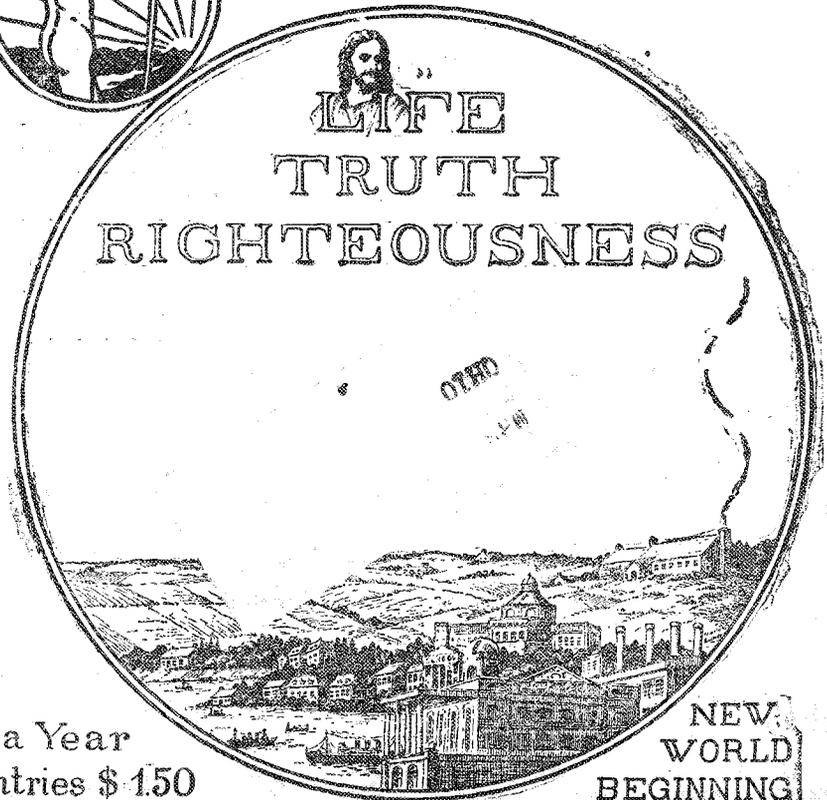
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 224  
 April 18, 1928

BAKING POWDERS  
 AND COOKING  
 UTENSILS

A NEW CALENDAR

THE EARTH TO BE  
 MADE GLORIOUS

THE BIBLE NOT  
 WRITTEN FOR ALL



LIFE  
 TRUTH  
 RIGHTEOUSNESS

NEW  
 WORLD  
 BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
 Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

# Contents of the Golden Age

<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
Radio in Hotels, Schools, and Trains . . . . .	451
Radio and the Fishing Business . . . . .	451
Twenty Prisons for Sale . . . . .	452
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
Automatic Industry Inevitable . . . . .	451
By Water or by Air . . . . .	451
Cape to Cairo Trips . . . . .	452
On the Wings of the Wind . . . . .	453
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
Uncle Sam Helps Pay League Expenses . . . . .	451
Palestine a Peaceful Place . . . . .	452
Expenditures for Armament . . . . .	454
SOME RARE BRITISH HUMOR . . . . .	454
A RESULT OF MAJOR HOLMES' VISIT (?) . . . . .	459
<b>SCIENCE AND INVENTION</b>	
New Device for Sky Writing . . . . .	451
The Study of Lenin's Brain . . . . .	452
Carbon Dioxide Ice . . . . .	452
Cro-Magnons Still With Us . . . . .	454
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
BAKING POWDERS AND COOKING UTENSILS . . . . .	455
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
PROPOSALS FOR A NEW CALENDAR . . . . .	457
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
No Converts in 11,394 Churches . . . . .	453
Encouraging to Bible Students . . . . .	453
Doctor Cadman's View . . . . .	454
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	460
THE EARTH TO BE MADE GLORIOUS . . . . .	461
WHAT ABOUT THE HEATHEN? (Part 7) . . . . .	467
THE BIBLE NOT WRITTEN FOR THE WORLD IN GENERAL . . . . .	471
RELIGION AND THE BANKERS IN EVANSVILLE . . . . .	477
MESSENGERS OF JEHOVAH (Part 1) . . . . .	478
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	479

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a  
renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration)  
will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of  
address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 46 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 18, 1928

Number 224

## The World and its News

### *Automatic Industry Inevitable*

**D**R. HENRY D. HUBBARD, scientist and secretary of the United States Bureau of Standards, is authority for the statement that such progress has been made in standardization of all the things made and used by men that it is certain that industry a hundred years from now will be automatic. Wonder how the owner of the machines will feel then; and wonder also how the other fellow will feel, the man who has absolutely nothing to do.

### *The Brown Brothers Seligman War*

**O**NLY Congress has the right to declare war; and hence it must be assumed that the Nicaraguan war is that of Brown Brothers and Seligman, who financed Diaz. It is claimed that the original intervention of the United States in Nicaraguan affairs was all based on the seizure of a locomotive and two flat cars. Three official explanations have been given as to why American Marines are there, opposing a red menace, protecting property and stamping out banditry. Believe whichever explanation suits you best.

### *Uncle Sam Helps Pay League Expenses*

**A**DVOCATES of the League of Nations proudly point to the fact that although Uncle Sam is not a member of the League of Nations, yet, next to Great Britain, he pays more toward keeping up its expenses than any other nation. He pays the same sum into the League of Nations treasury as does Britain.

### *Useless and Repulsive War Relics*

**T**HE Manchester, England, parks committee has decided to get rid of all the tanks and guns which clutter up their parks, on the ground that they are useless and repulsive.

### *By Water or by Air*

**W**HETHER the business man of the future will travel across the oceans by water or by air will probably be determined during 1928. It is expected that about September, possibly earlier, the British dirigible R-100 will make test flights between London, New York and Montreal. If these flights are as successful as hoped for and expected it may be set down as certain that an immense world travel by dirigibles will be inaugurated. The R-100 is made five times as strong as the Shenandoah.

### *Radio in Hotels, Schools and Trains*

**T**HE Statler hotels are equipped with radio in every room, at a cost of about one million dollars. Many schools are being fitted with receiving sets, with a view to receiving the Damrosch musical lectures and lectures on other topics. Railroads have found radio connection between the engines and cabooses of long freight trains is entirely practical. The latter is bound to result in saving the lives of many brakemen.

### *Radio and the Fishing Business*

**R**ADIO has transformed the fishing business. Every fishing-smack now carries a receiving set, not only insuring night entertainment for the men but providing them with weather reports which are of incalculable value as protection from storms and in the fishing operations themselves.

### *New Device for Sky Writing*

**B**Y A new device for sky writing it is possible to write messages or draw pictures on the clouds at night. The machine, which is of German design, consists of a high-powered carbon light, strengthened by projectors and lenses, launched out into the sky by means of a stencil.

### *How to Get Cold*

ONE of the best ways to get cold and stay cold is to keep the windows closed, avoid the use of vapor pans in connection with the heating apparatus and then drive the aforesaid heating apparatus for all it is worth. The resultant dryness of the skin makes it sensitive to the least draught, and a good, deep, heavy cold can thus be brought about in a short time, with an eventual visit from the doctor and the undertaker.

### *Value of White Flour*

PERSONS who have suffered life-long miseries from eating white bread and have subsequently gained health from changing to entire wheat bread will be interested in the opinion of the California Department of Public Health, that white flour is best and that the whole wheat is unsafe. And they will wonder, too, if the doctors that have drugs for sale and the millers that have white flour for sale were back of the opinion.

### *The Study of Lenin's Brain*

AN ARTICLE in the New York *Times* reports that a scientific examination of Lenin's brain, in which the brain was cut into 31,000 sections and then examined under the microscope, reveals that it was of the highest type, far above normal. One wonders whether it would suffer by comparison with the brains of the Teapot Dome and Muscle Shoals variety of statesmen of the western world.

### *Carbon Dioxide Ice*

CARBON dioxide ice, made of solid carbon dioxide, frozen to a temperature of 109 degrees below zero, has the advantage of water ice in that it evaporates more slowly and leaves no liquid behind it as it evaporates. It is already in use for the refrigeration of fruit cars and will no doubt come into wide and general favor.

### *World-Wide Movies*

IT IS predicted that a new British invention will make it possible to show moving pictures in all parts of the world with but little delay. The invention makes it necessary that the rate be held down to two exposures a second, but it is estimated that after an hour's delay the pictures can be shown at the usual rate of speed.

### *Twenty Prisons for Sale*

TWENTY British prisons are for sale, at prices ranging from \$25 to \$135,000. The British people are finding less and less reasons for locking up their fellow men, which seems all the more remarkable to us because there is much unemployment and no attempt at prohibition of liquor. Most of the prisons carry with them a gallows that has seen use and a private graveyard.

### *Palestine a Peaceful Place*

BISHOP GODRIC KEAN, of Jerusalem, declares that a few years ago one who went outside of the walls of the city took his life in his hands, but that now robbery and violence are unknown, that Palestine is now one of the most peaceful places within the British Empire and that the outlook for the country is very hopeful indeed.

### *Nile Level Abnormally Low*

THE dams across the upper reaches of the Nile have so lowered the waters at the season when Egypt is accustomed to look for a flood that it became necessary for the Egyptian and Sudan governments to bring one about artificially. It is claimed that these dams are destroying Egypt.

### *Stefansson and the Far North*

VILHJALMUR STEFANSSON, noted explorer and author, claims that the Eskimos do not live in igloos and can not and do not drink oil, that the annual snowfall at the North Pole is negligible, that the summer temperatures there are up to 100 in the shade and the winter temperatures not colder than in Montana, and that in the most northerly part of the world there are 850 varieties of flowering plants, and spruce trees 100 feet in height.

### *Cape to Cairo Trips*

THROUGH travel from Cape Town to Cairo has been inaugurated on a regular schedule, by rail, motor and boat. People who have the money can now go anywhere, and with unbounded comfort. One of the trains from New York to Southern California is now equipped with dancing floors, gymnasium, moving pictures, stationary beds, barber shops, bath, tailor, maid, press reports, radio, library, etc., etc. The longer and more expensive the trip, the greater the age of the travelers.

*Zeal for Movies*

**I**T USED to be that mothers loved their children, and some of the good old-fashioned kind still exist, but an investigation in Hagerstown, Md., shows that many mothers there dope their children with laudanum, so that they can get away and get to the movies. The judge who investigated the matter says that the next mother who comes before him on such charges will get two years behind bars to think it over.

*On the Wings of the Wind*

**F**AVORED by a wind from the west, and by good visibility, pilots Garrison and Westcott, of the National Air Transport Company, recently brought the eastbound mail from Chicago to Hadley Field, N. J., 719 miles, in four hours and fifteen minutes, actual flying time. Stops were made at Cleveland and Bellefonte. The journey was completed two hours ahead of schedule.

*Hollow Magnets Strongest*

**T**HE odd discovery has been made that hollow magnets are stronger than solid ones, in the proportion of nine to four.

*Fighting Lou Finally Caught*

**F**IGHTING Lou, an enormous whale which made its home in the Ross sea, off the coast of the Shetland islands, and which has been sought for the past ten years, has finally been caught. Its tongue alone weighed one and one-half tons, its liver three tons, and the whole carcass 156 tons. This whale is known to have taken the lives of three men in previous fights. It took forty men an entire day to kill it, and completely exhausted them.

*The Six Points of Agreement*

**T**HE six points of agreement between Anglicans and Roman Catholics are set down by Lord Halifax as, baptism is the door into the church, communion is the sacramental offering of the body and blood of Christ, communion of both kinds is proper, the church must approve any interpretation of the Bible before it can be accepted, the Pope should be the visible head of the church, and the bishops derive their succession from the apostles. To which we add that every one of these six points is nonsensical and unscriptural.

*No Converts in 11,394 Churches*

**T**HIRTY-TWO percent of all the Presbyterian, Baptist and Methodist churches in the United States last year failed to add a single convert. A committee is trying to ascertain the cause. We offer help. The people became disgusted with the churches' attitude toward war; they do not like the collection and dunning feature, and they know the eternal torture theory is false. All institutions that are based on murder, begging and torture must give way to the truth. The churches have waited too long. They are done. Coming events cast their shadows before.

*Encouraging to Bible Students*

**A** MASSACHUSETTS subscriber, noticing in a Catholic Bible that an indulgence of three hundred days is granted to all who read the Holy Gospels at least a quarter of an hour, wants to know what a good Bible student gets who reads the gospels 365 times a year.

Then, not content with that, he goes still further and wants to know what he gets for reading all the Bible Student literature, past, present and future, as fast as it comes out.

Looks to us as though he is trying to get us in trouble. What think you?

*Voliva and the Flat Tire*

**V**OLIVA has a flat tire; that is to say, he thinks the earth is flat, something like a pie dish, and that it will blow up in seven years. Poor Voliva! If he is still alive eight years from now he will find the good old earth whirling around once every twenty-four hours, the same as now. The Bible Students are the only ones in the world that know and believe the Bible—that the earth will abide for ever.

*Onward Christian Soldiers*

**T**HE German Government is trying to find out why St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church in Munich contained two hundred machine guns, one hundred sabers, several thousand pistols and a large quantity of ammunition and spare parts for the guns. Somehow we do not seem to be able to remember any place in the Bible where it tells about Christ and the apostles being loaded down with instruments for the destruction of their fellow men.

### *Expenditures for Armament*

IN 1913 the United States expended for armament \$240,270,352; in 1927, \$580,118,400; in 1913 Great Britain expended for armament \$355,807,032; in 1927, \$509,569,600; in 1913 Italy expended for armament \$125,507,252; in 1927, \$182,809,440; in 1913 Japan expended for armament \$58,626,664; in 1927, \$215,624,274. These four countries expended for armament in the year 1913 \$780,211,300 and in 1927, \$1,488,121,714.

### *Cro-Magnons Still With Us*

A LITTLE while ago we heard much about those ancient men, the Cro-Magnons. Now comes Doctor Hrdlicka and makes the suggestion that the North American Indian is his lineal descendant. They have similar skulls and faces and each buried red ochre with their dead, resulting in staining of the bones.

### *Three Wealthy Men Control British Opinion*

THREE wealthy men, Lord Beaverbrook, Lord Rothermere, and Sir William Berry, and their associates, control ninety percent of the morning, evening, weekly, fortnightly and monthly journals, circulating libraries and book publishing enterprises of Great Britain, and through these they absolutely control British public opinion. The liberal and labor press of England lives a hand-to-mouth existence.

### *The Uses of an Admiral*

IT TRANSPIRES from evidence submitted by him before the naval court of inquiry that the admiral in charge of all the submarines on the Atlantic coast knew nothing of submarines, nothing about rescuing imprisoned sailors and did not know the imprisoned men of the S-4 needed air, nor whether any steps were taken to see that they got it. He looks fine in his gilt braid and buttons.

### *Doctor Cadman's View*

IN AN article in *The Forum* Doctor Cadman, head of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, makes the surprising statement: "I affirm the sacred duty of the Christian Church, Catholic or Protestant, to intervene in any political controversies which deeply involve public morality and welfare." But in an article in the *American Review of Reviews* the same Doctor Cadman, in an effort to explain the prevalence of crime says that the widespread demoralization and anarchy which ensued after the war followed as a natural sequence the "fatuous promises of a new world fit for heroes and heroines to live in". It is a wonder that Doctor Cadman and his friends do not remember the great part they played in giving life to those same fatuous promises and interference in political affairs.

---

## Some Rare British Humor

FOR biting irony it would be hard to find anything that would surpass the following which appeared in the *London Daily News* (founded in 1846 by Charles Dickens). Ridiculing the king's speech to the House of Commons the *News* in its issue of December 23 editorially gave the following as "The Real King's Speech":

*My Lords and Members of the House of Commons:*

I have followed with constant interest the repeated failures of my Government to perform any of the tasks which they have from time to time undertaken.

My Government came into office deeply pledged to assist agriculture. The depressed condition of agriculture has long been a subject of anxiety to me. No attempt has been made to relieve it.

The question of economy has also occupied the time and attention of my Government. The circumstance

that the national expenditure has actually risen has been more or less adroitly concealed. The proposal to abolish three Ministries, which would have effected a small economy, has now been abandoned.

Nothing is of more importance for the revival of British trade abroad than the lowering of foreign tariffs. A promising movement towards this goal is now in progress. I note with satisfaction that my Government's repeated obstructions of this movement have so far been without any absolutely disastrous result.

The development of the road system is obviously one of the most pressing and urgent needs of British industry today. My Government's action has delayed indefinitely adequate development in this field.

My Ministers had intended to introduce a Bill to secure better conditions in factories. This measure is long overdue. It appears now to be postponed indefinitely.

Certain proposals for the reform of the House of Lords were also at one time favorably entertained by some of my Ministers. These have been abandoned with even more than their usual precipitancy, for reasons which appear to me to be well founded.

I am glad to record that my Government have in fact done almost nothing, because judging by what they have done the results would have been far worse if they had done more.

Relations with Russia have been broken off for reasons neither more nor less valid this year than at any time since these relations were resumed. The result has been grievous injury to British trade without any compensating advantage whatever.

An Act has been passed which will probably prove unworkable in practice, but of which the immediate effect was greatly to embitter class feeling and make the industrial peace, which I earnestly desire, more difficult. I am glad to observe that in this direction

also the efforts of my Government are proving as ineffective as usual. I earnestly trust that the public spirit and common sense of the majority of my subjects will continue to resist the unnecessary provocation offered by this mischievous measure.

An invitation was accepted by my Government to attend a conference with representatives of the United States and Japan at Geneva with a view to substantial reductions in naval strengths and costs. No serious preparation was made by my Ministers for these discussions, and they allowed their policy throughout to be dictated by experts; with the result that the United States Government has now proposed a gigantic new naval programme, and my Ministers have lost the assistance of one of the ablest of their colleagues.

It is my earnest prayer that the blessing of Providence may rest upon these labors. I regret that I am unable to see any adequate reason why it should.

### Baking Powders and Cooking Utensils

**M**OST homes use baking powders and cooking utensils, and it ought to be of interest to everybody to know to what extent, if any, these things may be the means of undermining health and shortening life.

Although their sale has long been prohibited in France, England, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and most other civilized countries, the manufacture of baking powders containing alum (sodium aluminum sulphate) has rapidly increased in the United States, and much of all the cooking is done in aluminum cooking utensils. Alum baking powders are cheap.

Wisconsin and other states require the word "alum" to be used in the ingredient clause on the label when any compound of aluminum is a constituent of baking powder. There are baking powders which contain no compounds of aluminum, but have as their active agent cream of tartar, which is obtained from grapes. Cream of tartar baking powders are expensive.

The reason alum baking powders are cheap is because the alum (sodium aluminum sulphate or sodic aluminic sulphate) is derived from bauxite, a mineral substance containing a large percentage of aluminum.

Parke, Davis & Company, one of the largest drug firms in the country, in their manual of therapeutics say concerning alum: "Powerful astringent (causes living animal tissue to contract). Rarely used internally, except in painter's colic."

Col. Victor C. Vaughan, M. D., LL. D., forty-five years a teacher in the University of Michigan, a specialist in poisons and their effects, testifying before the Federal Trade Commission, said in part:

A poison is a substance of a definite chemical composition, which by virtue of its constitution is capable, when brought in contact with the tissues of the body, of modifying the cellular activity of one or more organs to such an extent as to impair health and possibly to destroy life.

Practically, alum is the only salt of aluminum from which poisonous effects are likely to result. This is true merely because alum is the only soluble salt of aluminum that is widely used. All salts of aluminum are poisonous when injected subcutaneously or intravenously. The researches of Siam, confirmed by those of Doelken, have demonstrated that the lesions induced by the subcutaneous administration of salts of aluminum, are extensive and serious. In animals they found the lesions of "metallic kidney" and fatty changes in the anterior horns of the spinal cord.

In 1909 I made some experiments on the effect of aluminum hydrate upon gastric digestion. This was done in test tubes in laboratories, not done in the animal body, and I found that the addition of aluminum hydrate delayed the digestion of egg white by the gastric juice. I found that a given gastric juice, without any alum in it digested 93.9% of the egg white in a given time; while with the addition of aluminum hydrate, it digested within the same time, only 57.5%.

In 1900, even before Dr. Mallett's work, I said that aluminum must be absorbed; and testifying before a Senate Committee I testified that it would be difficult

for all of the alum to escape absorption. My conclusion is that the salts of aluminum are harmful in the human body.

Many poisons, especially those administered by the alimentary canal—and this is true of metallic poisons as well as many others, are absorbed into the circulation. In fact, they must be absorbed before they can act as systemic poisons. Perfectly insoluble substances, of course, would not be absorbed. Even metallic arsenic is not poison until it is converted into the oxide. Metallic copper is not a poison unless it is very finely divided, in which case it may be digested with the gastric juice, and so on.

I say, most of these poisons by absorption are carried by the blood and the lymph to every part of the body, or to various parts of the body. It does not have to go to every part of the body, and they have opportunity to be brought in contact with all the features of the body; and as I have stated here in this definition, they have their selective action; they will combine with certain tissues, other tissues they will not combine with. They may add something foreign; and they may take something away; they may merely rearrange the structure of the living tissue. By either one of these means, they may harm the tissue. Then the body strives to get rid of these things by eliminating them and pouring them back into the intestines, and they may then be reabsorbed again, and may go around.

The point I want to make is that if you could prove that every particle, iota, of this substance, administered by mouth, is eliminated by the feces, through the feces, or with the feces, it would not show that it had not poisoned the animal. A man may die from arsenical poison, and after his death no arsenic be found in his body. The poisoning is accomplished while this substance is traveling around. Then the tendency of the blood is to eliminate, in part at least, all poisons, into the alimentary canal; that is the way of getting rid of it; and the same thing is true of typhoid bacilli, and of various other poisons.

The testimony of Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, Professor of Pathology, University of Chicago, and Director of Medical Research of the Sprague Memorial Institute of that city, is even more pointed:

As far as I have been able to find, these investigators have all observed that the effect of these compounds upon the living cells was deleterious even when the aluminum compounds were present in remarkably small quantities. The growth of algae is either prevented or checked. Bacteria was found to be inhibited or checked. Animal forms, such as the egg of the sea urchin, had been reported to be affected so that the cells which have been fertilized can not continue to multiply or when aluminum is applied before fertilization is attempted, fertilization will not take place.

Whenever the living cells of the lower animal or plants

come in contact with aluminum compounds, those cells are injured or killed, depending upon the concentration.

There are cases reported in the literature of death following the taking of 30 grams, approximately one ounce of alum in solution. The use of aluminum compounds in surgery has been abandoned largely because of the injurious effect upon human tissues. The administration of soluble compounds of alum by mouth is followed by evidence of irritation to the gastro-intestinal tract. Daily doses of aluminum salts in quantities of 20 to 28 milligrams per day to dogs, cats, and other animals lead to inflammation of the lining of the digestive tract, especially the intestines. When injected into the tissue so that it comes in contact with living cells, it is found to be a virulent poison. Aluminum has been found to produce injury, especially to the kidney; in the observations of physicians, aluminum compounds taken by men not only produce injury to the digestive tract, but injury to the nervous tissue.

Aluminum compounds, if in solution, may pass into the blood stream by diffusion through the cells of the digestive tract. This diffusion may take place in any part of the digestive tract from the lips to the anus so that the whole of the digestive tract may be affected. They may pass into the blood along with fats. The moment an aluminum compound has passed through or into the wall of the intestine beyond the surface and entered the blood vessels of the intestinal wall, it will come in contact with the red corpuscles and cause those corpuscles to aggregate or clump and have opportunity to produce this injurious effect exactly the same as if the aluminum compound had been injected into the blood directly. The tendency to aggregate is a serious matter since the aggregated corpuscles cannot pass through the capillaries of the body, and tends to clog them up. Experiments have shown that when metallic substances act upon red corpuscles to produce such changes in the corpuscles, the corpuscles become more fragile, break up more readily and lead to anemia or the reduction in the number of red corpuscles in the blood.

It is possible for all the poison that is taken by mouth to be recovered in the discharges from the bowel and yet produce evidence of poison in remote parts of the body.

Aluminum compounds, being protoplasmic poisons, will poison the endothelial cells of the digestive tract (these are the cells which line the digestive tract and come in immediate contact with food and drink). They not only have the function of lining the tract, but a very important function in protecting the rest of the body. Poisons of great potency might enter the digestive tract in large quantities and be prevented from causing any harm to remote tissues as long as these endothelial cells are uninjured, but if injured, this defense is lost.

It is my opinion that the primary result of the introduction into the digestive tract of aluminum compounds would impair the protective lining of the intestine and thereafter the effects upon the other cell

growth of the body, including the blood cells, would be cumulative. It is the general characteristic of metal poisonings that their effect is cumulative.

Now with these cumulative poisons, the effects fail of repetition frequently because they have to some extent impaired the functions of the body, as its resistance to other unrelated injury is reduced and consequently they suffer more from these injuries than an otherwise normal person would, and the damage is attributed to this new cause which has nothing to do with chronic metallic poisoning.

These results may occur because of large doses but they may come from small doses of aluminum compounds administered over a considerable period. A small quantity acting for a long time may produce results quite as marked as a larger quantity acting for a shorter space of time.

The resistance of the intestinal wall to bacteria would

be reduced and they would get a foothold and begin to grow there when they could not do so in a normal intestinal wall.

There are two effects to be observed at the introduction into the human digestive tract of aluminum compounds, the direct effect of carrying the substance into the circulation, and an indirect effect in the intestine and in the arterial tract rendering the human organism more susceptible to disease.

In my opinion, the effect of aluminum compounds, the passing into human system by absorption would make themselves felt in the reproductive organs. The cells of these organs are particularly sensitive to the action of any poisonous substance and often show marked changes when changes in other parts of the body are undiscoverable even by careful microscopic studies.

My opinion is that aluminum compounds are poisonous to all forms of life, including the higher animals.

### Proposals for a New Calendar

**A**SIDE from the fifty-two Sundays in each year there are 275 other days that are celebrated as holidays by some country or some section, which is a fair illustration of how badly mixed humanity is in its time-keeping affairs.

Calendar-making is an arbitrary business. The international day begins and ends at the meridional line 180 degrees from Greenwich, running through Bering strait and irregularly through the Pacific ocean. East of the line is dated one day earlier than west of it.

Westbound steamers which cross the line at midnight on Saturday night have no Sunday that week, but skip to Monday. Eastbound steamers which cross the line at midnight on Sunday night have two Sundays in succession.

The Jewish calendar divided the year into lunar months, twelve in each year, intercalating a thirteenth month when necessary to maintain the correspondence of the particular months with the regular recurrence of the seasons. The intercalary month was necessary seven times in each nineteen-year period.

Every now and then some wise ones get hold of the Biblical accounts of the lives of the patriarchs before the Flood and try to tell us that prior to that time a year was only one of our months. But they forget to explain how it is that Cainan was a papa when he was only seventy months old and a grandpa when he was only 135 months old. What a cute little grandpa

Cainan must have made when he was only eleven years and three months old. The *Ladies Home Journal* fell for this foolishness.

#### *The Cycle of Cathay*

**C**ATHAY is China, and a cycle there is sixty years. China is now in her seventy-seventh cycle, which began in 1924 A. D., and her chronology therefore dates back to 2,637 B. C., or 150 years before the Flood. It is hardly supposable that the record has been accurately kept. By some it is believed that the Chinese really try to date their history from the year the Flood dried up and get it as near as they can.

The calendar in general use among the nations of the world at this time may be said to have had its rise in Egypt. It is said that the Sphinx, facing east, originally wore at the crest of its forehead the carved image of an asp. The asp's head at sunrise cast a shadow along the Sphinx's body. From this shadow grooves were cut, and from these seasonal markings the Egyptians finally worked out the true length of the solar year, 365 $\frac{1}{4}$  days, less a fraction.

The Egyptians had twelve months of thirty days each and placed their five odd days at the end of the year, which theoretically began on or about July 13, when the star Sirius, after having been invisible for a long time, began to reappear in the eastern morning sky. The Egyptian week was ten days long, the five odd

days not being counted as in any week. The Egyptians finally became tangled on the leap year proposition. Their New Year kept getting earlier and earlier until finally it was all out of adjustment with the original intent. By this method of calculation once in every 1,461 years they fell an entire year behind.

The Greeks hit upon the method of correcting their calendar once in every nineteen years, but their combination of the Jewish and Egyptian calendars was not a success and resulted in much confusion. This confusion spread to the Roman calendar, but they added a few special mixups of their own.

### *The Julian Calendar*

**S**TUMBLING along in the track of the Greeks, the Roman calendar, thanks to the ignorance and politics of the Pontifex Maximus, who had the matter in charge, got two months out of balance, and when Julius Cæsar came to the throne he took the matter in hand.

He invited the Greek astronomer Sosigenes to Rome and between them they put fourteen months into the year 46 B. C. and put the vernal equinox back where it belonged. Then they fixed on the months as we now have them. Julius named the month of July after himself, and because he was superstitious and regarded even numbers as unlucky he put in thirty-one days, instead of thirty.

His successor Augustus was just as superstitious and in the month of August, which is named after him, in order to get thirty-one days he borrowed one day from February. At the same time he shifted September 31 to October 31 and November 31 to December 31.

Until Cæsar took the matter in hand the pontiffs had been administering the calendar to suit themselves and possessed the authority to inject additional days into it at their discretion. They did this when they happened to think of it, or when, as Cæsar discovered, they wanted to lengthen the terms of magistrates, or hasten their exit from the scenes.

The Julian Calendar continued in general use throughout Christendom until 1582, when Pope Gregory, noticing that the church festivals were noticeably changing in season, decreed that the fifth of October should be the fifteenth instead, and that the last year of each century, three times out of four, should not be a leap year.

The Gregorian Calendar was adopted in England, in 1752; in Japan, in 1873; in China, in 1912; Russia, in 1918; Rumania, in 1919; and in Greece, in 1923. When the Gregorian Calendar was adopted in England mobs raged in the streets demanding that they be given back their eleven lost days; and when the Greek Patriarch finally consented to the adoption of the Gregorian Calendar some lover of the old Julian Calendar retaliated by coming upon him suddenly with a pair of shears and haggling off one corner of his beautiful beard, thus complicating whiskers with feast days in almost inextricable confusion.

### *Mohammed and the French Revolution*

**M**OHAMMED took a hand at calendar-making, but was not a success. His months were purely lunar and, as no adjustment was made to keep them in touch with the solar year, once in every thirty-two and one-half years his calendar made a revolution, a particular month having in the meantime appeared in all seasons. Mohammed bungled this as he did everything.

In the French Revolution an elaborate attempt was made to inaugurate a scientific calendar. There were twelve months of thirty days each, and to complete the year there were five fete days (six on leap year) added at the close of the year.

There were ten days in each week, called respectively primod, duodi, tridi, quartidi, quintidi, sextidi, septidi, octidi, ninidi and decadi, which latter was the sabbath.

There were new names for all the months, vendemiare, brumaire, frimaire, nivose, pluviöse, ventöse, germinal, floreal, prairial, messidor, thermidor and fructidor, meaning respectively, in English, vintage, foggy, sleet, snowy, rainy, windy, bud, flower, meadow, harvest, hot and fruit.

The year began with the fall equinox, about September 22. Each season, autumn, winter, spring and summer had three thirty-day months, and each month had three decades or weeks. The five or six fete days were not in any week. In 1805 the Gregorian Calendar was reestablished.

### *The Mayan and Liberty Calendars*

**O**N DECEMBER 10, 580 B. C., the Mayan Indians inaugurated a perfect calendar which ran for two thousand years without the

loss of a day. The Mayan books and the Mayan civilization were destroyed by the Spanish Inquisition in Yucatan, in 1561 A. D. The Mayan Calendar was based upon the fact that the planet Venus makes a reappearance in the same phase once in 584 days.

The Liberty Calendar, now being largely written up in the American press, because of its American origin, is one of 137 calendar proposals now up before the League of Nations. It proposes thirteen months of twenty-eight days each, with one day at the end of the year not in any week or in any month. The extra day in leap year would be put in midsummer between June and July, but not in any week or month. This calendar has its good features.

Payday would always come on the same day of the week and the same day of the month. Business could be better regulated. No printed calendars would ever be necessary. Everybody would know that the first day of every month is Monday, and the last day of every month Sunday.

Such a calendar would be a trial to Jews, Seventh-day Adventists and a few superstitious people who do not know that God gave His sabbath law only to the Jews, and never at all to the Gentiles, and who imagine that, in some mysterious way, Sunday has taken the place of the day which He fixed and which the Jews have observed from time immemorial and still observe.

The true year consists of 365 days, 5 hours, 48 minutes, 46 seconds. The calendar figures out 26 seconds too long. This excess would amount to one day in 3,323 years. It has been proposed to make the year 4,000 and all its multiples leap years, which would reduce the disparity to less than one day in 20,000 years.

If the new calendar goes into effect we beg to suggest that it should date from the end of Gentile Times, August 1, 1914, the time when our Lord took to Himself His power and began His long-promised reign.

### A Result of Major Holmes' Visit (?)

AT THE end of November, 1927, two days after the funeral of the late Admiral Bullard, Major J. P. Holmes visited Washington enroute to Chicago, asking for a better wave length for certain I. B. S. A. radio stations. A few days later (December 18) the following appeared in the Springfield (Mass.) *Sunday Union and Republican*. It does not seem to have received any general circulation and only recently came to our attention:

COMMISSIONER THREATENED WITH THE WRATH OF  
GOD

Triple Death Theory Scared Pickard When Pneumonia  
Developed from Overwork

Washington—Radio Commissioner Sam Pickard has just recovered from a serious attack of grip, and therein lies a story.

On the day Rear-Admiral Bullard was buried, the occupants of the radio commissioner's car in the funeral train were commenting on the suddenness of his death. Then the talk turned to the death of Commissioner Dillon. One of them said:

"Have you ever heard the theory that deaths like that do not go in pairs? The theory is that when two mem-

bers of a body die like that, there is always a third death within a short time."

Looking around him, he asked more or less seriously and perhaps with a trace of nervousness:

"Which of us will be next?"

The radio commissioners are sensible men, but they are developing "nerves" because of the strain which they have been under in attempting to improve broadcasting reception.

Two days after the funeral, it was necessary for Pickard to refuse a better wave length to a station owned by a religious institution. The owner of the station preached a sound sermon to Pickard on the subject.

"God already has taken two of the members of this commission," said he. "Mark my words, he is going to take more of you unless you give us a wave that is better for sending out the Word of God."

Pointing his finger at Pickard, he added:

"God is going to avenge this wrong you have done him by refusing to let his voice go out on the air on a good wave length."

Pickard told his associates about the incident. He also told his wife.

The next evening at an important meeting of the commission, Pickard's head became dizzy. He stood up, reeling, and fell to the floor in a faint.

When Pickard recovered, his associates jokingly reminded him of the statement of the owner of the religious station. But it was evident that their humor was a little strained.

Pickard was taken home.

"Pneumonia," said the doctor. "He's in bad condition. He's been working too hard."

It was several days before the cold was under control. Then for the first time, Pickard was able to laugh about it all.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** What proof have we that you are giving the correct explanation of the Bible?

**Answer:** The only proof that any one has that an explanation is correct is by a comparison with the scriptures on the point at issue. The true explanation should be in harmony with all the scriptures relative to the point involved; otherwise it is error. For instance, if a clergyman tells me that the soul is immortal, and cites as his reason the statement of Jesus upon the cross as is recorded in Luke 23:46, "Into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost", to this the Christian would reply that the scripture does not prove the immortality of the soul. What Jesus said and meant was that He committed his right to life into the hands of the heavenly Father, and this right to life with the accompanying life rights were given to him on the third day thereafter at His resurrection. Jesus really breathed out His breath, the wind, when He died; and the word translated "spirit" in the text is the Greek word *pneuma*, meaning wind. There was only one Being in all the universe who possessed immortality before the resurrection of Christ Jesus, and that Being was the Father, Jehovah God; for of Him we read in 1 Timothy 6:16, "[God] only hath immortality." Christ Jesus was given immortality the third day after His crucifixion when He was raised from the dead in the resurrection. In Isaiah 53:12 we read concerning Jesus, "He hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors."

The Scriptures are positive that the soul is not immortal. In Ezekiel 18:4 we read, "Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, the same shall die." (*Doanay Version*) In Ezekiel 18:20 also we read, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." (*Doanay*) In Joshua 11:11 we read concerning the destruction of souls in battle when Joshua smote the Hazorites: "And they smote all the souls that were therein with

the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them; there was not any left to breathe." Jesus said, as is recorded in Matthew 10:28 (*Doanay Version*): "Fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul [meaning the right to life]: but rather fear [reverence] him that can destroy both soul and body in *gehenna* [pit of destruction]." In Psalm 145:20 we read, "All the wicked will he [God] destroy."

We see then that souls are not immortal, but that immortality is the gift to the faithful. It is only by obtaining the harmonious conclusion of all the scriptures on a given point at issue that we know that we have the truth relative to that particular subject.

**Question:** Why do you not believe those who have been explaining the Bible, the priests and the ministers?

**Answer:** Because we find that their explanations are not in accord with the Bible. Every Christian has a right to test the statements of any individual by the infallible Word of God, the Bible. In Isaiah 8:20 we read, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." The Bible clearly teaches that it is pleasing to the Lord that the Christian should, by applying the scriptures, test the doctrines that are taught. When the Apostle Paul was preaching to the Bereans, the Bereans were Bible students and searched the Scriptures daily to determine what even the Apostle Paul was teaching them. We read in Acts 17:11, "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." How many church-goers search the Bible daily to see and determine whether the things which the preachers are telling them are correct? The difficulty today is that church-goers neglect the study of the Bible and have become blinded as to what is the truth. It is time to awake; determine to serve God; and search the Bible in order to know what is pleasing to God.

## The Earth to Be Made Glorious

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**T**HERE are two separate and distinct meanings to the word earth as used in the Scriptures. One, the literal meaning, is, the mundane sphere on which the human race resides; and the other, the symbolic meaning, is, the visible part of the organization of which man is a part and to which mankind is subjected.

There are two meanings to the word *heaven*: first, the abiding place of Jehovah and His pure and holy angels, which is the literal meaning thereof; and second, the invisible organization to which man is subjected, whether that be evil or good.

The world is composed of both heaven and earth. The invisible part of the organization to which man is subjected is called heaven, while the visible part is called earth; and the two taken together symbolically are called *world*. For this reason the world is properly defined as mankind organized into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord and his servants or allies.

The Scriptures speak of God riding upon the heavens of the heavens. This is a pictorial expression of the loftiness of Jehovah above all creation. He is the Most High, and besides Him there is none like unto Him.

God created the literal earth and placed a perfect man upon it. Only Eden was then glorious. All other parts of the earth were unfinished. Our English word *cursed* is used to apply to the earth outside of Eden, which really means an incomplete or unfinished condition. The perfect man Adam and his perfect wife Eve constituted the beginning of the symbolic earth. They were under the supervision of the overlord Lucifer. Lucifer by reason of his ambition caused sin to enter into the world. His name was then changed to that of Satan the Devil. Because of his sin Adam was driven out of Eden into the unfinished earth. Associated with Lucifer were pure and holy angels whom he defiled and they became a part of his wicked organization. It is written: "And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose."—Genesis 6:1, 2.

The offspring of the materialized angels who cohabited with human women were desperately

wicked, and therefore it is written: "The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth."—Genesis 6:11-13.

Here the word *earth* is used symbolically and means that the visible organization of men was corrupt and God declared His purpose to destroy it. The great flood was sent to accomplish that purpose. God saved righteous Noah and the members of his family, carrying them over the flood. The inhabitants of the earth therefore were destroyed. After the flood God said to Noah and his sons: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." (Genesis 9:1) All people that are now on the literal earth are the descendants of Noah; and, since Noah was a descendant of Adam, all men are descendants of Adam.

Jehovah God, the great Creator, made the earth and placed man upon it and made it for man's habitation. "I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else."—Isaiah 45:12, 18.

The earth never did belong to man. "The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof." (Psalm 24:1) It is the good pleasure of the Lord to give the earth to those of the human race who love and obey Him. It is therefore written: "The meek shall inherit the earth." *Meek* means those that are teachable, who seek to know the Lord's way and who are anxious to do it.

Following the great flood, God permitted man to go on in his own way and try his hand at establishing a desirable government upon the earth. He did not restrain Satan the Devil but permitted him to influence all those of mankind who wanted to be influenced. God gave mankind the privilege of choosing good or choosing evil and the most of them yielded to the evil in-

fluence of Satan. God has always had some persons on earth who love and obey Him, but the majority of men do not love or obey God. The period of man's history has been a time of great testing upon men. Those who love God have been His witnesses on the earth and witnesses to those composing the symbolic earth. Satan the invisible ruler, and therefore the god of the evil world, has blinded the minds of men and thereby prevented them from seeing God's great plan for the blessing of the human race.

### *Conversion*

**T**IME and again the Scriptures declare God's purposes to redeem mankind from sin and death and then to give every man a free, full and unobstructed opportunity to serve God and be restored to perfection. If that is done, then the people living on the literal earth, and forming the symbolic earth, will be to the glory of God. If God should bring the literal earth to the beauty of Eden, then the whole literal earth will be to the praise and glory of the great Creator.

The Scriptures reveal God's plan to be this: Redemption of mankind by the sacrifice of His beloved Son; gathering out from amongst men a people for His name, who are to be associated with Christ Jesus in His kingdom; and then the restoration of the obedient ones of humankind to perfection. It was in the year 33 A. D. that Jesus was put to death. Three days thereafter God raised Him up out of death. Forty days later Jesus Christ ascended up into heaven and into the presence of Jehovah God. Ten days thereafter, known as Pentecost, God began the selection of the members of Christ, which is the church His body. (Colossians 1:18) From then till the present time God has been causing the message of His Word of truth to be preached upon earth, and by this means He is gathering together the true church. God never gave the members of the church or Christians the authority while on earth to clean up the world. The commission of authority which He gave Christ Jesus and the members of the church His body is stated in these words: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to

proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified."—Isaiah 61:1-3.

Briefly summed up, this commission authorizes the Christian to tell the teachable ones the message of truth and to comfort them and give them hope by reason of the truth, and to help each other, as brethren in Christ, to a better understanding of the divine plan.

### *Cleaning Up*

**R**EFERRING again to the question concerning the "last days and the second coming of Christ", and the answer given by the distinguished Dr. Cadman, president of the Federal Council of Churches, note that he stated: "Instead of gazing into the sky and asking when He [Christ] shall come, we ought to get busy and clean up the earth in preparation for His arrival." That statement finds no authority in the Scriptures.

But, you may ask, is it not a proper thing to clean up? To be sure it is, but to clean up whom? God commands those who start in the way of following Christ to clean themselves up and to keep themselves clean, but nowhere in the Bible is the Christian commanded or authorized to even attempt to clean up mankind in general. The great difficulty is that the so-called Christians, who have formed what is named Christendom, have become so defiled themselves with the uncleanness of the symbolic earth that they have lost sight of God's purposes concerning mankind. To those who have declared their purpose of following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus the command is given: "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God."—2 Corinthians 7:1.

Does the cleansing here mean to clean up and put away only the vile and filthy things that afflict humankind? It means much more than that. Every honest person should put away the things that are impure and wicked. The Christian must go much further. The Christian has agreed to do God's will, which means he must keep himself separate and apart from the world.

Satan is the invisible ruler of this world; and the visible part of his organization, or ruling factors in the earth, is made up of profiteers and professional politicians and their allies who scheme to rob the people and keep them in subjection and control. Can a true Christian have any part in these schemes of oppression or support those who do? The Scriptures make definite answer upon this point wherein it is written: "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you."—2 Corinthians 6:14-17.

Here is the clear and unequivocal command for the one who is a Christian to have no part in the schemes of men which have to do with unrighteousness. Since this world is under the supervision and control of Satan the Devil, then a true Christian must be separate and distinct therefrom. This is the reason why Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world," but it is future.

The Federal Council of Churches is a part of the present world organization and makes no effort to deny the fact. That organization is using the name of Christ and applying it to a worldly organization, of which Satan is the god or invisible ruler, and calling it Christendom. The Scriptures command that the Christians must keep themselves unspotted from the world. (James 1:27) The clergy and the principal ones of their flocks have gone further than merely getting worldly spots upon themselves. They are now a part of the world, insisting that a worldly organization is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth. This illicit relationship between the Devil's organization and men who name the name of Christ is denounced in the Scriptures as adultery. Therefore it is written: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God."—James 4:4.

All who would have the approval of the Lord must cleanse themselves and be prepared for His use when His kingdom is in full operation. A Christian finds it a great fight to keep himself in the proper way. The great majority of those who have professed to be Christian have fallen under the evil influence of the wily adversary. God foreknew that organizations calling themselves Christian would become corrupt and so vile that they would never clean up. They started out with a pure intention and purpose but fell to the blandishments of the evil one. Through His prophet Jeremiah God said of and concerning them: "Thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree, thou wanderest, playing the harlot. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God." (Jeremiah 2:20-22) Those words were written concerning "organized Christianity" so-called.

That describes the present condition of ecclesiasticism, showing that they have become so corrupt by forming a part of the Devil's organization that they are blinded to their own condition and could never even clean themselves up, much less somebody else.

Now compare these scriptures with the language of the distinguished president of the Federal Council of Churches, who said: "Let us robe the earth with God's glory in man's moral achievements, then Christ can come." Otherwise stated, the Lord Jesus Christ could not come until the Federal Council of Churches would so clothe the earth in the moral achievements of man as to receive God's approval. Surely God would not commit to a company of people so thoroughly polluted with the Devil's organization the work of clothing anything with glory to Him, much less making the earth fit for Christ to come to. If the statement of the distinguished gentleman were not so serious it would be ludicrous beyond description of words. Many a good honest person will be deceived thereby.

#### *God's Work*

**C**HRISt Jesus is the great Executor of Jehovah God. God through Christ will clean up the earth and make it a fit place for man.

That He will do after His coming. No fallen or impure company of men could do this work. It is written: "For, behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." (Isaiah 65: 17) The Lord will not even think about taking over the earth after the Federation of Churches has tried to clean it. By the time the Federation of Churches and its allies get through it is possible for God only to clean up the earth. The proud, haughty, boastful and honorable ones now ruling the earth are the ones that make up the unholy alliance, the profiteers, politicians, and preachers; but their boastfulness and pride shall be brought low and shall come to nought as it is written: "The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth." (Isaiah 23: 9) Those inspired words prove that the Federation of Churches will not clean up the earth and robe it with glory.

The organization now controlling the peoples of the earth will be empty because of pride and blasphemy: "Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty; and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth, and fadeth away; the world languisheth, and fadeth away; the haughty people of the earth do languish."—Isaiah 24: 1, 3, 4.

Instead of the Devil's organization, and particularly the earthly part thereof, preparing the earth for Christ to come to, this is what the Lord says He will do to them: "Lift up your eyes to the [old] heavens, and look upon the [old] earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished."—Isaiah 51: 6.

The evil organization shall pass away in a great time of trouble. That must be done before the Lord's glory will be revealed to the people. Then He will turn to the people a pure message of truth and remove the blindness from their eyes that they may all call upon Him. "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine

indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."—Zephaniah 3: 8, 9.

#### *God's Footstool*

**J**EHOVAH God is high above all. (Psalm 68: 33) The earth and all things are beneath Him. Concerning this it is written: "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." (Isaiah 66: 1) Instead of committing to an earthly organization the work of making the earth a fit place for Christ to come to, God will do the work Himself of glorifying it. He says: "I will make the place of my feet glorious."—Isaiah 60: 13.

As another proof that the making of the earth glorious will not be accomplished by the moral attainments of man before the coming of Christ, it is written: "The Lord . . . cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth." (Psalm 96: 13) Jehovah does the judging by and through His beloved Son, to whom He has committed all judgment and given Him power to execute the same. (John 5: 22) It is that judgment that will clean up the earth. And the Scriptures declare that it will require one thousand years' reign of Christ to clean it up completely.—Revelation 20: 4.

#### *Symbolic Earth*

**T**HE apostle says; "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3: 13) This is in harmony with the prophecy wherein God promised to create a new heaven and a new earth. The new heaven is the new ruling power, The Christ, which is invisible and will be invisible for ever to man. God has set Christ, His King, upon His throne. (Psalm 2: 6) The new earth will be a visible organization of men on earth, which organization will be righteous; and in that organization will be no part of the Federation of Churches. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the other faithful prophets will be resurrected as perfect human beings and made the chief officers or representatives of Christ's organization or righteous government on earth. For centuries those faithful

men were called fathers of Israel. These men proved their faithfulness and died in faith, not having received the promise of everlasting life and blessings. It is written in Hebrews 11:39 that until the completion of The Christ these men can not be made perfect. Then it is written concerning them: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou [Christ] mayest make princes in all the earth."—Psalm 45:16.

Those faithful men back on earth and in charge of the governmental affairs of mankind under the supervision of Christ will constitute a righteous new earth, that is to say, a government of men ruled in righteousness. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment."—Isaiah 32:1.

Regeneration means renovation or cleaning up, a restoration of mankind. That is what God says He is going to do through Christ when He sits upon His throne of authority in His kingdom. It will not be accomplished by the moral attainments of man brought about by man's efforts, but through the mediatorial work of Christ, the great Redeemer and King. It will be God's work through Christ, as it is written: "And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."—Matthew 19:28.

The Scriptures plainly say: "He [God] shall send Jesus Christ, . . . whom the heaven must retain until the times of restitution [renovation and cleaning up] of all things."—Acts 3:20, 21.

### *Way of Cleaning*

**W**HEN Christ, at His coming and establishment of His kingdom, begins the judgment of the peoples of earth and the restoration of the obedient ones a way will be established for them to get cleaned up and it will be made known to the people. It will be so clear then that the sophistries of men will not deceive anybody. That way is called "The way of holiness", which means that those who are brought back to the proper condition must be wholly devoted to the Lord and be obedient to Him in order to be cleaned up. God, through His prophet, says: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for

those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."—Isaiah 35:8.

The obedient ones will go in that way of righteousness and holiness, and taking that course they will become associated with Abraham and the other faithful ones who will be a part of the righteous organization. "And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 8:11) It is called "kingdom of heaven" because The Christ, the ruling power, is in heaven.

The arm of the Lord symbolically means His power exercised by His chosen representative. Christ Jesus is the mighty One whom God has thus chosen and sends forth to execute His orders. (Psalm 110:1, 2) This is another proof that the Federation of Churches will have nothing to do with making the earth glorious. "The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God."—Isa. 52:10.

Man has many enemies, amongst which are the weaknesses of the flesh, crime, sin, sickness, and death. Man of himself can never conquer these enemies. The Jews tried it for 1800 years under a covenant with Jehovah and they proved man's absolute inability to get life. The modernist preachers try to make the people now believe that man can clean himself up and lift himself up to a perfect moral standard and a perfect condition of health and life. If such a thing were possible there would have been no necessity for God's plan of redemption and salvation.

God has prepared to clean up the earth and destroy man's enemies through Christ Jesus. There is no other name given under heaven whereby man can be saved and blessed. (Acts 4:12) The coming of Christ and the establishment of His righteous government is for the very purpose of putting down and destroying the enemies of man so that man may have the blessings of life. Upon this point the scripture is explicit: "For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."—1 Corinthians 15:25, 26.

The book of Revelation is written in sign or symbolic language. Revelation 21:1 says: "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea." The new

heaven there mentioned is the new and righteous invisible ruling power, which is Christ in glory. The new earth here mentioned will be the new visible organization of the righteous government in behalf of man. At that time the Federal Council of Churches and all similar organizations will be completely cleared out, because they are a part of the old world.

The Revelation continues: "And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."—Revelation 21:3-5.

Plainly here, then, the statement is that God Himself, through Christ, will wipe away all tears from the eyes of the people, clean them up from their moral delinquencies, take away sorrow, crying, sickness, and death, and make the earth a fit place to dwell in. It seems strange that people can even be deceived into believing that any kind of federation, system or organization of men could accomplish this wonderful work which God alone can and will do through Christ.

### *Earth Literal*

**T**HE literal mundane sphere upon which man resides will be made perfect. In the beginning Eden alone was perfect. The fact that God has promised to make the place of His feet glorious is conclusive proof that this will be done and that means that the literal earth will be made a place of joy and delight. Thorns and thistles have encumbered the ground and made it difficult for man to till the soil and produce the necessary food. Instead of these hindering man, God will take them away. Doubtless God will teach man how he can put forth his efforts to make the soil produce more. "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off."—Isaiah 55:13.

At this time there are vast areas of desert or parched ground that produce nothing. Con-

cerning what God will do to this wilderness and parched land it is written: "The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes."—Isaiah 35:1, 2, 7.

In keeping with God's statement that He would make the place of His feet glorious, He further says concerning the desolate lands of earth: "The desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Ezekiel 36:34, 35.

Who will do all this wonderful work of making the earth a fit place? God Himself will do it by and through His great executive officer, Christ Jesus. All power in heaven and in earth is committed unto Christ as God's representative. (Matthew 28:18) The second coming of Christ and the establishment of His kingdom is for the very purpose of accomplishing the work of restoring man and bringing the earth to an Edenic paradise. Surely it is clear to all persons who think, that sinful and imperfect men can not accomplish such a marvelous work. To state that man can do so is blasphemy against God because God through Christ alone can do this.

Why then should men broadcast to the peoples of the land that a man-made organization can get busy and clean up the earth and robe it in God's glory in man's moral achievements? A man making such statements should know that such a thing is impossible. The thinking people know that such is impossible for man to accomplish. Then why is it said? The answer is that such is another means which the great enemy Satan employs to blind the minds of the people and turn them away from the true and mighty God.

The great issue now is, Who is God? The name of Jehovah now is exalted and the people

must know that He is God. What the people must do now for their own good and well-being is to turn away from and for ever forsake the apostate organization that calls itself "organized Christianity" or "Christendom", and turn their hearts and minds wholly to the true and living God who is now establishing His kingdom on the earth by and through which all the families of the earth shall have an opportunity for the blessings of life and other desirable things incident thereto. Jehovah is the true and living

God. His Word is the truth. When man's word contradicts the Word of God, then we know such a statement is not the truth. The Apostle Paul was discussing a similar subject when he used these words: "Let God be true, but every man a liar." (Romans 3:4) Let the people no longer take the words of man as to what the Scriptures contain, but let them provide themselves with the Word of God and study for themselves and learn what is God's way that leads to everlasting life.

### What About the Heathen?—Part 7

(A Trialogue in Seven Parts. By C. J. Woodworth. Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York.)

Cast of debaters: John, a good boy, a church member, very conservative. Thomas, a soldier of fortune, widely-traveled and widely-read man. Paul, an up-to-date Bible Student, a cousin of the other two, a visitor.

*The scene is located by a fireside on Staten Island.*

**PAUL:** Good evening, boys. Here I am again, and this evening, if we have time, I promise to answer Tom's question as to what has become of the heathen who have last died.

**John:** It is plain enough where they are, all too plain. They are in hell.

**Thomas:** Not so fast, John, not so fast. Paul has something interesting to say on that subject, I feel sure, but for some reason he has not been in much of a hurry to tell us. I have to admit that.

**Paul:** The reason I have been so slow in answering the question is because I wanted to get you boys to thinking deeply on this matter. It must be apparent that the question as to what has become of the vast majority of our fellow creatures overshadows every other subject of human thought.

**John:** I agree to that, but if the subject is so important it seems to me it should be answered at once without beating around the bush.

**Thomas:** Paul has not been beating around the bush. He has been climbing up into it and shaking it vigorously. There are many things about the subject of Christian missions that need ventilation and Paul has been ventilating them.

**Paul:** Yes, and I have a little more ventilation on this subject. Some missionaries sacrifice much in order to tell the heathen what they think they ought to tell them, but many missionaries live lives far different from what the people at home suppose.

**John:** How is that?

**Paul:** For example, when a friend of mine visited Jerusalem he heard a very good discourse in good English from an Episcopal minister. It was delivered in a neat church building fitted up in good style, and with a fine pipe organ, to an English congregation of about thirty-five persons aside from the choir boys.

**Thomas:** I do not see what that has to do with the fate of the heathen.

**John:** Nor I.

**Paul:** Nor I. Yet these men were missionaries.

**Thomas:** These men. What men?

**Paul:** The man who preached, and his assistants.

**John:** Assistants? What did he need assistants for?

**Thomas (sarcastically):** Oh, he needed assistants to help him bear his arduous duties of standing up in front of thirty-five English people and speaking to them for fifteen or twenty minutes twice a week.

**John:** You are always saying things like that.

**Paul:** His assistants, so my friend informed me, were two in number, so that it required three missionaries, all told, to minister to the congregation.

**Thomas:** Is that all the help he had?

**Paul:** Not quite! Besides the choir boys and the three missionaries there was a fourth very important personage connected with the mission, namely, the bishop; but when my friend visited the church the bishop was at Hebron for the summer.

*Thomas:* Resting from his arduous labors. Ha! Ha!

*John:* I admit that if that statement is true there is a great waste of man-power and of money at that station, but probably that is the only case of that kind in that part of the world. I have no doubt that most of the missionaries in Jerusalem and vicinity are hard-working, humble, faithful shepherds.

*Paul:* My friend who visited Jerusalem also informed me that in the same city the local Presbyterian missionary was known by the Arabs as *Habish*, which, in their language, means turkey-cock. So pompous was his air that he was not known by them under any other name.

*Thomas:* I do not see how a man like that could be of any help to the heathen. He would not be of any help to me. He might be of some help to turkeys.

*John:* There is no danger of your having any too high appreciation of the missionaries, or, for that matter, of Christians of any kind. I have heard you talk before.

*Thomas:* You misunderstand me, John. I am a believer in Christianity, but am not enthusiastic for much that masquerades under that name. I have recently come from China and I know something of how the Chinese people feel about us Christians. They realize that some good people here are sending large sums of money in their interest, building colleges and hospitals and churches and YMCA buildings, with gymnasias, billard rooms, bowling alleys, etc., but they find it difficult to harmonize this benevolence with the fact that these same people seem to them to conspire to keep wages at the lowest point, hindering as much as possible any advance in prices or such improvement in conditions as would raise prices. They see the whites keeping the laws and customs receipts in their own hands, and using them for selfish purposes, and the thing does not look right to them and it does not look right to me.

*Paul:* I do not know much about these things, Thomas, except what I read in the papers, but I do know of one instance where the presence of missionaries in the field has been a direct injury to the natives and they would have done far more good if they had stayed at home.

*John:* Where was that, pray?

*Paul:* It was in Africa.

*Thomas:* Whereabouts in Africa?

*Paul:* In Liberia. It is necessary for me to explain that according to my firm belief there is only one way in which unity of the sects can be obtained in the missionary field, and that is to let the truth be presented there. Do you both agree to that?

*Thomas:* That seems reasonable. Certainly!

*John (hesitatingly):* Ye-e-es.

*Paul:* Well, in Liberia some years ago, a native pastor learned of the truth, as taught in the Bible, and as taught by the International Bible Students Association, accepted it, renounced his pulpit and salary and forthwith began to teach it. Immediately there was a union meeting of three Episcopal churches, one Baptist, and one Methodist, under the leadership of the Episcopal bishop, and although none of these ministers or their congregations knew enough about the truth to have any understanding of it worth while, yet forty-four ministers and officers of these five churches unanimously resolved that these teachings which are unsectarian are false, and requested the prayers of all Christians that the Lord would deliver them from them.

*Thomas:* I should think that when they see that they are all split up into sects and somebody comes along that is able to point out in the Bible where each of them has a little truth and a little error, they would all want to investigate and see if they could not clear the situation. I do not believe in condemning anything without a hearing.

*John:* But the Bible Students are too radical. That seems to be the general opinion.

*Thomas:* Not at all. Radical means going to the roots of things. Is there anything wrong about that? The whole trouble with the world is that it does not want truth. It wants lies and is determined to have them and is determined to punish anybody who dares to tell the truth.

*Paul:* Returning to my previous statement about the necessity for unity in what is said to the heathen, I would like to add a word. Dr. Legge, a missionary of thirty-four years' standing, has made the statement that the missionaries will make no real progress so long as Christianity itself is infected with the bitter animosities of Christian sects and is associated in the minds of the natives with the drunkenness, the profligacy, and the gigantic social evil conspicuous among Christian nations. Now that John has virtually called me a radical, I pre-

sume he and perhaps both of you will be sure of it when I tell you in all sincerity that I honestly believe the heathen would be far better off without the message the missionaries are now taking to them.

*John (excitedly):* Paul, I certainly am surprised at you! What do you mean?

*Thomas:* Now, John, don't get excited. If you keep calm you may learn something.

*Paul:* I am not alone in this.

*John:* Who else believes it, pray?

*Paul:* Some of your own people, prominent ones, too.

*John:* Please explain.

*Paul:* You are a believer in damnation of the heathen, are you not?

*John:* Yes, and you proved it yourself, several weeks ago. I remember it well.

*Thomas:* Not at all. He merely showed that they must become believers in Jesus in order to be saved. I remember it well, too.

*John:* That is the same thing, to my way of thinking. But go on, Paul.

*Paul:* Well, I remember reading, some years ago, that Dr. Rossiter W. Raymond, of Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, expressed his unwillingness to support missionaries who believe out and out in damnation of all the heathen, and declared that if he knew it he would not give a cent of his money to spread the news of damnation and the telling of the heathen that their fathers went to hell.

*Thomas:* I agree with him.

*John:* Just what I expected.

*Paul:* I, too, agree with him. The barbarians are far better off without the unholy, inglorious, God-dishonoring doctrine of eternal torture being preached to them. If little is going to be done for the heathen except to pervert the gracious promises of the Bible, it seems to me that it would be far better that they be left in the darkness until the pure, true sunlight of God's kingdom shall reach and bless them all. The experience of the church in Japan proves it plainly.

*John:* How is that? What experience do you refer to?

*Paul:* When the Japanese Empire was thrown open to American commerce, the American churches were zealous to proselyte that country to their several confessions. The missionaries sent out found that their division would be an effectual barrier to success, and agreed to conceal their differences and work for souls alone,

simply presenting one God and Christ crucified for sinners, until they should obtain a foothold. The dissimulation succeeded so well that in 1873, in response to the clamor for sectarian harvest on the part of the home boards, it was agreed that the converts were sufficiently numerous to warrant a division of the spoil. But when the deceit was carefully exposed to the converts from heathenism an unexpected difficulty arose. These poor natives assembled and drew up a petition, setting forth the joy and peace and righteousness they had found in Christ Jesus, objecting to be divided contrary to the Word and the spirit of God, and urging the missionaries, since they had confessed such a deplorable state of things in their own country, to return to America and leave the further evangelization of Japan to them. Nevertheless the work of dividing them was persevered in until the wishes of the home boards had been complied with.

*Thomas:* It is only a few months since I was in Japan and I know that what he says is the truth. A friend of mine in Japan, an observant man, pointed out to me while I was there that in most Christian churches in America the female members are almost two to one in proportion to male members, but it is quite otherwise in Japan, where there are three female members to four male members, the proportion being almost reversed. It is also noticeable that most Japanese Christians are young. My friend suggested that the explanation is that the young have no settled opinions and are open to new influences and thus accessible to new truths. And so it is with the men. They are less conservative than the women, and hence usually more progressive and more accessible. It does not at all surprise me that these Japanese Christians, most of them serious-minded, sincere men, did not wish to be moved about like so many pawns.

*Paul:* Now, John, I come to my concluding point about the heathen, and then I am going to answer Thomas' question as to what has become of them. Do you remember that our Lord, in one place, seemed to discourage missionary effort?

*John:* Where did he do that?

*Paul:* When he said to some, "Ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves." (Matthew 23:15) Have you ever thought what that means?

*John:* I do not know that I have.

*Thomas (mockingly):* You are going to learn something now, John.

*John:* Dry up, Tom. Go on with what you were saying, Paul.

*Paul:* Do you also remember where our Lord, in one place, even said it was better for some people not to have heard him preach than to have heard him, or at least implied as much?

*John:* No, I do not. Where is it?

*Paul:* It is found in Matthew 11: 20-24. Suppose you read it for us, Thomas.

*Thomas:* "Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee."

I declare that does look as if the Lord is telling us that the poor heathen, like the Sodomites, and Tyrenians and Sidonians, will have a better chance in the future than even some of the people like those of Capernaum and Chorazin and Bethsaida that heard even the Lord himself preach and witnessed His stupendous miracles.

*John (gravely):* It does look that way, but I do not understand it at all.

*Thomas:* Neither do I. Come on now, Paul, and answer my question. What is the catch in all this? Where are these heathen, a billion of them, who have most recently died, and what is their hope?

*Paul:* I fear you will be shocked when I tell you that these poor heathen who are dead are neither in heaven, nor in eternal torment, nor in purgatory, nor in limbo, nor in an intermediate state. They are dead, actually so, and would remain for ever dead except that Christ has purchased for them an opportunity to be awakened right here in this world and to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth, and then it will be finally determined whether they are to stay saved.

*John:* You are preaching the doctrine of a second chance.

*Thomas:* Not at all. The heathen have never had any chance, thus far.

*Paul:* That is right. The people of Sodom and Gomorrha and Tyre and Sidon and all the heathen of all lands have had little or no chance. During the Millennial Age these people who have never known God to any degree, never known his laws, will be in a condition of heart much more readily responsive to the influences and requirements of that time than will be those people of Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum and many other cities, who, having known more respecting God, have misused their opportunities, and instead of turning toward the Lord have turned away from Him.

*Thomas:* Do I understand you, that the terms of the Millennial Age will be equally open to all the world of mankind? If so, how is it that it will be *more* favorable for the people of the heathen cities than for those who lived in the cities of Galilee? If all had the *same* chance, it would seem that all are on equal footing.

*Paul:* Yes, but not all mankind will be in equal readiness to profit by the blessed conditions of the Lord's kingdom. It is a law of nature that a blessing having been once despised, and truth having been once rejected, is on that account more difficult to grasp if offered again. Truths received under unfavorable conditions and into unready hearts are not really blessings but are sometimes injurious. When the kingdom conditions shall be made known to the people of Sodom and Gomorrha and Tyre and Sidon, they will doubtless be more ready to bow to them, accept them and conform to them, than some who have already had a measure of light but have been unfaithful to what they have seen. Hence, we may expect it to be more tolerable in the Millennial Age for many of the heathen peoples, more favorable for them to fall in line with the Lord's gracious arrangements, than it will be for some who have enjoyed high place and position in the Jewish and Christian systems but whose hearts have been far from the principles of righteousness involved.

*Thomas:* I thank you, very much. You have answered my question about the heathen. Now I know where they are. They are dead. That is all, is it not? They are just plain dead until the resurrection, and then they will be awakened

and given a full trial for everlasting life. Is that it?

*Paul:* Yes, that is it. They are just dead, plain dead, nothing more and nothing less, but all sure to be awakened.

*John:* But that does not explain about hell. That is what I want to know. And the very last text that Thomas read to us has a lot to say about hell. How do you explain that reference to hell?

*Paul:* It is all very clear and very satisfactory, but can not be explained in a minute. It takes time, and we can start on it the next time I come down, if you like. Meantime, why not send to the International Bible Students Association, at their headquarters, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., and get Judge Rutherford's book on *Hell. What is it? Who are there? Can they get out?* It is only ten cents, and it clears up the whole subject plain as day.

## The Bible Not Written for the World in General

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. H. Barber.]

THE Bible is the oldest book in the world, boasting a history of over 3,540 years. The first five books, Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy, were written by Moses, during a period of forty years, from 1615 B. C. to 1575 B. C. The last book, Revelation, was written by John, in 95-96 A. D.

Thus God took about 1,710 years to write the Bible, and used about thirty-five different men, an average of one every fifty years, whom He inspired to record accurately the historical events of their day, and to foretell accurately the future plans and purposes of the great Jehovah God, as they relate to the human family and to man's home, the earth.

Moses began to write the Bible about 2,513 years after Adam had sinned, and thus we can see that for the first 2,513 years of human history man lived without a Bible. From the time that Moses began to write the Bible until after the death of Jesus, it was written in the Hebrew language, and confined to the Hebrew people. No other people on the earth had a Bible or worshiped the God of the Bible. No Gentile ever had the honor of writing a word of the Bible. It was written by Hebrews.

### *Gentiles Had No Bible For 4,000 Years*

THUS we can see that for the first 4,000 years of the history of the race the vast hordes of the Egyptians, the Phœnicians, the Babylonians, the Assyrians, the Amorites, the Moabites, and other peoples, had no Bible, and consequently no knowledge of God. It was after Jesus' death that the Bible was first sent among the Gentiles; and since that time the Bible has been printed in almost every language and dialect on earth,

and circulated over all the earth, among Christian and heathen, rich and poor, bond and free.

The Mosaic law was given to Jews only, or more properly speaking, to the nation of Israel only. Among all the nations of earth God recognized and dealt with only the nation of Israel. The Prophet Amos, chapter 3, verses 1 and 2, says: "Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth."

Referring to Jesus when on earth, the apostle tells us that Christ was the end of the law to them that believe; that He nailed it to His cross. (Romans 10: 4; Colossians 2: 14) Up until after the death of Jesus the law was, as it were, a wall separating the Israelites from all other nations; but Jesus broke down that wall and commanded that the message of truth be sent to all the families of earth, that is, all other nations.

Note Paul's words in Ephesians 2: 11, 12, written to Gentiles: "Ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, . . . at that time ye were without Christ, . . . strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." In the next three verses the apostle points out that the Gentiles do have a hope since the death of Jesus. I quote: "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he . . . hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments . . . for to make in himself of twain one *new man*." Not until this enmity, the Mosaic law, was broken down, did any Gentile ever have ac-

cess to the throne of God. His prayers would not be answered nor heard.

Cornelius was the first Gentile whom God ever honored by hearing his petitions. God sent Peter to him to tell him how he and his family could be saved; and in addressing Cornelius, Peter said: "Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God." (Acts 10:31) Now notice verses 34 and 35 of this same chapter. "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." Since that time the truth has gone to both Jew and Gentile everywhere throughout the earth.

### *For 2,500 Years Nobody Had a Bible*

**W**HY is it that God did not give the Bible, His message of truth, to the world for the first 2,500 years of the reign of sin and death on the earth? And why is it that He confined it to the nation of Israel alone for the next 1,600 years? There are thousands of Gentiles where there is one Jew, on the earth. Why did not God send the Bible to and through the Gentiles instead of the Jews? If God has desired to convert the world all during these centuries, why did He not send the message of truth to them?

The answer to all these questions is found in the subject which I am using for this talk; namely, "The Bible was not written for the world in general."

God has not been trying to save the world, in any sense of the word. If this statement is correct, then a very important question comes to our minds; namely, What has been God's purpose during all these centuries and millenniums? Is it possible that the clergymen have made a mistake in thinking that God was trying to save the world?

Does God have to *try* to do anything? If God has been trying to convert the world, then it is self-evident that the Devil has successfully hindered Him for over 6,000 years; and if the Devil has been successful in opposing God for the past 6,000 years, what guarantee have we that the Devil will not continue to oppose Him for ever, and successfully do so?

We must either acknowledge that God lacks the power to successfully cope with the Devil, or acknowledge that clergymen and others have

woefully misunderstood God's plans, and, misunderstanding them, have of course misrepresented them. Which shall it be? Shall we blame God or blame the religious leaders?

I shall attempt to show in this talk that our religious teachers have entirely misunderstood the Bible and that it was not written for the world in general; but that God had a specific purpose in writing it, and that that purpose is nearly accomplished now.

### *No Attempt to Convert the World*

**W**HAT has been God's purpose up to the present time? I am not inquiring as to what His purpose will be in the future. I freely admit that He intends to have the world converted in the future. My contention is that He has not attempted to do this work up to the present time. What has He been doing, then? This is an important question.

I will briefly state God's plan, and then proceed to prove it. God has set apart a thousand years during which He will convert the world, not only the living, but the dead as well. This thousand-year period is called the reign of Christ; the kingdom of Christ; the day of the Lord; the day of Christ; His day; the judgment day, and various other names in the Bible. Jesus taught His people to pray for the coming of that day, saying, 'When thou prayest, Say, thy kingdom come.' Satan is to be bound during that day, so that he will deceive the nations no more till the thousand years are ended.—Revelation 20:1-4.

Another feature of God's plan is, that the world is to be converted by Christ, during His thousand-year reign. I want my audience to get that thought. Christ will convert the world during the thousand years. This being God's plan, then it is evident that He did not intend it to be converted before that time.

### *Who is Christ?*

**N**OW another question occurs; namely, Who is Christ? The word "Christ" is not a proper name. It is a title, like our word "president". Our president's name is Coolidge, but we speak of him as the president, and as President Coolidge. The name of the Son of God is Jesus, but the Bible speaks of Him as the Christ, and as Christ Jesus. The word Christ is a Greek word. The same word in Hebrew, Messiah, is trans-

lated into English; and both words mean *the Anointed*.

In ancient times when kings and priests were anointed, it meant that they were set apart to an official position, anointed to do a particular work. This is exactly what the title means. When Jesus was anointed with the holy spirit at Jordan, He was there set apart to do a particular work when God's due time should arrive for Him to do that work.

What was that work? The answer is that He was anointed to be God's agent in the great work of converting the world. But He was not to do this work until the due time should arrive, and that due time is the foreordained thousand-year reign.

But the Bible reveals to our astounded vision the fact that God had a great mystery, which the apostle tells us 'was hidden from other ages and generations, but is now made known to his saints.' (Colossians 1:26) Did you get that statement? Now it is made known unto the saints.

In Colossians 1:27 the apostle tells us that this mystery is, that the Christ includes not only Jesus, but the members of His body, all those who follow faithfully in Jesus' steps even unto death. I want to emphasize this thought; namely, The word Christ applies not only to Jesus but also to 144,000 other saints; and that this company, with Jesus as their Head, their leader, their captain, their commander, all together, are called *Christ* in the Bible.

This means that they are all anointed; that they are set apart to do a work in association with Jesus; and that that work is to assist Him in converting the world. The great *mystery* hidden from other ages and generations is that The Christ consists of many members, 144,001. I feel sure that some of my audience will think this claim a strange one, and so I want to present the proof. Every one will admit that a human body has many members. The apostle uses the human body to illustrate The Christ.

### *The Church the Body of Christ*

**WE** READ in 1 Corinthians 12:12: "As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ." This clearly states that The Christ is made up of one body composed of many members. In Colossians 1:18 we are told that Christ is the Head of the church,

which is His body. In 1 Corinthians 12:27 we read: "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." If you should ask your father, your mother, or your pastor, to whom the word Christ applies, they would answer, 'To Jesus alone.' But the Bible applies it to Jesus and also to the members of His body.

Who, then, is the great One whom God has been anointing to do the work of converting the world? The answer is, Jesus and the church. He has been anointing this company for the past 1900 years. The work is almost completed. When finished, the company will be brought together in the first resurrection, and the work of converting the world will begin, and go grandly on until completed; until every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess; until everything that hath breath shall praise the Lord.

This one class, one company, one body, called The Christ, is also called by various other names in the Bible. It is called a new creation. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creation." (2 Corinthians 5:17) When brought together in the first resurrection, they will be an entirely new order of beings, different from any other creatures in heaven or in earth. They will have the divine nature, and glory, honor, and immortality. That is why they are called a new creation. They are also called "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation".—1 Pet. 2:9.

In Revelation 20:6 we read of this same class: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: . . . they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." Several times in the Bible they are called the church of Christ. They are also called "the bride, the Lamb's wife", in Revelation 21:9. Jesus said to His disciples: "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." He referred to this same class. They are also spoken of as 'the temple of God'.—2 Corinthians 6:16.

In Ephesians 2:19-21, we read words addressed to the saints, the faithful brethren in Christ Jesus. I quote: "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord."

### *Titles of the Christ*

**T**HIS Christ class or company, variously referred to as one body, one church, one nation, one woman, the bride, are also called *one new man*. In Ephesians 2: 15, after saying that Jesus had broken down the wall of partition between Jew and Gentile, the apostle says that God purposed to make of the *twain*, *one new man*. The word *twain* means the *two*; and the thought is that this new man of many members will be made up of both Jew and Gentile—the *twain*.

In Acts 17: 31 the apostle says that God "hath appointed a day [a thousand-year day], in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that man* whom he hath ordained". That man is the one new man, made up of both Jew and Gentile, and having 144,000 members. God will judge the world by that man. In 1 Corinthians 6: 3 it is recorded that the saints shall judge the world.

This same class is called *the sons of God*. "For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God." (Romans 8: 14) Now notice verse 19: "For the earnest expectation of the creation [that is, the whole human family] waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." Ah, yes. The whole race of mankind are waiting until this class, called The Christ, the sons of God, the church, the new creation, the temple of God, and the bride of the Lamb, is completed; waiting until the first resurrection shall bring them all together in glory.

And when Jesus the Head, and the church, which is His body, are thus united, the work of converting the world will begin, and not before that time. It has taken nearly 1900 years to find this church class, to finish this new creation; and according to the Bible the work will soon be finished and the world will begin to get its blessings.

In Obadiah, verse 21, we read these words: "And saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; And the kingdom shall be the Lord's." These saviors are Jesus and the church. They will judge the mount of Esau, the Devil's kingdom, and sweep all evil and every evil doer off the earth. The world has been waiting for these saviors, and has been wondering why God has waited so long before delivering the people from the Devil, sin and

oppression. Thank God, the time of deliverance is here.

### *Bible Written for the Christ*

**T**HIS Christ company, the church, the great mystery hid from other ages, was a fore-known company, and a foreordained company. That is, God foreordained that there should be such a company, that the number should be 144,000, and that they should be selected during this gospel age. Having foreordained this class, He wrote the Bible for *them*.

In the Old Testament He caused the holy prophets to foretell a coming Messiah; to foretell the conversion of the world; to give picture after picture of a happy, contented race of human beings enjoying everlasting life on the earth. He foretold the resurrection of the dead. In Ezekiel 16: 53-55 He foretold that Sodom, Samaria and Jerusalem would return to their former estate. Their former estate was on the earth, not in heaven.

In types and shadows and symbols and dark sayings God recorded His purposes, so that they could not be understood until His due time, and then by those only whom He wanted to understand them. In the sacrifices of the Mosaic law God pictured the sacrifices of this church class, both Jesus and all the body members. But it was all a mystery until Jesus came into the world, and He was the one who began to unfold this mystery.

In Hebrews 2: 3 we read that Jesus began to unfold the mystery concerning the great salvation of the church. I quote: "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him." In Matthew 13: 34, 35 we read: "All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world."

It was Jesus who opened up the new way to life, as recorded in Hebrews 10: 19, 20. It was Jesus who invited His followers to deny self and follow in His footsteps, and who promised them glory, honor and immortality if faithful.

The New Testament tells the church about the high calling, about the privilege of being joint-heirs with Jesus. It explains that The Christ is

composed of 144,000. It lays down the rules and regulations which govern the course and conduct of the new creation. It is the guide of the church.

All Paul's epistles are addressed to the saints, the elect, those in Christ Jesus, the faithful. Not one of them is addressed to the world. All who faithfully follow the instructions of the New Testament will be with Christ in the kingdom. It pictures sacrifice, cross-bearing, suffering for righteousness' sake, being hated and persecuted by the world, and a great reward in the kingdom to all the overcomers.

### *Old Testament Not Written for World*

**T**HE New Testament clearly states that the messages of the Old Testament were given for the benefit of the church, and not written to the world. All my hearers are witness to the fact that to most Christians the Bible is a sealed book. You all know that if you ask your pastor to explain certain passages, he will tell you that it is a book of mystery, and not intended to be understood. Why is it that he does not understand it? The answer is that he is not one of the new creation, to whom it is given to understand the mysteries of the kingdom.—See Matthew 13: 11.

Now bear in mind that Paul's epistles are all addressed to the saints, to the sanctified in Christ Jesus, and then read carefully the following texts from the pen of this apostle, and you will see that the Old Testament was written for the benefit of the saints. In Romans 15: 4 Paul says: " whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."

Listen to him again: In 1 Corinthians 10: 11, after recounting the experiences of the children of Israel while wandering in the wilderness, he says: "These things happened unto them for ensamples [types]: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world [ages] are come."

In his letter to Timothy Paul says: "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."—2 Timothy 3: 16.

This is in harmony with his statement to the

Ephesian church: "He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." (Ephesians 4: 11-13) Here the apostle tells us plainly that God is using the teachings of the prophets, apostles, evangelists, pastors and teachers, to perfect the saints, to perfect that *one man* of many members, and not using these to convert the world.

### *Prophets Understood Not*

**N**OW notice what Peter has to say about the matter, speaking of the salvation of the church: "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you, searching what, or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ [head and body], and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister." (1 Peter 1: 10-12) This means that the prophets inquired concerning the meaning of their own prophecies, and that God told them that they were prophesying about things that related to the church, not about things that related to themselves.

As an instance of this earnest inquiry on the part of the prophets, I call your attention to the fact that Daniel was one of these prophets, and saw many visions. In Daniel 12: 8, 9, we read Daniel's own words: "I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." Then he adds, in the next verse, "And none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." The wise ones here mentioned are the same as the wise virgins in the parable spoken by Jesus. They are the church, the saints, the *one new man*.

Thus we see that both the Old and the New Testament agree that the Bible was written for the perfecting of the church; for the purpose of preparing the 144,000 for work of the ministry,

namely, for the work of ministering to the needs of the world in the kingdom, or during the reign of The Christ.

This explains why the Bible says, "God heareth not sinners." (John 9:31) This is why Peter said: "The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil."—1 Peter 3:12.

This explains why the prophet said: "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." (Psalm 97:11) It also explains why Jesus said in that memorable prayer recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John, verse 9, "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me." In another prayer Jesus said: "I thank thee, Father, that thou hast hidden these things from the wise and prudent." Evidently our Lord was not very anxious to have the sinners of His day hear the truth. Evidently He was not trying to convert the world. He knew that God was only selecting and perfecting the church in this age, preparing them to convert the world in the next age.

### *Only the Saints Can Understand*

**J**ESUS never spoke unto the multitude except in parables. The disciples asked Him why He always spoke unto them in parables. His answer is recorded in these words: "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." (Matt. 13:10, 11) In verse 15 of the same chapter, Jesus adds: "Lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them."

In the face of all of these texts, it is manifest that clergymen and evangelists are very much in error when they claim that God is trying to save the world now, or is trying to convert the sinner now. In the light of the Scriptures, God is simply preparing, testing, proving, and educating a class of 144,000, to be kings and priests, who are to reign with Jesus for a thousand years and cooperate with Him in the work of converting the world.

This class, when completed, will be called *The Christ*, which means that they will be the company whom God has anointed to do that particular work. The word "Christ" means anointed. God began this anointing, when Jesus

was anointed with the holy spirit and with power when He came up out of the water at Jordan; and the Apostle John refers to the share which the rest of the anointed company have in Jesus' anointing, saying, "The anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you."—1 John 2:27.

The Bible was written for the purpose of perfecting, qualifying this class to do the work of converting the world. No human being will be properly qualified to do it unless he has taken this course of training in the school of Christ; until he has learned the lessons laid down in the book of rules, the Bible.

### *What the Clergy Could Do*

**I**F OUR clergymen and evangelists would really like to help in the work of converting the world, they must get busy and *learn how to do it*. They can never convert the world by trying to scare people with the teaching of eternal torment, because when intelligent people come to believe that God has planned to roast all the sinners in a lake of fire and brimstone, they naturally detest such a God. That doctrine is responsible for most of the infidelity in the earth.

When the Christ company is all completed, they will be prepared to tell the people about the *goodness*, and *mercy*, and *forbearance* and *love* of God. The people will learn that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son to die for the race, and it will be the *goodness* of God that will convert the world. Listen to Paul: "Despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?"—Romans 2:4.

Now what does the Bible teach? I answer, It teaches that, if a person will deny himself, follow in Jesus' footsteps, search the Scriptures, and preach the truth, he will be persecuted for righteousness' sake; men will hate him, and say all manner of evil about him, just as they did about Jesus and the apostles.

The Bible teaches further, that when a Christian is persecuted for righteousness' sake, he should bless those who persecute him, pray for them; be kind to the unthankful and the unholy; that he must love his enemies; be gentle unto all men; be patient; do good to those who hate him; be forbearing and forgiving, and keep this

up until death. These are a few of the lessons which must be learned in the school of Christ, and until they are learned, no one is qualified to teach the *goodness* of God to others.

#### Questions for Clergy to Answer

**N**OW I want to ask a question. It is this: How many of the clergy love their enemies? How many will bless those who persecute, or do good to those who hate them? How many are kind to the unthankful and the unholy? Let history and the facts answer this question. It was the clergy who killed Jesus. It was the clergy who killed eleven out of twelve of the apostles of the Lamb. It was the clergy who burned John Huss at the stake. It was the clergy who burned Cranmer, Latimer and Ridley at the stake. Millions have been done to death in the most wicked and cruel ways imaginable, down through the Christian era, at the instigation of the clergy.

It was the clergy that preached war, war, war, and urged the boys into the trenches, and incited them to kill just as many of the enemy as possible during the recent World War. Surely they were not teaching men to love their enemies, do good to those that hate them; they were not following in the footsteps of the meek and lowly Jesus. They were urging men to use carnal weapons, when the Bible says that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal.—2 Cor. 10:4.

Judging from their actions and teachings, they delight in torture, in war, and in persecution; and this is probably why they love the doctrine of eternal torment so well. In 2 Timothy 3:1-6 is a description of this class, and it can not apply to any one except those who profess to be Christians, because it describes a class who have the form of godliness, and deny the power thereof. I will quote only a part of the texts, and ask my hearers to read all. "In the last days . . . men shall be lovers of their

own selves, covetous, . . . blasphemers, . . . false accusers, . . . fierce, despisers of those that are good, . . . heady, highminded, . . . having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof."

#### Conversion of World Is Coming

**T**HANK God that the world is to be converted, and when the work is under way nobody will be permitted to use methods of force or cruelty or threats of eternal torture. The people will be-taught the goodness of God.

Instead of trying to convert the world now, the apostle says: "Give diligence to make your calling and election sure." (2 Peter 1:10) If each Christian gives diligence to the work of making his own calling and election sure, he will have his hands full.

In the next age, the things written in the Bible which describe the experiences of the saints now, will not apply. No persecution will be permitted. There will be no enemies there. Even Satan will be bound. It will not be required to love your enemies, bless them that persecute, or do good to them that hate you. The prophet says: "There will be nothing to hurt or destroy in all that holy kingdom."—Isaiah 11:9.

The Bible will not be the textbook, the guide, then. But I surmise that people will like to read it, for it will be the most thrilling story ever read.

They will read it in order to learn what experiences the church had to go through in order to have the right to bless all the families of the earth. They will read the *prophecies* of the trials and persecutions of the church class, and then they will read the story of these persecutions as recorded in history, and will know exactly who were responsible for the persecutions; and those who took no part in the persecuting will be glad; and all who did take part will be ashamed.

#### Religion and the Bankers in Evansville

**E**VANSVILLE, Indiana, is a holy city. On Sunday evening, January 29, 1928, Reverend Henry Marcotte, D. D., preached a very important sermon in honor of his god. The subject of the sermon was "Money", and he explained why everybody should save part of his earnings regularly. The advertisement of the sermon occupied a full page and was paid for

by eleven banks. We did not hear the sermon, but we imagine that Doctor Marcotte launched forth with a vigorous and scriptural attack on the whole interest system, using as a text, perhaps, Psalm 15:5. It must have been wonderful to hear all those bankers applauding such sentiments. Or maybe he chose a different subject.

## Messengers of Jehovah—Part One

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**E**ACH of the prophets who wrote any part of the Old Testament Scriptures was a messenger of God who was given a special mission to perform or a special message to deliver. A peculiar thing in connection with all the messages which God sent to His people was that neither the messengers nor their message was ever popular with the people.

Many times it was necessary for these messengers to rebuke the people; sometimes even the priests and those who were supposed to teach the people the way God would have them go were rebuked very severely because they taught the people lies and led them away from God rather than toward Him.

**Hosea's Message:** At one time the Hebrew people were the only ones with whom Jehovah had any dealings whatsoever. In the near future, after Messiah's great kingdom is established on the earth, many of those who have had nothing to do with God are to become the people of God, as the Prophet Hosea puts it, "And I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art our God."

Through this same prophet Jehovah told the condition of the dead and of his purpose to bring back from the grave, in His own due time all those who have died. He tells us in these words, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."

**Joel's Message:** The bulk of Joel's message was in reference to the "day of Jehovah", which he speaks of time and again. Chapters two and three are especially devoted to the discussion of subjects along this line. Jesus and His apostles wrote the New Testament more than six hundred years after Joel's prophecy was written and they quoted from it and declared its fulfillment was in a time still future.

**Amos' Message:** The Prophet Amos also spoke of the times of refreshing that shall come to the whole world when God's kingdom is established on the earth. The closing words of Amos' prophecy refer to the reestablishment of the Jews in Palestine saying, "I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be

pulled up out of the land which I have given them." These words are now being fulfilled in the land of Palestine and lead us to believe that other prophecies in connection with the blessings which are to flow out to mankind under Christ's kingdom are about to be fulfilled.

**Obadiah's Message:** Regardless of the length or brevity of any of the Old Testament prophecies, they all have something to say on one special theme. The Prophet Obadiah was no exception. He, too, spoke about the day of the Lord and the establishment of God's kingdom on the earth. This book contains only one chapter. Doubtless a good portion of it was fulfilled in connection with the Jewish people, but some of it is only now in process of fulfillment.

**Jonah's Message:** The story of Jonah and the great fish which swallowed him is familiar to every boy and girl. The lesson which we should get from it is that had Jonah done what the Lord commanded him to do without running away and refusing to deliver God's message, he would not have had the hard experiences through which he was compelled to pass.

Many of the wise (?) people of our day scoff at the story of Jonah and say that it is certainly a great "fish" story; but Jesus mentioned this experience of Jonah and thereby put His approval upon it. Indeed, He said Jonah's three days in the belly of the great fish were a picture of the parts of three days that He Himself would remain in the tomb between the time of His death and the hour of awakening three days later.

**Micah's Message:** Micah was in reality the greatest of the lesser prophets and has more to say about the coming of the great Prince of Peace than any other of the lesser prophets. Almost every chapter of his prophecy has something to say about the coming of Messiah and His great kingdom and the blessings which will flow out to the people thereunder.

**Nahum's Message:** We will close our study with a few thoughts from the Prophet Nahum. His message was especially directed to the city of Nineveh, and the words which he spoke are just as full of meaning to peoples of earth at the present time as they were in his day.

# The Children's Own Radio Story

## Story Three

**G**OOD evening, all! This story is about the way in which the great and powerful Logos, or Son of God, came upon the earth about nineteen hundred years ago. We have already learned that The Word, or Logos, is the heavenly name of the Lord Jesus Christ, who by authority of Jehovah God is the Creator of all things in heaven and in earth.

As the Logos holds the highest and most honorable position in all the Universe, next to the heavenly Father Himself, it would be quite natural to suppose that should He ever visit the earth, the event would be marked by a procession of angels, trumpeters, and flaming spirits, and accompanied by stars, comets, or some such display of splendor; for the Logos is the Son of the eternal God.

However, the real truth of the matter is this: Father Adam, who was created a perfect man in every way, disobeyed the commandment of Jehovah and thereby forfeited his right to life. As Adam had no children at the time of his fall, or disobedience, it follows that all his children, having been born after the sentence of death was given to Adam, would share the same penalty.

And such is the case. Ever since the death of Adam, all his descendants (every person in the world) have lived only a short span of life, and have then fallen into death like those before them. Such a state of things would have continued for ever, with people's lives becoming shorter and shorter, until finally the whole human family would have become no more, had it not been for the great kindness and love of this same Logos, or Jesus, and also the great heavenly Father, Jehovah.

Having allowed mankind six thousand years in which to prove to themselves that no one can disobey God and live, Jehovah provided a means whereby man could be raised from his fallen state and regain eternal life. There is no reason at all why father Adam should not be living at this very minute if he had obeyed the one simple command of God, not to eat of a certain tree in the garden of Eden.

Since a perfect man's life had been lost by disobedience, you see of course that another perfect man's life would be necessary to restore or ransom the life that had been forfeited. That is justice, and Jehovah God is absolutely just.

Therefore, in order to redeem the lives of all of Adam's children from the state of death into which Adam's disobedience had plunged them, a *perfect* man had to be produced from somewhere to provide an equal price or value of that which was lost.

Now, as all of Adam's children were born after Adam disobeyed God, of course they could not be anything else than imperfect; imperfect in mind, imperfect in body, imperfect in whatever they did or said. So naturally Jehovah God could not accept even a thousand of these imperfect lives to pay for the one perfect life that was lost.

But the Father of our dear Savior and Lord knew that just one perfect life would equal Adam's perfect life, and that could such an one be given freely to make up for the loss of Adam's, all his children would be saved from everlasting death.

So He sent the great and powerful and glorious Logos, His own dear Son, from His mighty position at the right hand of Jehovah, and caused Him to become a man, a perfect man, upon the earth. While here, Jesus offered Himself, a perfect man, unto Jehovah as a ransom price for the life of mankind, such was His great love for us.

And such was the love of the heavenly Father for us, that He accepted the life of Jesus, the Logos, as a perfect man, though we may be sure that the love of Jehovah for His only Son passes all knowledge in its depth and greatness. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

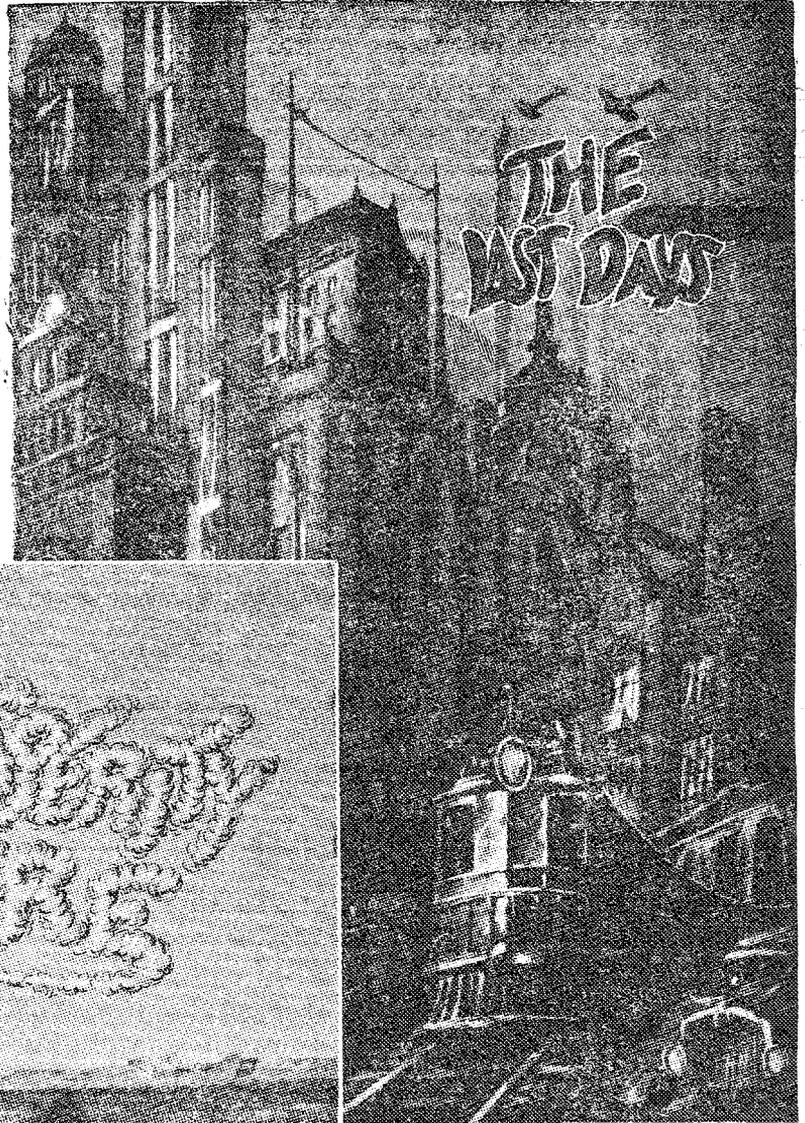
Thus we see how the Logos, the Son of God, came upon the earth nineteen centuries ago, not as a splendid monarch, with armies and brass bands and shooting stars and comets bespeaking His approach, but as a tiny, helpless human baby.

But of course the baby of whom I speak was the most important and the most wonderful baby that ever was born. It was Jesus, who it was necessary should become a man, a real flesh and blood man, in order to give His life as a ransom, or equal price, for the perfect life that father Adam lost by disobeying the word of God.

# NEW 64-PAGE BOOKLETS

Judge Rutherford reveals, in **The Last Days**, the collusion of big powers. Here are pointed out the indubitable signs that prove these days as the last of present civilization.

**Prosperity Sure** brings a message of hope and comfort, the promise of Jehovah God that real lasting prosperity is sure.



Each booklet is bound in paper cover stock printed in three colors, 10c each. Special rates for lots of fifty booklets.

Use coupon in ordering.

International Bible Students Ass'n,  
Brooklyn, New York.

Send.....copies of *The Last Days*  
and.....copies of *Prosperity Sure*,  
Enclosed find remittance.

.....

.....

.....



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

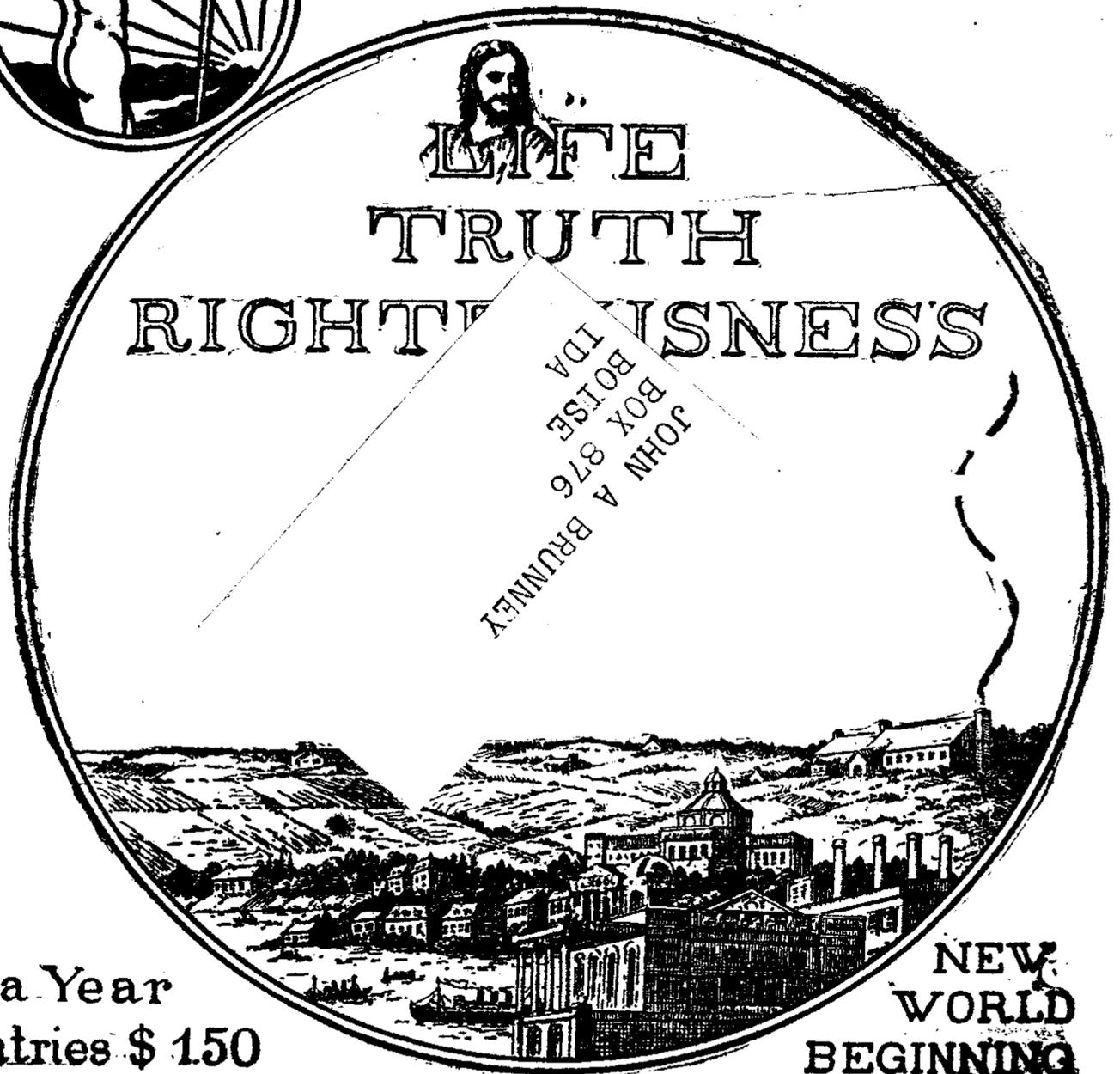
# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 225  
May 2, 1928



**ASPIRIN THE ENEMY**  
**CLARENCE DARROW**  
**ON MEDICAL**  
**CONTROL**  
**SOME CARTOONS**  
**PROSPERITY SURE**



5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

# Contents of the Golden Age

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

The March of the Machine . . . . . 487

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Emancipation of Sierra Leone Slaves . . . . . 484

Coroner's Jury Indicts Colorado Police . . . . . 484

Five Years for Scratching Match . . . . . 487

**SOME CARTOONS** . . . . . 496, 497

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Panama Canal Near Its Limit . . . . . 483

The Singapore Floating Dock . . . . . 484

Stock Dividends Not Taxable . . . . . 485

Queens Taxpayers Lose Eight Millions . . . . . 489

**SOMETHING ABOUT RAILROADS** . . . . . 496

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Fifty Million Dollars in Palestine . . . . . 484

Cost of World War to Uncle Sam . . . . . 485

The Hated Espionage Act . . . . . 485

Fascisti Pour Guns into Hungary . . . . . 486

Mussolini Claims Divine Right . . . . . 487

Philip Gibbs' Opinion of America . . . . . 488

Admits the League is Hypocritical . . . . . 489

**EVENTS IN CANADA** . . . . . 490

**MAINTAINING THE CONSTITUTION** . . . . . 495

## HOME AND HEALTH

**ASPIRIN THE ENEMY** . . . . . 492

**ON MEDICAL CONTROL** . . . . . 494

**BENEFITS OF A CHANGE OF DIET** . . . . . 495

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

**A BRIEF LESSON IN ARCHAEOLOGY** . . . . . 509

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

**BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS** . . . . . 498

**PROSPERITY SURE (Part 1)** . . . . . 499

**COMFORT FOR THOSE WHO MOURN** . . . . . 503

**MESSENGERS OF JEHOVAH (Part 2)** . . . . . 510

**THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY** . . . . . 511

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 2, 1928

Number 225

## Marching Into the Kingdom

### *Fighting Malaria from Air*

ITALY is said to be having some success in fighting malaria from the air. This is accomplished by scattering paris green over marsh-lands.

### *Russia Making Gas Masks*

SOVIET Russia is making gas masks and is training school children in their use. That is a news item long enough to make anybody stop and think.

### *Only Forty Murders a Year in Berlin*

IN THE great city of Berlin there were only forty murders last year. The perpetrators of thirty-eight of these have already been caught, and twenty-four of the number have suicided. The police force of the city is about 19,000 men.

### *Panama Canal Near Its Limit*

IT IS estimated that in six years, at the present rate of increase, the Panama canal will be insufficient to handle the traffic that will then desire to pass through it. For the past three years its traffic has been considerably in excess of that passing through Suez.

### *Sight-Saving Classes*

APPROXIMATELY 4,000 children are enrolled in 292 sight-saving classes in the United States. These classes are for the little ones with weak or defective eyes. It is found that these little folks, taught by specially selected teachers, with the best lighting facilities and with special desks and methods of visual instruction, make as rapid progress in their studies as others who have the best of vision. New York city has sixty-eight of these special class rooms in its public school system.

### *Value of a Ton of Straw*

ONE ton of straw now produces 640 pounds of carbon, 10 gallons of vegetable tar, 40 gallons of another fluid and 12,600 feet of gas. It is now bringing the farmer about \$8.50, whereas a few years ago it was considered an almost total waste and was often burned to get rid of it.

### *Fewer Farmers Every Year*

EVERY year, in the United States, there are 400,000 fewer farmers. At least that has been the average net loss for the last five years. Last year was an exception, the net loss having fallen to 193,000. Unemployment in the cities is keeping more boys on the farm.

### *Buying up the World*

AMERICAN financiers are now rapidly buying up the world. They have invested four and one-half billion dollars in Europe, four billion dollars in Canada, three billion dollars in Central America, two and one-half billion dollars in South America and one billion dollars in Asia.

### *Another Health Center in Palestine*

NATHAN STRAUS, who, during the past thirteen years, has contributed one million dollars to the cause of the Jews in Palestine, has given the money for the erection of a new health center at Tel-aviv, which will be open to all nations and creeds, the same as the one which he founded at Jerusalem.

### *Hundreds Balk at Vaccination*

RATHER than have their blood stream polluted by vaccination, 735 pupils of Green Bay, Wisconsin, have accepted a fourteen-day suspension from school. This is an inconvenience for the children and their parents and a financial disappointment to those who had expected to dispose of the vaccine pus.

### *Hittite Kids Had to Study Too*

**B**AKED clay tablets discovered recently in the ancient capital of the Hittite empire reveals the sad fact that the Hittite kids had to study ancient languages, the same as the rising generation of the present day. Eight languages have been uncovered in these ruins, including Sumerian, the oldest known.

### *Emancipation of Sierra Leone Slaves*

**S**LAVERY has been formally abolished in the British West African colony of Sierra Leone, resulting in the freeing of 250,000 slaves. The most remarkable thing about this is that they were not freed long ago. There are still some eighteen countries in the world practising slavery. It is estimated that there are two million slaves in Abyssinia; also many in Arabia.

### *Joshua Told the Truth*

**P**ROFESSOR JOHN GARSTANG, of the Institute of Archaeology, University of Liverpool, who has been conducting archaeological work in Palestine for some years, declares that the story of Joshua's campaigns, as recorded in the Bible, is now proven to be so absolutely correct that the course followed by the victorious Israelites can be plainly traced from point to point.

### *Fifty Million Dollars in Palestine*

**I**N THE last ten years fifty million dollars has been sent to Palestine, to help put the country on its feet. American Jews this year are trying to raise seven and one-half million dollars for the same purpose. In the ten years more than four thousand war orphans have been cared for. World-wide unemployment conditions have affected Palestine also of late.

### *Too Much Crime in the Papers*

**J.** ALFRED SPENDER, noted English author and former editor of the liberal magazine *The Westminster Gazette*, and the first American Fellow of the English-speaking Union, has recently visited the United States. He finds much in American journalism to admire but is depressed at the amount of space given in American papers to the disgusting details of crime. Let us hope that his opinions, worth much on this subject, may be given due weight by our editors.

### *Great Diamond Find in South Africa*

**T**HE greatest diamond find in history has just been made in South Africa on lands belonging to the South African Republic. In a visit of one hour the Minister of Mines picked up stones worth \$3,000, and in six weeks twenty men recovered diamonds valued at \$800,000. The find is located at the mouth of the Orange River.

### *Esthonia Making Progress*

**E**STHONIA, one of the new Baltic states, created out of what was once Russian territory, is making progress. The little state is and has always been agricultural, and hence finds little space in the news of the day. The big estates of the nobility are being put into the hands of the people, forty thousand new farms having been created in 1927.

### *Fascism Is Made World-Wide*

**M**USSOLINI has ordered that fascism be made world-wide. All Italians are expected to become fascists, to refrain from taking part in the internal politics of the country where they reside, and to obey without question the orders of the Italian consuls and fascist chiefs. The organization abroad includes the fascist Boy Scouts.

### *The Singapore Floating Dock*

**I**N ELEVEN months a British firm has built and launched in seven sections the Singapore floating dry dock, a structure made of twenty thousand tons of steel and large enough to accommodate 60,000 people within its walls. A Dutch firm, believed the only one capable of doing so, will tow it to Singapore, using eight tugs in what will likely take four months. It will go in two parts.

### *Coroner's Jury Indicts Colorado Police*

**A** CORONER'S jury in Colorado rendered the following verdict: "Klemente Chevez came to death on the afternoon of January 12 from gunshot wounds fired by state police whose names are unknown to the jurors. Said shooting was unprovoked and said state police showed a total disregard for human life." Colorado must have a nice kind of civilization and nice men upholding it. Or would the "lower regions" be better?

*One Hundred New Snow Crystals*

**A** VERMONTER who makes a specialty of photographing snow crystals reports that in a single storm recently he took photographs of one hundred new varieties, and that during the past winter one hundred eighty new forms of snow crystallization were discovered. Nothing in nature is more exquisite than the varied forms of snow crystals.

*Sunday Funeral Ban Spreads*

**T**AKING their cue from one another, the Ministerial Alliances in various cities East, West, North and South, are out with demands that there be no Sunday funerals, because it is cutting into their regular business. These Sunday funerals will eventually all fall into the hands of the Bible Students who are willing to serve them without money and without price.

*Stock Dividends Not Taxable*

**E**IGHT years ago the Supreme Court ruled that stock dividends are not taxable as income. Since that time 10,245 corporations have distributed \$6,253,818,026 in stock, all of which went to the shareholders. If the bulk of this had gone to the workers it would have made it easier for them to bear the present era of widespread unemployment.

*Eastland's Horned Toad*

**T**HIRTY-ONE years ago a horned toad was buried alive in a corner-stone of the Eastland, Texas, courthouse. At the expiration of that time the building was torn down, and the toad, sealed into its living tomb without light, air or water, for a score and a half of years, was found alive and is still living. It will be well cared for during the remainder of its life.

*Blowing up a Burning Volcano*

**C**LAD in an asbestos suit, Tex Thornton, famous oil man, recently extinguished a burning oil well at Corpus Christi, Texas, which had burned for itself a hole 200 feet in diameter and 125 feet deep. The flames were put out by two hundred quarts of nitroglycerin shoved into the midst of the volcano by the power of a stream of water. The nitroglycerin was brought seven hundred miles in an automobile by Thornton's wife, and in jig time; this in itself is a most remarkable achievement.

*Cost of World War to Uncle Sam*

**T**HE Annual Report of Secretary Mellon states that the total money cost of the World War to the United States Government from April 6, 1917, to June 30, 1927, was \$47,957,272,333. It certainly was an expensive piece of business to make the world safe for hypocrisy; but that end seems to have been attained, so why complain!

*Who Is to Be Believed?*

**W**HO is to be believed, the president, who says that in building a new billion-dollar navy there is no thought of competitive armaments, or his secretary of the navy, who admits that the purpose of the huge naval program was competition with Great Britain? George Washington Cherry Tree Hatchet! What are we coming to?

*The Hated Espionage Act*

**T**HE Wilson espionage act under which, during the World War, two thousand citizens were sent to prison (some of them under sentence for as long as twenty years) for daring to exercise their constitutional rights, is still on the books, and will be kept there by Big Business, so that when they get ready to bring on the next war none will dare open their mouths.

*Homeless Women in London*

**A**N INVESTIGATOR of the lives of the very poor in London found women hiding the fact that in midwinter the only belongings they had in the world were a skirt, jacket and boots, without any pretense of underwear, stockings or anything else. He found that these poor women will suffer any conceivable misery, rather than reveal their destitution to anybody.

*Moving Pictures Across the Atlantic*

**M**OVING pictures have actually been sent across the Atlantic, from London to Hartsdale, New York. They were not very good pictures, but were plain enough to show that the problem has been solved. Telephone service across the Atlantic has been put in operation between the United States and Germany. We are getting so used to these wonders that we fail of even remote appreciation of their vast significance. The human family is fast becoming one in reality.

### *Films Not Suitable for Permanent Records*

EXPERIENCE has shown that moving picture films last only about five years, when they begin to deteriorate. Thus the hopes or fears of some that the scenes of the World War would be preserved by this means are brought to an end. Perhaps it is just as well. The Scriptures, speaking of the present evil time, says that when the Millennium is in full swing "the former things shall not be remembered nor come into mind".

### *Health Authorities Kill Eleven Children*

THE health authorities of Bundaberg, near Sydney, Australia, have caused the death of at least eleven children, probably more, as the result of diphtheria inoculation. As a result of the use of this serum there is a panic in the neighborhood, and an increasing protest against the pollution of the human blood stream by such means.

### *Tonsils May Have Some Value*

THE suspicion that tonsils may have some value to somebody besides the surgeons who make a specialty of removing them, and who frequently take precious lives in doing so, is aroused by the bulletined information from the United States Public Health Service that rheumatism, heart disease, ear troubles, measles, whooping cough, chicken pox, mumps and defective teeth are all more prevalent among those who have had their tonsils removed than among those that have continued to go along with all the parts that God gave them originally.

### *Fascisti Pour Guns into Hungary*

SENDING them through on false waybills, declaring that they were agricultural machinery and that they were intended for Czechoslovakia and ultimately for Poland, the Fascisti have been caught in the act of shipping five carloads of machine guns from Verona, Italy, to a point in Hungary. Neither the Czechoslovakian nor the Polish government knows anything about this shipment, and the Hungarian government, the Horthy régime, refuses to make any explanation. The plan of the Fascisti to grab the world by force has received a temporary setback. In defiance of the League of Nations, Hungary sold the guns for \$413 to a junkman, thus disposing of the evidence.

### *Western Civilization in Manchuria*

MILLIONS of people in Manchuria live on beans, their staple food. Along comes the profit-mad banker. Last fall these bankers bought about all the beans in the country, some thirteen thousand carloads. Now the people must pay the bank price for the beans or starve. One wonders if any western Christians are mixed up in this plan for making millions off starving people.

### *Safety Device for Air Passengers*

AN OGDEN, Utah, man has devised a safety device for airplane passengers which it is believed will solve the problem of caring for passengers and mail in case of sudden disability or distress of a plane. By the mere pulling of a lever the aviator dumps his entire load through a trap door, eliminating all necessity for thought or action on the part of the passenger. A parachute is attached to each seat.

### *Stupidity Turning the World Bolshevik*

CARLO SFORZA, former Italian Minister of Foreign Affairs, now lecturing in the United States, declares that another world war will mean the collapse of all European institutions and the triumph of Bolshevism everywhere. Meantime, all the nations of the world having emerged from the World War without having learned a single thing, are rapidly rushing toward the next war and the Bolshevism to follow.

### *Foolish Funeral Costs*

THE average funeral cost in Newark, N. J., is given as \$493. Funeral costs all over the United States have risen until they now absorb a major part of small estates. To say that this is foolish is putting it mildly. What possible benefit accrues to anybody for a poor widow to spend her all in an elaborate funeral for her dead husband? What aid can it be to her or to her children? To say that it costs around \$400 to put a person into the ground is every bit as big a lie as the eternal torture lie, which has wrung billions from the people for the benefit of a lot of lazy loafers. In North Carolina it costs \$194 on the average to bury a person. Even that is too high. In some places cemeteries are now charging \$100 for a single grave, and on land which cost them much less than that for an entire acre.

*Interesting Ford Items*

THE Ford Motor Company sold its first car in July, 1903, and its fifteen millionth car on May 26, 1927. The Ford company makes its own steel and its own glass and mines its own coal, but charges only one profit, namely, that on the completed product. The horsepower of all manufactured Ford cars combined is thirty-three times that of all the stationary engines in the United States.

*The Dog Had the More Sense*

A NEW YORK man, owner of a fine police dog, went to bed with a cigarette between his lips, fell asleep and would have burned to death had not the dog dragged the blazing covers from his bed and then dragged the man himself into another room. The dog set two rooms afire instead of one, but he saved his master. The dog himself has too much sense to smoke cigarettes.

*Greater Combustion Efficiency*

AN AUTHORITY estimates that the horsepower produced by coal has increased by fifty percent since 1916, but that the amount of coal burned per horsepower produced has declined at almost exactly the same rate, the result being that the net amount of coal consumed has remained virtually unchanged. The increased combustion efficiency is one of the many factors complicating the coal question.

*The March of the Machine*

THE New York *Times* of February 26 contains a most interesting article by Evans Clark, entitled "March of the Machine Makes Idle Hands". Charts and statistics are provided to prove what every sensible person ought to have known in the first place; namely, that labor-saving machinery really saves labor, and that although the owners of the machines are getting richer and richer the condition of the workers is steadily getting more precarious. The article says truly that "at a time when American prosperity has become an international sensation, when American efficiency has become the eighth wonder of the world, the lodging houses are crowded to capacity with men who want work but can not find it, and the employment agencies struggle with hordes of applicants for jobs that do not exist".

*Demonism in Europe*

AUSTRIA and Bavaria are aflame with demonism in its most repellent forms. In Austria a miner has his body mutilated without bleeding, blood flows from stomach and knees, a large cross of blood appears on his back. In Bavaria every Friday Theresa Neuman is made to reenact the sufferings and death of Christ under horrible conditions imposed by demons who control these manifestations. The object of these demoniacal manifestations is clear.

*Mussolini Claims Divine Right*

IN THE following statement taken from the London *Times* Mussolini claims for himself and fellow fascists the divine right to rule. The statement reads: "If those who hold the reigns of power have acquired their power in accordance with a just principle and govern in accordance with reason, implying a due regard to the general welfare, which, above all, presupposes the moral welfare of the people, no one has the right to call in question the right of that government to govern. This is the divine right of any government, whether of kings or of parliaments; divine because to act reasonably and in accordance with the moral law is to fulfil the will of God."

*Mussolini's Definition of Fascism*

MUSSOLINI has approved the following definition of fascism which appeared in the London *Times*: "Fascism may be defined generally as a political and social movement having as its object the reestablishment of a political and social order based upon the main current of traditions that have formed our European civilization, traditions created by Rome, first by the Empire and subsequently by the Catholic Church."

*Five Years for Scratching Match*

IN VENICE, Italy, during the last week of November, 1927, a workman was tried for scratching a match on a wall poster which bore the picture of Mussolini. He claimed that he did not see the picture, did not know it was Mussolini's, but merely wished to light his tobacco. For this offence he received a sentence of five years in the penitentiary. Stop and think! None but fascists may now vote in Italy. Do you wish fascism in America?

*Radio Routs a Burglar*

THE burglar business is having a hard time. A burglar entered a home at Butler, Pa., one night recently, and was quietly working away at his trade when he had the tough luck to bump into a radio set and start the thing going. In the fight that followed the burglar got badly beaten up and arrested and will now have to lose considerable time from his usual avocation. No doubt he will be sore at radios from now henceforth for evermore.

*The Prayer Book Crisis*

THE real fight in England over the prayer book is as to whether or not the actual body and blood of Christ take the place of the emblems commemorative of our Lord's death, after they have been blessed by some priest. In other words, it is the fight of the Reformation all over again on the doctrine of transubstantiation. The bishops want the new prayer book so that they can bring about a reunion with Rome. The common people, more truthful and more honest, will not have it, and the result may be the disestablishment of the Church of England and the division of the church property between the warring factions.

*Philip Gibbs' Opinion of America*

PHILIP GIBBS, noted British newspaper correspondent, in an address at Oxford, England, made the statement, "America is the most dangerous nation in the world today, because it is too highly organized and volatile, so that overnight a passion of pity or hate could sweep the country and rouse it to action which would be either beneficial or detrimental to the world." Those who know America well can not deny the truth of these statements. Sir Philip added that "America represents progress". And that statement is true, too.

*A Novel New Skyscraper*

NEW YORK is used to skyscrapers, but the New York Central building about to be erected just north of the Grand Central Terminal is something different. It is not so big, only thirty-five stories, but it is odd in that it will straddle two sets of railroad tracks, built one above another, and in addition will have two main roads for motor vehicles running right through its heart. It will be crowned by a huge lantern several stories high, illuminated at night.

*Japanese Coronation Ceremonies*

AT THE Japanese coronation ceremonies to be held next November the Emperor and Empress will ride in horse-drawn carriages of state, but the distinguished foreign visitors will ride in seventeen humbler vehicles, namely, American automobiles which will cost Japan about five thousand dollars apiece. Only royalty can afford to ride behind a horse in these days. Anybody else would be laughed at, and maybe they will be laughed at anyway.

*The Holy City of Benares*

THE Holy City of Benares, India, with a population of 200,000 permanent residents, with hundreds of thousands more coming every year to bathe in the Ganges, has no electric lights, and no sanitary conveniences or latrines for the tens of thousands that line the banks of the holy river. The crowd is thickest where the sewage of the city seeps into the river. The priests have taught the people that bathing in these dirty waters and drinking them will wash away their sins.

*Languages in the Philippines*

SOME of the languages spoken in the Philippines are Tagalog, Visayan (Cebu, Panay, Samar-Leyte, Aklan), Ilocano, Bikol, Pampango, Pangasinan, Ibanag, Sambali, Itavi, Gaddang, Kalamian, Kuyonen, Agutaya, Ivatan, Isinai, Banton, Isamal, Dumagat, Magindanao, Sulu, Lanao (Maranao and Ilanum), Samal, Yakan, Badjao, Sanggil, Palawanos, Ifugao, Igorot, Bontok, Kalingga, Bukidnon, Banuauon, Bano-bo, Subanum, Bilaan, Tinggian, Itneg, Tagbanua, Mandaya, Bagobo, Giangga, Mangyan, Apayao, Tirurai, Tagakaolo, Ata, Tagabili, Ilongot, Ibalao, Kulaman and Mangguangan. Thirteen of these languages represent groups of over 100,000 inhabitants each, while some of the remaining forty odd languages are each spoken by groups ranging from 2,000 up to 90,000.

*"All Aboard for Armageddon"*

UNDER the interesting title of "All Aboard for Armageddon" the *St. Louis Post Dispatch* writes of Secretary of the Navy Wilbur's proposals that the United States build a billion dollar navy within eight years and deny the president the power to interfere. Admiral

Hughes has stated that this is only a beginning and Admiral Plunkett has declared that war is inevitable and near, presumably war with Britain. Senator Borah says the whole program is one of madness; and so it is, a madness affecting all the nations of earth.

### *Justice Saw What Happened*

AT COVERDALE, Pa., coal and iron police of Pennsylvania wantonly attacked a man on his own property while he was innocently engaged in constructing for his own use a little shop. The man was beaten unconscious with riot sticks, and after five days in bed was unable to rise. Ordinarily a little thing like this could be done by the Pennsylvania cossacks and nobody could say a word, but this time it happened that a justice of the peace witnessed the whole outrage, issued an order for the arrest of the offenders and they are now fugitives from justice.

### *Admits the League Is Hypocritical*

SEÑOR DON SALVADOR DE MACDARIAGA, former chief of the disarmament section of the League of Nations Secretariat, at a luncheon at the Hotel Astor, New York, admitted that the League of Nations is a league of hypocrites, but was hopeful that after a while the hypocrites would get to be like the people they are pretending to be. It was supposed to be a witty remark, and received great applause; nevertheless it reveals the nature of our civilization and why it is headed for the rocks. Honesty, sincerity, kindness, is what the world must have to survive.

### *Syria and Nicaragua*

ALMOST every liberty-loving American was indignant when the news came that the French airplanes were bombing Syrian villages, killing men, women and children, because of the rebellion of the Druses; but so rapidly do we become callous as offenses are repeated that we never think that the airplanes of the American army have done the same thing in Nicaragua. Further, it is declared that one Nicaraguan was slain by an American lieutenant when he was approaching to surrender, with cries of "Amigo" "Amigo" on his lips. The protection of this Brown Brothers Seligman loan is a nasty business.

### *In Uncivilized Rumania*

IT NOW transpires that the December pogroms in Rumania were organized by government officials, supported by the government, aided by the army and police, and defended by the courts. In one city, Oradea Mare, the pogrom was led by the chief of police, and the mayor and his guests looked on approvingly from the balcony of his residence across the street when a synagogue was wrecked and a man killed. The owner of a hotel who defended himself and wounded two of his attackers was beaten senseless by the police and placed under arrest. His attackers went scot free.

### *What the Shanghai Massacre Cost Britain*

WHAT the Shanghai massacre of students in the early summer of 1925 cost Great Britain is revealed by the fact that before the end of that year the British merchants of Hong-kong reported to their home government that in three months they had lost fifteen million pounds sterling. This loss is traced directly to the effect on the Chinese people of the senseless and useless murder of these students by a British army officer who seemed to have nothing above his neck but hair and bone. The day for that kind of thing is about done, and all sensible men rejoice in the prospect.

### *Queens Taxpayers Lose Eight Millions*

QUEENS (New York city) taxpayers have lost eight million dollars in excessive costs for sewers above what the charges should properly have been. As a sample of how the stealing was done it is of immediate present interest that all the contractors were required to buy a certain kind of pipe and from a certain man. He paid \$4.25 a foot for the pipe and sold it to them at \$35.00 to \$45.00 a foot. As usual, the evidence has been destroyed. The public generally have ceased to hope that any of these millionaire thieves will ever be punished. The only people in danger are those who expose them.

### *Improvement in Life-Saving Apparatus*

A GREAT improvement in saving lives at sea is a plan by which amphibian airplanes carry lines from shore to vessels wrecked off shore. By this means life-lines can be carried several times as far as was possible under the system hitherto in use, namely, by firing a line from a cannon.

**W**INKING at the world from the myriad scintillant eyes of her snow-wreathed lands, Canada is making a good showing in some important ways. The approaching termination of her fiscal year finds her Government wearing smiles of satisfaction in the contemplation of its financial achievements.

Her revenue for the current year will be approximately \$419,000,000. Hence with an expenditure of \$365,000,000, she has \$54,000,000 snugly tucked away in her pocketbook to meet such exigencies as shall arise. Says the Minister of Finance: "Seldom have annual statements from leaders of finance and industry throughout Canada so generously reflected such progress as that of the year 1927. Our revenues have been able to meet the fixed charges, take care of increasing needs of the growing country, and provide also for a reduction of debt." So much for that.

Employment in Canada has been at a higher level this past year than any year since 1920. While her statistics show a 57 percent increase in the cost of living over pre-war figures, her wages show an advance of 68 to 99 percent over wages before the war.

### *Canada a Heavy Borrower*

**T**HE phenomenal development going on in Canada along all lines is attracting the attention of the world, and while her own people have by far the greatest amount of money invested in her enterprises, which is equally true of all other countries, Canada, like the United States a few years ago, is a heavy borrower.

A short time ago her greatest creditor was the United Kingdom; but since the war a change has taken place, for she has found it to her advantage to borrow more heavily from the United States. Of the total of \$5,400,000,000 foreign funds employed in the Dominion, \$3,100,000,000 is from the United States, while a little more than \$2,000,000,000 is from the United Kingdom.

When the British but a short time ago had their billions invested in the States it was quite common to hear some irresponsible Englishman speak of Britain's economic absorption of America, which statement Americans quite naturally resented. Unfortunately similar statements by irresponsible Americans are being

made in reference to America's investment in Canada. Little do such realize that two years' returns from Canada's field crop alone would be sufficient to wipe off her debt to the States.

Mr. Marcossou, an able contributor to the *Saturday Evening Post*, speaking of the relationship between Canada and the States, put the matter as follows:

### *An Intensive Development*

**"I**N PER capita trade Canada is second, and in actual trade volume she ranks fifth, among the nations. Exports last year were worth nearly \$1,500,000,000. The coal reserves comprise one-sixth of the world total and the installed horsepower is second to that of the United States. Only 10 percent of her potential 32,000,000 horsepower has been harnessed. Within Canadian confines a whole universe of energy waits to be geared to the need of man. From fish to timber, Nature has been prodigal in her gifts.

"The mineral belt is 3,000 miles in length and produces nearly every known useful metal. Sixty percent of available farm land awaits the plow and harrow. Nowhere has an equal number of people (the population is still under the 10,000,000 mark) such enormous undeveloped resources at their disposal.

"The American billions in Canada comprise no idle wealth. On no other alien soil has the Yankee branch factory and its output become so intimately a part of the national productive life. The similarity of speech and habit is so strong that it is sometimes difficult to know where the American phase ends and the Canadian begins. Water power (that 'white thunder harnessed to the mill', as a Canadian poet put it) and ample raw material are the lodestones that attract. In the next article you will see in detail the concrete evidence of our activity, from newsprint and pulp to automobiles.

"There remains the diagnosis of the Canadian feeling for us. After running the gantlet of intermittent hostility to the United States all the way from Europe to Latin America these last years, it was refreshing to turn to the one domain where we are less unpopular than anywhere else.

"A feeling of friendly neighborliness per-

vades the Dominion as far as we are concerned. It would be a mistake to describe the state of mind in more enthusiastic terms. Canada has admiration for our industrial development and for the resourcefulness of our people. Like some Continental countries, she thinks more highly of us as individuals than as a nation. She likewise appreciates the regard and esteem in which we hold her citizens. . . .

"There is a vast amount of loose, loud and unnecessary talk by some Americans about their 'capitalistic conquest of Canada'. It riles our neighbors on the north in the same way that talk about our prosperity irritated the French during the hours of their fiscal chaos in 1926. The intelligent American regards the employment of his cash across the line merely as part of a growing investment scheme projected in the larger interest of every one involved. He finds the Dominion a safe repository for capital."

### *St. Lawrence Deep Waterways*

THE St. Lawrence Deep Waterways Scheme has been described as one of the biggest problems that Canada has faced in years. On the Welland Canal section of the Waterway the country is committed to spend \$114,000,000. The United States will derive great benefit from this. The work of deepening and canalizing the St. Lawrence river from Kingston to Montreal is indeed a gigantic undertaking.

It is claimed that the accomplishment of this scheme will double the volume of business at the port of Montreal, that some 40,000,000 persons will be served by the improved transportation facilities thus opened up and that the utilization of the 4,000,000 horsepower between Prescott and Montreal will give employment to a new population of 1,540,000 workmen, support additional population of 7,000,000 and draw the enormous sum of \$2,324,400,000 per annum.

The rubber industry in Canada has assumed colossal dimensions. As a matter of fact this land is the fourth rubber manufacturing country in the world. The raw material is purchased abroad and the annual Canadian production therefrom amounts in value to \$100,000,000. While some make wry faces at this sort of thing, we merely state the facts as they are.

Canada's forest resources are enormous. The great woodlands are capable of producing several times the amount of lumber now being used.

### *Sport and Religion*

THE pronounced success of the Winter Carnival at Banff makes it very clear that Canada can be made a Mecca for tourists in winter as well as in summer. Those who by actual experience know nothing of the "treasures of the snow", toboggans, hillsides crispy with frost, and iridescent ice castles, as well as exhilarating snowshoe tramps, have missed a revelation in what it means to enjoy life. Canadian winter sports, no less than the summer "song my paddle sings", send the glow of health to the cheek and in a sense bring back the days of youth.

Then the people of Canada are not averse to inside sports as well. Among these they count the movies. On this form of pleasure no less than \$30,000,000 was spent last year. This means 5,000 miles of celluloid in moving pictures. And here's something to think over. The Dominion Parliament has refused to annul its law against blasphemous libel, under which a certain person was convicted about a year ago. The one who moved the resolution to have the law repealed and his only supporter were formerly clergymen, says the *Toronto Globe*.

The article says that one of these gentlemen "defends the Sterry article on the ground that what was said therein is being taught every day in the theological colleges of Canada. He says: 'I could go to almost any theological college of Canada and find professors of Old Testament history who would give from the lecture chair an account of the creation story not one bit more respectful than this article does.'"

Then the *Globe* says this good thing: "If it is true that the theological chairs of our universities are filled with men who are destroying the foundations of Christianity, it is high time that the laity of every church awoke to the fact and demanded a housecleaning of the institutions their money goes to support. The layman should be cognizant of the fact before it is too late. The time for the hush-hush policy is gone."

### **Erratum**

*The Golden Age* No. 222, page 387, first column, third paragraph, Ezra 2:69 should read 1 Chronicles 29:7.

## Aspirin, the Enemy *By C. J. W., Jr.*

THE enlightenment of readers of *The Golden Age* upon the subject of aluminum, and the various phases of physical health and care which have been presented from time to time in these pages suggest to the writer that the Lord is blessing this medium of wholesome instruction for the improvement of not only the minds, but also the bodies, of all who will consider and heed the information contained in its pages.

In line with the thoughts just expressed, the time seems ripe for a friendly warning to all intelligent persons, who are not health "cranks" or religious "cranks" or any other type of fanatic, but simple and straightforward Bible students who desire to please their Lord by word and deed and to properly care for the bodies His wisdom has created for them.

The writer's purpose in presenting this matter is to give serious warning against the use, in any form, of the drug aspirin. No person who truly loves the Lord and who diligently tries to keep His commandments, and especially no Bible student, would knowingly take morphine, heroin, cocaine, eucain, hasheesh, tobacco, or any other lethal drug. But many of the Lord's dear ones who read this will be astounded to learn that in taking aspirin to assuage pain, they are becoming slaves to an insidious poison; a drug with deadly properties; a habit-forming, will-destroying, demoralizing narcotic.

There are two forms of chemical compounds, organic and inorganic, or mineral. Organic compounds are those found in nature: in plants, sea-water, air, and in the blood, bones, fluids, and tissues of animals. Inorganic compounds comprise all the metals, stones, minerals, and other substances that are not found in living organisms. Some elements exist in both forms, and a few of those familiar ones which may be either organic or inorganic are iron, phosphorus, sulphur, calcium, silicon, magnesium, and their salts.

These elements and their salts, consisting of the various phosphates, sulphates, oxides, and silicates, are present in the human body, in both simple and highly complex forms, but they are all in the organic state. Fruits, vegetables, and meats contain the above listed substances in *organic* form, which is readily assimilated by a normal body. In therapeutics the salts administered, though having the same names as those

here mentioned, are in the *inorganic* form, which the body can not assimilate fully, if at all. The process of trituration to which some of these salts are subjected helps slightly, but not much.

Some drugs in the *materia medica* are even more foreign to the nature of the body than are the inorganic salts. We find among the substances used in modern therapy, compounds of arsenic, mercury, bismuth, strychnia, and other substances entirely foreign and inimical to living tissue and never found in the human body in its normal healthy condition.

Some of the things *not* present in the body are gold, silver, diamonds, lead, tin, zinc, and copper. "Why," you exclaim, "every one knows that!" Yes, but does every one know that *coal tar* is not found, even in blue blood? And yet in cheap candy, highly-colored icings, syrups, flavorings, and *aspirin*, we find the very same substances, rearranged over and over again by expert chemists, but all derived from the evil source, *coal tar*.

No one can doubt the immense value of coal tar by-products in all other fields of human activity, such as dye stuffs and explosives; but no one knowing the facts can venture to assert that coal tar products, no matter how nearly they taste, smell, or feel like nature's products, are fit for human consumption. Still less can any reasonable person fail to doubt the advisability of administering a coal tar by-product into the human body for medicinal purposes.

Aspirin is the trade name for mono-acetic acid ester of salicylic acid. This simply means that it is a derivative, through the agency of acetyl, of salicylic acid. Acetyl is a hypothetical monatomic form of acetic acid, the fundamental ingredient of fermented vinegar. Acetyl may be made synthetically from coal tar. Salicylic acid is a form of salicin, a poisonous compound contained in the bark of willow trees. It may also be made synthetically from coal tar. Aspirin is the result of the treatment of one of these synthetic compounds with another.

The statement may be heard in defense of aspirin that each of its constituents is found in nature, in organic form, and hence the product ought to be of use to the body. Such a hypothesis is entirely wrong, because even among organic compounds, which occur in trees, roots, or other vegetable life, there are virulent poi-

sons, which are not found in the human organism, and have a deleterious effect when they are introduced therein.

Were aspirin to be made directly from its organic constituents, it would still be unfit to enter the body; but being, as it is, a doubly synthetic, or artificial compound, the product of two or more substances in themselves artificially produced from matter entirely foreign to organic life, it is evident that any temporary relief from distress which may come from the use of this drug is far outbalanced by the lasting and irreparable injury done to the body of its user.

Common sense will warn most people against believing the claims of those whose business it is to advertise quack doctors and their nostrums. There is but one inference to be deducted from the statements made in such advertisements: Any medicine purporting to relieve or cure widely different ailments, such as lumbago and dyspepsia, or headache and rheumatism, or acute indigestion and a cold in the head, or any or all of these things put together, must be a dope and can not possibly be anything else.

An *honest* physician (and there are many such) will advise against the use of aspirin. The stuff has had tremendous sale because thousands of unscrupulous practitioners have endorsed its use and prescribed it for their patients. Any doctor who can do nothing but *relieve pain* is an unintelligent doctor. The physician who has made a careful study of food and its relation to health, and who gives his patients few medicines and plenty of good wholesome advice, is the man to trust.

The treatment of disease through alleviation of the *symptoms* is illogical, irrational, and archaic. What sane person would attempt to put out a fire by blowing the smoke away? Symptoms are nature's warnings of trouble in the human machinery?

The proper course to follow is to obtain from the very best sources available a correct diagnosis of the ailment and then start immediately upon corrective measures, whether dietary or surgical, osteopathic, chiropractic, naturopathic, allopathic or homeopathic. When the symptoms lessen and disappear during treatment one may be certain the particular ailment in question has been cured.

The deadening effect of narcotics upon pain has never arrested, and never will arrest, the progress of any disease, serious or otherwise. The *cause* of the pain is there, and is gaining its hold upon the body while the unfortunate victim of delusion thinks he or she has been "cured" by Dr. Blanks' Elixir or Ambrosia or "Special Prescription" or other hoax. (See any advertising page of cheap rural periodicals or daily newspapers.)

Taking aspirin for a cold is worse folly than employing it to deaden a headache. A cold always indicates a state of congestion, and then, if ever, the body needs to be thoroughly awakened and roused to a state of activity that will throw off the toxins producing the cold. This may be surely done by a two-day fast on orange juice and lots of water. The writer has proved the truth of this in his own person.

If any apparent benefit is ever experienced from the use of aspirin for a cold, the reason for it is obviously and undoubtedly this: By the introduction of aspirin the body is forced to make an effort to rid itself of the poisonous drug and in doing so automatically ejects with it most of the cold-producing toxins.

But let all intelligent readers mark this: The drug is not so easily got rid of. It (or most of it) stays in the body, lurking in glands or in the blood stream, producing almost continual enervation, uneasiness, and a vague longing for "something" which is appeased only when an additional dose of the drug is administered.

Little by little, grain by grain, the victim accumulates within his or her blood stream a sufficient quantity of this pretty, white, granular, coal tar derivative, and then the heart can stand the oppression no longer, and lies down to rest until the day when all who sleep are awakened and given a chance to use their brains in taking care of themselves.

Let us give thanks unto the Lord, that the way of everlasting life, health and happiness is becoming brighter day by day, and that those who love Him are being permitted to learn of the proper way to care for their bodies through the means of the wonderful foods He has provided for them. Let us endeavor so to employ nature's means of keeping well that we shall always be in fit condition to carry abroad the message of the King and kingdom, to the everlasting praise and glory of Jehovah.

## On Medical Control *By Clarence Darrow*

I HAVE been interested for a good many years in the question of leaving man free to do as he pleases so long as he does not directly interfere with some one else. I am not a chiropractor—I know very little about it—and it is not as a disciple of Dr. Palmer that I say a few words, but as a man who believes in liberty—or did when we had it!

I was born into this world without being consulted and I presume there was a doctor present. I did not hire him. As I had no chance to say anything about the way I was born and who was present, I think I should have the right to die without the assistance of a doctor, if I wish. I can not avoid the undertaker but I ought to be able to avoid the doctor.

Now, I would have no quarrel with the medical profession if they would leave me alone. I am willing that they should advertise their wares and their business, but I do object to being forced to patronize them.

I know that the doctors, like every one else, take themselves very seriously. I know that the efforts of the medical profession in the United States to control the treatment of human ailments is not due to its love of human life: it is due to its love of its job, which job it proposes to monopolize for itself.

I know that the doctors have been carrying on a vigorous campaign all over the United States against new methods and schools because they want the business and they insist that nobody shall have the right to live or die without their services. Whether they cure more or fewer people than the new schools who do not use medicine, or whether they cure anybody, is, of course, a debatable question, which I will not undertake to discuss.

I stand for the right of everybody to regulate his own life for himself, and if he wants to live and die without the aid of the medical profession, he should have the right to do it, and if one should not have that right it is pretty hard to tell what right he should have.

I know that much of the progress of the medical profession, if we can call it that, has been made against the advice of doctors.

I know that the medical profession is full of humbug and pretense; I know that a considerable percentage of physicians believe that by the aid of a saw and a knife they can make man

over in better shape than the Almighty originally made him. I know that the fashions in operations change as do the fashions in dress. I know that one day the fashion is to operate for appendicitis. I know that the doctors are condemning today what they did a few years ago, and I am pretty sure they will be condemning a few years from now what they are doing today. They will be compelled to or they will have no patients.

I know that the doctors dose the people with medicines which they do not believe in themselves. I know that doctors' families use very few drugs. I know that you can scarcely find an intelligent physician today that will not admit this to his friends.

I know that they have specifics to prevent one from taking almost any disease, yet not one of them can tell you how the prevention is brought about. I know they would vaccinate people for smallpox and that there is not a doctor that can explain how it prevents smallpox nor can he prove that it does prevent it. They are not content to vaccinate people who come to them but they ask the state to pass laws to compel everybody to be vaccinated. I might as well ask the state to pass a law to compel the people to hire me to try their cases!

Sometime, if they keep on—and they will keep on if the people give them a chance—they will be able to vaccinate you for everything and you will be obliged to be vaccinated. I know you can pick out about five or six diseases which cause the deaths of probably nineteen-twentieths of all the people who live and die, and I have no doubt that the doctors will be able sooner or later to find a serum that will prevent you from getting any of them—but you will probably die in the operation! If we could pick out the various things that could be injected into the human system for twenty different diseases, I would like to see how a man would look and how long he would last if he took them all.

Nobody who believes in it need have any fear of smallpox; so why compel people to take it who do not want it? I have watched this medical profession for a long time—and it bears watching—and I know there is not a single thing affecting human life that they will not lay their hands on if we give them a chance.

And there is, I think, only one way to beat

them, and that is to go to jail if necessary and defy them. The only part of the community that has nothing to say about the laws that these special interests pass is the people. All they have to do is pay for it—and they pay aplenty. I do not know how long the people will stand for it.

We will have and now have people telling us what we may eat and what we may drink, especially what we may not drink, and we will have the Billy Bryans and the Billy Sundays sending us to jail to save us from going to Hell.

Let me say this: that if the people are willing

to obey any law so long as it is on the books, it will be on the books for ever.

As a matter of fact, no law of any importance was ever taken off the books so long as the great mass of the people obeyed it. Most of the old witchcraft laws of New England are on the statute books today, but they have stopped condemning old women for witchcraft.

No law is ever repealed until the people stop obeying it.

Sometime if men are active enough and brave enough, they will be able to repeal many of the laws that hamper human rights.

---

### Maintaining the Constitution

THE Constitution of the United States is the supreme law of this land. No matter what high position any person may occupy in the government, if he does not respect and abide by the Constitution he is an enemy of law, and in all important essentials an anarchist.

*The Arbitrator* gives the following summary of acts at Washington by those who have sworn to uphold the Constitution, but who, in fact, have violated both its spirit and its letter, and in betrayal of ourselves and our forefathers and of the rights of humanity:

Conscripting citizens to fight abroad; drafting Mexicans, Italians and Russians residing here to fight in our armies in Europe; passing the Espionage Act; seizing Dutch and Norwegian ships without authority; confiscating German private property as security for damages claimed from the German Government contrary to international custom and a special treaty; sentencing to ten years' imprisonment a candidate for presi-

dent of the United States for a speech opposing war; publishing false statements as propaganda; illegally raiding the homes of the people; sending troops to fight in foreign lands without authority of Congress; interfering with the politics of independent nations; imprisoning Americans on false charges at the suggestion of foreign ministers; depriving citizens of freedom of speech not only during the war but ten years thereafter; imprisoning men for supporting strikers under the plea of "unlawful assembly"; depriving of seats in legislative assemblies candidates duly elected; executing innocent men on framed-up charges as a means of suppressing agitation for better working conditions; using judicial injunctions to govern instead of laws; maintaining one practice in criminal procedure for the rich and another for the poor; declaring unconstitutional legislation favoring the laboring classes; legislating for the benefit of the rich; subjecting suspects to physical violence under the "third degree" to obtain confessions; whitewashing public officials who have been proved corrupt; suppressing literature unreasonably.

---

### Benefits of a Change of Diet *By Nils S. Hansen*

I HAVE noticed another article in *The Golden Age* about the use of aluminum for cooking food in. We have used it for many years, until I saw an article in *The Golden Age* about four months ago. Then I stopped using it. Before then I had what they called bilious attacks.

I would almost go blind. A kind of ice-like film would form before my eyes. It would last for half an hour or more and after that I would get an awful pain in my head. It got so bad

that I got those attacks three or four times a day. Seven days after I got new cooking pots the blindness gradually disappeared, and in a month it was gone altogether, and I have not felt it since.

This may be a warning to those that may be in the same condition as I was in, and be helped by it and be saved from the grave for a while, anyhow.

## Something About Railroads *By a Railroad Man*

**T**HE spirit of devilish selfishness permeates the very foundation principles of the railroad business. Many high railroad officials agree with this thought and are also of the opinion that this spirit of selfishness has outlived its usefulness in this modern day when the spirit of justice fills the very atmosphere. I personally know high railroad officials who are idealists and who desire to do good to all men.

As to statistics, the railroads make public nothing that would be useful to their competitors, and the bookkeeping is a farce and a fraud. Let me illustrate the matter by a figure of speech which all should be able to understand.

Suppose the average man could keep books like the railroads and then have recourse to the government if bankrupt! It would be the millennium sure enough. At present the majority of wage-earners are receiving less than the government's own figures of the amount necessary to support a family. Right off they could claim that they are bankrupt and in line for government aid.

But suppose a man received in wages twice the government's standard amount. His first

act in bookkeeping would be to deduct the sum necessary for existence, using the government's figures. Then if an auto were purchased and expected to run five years, he would figure to lay aside each year twenty percent of the cost of the machine so that a new machine could be purchased when the old one wore out.

1.

**THIS IS A STRAIGHT LINE**  
(GET THIS POINT CLEAR AND THE REST OF THIS LESSON IS EASY)

2.

**THIS SPOT IS AS WHITE AS SNOW**  
DO NOT CONFUSE WITH THIS BLACK SPOT

3.

**THE TRINITY A**  
THEORY- YOU YOURSELF ARE ONE PERSON  
YET YOU ARE THREE SEPARATE AND DISTINCT  
BEINGS AT THE SAME TIME - AND YET NONE OF  
THESE THREE ARE YOUR SELF

- MATHEMATICALLY EXPRESSED -

$3 \times 1 = 3$	$1 + 0 = 1$	$1 + 1 = 2$
$2 \times 1 = 2$	$1 + 1 = 2$	$2 + 1 = 3$
$1 \times 1 = 1$	$1 - 1 = 0$	$0 \div 1 = 0$

- 4. -

**THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN BEING A FATHER  
AND BEING A SON**

- 5. -

**A WOMAN IS THE MOTHER OF GOD**

- 6. -

**FIRE IS THE GREATEST PRESERVING  
AGENCY KNOWN TO US**

- 7. -

**BEING A SOUL AND HAVING A SOUL MEAN  
THE SAME THING - JUST AS HAVING A  
DOG AND BEING A DOG MEAN THE  
SAME THING**

8.

**NOBODY EVER DIES. GEN. 3:4**

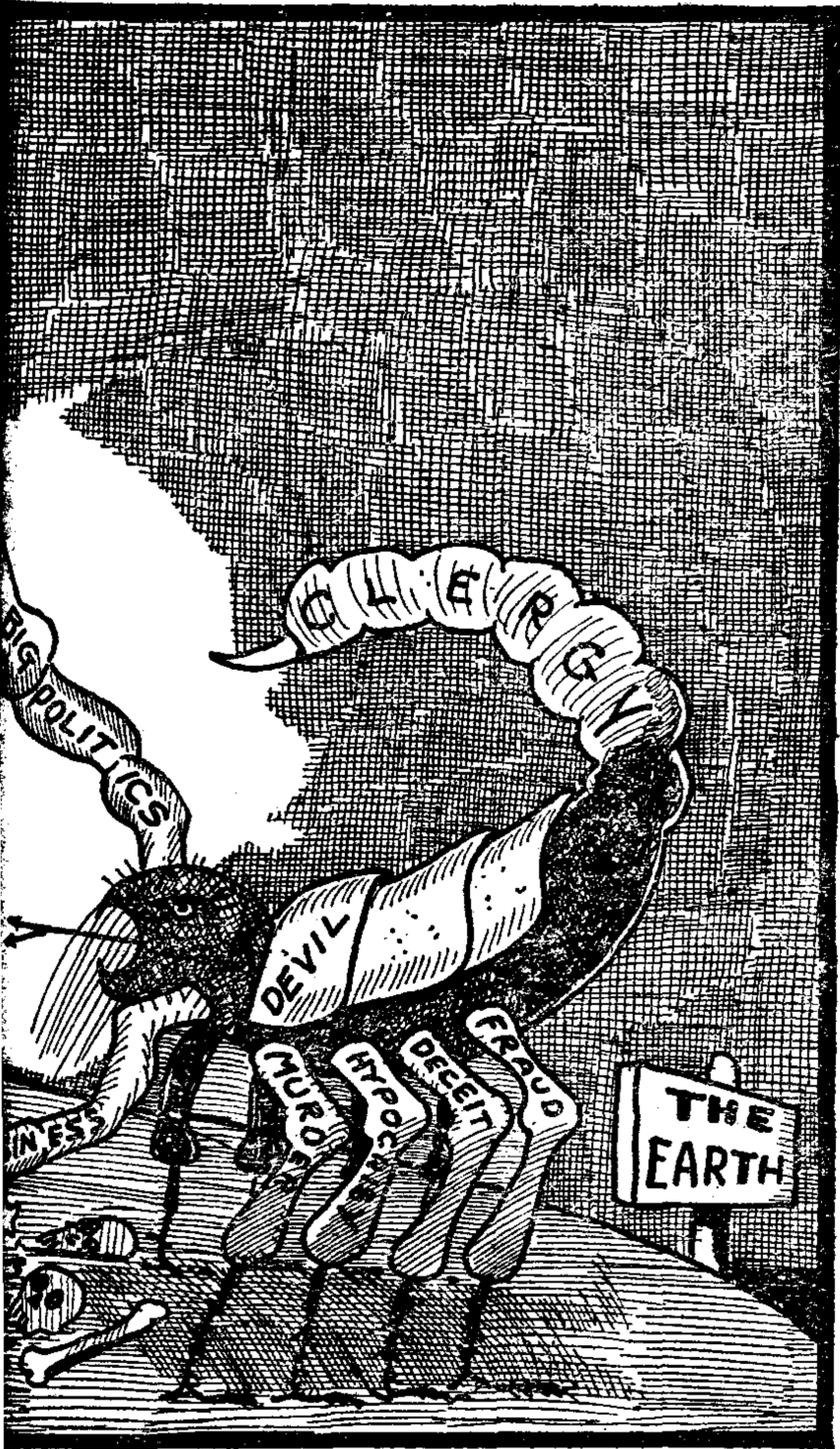
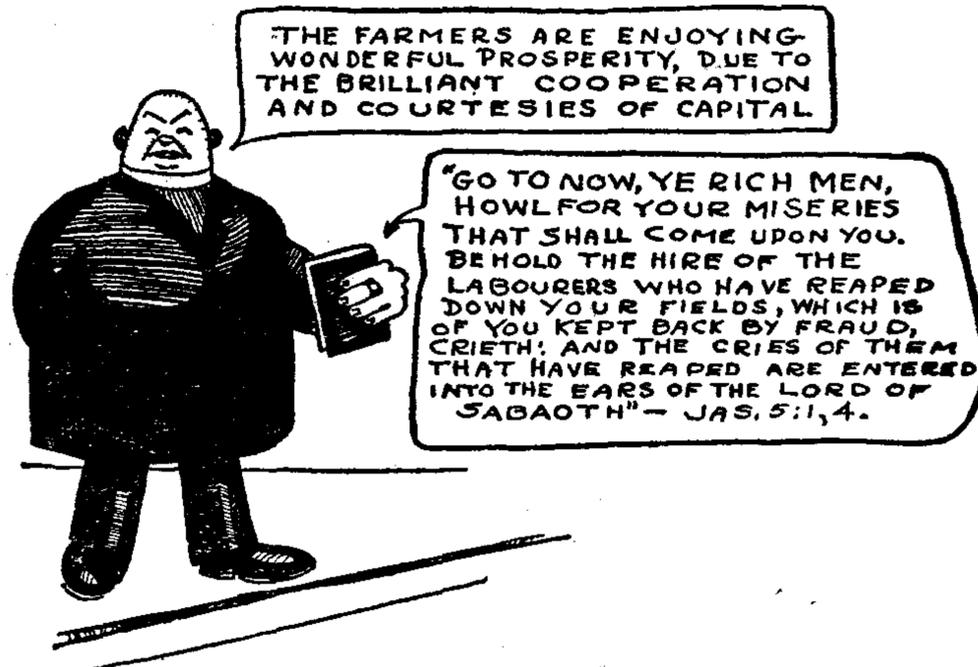


SOME PICTURES *By O*

He would then charge off a nice amount for possible losses, such as expenses of illness; charge off some more for other unexpected loses; charge off some more for interest; for, if he were like a corporation he would be always in debt, even though well able to get out at any time; and then he would charge some

more for expansion and improvements. All a mere matter of bookkeeping.

Would all this exceed his receipts? I am sure it would, and, through this system of bookkeeping, he would be bankrupt, notwithstanding the fact that he was enjoying all the necessities of life, some luxuries, taking care



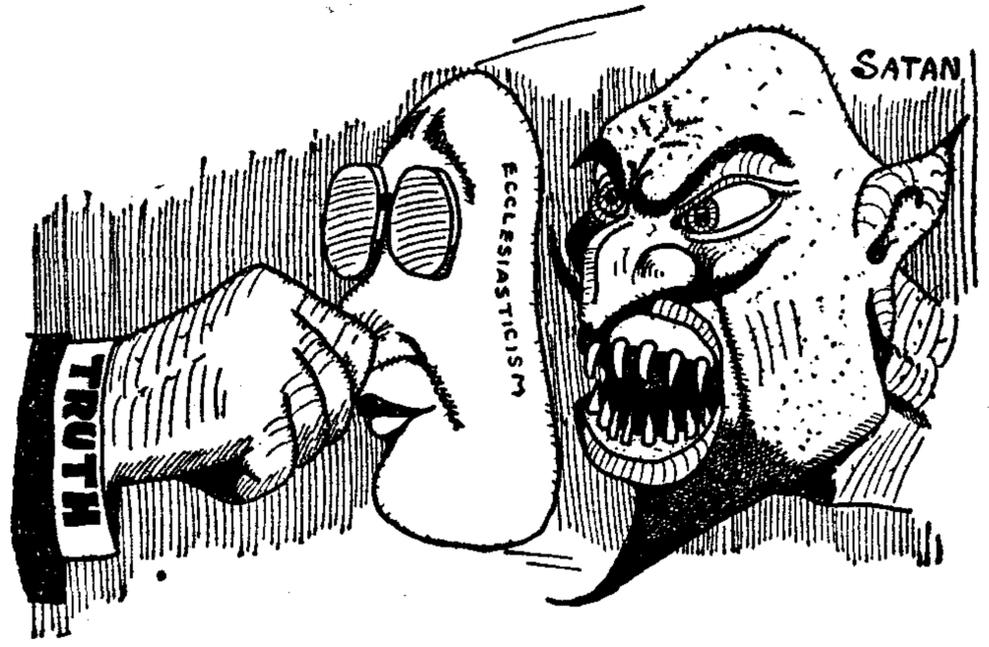
by J. C. Pluimer

the direction of the common honesty expected of men in humbler walks of life, but find themselves handicapped by limitations of their personal abilities, laws, and, most of all, by the absence of a standard which only the ancient worthies can provide and efficiently cause to function.

Meanwhile the Lord is so unostentatiously changing conditions that some might think 'as it was, so it will always be'; but the Lord has allowed the truck and bus proposition to come in so quietly that it has caught many of the railroad companies napping in their self-sufficiency and they are now giving some real attention to betterment of service and fare concessions.

Would you believe that dividends, extra dividends, have been declared in view of the fact that the company was losing money on account

of all expenses and planning for the future. And then, being bankrupt, he could tell his sad tale of poverty to the government and they would loan him so much money that he would have to pinch himself to see if he were awake. Railroad men of note generally recognize that the situation is in need of betterment in



of competition? It has been done: and that stock was regularly paying about 25% dividends when increase of rates was asked, and granted. And then, when business dropped down to the 'awful low figure' of allowing only

20% dividends, an extra dividend of \$10 per share was declared in view of the possible loss later on by the stockholders of that company, which time has not come in the last five years and does not look likely to come very soon.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Did Jesus ever say that He was God?

**Answer:** No. There is no scripture in the Bible to that effect. There is only one Supreme Being in the universe who is God, and that is Jehovah. Jesus is not God, but the Son of God. In Colossians 1:3 we read, "We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." In 1 Corinthians 8:6 we read, "To us there is but one God, the Father, . . . and one Lord Jesus Christ." In Isaiah 42:8 we read, "I am the Lord [Yah-weh]; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another." Those who claim that Jesus is God had better study their Bibles and wake up.

**Question:** What is consecration? I understand that I must make a consecration before I can become a Christian.

**Answer:** Consecration is an unconditional determination in one's mind and heart to do God's will as expressed in the Bible. Jesus said, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 7:21) In order to do the will of the heavenly Father the individual must have a knowledge of what that will is, and this is expressed in the Bible, which alone is the infallible Word of Truth. We see therefore that in order to be a Christian one must study the Bible and apply in his conduct the principles therein stated. This process of conforming to the truth is the process of sanctification. As one walks in accord with the truth, he is fitted for service in God's organization. In praying to the heavenly Father for His disciples, Jesus said, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:17) A person continues to be the disciple and follower of Christ by keeping the Word of Truth; and the Lord promises to such freedom from error, and grace to do His will.

To them that believed on Him, Jesus said: "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."—John 8:31, 32.

**Question:** I am about to make a consecration to do God's will; but I find myself to be unworthy, and I do not believe that I myself could make my calling and election sure. I recognize that you Bible Students have the truth. What would you do in my case?

**Answer:** It is a wise step to make a complete consecration to do God's holy will. God does not expect you, in your own strength, to make your calling and election sure. God will help you, but He expects you to be willing and to cooperate with Him. In Psalm 37:39, 40 we read, "The salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him." Time and again when an individual wishes to consecrate, Satan the Devil tries to discourage this determination on the part of the individual; the Devil puts many doubts and excuses into the mind of the individual. Let us remember that Satan is the enemy of God, and Satan opposes any determination to serve God. Let us remember, however, that God is able to help us in every difficulty if we are willing to be helped and come to Him for succor. Each one who will be an overcomer must depend upon the help of Jehovah. An honest man will let nothing in the universe prevent him from serving God. With boundless joy, with whole-hearted determination, and with burning enthusiasm, such an individual will serve the Lord for ever!

"Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee [Jehovah]."—Psalm 84:5.

## Prosperity Sure *By Judge J. F. Rutherford*

### A Serial in Four Parts—Part I

ALL persons like to be prosperous. Every sane man desires to better his own condition and that of his family. He realizes that it is his duty to gather such information as will be helpful to him and to his loved ones. When persons meet, a conversation follows; and it is most natural for them to discuss the times and the business conditions and to exchange ideas as to future prospects. Some men study conditions more closely than do others; and the advice of such is heard with interest. If one giving advice is known to be honest and fearless, his words often bring comfort and encouragement.

It was on a Sunday morning early in October. The sun was shining brightly, and the soft breezes blew from the south. Two men strolling through the public park met, and to pass away the time seated themselves on a convenient bench and engaged in conversation. Later, a third man walked that way, and was invited to express his views. What followed is of absorbing interest to all who keep abreast with the times.

*Mr. Craving:* If everything were as bright as this Sunday morning, and as beautiful as this park, this would be a fine world to live in, wouldn't it?

*Mr. Adversity:* How true is your statement!

*Mr. Craving:* How is business with you? What is the prospect as it appears to you?

*Mr. Adversity:* Not so good as I would like it. I note some of the papers are stressing prosperity, and telling the people how well they are getting on and why they should be so fully satisfied with the present conditions. It is difficult for many of us to see it that way. I can not help but doubt the sincerity of those who speak in this vein.

*Mr. Craving:* That reminds me. I attended a very interesting meeting the other evening. There was a big crowd present and some enthusiasm. Speeches were made by very prominent men. The speeches were quite interesting to me. Would you like for me to tell you about them?

*Mr. Adversity:* Please do so.

*Mr. Craving:* Well, the first speech was made by the president of one of the great corporations; and the substance of it was this: "The

prosperity of the people depends largely upon the corporations of the land. It is true that these corporations have amassed great material wealth, but this wealth is used for the benefit of the people. We have builded great trunk lines of railroads, steamship lines, electric power lines, erected great power plants for public service, builded airships and made traveling luxurious. We have furnished the money that has builded our great factories of the country. Our wealth has reclaimed the deserts and made them blossom with vegetation. We have builded up a great commercial system. Our money has builded telephone and telegraph systems; and now we have a great radio system which is to come more fully under the control of the corporations. We support the colleges and universities, build hospitals and churches, and uphold the Christian ministers of the land. We have builded battleships and submarines; and in time of war we furnish the material for defensive and offensive operations. It is true we make great profits, and we are entitled to them. The earth is ours, and we make the world a fit place to live in. The people now have automobiles, comfortable homes and many other luxuries, due to our enterprise and our wealth. The world is getting better, and we have made it so."

Don't you think that sounds pretty good? You know I am working for a corporation; and when a fellow has a great corporation back of him, he feels as if he can do something. Well, I must tell you about the next speech. That was made by a big man they call a statesman or politician. He said:

"My friend who has just preceded me has told you of the power of wealth, and of the great good it has done for the people. He has spoken well. You will observe that when election time comes around, the corporations are always called on to furnish the money, and are on the right side and see to it that men are elected who look after the best interests of the country. We are working together for the good of the people. Look at what good we have accomplished in the country. In 1917, when we were threatened with invasion by a foreign foe, we quickly drafted and passed war measures, and without delay put into the field a great

army which covered itself with glory. We have made the laws and enforced them. We possess the qualifications to govern the people, and the people want us to govern them. We know what the people want, and we see that they get it. The power wielded by the concentrated wealth of the corporations, and the wisdom displayed by our statesmen, are safeguards of the great commonwealth. The clergymen have joined us; and we find ourselves a Christian nation making the world a fit place to live in. The people are made secure in their property, life and liberty and have every reason to be satisfied and content. The earth is for man, and man for the earth. The people are patriotically supporting our institutions, while we look well to their interests. Of course there is some more improvement which might be made; but with a freer hand to operate in the building of great navies and aircraft and preparation for war we will make the country secure, and under our rulership the world will be entirely safe for democracy."

Don't you think that was a remarkable speech? You can not beat our corporations and our statesmen. What do you think about it?

*Mr. Adversity:* Well, go on and tell me what the other man said.

*Mr. Craving:* He was a preacher, one of the regular doctors of divinity. I tell you he was an eloquent man, too. He stuck out his chest, and made the hall ring. He began his speech by saying:

"As you know, I am a Christian; and I rejoice to be associated with my Christian friends who have just preceded me upon this platform. I am glad to welcome them into our Christian fold. They are really the principal ones of our flocks. The time was when our Christian organizations were not so popular; but now I am pleased to say that the strong and mighty men of the land have been brought into our midst, and we lean upon them. We are standing shoulder to shoulder for the great good of humanity. What we need today is more men of red blood like these men. In times of war they look after our general welfare, and in times of peace they make the country prosperous. One of the great factors in making the nation strong is the church. Today no great political party can go forward without the church. It was freely admitted that the World War could not have been

won without the ministers. No great financial scheme can be successfully prosecuted without the spiritual advice and comfort given by the clergy. In times past we Christians fought about our creedal differences, but now we are united in a great federation, and I beg to remind you that the man who took the lead in forming the Federation of Churches was one of the greatest financiers America ever produced. Today his distinguished son towers head and shoulders among the great financiers. He likewise is a supporter of the Federation of Churches. Once we differed about the Bible; but now we are united for one purpose; and we welcome to our fold all men, regardless of their views concerning the Bible. Today the Christian church, the power of wealth, and the statesmen of the world should stand shoulder to shoulder. In fact, we are one; and our combined power and influence are destined to bring peace on earth and good will toward men, even if we have to fight for it to the bitter end. Soon we will have robed this earth in God's glory by the moral achievements of men. Then we can expect Christ to come."

Now, don't you think, Mr. Adversity, that was a powerful speech? What would we do without these corporations and our statesmen and the churches? The church bells are beginning to ring, and within half an hour services will begin, and I am wondering if I had not better go over there and join that church on the other side of the park. I like to be in with the influential ones. But tell me, first, what do you think about those speeches?

*Mr. Adversity:* If words mean anything, those speeches would be wonderful. But there is something about them that doesn't just gibe with real sincerity and honesty. May I tell you a little of my experience and observation? Ten years ago I was operating a grocery business over there at that corner store. I was selling on a small margin, but making a reasonable profit and a living for my family. Corporations began to establish chain stores in the neighborhood. These stores undersold me until I was forced to the wall and had to go into voluntary bankruptcy. Other stores in this city have shared the same fate. Now these chain stores control the business, and the prices of food stuffs have gone up, and the people have to pay the price.

Then, again, I bought a house, that I might have a home for my family. The officials kept raising the taxes until I could no longer afford to meet my taxes and keep up my payments; and I was compelled to give up the house. I lost it. Now I am renting where I can. You will observe that the corporations now own many of the houses.

When the great war came, my friend Wilson was in the furniture business near me. His son, just past twenty-one, a bright young fellow, was in partnership with his father. The conscription military law was passed by the politicians, or statesmen, as they call them; and this young man was forced to go to war, and his father was forced to buy bonds and war stamps. The young man was killed in action in France. The father's business went down. He was greatly distressed from loss of his son, and soon died in great sorrow. His widow is now having a difficult time to get on. I well remember being at the church over there you speak of, and Wilson's son attended it. It was just the week when war was declared. I heard the preacher make a very impassioned speech urging the young men to go to war and to kill. I thought the churches were for the purpose of preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ. I had great difficulty in harmonizing that preacher's statements with what I know about the Bible. During the war that preacher and many others were making speeches in their churches, urging the people into the war; and their pet phrase was: "The war will make the world safe for democracy." I have not seen any real democracy since the war, have you? There is a great deal more of dishonesty amongst the officials than ever before. The papers are full of political scandals. The people have practically nothing to say as to who shall fill the offices, because the corporate interests control politics. You will note that the goods that are manufactured today are shoddy and faulty. The buildings are put up dishonestly. In fact, the world has been made much worse by the war.

I know that the people have automobiles and other conveniences; but they have been induced to buy them on time payments, and a great many fail to meet the payments, and they lose what they have purchased. It is true that a few men are prosperous and powerful; but are the

people generally keeping abreast with the progress of the favored interests?

*Mr. Craving:* I must admit that all you have said is true. I note that the newspapers are boasting of great prosperity. If what those men stated at the meeting is not true, I wonder why the press does not expose them.

*Mr. Adversity:* It is difficult to understand. There must be a good reason. But I can not explain it to you. There comes a gentleman walking this way that I know. His name is Success. That is a good name, isn't it? He seems to be very prosperous; and look how smiling and apparently happy he is. I know him to be a deep student and have talked to him a little along these lines. I am going to call him and ask him to sit down here and give his views on these questions.

Mr. Success was informed concerning what had passed between Craving and Adversity, and was asked to express his views on present conditions and the prospects for prosperity.

*Mr. Success:* Gentlemen, I have given much consideration to the questions you are discussing. I feel sure that I have the truth concerning the cause of the present conditions and understand how prosperity is coming to all the people. To explain to you what I have in mind would require some time, and probably you would not care to listen to me at length.

Both Mr. Craving and Mr. Adversity insisted that they would be glad to listen in patience, and urged Mr. Success to speak on. This he did.

*Mr. Success:* At the outset I must say that I am a Christian. By that I mean that I believe and accept Jesus Christ as the Savior of mankind. I believe that Jehovah is the only true God, that Christ Jesus is His beloved Son, and that the Bible is God's Word of Truth, and that from it alone can we be properly instructed. If a man claims to be a Christian, and poses before the people as a Christian, then he should not object to being judged by the Bible. He should be willing to accept the Bible statements as true. If, on the other hand, he poses as a Christian and then denies the Bible and denies God and Jesus as the Savior of the world, then we must all agree that he is a hypocrite. If he is a hypocrite, then he is dishonest. If he is dishonest, his words count for nothing, because you could not rely upon them.

You know of the adage that "birds of a

feather flock together". A man may be properly judged by his associates. I have been quite interested in listening to the substance of the speeches made by the gentlemen mentioned by Mr. Craving. If you care to hear it, I shall be pleased to submit some proof to show you why the corporations, the politicians and the preachers are standing together. From this evidence you may be able to see whether their schemes are honest and in the interest of the people or to the contrary. Following that, then, I would like to submit to you some indisputable evidence showing that there is a way by which all the people will have a full and fair show for liberty and prosperity. This latter part more particularly interests me, because it shows how the people will be relieved and made happy. By your permission I shall proceed.

### **The Clergy**

**I**N THE first place, the clergymen are not Christians. A Christian is one who believes that God through Christ has provided salvation for mankind. The clergymen as a general rule do not believe that. They pose before the people as preachers, and yet they are diligent in keeping the people away from the Bible. Daily they are becoming bolder in denying the Bible; and instead of referring the people to the remedy God has provided, they are telling the people that big business and the politicians and themselves are their guardians and saviors. The majority of these clergymen call themselves Modernists. That means that they deny the Bible account of creation, and the fall of man, and the redemption through Christ Jesus' sacrifice. The scheme is to turn the minds of the people away from the Bible and away from God, and turn them to the worship of men or other creatures. Why is this true? you may ask. Briefly the reason is this:

God created the first man perfect and placed him in Eden, the garden of the Lord. God made Lucifer, one of his great angelic beings, overseer or overlord of man. Lucifer was ambitious to have men worship him; and to accomplish his purposes he induced man to violate God's law. The penalty for that wrongful act was death. God sentenced Adam to death and expelled him from Eden. Read this in the third chapter of Genesis. Because of this wrongful act, all of Adam's children were begotten in sin

and born in iniquity. (Psalm 51:5) Since then, men have been dying, and would remain for ever dead unless God in the exercise of His loving-kindness makes provision for man's redemption and blessing. Long ago God promised to provide redemption. He promised that He would redeem mankind and then establish on earth a government of righteousness for the blessing of all people.

At the time Adam was expelled from Eden God changed the name of Lucifer to that of Satan the Devil. Satan means opposer, and ever since then he has been opposing God. Satan has employed numerous schemes to turn the people away from Jehovah. God could have prevented him from so doing; but the Bible shows that it is God's purpose to let man have a full lesson in the effects of sin and then to show him the privilege of obeying righteousness and receiving great blessings that He has in store for man. God selected Israel to make of them a model nation and to teach them and through them the way leading to life and happiness. That people had their religious services; and the Devil turned the clergymen of Israel away from God, so that when Jesus came these men claimed to represent God but in fact represented the Devil and deceived the people. —John 8:42-44.

There is a true Christianity, and there is a false so-called Christianity. This organization, so-called Christianity, is also called Christendom. True Christians believe the truth and delight to tell God's truth to others. False or so-called Christians yield to the influence of Satan, deceive many, and lead the people away from God. I could cite you numerous instances of this kind.

You will admit that Bishop Gore and Bishop Barnes, two of the most distinguished clergymen of England, are good samples of what the clergymen are doing. In the London *Daily Express* of September 19, 1927, appears a speech made by Bishop Gore at Grosvenor Chapel, Mayfair, London. He denied the credibility of the Bible and said of the writers of the Bible that "they are masters of storytelling". Here are some of his words:

We are nourishing a vain hope if we suppose that the early chapters of Genesis or the stories about Daniel and Enoch are ever going to be accepted as history.

They have none of the characteristics of history as

real science has learned to detect them, and it is no good kicking against facts. We will merely delay the necessary adjustment of Christianity to the new world of ideas by going on murmuring, and perplexing the minds of our children, instead of being perfectly frank with our own minds and with others.

The *Westminster Gazette*, of London, on Monday, September 26, 1927, reports the speech of the Reverend Dr. Barnes, Bishop of Birmingham. This is what he said:

Dr. Barnes was preaching to a large congregation, among whom were many of the boys of Westminster School. He, like Bishop Gore last Sunday at Grosvenor Chapel, Mayfair, took for his subject the views of the scientists at the British Association meeting.

"In this age of social and moral confusion, of intellectual progress and unrest, the turmoil was so great that few landmarks seemed safe, and the religious beliefs and traditions of our forefathers were sharply challenged," he said.

Were they to cling to the old faith? He would rather say: "Welcome new discoveries with an open mind and reverence the great men who made them. But let them remember that, behind all the new knowledge, the fundamental issues of life would remain veiled.

"Today," he continued, "there is, among competent men of science, unanimous agreement that man has been evolved from an ape-like stock. He arose, possibly a million years ago, from a tangle of apes which began to vary in different directions.

"As a result the stories of the creation of Adam and Eve, of their primal innocence and of their fall, have become for us folklore. But by the men who built up Catholic theology they were accepted as solid fact. Man's special creation was one of the primary assumptions of the Catholic system. In it the fall explained the sin.

"Darwin's triumph has destroyed the whole theological scheme. Man is not a being who has fallen from an ideal state of perfect innocence: he is an animal slowly gaining spiritual understanding and, with the gain, rising far above his distant ancestors."

In America the major portion of the clergymen hold exactly the same views as expressed by the two bishops above mentioned. Such men are not safe advisers of the people. They are the counterpart of the Jewish Pharisees. They have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof, even as the Apostle Paul said they would.—2 Timothy 3:1-7.

## Comfort for Those Who Mourn

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by W. E. Van Amburgh.]

**T**HIS is a beautiful earth on which we live. The evidences of divine care and interest are manifest all about us. God has abundantly provided for the needs, comforts, delight and enjoyment of man and the other earthly creatures. Trees laden with nuts and fruits for food; trees for shade and beauty decorate the hills and valleys; thousands of varieties of flowers, with their delightful fragrance, and with gorgeous and delicate hues to delight the eye; the grains and vegetation of the fields; the clouds to bring moisture and water the land; the minerals, coal and clay in the mines: yea, everything about us speaks in praise of the Creator of the earth and the things upon it. Some one has well said:

"There's a sermon in the flower,  
There's a sermon in the tree,  
But to me the greatest sermon  
Is the fact that I can see."

Yet amid all these blessings from Jehovah God there is an undercurrent of sadness, which,

like the undertow of the tide, drags its victims to death, sooner or later. Why is this? Could not the great Jehovah have arranged some plan whereby this sadness might have been avoided? In briefer phrase, Why do people die? Could not God have made man to live as long and as happily on earth and be as free from sin and pain as the angels of heaven?

It has been my privilege to serve at a great many funerals. It is on such occasions that the sadness is more keenly felt and special comfort is needed, something that will sustain the heart that is almost broken and in its greatest need.

### *Comfort from the Scriptures*

**D**OUBTLESS among you who are listening in tonight there are many who are mourning the recent loss of a loved one who was very near and dear to you, and your hearts are wounded and sore, and a heavy cloud hangs over the future and you seem to be left without comfort or hope. May I have the privilege of

offering to you some of the comfort which our God of love has for those who will accept? Let me tell you the message of love which has comforted thousands who have also passed through the deep waters of sorrow. I feel sure that it will gladden your heart.

If you were in a large city for the first time and unacquainted with its ways, and were sleeping with a friend, and you should be suddenly awakened by the rushing-by of the noisy fire-engines, doubtless you would be greatly frightened and possibly terrified by fear of some impending danger. You arouse your friend that you may seek a place of safety. He is not frightened in the least. Why? Because he knows what it is, and says to you, That is only a fire-engine going by. His knowledge gives him quietness of mind. Your lack of knowledge causes you dread. What is needed, therefore, is a knowledge of the facts.

The Bible is the most profound book in the world; and why not, if it was indited by Jehovah? It also has comfort for the mourner, sympathy for the weeping, hope for the downcast, and joy for all who seek to drink of its life-giving fountain. The Prophet Isaiah, chapter 61, verses 1 and 2, writes: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, . . . to comfort all that mourn."

#### *Comfort from the Plan of God*

LET me first call your attention to the grand outlines of God's glorious plan for bringing joy to all the world, as set forth in the Bible. Then as you study the details you will be the more delighted, gladdened and comforted.

I shall not have time here to read all of the passages, but I will cite them for you, and you can then read them for yourself and enjoy them the more. By Isaiah, chapter 45, verse 18, and by Matthew, chapter 5, verse 5, we are told that the earth was created for the everlasting home of man. When God had it sufficiently prepared to sustain human life, he brought forth the king for whom it was created, as we read in Genesis, chapter 1, verses 26 and 27: "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every

creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him."

From what follows we can readily see several points in which that first man, the king of the earth, was in the image of God. God is perfect. All His work is perfect. (See Deuteronomy 32: 4.) Therefore Adam was perfect, for he was God's masterpiece of earthly creation.

God had eternal life, was without beginning or end. He arranged that Adam might have everlasting life, by providing the perfect food and water of paradise, and the tree of life of which he might partake and live for ever. God was the Sovereign of the Universe; all creation was subject to Him. Man was given the sovereignty of the earth, and all other earthly creatures were made subject to him. In these and other respects Adam was in the image and likeness of his Creator.

#### *What a World It Might Have Been*

BEHOLD King Adam in his beauty and perfection of mind and body, sovereign of a glorious domain, and with orders to bring forth and fill the earth with his offspring, as perfect, beautiful and godlike as himself, and a royal paradise as the dwelling-place for all! Can you picture a more attractive prospect? An earth filled with perfect human beings, grand, godlike, free from every evil, and God as their Friend and Protector? All this was a possibility, and actually in the provision made by Jehovah for man. *What a glad world this might have been!*

But, not very long after, a very black cloud overshadowed this delightful prospect and shut out the light of God's favor from Adam. Adam knowingly and wilfully disobeyed his Creator's law and thereby became a criminal. At the trial he pleaded guilty. The sentence of death was passed upon him. He was driven from his magnificent paradisaic home, to the unprepared conditions outside. He was denied the privilege of further partaking of the life-giving foods and fruits of paradise.

He might live the best he could on the impure foods and conditions without. He did live for nearly one thousand years, but eventually he died. He is still dead, and has no knowledge of what has taken place since his death, even as the Bible informs us: "There is no work, nor

device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest." Adam is dead.

Although sentenced to death, Adam might bring forth children, and many sons and daughters were born to him before he died. But to none of them could he give perfect life, nor provide them with the perfect food necessary to sustain everlasting life. Hence they also died. But, before they died they also brought forth children until finally you and I were born; but we too inherited the disease of death, and every ache and pain in our bodies bears testimony to the truth of the apostle's declaration which reads: "As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death [the punishment for sin] passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."—Romans 5:12.

In other phrase, by the law of heredity death passed from father to child, and thus all were imperfect and were counted by Jehovah as unworthy of everlasting life. We are also witnesses that we know of no one now on earth who possesses perfect physical life.

#### *If This Life Were All*

**I**F THIS life were the last of man, it would indeed be a sad experience, with apparently no object in permitting it. The history of man from Eden to the present is but a record of sorrow, sickness, pain, pestilences, famines, wars and death, which have swept over him like storms, and the wonder is that he has not been swept into extinction.

How sad the actual experience of man has been. Yet from this terrible condition God has promised that joy shall spring forth, and from hearts that have been plowed by the angel of death and soaked with the tears of despair shall spring forth praise and rejoicing unto life everlasting.

Adam was called a son of God in the genealogy of Christ, as recorded in the third chapter of Luke, which reads: "Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God." God had another Son, who was not of human nature, but a glorious angelic being, called the Logos, now better known as Christ Jesus. He was greatly beloved by Jehovah and had been associated with God in all the work of Creation.—Proverbs 8.

According to Hebrews 12:2, God laid before

the Logos a proposition suggested by the following words, "Who for the joy that was set before him," etc. Because of this the Logos was willing to become the Redeemer of the wayward son Adam. Jesus himself refers to this in John 3:16, which is sometimes called the whole Bible in twenty-five words, which reads: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life." Christ gladly accepted the offer and came to earth to save Adam and his family.

#### *The Times of Restitution*

**W**HILE here Christ said to His disciples: "The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." The question at once arises, What was lost? The Bible answer is, that it was all that Adam had, and might have had, personally and for his posterity. Did Adam possess anything in heaven or of a heavenly or spiritual nature? No, not a thing. Everything he possessed was of the earth, earthly. His life was human, fitted to the earth; his dominion was on the earth, and all his interests here. All these he lost. Did Jesus find that which was lost? Yes, as He explained in the parable of the lost sheep. See Matthew 18.

What is Jesus to do with what He has found? Let the inspired Apostle Peter answer. Speaking of Jesus, he says, "Whom the heaven must receive [retain] *until the times of restitution* of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." (Acts 3:21) *Restitution!* What does that mean? Why, to restore something which had been lost and which has been found. Christ was not to return to heaven with what He found and remain there for ever. At the proper time He was to return to earth with His found treasure and offer to give it back to the original owner and the heirs thereof.

If we lose something which we greatly prize, do we not greatly rejoice if some one finds it and restores it to us? Surely! Now that we know what was lost we can readily see what is to be restored. This we have already seen to be the possessions of Adam; viz., human life in its perfection, earthly domain and all the glory and honors associated therewith, and all our loved ones whom we have lost through death. As we all shared with Adam in the loss, we are all to

share with him in the restoration. This is the message of good tidings of which the angels sang at the birth of Jesus.

If Adam never possessed anything in heaven, or of heavenly conditions, then, using the word *restoration* in the proper sense, God himself could not *give back* to Adam things which he never had. And there is no promise that God intends to give mankind in general a home in heaven or spirit nature. On the contrary, God has promised to restore paradise on earth and give it to the children of men. Psalm 37:11 reads, "The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace." Christ also said, "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." He did not say, 'Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit heaven.' We are, therefore, every one of us, vitally interested in this wonderful arrangement by Jehovah, for we are all to come in for our share of the inheritance lost by Adam but found by Christ Jesus.

### *First Saved, Then Informed*

**T**HE apostle wants us to be able to assure ourselves on this point, and so tells us clearly in Romans 5:18. We quote from the *Weymouth* translation, which transfers the thought of the original Greek more clearly into modern English: "It follows then that just as a result of a single transgression is a condemnation which extends to the whole race, so also the result of a single decree of righteousness is a life-giving acquittal which extends to the whole race. For as through the disobedience of the one individual the mass of mankind were constituted sinners, so also through the obedience of the One [Christ] the mass of mankind will be constituted righteous [freed from that first sentence]."

In other words, because of Adam's sin the whole world was rejected, and because of Christ's becoming the ransom for Adam, the whole world will be lifted from that condemnation. This does not guarantee eternal life to any one, but opens the way whereby all who desire may obtain everlasting life.

This throws a flood of light upon the apostle's words in 1 Timothy 2:2-6, which have been heretofore so obscured. We read, "God . . . will have *all* men to be *saved* and [*then*] to come unto the knowledge of the truth." We now see

that the salvation here referred to is the **salvation** from the grave, and that the purpose of God is to bring forth all from the grave **that** they might come to a knowledge of the **truth**, that they might obtain everlasting life.

As a means to an end, God designed a **kingdom** under the rulership of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, with power to carry out all Jehovah's glorious promises. All the prophets of the Old Testament speak of this kingdom as earth's only hope. Luke says that Christ went through all the cities and villages preaching and showing the *glad tidings* of the kingdom of God. (Luke 8:1) Jesus taught His disciples to pray, "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done **on** earth as in heaven."

### *Object of Parables and Miracles*

**E**ACH parable of Jesus was to describe **some** feature of that kingdom, and His miracles were to illustrate or show the working method of its beneficent rule. At the command of Christ, divine power repaired the disease-wracked bodies of the sick; and fever, palsy, leprosy, and every known disease gave way, and the sufferers were restored to health.

The blind were made to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to leap, and the tongue of the dumb was loosened to praise the Giver of all good gifts. The prophets declare that when God's kingdom shall function, all the blind eyes shall be opened, all the deaf ears unstopped, all the lame leap for joy, and all the dumb tongues be loosened that they may sing Jehovah's praise. See Isaiah 65:21-25.

This is a glorious hope for those living when Christ returns; but what about our loved ones who have died? Ah, that is the comforting part of this message. Christ is Lord of the *dead* as well as of the living. Therefore He performed miracles to show to us the reality of the resurrection, that we might have a firm foundation for our hope to see our loved ones again; **that** even now, when the tears of sorrow run down the cheeks, the eyes of faith might perceive the hope for the future and enable us to rejoice, even in our sadness.

Let us read 2 Corinthians 1:3, 4: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them

which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God."

What does the word "comfort" mean? If there were no pain, sickness, sorrow or broken hearts, there would be no need for the word comfort. When we are in bodily distress our loved ones bring pillows and comforts to ease the body. But there are aches and pains of the heart and mind which such comforts can not reach. It is comfort for the heartaches that the apostle refers to in the above cited text. The Word of God can supply this to ease the aching and broken hearts. Let us apply it to our hearts now.

### *Comfort for the People of God*

SPECIAL cases need special attention. Today pain is caused by the loss of your loved ones and I bring to you the words of the apostle as recorded in 1 Thessalonians 4:13, "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." Who are those who sleep in Jesus? The whole world; every son of Adam as we have already noticed.

Quoting again from verse 16, "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice [authority] of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the *dead in Christ* shall rise first." The "dead in Christ" are those who have been found worthy to obtain the heavenly reward, sometimes called the Lamb's wife or the sons of God, and who are to be associated with Christ in bringing the blessings to the waiting, groaning world. Then the apostle adds, "Wherefore comfort one another with these words." Do not use the words of fallible man.

Although this message is addressed to those who are running for the heavenly calling during this age, yet their exaltation to glory and power is closely associated with the blessings for all mankind, as the apostle tells us in Romans 8:19, "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the *manifestation* of the *sons of God* [those who shall be the joint-heirs of Christ]."

Jesus will soon have all the world understand how this message of hope can and does apply, not only to those who are alive and can hear,

but that we can apply it to our hearts on behalf of those who are now sleeping in the tomb. Let me assure you of this, that it may greatly comfort you.

### *Awakening of Jairus' Daughter*

IN THE eighth chapter of Luke we read of the death and awakening of the daughter of Jairus, the ruler of a synagogue. His daughter was very sick and her father hurried to find Jesus that he might bring Him to his home and possibly save his loved one. Jesus was some distance away, and it took the father considerable time to find Him. He had just reached Jesus and was telling of his urgent errand, when a servant of the father who had left the home considerably later, arrived with word that the daughter had died. Now let us read, beginning with verse 49, "While he [Jairus] yet spake [to Jesus], there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. And her spirit [life] came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat [food]."

Why did Jesus say she was asleep? Sleep means temporary unconsciousness, which will terminate in being awakened. Thus would Jesus say, She will awake. This incident was specially recorded for your comfort and mine, to illustrate the power of Jesus over death.

Can you picture the change that came over that home in those few minutes? There were the mourners; preparations were under way for the burial; the undertaker there, and doubtless the grave had been ordered. The sunshine of the home had gone out, the dread cloud of death overshadowing all. At the word of Jesus everything changed; too quickly to be comprehended in a moment. Their beloved was alive and reaching out her arms to embrace her father and mother, and rushing toward them in her joy. They, too amazed to take in the situation,

with tears still on their cheeks, staring at their daughter as she ran to them. Was their loved one actually alive or was it all a dream? Then the reaction of joy that it was all true. Who can doubt their expressions of gratitude and thanksgiving to the Lord for it all! The sunshine of gladness burst into the home like a flood of light from the sun at noonday.

Suppose that were your home, and that experience yours. Perhaps the shadow of death hangs over your home today, but listen. The record of that incident was kept that it might comfort you and that you might have hope. The joyful part of the experience in that home in Palestine so many years ago will be duplicated in your home some day and the sunshine of joy will burst in its fulness as surely as it did in the home of Jairus. Your loved one will as surely return when Jesus calls.

#### *Awakening of the Son of the Widow of Nain*

**I**N THE seventh chapter of Luke we read of a widowed mother following her only son to the cemetery. "Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the bier [coffin]: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he [Jesus] delivered him to his mother." Follow this incident carefully, for it also was written for your comfort.

That funeral procession had a sudden change of direction. The pall-bearers had lost their burden; the grave had no victim. We can picture the joy that followed the command of the Master and the rush of the mother and the son to meet and embrace each other. The whole city rejoiced with them, and praised God.

If that experience were yours, would you rejoice? Of course you would. You couldn't help it, nor would you wish to. Now let me read another text to you, 1 Corinthians 10:11, "Now all these things happened unto them for examples [types]: and they are written for our admonition." And still another, Romans 15:4, "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through

patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."

When Jesus commanded the young man to arise, divine power was exercised upon the body to repair whatever was broken down and had caused death. The lungs were then set in motion, the heart started to beat; blood reached the brain, consciousness returned, and the young man was again alive. He had been repaired.

He had not become an angel nor a spirit being, but had been brought back to life as a man, as real, as personal and as human as before he died, the same man, with all his faculties of memory, reason and knowledge.

#### *Awakening of Lazarus and of All*

**A** STILL more noted miracle is recorded in the eleventh chapter of John. It is too long to read here, and you will enjoy it better if you take the time and read it for yourself. It is one of the most comforting chapters of the Bible. I am just asking that you read it carefully and get the comfort that thousands of others have found there. What is it? Another sample of the power and purpose of God and a source of comfort for those who mourn.

Now listen while I read, and apply the comfort to your heart. It is found in John 5:28, 29, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which *all that are in the graves* shall hear his [the Son of man's] voice, and shall come forth." Do you take in what that really means? That includes the loved one who has just gone, and all your loved ones, father, mother, sons, daughters, brothers, sisters, relatives, and all their relatives, every one who has died as a child of Adam. Jesus has purchased them all and has promised to awaken every one and bring them forth from the sleep of death.

You may ask in amazement, How? I reply, Look at the illustrations which were given for your edification and encouragement. Will they return sick as when they died? No!

Again, study the incidents. Not one of those awakened returned sick, but comparatively well.

Will they come back to all the trials and distresses of another world like this? No! For then Christ will be King of all the earth, and the prophets tell us that Christ will give the people health instead of sickness; singing for sighing; joy for the ashes of death; peace instead of war; quietness instead of trouble, and

that every one may have a home of his own, with nothing to molest or make afraid. All that will be the work of the kingdom of God. So the apostle says, "Wherefore comfort one another with these words."—1 Thessalonians 4:18.

Is it any wonder that the disciples were eager to know when Christ would set up His kingdom, and asked Him many questions about the time? He did not satisfy their curiosity as to the exact date, but gave them information by which they could easily discern its proximity. These signs are all about us, and we can all see them if we know what to look for. Have you noticed them? If so it has cheered your heart to realize that the kingdom is rapidly taking its place and will soon be in full power and glory.

Indeed, it is so near that doubtless many of you who are listening to this will never need a coffin, a grave in a cemetery or a funeral discourse for yourselves, but on the contrary, if you love righteousness, you will be carried over into that kingdom and be of those millions now living who will never die. This good news is the particular message of the broadcasting stations of the International Bible Students.

### *Signs That the Awakening Time Is At Hand*

LET us read a little from the Lord's description: "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. . . . And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."—Luke 21:25-28.

Can you see how close the kingdom is? Then it will not be very long before your loved ones will be coming back and the experiences of the Jairus home, and the others before referred to, will be the experience of the millions of homes which have been saddened and desolated by death. Read again, 'Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth and rejoice in the abundance of peace.' Your loved one will return.

If I might offer a suggestion that I have personally found very helpful, and observation shows that it has helped many others, it is this: Do not spend time in looking back. It does you no good, nor any one else. Look forward with joyful anticipation to the reunion with your loved ones, as promised by Jehovah, and join your petition with all true followers of Christ in the prayer He taught His disciples: "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as in heaven." This will assist you to meet the trials still to be met and overcome, and will also take the sting out of the wound of separation and give you a rest of mind and heart which nothing else can. You will find it a comfort indeed for your mourning heart.

Listen to the words of encouragement recorded in Jeremiah's prophecy: "Thus saith Jehovah, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith Jehovah; and they [thy loved ones] shall come again from the land of the enemy." (Jeremiah 31:16) This will yet be a glad and glorious earth, for God shall restore paradise and again smile upon His creature, man, and grant to "whosoever will" the privilege of becoming sons of God and rejoicing in His favor for ever.

---

### **A Brief Lesson in Archaeology** *By Louis Schulze*

ABOUT 1862 or 1863, when I went to school in Germany, there was a shaft dug in the Thuringer Wald. They brought up a man changed to stone. The wiseacres came together from many points and figured how old he was. Some thought 200,000 years, others made it 500,000 years, and some thought he must have

been dead a million years. At least they said so.

Then an old white-haired lady came running and put her arms around him and cried, "My August! My August!" Then the old miners standing around came near and recognized this man, a companion of their earlier days. That ended the guesses as to how old he was.

## Messengers of Jehovah—Part Two

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

**T**HIS lesson will take up the study of the last of the prophets that God sent to the Hebrew nation.

**Habakkuk's Message:** Much of Habakkuk's message was fulfilled in a limited way by and through the Chaldeans with whom the Israelites had to deal. However, Bible students believe that the Chaldeans, as well as the Israelites, were typical of certain classes of people now living in the world, and therefore believe that many of the things spoken by Habakkuk were intended to be understood and to have their application at the present time.

Certain portions of his prophecies were intended especially for this end of the age. For instance, the second chapter, second and third verses read: "And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry." Surely this was not fulfilled in the days of Habakkuk, because God's plan was not clearly understood then; but now it has been made plain upon tables, or charts, and books, which make it so clear that any one reading it is able to understand.

**Zephaniah's Message:** The Prophet Zephaniah had considerable to say about "the day of Jehovah", which he describes as a day of wrath, trouble and distress; a day of desolation, darkness, clouds and gloominess. He says of that day that it will bring distress upon men; that they shall walk like blind men because they have sinned against the Lord; that neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath. (Zephaniah 1:14-18) Then he gives a message for the people who are living just previous to the great day of the Lord's anger. See Zephaniah 2:2, 3.

In these words the prophet is describing the time in which we are now living. The day of the Lord's anger is now upon the world, and those who seek the Lord and seek to be meek and righteous will fare a great deal better during this time of trouble than will those who are proud, haughty and stiff-necked.

**Haggai's Message:** The people of Israel had scarcely reached their homeland after the long exile in foreign countries when the Prophet

Haggai was raised up to urge **the people to rebuild the temple of the Lord. He said many things about the temple which had only a shadowy fulfilment in his day, for they were intended by the Lord to apply more especially down at this end of the age, when the real temple of Jehovah is to be established on the earth and when He shall become their God and they shall be His people. But this prophet also spoke of a time of trouble which must intervene before the new heavens and the new earth are established.**

**Zechariah's Message:** The message of God's prophet Zechariah is similar in many respects to that of Haggai, because he was used to bring encouragement to those who were rebuilding the temple of the Lord in Jerusalem. However, his message is more comprehensive than that of Haggai in that it contains considerable detail concerning a large number of subjects merely touched upon by Haggai.

Indeed, Zechariah covers a number of subjects which Haggai does not even mention. Among these is a prophecy in reference to the birth of the Savior, how He would offer Himself to the Jewish people as their King, and that He would be rejected of them and be betrayed for thirty pieces of silver.

**Malachi's Message:** The Prophet Malachi was the last one to write his message to the Israelites. This prophecy was written about four hundred and fifty years before Christ came, and indeed we are warranted in the conclusion that Malachi was the last prophet of Jehovah until the coming of John the Baptist just previous to the coming of Jesus at His first advent.

The message of Malachi was largely directed to the false religious system of the Jews. He told them: "The table of the Lord is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible." Then he condemned the priests for their unfaithfulness, saying that they had departed out of the way, had caused many to stumble at the law, and had corrupted the covenant which God had made with them.

Malachi also had considerable to say about the great time of trouble with which this age shall end. That is the day of God's wrath, and the fire mentioned is the fire of God's jealousy, not literal fire.—Malachi 4:1.

# The Children's Own Radio Story

## Story Four

**O**UR radio story tonight will be of the birth of Jesus, the Son of God, who took upon Himself human life and sacrificed that life on the cross in order that all of Adam's fallen children might have the chance for eternal life.

Jehovah God selected a very good woman to be the mother of Jesus. She came of an excellent family, and was one of David's direct descendants. In other words, David was her ever-so-many-times great grandfather.

We all know who King David was. The Word of God speaks highly of him, for he was a man who loved God and obeyed Him. He was a poet and musician, and wrote much of the beautiful book of the Bible called the Psalms. The holy prophets of hundreds of years before the birth of Jesus had foretold that very event, and that Jesus would be born of the family of David.

David was a descendant of Abraham, and thus we see how every word spoken by the great Jehovah is always fulfilled. For, as you remember, it is written in the Bible by several prophets of the Old Testament that Jehovah said to Abraham, "In thee and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." The blessing of the nations is of course to come about by the payment of the ransom price for Adam's life, and the restoration of all his children to life again.

Abraham was the ancestor of David; King David was the ancestor of Joseph; Joseph was the husband of Mary. Mary is the name of the good woman whom the Lord God, Jehovah, chose to be the mother of Jesus. Mary was of the line of David, too, and thus is beautifully shown the perfect truth of every promise made to man by God: In the seed of Abraham (that is, through Abraham's family, by King David and Mary) was born the Lord Christ Jesus, who will bless all the nations of the earth.

Jesus was born in a stable, the stable of a little inn near Bethlehem. Joseph and Mary had been traveling and had arrived at this little inn, and requested to be put up there for the night. But the house was full, and they had no room for any one except in the stable with the horses and other animals.

So Joseph and Mary were allowed to sleep in the stable, and that night the most important event in the history of the world took place in

that little stable in Bethlehem. Jesus, the Christ, the Son of God, was born, and they laid Him in a manger, where the cattle received their feed. Joseph and Mary were poor, and could not give the holy child Jesus silk robes or rich clothing of any kind.

Remember, this little babe was the Son of God, the all-powerful Logos who created the heavens we see about us and the earth we walk upon. But such was His love for us that He left the high glories of heaven to become a little human baby, born of the line of David, that the prophecy concerning Him might be fulfilled and that all the nations of the earth might be blessed with the hope of everlasting life.

The young babe Jesus was wrapped in nothing more grand or splendid than a big piece of clean cloth of some sort. No royal robes, no servants, no crown, no palace; and yet He was a King, the King of kings. Of His own free will He came upon the earth and, as a man, suffered death for us, that we might live. Who can fail to love and praise such a Savior!

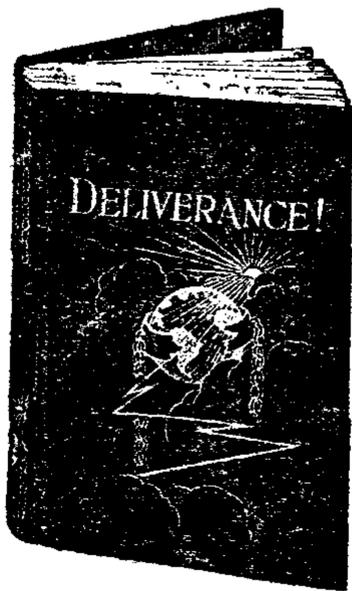
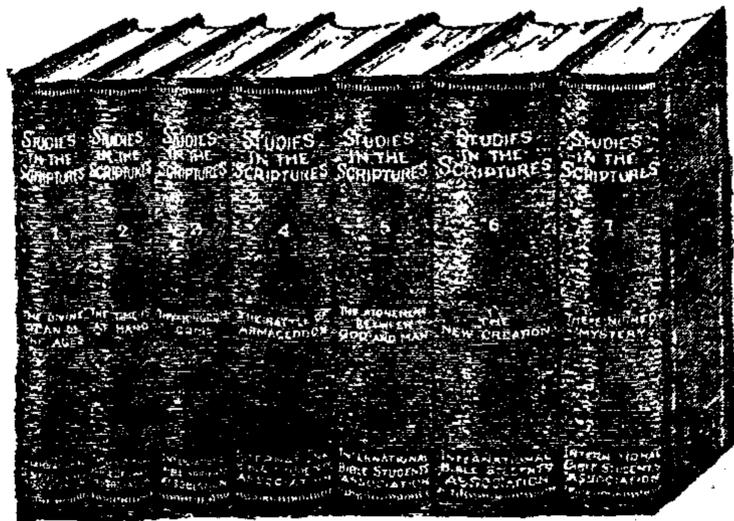
Now, in the fields near the little inn where Jesus was born, there were some shepherds watching their flocks. It was night, and everything was quiet and dark. Suddenly they were surrounded by a great light, and the angel of the Lord stood before them. The shepherds were naturally very much frightened at this glorious apparition, but the angel hastened to reassure them. "And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."

Then the Bible narrative continues: "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

Then the angels disappeared, and the shepherds talked about the wonderful thing that had just happened, and said, "Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us." And they went in haste, and found things just as the angel had said.

# EXPLAINS RATHER THAN INTERPRETS

The Bible story is reasonable when the different writings are considered  
in their integral relation one to another



## Studies Titles

Divine Plan  
Time at Hand  
Thy Kingdom Come  
Battle of Armageddon  
The Atonement  
New Creation  
Finished Mystery

AND

Creation  
Deliverance

\$ 3 . 0 0  
NINE BOOKS



Judge Rutherford's Latest Book **CREATION**  
in combination with Set of 7 volumes  
and Deliverance

**COUPON**

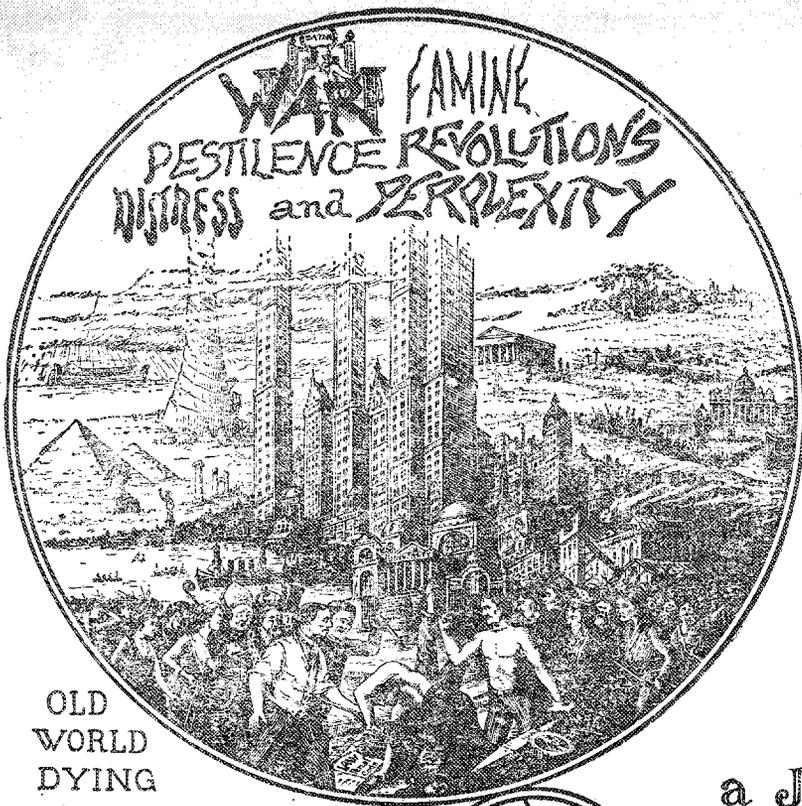
Enclose  
with \$3.00  
Full Payment

I. B. S. A., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**7 VOL. S.S.  
CREATION  
AND  
DELIVER-  
ANCE**



# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage

OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

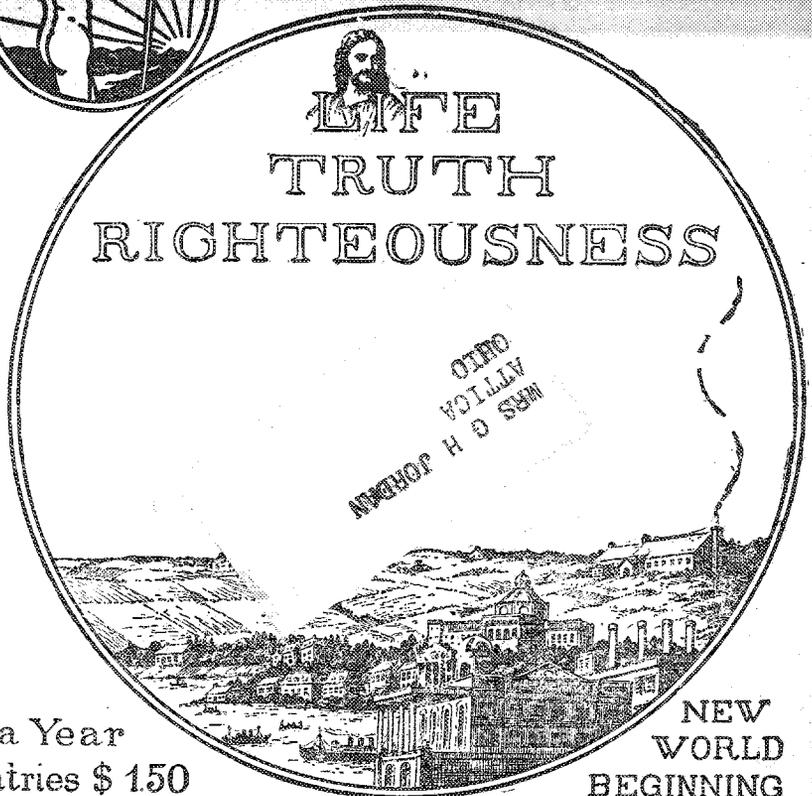



---

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 226  
May 16, 1928

---

FISH AND THE  
FISHING BUSINESS  
MORE OPINION  
ON ALUMINUM  
PROSPERITY SURE  
THE PRINCES IN  
THE KINGDOM



5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

INTERESTING ITEMS . . . . .	521
Persecuting a Ten-Year-Old Boy . . . . .	521
The Hero of the Boys . . . . .	521
A Wise Seattle Policeman . . . . .	522
European Birth Rates Decline . . . . .	523
THE PISE METHOD OF CONSTRUCTION . . . . .	525
PORTLAND CEMENT IN IOWA (AND ELSEWHERE?) . . . . .	526

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Hudson Straits Air Survey . . . . .	521
The Fifty Largest Banks . . . . .	521
Salary-Purchase Loan Sharks . . . . .	523
Chicago's Elevated Super-Highway . . . . .	524
FIFTY YEARS HENCE . . . . .	526

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

RUSSIA FIVE YEARS AGO . . . . .	520
The Radio Monopoly . . . . .	522
What Toronto Did . . . . .	522
China's Ruined Peasants . . . . .	523
London's Wonderful Mail Service . . . . .	524
MONEY YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORK FOR . . . . .	524
REMOVING THE PEOPLE'S EYES AND BRAINS . . . . .	533

## HOME AND HEALTH

AN OPINION OF DR. ALSAKER'S ARTICLE . . . . .	527
---	-----

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

FISH AND THE FISHING BUSINESS . . . . .	515
---	-----

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Religiosity and the Oil Scandal . . . . .	521
Protestant Episcopalians on War Path . . . . .	524
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	534
RESULTS OF ANOTHER BLESSING . . . . .	534
PROSPERITY SURE (PART 2) . . . . .	535
THE PRINCES IN CHRIST'S KINGDOM . . . . .	539
PIFFLE AND BUNK DEPARTMENT . . . . .	542
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	543

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH.. Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN.. Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR.. Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO THE GOLDEN AGE

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

### FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 16, 1928

Number 226

## Fish and the Fishing Business

“WE REMEMBER the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought,” was the cry of the Israelites to Moses, and the supply of fish in Egypt is exceedingly plentiful to this day. Arrived in the promised land, the Israelites found the Sea of Galilee generously stocked with fish; and it is so today. It was from its fishermen that the apostles of Jesus and John the Baptist were gathered. Jesus caught, cooked and ate fish. That is reason enough why other human beings should do the same.

Doctor Johnson defined an angler as ‘a pole and line with a fool at one end and a worm at the other’; but that does not make it so. Fishermen are famous the world over for their plain speech, honesty, quaintness of garb and their strange songs when hauling in their nets. There are known about 12,000 kinds of fishes, most of which are edible. Many fish thrown back into the sea because unmarketable are as good as or better than those eaten.

The Caraja Indians of South America do not know how to catch fish with hook and line, but shoot them with bow and arrow and are never without food, because the Amazon, where they hunt, has more kinds of fish than all other rivers of the world put together.

On the shores of the Mediterranean watchmen sit on the tops of high extension steel ladders and telephone to the fishermen when to go out for tuna fish, and where to find them. By means of sardine bait the tuna fish are lured into a bay called the death chamber, where they are dispatched. After the entrance to the bay has been closed by a net. Only a few years ago tuna fish were considered inedible. Now they are a delicacy.

In the state of Maine, in winter, smelts are hunted through the ice by fishermen who move about and do their fishing from huts built on

runners. An expert fisherman can catch sixty pounds of smelt a day, and there is always a ready market. This fishing is done with hook and line.

Most profitable fishing is done with nets. It is estimated that three billion herrings are taken out of the seas every year, by means of nets, but that there are scores of shoals of herring any one of which would supply this number, with plenty to spare.

### *Maintaining the Supply*

IN AMERICAN waters some six thousand vessels are regularly engaged in the fishing industry, a third of these in Alaskan waters, a third on the Pacific coast, a sixth in New England, and the balance principally in the Gulf of Mexico. The industry employs two hundred thousand people.

The fishing industry of Canada is about half that of the United States in the value of the annual catch. In the year 1918 that Canadian catch was worth \$60,000,000, as compared with an Alaskan catch of \$40,000,000 and a total American catch of something over \$100,000,000.

Of late years the fisherman with hook and line has been finding it harder and harder to bring in any considerable number of good-sized fish from the mountain streams, but this is being overcome by restocking from fish nurseries. Any farmer with a pond can obtain these fish for the asking.

There are now sixty fish nurseries from which at present 35,000,000 finger-length game fish, trout, bass and sunfish, are placed each year in the rivers, creeks and lakes of the country. The number of such nurseries will be about one hundred by the time this is in print, and it is hoped and believed that these nurseries will be able to replenish the waning stocks.

Some record-size fish caught in past years are: a twenty-five-pound bluefish caught in Cohasset Narrows, Mass.; a four-pound yellow perch caught at Bordentown, N. J.; a six-hundred-pound sawfish caught at Fort Myers, Fla.; an eight-pound sea-bass, a fifty-two pound codfish and a nineteen-pound flounder, all caught in New York Bay; and a sixteen-pound weakfish caught at Fire Island inlet.

### *Studies in Ichthyology*

THE Governments of earth are cooperating in making a scientific study of fish, trying to find out where they are born, where they live, what they feed upon, the temperatures they prefer, and all about them. This is accomplished by tagging tens of thousands of them, with silver tags attached to their dorsal fins.

Salmon No. 10,358, released one season south of Alaska, turned up the next season in a Siberian stream two thousand miles across the ocean. Science says that he made the trip to get to his wedding at the old home stream where he began life as an egg.

A salmon that was liberated off Burns Point, Port Maitland, Yarmouth County, Nova Scotia, June 11, was killed less than a month later in the Moisie River, Quebec, eight hundred miles away by the shortest route, and twelve hundred miles or more if it followed the larger indentations of the shore line.

Off the coast of Haiti Doctor Beebe has been studying fish at night at the bottom of the ocean by means of electric lights. He went down in an ordinary bathing suit, with feet and arms free and unprotected, his head fitted with the usual helmet, with its air and telephone connections.

One variety which he studied carried at least five hundred (Dr. Beebe thought possibly as many as 5,000) lights, tiny pin points of light gleaming from every pore. These lights always disappeared with the death of the fish.

Scientists of Leland Stanford University have spent years dredging and dragging the ocean bottom, looking for new forms of sea life. A recent volcanic upheaval in the Hawaiian Islands presented them suddenly with six unknown species, killed by the submarine explosions.

The countless billions of the deep, in the last analysis, live on the submarine plant life, some of it attached to the bottom, but much of it floating and microscopic in form. In the South Pacific, west of Patagonia, there is a sea desert

which contains so few forms of marine life of any kind that whales and sharks have been known to die of hunger before they could find their way out.

Cod and haddock fishing has been greatly helped by the discovery that these fish are found only in waters of forty to fifty degrees Fahrenheit; hence a thermometer is as necessary to a modern fisherman as a net.

### *Fish Powers and Sensibilities*

THE dolphin is known to attain a speed under water of sixty miles an hour or better, and scientists have never been able to explain or understand how it is that a two-hundred-pound tarpon can leap twenty feet out of the water, when there is no land animal that can leap over twelve feet vertically. Many cases are known where tarpon have jumped over boats.

Most fishes depend on speed to obtain their food or elude their enemies. Some have the power to change their color, like the chameleon, so as to imitate the color of the stones on which they lie. Some are defended by bony coats of mail; others by pungent and sometimes venomous spines.

The nervous system is relatively small, its structures feeble and the gray matter developed but slightly. The Greenland shark, when feeding on the carcass of a whale, will allow itself to be repeatedly stabbed in the head without seeming to notice it.

Fishes have little power to reproduce lost parts. Only the tips of fins or filaments are thus restored after an injury, but sometimes a fish will survive having its tail bitten off. Fishes have the sense of smell, using their nostrils for that purpose only. Their nostrils have no relation to the work of breathing.

Some fishes are attracted by music; some sounds are repellent to them. They die from shocks caused by lightning or explosions. They flee from actively moving objects. The fish known as the star-gazer has its eyes on the top of its head.

### *Origin of the Siren Tales*

ANCIENT literature contains allusions to sirens who lured seamen to destruction by running them upon reefs. Oddly enough, there is a sound basis for what was long believed to be merely a superstition.

The phonograph fish, common in the Caribbean Sea, has at the top of its head a 'sucking-plate' which has twenty-four slots that open and close at will, much in the manner of Venetian blinds. Through this extraordinary set of valves the fish gives music which has been likened to the jew's-harp, violin, mandolin, banjo and mouth-organ.

Sailors say that a school of phonograph fish produce music of a strangely beautiful kind, and that the concerts last from one to twelve hours and are regarded as almost sure harbingers of bad weather. The shellfish of Ceylon also produce a long, low, fluty sound which is distinctly musical. The butter-fish of Scotland makes a distinct hooting noise.

There are several fish that make noises like pigs; one in Miami harbor is called the grunt, because it grunts when taken out of the water. The cock-fish is so called because it crows. Another fish emits a note like the deep pedal of an organ, another utters a shriek, while another booms.

Though most fish must always live in water, yet the climbing perch of India is able to leave its pond for two or three days at a time. It carries water in cells with which to moisten its gills.

### *The Enemies of Fishes*

**T**HE chief enemy of the fishes is man. He is the only being that drops bombs of huge size and terrific explosive power into their home. Billions of fish have been slaughtered in this way in recent years, so much so that acres of sea surface have been covered with their floating bodies.

Many fishes are injured by man, and unintentionally at that. When fishes are thrown back into the water they should be handled with wet hands. If handled with dry hands, as is commonly done, the skin of the fish is injured so that it is liable to be attacked by parasites.

Probably man is the only creature that imprisons fishes for his pleasure. Goldfish naturally prefer shaded depths. Men put them in glaring light. They need plenty of fresh air. Sometimes they get it and sometimes not. The square goldfish globes with large-sized castles in them are the best.

The Japanese prefer goldfish with bulging eyes. They make the eyes bulge by confining the fish in dark tanks which have but two pin-

holes of light. The fish strain their eyes this way, and that to see, and eventually stretch the muscles holding their eyes, and the eyeballs bulge.

Fish are kept out of irrigation canals by electrifying the water at the intake. It shocks them and they dart away from the danger. Fish are drowned if held so that the water flows through their gills the wrong way. Eels and cod have been frozen until their hearts stopped beating, but when the water was warmed again their hearts resumed their beat and the fish regained their full activity.

### *Other Enemies of Fishes*

**T**HE porpoise is a champion destroyer of fishes. In the stomach of a single porpoise were found 15,193 otoliths or earbones of fishes, showing that at least half that number of fishes had found their grave in his interior.

The pilot-fish or shark-sucker often rides the shark to its death. The sucker attaches itself to the shark so securely that the latter can not shake it off, and when the sucker is caught with hook and line the shark comes along too.

The hagfish makes its home inside the throat of other fishes, leisurely eating one muscle after another until the fish is destroyed. The only possible escape for the bigger fish is to be captured and thrown back. When the big fish is captured the hagfish quickly jumps out of its mouth and escapes.

The most curious and diabolical enemy of fishes is the jellyfish, a highly-organized animal, with a complex nervous system, which is so much water that if one of them is placed on a sheet of white blotting paper and left there several hours nothing will be left but a little stain. Jellyfish have been captured with tentacles 120 feet long and holding within their spacious interiors many hundreds of living fish.

The Portuguese man-of-war jellyfish is made up of a number of small animals of the jellyfish order, which have in common a bubble-like float which rests on the surface of the water. The float is furnished with a fin or sail and goes out looking for trouble. Some of the little animals which hang from the float supply nourishment for the colony; some give their attention solely to reproduction; some sting everything that comes along, and are so effective that two or three of them drawn across a man's arm will almost paralyze it.

### *The Uses of Fish*

**O**BVIOUSLY the principal use of fish is to fill man's aching void, and most people are fond of certain kinds of fish, properly prepared. Many people who think they do not care for fish have really developed or inherited a distaste for stale fish. Fresh fish would affect them differently.

There is an odd law on the British statute books since the days of Queen Elizabeth that every person in Britain must eat fish every Wednesday or pay a fine of twenty pounds for each offense. The law has never been repealed. Such is the folly of man.

A real use for minnows has been found. Put into the pools and streams of a malaria-infested district they will kill off all the mosquitoes; and with the mosquitoes go the malarial germs. It is figured out that on the basis of fifty-two towns it cost only seventy-eight cents per capita per year to keep the towns free from malaria by this means.

Shark leathers and other sea leathers are now in much use. Oils are extracted from fish livers, and fertilizers are made from their flesh. Millions of pounds of fish scales are worked up into fish glue, backs for toilet articles, and waterproofing for clothing.

Boat-builders have spent much time studying the forms and lines of various fishes with a view to securing speedy models. Certain scales in a line on each side of the fish are pierced with tubes through which a slimy matter oozes that serves to lubricate the body and make it slippery.

### *Butter-Fish, Carp, Devil-Fish*

**I**N MARCH the butter-fish, or oolakan, comes from the Pacific ocean and goes up the fresh-water rivers of British Columbia. The Indians catch these by the millions, soften them a few days in the sun and put them into vats of boiling water. When the oil rises to the top it is skimmed off and is the supply of butter for the next year. When well rendered it has no suggestion of fishiness and is a palatable oil.

The carp, in high favor with the Germans, is disliked in America. It breeds so fast that it soon overcrowds any small pond in which it is placed. The flesh is coarse and readily takes the taint of any impure water, but the fish will live for days after leaving the water if it is surrounded by damp moss.

The devil-fish, in favor with Orientals, is also repelled by Americans. In catching the devil-fish, or octopus, the fishermen use empty barrels, attached to buoys and sunk in deep water. A few strands of wire fastened across the end of the barrel coaxes the devil-fish to entwine his tentacles thereon. Each morning one or two octopi are generally found in each barrel. They are shipped alive in tanks and executed as sold.

### *Eels, Goldfish, Goosefish*

**T**HE female eel can not eject her eggs except by powerful pressure from the outside, and the Sargasso Sea is the only place in the North Atlantic ocean where the water is deep enough to provide the hydraulic pressure; hence all the eels of Europe and America have their birth in the one place.

There is but a slight difference between the European eel and the American eel, but both are born in the same place; yet the European eel never goes to the west and the American eel never goes to the east. There is an eel in South Africa and Australia which exceeds fifty feet in length.

Eels are the wolves of the stream. They hunt in packs, not hesitating collectively to tackle any fish, no matter how big or dangerous. Eels make their way over any obstacles and through the wet grass at night to ponds some distance away from any streams, the ponds from which their mothers started on the long, long route to the Sargasso Sea. The mothers never come back from their long journey but die when their children are born.

There is a large market for goldfish. Most families have a few, and the collective number sold is enormous. A couple in Lebanon, Missouri, began the raising of goldfish through a mere accident, the dropping of two goldfish into a pond on the place. Six years later they were selling \$20,000 worth of goldfish a year.

The goosefish is of most ungainly appearance, with an enormous head and a mouth of extraordinary dimensions, but the fish is excellent food and highly prized in Europe. In America it is estimated that at least ten million pounds are caught incidentally and thrown away because there is no market for it. Britain consumes six million pounds of it annually.

*Herring, Menhaden, Mussels*

THE failure of the herring industry of the North Sea is said to be due to the fact that the currents in the North Sea have changed their course. The herring which once swarmed about the Scottish coast have now gone elsewhere and with them the living of the fisherfolk.

The menhaden, extremely abundant, and with excellent food qualities of its own, is seldom or never used for food in America, but utilized almost exclusively as a source of oil and fertilizer. Menhaden move in large schools and prey upon other food fish which are more highly prized.

Sea mussels, a delectable shellfish, much prized in England and France, are but little known in the United States, because the fishermen do not like to take on the job of supplying anything new. They can be cooked in any way that the oyster can be cooked.

*Oyster, Pike, Ryondon Typhus*

THE oyster, nine-tenths water and once believed to have little nutritive value, is now known to be especially good in cases of tuberculosis and habitual dyspepsia. The oyster increases the flow of pepsin and hydrochloric acid, and its juices contain in unusually assimilable form the iodine, iron, phosphorus and lecithin which the body needs to keep in good health. Japanese oysters, grown in Puget Sound, have reached a length of twelve inches and a weight of ten ounces.

The pike is called the tiger of the stream, because of its ferocity. It is the boss and bully of the water world, cruel to the smaller fish and not afraid to fight with the biggest ones.

The ryondon typhus is believed to be the type of fish that swallowed Jonah, though some think Jonah remained in the mouth chamber of a certain type of whale. Three of these fish have been caught in recent years off Miami. The Schlegel fish, caught in June, 1919, weighed twenty-five thousand pounds; the Captain Thompson fish thirty thousand pounds, and the Nolan fish, of the same variety, forty thousand pounds. The Nolan fish was caught in 1923.

*Salmon and Shad*

SALMON are born and spend their minnowhood in fresh water; then they go to sea and remain there until near the end of life, when they return to fresh water to die. They

always breed in fresh water. Thus their course in life is exactly the opposite of the eels, which are born in salt water, spend their lives in fresh water and return to the salt water to die.

In Alaska, salmon are caught in a fish net, often a mile long, arranged in such a way that when salmon go in they can not escape. These traps are anchored at the mouth of fresh water, where salmon enter from the ocean to spawn. When a fish is caught approximately six thousand spawn are destroyed. An Indian, writing to the *Dearborn Independent*, puts the situation thus:

I am an Indian fisherman. The best fish that swims in the waters of Alaska is the *red salmon*. Ever since the Indian came to Alaska, it has been his food. He has dried them and smoked them for winter use. But the salmon is a thing of the past in the rivers where he once caught them for his children to eat. The salmon are now caught in large traps before they go up the river to spawn. . . . There are times when the canneries can not touch the fish for days, and the pockets get so full that the fish kill each other for want of space. Salmon must be cleaned at once to be of any use; it can not lie around. . . . If the Alaska salmon is going to be cleaned out by *fish traps*, what are the Indian and his children going to live on? . . . We are not asking for something belonging to fish trap owners. We are asking for something belonging to God, who made it for all mankind.

A favorite fish of the Atlantic seaboard is the shad, which lives in the ocean ten months of every year, but spawns in fresh water. Man knows nothing of its habits except that salt water destroys its eggs. The flesh is exceptionally tasteful, though full of small bones.

The government, thinking that the California people would appreciate a real blessing when placed right under their noses, planted shad in the Pacific streams where they had not before existed. They have multiplied and filled the streams, but do you suppose you can get those spoiled Californians to eat them? No, sir! But they catch them and ship them east where there is a market for them, and the East pays the freight.

*Sharks, Swordfish and Whales*

THE shark, contrary to all belief, is usually harmless, though a shark which strays into northern waters, where food is relatively scarce, might and sometimes does attack a bather. In the South the barracuda is considered far more dangerous.

Captain Charles Thompson, of Miami, is said to have killed over ten thousand sharks and to be deathly afraid of them, yet he says he has never known one of them to attack a bather. The largest shark ever caught off the coast of Florida weighed 26,594 pounds.

England eats three hundred tons of shark meat daily and enjoys it under the fancy name of rock salmon. In fastidious New York the same fish is sold under the title of sturgeon, or sometimes deep-water swordfish. The hide of the shark is very valuable, making a leather which is almost indestructible. A firm in Baltimore, engaged in shoe manufacture, has a department devoted exclusively to the manufacture of shark-leather shoes.

The swordfish is the limit for fish pugnacity. When enraged it has been known to pierce the thick planking of a ship and often runs its sword clear through the bottom of an ordinary fishing boat. The flesh is firm, hard, of a delicate salmon color, and the best fish on the market to keep.

Some whales spend the summer in the Arctic and the winter in the Antarctic, with the result that they are apt to be seen anywhere in the spring or fall. Whaling is one of the most dangerous of occupations, but it is profitable, and what is there men will not do for money? A good-sized whale may furnish two hundred fifty or more barrels of oil.

---

### Russia Five Years Ago *By A. W. Sparrow*

MR. DANN's article, "Anti-Russian Poison," conveys a different impression of that country from that obtained by the writer during a visit to the Ukraine in 1923. Without wishing to disparage that article, it is hoped to present another angle to readers of *The Golden Age*.

The impression obtained was that of all the evil birds in the Devil's cage the Soviet government is the most repulsive. As justification, the following evidence is submitted by the witness, now a Bible student.

One day a small girl, about eight years of age, approached the ship's side. The emaciated body of this poor child was pitiable to behold. A member of the crew threw a piece of bread; but before she could compose herself sufficiently to eat, an armed guard dealt her a savage blow, tore the bread away, and threw it into the harbor.

Soviet regulations allowed nothing to be given to the Russians. At the same time a horde of officials compelled the ship to furnish them a substantial meal daily. Never in the course of visits to fifty foreign lands has the writer seen such ruffians in official positions.

The condition of so many of the children one encountered leaves painful memories of the ragged, hungry, and homeless.

It was surprising to note such furtiveness and apprehension written on the faces of natives when conversing with a stranger in that

land of liberty (?). Free speech? Non-existent. Free press? None.

After six years of Soviet misrule the lot of the common people was miserable. Sanitation in the poverty-stricken homes was conspicuous by its absence; a great epidemic of cholera had taken toll the previous year, while clothing was scanty and, in the majority of cases, made of sacking material. Utter hopelessness, developing into stoic fatalism, seemed to be the keynote everywhere.

Desolation reigned in industrial areas, as it did in quite a number of residential streets. Wrecked buildings were on almost every hand. Curiosity about one particular group elicited the information that they were torn down by the residents in the vicinity during the winter in order to obtain the woodwork for fuel.

The writer was involved in an example of Soviet treachery. Visiting a certain Soviet club, he was requested to sign the visitors' register, which request was complied with. It turned out that the visitors' register constituted a declaration of protest against the Curzon note, for this protest (in which others were also involved) was published in the local government newspaper, with a translation in English (sic) alongside. A copy of this newspaper is still in the writer's possession. Of course he would have knowingly signed his name to no such document.

In connection with this same Curzon note feeling ran high against Britain, and the officials generally appeared to contemplate war with glee.

The foregoing data appears to fairly represent the condition of that part of Russia in 1923, many other similar incidents being omitted for space considerations.

That Socialism, whether the brand operating in Russia, or the milder variety found in Britain, is not beneficial to mankind, but is actually derogatory thereto, is a conclusion being increasingly forced on the writer.

There is only one hope for the peoples of Russia—and every other nation. Thank God it is a certainty: The Kingdom of Christ.

## Interesting Items

### *Changes on the Interborough*

HOW labor-saving devices have affected the Interborough subway system in New York city is told by the *Times*. Though the number of passengers transported has increased fifty percent, yet the number of guards has been reduced twenty-five percent, due to compressed air control of the doors; and the substitution of turnstiles for ticket choppers has cut down the number of platform men from 1,500 to 471.

### *Automatic Control, Chicago to Omaha*

THE Chicago and Northwestern Railroad is completing the equipment of its main line, Chicago to Omaha, with automatic train control. This improvement, costing three million dollars, will enable passenger trains to operate at seventy miles an hour in all weather and automatically stop them at danger signals, regardless of disability or death of the engineer meanwhile.

### *The Autogyro is a Success*

IT IS good news that the autogyro, or flying helicopter, is a success. This wonderfully safe machine has flown thirty-five miles. It can rise in circles from a very small field and its landing speed is only twenty miles an hour. It has been placed on general sale in London at \$4,500.

### *Persecuting a Ten-Year-Old Boy*

THE Bronx (N. Y.) *Home News* tells us that because a little ten-year-old lad in Oklahoma City refused to pledge allegiance to any earthly power, and refused to fight back, the bigger boys in the school showed their "manhood and patriotism" by hemming him in and burning and blistering his arms and neck with their cigarettes. The boy is American-born.

### *Hudson Straits Air Survey*

THE Hudson Bay Railway will be completed in the spring of 1929. Meantime an efficient air patrol of the Hudson Straits is being made by the Canadian government. Every day an area one hundred miles wide and one thousand miles long is flown over, studying conditions. It is known that in 1927 the straits were open until December 10, and it is possible that they may be navigable the year around.

### *The Fifty Largest Banks*

THERE are fifty banks in the United States with deposits above \$112,000,000 each. Twenty-five of these are in New York city; four each in Boston, Chicago and San Francisco; three each in Cleveland and Los Angeles; two each in Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Buffalo and Detroit; and one each in Providence, Newark and St. Louis. The largest is the National City Bank of N. Y., with deposits of \$1,275,000,000.

### *The Hero of the Boys*

BOYS of Bellville, N. J., 682 in number, were questioned as to who is their greatest hero. Lindbergh got over half the votes, President Coolidge about one-sixth, Henry Ford ten percent, Thomas Edison received twenty-seven votes, and after that it was a thin line of politicians and baseball players. J. P. Morgan, Benito Mussolini and "My Dad" received two votes each.

### *Religiosity and the Oil Scandal*

THE *World Tomorrow* has published an article entitled "The Religious Press and the Oil Scandal" which shows that, almost without exception, the religious press of the whole country has remained silent while one of the greatest scandals in all history has been gradually

brought to light. These are the supposed custodians of public morals; actually, the religious press of the country is used to cover the tracks of the worst gang of pirates in history. It is these people who want the conscience of the whole country turned over to them. Nice job they would make of taking care of the consciences.

#### *Remember the Dead*

THE suggestion is being made in some quarters that at least a thousand dollars should be set aside for each person that dies, so that a church can be built to his memory. By following this plan the time would soon come when there would be a church on every vacant lot and on every occupied lot. The churches, however, would not belong to the ones that put up the money for their erection. Not on your life. That would not be good business, good church business, the ideal of which is that eventually all property of every kind should gravitate into the hands of the church.

#### *A Wise Seattle Policeman*

WHILE the Seattle public is stirred by accounts of brutalities in its police department it is also being comforted by the good news that at least one policeman of the city is using his head. In one of the toughest districts of the city the local officer has organized a boys' club, with himself at the head, and as a result finds himself in full control of a situation with which otherwise he could hardly cope.

#### *Wild Pig Saved the Day*

AFTER fighting over it for six years the scientists have decided that the million-dollar hesperopithecus tooth found in Nebraska in 1922, and which was supposed to prove the existence of an ape-man long before any of our modern evolutionists appeared on the scene, is the tooth of a wild pig. Without a doubt the scientists have hit it right.

#### *Radio Control of Air Navigation*

THE first station for radio control of air navigation is in process of erection at Key West. It will notify the Havana airport of the time of departure, identification of plane, names of passengers, quantity of mail and express, and will keep in touch with the plane and with passing ships until the journey is ended.

#### *The Radio Monopoly*

IN A speech in the House, Congressman Ewin L. Davis of Tennessee declared that while the Radio Commission claims to have cleared twenty-five channels of radio communication, all lying between 299 and 499 meters of wave length, yet of these channels the radio monopoly occupies twenty-four and the result has been to force all the independents out of this most desirable band into the shorter and more crowded wave lengths.

#### *Violet Rays for Hens and Cows*

PLENTY of direct rays of the sun, or, what is just as good, violet rays from electrical apparatus, shed freely upon cows and hens are declared by the United States Department of Agriculture to so improve the quality of milk and eggs that babies fed upon them are practically immune from rickets. The same rays are indispensable to the babies themselves, and, indeed, to everybody.

#### *New York Has Three Days' Food*

WITHIN a night's ride of New York reside one-half the people of the United States. Within the metropolitan area of New York, about forty miles in radius from its city hall, are about ten million people. This vast metropolitan area is never provisioned for more than three days. Its milk supply now comes from as far away as Ohio, more than five hundred miles by the shortest and most direct route.

#### *Pushing Tobacco in Everywhere*

IN THE city of Providence (R. I.) there are eleven paint and varnish stores that sell tobacco, eleven dry goods and notion stores that stock tobacco, thirty-one butcher shops and forty-six grocery stores that carry tobacco. Providence must like to smoke and chew and spit.

#### *What Toronto Did*

TORONTO insured every soldier in the World War for \$1,000 the moment he enlisted, paid every civic employee his full salary while he was in France, devoted altogether \$13,500,000 to the purposes of the war and has now paid every cent of this large sum, so that none of the burden is to be handed down to another generation.

### *Salary-Purchase Loan Sharks*

THE loan shark of today no longer pretends to charge interest. Under the high-sounding name of "salary-purchase" he robs his client of what would amount to as much as two hundred fifty to five hundred percent per year. It is claimed that in Albany alone there are eight thousand people thus living from hand to mouth and feeding these thieves. It is charged that wholesale bribery, jury-buying and politics make it impossible to reach the real offenders.

### *European Birth Rates Decline*

DESPITE all hopes of statesmen to the contrary, the birth rates of the principal European countries continue to decline. In Berlin deaths exceed births. In fifty years Italy's birth rate has fallen off fifty percent, and some of the largest cities have even decreased in population. Many reasons are ascribed, the most widespread one being birth control.

### *Old Age in Bulgaria*

IN Bulgaria one person in every 1,700 attains to the age of one hundred years. These are peasants, brought up to drink sour milk, and eventually getting to like it. More than three-fourths of them can neither read nor write. Few of them have ever received medical attention of any kind.

### *Palestine Evidently Under Divine Protection*

THAT Palestine is under divine protection seems suggested by the sudden change of winds which drove a locust pest away from the inhabited districts into the desert so recently as February sixth of this year. The government had made extensive preparations to combat a plague which was considered inevitable, but none of the preparations were needed.

### *China's Ruined Peasants*

IN SOME sections of China, where the peasants have been ruined by taxations and the depredations of soldiers beyond their powers to bear, they have organized secret societies which aim at peace by what are surely such methods as would be used only in China. These peasants, whenever possible, take the lives of individual soldiers or small detachments whenever and wherever they are to be found, and do all in their power to impede military operations, regardless of who the military parties are.

### *Kuokoa Gives up the Fight*

THE musical language of the Hawaiians uses only twelve letters of the English alphabet to produce all its sounds. On account of the fact that all Hawaiians now read English the principal Hawaiian newspaper, called *Kuokoa*, printed in the twelve letters for sixty-seven years, has had to suspend. The Hawaiians still use their native tongue in songs and ceremonials and in their converse with one another.

### *Pollution of Rivers*

FROM studies of Ohio river waters collected at Cincinnati the United States Health Service announces that it would be necessary to allow for a stream flow of several hundred miles before a water, once polluted, could regain its pristine purity, and that it can now be confidently stated that there are no unpolluted rivers in the United States.

### *The Derelicts of London*

A NEWSPAPER writer in London, who has made a study of the matter, and has himself been out all night several nights, reports that an average of eighty people spend their nights on the streets of London, with nowhere to sleep. Some of these are so dead with fatigue that they sleep standing in the rain and cold, while others fall upon the cold pavements.

### *Curious Habits of Frostfish*

IN BITTERLY cold weather, when the surf is low and the night is clear and calm, thousands of frostfish leap from the ocean upon the shore of Coney Island and Rockaway, where they are caught by fishermen working by flashlight. The catch this year has been smaller than usual. It is not known why this variety of fish chooses to commit suicide in this manner.

### *The Fortress of Sachuamanan*

DR. JOHN WINTHROP SARGENT, archaeologist, declares that in the ancient fortress of Sachuamanan, Peru, constructed by the Incas, the stones for five-eighths of a mile, in one wall of the fort, from fifteen to fifty feet high, are fitted together so exquisitely that it is impossible to thrust a knife blade between them. He considers the ancient Incas every whit as far advanced as the ancient Egyptians. The Inca civilization was completely destroyed by the bloody Pizarro.

### *Chicago's Elevated Super-Highway*

**I**N CHICAGO'S Avondale Avenue elevated super-highway, and its connections to the north and west, the Windy City has undertaken what is expected to be the most important piece of automobile highway engineering in the world. It will give Chicago an elevated boulevard 160 feet wide on which automobilists can drive to and from the city at speeds impossible to attain by any other means than by aeroplane.

### *London's Wonderful Mail Service*

**I**N ANY kind of weather mail goes from one end of London to another in fifteen minutes. The service is underground, and by means of trains which have neither motorman, conductor nor passengers. These trains, which make thirty-five miles an hour, are automatically started and stopped, all by one man. Twenty-three thousand mailbags a day are carried by these trains. The

gauge is two feet. The tunnel is nine feet in diameter and contains two tracks. At the stations the bags up and down are handled mechanically.

### *Protestant Episcopalists on War Path*

**D**ISMAYED and angered by the encroachments of the Anglo-Catholics in their ranks, the Protestant Episcopal church, which is the Church of England in America, is now faced with the demand that steps be taken at once so that in this country there shall no longer be in the Episcopal church the mass, reservation and adoration of the sacrament, prayers to the Virgin Mary, invocation of saints, worship of images and relics, auricular confession, the practices of penance, use of the rosary, holy water and the other unscriptural ceremonies and practices peculiar to the Church of Rome. It looks very much as if the Episcopal church is in for a split. Oil and water do not mix.

---

## *Money You Don't Have to Work For* By Dr. P. A. Spain

**J**UST after the war our government officials issued Victory Bonds, and put on immense drives for their sale. Among other propaganda put out was a little folder issued by the Treasury Department in which these words were used: "Think in interest. Interest is the only money you don't have to work for."

To us all they said, Buy bonds and collect interest, because it costs you no work. Here is a clear expression from our head government officials, sanctioning and fostering the practice of getting money without work. In effect, such propaganda tends to debauch the whole citizenry of the country.

No government, ancient or modern ever promulgated a more wicked policy than that. It is clearly the spirit of the robber, the hijacker, the murderer.

Why all this robbery in high places? And if it is so frequent in high places, why should we be surprised that it goes on at increased rate in the common walks?

The answer is, our government officials have set the pace. Our Treasury Department says, "Get interest; it is money without work." They recommend it; our courts, in most instances, sanction it; our churches and ministers seem

to indorse it, and yet in principle it is just exactly on a par with the methods of the holdup man. The usurer forces us to pay interest, or we get no money. Do not say, we can let it alone. That would be foolish. Every wheel of commerce stops if the usurer withdraws his funds. No government and no man can get along without money or credit, and yet none can be gotten without paying this toll.

Every dollar of both money and credit issued in the United States draws its interest toll from one to five times each year. Fifteen or twenty billion dollars is gathered in each year by these holdups.

We must have a medium of exchange, and under present law we must pay interest or we can not get it. It is a holdup game, pure and simple; getting money without work.

The pickpocket, the hijacker, the strangler, are all holdup men. They get their money without work. The embezzler, the swindler, the confidence man, the briber, all get their money without work. The blackmailer, the blackhand-er, the bootlegger, the gambler, the smuggler, the defrauder, the counterfeiter, all get their money without work. So do the safecrackers, the robbers and the murderers.

Nearly all so-called high finance is just another name for getting money without work, and in some way moral ethics is always broken, and the public is wronged every time a man gets his income of \$10,000 a year and over.

The United States government is supposed to be an agent of the people, but really it seems to be doing business mainly for the Federal Reserve system. This is wrong. The Federal Reserve system should be made to do business both for the head government and for the people individually, and the only way to bring about this reform is for Congress to frame a competing banking system, coin its own money

just as it now coins the banker's money; pay its own debts with its own money; lend without interest to states for all public purposes and all home building purposes, and thus get from under the domination of so-called national and Federal money lenders, for they are literally a band of private holdups stalking under the license and protection of the United States government.

When our government treasurer importunes us to get money without work, right then and there he annuls and abrogates the whole moral law in finance.

### The Pise Method of Construction

**K**ARL J. ELLINGTON, Grand Vista Ranch, Port Angeles, Washington, has spent a fortune in the last few years trying to interest his fellow men in the Old World pise method of building homes, garages, barns, chicken-houses and other buildings out of rammed earth. Mr. Ellington says:

"In this country there has never been much information available concerning the pise method. The main reason for this is that there is no chance for money-making in the work of making the method known.

"On the contrary, this work has to be carried on by some one who is willing to sacrifice time and some money just for a good cause for the benefit of his fellow men, and especially as a help to farmers and settlers and to all who prefer to make their homes out in the country, where we get most of God's fresh air and sunshine and where the best people are raised.

"Another reason why the pise method is so little known is that any attempt at propaganda for the method is always met with so much doubt and disbelief, and even ridicule, that ordinarily these obstacles would kill in a short time the educational effort in question.

"As a rule any kind of soil on which vegetation will grow can be utilized as building material in the pise method, though some soils are what may be termed first class and others second class, but by blending it is always possible to use even those soils which are not otherwise sufficiently good.

"Almost every one has seen or heard of clay

buildings such as adobe or sun dried brick buildings. They are known to be healthy and dry, and they are cool in summer and warm in winter. But these methods are limited to certain suitable clay soils.

"By the rammed earth method the compression process makes it possible to use much poorer soils, because in all soils there are various kinds of silicates which will act as binding or cementing substances when all particles are brought close enough together, which is done by the ramming process.

"In this way we imitate in a small way what Nature has done when making all sorts of sedimentary rock formations, which, as every geologist knows, were made from layers of loose sediments or mud, this being Mother Nature's pise and not the work of any cement company. Rammed earth walls also have a much greater load-carrying capacity than adobe and other clay-built walls.

"So no one need think that he has not suitable building soil at his building site or nearby. And the method of building can be understood and mastered by any one who is willing to handle rammers and exercise proper care in the details of this interesting and useful art.

"It is the same old reliable method by which old Hannibal built strong forts during his warfare, and the same method by which the outer walls of such a wonderful architectural creation as the Palace of Alhambra in Spain were built many hundreds of years ago, which walls are still defying time and rough elements."

IOWA is about to spend perhaps more than \$100,000,000 in concrete road work.

There is a great deal of misunderstanding among the mass of people about cement, owing to such slogans as "Concrete for Permanence" and other misleading—and mendacious—literature put out by the cement interests.

"Portland Cement" is an indefinable term, as "Iowa Flour". Iowa flour might be spring wheat, winter wheat, buckwheat, rye, wild rice, corn, spelts, not to mention other varieties. It might be low-grade straight, patent, whole wheat, graham, pumpernickel, shorts, etc., or any of ten thousand and one, or more, combinations of any two or all of them.

The flour miller knows what he is doing and can furnish the baker with any combination that he may desire. He can and must designate on the sack what it is.

Corresponding knowledge is NOT known by the cement miller. But he has pull enough with the legislature not to be compelled to so mark his sacks.

As the cement miller does not know—and doesn't care much—it necessarily follows that engineers and cement workers are "going it blind".

It should be understood that if clients will demand concrete work, they and NOT the profession must take the responsibility.

This is not to be taken as an alibi for an en-

gineer who may take a bribe for passing defective work, or who accepts work that starts to go to pieces before the job is finished or who is guilty of any professional act involving moral turpitude.

Such are punishable under the law and the Iowa Engineering Society hereby states to the world that, if the authorities properly prosecute such engineers, they are doing the profession a favor as well as doing their duty by their constituents.

The crux of the whole matter is this: *There is no such thing* as cement that can be DEPENDED on to last—therefore no such thing as reliable concrete.

The makers of cement really know less about the *essentials* of their business than the Grand Goblin of the Ku Klux Klan knows about saying Pontifical High Mass in the Sistine Chapel of the Vatican.

[Mr. Dusey backs up his article by photographs showing the present disgraceful condition of Locust Street Bridge, Des Moines, in the construction of which 12,000 barrels of cement and 200,000 pounds of steel reinforcement were used. His aim is to make the cement makers take some real interest in their business, separate their inferior cement from their best goods, mark the product accordingly, and thus save humanity such harrowing scenes as the bursting of the Santa Clara dam, with its resultant loss of hundreds of precious lives. It is impossible to build a safe dam with poor cement.—Ed.]

## Fifty Years Hence

IN AN address before the Engineers' Club of Philadelphia, Samuel Rea, retired president of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, expressed some thoughts as to probable conditions fifty years hence which we are sure will be of interest to many of our readers. He said:

Some time in the future, perhaps by 1977, if not earlier, we may conceive that all small and inefficient plants will be closed down and heat and power obtained from central plants where the utilization of fuels is a specialized branch of engineering. Fuels are destined to become so valuable to the human race as a whole that they will be placed only in the hands of those who can to the greatest advantage control their combustion. Scarcely anything is more archaic in our civilization, or more wasteful in the eyes of the economist, than our

individual house-heating systems, in which all but a small fraction of the potential heat of the fuel is dissipated upon the outside atmosphere.

The gas business, as a public utility, will supply practically all heat distribution in urban localities. As capital cheapens, it will become possible to construct distributing systems furnishing cheaply produced gas for house-heating purposes as well as cooking. Industries in many cases will similarly be supplied with gas for fuel instead of burning coal in individual furnaces under boilers. We may then realize the smokeless city, and added sunlight will greatly improve the health of urban dwellers.

By 1977 the reactionary properties of practically all the elements will be known and the chemist will be able to produce artificially, at will, a vastly increased number of substances useful in every art.

AN ARTICLE by Dr. Rasmus Alsaker appeared in the January, 1928, issue of *Correct Eating* (Volume 7, No. 1), which was designed to answer Dr. Wm. Held, Director of the United States Health League. Dr. Held's article appeared in *The Golden Age*, of New York city, on November 16, 1927. Dr. Alsaker also made a number of statements regarding this writer and his crusade to safeguard human health.

The whole situation upon aluminum kitchen utensils and aluminum baking powders seems to have greatly confused the doctor. Frequently misunderstanding takes place from lack of investigation or understanding of the facts. Confusion of this character can be likened to a storm at sea. When the storm abates, the true mariner must resort to the sextant and compass to determine just how far he has been driven from his true course. So this writer feels that the public is entitled to know just how far Dr. Alsaker, in his teachings, has been driven from a true course; also, how he has misstated facts pertaining to my book and other literature and the purpose of this crusade.

It is of no public moment what Dr. Alsaker may think of me. It is of no public moment what I may think of Dr. Alsaker. It is of *great moment to the American public* whether or not aluminum is a poison when ingested. If it is a fact that aluminum compounds are ingested in food and drink or that they are given in medicines and that such compounds are poisonous to the human body, then it is high time that the public be informed of the fact, even though certain persons do not like it. It is evident that Dr. Alsaker desires his readers to believe that my crusade is organized solely for the purpose of slandering aluminum cooking utensils. This is misinformation to his readers. The crusade pertains to aluminum compounds in food, drink or medicine, regardless of the source from which they are received by the human body.

I believe Dr. Alsaker is a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He says he has read *An Opinion Upon Aluminum* and other printed material. Only two of the ten photographs in the book have reference to aluminum cooking utensils. The other eight have reference to minerals in medicines and water purifiers manufactured for the sick. How any man of even ordinary intelligence could possibly misinterpret all of

the photographs and subject matter so as to make it appear entirely a crusade upon aluminum kitchen ware, or why he did it, is beyond my comprehension. It seems to me that a deliberate misrepresentation of the work was made by the doctor to his readers. Following is the first statement of article No. 1 and the first statement in the last article in *An Opinion Upon Aluminum*.

It is the purpose of this paper to acquaint you with my opinion concerning the ill effects caused by the use of aluminum utensils for cooking food, also aluminum used in various forms as food.

The purpose of this paper is to cause the reader to think and experiment for himself regarding the following opinions of mine.

Dr. Alsaker seriously objects to the fact that this writer is giving information to the public in reference to health outside of his particular line, dentistry. Teaching of health matters or instructing people how to keep well is surely not within the realm of the duties of physicians. A physician's work applies principally to prescribing medicines for, and giving treatment to, the sick. Most of those whom this writer knows are kept so busy attending the sick that they can not secure proper rest. I do not believe the public expects physicians to teach them upon such topics. In recent years, quite a large medical union has been formed and when any one attempts to interfere with the financial income of its members, by attempting to give health information, the leaders of the organization make a direct attack upon such persons at once. The attack upon my integrity and motives by Dr. Morris Fishbein, October, 1926, in the *American Medical Journal*, is now practically repeated by Dr. Rasmus Alsaker in *Correct Eating*, January, 1928. This method is used by the medical organization against practically all real teachers of nutritional principles. There are thousands of physicians belonging to the medical union who do not approve of their leaders' actions or writings in this manner, but they are powerless to prevent it. This writer has never given the information to the public that he is a physician. It would indeed be a great mistake for him to do so, because of the fact that the public, in his opinion, does not look to the *medical union* as now organized, for *instruction in health matters*.

The nine ways mentioned below in which we receive aluminum compounds may be only the "vapourings" of my mind, which Dr. Alsaker refers to in his article; but I believe they are realities and that many have taken such compounds to their sorrow. I also believe it is high time that such men as Dr. Alsaker and others of exalted position should first investigate before they condemn. Any one taking such drugs from only one source might be able to throw off much of the poison; but when a person takes them from three or more sources at the same time, the effects may be very noticeable. It may also be possible that medical secrets should not be given to the public. The doctor has forced this writer to make some of them known, in the following paragraphs. My literature treats upon the following:

Aluminum compounds in city drinking water.

Aluminum compounds in medicines.

Aluminum compounds from aluminum water purifiers.

Aluminum compounds in baked goods.

Aluminum compounds in whiskies.

Aluminum compounds in baking powders.

Aluminum compounds injected before major operations.

Aluminum compounds for bases for false teeth.

Aluminum compounds from cooking utensils.

Morticians may use aluminum compounds for embalming the dead. No objection can be made to their use in the body when life is extinct or when used as a mordant in the coloring matter in the clothes which are used to cover the dead.

#### *Aluminum Compounds in City Drinking Water*

ALUMINUM mixed in proper molecular proportions with sulphuric acid is extensively used as a water clarifying or purifying agent, in many cities of the United States. Of course such small amounts of such poisons as ingested from drinking a single glassful of such water are supposed to be negligible in effect. This may be true, but the continued drinking of such water may have cumulative effects. This writer had no idea that such quantities are used, as are used, by various city water departments. Investigation of our Toledo water supply proved that about 3000 tons of this mixture are used per annum for the above-named purpose. One tablespoonful of sulphuric acid or two ounces

of aluminum, either administered in a single dose, is sufficient to cause death.

The Toledo Times, December 2, 1926, said:

Expenditure of \$55,000 to purchase 2,200 tons of aluminum sulphate for the division of water was approved by the council finance committee Wednesday night.

Does Dr. Alsaker believe this material is non-poisonous, or should we take the poison regularly? He does not clearly set forth his opinions in this matter.

#### *Aluminum Compounds in Medicines*

ALUMINUM hydroxide and alumina waters are widely prescribed for the sick. When a person becomes addicted to a drug habit, the effect which the drugs produce can be relieved, seemingly, only by taking another potion of the drug. Any one who has, at any time, been familiar with the habits of a cocaine or morphine addict can attest to the fact that when he can not secure more of the drug he usually becomes extremely nervous and lapses into a more pitiable condition. When he takes another dose of the same poison, apparently he is relieved. In fact he is only consuming more poison with its dire result:

So with the aluminum drug. When one consumes aluminum drugs, an acidosis condition follows, due to the great absorbing power of the drug. When the acids of the stomach are continually absorbed by such an element, more and more acid is formed by the body. Then to relieve the acidosis condition more aluminum hydroxide or alumina waters are prescribed as a cure, which in fact, like the cocaine drug, seems to give relief to the sufferer. It is my belief that such relief is only temporary, leaving the consumer in a worse condition than before taking. Dr. Alsaker intimates that if the aluminum drug is good for the sick it would not have an evil effect on other persons taking it, who are well. This may be correct from the doctor's viewpoint but not from one of the laity.

#### *Aluminum Compounds from Water Purifiers*

WATER purifiers of various makes are manufactured in this country, and I am informed that the American public paid millions of dollars for such instruments during 1926. They are represented to be, and are sold as, water purifiers. They are especially used

or recommended to the sick who have nephritis (kidney disease). This writer has found persons using the instrument for the purpose prescribed, who were not relieved of their condition but were *poisoned instead* by drinking the "purified" water. The "purifiers" are made of aluminum. Large quantities of the metal dissolve from the instrument, forming a poisonous aluminum compound which the patient consumes. He is informed that the materials produced, which can be seen in the water, are impurities contained therein before the purifying process began. It is high time, in my opinion, that such objectionable instruments should be prohibited from being sold to the American public.

It would be interesting to know if Dr. Alsaker has issued any warning to his readers regarding aluminum water purifiers or if he approves of their use. He does not mention this subject in his article, although three photographs in *An Opinion Upon Aluminum* have reference to such an instrument.

#### *Aluminum Compounds in Baked Goods*

**A**LUMINUM compounds are placed in various white flours for bleaching purposes. This material is used by various millers, also by bakers, during the mixing process. It is used for the purpose of making better-looking products than it would otherwise be possible to make; and this in turn, for the purpose of a greater sale of such baked goods. A serious poisoning case occurred on January 9, 1928, at the Army Air Corps Cafeteria, Dayton, Ohio. It was suspected that too much mineral (aluminum), which was put in the dough of which the pies were made, caused the poisoning. More than 200 were stricken with poison. For a report of this case I refer the reader to the *Dayton Journal*, January 10, 1928.

#### *Aluminum Compounds in Whiskies*

**B**EFORE 1917 it was an offense in this country for the makers of various brands of whiskey to place alum in their product for the purpose of producing an "aged taste". "Green whiskey" could be sold as "old whiskey" after using alum. After 1918, when whiskey was outlawed, bootleggers resorted to the use of aluminum compounds extensively, for the purpose of "aging" whiskey. So this is another manner in which the American public consumes many tons of the metal. To produce this "aging" effect,

an aluminum electric stick is used by bootleggers. For the full description of this process I refer the reader to a bootlegger's confession as published in *Liberty Magazine*, January 8, 1927. Does Dr. Alsaker prefer whiskey with or without aluminum (alum)? He does not inform us in his article.

#### *Aluminum Compounds in Baking Powders*

**D**R. ALSAKER claims that "an individual can favor aluminum utensils and at the same time be consistent in opposing the use of alum in baking powder because alum is a complex compound, being made of aluminum potassium sulphate". Aluminum baking powders now, and for many years, have not been made with aluminum potassium sulphate, and I believe the doctor is acquainted with that fact. Sodium aluminum sulphate is used instead. However, the poisonous element, in my opinion, is the aluminum and not the potassium, ammonium or sodium. Aluminum potassium sulphate is ordinary alum purchased in drug stores. Sodium aluminum sulphate is used in alum baking powders. When salt and soda are used for seasoning foods, during the cooking process in aluminum ware, the same kind of poison is produced in the food as is made by baking powders containing *sodium aluminum sulphate*. It seems incredible that any man, posing as a health expert, could possibly make such a misstatement of fact and advise his readers not to use baking powders containing aluminum compounds, and still be consistent in advising them to eat the same poisons in smaller quantities, as formed by aluminum ware. This kind of reasoning would give one to understand that a bite from a ten-year-old rattlesnake is apt to be poisonous and should be avoided, while a bite from one three years old would not be poisonous, because the person bitten would receive a smaller amount of the poison. I do not believe we can consume poisons of this character in small amounts without evil or cumulative effects upon the body. Dr. Alsaker is not alone in his opinion that small doses of potent poison do little or no harm when ingested in foods from cooking utensils.

Dr. Harvey Wiley is of the opinion that aluminum in baking powders is consumed in such greater quantities that the amounts ingested from aluminum kitchen utensils are insignificant in comparison; but he says if aluminum utensils

produce such damage as this writer represents, he wants to know it. How different is Dr. Alsaker. He admits in his article that he has complete power to settle the matter for the American public. I am pleased to present here Dr. Harvey Wiley's opinion, because it is in perfect harmony with my views upon aluminum baking powders. His opinion on such powders can not be misunderstood:

The case against the Royal Baking Powder Company\* has developed the source of nearly all the aluminum which enters the stomachs of the American people. I imagine, without having stopped to make any computations, that where one gram of aluminum enters the stomachs of the American people from the aluminum vessels used in cooking, five thousand grams enter the stomachs of the American people from the use of alum baking powders. I have been told by those who are more or less acquainted with the statistics of the use of baking powders, that at least 80% of all the baking powders used in the United States are made of alum. I believe it would be a step toward proper nutrition if these facts could be brought out, and I am pleased to note that you are endeavoring to place these facts before the American people. At the same time, the extremely minute quantities of alum entering our stomachs through the abrasion of the aluminum cooking utensil as compared with the total amount derived from alum baking powders do not require any particular stress.

Will Dr. Alsaker kindly state at what time he has ever advised his readers that aluminum baking powders are dangerous for human consumption?

#### **Injected Before Major Operations**

IT HAS been found by medics and chemists that aluminum compounds can be used to stop the flow of blood, to a large extent, during major operations. The injecting of such compounds usually takes place shortly before the operation. They are widely used and the results are obvious. The action of aluminum on the capillaries of the arterial system is such as

---

\*For the reader's information, the writer desires to state that certain manufacturers of alum baking powders claimed that they did not use alum, but a harmless compound called sodium aluminum sulphate, in their products. They invoked the aid of the Federal Trade Commission of the United States to compel the Royal Baking Powder Company to desist from stating, in their advertising matter, that Royal products contained no alum, etc. The Commission decided there was no cause for action against the "Royal" Company and after a thorough examination which covered a period of about six years, the case was dismissed on March 23, 1926.

to clog them up, causing a more difficult flow of blood, making the operation a very simple affair, which otherwise would be quite serious from loss of blood. Even though the operation is successful the patient frequently dies. The chemists making the material for the trade advise in their literature that physicians should give the product by mouth because it is liable to cause "shock" when given subcutaneously or intravenously. In other words, embolism (thickening of all the blood) may take place. I refer you to a published statement in *Colloids in Medicine*, August, 1922, as follows:

The positive electric charge of aluminum hydroxide in suspensoid colloidal solution is particularly strong and after intravenous injection increases the ionic concentration of the blood so as to produce shock.

I refer you to the statement of Dr. Victor Vaughn, for thirty years Dean of the Medical Department at the University of Michigan. The statement was made before the Federal Trade Commission, under oath, and is as follows:

Practically, alum is the only salt of aluminum from which poisonous effects are likely to result. This is true merely because alum is the only soluble salt of aluminum that is widely used. All salts of aluminum are poisonous when injected subcutaneously or intravenously.

A statement of this kind coming from one of our most prominent internationally known scientists can mean only one thing and that is exactly what it says, that aluminum compounds are widely used and injected into the human body for certain specific purposes. Does Dr. Alsaker approve of this kind of therapy? In his article he does not make any statement regarding it but completely avoids the subject, except as a "vaporizing".

#### **Aluminum Compounds as Bases for False Teeth**

ANOTHER very important matter is the making of artificial dentures (false teeth). Base plates are made of aluminum to support artificial teeth. A case is now under observation, of a patient who wore an aluminum plate eight years before a lesion (sore) appeared on the upper lip. The patient's lip was treated for a period of about two years. Then she was advised to have the rest of her teeth extracted. I advised removing her aluminum plate and substituted a rubber one instead. The surgeon again removed the diseased portion, which caused the loss of most of the upper lip. She has worn a rubber plate for nine years with no

recurrence of the malady. Three of such cases in my practise have convinced this writer that aluminum plates for false teeth should not be constructed. I do not know if Dr. Alsaker recommends aluminum plates or not. He does not mention them in his article, even though the aluminum is in contact with the alkaline saliva twenty-four hours a day.

#### *Aluminum Compounds from Cooking Utensils*

DR. ALSAKER states that he made "the test in reference to compounds dissolving from aluminum cooking utensils and that he did not find any particular amount of aluminum compounds in the water used in his home or by the tests which he made". He intimates that probably only Toledo (Ohio) water would be such that the test made with reference to the second photograph in *An Opinion Upon Aluminum* would show the amount of aluminum hydroxide, as shown in the book. Tests have been made with city waters in every large city in the United States, including Dr. Alsaker's city, St. Louis, Mo., and every one of them proves that aluminum compounds dissolve from aluminum cooking utensils, as photographed in the book, except in Sacramento, California, Salt Lake City, Utah, and Denver, Colorado, where a lesser amount was shown by the tests, and this because snow water from the mountains was used. As further proof of this statement, I quote Dr. A. S. Cushman, Washington, D. C. The doctor made an examination for *Good Housekeeping* magazine, March, 1915. He and Dr. Harvey Wiley made a number of tests along this line, with waters from *various sources*. After months of investigation, the following statements were made. Dr. A. S. Cushman writes:

The actual loss in weight suffered by the aluminum ware in these experiments as the *average of a number of separate tests* was equal to about 30/100 of a grain of aluminum per pound of acid liquid used and 35/100 of a grain per pound of the salted acid liquid used.

The alkali liquid caused an attack upon the aluminum just four times as great as the acid liquid (1-40/100 grains per pound per hour of cooking).

#### Dr. Harvey Wiley's opinion:

Aluminum hydroxide if taken in *quantities as you get it in foods* prepared in aluminum cooking vessels is negligible in effect. Taken in sufficient quantity it is *poisonous*.

The Public Health Division of the U. S. Government is right in regard to acid foods but *wrong* in regard to *alkaline* foods. As a rule all meats are slightly alkaline and meats should not be cooked in aluminum vessels therefore. All fruits and vegetables, on the other hand, are slightly acid and they may be cooked in aluminum vessels with impunity.

Foods, like rolled oats, are often cooked in aluminum double boilers all night, and all fireless cookers of which this writer knows anything are produced for the purpose of cooking foods which are to be left standing in the cookers for an indefinite period of time, until ready to serve. It would be of interest to know if Dr. Alsaker condemns all aluminum fireless cookers on this account or if he has a *stated specified time* that foods should be cooked in aluminum. This necessarily would have to be taken into consideration because he plainly states that "it is best not to leave food standing in aluminum ware or any other metal ware after it has been cooked". All aluminum companies' kitchen utensil literature that I have read flatly contradicts the doctor's statement regarding foods left standing in aluminum, *after being cooked*.

It seems to this writer that when such *prominent persons* (high-minded, as he calls them) do not agree, it might be well to investigate the matter a little further, so the laity (myself included) will know if food should stand in aluminum ware or if it should not stand in such ware and whether or not the food is really *standing*, past a given time, in the ware while being cooked. Many such questions will soon be asked by the laity and we should be able to answer them without confusion or hesitation. *They should have the facts*.

Dr. Alsaker states that no mercury enters into the foods that we cook, so the first illustration in *An Opinion Upon Aluminum* has nothing to do with cooking and should not be used as an illustration.

The illustration is one which shows that, by placing or rubbing mercury upon an aluminum handle, an amalgam will be produced within a very few minutes, by the union of the aluminum with the mercury. This photograph was used as the first one in the book because it is of first importance. It deals directly with the sick, with physicians, with hospitals. Various aluminum companies are very proud of the fact and they state in their advertising that numberless hospitals use nothing but aluminum ware. Most

hospitals have what they term "hospital routine". This "routine" is practised with or without the physician's consent. Many attendants or nurses give it to all patients unless otherwise instructed. That the reader may fully understand what this means to the patient I will mention a recent case.

The patient was presented for a slight operation, which ordinarily required about ten days' stay at the hospital. In this hospital the "routine" was to use calomel (mercury) at regular intervals for the purpose of bowel medication. The patient ate aluminum compounds in the food, which were dissolved from the aluminum kitchen utensils, and thus became directly mixed with the mercury either prescribed by the physician or given under "hospital routine". The patient was detained about three weeks longer than the usual time required and the health condition from poisoning of the gastro-intestinal tract became so pronounced that great fear for his recovery took place. Extra medical counsel was obtained.

It was by accident that this writer overheard the order given to the nurse that this particular patient should have "hospital routine". Being only a dentist I inquired what that meant. I discovered that calomel (mercury) was the medicine used regularly for the "routine". When this was discontinued, the patient became sufficiently well to leave the hospital within six days.

*Is it any wonder that we need more hospitals and all the physicians are busy, when mercury, which becomes mixed with the various kinds of aluminum compounds formed from the hospital's aluminum kitchen utensils, is "besmeared" over the inside of the patients' stomachs and bowels, instead of on a dental handle as photographed in the book? And this to happen at a time, of all times, when a person should have care?*

I wish to call Dr. Alsaker's attention to the fact that mercury (calomel) is extensively prescribed and that aluminum compounds in hospital food do become mixed with it and the patient suffers from the results of such *amalgams* thus formed internally. The doctor states that even the bricks of which your homes are made are composed mostly of aluminum and that they almost surround and keep you comfortable in your homes. The doctor and myself are in perfect harmony upon that point, but I believe that when a human being eats the material of

which bricks are made (i. e. aluminum) he often feels as if he actually has one in his stomach. I do not approve of using that organ for brick-making or for otherwise digesting brick materials.

One of the most prominent aluminum kitchenware manufacturers in the world, making "perfect" aluminum ware, made a thorough investigation of their own recently, I am informed. Directly after the examination they concluded to scrap their aluminum plant, which was done at a scrapping loss of about \$4,000,000. So aluminum ware may not be fit to use for cooking purposes. Apparently they thought so. The reader can judge for himself, even though, to my knowledge, no public announcement was made of their findings.

In 1916 the focal infection theory was given to the world, at the National Medical Convention in Detroit, Michigan. The focal infection theory is that pus from abscessed gums, roots of teeth and tonsils is absorbed by the body and that practically all diseases may be caused by such absorption. Many physicians do not believe that all our teeth should be extracted or that all our tonsils should be removed. However, after ten years of X-raying, extracting of the teeth and removing of the tonsils, conditions in health have not improved.

Dr. J. P. Buckley, of Hollywood, California, believed that we should see some improvement in health conditions from such an extensive extracting orgy, or it was high time that *intelligent men should call a halt*. He challenged Dr. W. A. Price, of Cleveland, Ohio, to a debate upon the question. The debate was held in Chicago, before one thousand members of the Dental Society, November, 1925. Even to this day the focal infection theory is almost universally believed in and almost every patient calling for medical assistance must be X-rayed and thousands upon thousands have their teeth and tonsils removed. This has been the practice for twelve years, yet *deaths* by cancer have increased steadily at the rate of 2% per 100,000 per annum and many other diseases accordingly. Stomach, bowel, kidney and heart diseases have greatly increased during the last twenty years.

This was so noticeable to Dr. Alsaker that he began to instruct people how to "eat right" and later became the editor of the magazine called *Correct Eating*. Dr. Alsaker now claims that

the increase of the above-named diseases is more fancied than real. If his statement is true, I believe the public is being cheated and the doctor is aware of the fact, when he sells his publications, because such papers would not be needed. It is my opinion that the public needs more publications like *Correct Eating*, but the editors of such papers are human and may perhaps err at times. This occurred recently, in my opinion.

*An Opinion upon Aluminum* is a little thirty-

six page pamphlet and it was my first literary effort. The *Opinion* was designed to cause an investigation of a poison I had found to be potent and dangerous to bodily health. I expected ridicule from such men as Dr. Morris Fishbein, Dr. Wm. Brady or Milo Hastings, but not from Dr. Alsaker. I thought he was one who would not be ashamed of his native state and would say frankly, 'I am from Missouri. I wish to investigate your crusade before I condemn it.' *This was not done.*

### Removing the People's Eyes and Brains

THE Reverend G. A. Studdert-Kennedy, who was an army chaplain in the World War, has the following to say as to how the people have their eyes and brains removed in time of war:

"On the efficiency of the propaganda department everything else depends. At a moment's notice, every nation must be ready with projectors to let loose upon the people clouds of poisonous lies. They must be made to weep with a slush and sentiment, that they may not see; to choke with indignation and to cringe with fear, that they may not think. Strong but subtle irritants to stir them to hatred must be invented. Years afterward the truth may come out, but the lies will have served their purposes and people soon forget. They will be just as ready to believe that Russians torture women as they were to believe that Germans melted down their dead for glycerin, if Russia should happen to be the enemy."

The gentlemen whose business it is to see that the eyes and brains of the people are duly removed at their convenience are described in the following language by Alonzo B. Houghton, American ambassador to Great Britain:

"War does not originate from time to time simply in a sudden and uncontrollable impulse. War is possible because the masses are willing to fight. But these conditions are themselves an integral part of the problem. And that issue

is the outcome of a series of maneuvers by which the masses concerned are brought into positions of opposition. Obviously, this maneuvering is not done by the masses themselves. Collectively and as individuals they have little if anything to do with the subtle and gradual shifting of international relationships. Their interests are directed to the more humble and prosaic task of earning a living.

"The maneuvering is done by little groups of men called governments. These little groups seek constantly and naturally to gain supposed advantages of one sort and another for their own nationals. Out of their efforts to enlarge or to strengthen or to maintain the interests intrusted to their charge the masses they represent are gradually maneuvered into positions which, to say the least, can not easily be surrendered. If the process continues, sooner or later a situation arises in which an agreement between these small groups becomes impossible. Then, on the ground that their lives and families and property are somehow involved and endangered, these great masses of men and women, roused by every power of organized appeal and propaganda, are ordered under arms, and war follows.

"The entire process is in control of the smaller groups. They make the issue. They declare the war. The masses they control simply obey."

A glimpse of vivid flame 'gainst azure sky,  
A vibrant song of joy, rich, throbbing, clear;  
A quaint and wondrous nest suspended high:  
Again the welcome oriole is here.

Long have we waited through the dreary days  
Of winter, for his glad return once more,  
And listened for his pulsing song of praise  
Unto the loving God whom we adore.

## Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Please explain John 17:11, "And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are."

**Answer:** Jesus here recognized that His time on earth was short. When shortly He would leave the world, He made sure of the safe-keeping of His followers in the hands of His Father, Jehovah God. He also prayed that His followers might be one as Jesus and His Father were one. This unity consisted in their whole-hearted devotion to the Father and His cause.

**Question:** What becomes of the babies when they die? Are they eternally lost because they know not the Bible?

**Answer:** No. The babies are not lost. They remain in the graves until the time of awakening, when the dead shall come forth. The loving heavenly Father has a record of all the babes who went down to the tomb, and He will bring them forth through Christ Jesus. They will grow to manhood and womanhood upon the earth, coming to a knowledge of the truth in the kingdom; and being obedient they will be given everlasting life upon this planet earth. The Lord gives all mothers who have lost babes words of encouragement in Jeremiah 31:15. A slaughter of infants had taken place in Ramah, and Rachel was weeping for her dead babes. Undoubtedly her relatives and friends had sought to comfort her, but their words did not comfort her. We read, "Thus saith the Lord, a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. [Of course if they were not, they were dead.] Thus saith the Lord, Re-

frain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord: and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border." Of course if the children are promised to come again to their own border, it means that they will return to the confines of the same land. This should gladden the heart of each mother who has lost a babe. The Lord's word is the only comfort for the heart-broken mother.

**Question:** Please explain Ecclesiastes 12:7 which states, "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it."

**Answer:** This verse describes what takes place at the death of an individual. The body returns to the earth, and the breath or air which one breathes returns to the original place of the atmosphere created by God. This does not mean that man breathes out some animate part of himself which lives on after death. When a man dies, he dies as a soul. In Psalm 89:48 we read, "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" Again we read in Ezekiel 18:4, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." A person that goes down into death remains dead until the time of the awakening of the dead in the resurrection process. It will be noted that what occurs when a man dies is exactly the reverse process of what took place at the time of creation. When the Lord created Adam it was by the following process, as described in Genesis 2:7, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

### Results of Another Blessing (Contributed)

**A** DEVOUT Catholic, Mr. D. Mancosa, owner of the General Macaroni Company, of Erie, Pa., sought protection for his plant by securing a blessing from a Catholic priest, perhaps thinking that this would be better than fire insurance. For ten dollars the plant was blessed, and a candle was burnt in the building for about twelve hours, to make the blessing secure. All this happened Sunday, February 5.

The very next day, about 7 p. m., the building caught afire and in a few minutes was burning furiously, flames and smoke pouring from every window. The fire lasted over twelve hours, burning the large four-story building to the ground, a total loss, despite the fact that five fire companies did their utmost to save it. The origin of the fire was unknown. The unfortunate owner wants no more 'blessings'.

## Prosperity Sure *By Judge J. F. Rutherford*

A Serial in Four Parts—Part II

**T**HE clergy as a class claim to be followers of Jesus Christ, and make the people believe that they are. The Scriptures designate Jesus Christ as "The Prince of Peace". When He was on earth He repeatedly declared the law which His followers must obey: "Thou shalt not kill." Any one who is a true follower of Jesus Christ must be obedient to this command. Any one claiming to be a follower of Christ and who at the same time urges men to kill each other is a hypocrite and party to the crime of the killing. There might be some excuse or extenuating circumstances for men who know nothing about the Bible to engage in war, but there is no excuse or extenuating circumstances in favor of a Christian voluntarily engaging in war or urging others to do so.

During the World War of 1914 to 1918 the clergymen advocated war, urged young men to go to war to kill their fellow men, used their church buildings for recruiting stations, and denounced and persecuted every one who expressed conscientious scruples against killing. Everybody knows this statement to be true. They went even further than that. Many of the clergymen told young men that if they would go to war and die upon the battle-field, their blood would be counted in with that of Jesus and their souls would immediately be winged off to glory. They should have known better; because war is murder and no murderer has eternal life. (1 John 3:15) If these men, contrary to the Word of the Lord, advocate the killing of other fellow men and at the same time claim to be Christians, they are both hypocrites and unsafe advisers of the people. The evidence is too voluminous for me to cite all of it; but I give you here some, naming the clergymen who are guilty of duplicity.

There never was any danger of Germany's invading America. Every sensible man knew that that was impossible. And yet some of the most zealous advocates of America's entering the war were the clergymen.

The Reverend S. Parkes Cadman, an Englishman who resides in America and who is president of the organization called the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, just before the war and while answering

questions before the Bedford Branch of the Y. M. C. A., in Brooklyn, passionately exclaimed: "Prepare! Prepare! Prepare! for war." When he was asked his opinion of students who refused to engage in military training he replied: "They are parasites, suckers, and rubbish. The teacher that teaches them they have no right to bear arms for the state should be fired out of his position." Dr. Cadman with others boasted of the fighting rector, Dr. Reiland.

The Massachusetts Clerical Association was one of the first to vote for America to enter the war, and a delegation of the prominent clergy visited Washington to combat the "un-Christian influence" of pacifists. They made it their business to use their church buildings for the preaching of war sermons. When the government enacted the conscription law and inserted a section making it possible for a Christian to decline active military service, nearly every clergyman in the land opposed those who took advantage of this provision of the law. They spoke of such men as "poor pussy-foot pacifists".

Dr. S. E. Young, of the Presbyterian church, called them cowards and traitors because they expressed their belief in God and in Christ and insisted on obeying God rather than man.

Bishop Kinsolving, of Texas, declared that "such men should be driven not only from the country, but from the earth".

The Reverend Howard Ganster, of Waukegan, Ill., "advocated the organization of a society for the committing of murder of persons who do not stand up or who leave the building when the 'Star Spangled Banner' is played."

Dr. Henry van Dyke delivered a so-called sermon, and referring to a gentleman who was candidate for mayor in New York, and who was against America's entering the war, said: "I would hang every one, whether or not he be a candidate for mayor, who lifts his voice against America's entering the war."

Reverend Gillis, a Catholic, said: "Jesus Christ is the Prince of Peace, but Pontius Pilate was the Prince of Pacifists."

Bishop Cooke advocated that those who desire to take advantage of the law for non-combatant service should "be deprived . . . of all political and social and civil rights".

Dr. Eaton was made chairman of the National Service Section of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, and performed the duty of delivering fight-talks in the shipyards. He said: "When a spy comes sneaking around with a bomb don't say, 'let us pray,' but take him out there on the marsh and tie him down and place the bomb on his chest. Light it and stand off and watch him blow to his Kaiser, to hell! Be regular he-men."

Evidently Eaton's conscience hurt him so much after the war that he got himself elected to Congress from New Jersey.

The Reverend W. W. Bustard, John D. Rockefeller's loyal servant, from his pulpit exclaimed: "To hell with the Kaiser!"

Dr. Newell D. Hillis, of Brooklyn, pastor of the Plymouth Church, was one of the most vehement advocates of America's entering the war. When the nation did enter the war, the American Bankers' Association sent forth Hillis as its missionary to preach war. He prepared the sermons which hundreds of thousands of other pastors delivered, urging young men into the trenches. When the war ended and millions were in sorrow because of what had happened, Dr. Hillis, instead of visiting the widows and orphans as the Scriptures command that a Christian shall do (James 1: 27), still continued to express his vindictiveness and venom against the helpless people of Germany who had been driven into the war by their war machine. Hillis said:

Society has organized itself against the rattlesnake and the yellow fever. Shepherds have entered into a conspiracy to exterminate the wolves. The Boards of Health are planning to wipe out typhoid, cholera, and the black plague. Not otherwise, lovers of their fellow man have finally become perfectly hopeless with reference to the German people. They have no more relation to the civilization of 1918 than an orang-outang, a gorilla, a Judas, a hyena, a thumbscrew, or a scalping knife in the hands of a savage. These brutes must be cast out of society. . . . There will shortly be held a meeting of surgeons in this country. A copy of the preliminary call lies before me. The plan to be discussed is based upon the Indiana State law. That law authorizes a State Board of Surgeons to use upon the person of confirmed criminals and hopeless idiots the new painless method of sterilizing the men. These surgeons are preparing to advocate the calling of a world conference to consider the sterilization of 10,000,000 German soldiers and the segregation of their women, that when this generation of Germans goes, civilized

cities, states and races may be rid of this awful cancer that must be cut clean out of the body of society.

No general, no man in the army, nor any warlord ever gave utterance to such diabolical and wicked words as those written by Hillis. These clergymen are the ones who, with pious faces and sanctimonious words, tell the peoples that their organized system of oppression and murder represents Christ on earth and therefore constitutes "organized Christianity", or "Christendom".

Reverend George Atwater directly linked the so-called Christian church with the war. When the war was at its height he said:

The complete representative of the American Church in France is the United States Army overseas. Yes, an army, with its cannon and rifles and machine guns, and its instruments of destruction. The Church militant, sent, morally equipped, strengthened and encouraged, approved and blessed, by the Church at home. The army today is the Church in action, transforming the will of the Church into deeds, expressing the moral judgment of the Church in smashing blows. Its worship has its vigil in the trenches, and its fasts and feasts; its prayers are in acts, and its choir is the crash of cannon and the thrilling ripple of machine guns.

In the House of Representatives at Washington, in January, 1918, the Reverend Billy Sunday was invited to deliver the morning prayer. He would make it appear that the Lord is as bloodthirsty as some of the clergymen. He said: "Thou knowest, O Lord, that no nation so infamous, vile, greedy, sensuous, bloodthirsty, ever disgraced the pages of history. Make bare Thy mighty arm, O Lord, and smite the hungry, wolfish Hun, whose fangs drip with blood, and we will for ever raise our voices in Thy praise." The newspapers recorded that when Sunday finished his harangue, for the first time in its history the House applauded a prayer.

It is not surprising then that Admiral Fiske, of the United States Navy, said: "The Christian religion is at this moment being made to exert a powerful influence, not towards peace but towards war."

As a true evidence that the political powers appreciated their allies the preachers, Secretary Lane said that "the war could not have been won without the churches".

My point is this, gentlemen, that if the preachers wish to advocate war they should cease claiming to be Christians preaching the

gospel of peace and good will toward men. If they want to follow the Lord Jesus, they ought to be honest and tell the people what he taught, and cease being hypocrites. The clergymen in Germany and in Austria took a position identical with that taken by the clergymen in England and America in urging the people to engage in killing their fellow men. All of these preachers claim to worship the same God. In fact, they do worship the same god, but not Jehovah God. They worship and follow the god of this world, who is Satan the Devil.

### *Corporations*

**I**T IS not my purpose to fight corporations. It would be useless for a man or even a number of men to fight these great giants. My purpose and business is to call attention to the truth, that the people may see what is hypocrisy and may learn how real prosperity will come to them; also to show the people that the clergymen do not represent God and Christ, as they claim, but represent the great enemy Satan. For this reason it is necessary to look at some of their associates with whom they are working.

A corporation is created and organized by the law. It is organized that it may continue perpetually. Those who organize and control a corporation are usually selfish men who, like other men, sicken and die. A corporation, however, continues because men succeed each other in office of the corporation. A corporation, being an inanimate body, is of itself guilty of no wrong. It is used, however, by selfish men to commit wrong. The corporation itself produces no wealth. As a rule the men who manage it produce nothing. A corporation holds together that which selfish men by scheming bring into its coffers. Corporations could be used for much good if controlled and operated by men who are moved with an unselfish desire to help their fellow creature. Most of the men who control great corporations are lovers of money. "The love of money is the root of all evil." It increases man's selfishness and causes him to be harsh, cruel and oppressive. The corporation, once receiving its franchise, feels no obligation to the people and renders the people no favor without being highly paid therefor. It is true that the people receive some benefit from the operation of corporations; but if these mighty

organizations were operated justly and unselfishly, being satisfied with a reasonable profit, the people would be greatly benefited. If they were not used to influence and control the politics of the country, the people would be saved from many burdens. The rule is that the men who organize and carry on great corporations are moved entirely by a selfish desire to acquire wealth and power.

### *Chain Stores*

**T**HE farmers and laborers produce the food and raiment of mankind. This must be put into the hands of the consumer. Men establish stores where the produce may be sold and where the consumer may purchase. For some time the merchant or storekeeper made a modest profit for his labor; the producer got a reasonable price for his product; while the consumer bought at a reasonable price. The strong corporations came into the field. They have established what are called chain stores, which means they have a large number of stores throughout the land. They compel the producer to sell at a low price. How? you ask. They say to the producers: "You may sell to the small buyer if you want to; but if you do, we will buy none of your products. We must have all or none." For a time the corporations pay a reasonable price to the producer, even more than the small merchant. For a time they sell to the consumer at a loss, and until such time that the small merchant is forced to close his doors. Then the corporations reduce the price to the producer, and raise the price charged to the consumer; and therefore the corporations, which own the chain stores, fix the prices of both the producer and the consumer, and force the small man out of business. These chain stores are operating throughout America and England. The purpose is to control the food supply of the earth while the selfish themselves grow wealthy. In this connection I am reminded of what the Lord through his witness had to say; but I will call your attention to that later. —James 5: 1-6.

### *Banks*

**T**HE people get some good from the banks, of course; but they pay for what they get, and then some. The small banks are gradually passing out. The wealth of the country is in-

creasing. It should be expected that there would be more banks for the accommodation of the people. The facts show that in 1927 there were 524 fewer banks in the United States than in 1921. The big corporations are swallowing up the small banks. When the big banks control all the business of the country, then the people will have less consideration shown them, because there will be no competition, and selfishness will entirely control. The banks, being fewer in number and greater in power, can more easily control the business and the politics of the land.

Great and powerful banks pool their interests and loan money to nations or governments upon bonds issued, which the taxes of the people must pay. That scheme enables a few men to directly control the policy of the government. They make enormous profits in the transaction, but not because they have produced anything. The people produce the wealth, and a few selfish men wax rich by manipulating schemes to obtain and control it.

### *Manipulating Stocks*

**A**LMOST all big corporations issue stocks and bonds, and put them on the stock exchange for sale. There are two classes of men that always operate on the stock exchange, called "bulls" and "bears". They usually work together. The bulls manipulate the stocks and force them on a high market; and when they reach a high point they sell out to the gullible public, some of whom think they can make a fortune by gambling in stocks. Then the bears come to the fore, and they force the price of the stocks down. The gullible public become frightened and sell their stocks; and the big corporations buy them in at a low price. They constantly work this game at regular intervals; and as the old colored man said about his con traps: "They ketch 'em, cummin' and gwine."

### *Fabulous Incomes*

**T**EN great corporations in the United States have been in existence on an average of thirty-six years. The average annual dividends that they pay on watered stock are forty million dollars.

The financial record in the United States

Treasury's office discloses that in one year (1919) seventeen woolen mills made a clear profit of 100 percent on their capital stock; the corporations operating canning factories that can the fruit and vegetables produced by the hard labor of others in one year made a profit of 2932 percent; that clothing stores made a profit in one year of 9826 percent; that the aluminum trust, with a capital of only \$20,000, in one year (1923) made a profit of 1000 percent.

Five big corporations in the United States have increased their assets fifty-five percent within five years.

### *Public Service Corporations*

**P**UBLIC service corporations make fabulous profits. That name sounds attractive: "Service to the public." One of these big corporations is the Consolidated Gas & Electric Company. Its operations extend throughout many states in America. A portion of its securities are sold to its employes and to the public. These securities pay six percent. This, like other big corporations, desires to get some of its securities into the hands of the public. There is a reason for this. You occasionally hear some small stockholder boasting and saying, "I hold some of the bonds of that corporation." Another, who is drawing a small salary as a servant, says, "I have a big corporation back of me." The corporation, as the facts show, charges an exorbitant price for services rendered to the public. It uses the common people, who hold a small amount of the stock, to influence legislation in favor of themselves. A prominent financial journal is responsible for this statement: "A large utility corporation has estimated that if ten percent of the citizens of a community own some of its securities that corporation is immune to adverse legislation." That is the reason why the public service corporations offer their securities for sale to the small investors. It is not because they need the money, but because they want to close the mouths of the common people to adverse criticism while they reach deep into the pockets of the people and extract an exorbitant amount for the service rendered. It is easy to be seen that one of the schemes is to cause the public to remain quiet while they are fleeced.

## The Princes in Christ's Kingdom

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by F. W. Franz.]

**D**ID any of you ever see a prince? Very few of you have seen one, I feel sure. It is because we do not grow them over in this country, but to keep you from thinking that they are some wonderful kind of a creature let me say right here that earthly princes are just plain human beings like you and me, and no better than we are, either.

Maybe you have a dog and you call him Prince, but prince is what some countries call the son of a king. Take the oldest son of the King of England; he is called the Prince of Wales. But not all princes are sons of a king; sometimes the king or even the pope will honor some man by making him a prince because he has lots of money and helps the king, or because he is high up in the government and does something "big" for his country, or the pope.

The Bible mentions princes. It does not think much of these earthly princes though. The poor people have been taught to look up to their princes as extraordinary persons; they were taught to think that their princes had a different kind of blood than the people had; "blue-bloods" they would call the princes, as though that meant something wonderful. But the Bible says that God made everybody on this earth of one blood, and so nobody ought to swell up with pride because he thinks he is of royal or blue blood, as they say.—Acts 17:26.

The Bible also gives us good advice as to these earthly princes; it says: "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help." "It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes."—Psalms 146:3; 118:9.

### Princes of this World

**W**HY does the Bible speak this way about princes? It is because human princes are just men of flesh and blood and having faults and imperfections like yourself. Besides this, these princes all belong to and are a part of the Devil's way of running this earth. Satan, God's enemy, is the unseen ruler over them all and they are mixed up in his politics. Three times Jesus called Satan "the prince of this world" (John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11), and therefore Satan is the prince over all these princes. Some of these princes nineteen hundred years ago were the ones who had Jesus put to death on the cross.

About this Paul, one of Jesus' followers, says: "We speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, . . . which none [think of it: not one] of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory." (1 Corinthians 2:7,8) That shows, doesn't it? that these princes are not on God's side; and if they are not on God's side they must be on Satan's side.

But, you may say, that could not mean "the princes of the church" *too*, could it? Oh, I suppose you mean those fellows who claim to be God's priests and who dress themselves up in scarlet and in rich long robes and who have a title tacked onto their name, and who have people tip their hats to them and kneel down before them and kiss their hand or the ring on their finger.

Well, the Bible nowhere says that there would be princes of the church, that is, of Jesus Christ's true church, on this earth. You never read of Jesus dressing up that way: it was the soldiers who nailed him to a cross who "put on him a scarlet robe", to make fun of him.—Matthew 27:28.

Neither did Jesus speak well of religious people who showed themselves off by wearing long robes and who had people call them by titled names as though they were above the rest of the people. Jesus said: "Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues [churches], and the chief rooms at feasts; . . . and for a shew make long prayers." (Luke 20:46,47) In those days men, as well as women, wore gowns, and if Jesus talked that way then, what would he say today when men are supposed to wear trousers instead of skirts like ladies?

Surely you children can easily see that these fellows, called "princes of the church", are not imitating Jesus but are doing just the things that Jesus said his learners should not do. If these princes are not obeying Jesus, then whom must they be following? Maybe you're a little afraid to say, but there is only one other person they could be obeying, and that must be the one whom Jesus called "the prince of this world". They are princes in "this world", aren't

they? therefore they must be under "the prince of this world".

Now do not be surprised at this, because if you will look into the Bible you will find that some of the "princes of this world" who crucified Jesus, the Lord of glory, claimed to be priests of God. But although they dressed up and acted like priests, they did not really serve God, did they? So I do not believe we can leave out any of the princes on this earth, not even these men called "princes of the church".

Do you know, though, that there will be princes on this earth when Jesus' kingdom has bound the devil for a thousand years and when there is no other such thing as a kingdom on this earth but Christ's kingdom? The Bible tells us there will be.

Turn in your Bibles to the book of Psalms, and look up the 45th Psalm. There it tells us about King Jesus and about His queen who is the true church. After telling about the queen and her bridesmaids, this Psalm goes on to say in the 16th verse: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." Now who will these princes be? After all the Bible has to say you may be sure that the princes of this world will not be the princes under Jesus the King. No, not at all, because God's prophet Zephaniah (1:8) says: "It shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel," such as clergy skirts.

The Bible seems to show that God's throne in heaven is in what we call the north, very likely near the stars called the Pleiades (Job 38:31); and speaking about how he will raise up Jesus as King to turn the Devil's kingdom upside down and break it to pieces, God says: "I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay." When King Jesus gets through treading down these princes of this world, so to speak, they'll surely not be princes any more, will they?

#### *A Heavenly Prince*

**B**EFORE our Savior came down from above and was born as the little baby boy of Bethlehem, He was a prince in heaven with God.

Of course, His name was not Jesus when He was up in heaven. Jesus was the name that God's angel told Joseph and Mary to name him when He was born in the stable in Bethlehem. Jesus' name in heaven was Michael, which means "one like God". No one was more like God than He, nor ever will be. The Bible speaks of Him as "Michael, the great prince" (Daniel 12:1; 10:13, 21), and for the best reason in the world. You see, Jesus called God His Father "the great King" (Matthew 5:35), and since He was the only begotten Son of God "the great King" He would be a "great prince".

When Jesus stands up in His power as God's King over the people of this earth, then a great time of trouble comes because the Devil and all the people whom the Devil has made kings and princes and rulers on this earth do not want Jesus to rule as king but want to rule the earth and the people themselves.

Speaking of that time an angel of God told the Prophet Daniel these words: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time."

Jesus will not allow the Devil and the rulers of the people of this earth to keep on, but will bind the Devil a thousand years and then destroy him (Revelation 20:1-10), and He will also put the princes and princesses and other rulers out of their high jobs or positions. The great time of trouble began fourteen years ago, in the year 1914, when we had a great World War such as never was. Because of that war many kings and princes have been killed or have lost their jobs.

The great trouble is not over as yet, for Jesus told us that "the worst is yet to come" (Matthew 24:7, 8, 21, 22); but by the time it is over, all of earth's princes and rulers and kingdoms will be put out of the way, that Jesus alone might be King over the people. (Haggai 2:2, 7, 21, 22) Then no more wars will be allowed, but Jesus will bring in peace that will come to stay. That is why He is called "The Prince of Peace".—Isaiah 9:6.

#### *Fathers to Become Princes*

**T**HEN King Jesus will make princes on this earth out of those whom God wants. Who will they be? you ask. Christians? No, all real

true Christians will have died by the time this great trouble is over and will be raised from the dead as heavenly persons and will sit down as kings with Jesus on His throne up in heaven. They will rule with Him over this earth for a thousand years. (Revelation 20:3,6) They will not stay living on this earth as human beings.

Who then will be the ones whom Jesus will make "princes in all the earth"? Well, these people are not living today; they are dead just now, but at the right time God will use Jesus to raise them from the dead and make them princes in the kingdom. Yes, you say, but do tell who they will be!

Well, Psalm 45, verse 16, tells us that they will be men who were once looked upon as being Jesus' fathers; and when He makes them princes, then instead of their being His fathers they will be His children. How funny! you say; how could that ever be? The Bible tells us how. Father means one who gives life to some one else, and all those whom God raises from the dead will get their life through Jesus, because He died for us all on the cross. Jesus will not be like our earthly fathers who sometimes die off before we do and leave us fatherless, neither will Jesus give us life that lasts only for a little while, as our earthly fathers do.

Jesus lives everlastingly and He will give everlasting life to all the people who will do what God wants for them to receive it. That is why He is called "the everlasting Father". And that too is why those that Jesus brings back from the dead and makes princes will be the children of Jesus and He will be their everlasting Father.

### *The Fathers of Jesus*

**D**AVID, the shepherd boy who killed the giant Goliath with a slingshot and who became king over the Jews, was spoken of as one of the fathers of Jesus. Of course, God was and is really the only Father that Jesus ever had, but you see King David was one of the forefathers of Mary, Jesus' mother, and that is why Jesus was called "the son of David".—Matthew 22:41-46.

—You will also remember Abraham, who was ready to obey God and kill his beloved son Isaac and offer him as a sacrifice on the fire, but was stopped just in time by God's angel.

Well, this Abraham was also called one of the fathers of Jesus, and Jesus was called "the seed [or son] of Abraham". This was also because Abraham was one of King David's forefathers and one of Mary's forefathers. All God's holy and faithful prophets, such as John the Baptist, whose head was chopped off in prison, were also spoken of as fathers. Speaking to the Jews (and Jesus on earth was a Jew) the Apostle Peter said: "Ye are the children of the prophets."—Acts 3:25.

The Apostle Paul, who wrote that book of the Bible which is called "Hebrews", gives us the names of quite a few of these godly and faithful people whom King Jesus will make princes over the people. In the eleventh chapter of this book Paul mentions Abel, who was killed by his wicked brother Cain; and Enoch, who suddenly disappeared and was not to be found any longer by the wicked people among whom he lived; and Noah, who built the ark house-boat for his family and the animals to save them from the flood; and Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and Moses, and Samuel, and many others.

To show that these particular ones will be made princes during God's kingdom on this earth, Jesus said to the people of His time: "Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out." (Luke 13:28) For those people that lived then to see this they will have to come back from the dead and the grave, and so also will Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the faithful prophets. And they will; and the Bible strongly seems to show that they will make the place where Jerusalem is now located their headquarters. The Prophet Isaiah (2:2-4) said: "Out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."

Very likely many of you children will live through the great time of trouble and still be alive when God raises these good people from the dead. Then you may be able to hear their voices speaking by radio from Jerusalem, or you may even take an airship and pay a visit to Jerusalem and see these noble princes of Christ's kingdom for yourself. What is more: if you begin to get ready now and obey the King, Jesus, then you may be given some good work to do to help these princes. That will please and glorify the Lord God and will be for good to the people of this earth.

*Perfect Princes*

**Y**OU may be sure that these prophets and faithful people who lived before Jesus died on the cross will be just the best princes that the people could have. For all of them had faith in God and loved Him above everything and obeyed Him. Because of this the Devil and his servants made these people of God suffer all kinds of cruel things and killed a great number of them very cruelly. They chose to suffer and even die rather than to displease God or do wrong to the people. If they were people of that kind up to the time that they died, they surely will be strong, noble, faithful and godly people like that when they come back from the grave.

The Bible also seems to say (Hebrews 11:39,40) that when they do come back they

will not only be good-hearted but will have perfect bodies and minds and will not be likely to make mistakes. For that reason all the people on earth may expect them to be really and truly 'perfect princes', who will never do them any wrong but only do them good and help them back to God and to bring paradise again on earth. Telling about how these princes of Christ's kingdom will rule the people, God's holy Book says: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." "My princes shall no more oppress my people."—Isaiah 32:1; Ezekiel 45:8.

These good princes are one of the things you pray for when you pray the Lord's prayer: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."

---

### Piffle and Bunk Department

**W**E HAVE two clippings from the piffle and bunk department of the Cincinnati *Post* of February 14, 1928. A mother wants to know what has become of her dead son, and instead of telling her the Scriptural truth that he is as dead as a doornail until the resurrection, the Reverend Doctor S. Parkes Cadman, president of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, gives the poor woman the following lines for which there is not a shred of evidence in the Bible or elsewhere, and in which there is not a syllable of truth:

His spirit is delivered from earthly tribulations. His mind is undimmed by the delusions of the flesh. He reads his destiny for himself. In that high world of self-sovereignty, undisturbed by evil's rebellion, his choices are wise and right, his joy is full, his service is complete and blessed in motive as in deed.

He keeps step with those who share his spiritual evolution, enjoys the society of kindred souls and has that vision of the eternal goodness which St. Paul declared entrancing beyond our realization and Dante could not sufficiently express.

Lastly, I believe the mistakes and sins of the past are forgotten, but not the one who gave him birth, nor any others who were dear to him during his stay here. The soul that rose within him as he lay in your arms has elsewhere its trailing clouds of glory. There he awaits you and will not be content till you rejoin him.

In the other clipping, from the same paper,

the same date, and the same user of words which have no meaning, we have the following brilliant answer as to what became of two seamen, not Christians, and therefore heathen, and therefore without God, who died while endeavoring to save the lives of others. Note the complete absence of the need of Christ in the answer to this question, as in the one that preceded it:

Speaking broadly, it is inconceivable to me that a brave man who dies in trying to save life should be condemned to everlasting punishment. It is also equally incredible that he proceeds at once to perfect character and happiness. The seaman who gives his life for another may be too good for hell, but it requires more than one gallant and self-sacrificing act to make him fit for heaven.

The transformation of human nature is an extended process. Obviously it is seldom completed here, even in the best of men and women. We are shut up to the conclusion that it must be completed elsewhere. There we are to know as we are known and to make the will of God and our desire one steady stream.

If the two splendid fellows you mention expressed their essential selves in their deed, who dare doubt their divine destiny? But the argument still remains that both paradise and perdition are made by the exalted nature which no solitary act, however sacrificial, can fully express. Not an occasional impulse, but our total being determines the future life, and that being always gravitates toward its own place in both worlds.

## The Children's Own Radio Story

### Story Five

**W**HEN the Logos was made flesh and was born of the line of David nineteen hundred years ago, the very first visitors the babe had, as He lay in the manger of the little inn where Joseph and Mary had stopped all night, were some poor shepherds.

No kings, nor princes, nor dukes, presidents, barons, nor nobles of any sort were there to crowd around the young Savior and do Him homage. Just a few simple-hearted, loving men, whose humble occupation was tending sheep upon the hillsides near Bethlehem. But these men had the love of God in their hearts, and their prompt attention to the notice which the angel of the Lord gave them was no doubt very pleasing to Jehovah.

We are told of this in Luke 2:16-18. "And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds." Then, in verse 20 of the same chapter we read: "And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them."

As soon as the child Jesus was old enough to make the journey, Mary and Joseph brought Him to Jerusalem, to the temple of the Lord. According to the law of Jehovah which was given to Moses long ago, the firstborn child, if a boy, was considered as holy to the Lord, and was taken into the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem to be presented before the altar of the great Jehovah. Jesus was Mary's first child, of course, and therefore it was necessary to take Him before the altar of the Lord and observe the rules which Jehovah had made concerning this act of worship.

Now, a very interesting event in connection with the presenting of Jesus in the temple, was this: There lived in Jerusalem at that time a man whose ways pleased the Lord. His name was Simeon. Jehovah was pleased with this man, and told him, through the agency or power of His holy spirit, that Simeon should not see death before he had seen the Christ.

So Simeon lived on and on, joyful in the hope

of one day beholding with his own eyes the Savior of the world. Thus it happened, that when Simeon was quite an old man, the holy spirit or power of God came upon him and directed his footsteps to the temple.

There he found the child Jesus, and those who had just brought Him thither, Mary and Joseph. And then Simeon took the little child Jesus in his arms, and blessed God, and rejoiced, saying, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all the people."—Luke 2:29-31.

That is another instance of the truth and honor of Jehovah God. He promised Simeon years before that he should not die until he had seen Christ. And because Jehovah God is all-wise, perfect, just, and kind, He kept His word, and Simeon *did* see the child Jesus, the Christ, and even held the holy babe in his arms. Have we not great cause to be thankful for such a God as that, whom to know aright is to love with all our hearts?

Now, up to this point in our radio stories we have learned about the Word, or Logos, who we know was used of God to create all things in heaven and earth. We know that because father Adam disobeyed God, God sentenced him to death, and all his children partook of his condemnation.

Since we are Adam's children too, it is very important to us to know whether we have any chance of coming back from death and living for ever. Such a chance is to be given to us, through the great and wonderful benevolence of God and His Son, the Logos.

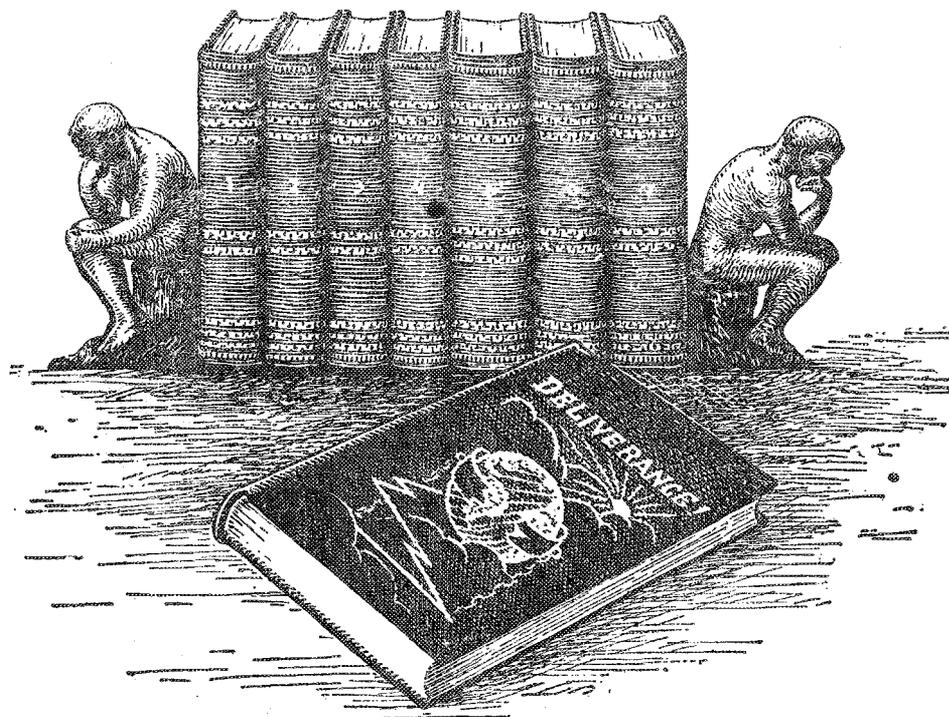
To make a corresponding or equal price for the perfect life that Adam forfeited when he disobeyed God, the Logos or mighty Son of God has offered Himself, as a perfect human being, to the heavenly Father. Jehovah has accepted that sacrifice, for He not only loves His own Son, but He also loves us. Through this great love for His creatures, then, the Lord Christ Jesus became a man and suffered death to redeem us from everlasting death. We shall next learn about the events in the life of Jesus from the time He was brought into the temple until He became a man.

# CREATION DELIVERANCE

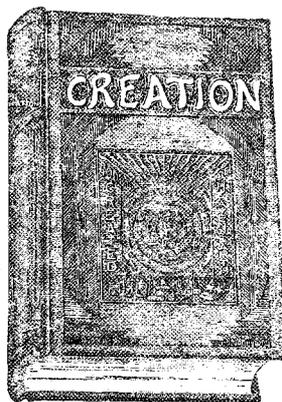
## STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES

Books that reveal the Bible's thorough application to Life—Past and Future.

9  
B  
O  
O  
K  
S  
3  
D  
O  
L  
L  
A  
R  
S



PUBLISHED BY  
International  
Bible Students  
Association  
BROOKLYN, N.Y.



I. B. S. A.  
Please send me the  
9 Books. Payment  
herewith

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_



OLD  
WORLD  
DYING

# The Golden Age

a Journal of fact  
hope and courage

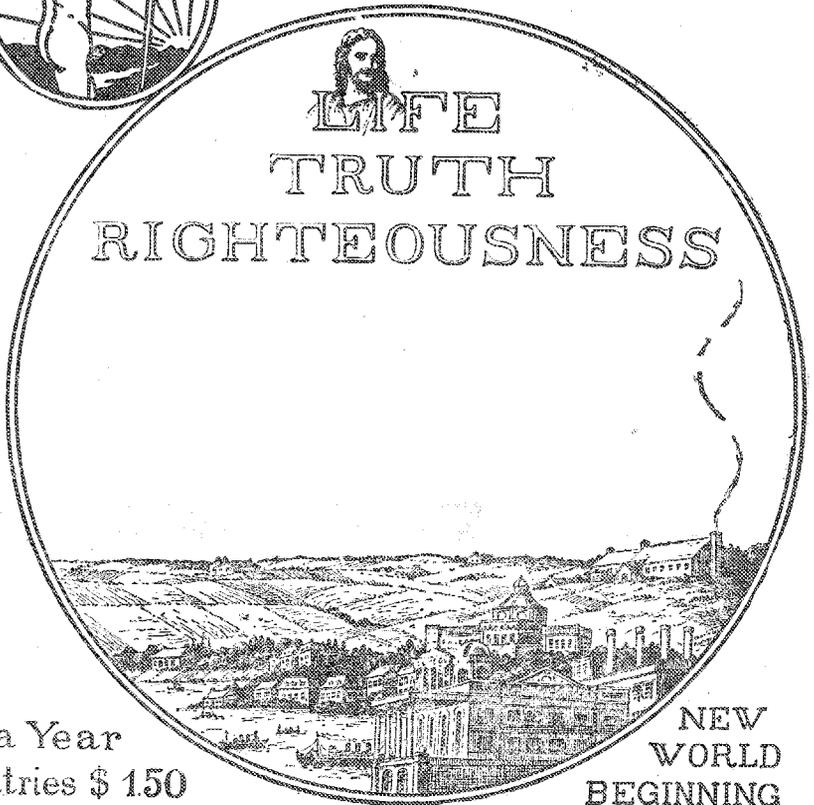
---

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 227  
May 30, 1928

---



PENSIONS AND OLD  
AGE INSURANCE  
NEWFOUNDLAND  
AS SEEN BY  
AN OUTSIDER  
PROSPERITY SURE  
POPULAR FALLACIES



5¢ a copy — \$ 1.00 a Year  
Canada and Foreign Countries \$ 1.50

NEW  
WORLD  
BEGINNING

# Contents of the Golden Age

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
"SOME NEW THING" . . . . .	532
Department of Public Welfare . . . . .	552
Pennsylvania's Reign of Terror . . . . .	554
MEN AND MONKEYS (Poem) . . . . .	557
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
A BRIEF STATEMENT OF FACTS . . . . .	564
DOUBLING EVERY FOUR HUNDRED YEARS . . . . .	564
ONE OUT OF THREE . . . . .	565
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
PENSIONS AND OLD AGE INSURANCE . . . . .	547
AS TO SERVICE CHARGES . . . . .	564
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
Russia Persecuting Zionists . . . . .	532
Egyptian Situation May Start Holy War . . . . .	552
Achievements in Haiti . . . . .	555
Germany's Film Scandal . . . . .	555
The Corridor Across Arabia . . . . .	556
TEAPOT DOME STILL BOILS . . . . .	563
WHAT'S IN A NAME? . . . . .	564
<b>SCIENCE AND INVENTION</b>	
THE RADIO STATION I WANT . . . . .	562
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
AMPUTATING AND AMPUTATION . . . . .	564
THE HORRORS OF VIVISECTION . . . . .	565
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
NEWFOUNDLAND AS SEEN BY AN OUTSIDER . . . . .	549
Whales in New York Harbor . . . . .	553
WHERE DARWIN GOT HIS IDEA . . . . .	569
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	559
CHURCH AND STATE NOT SEPARATED . . . . .	559
CHINESE CHRISTIANS LIKE WESTERN ONES . . . . .	564
PROSPERITY SURE (Part Three) . . . . .	566
POPULAR FALLACIES CONCERNING THE BIBLE . . . . .	570
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	575

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or  
a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the  
journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested,  
may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

#### FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lellie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 30, 1928

Number 227

## Pensions and Old Age Insurance

**B**BETTER far a system of civilization that automatically operates so that those willing to work need never call for aid or feel the necessity of asking for pensions (charity) from anybody. But since there is so much of selfishness, oppression and injustice on the part of the strong it is not to be wondered at that pensions occupy an ever larger place in the public mind. Pensions are for the weak and oppressed.

Insurance for old age (any system by which the individual pays part of the cost of taking care of him in his old age) is quite a different matter. It is not a matter of charity. It is a business proposition, and should be so considered. Nevertheless the two subjects are woven together so closely that they can not well be treated separately.

The current idea of the British "dole", as it is improperly called, is grossly unjust to the self-respecting Britishers that years ago contributed a percentage of their wages to build up the funds now being drawn upon for their needs. It is true that they are sometimes forced to overdraw their "dole" accounts, but they are expected to repay these sums, and do repay them. The "dole" is not charity; it is business.

Britain's stupendous losses in the World War have given her a great pension burden to carry. So closely are pensions figured that the amount of pension given for an amputated limb is graduated on the actual length, measured in inches, of the remaining stump. One person in every twenty-six in Great Britain is on the World War pension roll. The total of 1,665,000 such pensioners includes 489,500 men, 1,100 nurses and 482,000 widows and parents of men who died from war disabilities.

Besides the foregoing, 1,250,000 aged in Britain receive Old Age Contributory Pensions, paid regularly, through the post office, at the

rate of \$2.50 per week, regardless of any income they may receive from other sources.

In all, fifteen million Britishers, men, women and children, one-third of the total population, are insured against the worst effects of ill health, unemployment, accident, old age and loss of their natural protectors. When first proposed the various laws which have brought this arrangement into existence were strongly denounced as socialistic, but they are now generally accepted as wise and needful under present conditions.

### *In Canada, Australia, New Zealand*

**I**N CANADA, Australia and New Zealand, disabled soldiers and their dependents are being well taken care of. In British Columbia there is a maximum old age pension of \$240 a year, reduced where the applicant's present assured income totals \$125 a year and up. The Canadian Government pays half of this insurance, and British Columbia half. Beneficiaries must be British subjects who have resided in Canada twenty years, and in British Columbia five years. Other Canadian provinces are expected to follow British Columbia's example soon.

In Australia, pensions are paid to invalids. They are paid to persons over sixteen years of age who are permanently incapacitated for work and became so incapacitated while in Australia. The rate is fixed at \$260 per annum or less, as decided by the pension commissioner or his deputy. Old age pensions are granted upon application to persons sixty-five years of age who have lived in Australia twenty years.

In New Zealand, old age pensions up to \$215 a year are payable to all persons, except Asiatics, reaching sixty-five years of age, who have resided in New Zealand for twenty years and

during the last five years of that time have lived a sober and reputable life.

In France and Germany, old age insurance is in effect. The pensioner is required to contribute during his productive years, the government and the employer each contributing also to the pension fund.

### *Military Pensions in United States*

**T**HE War of the Revolution ended in 1784. The last pensioner of that war, a daughter of Jonathan Wooley, died in 1911, one hundred twenty-six years afterward.

The War of 1812 was settled one hundred fifteen years ago, yet there are twenty widows of that war still on the pension roll.

Less than two years ago there were still living nine soldiers of the Mexican War of 1848, and about a thousand widows of Mexican War soldiers are receiving pensions.

Seven billion dollars in pensions has been paid on account of the Civil War, which ended fifty-three years ago; and there are still over 100,000 pensioned soldiers surviving, and over 220,000 widows.

In addition to the foregoing the United States Government is paying pensions to soldiers, widows, children, mothers, fathers, brothers and sisters on account of Indian wars, the Spanish War, the World War and the various private wars and bankers' wars, until the total pension roll now numbers more than half a million. The average pension is about \$500 a year.

### *As to Old Age Pensions*

**O**NCE he is retired it is well-nigh impossible for an old man to obtain work of any kind; yet there are hosts of employers today that will not hire any man over forty-five years of age, so that more and more capable men are being pressed into the ranks of those for whom some provision must be made.

Henry Ford believes in giving old men a chance. In one factory he has at work ninety-one men aged from seventy to eighty-eight years. A writer in *The Dearborn Independent* says that the greatest dread of these men is not death, but the inability to continue their daily work. In this connection the same writer says:

Every active, normal individual knows that the surest proof against minor ailments, mental and physical, is work. It matters not in what field a person's interest lies, be it the erection of skyscrapers, or the painting of

china, let him rise at his wonted hour of the morning, proceed to his place of business, and engage in his task; the neuralgia or indigestion which threatened on his arising will then either disappear or become endurable. In the same manner, but to a vastly greater degree, this panacea, work, operates to delay the encroachment of old age. Remove it from a young man and he becomes prematurely old; remove it from an old man and he becomes senile.

As a first point it would seem that before we begin talking about old age pensions and charity we had better begin talking about justice. Not all men and women are prudent, to be sure; but given some better system than the accursed interest system, there would be less need for any kind of charity. The poor-house is a poor substitute for justice.

Insurance actuaries predict the expectancy of 100 men at age 25 to be as follows after forty years: 1 rich, 3 well to do, 8 comfortable, 32 dead (also comfortable) and 56 wholly or partly dependent upon others for support. Many aged people deprive themselves of heat and every possible comfort rather than betray their needs to others.

Private or employer's pensions are inadequate and impractical. Only four percent of male workers remain with the same employer twenty years or more, so that industrial pensions do not, as a rule, reach any considerable proportion of the population that must be cared for. Moreover, the courts have ruled that a corporation is not responsible for the payment of old age pensions when its pension fund is exhausted, regardless of any promises it may have made.

### *Some Old Age Pension Legislation*

**I**N THE United States, federal judges who have served ten years or more may retire at the age of seventy, and continue to draw full pay. Eight states have similar pension arrangements for their retired judges. But judges constitute but a small proportion of the two million dependent aged that have to be cared for.

Six states have some other old age pension arrangements. In Montana and Nevada, persons over seventy years whose income does not exceed \$300 a year are entitled to \$25 a month. In Pennsylvania, a constitutional amendment that would permit old age pension legislation was defeated by the republican political machine, the State Manufacturers' Association and the State Chamber of Commerce.

The national government has an old age pension system, or rather an old age insurance system. Employees contribute 3½% of their wages or salaries and may receive retirement pensions up to \$1,000 a year. Before the adoption of this system it was not uncommon in Washington for employes of eighty to be driven to work, lifted out of their carriages and taken to their offices in wheel-chairs.

As a general thing American business men think little of any plan of doing anything for the aged, preferring the well known and heartless American plan indicated by the motto, "Every man for himself, and the devil take the hindmost." Not a pretty motto, but a pretty good likeness of American opinion on this subject.

#### *Some Private Old Age Pensions*

MINISTERS of various denominations are paid varying sums as old age pensions, on the principle that their parishioners did not give them enough to live on during their productive years and to save anything for the future. More and more ministers are seeing that the apostolic example of hustling for one's daily

bread during the week makes the best basis for good sermons. A man who does not live as other men must, does not know how to advise other men how they should live. That is perfectly obvious.

Mr. Carnegie has taken care of the retiring college professors. Indeed, the fund which he set aside for their maintenance has actually increased, so that there is now more to do with than there was in the first place.

The Paris Municipal Council has unanimously adopted a proposal to create ten pensions a year for aged artists and writers who have done their work in Paris. This is on the ground that, as a rule, life is hard for this highly valued class of workers. That is to say, they are highly valued by their fellows for what they have contributed to human happiness, but the valuation does not take the form of dollars and cents.

Under our present civilization the highest rewards are often for those whose only service is to prey upon the weak and helpless, and to use political, financial and other great powers, especially ecclesiastical, for their own ends. "A better day is coming, a morning promised long."

---

### *Newfoundland as Seen By an Outsider* By H. L. Stewart

THERE have appeared in *The Golden Age* from time to time articles descriptive of other lands, so I thought it might be of interest to your readers to hear some news from this somewhat remote eastern island of the sea.

This rugged country, with a population of two hundred fifty-seven thousand people, is unique in many ways. Being almost triangular in shape, and with its six thousand miles of coast-line, indented with bays reaching far inland, it has often been called "The Fishermen's Paradise".

The irregularities of the coast are known as coves, arms, bights, fiekles and harbors. The interior of the country is practically uninhabited, with the exception of a small portion of land adjacent to the railway lines. St. John's is the chief and only city, having a population of some thirty-five thousand people. There are a few towns throughout the island each with several thousand residents. Outside of these the towns are small and very scattered, generally extend-

ing over two or three miles along the water front.

Transportation facilities are limited. One cross-country railway line extends from St. John's to Port-Aux-Basque, a distance of five hundred forty-seven miles. One never gets dizzy because of the high rate of speed on this line. They make it in thirty hours, which is an average of eighteen miles per hour, including stops.

Five other branch lines are operated and connect with the main line. The branch lines do not attain such a dangerous rate of speed. All the railway lines are of the narrow-gauge type and a person feels cramped at times, especially when he thinks of some of the great fliers of Canada and the United States.

The railway service is augmented by five coastal steamers which ply weekly or bi-weekly supplying the needs of the outports. There is every accommodation on these boats. They are well adapted to the service in which they are engaged.

The only street car service on the island of Newfoundland is in St. John's, and for a nickel these cars give one a ride with transfer privileges. However, there is another means of travel, which is of outstanding interest to the stranger here; that is, the dog teams. From two to twelve dogs are used in a team, according to the load. The dog teams have the right of way over all other traffic in the street, being similar in this respect to our fire brigades in America. These teams travel along at a high speed, the drivers shouting "Ganyway", which means that pedestrians must give them the road or take the consequences, as the dogs see nothing but a square meal when their journey is ended.

Contrary to the general belief, the Newfoundland dogs are quiet and good-natured. In this respect they are very different from the dogs referred to by the Prophet Isaiah, of which canine stock we have a plentiful supply on hand and these are inclined to be vicious at times, especially if inroads are being made on the pastures which they guard.

While speaking of transportation we have on several occasions seen goats hauling loads of wood or water. It might not be amiss to mention that these goats are of the barnyard variety, and hence are of an amiable and obliging disposition.

There are very few auto roads in the country, St. John's and district being practically the only part of the island where autos can be used to advantage. There are fewer than two thousand cars licensed. The appearance of the motor boat has materially lessened the burden of the fishermen. Formerly they, as it were, "paddled their own canoe."

The scenery in places is magnificent. Little lakes nestled in the hills and mountains present a quiet and restful scene. The hills are invariably covered with evergreens. The country abounds with lakes and rivers, many of which could be harnessed to give unlimited power.

The climate is rather changeable and very unpleasant. The spring and fall seasons are long and drawn out, while the winter and summer are short. There is usually a great fall of snow in the winter, sometimes reaching a depth of ten feet. The temperature rarely drops lower than fifteen below zero, and there is much damp, foggy weather for days at a time, also heavy rainfalls.

The chief industry of the country is cod fishing. The waters abound with cod. Herring, salmon and lobsters are also obtained. The chief markets for their fish are Spain and England. The fishermen endure much hardship in the prosecution of their vocation. There are two whaling stations on the island and these provide interesting work for a number of the men.

The seal fishing is carried on with much enthusiasm during the open season, commencing March 13 and extending on into April. Usually six or seven large ships leave St. John's for the ice where the seals are found. They return in about a month's time loaded down with seal skins and fat. The departure of the sealing fleet from St. John's is always hailed as a "red letter day". Each ship usually obtains from ten to twenty thousand hides.

There are two pulp and paper mills operating day and night at the towns of Grand Falls and Corner Brook. These two mills give employment to some eight thousand men. The paper for the printing of the *London Times* is supplied by these mills. As to other resources there are minerals of great quality and quantity but they have not yet been developed to any great extent.

Our Canadian and American friends could well benefit by the thrift of the people here. Each family has its own sheep, does its own spinning and knitting, and makes practically all its own clothing and shoes. The women are especially noted for the making of beautiful mats, which find ready sale among the tourists. The women are sticklers for headship and always recognize the "skipper" as the head of the house.

The people in general are very honest and trustworthy; hence the policemen find very little to do in the way of preserving order. The country is liberally supplied with wild fruit, chief of which are blueberry, marshberry, partridgeberry and bakeapple. The larger fruits, oranges, apples, bananas, etc., have to be imported, but the prices are so exorbitant as to put these fruits quite out of reach of the common people.

The country is rough and rugged and has very little agricultural land; hence very few cattle are kept: the cows are chiefly of the tin can type. This causes a lack of the nourishing foods of butter and milk and, together with the small quantity of fruits obtainable, results in a great

deal of tuberculosis. The continual exposure of the folks to wet and cold in their open boats hastens them on to this dread disease. The death rate is high, as figures show.

One creditable feature in connection therewith is the system whereby the sick are cared for. A doctor is stationed in a certain district and each family pays a stipulated sum (usually eight dollars per year) and is then entitled to free service, paying only for their drugs or medicine. One failing, however, we might mention with propriety, is the neglect of proper ventilation and sanitation about the homes.

Following upon this subject of health and hygiene I might mention the fact that it does not cost as much here to die and be disposed of as it does in America. Very few outport residents require the services of an undertaker. Some of the neighbors usually make a casket for the deceased and have it neatly finished with the necessary material. The total cost of burial rarely exceeds twenty dollars, and often a very decent funeral is held at an expense of ten dollars. Inasmuch as "the dead know not anything", no doubt they sleep just as well in a ten-dollar casket as in one which costs several hundred dollars.

Education is provided by the leading religious organizations, each church controlling its own school instead of such schools being operated by the government. As a result the masses are kept in ignorance, which by no means results to the welfare of the country. In many districts the schools are closed during the winter months.

As newspapers are scarce, only two dailies being printed in St. John's and about five other locals elsewhere, each post office provides a public news service which gives the outstanding news each day as received by wire from St. John's. This is recorded in a book which is open to the public in general. Telegrams of ten words can be sent anywhere in Newfoundland for twenty-five cents.

Radio is yet in its infancy, with only one station now in operation, but others are in sight. There are very few receiving sets outside of St. John's, and not many there.

Newfoundland is the smallest self-governing dominion of the British Empire. The affairs of the island are managed by a parliament of thirty-six members. If governed at the same ratio, Canada would have thirteen hundred members and the United States fifteen thousand.

Harbour Grace, a town of some six thousand people, has come into prominence recently, it being the stopping-off place for trans-Atlantic flights.

The people here are inclined to be serious and spiritually-minded, which condition no doubt is induced by their hazardous and dangerous calling. (We have just heard today that more Newfoundlanders are lying in the sea than in the land cemeteries.) This religious inclination has made them an easy prey to the various church systems.

The people are beginning to recognize the oppression under which they are laboring and in many cases welcome the message of deliverance and freedom. This makes it difficult for the various systems to carry on, and the churches are resorting to all sorts of methods to raise money. The latest that has come to our attention is that the ladies make aprons to be sold at the church fair. In the pocket is found this verse:

"Measure the waist line inch by inch  
And make sure the tape line does not pinch."

You are supposed to give one cent for each inch of the waist line. How embarrassing to the stout ladies! Then, again, another method calls for one cent for each year of your life. How this shocks the modesty of our "old maids"! One of the leading churches charges five cents a glass for the wine used at the communion table. Teas, bazaars, socials and other money-raising schemes are the order of the day. Of course this equally applies to all other countries.

Hell fire is still smouldering here in places, but in the past year some thousands of fire-extinguishers (*What Say the Scriptures About Hell?*) have been effectually used and have had a decidedly dampening effect on that teaching. The various churches control the cemeteries, as well as the schools, another wily method of keeping the people in subjection.

The Newfoundlanders in general appreciate the message of the kingdom which is being put forth by the International Bible Students. This work is not accomplished without strong opposition from the religious leaders; nevertheless the message goes forth. In the past year over ten thousand printed sermons about the kingdom have been placed in the homes of the people. Also lectures have been given in most of the towns. At these meetings in almost every instance we had capacity houses.

In concluding let me say that our hearts rejoice in the prospect of that grand and glorious kingdom soon to be established—a kingdom which shall be a boon not only to Newfoundland but to the whole world. The people of this country (with very few exceptions) have shown us

much kindness and hospitality and will, without doubt, receive a rich recompense from Him who says, 'Whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you he shall not lose his reward.'

### "Some New Thing" (Acts 17:21)

#### *Russia Persecuting Zionists*

**R**USSIA continues persecuting Zionists. Of one hundred recently arrested in the Ukraine only six were allowed to emigrate to Palestine. The rest were exiled to Siberia.

#### *Married One Hundred Years*

**A**LONDON dispatch reports the death at Lisko, Poland, of a Jew named Leib Field, 125 years old. Mr. Field had been happily married for over a century. His wife, now 119 years old, still survives, as do six children, the youngest of whom is now eighty years old.

#### *Effect of Rest Periods*

**A**N ENGLISH company with an average output per worker of sixteen pieces of tinsplate per hour installed rest periods of two minutes after each ten-minute period of labor, with the result that the average output per worker was increased to twenty-five pieces per hour.

#### *Department of Public Welfare*

**T**HE Department of Public Welfare of New York city sets aside \$65,000 as appropriations for Protestant charitable institutions, \$1,305,000 for Jewish institutions and \$4,112,000 for Roman Catholic institutions. The Roman Catholics are estimated to have 25% of the population of the city and receive just 75% of the allowances for charity. The disposition of these funds is not open to inspection or examination.

#### *Irreverence in Peru*

**A** PROTESTANT missionary working in Lima, Peru, reports shocking irreverence for all things religious. A saloon in the city is called the Jesus of Nazareth saloon, and a brand of cigarettes is advertised by pictures of Christ himself smoking a cigarette. Peru has been a supposedly Christian country for four hundred years.

#### *England's Hornet Plane*

**E**NGLAND has a new hornet type of airplane, built to carry one slender man, and to rise five miles in ten minutes. If England is attacked the drivers of these planes will seek their enemies, and, if no other means succeeds, will be expected to drive their machines full tilt into their opponents, the aviators leaping in their parachutes immediately before the impact of the two machines. Nice job for somebody. Applicants please apply at once.

#### *French Hatters Disturbed*

**F**RENCH hatters are reported as disturbed because the masculine habit of going without hats, started in America about ten years ago, has reached Paris. The hatters argue that the men must necessarily wear hats, so that they can tip them to the ladies, but it will take better arguments than that to hold them in place. When the present generation of bald heads has passed out there will probably be no more, for men will cease wearing the things that have caused the baldness. Hats will be a thing of the past.

#### *Egyptian Situation May Start Holy War*

**E**GYPT has refused to sign any treaty with Britain which does not grant her absolute independence, and she rejects England's right to control Egyptian police or maintain British troops in Egypt. On the other hand, Britain has firmly stated her intention to keep her troops there, on account of the Suez canal, and to take a hand in the control of the police. Observers think it possible that a holy war may start from this impasse. Students confuse the Americans with the British and have attacked two American universities. When Britain promised to evacuate Egypt she never intended to carry out her promise.

*Honesty of Mexicans*

**I**N TESTIMONY before the House Committee on Immigration, A. C. Hardison, prominent fruit grower of California, made the statement that in the building and loan association of which he is a director it has been the experience that Mexican borrowers are more considerate and attentive to the repayment of their loans than are the Americans.

*Canadian Trains Radio Equipped*

**A**LTHOUGH a few trains in the United States are radio equipped, and have been so for some years, yet Canada leads in this, and on the government-owned roads of the Dominion there are now seventy-six cars provided with receiving apparatus and operators to provide entertainment for the passengers enroute. The service is uniformly good.

*Political Parties in Poland*

**A**N ODD situation exists in Poland, where, at the recent election, thirty-four parties were in the field for the 454 seats in the national parliament. It should not be thought, however, that these are all the parties there are in Poland, because, at a recent municipal election in Warsaw, there were sixty-eight tickets in the field.

*Kemal's Picture on Turkish Money*

**T**HE Mohammedan religion forbids the making of portraits but now the Turkish people are compelled to carry about with them a currency which is decorated with the picture of Kemal Pasha. Today every school, club and public office in Turkey, and almost every home, has its picture of Kemal, all glorious in his silk hat.

*Get Your Parachute Ready*

**T**HREE young German scientists have swung a cable between two mountain tops in Switzerland and announce that some time this summer, when a raging thunderstorm is under way, they expect to draw five or six million volts of lightning out of the sky at one time and then see what happens. They expect that the power will split the atom and might possibly release a force which, if it got beyond their control, would blow the earth to smithereens. So get your parachute ready. You may need it.

*Better Way to Jack up a Car*

**A** TWELVE-YEAR-OLD boy in Montclair has invented a better way to jack up a car. The jack can be put anywhere under a rod nineteen inches long, which is quickly slipped into position in a clip placed over the spring. It is reported that several automobile concerns will make use of the new device, which is astonishing in its simplicity.

*Private Lands in National Parks*

**T**HE public in general is only now learning that in several of the national parks there are private lands, the owners of which may do with them as they please. Thus in the heart of Yosemite National Park there are 11,000 acres of such lands, which, unless something is done to prevent it, will be robbed of their giant trees and made an eyesore to visitors.

*Revolt of Husbands in Tibet*

**I**N TIBET every woman is supposed to have four husbands, one of whom is a priest, and when a husband does not suit he is kicked out into the cold and has no where to go. Five hundred of these male victims of woman's tyranny have now joined in a declaration that one husband ought to be enough for any woman and that the men should be given more liberty.

*Chicago's Day of Prayer*

**C**HICAGO has had a day of prayer to end graft. The prayers have been printed in the papers, and if God reads the papers they may have reached Him; but hardly otherwise, we think. The suggestion is made that if these prayers produce results in Chicago they might be used beneficially in Washington to clean up this Teapot Dome Business; but nobody expects any such happy effect.

*Whales in New York Harbor*

**N**EW YORK harbor had a cyclone and a waterspout not so long ago; and now a baby whale, weighing only four thousand pounds and only eighteen feet in length, has been captured in its waters. The baby, which put up a stiff fight, and died in the battle, is supposed to have become separated from its mother and to have lost its way. Baby whales frequently do this, it is said.

### *Seven Hundred Chinese Restaurants*

IT IS claimed that there are now in operation in New York and Brooklyn seven hundred Chinese restaurants, catering daily to 250,000 diners. The Chinese show a marked ability at serving good food at reasonable prices and are making a huge success in many important locations where American owners failed to make good.

### *Moderate Temperature Changes Benefit*

CAREFUL studies of statistics disclose that moderate changes in temperature are markedly beneficial to the health. There are fewer deaths when the temperature changes moderately from day to day than when it remains fairly constant for a period of ten days. Drops in the temperature always produce a drop in the death rate, unless they are unduly prolonged.

### *Power Trust Goes to England*

THE power trust, believing that it now has the United States pretty well sewed up, is planning new worlds to conquer and is now busily engaged in buying up British and South American electrical companies. The General Electric Company is reported to have secured control of the two greatest British electrical companies, Vickers and Thomson-Houston.

### *Reduced Telephone Rates to Europe*

THE telephone rates between New York and Paris have been reduced to \$60 for a three-minute conversation, \$15 less than the New York to London rate. Telephone conversation from shore to ship, and from ship to ship, is now possible but believed to be unprofitable at the present time. The New York Fire Department now keeps in touch with its fire boats by radio.

### *No Bread Line in Russia*

THEODORE DREISER, back from a visit to Russia, and no more an admirer of the Soviet system than we are, nevertheless points to the significant fact that while, in prosperous United States, the bread lines were never longer, yet in Russia there is no bread line at all; and that is something. When the same newspaper reports great prosperity in the stock markets and great numbers of honest men in the bread lines something is surely 'rotten in Denmark'.

### *Childs Goes Vegetable Wise*

CHILDS restaurants, 108 of them, in which fifty million meals were eaten during the past year, have been put on a vegetable basis. The only meats remaining in these restaurants are chicken and corned beef, and these will probably be taken off the menu shortly. The result of putting this vast chain of popular restaurants on a vegetable basis has been to increase the trade 19% in one year.

### *Unsafe to Tell the Truth*

REFERRING to the assassination of editors and linotype operators in Georgia and elsewhere the editor of the Waycross *Georgian* has stirred his state with the remark that "a man can no more publish the truth as he sees it today and live than a man could speak the truth and live in the time of Christ". Rather a sad confession to have to make in 1928. Do you not think so?

### *Thrilling Experience on an Ice Floe*

TWO Canadian airmen, with an Eskimo servant, were blown sixty miles to sea and landed on an ice-floe. In eight days they rafted from floe to floe, reached the shore and traveled fifty miles over rough mountainous country, finally regaining their headquarters. The Eskimo showed the greatest heroism and with his masters had one of the most miraculous escapes from death ever recorded in history.

### *Pennsylvania's Reign of Terror*

THE Senatorial investigating committee was shocked to discover that the 500 to 600 coal and iron police employed by the corporations in western Pennsylvania each weigh 200 to 250 pounds, are all heavily armed and carry clubs, and never have the least hesitation to use them mercilessly and without any regard to law. The report says: "Everywhere your committee visited they found victims of the coal and iron police who had been beaten up and were still carrying scars on their faces and heads from the rough treatment they had received." The report even makes this astounding statement: "In fact, the committee found generally that no effort was being made to invoke law and order or to maintain police protection except through the coal and iron police, and they were found to be the outstanding ones who showed little regard for law and order or for the improvement of morals."

### *Changes in Dietary Habits*

**A**MERICANS are eating far less than they used to. Meat consumption between 1907 and 1926 fell off more than 10% per capita; wheat flour consumptions between 1899 and 1923 fell off more than 20%, and in the same time corn meal fell off more than 75%. "Ham and eggs" now means a small piece of ham and only one egg unless two are ordered. These dietary changes are laid to the great increase in machinery, forcing more and more people into lighter work where they can not handle, and do not need, so much food.

### *Social Work in Pittsburgh*

**T**HE Senatorial investigating committee reports that every member was shocked that the president of the Pittsburgh Terminal Coal Company, who had stated that he had been very prominent in social work in Pittsburgh, made no apology for the dirty, filthy, vermin-infested conditions which the committee found in the bunkhouses occupied by the miners working in his mines. Social work in Pittsburgh! It is to laugh! Why not try it at the mines?

### *Fomenting Strife in Pennsylvania*

**T**HE Senatorial investigating committee visited many mines once worked by white labor which are now being worked largely by colored labor. Concerning the barracks in which the coal companies house these colored workers the report says: "They were poorly ventilated, filthy, unsanitary, and some of them, your committee learned, were infected with vermin and hardly fit to house beasts, much less human beings who are employed in the mines all day where the sun's rays never penetrate and where at best the air they breathe is never very pure."

### *Items in the Unemployment Situation*

**I**N NEW YORK city the bread lines are longer than they have been in fourteen years, and they are composed of all classes, young, old, weak, strong, total abstainers, drunkards, educated, uneducated, honest and dishonest, and half of them under forty years of age. In Chicago unemployment is the highest in six years; in Massachusetts only 77% of the people are employed. Detroit distributed \$1,000,000 more for relief in 1927 than in 1925. It is estimated that one out of ten workers in the United States is unemployed.

### *Mussolini May Visit America*

**R**EPORT has it that Mussolini may visit America. If he does, and when he does, the average American will do what he always does, lose his head and make an idol of him. But a few of them will remember that this is the man who imprisoned the bravest and best men of Italy in the Lipari Islands in cells which are under water at high tide, and where the prisoners are obliged to bail water out of them for three hours through an upper window to keep themselves from drowning. Mussolini is great in the eyes of the world, but very small in the eyes of a real man.

### *Achievements in Haiti*

**W**HILE there are many Haitians who would much prefer that the United States marines be withdrawn from the island, yet the beneficial effects of a strong government instead of the anarchy which formerly prevailed there are to be witnessed on every hand. Among these achievements are the building of seven hundred miles of good automobile roads, the building of a network of telephone and telegraph lines, and the cutting of the public debt in half. Waterworks, bridges, paving, lighthouses, sanitation, public health and protection against outside interference, all mark the presence of intelligent, well-applied force and order.

### *Germany's Film Scandal*

**A**LL countries of the world seem determined to show how rotten their governments are. Germany is the latest. The Phoebus Film Company has been receiving governmental assistance. At first the Government flatly denied that there had been any irregular dealings. Then it admitted losses of one million marks; in a little while it admitted that the losses were ten million marks; since then it has been discovered that the discrepancies were twenty million marks, and it is generally believed that they are in the neighborhood of thirty million marks. Christ's kingdom is the only solution for all these evils. The idea that these vicious governments are parts of that kingdom is the most ghastly joke beneath the sun. They are part and parcel of Satan's empire, just as Satan claimed them to be in the time of our Lord, and just as Christ by His silence and His refusal to obey the devil tacitly admitted to be the case.

### *Tung Oil in Florida*

**T**UNG oil, the foundation of all high-grade waterproof paints and varnishes, will soon be produced in Florida in great quantities. Over 600,000 trees have been planted. The nuts which contain the oil are not attacked by insects, and the tree has no known enemies. One tree will produce ten pounds of oil, or about \$2.00 worth. The trees are grown sixty to the acre. It is believed that here is a field of industry that will be profitable for many years to come. The Florida climate is better suited to the production of the tung trees than that of any other district in the United States.

### *The Corridor Across Arabia*

**A**S A political and economic move the British Government has made all arrangements for a corridor across Arabia, through the heart of what is called the Syrian Desert. In as nearly a straight line as possible, it is proposed to build a railway and a pipe line direct from Bagdad to Haifa.

The building of this railway and pipe line, it is predicted, will make a success out of the Hedjaz Railway to Mecca, which thus far has proven an expensive luxury. It will give the British a wall across Arabia, which is something they are well pleased to have, and it will make an outlet for Mosul oil without asking any favors or paying any fees to France or Turkey. If the railway and pipe line are built it will be a triumph of British oil interests over the Standard Oil crowd, but Standard usually comes out ahead.

### *Pennsylvania Coal and Iron Police*

**T**HE United States Senate investigating committee found in western Pennsylvania a form of government not recognized in the Constitution of the United States nor in that of the State of Pennsylvania. In effect it is a government by corporation. The coal companies that wish to establish such a form of government present a list of names to the governor of the state. The coal and iron police thus authorized are paid \$150 to \$200 a month and expenses and know no law except to do what the company orders them to do. The report shows that they do not hesitate to hinder regular officers of the law from discharging the duties of their positions, but even prevent them from investigating murder. These coal and iron police are paid entire-

ly by the coal companies. Their brutality shocked every member of the investigating committee.

### *German Medical Association Tests*

**D**R. VOLLMER, one of the most prominent members of the German Medical Association, has horrified the world by the following paragraph, taken from one of his reports to the association: "We made our tests with material consisting of one hundred rats and twenty children. The children were kept under unfavorable diet and light conditions. Tests proved that if children suffering from rickets were placed in closed, unsuitable places the phachitic process (inflammation of the crystalline lens) will continue even in summer without showing the slightest tendency toward cure." There you have it! There is science! Torturing twenty poor children on poor food and in closed, unsuitable places all summer to see whether they could possibly recover their health under such infamous treatment. It is perfectly apparent that anybody but a helpless idiot would know better. Food, air and light are the best doctors in the world, and these helpless children were deprived of all three. Dr. Vollmer is the chief physician of the Kaiserin Augusta Victoria House.

### *What They Got for Singing*

**T**HE scene is a little town in Ontario. The two boys in the family, eighteen and twenty-one years old, sing in the choir of the village church. The father and mother are not members of the church, but go occasionally to hear the boys sing, and incidentally they pay something for the privilege.

Their occasional presence is noticed. They are entered as due to pay so much a month. Then they get a notice that this amount must be boosted to \$13 a year each, meaning thereby that it would cost the family \$52 a year for the privilege of letting the boys sing in the choir.

Then they made a mistake. They sent a notice to the lady of the house that she was in arrears \$5, and that was too much. In fact it was \$5 too much. The lady was offended, displeased, disgusted and mad. She threw the notice into the stove, and she and her husband now get their religion free, by radio. The boys are still singing in the choir. They like to sing, and it costs them only \$26 a year; so why worry?

Men and Monkeys *By H. D. McIntyre and H. Anthony*

[Reprinted from *The Golden Age*, Number 95, by request]

A TRIBE of monkeys met one day  
To settle some disputes  
That they had had among themselves  
Concerning men and brutes.

And as I chanced to pass that way,  
I felt an inclination  
To hear what they might have to say;  
And had an invitation

To take a seat among the rest,  
And make myself at home  
Among my own relations—apes  
That in the forest roam.

Said I to one: "There's some mistake;  
Explain it, if you can.  
Do you me for a monkey take,  
Or call yourself a man?"

Said he: "My friend, there's no mistake,  
So far as we're concerned.  
This question rose among you men,  
And men that you called learned.

"And this is why we've met today  
To air this weighty matter;  
So hear what we will have to say,  
And listen to our chatter."

It seems these monkeys all have heard  
Of Darwin's famous plan,  
That from their ancient sires had sprung  
The present race of man.

They sent a delegation out  
To learn more of this race;  
They found a slight resemblance,  
But only in the face.

One monkey rose and told the rest  
What he had learned of man;  
And if my friends all think it best,  
I'll tell it o'er again.

Said he: "I've traveled far and wide;  
I've seen wise men and fools;  
I've seen them in the churches pray;  
I've seen them in the schools.

"I've seen men swear and drink and fight  
And tear their brother's eyes;  
I've heard them tell as solemn truth  
The most blasphemous lies.

"I've heard them say a thousand things  
Too foolish to be told;  
But yet they claim to be as wise  
As Solomon of old.

"A king, though he be born a fool  
Or stupid as an ass,  
Will find his most obedient tool  
Among the working class.

"The working man will pass resolves  
To put oppression down,  
Yet crawl and cringe before a king  
Because he wears a crown.

"They work and sweat from morn 'til night,  
Until they fill their graves,  
To feed a pack of titled thrones  
Who use them as their slaves."

Another monkey took the floor,  
And thus addressed the crowd:  
"If Darwin's story be correct,  
You need not feel so proud

"To learn that men were monkeys once,  
And act like willing asses,  
To carry burdens all their lives,  
As do the working classes.

"Disgusted with the rule of kings,  
And with their cringing tool,  
I came to free America,  
Where boasted freemen rule;

"Where Yankee Doodles fought and bled,  
To free themselves from kings,  
But there I found that weakling sons  
Were ruled by thieves and rings.

"When kings and knaves get up a war  
To settle their disputes,  
The working men will rush pellmell,  
And play the human brutes.

"The knaves will then divide the gold,  
The fools divide the lead;  
And then they shoot each other down,  
'Til half the fools are dead.

"The other half will then go home  
And work like willing slaves,  
And help to pay the war debt off,  
And then fill pauper graves.

"When working men were in the field,  
And fighting brave and bold,  
The Wall-Street thieves, like fiends of hell,  
Were reveling in gold.

"Men boast of their religion,  
Men boast of their free schools;  
But if we monkeys acted so,  
They'd say that we were fools.

"And I would say the same myself,  
In fact, I'd hide my face;  
If we should ever act like man,  
I'd cease to own my race.

"I feel ashamed to tell you how  
The common people act,  
I scarcely would believe myself,  
Until I proved the fact.

"They spin and weave and make fine things  
For lazy drones to wear.  
They plow and sow and reap and mow,  
And get the smallest share.

"And when they fill the land with wealth,  
With scarcely room for more,  
The drones will take and pile it up,  
And keep it all in store.

"The workmen stand around and gasp,  
And raise the silly cry,  
'Because we have produced so much,  
We have to starve and die.'

"But those who never toil and spin  
Have plenty, and to spare.  
They seem to claim a lawful right  
To other people's share.

"Where'er I went, the working men  
Ne'er stood compact together,

But, ruled by knaves and party droves,  
Made faces at each other.

"When Providence is kind to apes  
And gives abundant fruits,  
We don't go 'round and cry 'Hard Times',  
As do the human brutes.

"We go to work as monkeys should,  
And gather in our store,  
And each one gets just what he's earned,  
And does not ask for more.

"But man has quite reversed our plan:  
They plunder one another;  
Each one is stealing all he can,  
And brother robbing brother.

"And then they go to church and pray  
For God to give them grace;  
If not, our Lord can give us gold,  
We'll take it in its place."

\* \* \* \*

I found that I was out of place  
In such a crowd as that,  
But, knowing that they told the truth,  
Felt quite a little flat.

And now, my friends, the story ends.  
This moral fits the case:  
Let working men unite with Christ  
And free the human race.

Cooperation leads the way,  
The only way to Freedom,  
The way to rid the world of thrones—  
The world no longer needs them.

Shake off the chain that binds you down,  
And stand erect like men;  
'And if you stumble by the way,  
You'll soon get up again.

And if we all cooperate  
For labor's own salvation,  
The joyful sound will then resound,  
"The free and happy nation!"

And what is best *may* stand the test  
Of God's own operations—  
To bring to pass the Golden Age  
Through Christ, the King of Nations!

## Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** The priests and ministers preach of a lake of fire. If it be so, how can the Bible say that death will be cast into it? Please explain.

**Answer:** "The lake of fire" in the Bible is a symbol of destruction; and it is a fit picture of the second death, from which there will be no recovery. The Bible specifically states, in Revelation 21:4, that a time is coming when there will be no more death. The Bible word "hell" means the condition of the dead, the condition of oblivion. What then does Revelation 20:14 mean? It states, "And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death." It means that a time is coming when death and the grave will be blotted out. To be "cast into the lake of fire" means to be destroyed. And in accordance with this thought the Revelator states that this is the second death.

Relative to the priests and clergymen who teach eternal torment we can say this: They don't know what they are talking about.

**Question:** What does the Bible mean by the first resurrection? Is there another resurrection?

**Answer:** Yes; there is another resurrection. The Bible clearly holds that the first ones to be awakened from the tomb by Christ Jesus at His second advent are His faithful followers who have died. After the total number of Christ's faithful followers, 144,000, who will constitute the true church, have been resurrected, then the general awakening of the world of mankind will take place. It must be remembered that Christ Jesus and His faithful followers will constitute the reigning element of the kingdom; they will have a spiritual resurrection. The world of mankind in general will come forth in a fleshly awakening. This will include all of the heathen

who have not as yet been on trial. In Acts 24:15 we read, "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust." The heathen individual coming forth from the tomb will be enlightened with the truth of the Lord. If he is obedient, he will be granted everlasting life on earth. The words found in Ezekiel 18:21 will apply in the kingdom. We read, "But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die."

**Question:** Was the bread which Jesus broke and the wine which He told His disciples to drink, a part of His body or blood, or did they represent His body and blood?

**Answer:** The correct answer may be arrived at by the answer to this question: Was the body of Jesus, which was a part of Jesus, divided between the plate and Himself? Was the blood of Jesus on that occasion divided between His own vessels and the cup? You will answer, 'No, of course not.' You are right, and any other conclusion would be unreasonable and ridiculous. The proper answer to the question, therefore, is that the bread and wine represented the body and blood of Jesus in symbol. Such expressions were frequently made by the Master. In Matthew 5:13 Jesus said concerning His disciples, "Ye are the salt of the earth." This did not mean that His disciples were literal salt. The Bible also refers to the followers of Jesus who are faithful, as wheat. This does not mean that His disciples are literal wheat that grows in the field. Every rational mind will agree that men can not be literal salt and literal wheat; neither can the body of Jesus be literal bread in the platter or literal wine in the cup. The bread and wine were fit representations of His body and blood, respectively.

---

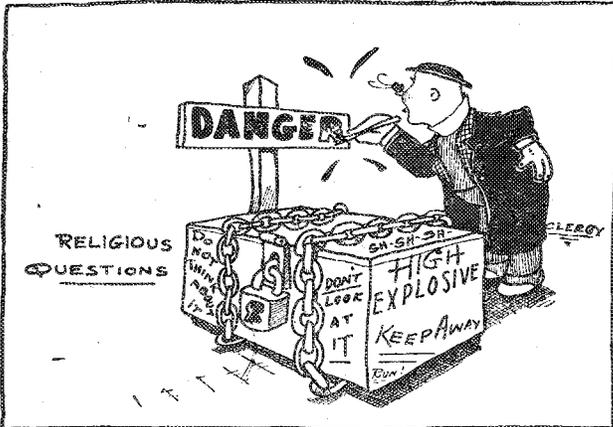
## Church and State Not Separated

**H**OW effectively, at Washington, D. C., church and state are united, not separated, is interestingly told in the October *Forum* by Washington Pezet. Mr. Pezet puts the Methodists first, and quotes President Grant as having said: "In the United States there are three political parties, the Republican, the Democrat-

ic, and the Methodist Episcopal Church."

Directly across the street from the Capitol the Methodists have a building which cost them \$750,000, in which they undertake to look after the "public morals" of the people of the United States. The Big Preachers are represented on its board by one bishop and five D. D.'s. Big

## Chinese Christians Like Western Ones



Current—

Business is represented by four senators and four congressmen. Besides these, there are one major-general of the United States Army, a judge, and several lawyers. The board serves as a private government, a go-between or mediator between the people and the government.

Its duties consist in communicating regularly with 20,000 Methodist ministers, and filling them with propaganda to suit its ends. These ministers, in turn, keep the board supplied with "public opinion", which has been locally manufactured to back up this propaganda. Armed with its "public opinion", thus deviously secured, the board demands legislation to suit. A nicer combination of church and state could hardly be devised.

Northeast of the Capitol, in the Bliss Building, is the Washington home of the Anti-Saloon League, concerning which Judge Lamar wrote: "Wayne B. Wheeler, General Counsel of the Anti-Saloon League, exercises today a greater power over the destinies of this nation than any Catholic cardinal assigned to a royal European court."

Besides these, two quasi-religious organizations, the Lord's Day Alliance and the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, are also sticking their proboscis deeply into public affairs, busily engaged in minding businesses which nobody asked them to mind, and zealously occupied in tearing down the structure of religious liberty and separation of church and state upon which the government of this country was founded.

IT IS a familiar sight in the West to see Christians turn against the simple precepts of Christ, and either resort to arms or break forth in paeans of praise of those who do. And now the Chinese Christians are following the example of their Western brothers.

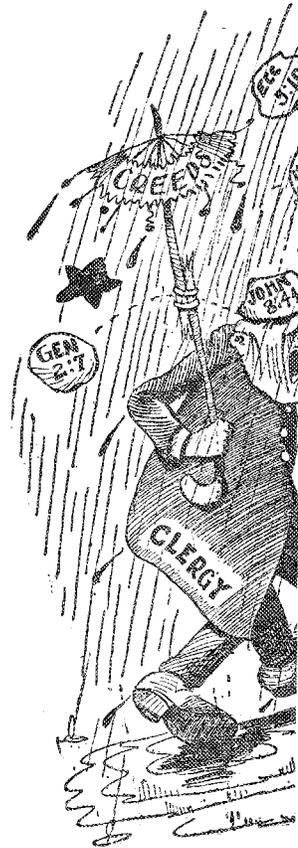
Many Chinese have turned from ancestor worship and other pagan religions in response to the urgings of the missionaries that Christ was a rebel of His own times, that He stood for progress, and that it is because He was progressive that the Western nations have become foremost.

Now the time has come when the whole of China is in revolt. The Chinese say, so far as they have knowledge of Christ, that if He lived in China He would be on the side of the Chinese in their aspirations for national liberty and freedom from the yoke of the Westerners.

Acting upon this simple reasoning the Chinese Christian Association of Wuchang, Hankow and Hanyang has met and adopted resolutions unqualifiedly siding with Chinese nationalism, and have urged such missionaries as love their own lands more than they love Christ to leave the country.

Students of the situation, who are on the ground, say that the native Christians are in an even more difficult situation than the missionaries, because the latter can leave for home, while the native convert, unless he turns nationalist, is almost sure to be driven from what home he may have.

Gradually the duplicity of "organized Christianity" is coming to light. It is easy to see that commercial or political expediency is really its first principle of action.



"Re

## As to Service Charges

A LITTLE while ago the gas company conceived the brilliant idea of making a monthly service charge of 75c to every customer, with a graduated series of charges thereafter, depending upon the amount of gas used. Thus the little user, the poor man, pays for his own gas and a part of the gas used by the rich man, a fine scheme.

Now comes the bank and demands that the poor man maintain a balance of \$200, else it will be compelled to make a service charge of \$1 a month. The reasons are the same; namely, that the small account does not pay, and therefore it must be made to pay.

It was not long afterward (we speak prophetically) before the poor man had to pay a service charge of \$1 monthly in order to get any milk, and, of course, had to pay higher prices for the milk itself, because of the superior and therefore unprofitable service.

Then it got fairly well started, and before long he was paying service charges for his morning newspaper, service charges to his grocer, service charges to his butcher and service charges to the man that sold him overalls. (Overalls were all he could afford to buy, by this time.)

There were service charges to the water company, service charges to the electric light company, service charges to the ice company, service charges to the coal company and to the street car company. All were willing to serve, and lauded their excellent service, but they insisted on a flat service charge of \$1 a month in addition to the cost of what was purchased or they would not sell a thing.

The railroad demanded another service charge, so did the express company and the post office. The laundry took a whack at him,

and so did the druggist, and he could not get a pint of gasoline without the usual monthly service charge of \$1 straining him in the face. In the midst of the excitement the landlord soaked him for another \$1.

The poor man became discouraged and went to the priest to confess, but the holy father had added on another \$1 because always ready to serve. Then word was passed down the line that hereafter the bishop would not "bish" without a service charge, nor the archbishop "arch", nor the cardinal "card", nor the pope "Peter", whereupon the poor man took sick.

The doctor came and looked at him and said, 'Nothing doing unless you put up the usual preliminary service charge of \$1, in addition to the regular fees.' But by this time the poor man had run out of dollars, so he died of fright as to what would become of him. The undertaker came and looked at him and told the bereaved family that he could not start work without their putting up \$1 as service charge.

They took the man to the cemetery, but they refused to let him in without a service charge. After some delay he wound up in front of the pearly gates, but "St. Peter" confronted him with a yellow sign which at first he thought was a quarantine advertisement but soon found was the old familiar service charge.

Sadly he retraced his steps to the elevator and pressed the buzzer for the downward trip.



—Activities

Arrived at Hades, they refused to let him in because the place was overcrowded with prominent business men who had spent all their lives and all their energies trying to think of some fresh way of wringing a few more dollars out of the poor, despite the fact that they were already overpaid for the service they rendered to humanity.

The moral of this thing is that this poor man would not have gotten into this jam if it had not been for the growing popularity of service charges.

P. S. This was the same poor man that went down to Jericho and fell among service chargers on the way.

### The Radio Station I Want *By John A. Pinfield (Canada)*

**T**HE time is ripe for increased knowledge. The present time offers wonderful facilities for its acquisition. Not least among these is the radio. True, radio is not at present so much an educational factor as an entertainer; but as Messiah's kingdom increases its power, the control by selfish commercial interests will be supplanted by more altruistic concerns. There is no doubt that radio-casting has been introduced into men's lives in order that 'the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth' and that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness unto all nations".—Isaiah 11:9; Matthew 24:14.

Not all stations, however, are broadcasting Biblical truth; and the problem facing the broadcast listener is, How can I get the station I want? To add to our difficulties there are about seven stations per channel and the ten-kilocycle separation demands a high degree of selectivity. Again, some of us may live very close to a powerful station which comes in halfway around the dial. How may we make our set more selective? By selective we mean having ability to pick out the desired station and to reject others.

#### *Super-heterodyne*

**B**EYOND question this type of receiver is by far the most selective. It is accomplished by having a filter system made up of radio frequency transformers the band-pass of which is limited to 10,000 cycles at a long wave length. This wave being much higher than the broadcast wave, special transformers are required and exactly matched. An extra tube is required which furnishes a wave which, added to the incoming wave, just produces a wave that the filter is peaked at. This receiver operates on this wave only, and is therefore

practically one hundred per cent efficient. This type of receiver is usually expensive, and operating cost is higher, since eight or ten tubes are used. It must be remembered, however, that this will not separate stations on the same wave.

#### *Radio Frequency Tuned*

**B**Y HAVING one or two stages of radio frequency preceding the detector great selectivity can be attained, also greater sensitivity. This is the usual type of five or six tube sets. Two R. F. amplifiers constitute the set. Each radio frequency (R. F.) stage is tuned to the desired wave, each constituting an attempt to eliminate the undesired one. A stage of R. F. may be added to any detector circuit quite easily and inexpensively. It consists of a coil,  $L^1$ , wound on tube about seventy turns, spanned by a .00035 microfarad variable condenser,  $C^1$ .  $L^2$  is about five turns wound on same tube about  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch from  $L^1$ . These may be assembled (as Fig. 1 schematic diagram shows) and enclosed in case of its own and connected to set.

#### *Other Sets*

**T**HESE all rely upon one attempt to eliminate the undesired wave, viz., tuning the detector circuit. These may be improved in many ways. Sharper tuning may be accomplished by:

(1) Shortening the antenna. If the antenna is too long, the selectivity will be poor. If there is surplus volume, try shortening.

(2) Fixed condenser. Place a .00025 fixed condenser in series with antenna; i. e., one end connected to lead in, the other to the set.

(3) Loosen the coupling. This means making greater separation between primary and

secondary coils. The primary is usually a few turns to which the antenna is connected. Sometimes the antenna is connected directly to the grid end of larger coil. This is tight coupling, and a small coil should be introduced.

lead. These may be outside the set. Instead of usual primary, use one or two turns for coupling around secondary. By varying  $C^1$  in conjunction with  $C^2$  additional selectivity is obtained.

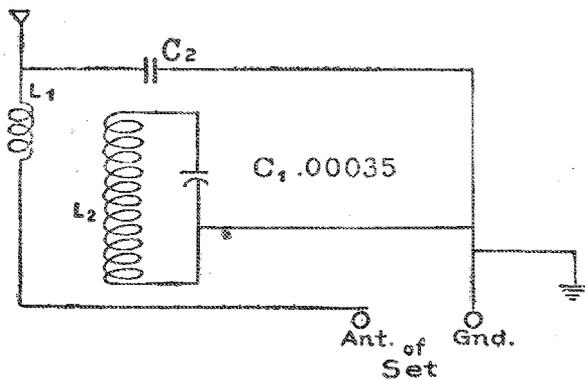
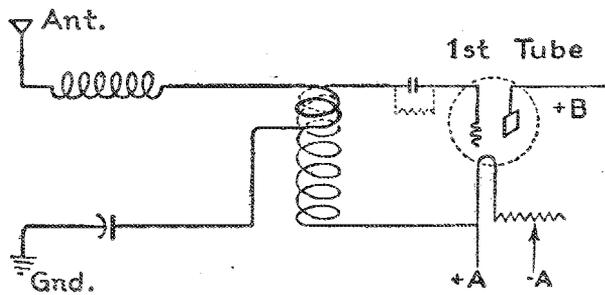
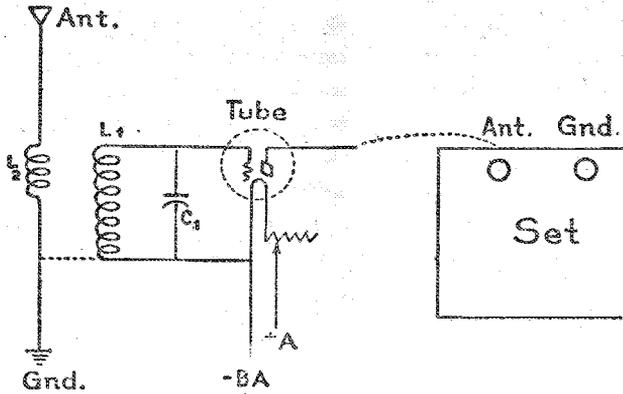
(6) Wave trap. A good wave trap may easily be made at home. This will absorb the strong local signal and enable one to get other stations near that wave. This will be of benefit only to those whose locals come in over wide dial setting. Wind on three-inch tube  $L^1$  ten turns,  $L^2$  seventy turns. Connect to  $C^1$  .00035 condenser, as indicated.  $C^2$  is a fixed condenser anywhere from .0001 to .00025 m. f. d.

With a little ingenuity one may therefore greatly improve a receiver at little expense. I have tried to be as untechnical as possible. We can not all afford a Super; for the poor we have always with us. I have not mentioned the crystal set, as that is in a class by itself.

The United States Radio Commission has a big job on hand in allocating wave channels, and we shall all be glad when the radio comes under kingdom control.

*Teapot Dome Still Boils*

THE Teapot Dome still boils. Great statesmen appear one after the other and under solemn oath tell the biggest kind of lies and get caught at it, but nothing is done. The worst of it is that the common people are now convinced that most of these great statesmen knew all about the Teapot Dome steal long before it was engineered and that in their solemn councils have done everything they could to keep the facts from coming to light. Fine business! One of these great men a few years ago was put at the head of a giant corporation so that he might make its respectability apparent to all men. He has just been caught in the lie, told in 1924, that the Sinclair contribution to wipe out the deficit of the Harding campaign was only \$75,000, whereas all men now know that it was \$160,000. We must respect these men; but why we must, except that *they* themselves demand it, is a thing unknown. As the notorious facts of corruption come more and more to light all can see why it was that Mr. Coolidge did not "choose to run" for another term. The surprising thing is that neither he nor any of his associates have done anything worth while to uncover this corruption, but have tried to compel silence regarding it.



(4) Directional effects. Run the antenna parallel to direction of desired station, and take off end remote from station. Greater vertical height is also beneficial.

(5) Tune antenna circuits. Put a 100-turn coil  $L^1$  in series with antenna, and .0005 m. f. d. variable condenser  $C^1$  in series with ground

## A Brief Statement of Facts *By Robert G. Ingersoll, Deceased.*

“IN ALL ages the people have honored those who dishonored them. They have worshiped their destroyers; they have canonized their most gigantic liars and buried the great thieves in marble and gold. Under the loftiest monument sleeps the dust of murder. Imposture has always worn a crown.” No one can doubt the truth of the foregoing statement.

---

### Amputating an Amputation

THE *Golden Age* articles on aluminum have created a stir in the world. A few courageous men, convinced of their truth, are following the trail pointed out by the articles of Doctor Betts and Doctor Held. One of these is George Starr White, health editor of the *Los Angeles Illustrated News*. In a note to Doctor Betts, Mr. White says:

“A man was just in to thank me for what I

had done for his mother and for him. He said he read my article re aluminum in the *Daily News*. He cut the article out and mailed it back East to his mother, who had been told her finger would have to be amputated, for it had a big swelling on it that no doctor could remove by all methods known. Had been growing for two years. She discarded all aluminum at once and within four weeks the growth is all gone. How is that for helping the public!”

---

### What's in a Name *By James Larkin Pearson*

THERE seems to be a good deal in a name, when it comes to picking presidents of the United States. In looking over the list of presidents from Washington to the present, one is struck by the almost entire absence of the more common family names. Just five presidents have borne what you might call common names: The two Adamses, Jackson, Johnson, and Wilson. All the rest have been scarce or unusual names.

In the army draft in 1917 there were tens of thousands of Smiths, and in any city directory you will find pages and pages of that name. But even with so many thousand chances to rise to the presidency, no member of that numerous family has ever got there.

Go out into the street of any town or city and throw a stone, and the chances are you will hit a Smith, a Jones, a Brown or a Williams.

But, plentiful as these name are, not one of them has ever reached the White House. According to the law of averages there ought to have been more of these names in the White House than of any others. But there have been exactly none. Whatever fate or destiny has the job of picking presidents, it has certainly passed over the common names and picked the odd and unusual ones. Look at such names as Madison, Monroe, Van Buren, Tyler, Polk, Fillmore, Buchanan, Arthur, McKinley, Roosevelt, Taft. Only a few of them in the country, and yet they have each furnished a president; while the great armies of the Smiths, Joneses, Browns and Williamses have not.

And isn't that another indication that Al Smith's chance of becoming president is rather slim? To say nothing of his wetness or of his religious affiliation, he has the wrong name!

---

### Doubling Every Two Hundred Four Years

THE population of the earth has doubled about every two hundred four years. This is not quite accurate, but nearly so, as the following calculation will show, and this is the simplest possible method of getting at it.

Adam was created about October 1, 4129 B. C. This was the point at which the story begins. From this point onward we show what the population of the earth would have been every two hundred four years if a steady increase had

taken place. We ignore all catastrophes in this reckoning.

Date		People Living
3925 B. C.	(204 years from Adam)	4
3721 "	(204 years later)	8
3517 "	(204 more, etc.)	16
3313 "		32
3109 "		64
2905 "		128
2701 "		256
2497 "		512
2472 "	<i>Year of Flood</i>	574*
2293 "		1024
2089 "		2048
2045 "	<i>Abrahamic Covenant</i>	2490*
1885 "		4096
1681 "		8192
1575 "	<i>Israel enters Canaan</i>	12,448*
1477 "		16,384
1273 "		32,768
1069 "		65,536
865 "		131,072
661 "		262,144
606 "	<i>Gentile Times begin</i>	332,820*
457 "		524,288
253 "		1,048,576
49 "		2,097,152
2 "	<i>Birth of Jesus</i>	2,580,319*
156 A. D.		4,194,304
360 "		8,388,608
564 "		16,777,216
768 "		33,554,432
972 "		67,108,864
1176 "		134,217,728
1380 "		268,435,456
1584 "		536,870,912
1788 "		1,073,741,824
1928 "	<i>Estimated</i>	**1,810,623,468*
1992 "		2,147,483,648

\*By proportion.

\*\**World Almanac* estimates the world population for May, 1927, at 1,906,000,000.

A thoughtful consideration of these figures, based upon known facts as they now exist, will convince any intelligent person that the human family could not possibly have been on the earth longer than the Bible claims, and that the evolution theory is a most monstrous piece of buncombe.

### One Out of Three

STATISTICS show that among college freshmen the number of unbelievers in God is one in seven, but that after three years in college this number is increased to three in seven. This means that if you have a boy or a girl of whom you think more than you do of your own life, and you wish him to have a college education, you are running a 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ % risk that he will come back to you an infidel, an unbeliever in God, and therefore deprived of the hope and comfort which might otherwise be his

### Healed by the Demons

WHEN the President of Mexico visited the half-breed at Espinazo, Mexico, who is said to make the dumb talk, the blind to see, paralytics to walk and the insane to become sane, he was told by the healer that the same powers which endowed him with his gifts had announced that he could practise only two years more. Apparently they realize that their powers of deception and miracle-working are drawing to a close. As an illustration of the fact that these demons have some conception of the time features of God's plan we have the words of the demons addressed to Jesus, "Art thou come to destroy us *before the time?*"

### The Horrors of Vivisection

WITHOUT realizing that he was thereby exposing one of the most diabolical practices in the world, Professor F. A. Audreyef, of the Moscow (Russia) University, in an address before the Polytechnic Museum of that city, gave the following account of his experiments with two dogs. Moreover, it will be noted, that he evidently hopes and expects to pursue, in the near future, similar ghastly experiments with human beings, for he has already performed them upon human fingers:

"I revived the head of a decapitated dog so it turned its eyes to its master when he called it by name, and I have made a human heart beat again. A month after death I cut fingers and revived them into living digits. I revived a dog that expired from diphtheria, then poisoned the canine and revived him again. Life was extinct, according to tests, but I injected a solution of blood-making salts and adrenalin in the juglar vein and the heart recommenced."

THERE are very few statesmen left on the earth. Most men in public life are professional politicians. Politics is their business. A great number of them are either directly or indirectly in the pay of some big financial institution. High finance sees to it that all the leading political parties nominate for office men that can be influenced by the corporations. When the election is held, no matter who loses, the corporations win and the people pay the bills.

Then a proposed law comes before the legislative body for enactment. If it is in the interest of high finance, it is enacted with little difficulty. But if the enactment of the law would work to the interest of the general public and against the predatory wealth, it has little chance to become a law. Here is a sample:

Recently a bill was pending before the United States Congress, the purpose of which was to provide for the construction of a great dam across a river, which is known as the Boulder Dam. The dam would make possible the reclamation and cultivation of large areas of desert land, which would be in the interest of the tillers of the soil. A powerful corporation was opposed to the building of it because that dam would conflict with some of its interests. One Josiah T. Newcomb was general counselor for that corporation. Actively engaged in opposing the enactment of the Boulder Dam bill he boastingly said: "I represent an investment of nine billion dollars, and we do not propose to let the government enter the power business at Boulder Dam. The bill has no chance to pass. It will not pass. If it changes it can go through at this session." It did not become a law.

This meant that 120 million American people could not have their representatives in Congress enact a beneficial law because one gigantic financial institution did not want it enacted.

The Federal Trade Commission of the United States issued a statement to the effect that in 1922 six companies controlled one-third of America's water power; eight companies controlled three-fourths of the anthracite coal reserve; and two companies controlled over half of the iron ore reserve.

These gigantic corporations could use their powers for the general welfare of the public, but they do not. They use their powers self-

ishly and to debauch and corrupt the law-making and law-enforcement bodies of the land. Occasionally a man in politics becomes so thoroughly disgusted with the wickedness of this organized power that he comes forth with a statement of facts to the people. Here is a sample:

Former Governor Pinchot of Pennsylvania said:

No one who studies the electrical developments already achieved and those planned for the immediate future can doubt that a unified electrical monopoly extending into every part of this nation is inevitable in the very near future. The question before us is not whether there shall be such a monopoly. That we can not prevent. The question is whether we shall regulate it or whether it shall regulate us.

Justice Ford, of New York, said:

In my experience I have found the public service corporations, the street railroads, the telephone, the lighting companies in particular, to be the most prolific source of political corruption in the state. They more directly depend upon governmental favors than any others, and indeed the profits of their business flow from the special privileges which they procure and hold from the government, both state and municipal. In my day at Albany these corporations plied their nefarious business of corrupting the people's representatives so openly that a blind deaf-mute could learn what was going on. Not that legal evidence could be found against them. They were too shrewd for that. But every public man there was morally certain as to what was going on, and in private conversation it was freely talked about. These public service corporations pollute the very fountains of public virtue; they debauch our public servants; they subsidize party organizations for their own purposes. All the powers of government are subverted to their base ends; and government of the people, by the people, for the people, is made a mockery.

Even the courts are corrupted by Big Business. When Big Business is pitted against the common people, the people have no show in the courts. The words of Mr. Samuel Untermyer are pertinent on this point:

Nowhere in our social fabric is the discrimination between the rich and the poor so emphasized to the average citizen as at the bar of justice. Nowhere should it be less. . . . Money secures the ablest and most adroit counsel. . . . Evidence can be gathered from every source. The poor must be content to forego all these advantages.

*Make War*

THE power to make war is lodged with the political wing of the government, but the real power is exercised by big finance. War makes it necessary for governments to issue bonds, to be bought by those who have money. Profiteers decide that it would be to their advantage to have the country go to war. They own and control the largest newspapers. A systematic campaign of propaganda is begun and carried on by their press. Step by step these papers recount the numerous insults to which the people of the country have been subjected, and say that these should be resented by force of arms. Strong appeals are made to the patriotism of the people in order to elicit their support. War is declared by the law-making body yielding to the influence of selfish interests apparently supported by the people. The politicians quickly pass emergency laws which compel every one of a certain age to render military service. The war is on, and the people are urged to buy the bonds to carry on the war.

Then the clergy are called into action. They become the spellbinders. They use their pulpits to harangue the people and urge them to go to war. When some of these preachers go with an army as "spiritual advisers", they always manage to remain at a safe distance in the rear. They work hand in glove with their allies, Big Business and Big Politicians. They work up great excitement amongst the people, and then they are ready to go to any extreme.

The young men are promised better jobs when they return from the war. They are told that the war will make the world safe for democracy and that they will cover themselves with everlasting glory. They are told that if they die on the battle-field their names will be inscribed upon tablets of honor and their souls elevated to the highest place in the universe. After the war is over, the millions of youth fill untimely graves; millions of others are marred for life. And so far as the survivors are concerned, the prewar pledges are forgotten; and the ex-soldier is pushed aside with contempt. The war results in millions of widows and orphans who in great grief struggle along for existence. It is soon found that the war has greatly increased the tax burdens of the people. It results also in a new crop of avaricious men who have learned to defraud and plunder the

people. No good has resulted. The everlasting covenant that God made for the preservation of human life is violated.—Isa. 24:1-6; Gen. 9:4-9.

*Unholy Alliance*

IT IS the three elements, namely, High Finance, Professional Politicians, and Faithless Clergy, that rule the people. When the war is over, together they continue to harangue the people saying, "In time of peace prepare for war. Give us more money to carry on our preparations. Patriotically support us, because we are the ones qualified to rule. Hear what we say, because we are the representatives of God on earth." The Federal Council of Churches issued a proclamation following the World War, stating, "The League of Nations is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth." It is well known that the League of nations was proposed and carried into operation by financiers and politicians and fully supported by the clergy.

You wonder why attention is called to these things. Is it possible to reform these three elements and make the country better by exposing them? No; not that. The purpose is to show that the clergymen are sailing under false colors and misleading the people; to show them that the clergymen are unsafe guides; to show the necessity of a power greater than that of selfish men to bring the people relief and prosperity. Attention is called to the wickedness of Big Finance and Big Politicians not merely to denounce them, and with no hope of reforming them, but to show the class of men with whom the clergymen have entered into an alliance. Men are judged by the company that they keep. The fact that they deny the Bible and join hands with an oppressive class shows that the clergymen are practising a fraud upon the people, and that so-called organized Christianity is a fraud and a snare. The people must see that their relief can not come from such an unholy alliance; and seeing this, they will look to the proper source from which relief and prosperity will come. It is God's due time for the people to understand the truth.

*Unseen Power*

IT MUST be apparent to any thoughtful person that back of the unholy alliance there is an unseen and evil power which has organ-

ized, operates and controls it. It is easy to be seen that it is fraudulent, that it is cruel and harsh, and oppressive. Who, then, is the master-mind that is responsible for the wicked and oppressive so-called Christian organization on earth? There is but one answer. It is Satan, that old Serpent, the Devil and god of this world, who has formed and operates the unholy alliance of Big Business, Big Politicians, and Big Preachers, and operates it under the title and name of "organized Christianity". The purpose is to control the people and keep them in subjection to the Devil, and to turn their minds away from the true God. This unholy alliance rides upon the people, draws its substance from the people, and rules the people by fraud and coercion. The Pharisees, who constituted the clergy of the Jews, were controlled by the Devil, as Jesus stated. (John 8:43-45) Present-day clergy are the modern Pharisees. Jesus recognized Satan the Devil as the prince of this world. (Matthew 4:8; John 12:31) Paul refers to his wicked schemes when he says: "[Satan] the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."—2 Corinthians 4:4.

*Mr. Craving:* But I have always understood that the rulers of this world were ruling by divine right? That is what the churches have taught us.

*Mr. Success:* That is another error they have taught. The Bible declares that God is love. Perfect love means the perfect expression of unselfishness. You can plainly see that Big Business, Professional Politicians and Faithless Preachers are entirely selfish in their efforts to keep the people under control. God could not approve anything that is wrong. God has permitted Satan and his agencies to control the nations of the earth, and evil to go on, in this, that he has not stopped it. He has been permitting the people to learn a great lesson, namely, that to follow wrong-doing leads to unhappiness and death. He is teaching them that he is the only true God and the Source of life and blessings; and when they learn this, they will appreciate the blessings which they may receive. He declares his purpose to stop wickedness and establish righteousness for the benefit of mankind. Experience is the best way to learn.

*Mr. Adversity:* I can see that the invisible power that controls this world is extremely selfish and evil. You say that power is the Devil. I have no doubt that is true. But that being true, what would prevent evil conditions to continue for ever? Is there no relief for the peoples?

### *The Relief*

**M***R. SUCCESS:* There is complete relief, and that is near at hand. Selfishness and evil have come to a head, and a great change is impending. Long ago God, the Creator of heaven and earth, made a promise to Abraham: "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 22:18) This promise was made at the time Abraham, in obedience to God's command, was offering Isaac his only son as a sacrifice. God permitted the picture to be made, and then stopped Abraham's action. God was there making a great picture which foreshadowed the means whereby he would bring blessings and prosperity to the people. Abraham pictured God himself; and Isaac represented Jesus, the beloved Son of God. The "seed" through which the promised blessing must come is Christ Jesus our Lord. (Galatians 3:16, 27-29) Jehovah thus foreshadowed that he would permit his beloved Son to be sacrificed to provide a redemptive price for mankind, and that thereby man would have an opportunity to be blessed with life and happiness.

By inheritance all men came under the condemnation. (Romans 5:12) The only way redemption could be had was by the death of another perfect man. The Scriptures declare that Jesus was made a man and dwelt amongst men that he might redeem men from the curse of sin and death. The love of God made this provision, as it is written: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

This being the way of redemption, it is the most natural thing to expect the Devil to inculcate into the minds of his representatives, and through them to teach the people, the doctrine that there is no value in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

The death and resurrection of Jesus made it possible for men to have everlasting life, because Jesus came that the people might have

life. (John 10:10) By the grace of God he tasted death for every man. (Hebrews 2:9; 1 Timothy 2:3-6) The Scriptures declare that his death and resurrection are a guarantee that in God's due time all men shall have a fair trial for life. The Scriptures plainly state that God has appointed a day for this very purpose. (Acts 17:31) That day must come, and it is now at hand. From the time of his resurrection until his second coming and kingdom, God has had the truth preached in the world that a few men might accept it by faith and follow in Christ's footsteps and be witnesses for Jehovah.

God has not interfered with Satan's wicked rule during that period of time. Satan, knowing that God had promised to bring blessings to the people through Christ, knew that true Christianity would be the very thing that the people would want to learn. Therefore Satan set about to organize a false system which he has called "organized Christianity" or "Christendom"; and this he did for the purpose of deceiving the people. You can see that there is a true Christianity, and a false system which names itself Christianity and which is extremely selfish and wicked. You can see that such wicked system is the work of the Devil, and not the work of the Lord. The Scriptures also declare God's purpose through Christ to destroy the work of the Devil, as it is written: "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."—1 John 3:8.

*Mr. Adversity:* Does that mean, then, that

the so-called Christianity of Christendom is the Devil's instrument, and it is going to be destroyed?

*Mr. Success:* That is exactly right. With the destruction of that evil system the people will be completely delivered. They will learn the truth, learn that Jehovah God is their great Benefactor, that Jesus is their Redeemer and Deliverer; and they will enter upon the way of life and prosperity.

God caused a great picture to be made foreshadowing the fall of Christendom. That was long centuries ago. The Israelites were God's chosen people; and they were domiciled in the land of Egypt, where the ruler of Egypt greatly oppressed them. They cried unto God, and God heard their cries and sent Moses to Egypt to act as their deliverer. (Exodus 3:2-8) Then God delivered his chosen people from Egypt by leading them safely across the Red Sea, and at the same time destroying the Egyptian army and rulers. In that picture Egypt represented the Devil's organization; and Pharaoh the king represented the Devil himself. The Israelites pictured or represented the peoples who desire to know and to do God's will. Moses, who acted as the deliverer, represented Christ, the great Savior and Deliverer of the peoples of earth. The overthrow of the Egyptians represented the fall of the Devil's organization, which includes "Christendom" or so-called "organized Christianity". A full discussion of this matter may be found in the book *Deliverance*, which is published by the International Bible Students Association.

### Where Darwin Got His Idea

Reprinted from the Natal (South Africa) *Mercury*

**A**N INTERESTING story is told of Charles Darwin, the originator of the "descent from the ape" theory.

He was paying an afternoon call in London, and a lady present offered him a lift in her brougham. The two were seated in the vehicle chatting, the lady's little boy leaning against his mother's knee, and regarding Darwin with all the earnestness of a lad of six.

Presently, the youthful philosopher pulled his mother's skirts, and said, "Mother! Why is

Mr. Darwin so like a monkey?" The lady tried to suppress her inquisitive youngster, but he repeated with increased insistence: "But, Mother, why IS he so like a monkey?"

As the great man was the most ungainly six-foot-two of humanity imaginable, with a hairy face in keeping, the question must have occurred to him, himself, frequently, when looking in a mirror. *Perhaps it suggested his line of research!*

## Popular Fallacies Concerning the Bible

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. H. Barber.]

A FALLACY is defined as something that deceives the mind or the eye. It is deception. There are four kinds of fallacies or deceptions which relate to the Bible, all of which are very popular because nearly everybody is familiar with them and because they are used as the basis of many false conceptions of God's plan and His truth. These deceptions are so popular that any one who dares to expose them or call attention to them is at once branded as an infidel, and oftentimes ostracized and persecuted.

These four varieties of deceptions, or fallacies, are, in their order: first, some quotations that are supposed to be found in the Bible but are not found there; second, some doctrines that are supposed to be supported by Scripture, but are not supported by a single Bible text; third, certain texts that are found in the Bible but do not belong there and are no part of the Bible, but were additions to the Scriptures, made during the dark ages; and fourth, the mistranslation of certain words which were made to mean, in the English translation, what they did not mean in the original language. The last three of these fallacies are specially fruitful of many misunderstandings of the Bible.

Before proceeding with my argument, it might be well to ask, Why are these deceptions found in the Bible? Who was instrumental in putting them there? and what was the reason for so doing? It should be apparent that any one who would knowingly place them in the Bible must of necessity be an enemy of God, and enemy of the truth, and an enemy of righteousness; and would also be an enemy of his fellow creatures, because he would be injuring them by such a deception. Such an enemy would be wilfully malicious, wicked beyond the power of words to describe; and any one who would expose his deceptions would be a benefactor to his fellow men and ought to have their gratitude.

### *Satan Vitally Interested*

DOES the Bible reveal the fact that God has such an enemy? Most assuredly it does, and every one who loves the Lord should know who this enemy is. He is most wicked and malicious; his every purpose is to misrepresent God and His truth, and to keep the people from a proper conception of the goodness and mercy

and love of God. To do this successfully, he must deceive them, and must also keep himself in the background; for if the people should recognize the deceptive teachings and methods as coming from this enemy they would spurn them and him.

But, Who is this enemy? The answer is, Satan, called also the Devil. Let me cite some texts in proof of this assertion. In Matt. 12:25-39, Jesus spake a parable, in which He represented Himself as sowing good seed, and an enemy later sowing tares in the same field. He said, "The tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil." Satan also showed himself an enemy of Jesus, as well as an enemy of righteousness, when he tempted Jesus to make bread out of stones, to cast Himself down from the temple, and to fall down and worship Satan.

It is Satan that caused the spurious passages to be inserted in the Bible, as a basis for false doctrines that would misrepresent God. It is Satan that has used men as dupes, in translating the Bible, to mistranslate certain words so as to misrepresent the truth. It is Satan who has taught the people false and wicked doctrines and has tried to pervert the symbolic and parabolic language of the Bible to support his lies. He desires to keep the people in ignorance of God, so that he may continue to use them as his dupes. For 6,000 years he has been the persistent enemy of God and righteousness.

Satan always works through human dupes. We should get this thought well in mind; otherwise we shall not be prepared to accept the truth about Satan's deceptions. It is quite difficult for some people to grasp the truth that the Devil uses men, and oftentimes those who are regarded as the best people in the community, to further his deceptions.

### *Texts Not in the Bible*

LET us note the different varieties of fallacies, in the order mentioned above. First, sayings supposed to be a part of the Bible. Many people think that the statements, "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb" and "Cleanliness is next to godliness" are in the Bible. They are not found there. These are not very harmful, however, except that they are foolish, and both statements are untrue.

The words "immortal soul" are likewise supposed to be found in the Bible, but they are not found there; nor is anything akin to them to be found in the Bible. This fallacy (deception of the mind) is very injurious, for it is the basis of the false doctrine of eternal torment, and is directly opposed to many scriptures. There are at least 101 different texts which say that souls die, and several which plainly state that man is mortal. This fallacy or deception is encouraged by nearly all clergymen and completely nullifies the beautiful teaching of the resurrection of the dead; for if people do not die how can they be resurrected? To get around this argument it is claimed that it is the body that dies and is resurrected. Another fallacy. Another deception.

The Bible in point blank language says that the body will not be resurrected. (See 1 Cor. 15:36, 37.) Not a single text says that the body dies; but always the Bible asserts that it is the soul that dies. This fallacy makes God a liar, and the Bible a book that can not be relied on; and this is a part of Satan's purpose in making the deception. He is called 'the deceiver of the whole world', and he has surely got everybody to believe this lie.

#### *Doctrines Not in the Bible*

**N**OW let us notice some other doctrines that are supposed to be supported by Scripture texts. First in order is the "trinity" fallacy, a doctrine that is revered to the extent that many Christians speak of it as the "holy and blessed trinity". Think of dignifying a falsehood and a slander against God! Let us examine the only two texts that seem to support it. In 1 John 5:7 we read: "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." If it were true that the Father, the Word and the holy ghost are one, why would the testimony be given in heaven? Surely everybody in heaven would know it. Thus the very phraseology is ambiguous and unreasonable.

But let us examine a little closer, and we find that all the more recent translations leave out the words "in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one". The words are left out of the *Revised Version*, the *Emphatic Diaglott*, the *Rotherham* translation, and many others.

Why are they left out? Let me quote what is

found in a footnote in the *Diaglott* translation. It reads: "This text is not contained in any Greek manuscript which was written earlier than the fifth century." What does this mean? It means that more than four hundred years after the Bible was completed, some one added these words, and that John never wrote them, and that they are no part of the Bible. The apostle mentions certain punishments that will be meted out to those who add to or take from the Word of God, and the man who added these words will have to answer for them.

Another text supposed to support the doctrine of the "trinity" is found in John 10:30, which reads: "I and my Father are one." This text is claimed to mean that Jesus meant that He and His Father were one and the same person. Jesus, praying for His disciples, said, "I pray . . . that they may be one even as we are one." (John 17:22) Did Jesus mean that His twelve disciples might be one in person? Most assuredly not. But the text says "that they may be one as *we are one*". This is positive proof that Jesus never meant that He and His Father were one in person, as the catechisms and creeds say. The very thought is ridiculous, and that is why Satan got people to believe it; for he well knew that the more ridiculous he could make the Bible and Jehovah God appear, the less would sensible people reverence God and obey Him. Millions of people will have nothing to do with the Bible because they believe it teaches all the nonsense that the clergymen claim it does.

#### *Commissions Not in the Bible*

**A**NOTHER fallacy that has deceived the minds of millions of people is found in Mark 16:9-20, the last twelve verses of the chapter. They are now known to be additions to the Word of God. Some presumptuous person dared to add these words, and, as usual when the worldly-wise would try to help God out, they made a mess of it; for the text states things that every sensible person knows are not true. Yet the words have deceived thousands and have wofully misrepresented God.

Many people have failed to see that God is not trying to convert the world now, but has reserved that work to be done in a future age, and to be done by Christ and the church. The Bible clearly states that the Lord has been visiting the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name; that He is now drawing and

perfecting the bride class of 144,000, and that these are to come up in the first resurrection and reign with Christ for a thousand years. After this work is completed and the first resurrection is completed the world is to be converted.

Millions of people, however, have tried to convert the world during the past century, and have believed that the Bible authorized them to do it, and that one of these spurious verses contains this authority. Take away this verse and there is no authority for such a thought to be found in the Bible. The verse reads: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." All modern translations reject these verses, and all Bibles that have comments in the back explain that they are not found in ancient manuscripts.

#### *Damnation Not in the Bible*

THE next verse (16) states two untruths. It reads: "He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Something more than to believe and be baptized, is necessary to salvation. Peter says that we must add to our faith virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and love; and adds, "If ye do these things, . . . an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." Basing their thought on the spurious text, millions of people have believed that all that was necessary to be saved, was to believe and be baptized and join some church. The truth is that millions of those who profess to believe and who have been baptized are not fit to go to heaven.

The text also says that "he that believeth not shall be damned", and millions of people have seized upon this text to prove the wicked and false doctrine of eternal torment. There have been billions of unbelievers who have never heard of the name of Jesus Christ, and they are not going to be damned either; for the Bible teaches that the Lord will awaken them all in the resurrection, and bring them to a knowledge of the truth, and give them everlasting life if they obey that knowledge. For instance, four hundred years after Sodom was destroyed the Prophet Ezekiel said that Sodom would return to her former estate, that is, come back to life on earth again.

Paul said, "The times of this ignorance God

has overlooked, . . . because he has appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he has ordained." (Acts 17: 30, 31) Many other texts can be cited showing that people will have an opportunity to get the truth and live, during the judgment day. This will be true especially of all those unbelievers who have never heard of the Lord or of the truth. It is not true that they are to be damned. How many preachers and evangelists have used this text to scare people to repent, thus dishonoring Jehovah God and misrepresenting His truth! Others, basing their thought on this false and wicked text, have suffered anguish of mind and heart as they have supposed their loved ones to be in eternal torment.

#### *Signs Not in the Bible*

VERSES 17 and 18 of this same chapter (Mark 16) are also wicked perversions of the truth, and have deceived thousands into believing falsehoods about God and His Word. "These signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

These words are not found in the oldest manuscripts, which is a positive proof that they are not a part of the Bible. Several hundred years after the Bible was completed and all of its writers were dead, some one added these words. So it is very evident that if any are able to cast out devils, or take up serpents, or drink deadly poison, or lay hands on the sick and heal them, they are doing it without Scriptural authority, not doing it in the name of the Lord. It is possible that Satan might assist some in doing these things in order to further his deceptions; but our opinion is that no healings have been done, and that it is impossible for any human being to drink deadly poison and live, unless there is a doctor with a stomach pump near at hand.

But what harm do these false doctrines do? They misrepresent the truth and its Author, Jehovah God. They make God responsible for things that He has not promised to do. They awaken false hopes and fears in the hearts of millions of people; and if these hopes or fears are not realized, God is blamed.

They throw wide open the door of opportunity for fakirs and fanatics to impose on the people and wrest money from them for cures that are never wrought and that oftentimes leave the patient in a worse condition than before, besides souring him against God, whom he charges with the failure. They harm the one who attempts to do the cure; for any honest man knows that he can not do the things mentioned in these texts. It is only those who are dishonest, or have a large bump of self-esteem and conceit, who even attempt to do these cures; and the result to such is that they claim to be special agents of Jehovah, living nearer to Him and having a confidential relationship to Him, when in fact Satan is using them to injure, to deceive and defraud, their fellow men.

#### *Rewards Not in the Bible*

**A**NOTHER fallacy, which Satan has used to deceive millions of people, is the teaching that infants go immediately to heaven at death.

The Bible teaches that infants as well as all others, when they die, go into the grave, there to remain until the Lord shall awaken all of the dead at His second advent and at the establishment of His kingdom.

In most positive language we are told that the dead know not anything (Ecc. 9:5), yet people like to think that their babes are in heaven.

But what harm does this belief do? The harm done is that parents have a false hope. Such a belief makes the Bible untrue. It denies the resurrection of the dead. It overlooks the fact that the child is a sinner in God's sight. It denies that faith is necessary to salvation, a thing most emphatically stated in the Bible. The apostle says, "Without faith it is impossible to please God." (Heb. 11:6) Jesus said, "Whosoever believeth in Him [the Son of God] should . . . have everlasting life." (John 3:16) Peter says that it is necessary to add to our faith virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness and other graces, in order to be saved. Every one knows that an infant can not exercise faith or do any of the other things mentioned.

But Satan delights to give people false hopes and false doctrines, and then have them blame God for not doing the things that are inspired by these false hopes and doctrines. These false theories and doctrines have made the Bible to

many people a bundle of contradictions. They have made it ridiculous to millions of people who use their brains. The seeming contradictions which are supposed to be found in the Bible are only statements that contradict some false doctrine which we hold in our mind. The Bible does not contradict itself, but it does contradict the creeds of Christendom.

#### *Stokers Not in the Bible*

**A**NOTHER fallacy is the general belief that the Bible teaches that the Devil is in hell, stoking fires. Over and over the Bible says that the Devil, like a roaring lion, is going up and down in the earth seeking whom he may devour. Paul says that he is the god of this world; and Jesus said that the Devil is the prince of this world. We are told that he entered into Judas Iscariot. We are told that he blinds, deceives and ensnares people and that we are to resist him; and yet in the face of all these texts most Christians believe that he is far away in a place of torment, roasting people who are unfortunate enough to go to hell.

The Devil is cunning and knows that it will serve his purpose best to make people believe that he is not around anywhere. He does not want people to get the idea that he is trying to deceive them, or that he is busy laying snares for their feet. Hence he deceives the people into believing that he is busy doing work that God gave him to do; for nearly everybody believes that God made the place of torment, and that He made the Devil and appointed him to roast people. What a slander this is! Satan is God's adversary, God's enemy. God did not create him as Satan. He did not make a place of torment, and He did not appoint Satan to roast people.

Let us note what the Bible has to say about Satan's roasting people in a lake of fire and brimstone. Matthew 25:41 says that the lake of fire is prepared for the Devil and his angels. These are the words of Jesus. In Revelation 20:10 we are told that the Devil is to be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. In Hebrews 2:14 we are told plainly that the Devil is to be destroyed. What a different light the Scriptures throw on this subject! How they show up the falsity of the creeds! The Bible points out that the lake of fire and brimstone is a symbol of complete and absolute destruction, and that the Devil is to be cast into it, which means his de-

struction. But Satan has fooled the people into believing that the fire and brimstone is real fire and brimstone, and that God made it to torture people in and appointed him to do the torturing.

### *Injustice Not in the Bible*

**B**UT what harm has this fallacy done? It has led people to regard God as being wicked, cruel and unjust, and to regard the Devil as being a pretty good fellow since he was so conscientiously doing just what God made him for. The minds and hearts of millions have been tortured with the thoughts of loved ones being tortured by Satan. Other millions have been led to curse God and repudiate the Bible because they thought it taught these God-dishonoring doctrines. It has driven millions away from the Bible, just what the cunning Devil intended it to do.

Another fallacy which Satan has used as the basis of three deceptions is found in our Lord's words to the thief on the cross. Jesus actually said, "Verily I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with me in paradise." Satan succeeded in using a human dupe to put the comma in the wrong place; and so it reads in the common version thus: "Verily I say unto thee, Today thou shalt be with me in paradise." This fallacy has been productive of much mischief. Let us notice the false doctrines based on this deception.

First, people have been led to believe that "paradise" means either heaven or an intermediate state somewhere, they know not where. But the word "paradise" means a garden, and originally applied to Eden. Eventually the whole earth is to be a paradise; that is, it is to be like the garden of Eden. Christ's kingdom will bring about this condition, and we are told that the desert shall blossom as the rose; that instead of the thorn should come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar, the myrtle tree. When Jesus said, "I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with me in paradise," He meant simply that the thief would come up in the resurrection on the earth again.

Second, the ordinary understanding of these words teaches that Jesus and the thief both went to heaven that very day. But over and over the Bible declares that Jesus was in the grave for three days; and after He came out of the grave He said to Mary, "I have not yet ascended to my Father." This is a point blank contradiction of the thought that Jesus went to heaven that day.

### *Repentances Not in the Bible*

**A** THIRD false teaching that has its basis in this misunderstood text is that of a death-bed repentance, or in other words the view that a man may live a sinful life, and on his death-bed manifest regret and go immediately to heaven. Multitudes of Christians believe this false teaching. Let us notice that the thief did not confess any sin nor ask for forgiveness. The Bible teaches that a man must be faithful unto death to win a place in heaven. He must deny himself and take up his cross and follow in Jesus' footsteps. It teaches that he must put on joy, peace, gentleness, patience, meekness, goodness, faith. It teaches that a man must overcome the world.

The doctrine that a death-bed expression of regret will entitle any one to the kingdom of heaven is a delusion and a snare, put forth by Satan. It has led millions to waste their lives in sin, expecting that they could be saved by a last-minute prayer. And this fallacy has been fostered and promulgated by all the clergymen and evangelists of earth.

Paul declared that Satan is the god of this evil world, and that it is Satan who blinds the minds of them that believe not.

What a wonderful truth is here expressed, namely, that it is those who do not believe the Bible who are blinded. When a man believes the plain statement of the Bible, that the dead know nothing, Satan can not deceive him into believing that dead people are more alive than ever. Those who do not believe the Bible will be deceived. A fallacy is something that deceives the mind, and Satan blinds the minds of those who believe not.

Great truths are dearly won; not found by chance,  
Nor wafted on the breath of summer dream;  
But grasped in the great struggle of the soul,  
Hard buffeting with adverse wind and stream.

Sometimes, 'mid conflict, turmoil, fear and grief,  
When the strong hand of God, put forth in might,  
Ploughs up the subsoil of the stagnant heart,  
It brings some buried truth-seeds to the light.

## The Children's Own Radio Story

### Story Six

JESUS had many enemies, but of them all the greatest was Satan, the Devil. This evil being tried every possible way to kill the child Jesus, and even in Jesus' later life the Devil tried to make Him waver in His purpose of ransoming mankind from death.

The Devil is not our friend, and never was. He it is who causes good things to appear bad, and bad things to take on a semblance of goodness, so that even those who love the Lord and try to do His will, are sometimes deceived. Jehovah God is permitting the Devil to try the Lord's people in this way in order that those who are really and truly earnest in their love for God will show themselves so by their actions under trial.

Some time after Jesus was born, wise men, or as we might say, professors, who lived afar off in the East, came to Jerusalem. They had seen a peculiar appearance in the sky which seemed like a star, and knowing of the writings of the holy prophets in the Old Testament, these professors had surmised that the time was about due for the coming of the deliverer.

Therefore upon the appearance in the sky of this light, or star, the professors set off upon a journey to Jerusalem. Arriving there, they inquired of every one, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews, for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to worship him?"

Now there was at this time a king of Israel who was named Herod. Herod was a very bad king. He was cruel and deceitful. Also, like all human kings, he liked power and wanted to keep everything in his own hands. Naturally, when the wise professors came into Jerusalem crying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews," Herod was very surprized and not a little troubled. He feared that a great king had arisen somewhere and was marching upon him to take away his glory and power.

King Herod therefore called before him all the learned men of Jerusalem, and inquired of them where the birth of this king that the wise men had mentioned, was supposed to take place. And they made answer, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet." When Herod heard this he called the professors, or wise men, before him privately, and asked them the exact time at which they had seen the light in the sky.

When they had told him all they knew about it, this bad king pretended to be much interested, and said, "Go and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also."

Now all this sounded like a very fair speech; but we shall see later that the Devil, acting through the wicked false mind of King Herod, was really trying to kill Jesus. Herod did not want to worship the young child Jesus; he merely wanted the wise men to find out where Jesus was, so that the babe could be killed. For Herod was a murderer, like most kings, and would think nothing of killing a young baby if such a deed would keep himself in power.

The wise men then left the palace of Herod and began their journey toward Bethlehem. The same bright light appeared to them again in the sky, just ahead of them, and seemed to move along through the air until it came just over the spot where the young child Jesus was. There it seemed to the wise men to stop. The Bible says that when the wise men "saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy".

Probably the wise men were honest in their desire to worship Jesus, for God warned them in a dream to go home by another way, so that they would not have to come before Herod again and give him the information he wanted. After seeing and worshiping the young child Jesus in Bethlehem, they departed into their own country, taking care not to go near Jerusalem.

Although many pretty songs and stories have been written about this light, or "star" that guided the wise men, and it has been looked upon for hundreds of years as something very beautiful, still the time has now come when full light is being turned upon some very dark places in God's Word which were hard to understand before. This light is the light of God's own TRUTH, which unfolds the beautiful workings of Jehovah's Plan to all who will study the Bible with the desire to learn about the glorious time which Jehovah has promised to the whole world, and which is fast approaching in fulfilment of the Word of God. Many people read the Bible, but do not study it with the love of God in their hearts; and to such it is still a closed book, full of contradictions and mysteries.



\$3.00

The Divine Plan of the Ages  
 The Time is at Hand  
 Thy Kingdom Come  
 Battle of Armageddon  
 Atonement  
 New Creation  
 Finished Mystery  
**DELIVERANCE**  
 Eight books, over 400  
 pages covering those topics  
 of which the titles indicate.



The  
 latest  
 book from  
 Judge Rutherford's  
 pen—**Creation**.  
 A book that  
 harmonizes the  
 Bible accounts of  
 the earth's history.

**COUPON.** I. B. S. A., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Herewith \$3.00 for the nine  
 books. Ship them to

Name .....

Address .....

.....

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## THE TRUTH

an address by Judge Rutherford broadcast throughout North America over a network of 51 radio stations

## A PROCLAMATION

### "HIS LIGHTNINGS"

beginning of a true story that is stranger than fiction

## MORE INTOLERANCE

or why the Government of Canada suppresses free speech in 1928



EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 228 June 13, 1928

# Contents

<b>A CONTINENT-WIDE PROCLAMATION</b> . . . . .	579
How the Stations Were Distributed . . . . .	579
Excellent Reception Everywhere . . . . .	580
Evidence of Public Interest . . . . .	581
<b>"His LIGHTNINGS"</b> . . . . .	583
"Freedom of Air" Predicted . . . . .	584
Affidavit . . . . .	586
<b>MORE INTOLERANCE</b> . . . . .	591
Statutory Declaration . . . . .	591
Unfairness of the Press . . . . .	593
Mass Meetings . . . . .	594
Freedom of the Air . . . . .	594
Free Speech and the Right of Trial . . . . .	596
"You Can't Convict Conviction" . . . . .	598
A Sample Resolution . . . . .	598
Official Propaganda . . . . .	599
Why Attempt to Gag the Truth? . . . . .	600
<b>THE TRUTH, ADDRESS BY JUDGE RUTHERFORD</b> . . . . .	601
Origin . . . . .	602
Present Condition . . . . .	602
Mortal . . . . .	602
Redemption . . . . .	603
Resurrection . . . . .	603
Summary . . . . .	607
<b>LETTER FROM AMERICAN TELEPHONE &amp; TELEGRAPH CO'S L. L. DEPT.</b> . . . .	607

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH.. Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN.. Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR.. Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

**FOREIGN OFFICES**

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 13, 1928

Number 228

## A Continent-wide Proclamation

ON SUNDAY afternoon, May 13, 1928, at 3 o'clock Eastern daylight saving time, Judge Rutherford addressed an audience in the Strand Theatre, Albany, New York.

By means of a nation-wide network of wire-connected broadcasting stations that address, as delivered in Albany, was simultaneously broadcast and heard by hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of persons in cities, rural regions, mountain fastnesses and desert retreats throughout North America, as well as in ships moving upon the high seas and in lands beyond the seas.

The radio hook-up was a complete success from every point of view. Throughout thirty states of the Union the message was broadcast. Fifty-one stations were on the honor roll; for it is a great honor to have the privilege of proclaiming THE TRUTH at a time like this, or having any share in so doing.

The Empire State, appropriately, was at the head of the list, with five stations. WGY, Schenectady, as the key station, broadcast simultaneously on regular and short wave lengths. WABC, WRNY and WGBS, all of New York city, and WLTH, Brooklyn, were interconnected with the key station by wire lines.

Illinois, California and Washington had four stations each. In Illinois there were WORD, WCFL and WENR, all in Chicago; and WJBL, Decatur. In Washington there were KFPY, Spokane; KVOB, Bellingham; KPQ, Seattle; and KVI, Tacoma. In California there were KFWM, Oakland; KPLA, Los Angeles; KFON, Long Beach; and KFSD, San Diego.

### THE TRUTH

That is the title of the masterful address delivered by Judge Rutherford in Albany, N.Y., Sunday, May 13, 1928. The complete address is printed in this issue, beginning at page 601.

Subtle and most persistent effort was made by powerful but extremely selfish interests to prevent the people of America from hearing this address by means of radio. The supreme power of Jehovah, the Eternal Creator, melted all opposition. The story of how the first independently organized national chain broadcast became a reality on May 13 is also told in this issue, beginning at page 583.

Texas had three stations, WRR, Dallas; WBAP, Fort Worth; and KPRC, Houston. These three stations, together with KFJF, Oklahoma City, and KWKH, Shreveport, La., provided an excellent witness for the truth in the great Southwest.

### How the Stations

#### Were Distributed

THE New England states had four stations: one each in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. These were WBRL, Tilton, N. H.; WNBH, New Bedford, Mass.; WLSI, Providence, R. I.; and WICC, Bridgeport, Conn., sufficient to cover the whole area, for they are well distributed.

The North Atlantic seaboard was taken care of by one station in New Jersey, two in Pennsylvania, one in the District of Columbia, and one in Virginia. These were WODA, Paterson, N. J.; WNAT, Philadelphia, Pa.; WEDH, Erie, Pa.; WRHF, Washington, D. C.; and WTAR, Norfolk, Va.

The South Atlantic seaboard and Gulf states had two stations in North Carolina, two in Tennessee, one in Alabama and one in Florida; namely, WNRC, Greensboro, N. C.; WBT, Charlotte, N. C.; WNOX, Knoxville, Tenn.; WBAW, Nashville, Tenn.; WBRC, Birmingham, Ala.; and WQAM, Miami, Fla. An extraordinary witness was given at Miami.

In the Middle Western states there were two stations in Ohio, two in West Virginia, and one in Indiana. These were WHK, Cleveland, and WCAH, Columbus, Ohio; WWVA, Wheeling,

and WOBU, Charleston, W. Va.; and WKBF, Indianapolis, Ind.

In the Northwestern states there were three stations: one each in Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa, in addition to the battery of four stations in Illinois, already listed. These were WEBC, Superior, Wis.; WRHM, Minneapolis, Minn.; and KTNT, Muscatine, Iowa.

In the Western Central states, reaching through to the Pacific Coast, there were six stations: two in Colorado, and one each in Missouri, Kansas, Utah and Oregon. These were WIL, St. Louis, Mo.; KPFI, Wichita, Kansas; KLZ and KOA, Denver, Colo.; KSL, Salt Lake City, Utah; and KEX, Portland, Ore.

### *Excellent Reception Everywhere*

**T**HERE would have been many more stations. The extraordinary and sudden demand for equipment to make the desired connections found the American Telephone and Telegraph Company unable to respond to the full extent. It must be recorded here, however, that what they could do was excellently done. Only four stations had momentary interruptions in the wire service to the studios, and only one of these was long enough to break the thread of the lecture. In only a few isolated instances was the reception other than *best*.

We can hardly give space to the reports of reception that have come in from all parts of the United States. They are very similar in phraseology. All were delighted with the lecture, and heard every word as plainly as though given in their own homes. But we select a few representative expressions from the sheaf of cable and telegraph messages before us.

### *In Britain and New England*

**C**APTAIN WARDEN, Glasgow, Scotland: "Enjoyed address. Good reception. Greetings reciprocated."

G. Y. McCormick, Brooklyn, N. Y.: "Wonderful message. Listeners report fine reception, four local stations."

Tena B. Welldon, Manchester, N. H.: "Lecture received well here over WBRL. Excellent reception at Franklin."

H. G. Parker, Springfield, Mass.: "Heard lecture clearly through Schenectady at hall of Springfield I. B. S. A."

J. A. Payette, Attleboro, Mass.: "Judge

Rutherford's lecture from WLSI clear, distinct and thrilling. No interference."

Jacob Walz, Bridgeport, Conn.: "Message received fine over WICC."

### *On the Atlantic Seaboard*

**C**HARLES R. HESSLER, Paterson, N. J.: "Lecture by Judge Rutherford came in clear as a bell."

G. G. Calhoun, Philadelphia, Pa.: "Hundred fifty heard program very plainly over WNAT."

Leo E. Connor, Erie, Pa.: "Perfect reception Watchtower program through WEDH, Erie. Heard lecture through amplifiers in auditorium as well as if speaker were present."

A. L. Smith, Washington, D. C.: "Judge Rutherford's lecture a wonderful message. Reception excellent in Washington."

Jack Light, manager, WTAR, Norfolk, Va.: "Program came through perfect. Radio audience report wonderful reception every word spoken. Clear as a bell."

S. P. Honaker, Charleston, W. Va.: "Program came in and broadcast perfectly from station WOBU."

Mrs. Wayne M. Nelson, Greensboro, N. C.: "Program came through fine over local station WNRC."

Dr. James A. Edwards, Birmingham, Ala.: "Program came in clear. A wonderful message. Radio party in theatre here voted thanks."

Richard A. Johnson and J. P. Montz, Miami, Fla.: "Lecture came in clear. Thousands heard in eight city blocks and throughout Bay Front Park, using complete Shrine convention equipment. Much joy." [The "equipment" mentioned consisted of a cluster of forty-eight loud speakers interconnected by wires and then connected as a unit with the studio of WQAM, Miami.]

### *In the Middle West*

**G**EOERGE and Charlotte Kakavas, Cleveland, Ohio: "We heard you magnifying Jehovah. Our prayers are ever with his organization."

H. Zimmerman, Columbus, Ohio: "Tone clear. Volume good. Good reports from listeners."

Edna Gehres, Chillicothe, Ohio: "Reception of Judge Rutherford's lecture very good."

Paul Borchert, Indianapolis, Ind.: "Words fail us to express our joy for Judge Rutherford's lecture THE TRUTH. Every word clear and distinct. Music beautiful. No static nor any interference."

Adam Grindal, Decatur, Ill.: "Wonderful reception of your program THE TRUTH in Decatur."

J. P. Holmes, Chicago: "Program heard here as distinctly as if Judge in room. Tuned in on all three stations and it came in fine. Reports verbally indicate little line noise, but much enjoyment of program. Greetings and congratulations from Chicago."

#### *In the Northwest*

**T.** Esquirt, Duluth, Minn.: "Rutherford lecture came in clear. Much appreciated."

S. Paulson, Minneapolis, Minn.: "Program came in fine. Clear as a bell."

L. O. Hillyard, Dubuque, Iowa: "Program came in perfectly. Wonderful message. God bless you."

E. F. Edinger, Cedar Rapids, Iowa: "Heard wonderful message of TRUTH clearly from KTNT. This station also provided a tent seating fifteen hundred people which was filled to capacity listening to lecture." [Another report, from Muscatine, suggests that approximately eight thousand people heard the address there, as seat numbers were closely packed in automobiles outside the tent.]

E. W. Stewart, Alliance, Neb.: "Radio lecture received in Nebraska. Every word clear. Greetings in His name."

#### *In the Southwest*

**P.** C. Truscott, St. Louis, Mo.: "Watchtower program came in excellently. Talk by Judge Rutherford very encouraging."

R. C. Greisen, Wichita, Kans.: "Musical program and lecture by J. F. Rutherford came in over KFII just grand. Eighteen people in reception room at station. All pleased."

S. F. Cole, Oklahoma City, Okla.: "A wonderful witness. Reception perfect."

H. L. Brian, Shreveport, La.: "Lecture heard good, clear, strong, except cut out one or two minutes at one forty. Music excellent. Thousands heard here."

A Dallas audience, Dallas, Texas: "Both Dallas and Fort Worth stations perfect. Appreciations greatest ever."

J. C. Watt, Fort Worth, Texas: "Judge Rutherford's lecture clear as a bell over WBAP."

H. A. McElvy, Houston, Tex.: "Radio program this afternoon received OK. Forty listened in. Heard every word."

#### *In the Far West and Pacific Coast*

**L.** T. BARBER, Denver, Colo.: "Reception at Denver absolutely OK in every respect."

B. McPherson, Salt Lake City: "Message came in clear as a bell. We got every word."

Leroy Marsh, Ogden, Utah: "Wonderful lecture. Perfect reception."

George Martinich, Bellingham, Washington: "KVOS Bellingham reception excellent."

Charles H. Dornton, Seattle, Wash.: "Program came through fine. Attendance good."

E. O. Miller, Portland, Ore.: "Complete break three minutes. Otherwise reception wonderfully clear. Fifty attending."

N. A. Yuille, Redwood City, Calif.: "About fifty heard your lecture here. Reception clear and distinct."

R. A. Bayless, Long Beach, Calif.: "Reception here of your lecture perfect. Greatly enjoyed. Greetings."

C. F. Condart, San Diego, Calif.: "Hook-up over KFSD complete success. Every word clear as a bell."

Dr. A. G. Eckols, San Diego, Calif.: "Friends assembled. Truth message fine. More power to you. Love."

Perhaps the finest message of all was one from Anton Koerber, Washington, D. C.: "Jehovah's message came over WRHF as a beautiful song." That is what it seemed like to those who heard it.

It may be added that the message was heard as plainly in Scranton, Pa., as though the Judge was present in the room.

#### *And in Sweden*

**A** RADIOGRAM received from Mr. T. H. Eneroth, manager of the International Bible Students Association's office in Stockholm, Sweden, gave us a slight thrill. His message is dated May 22, and reads: "Met two who heard distinctly thirteenth."

#### *Evidence of Public Interest*

**L** ETTERS now being received by Judge Rutherford from all parts of the country indicate that the address aroused unusual interest among listeners. A few of these letters have been entrusted to us by Judge Rutherford for reproduction here:

Rochelle, Ill., May 13, 1928

Judge Rutherford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Your Honor:

Your address over radio heard today. Congratulations you surely deserve. Having had sadness within last month, my thoughts have wandered as to where our dear ones venture after death.

Tears I shed while listening to your oration, and my belief is right along your same ideas. You will lighten my burden of sorrow, after losing my sweetheart, to whom I was engaged and had everything in life to live for, if a copy may be granted to me; and your reward will be remembrance in my regular evening prayers. I am

Yours very respectfully,  
ARTHUR BOWKER.

Chicago, May 13

DEAR JUDGE:

Your sermon today on "The Truth" was the finest analysis of the great Scripture subjects I have ever heard.

I shall greatly appreciate your sending me a copy of it.

Gratefully,  
EDWARD HOPKINS, JR.

Branford, Conn., May 14, 1928

Judge Joseph Rutherford,  
President, International Bible Students Association,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Dear Sir:

My husband and I heard and were intensely interested in your lecture over the radio yesterday, entitled "The Truth", and we would like to further study the subject by means of your pamphlet, which the announcer said might be obtained by writing to you.

We would most certainly appreciate your sending us one. Thanking you in advance, I remain

Very truly yours,  
MRS. M. J. BRANDRIFF.

Hudson, N. Y., May 13, 1928

Judge Joseph F. Rutherford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Dear Sir:

You have just closed your lecture "Truth" and we are intensely interested and thank you for the copy of same offered, to let some read it that were not permitted to hear the same.

We would have had a room full had we known of it. You were in our room. Thanking you for all, we are

Very truly yours,  
J. R. BILLINGHAM.

Birmingham, Ala., May 13, 1928

Judge Joseph F. Rutherford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Dear Sir:

Agreeable with your statement at the close of your address which was broadcast today, please forward to me a copy of it.

I enjoyed receiving your message this p. m. on our radio and wish to read and reread it for my own good and that of my family and friends.

With high esteem and a God bless you, I am

Very truly yours,  
JAS. W. WHATLEY.

Miami, Fla., May 13, 1928

Judge Rutherford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Dear Sir:

I have just listened in on the radio to your wonderful lecture "Truth" and I certainly wish we could have more of these nation-wide hookups.

I would surely appreciate receiving a copy of this lecture and any other reading matter pertaining to the truth about the Scriptures, or perhaps you could advise me where I can purchase some literature of this kind.

I received more good and knowledge from listening to this lecture than I ever have in all the times I have been to church.

Yours sincerely,  
H. M. GARWOOD.

Austin, Texas, May 14, 1928

Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, Pres.,  
International Bible Students Association,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Dear Sir:

Yesterday I had the pleasure of listening to your wonderful address on Truth which was a revelation of the past and a forecast of the future based on the facts as outlined by the Bible. Permit me to say that I have lived in China, Russia, India, Australia, France and numerous other countries and have heard some of the finest orators and prelates deliver their interpretations of God and the Universe, but never have I been more satisfied and understood more clearly the principles we are striving to attain until yesterday afternoon.

Please forward me a copy of "Truth", as I want to memorize every line, for it means everything in this world for one who has studied nine denominational interpretations and found all of them lacking in the comfort, happiness and contentment you gave to me.

Sincerely and respectfully,  
E. C. PAXTON.

**"His Lightnings" Contributed**

**QUESTION:** Now, if you were convinced that the great Creator of the Universe, Jehovah God, had a message to deliver to the people of America, you would be just as anxious to deliver that message?

**Answer:** Yes; just as I do want to let the people get yours.

\* \* \*

Such were among the words heard on Wednesday, June 15, 1927, by members of the Federal Radio Commission in Washington, D. C. The occasion was a hearing granted by that Board to the Peoples Pulpit Association, owner and operator of radio broadcasting station WBBR (New York). The Association had made application to the Commission for authority to operate its station on a wave length used exclusively at the time in the New York area by station WJZ, operated by the National Broadcasting Company.

Forty days after the above mentioned conversation between Judge Rutherford and Mr. Merlin Hall Aylesworth, president of the National Broadcasting Co., arrangements had been completed for broadcasting throughout the North American continent an address to be delivered by Judge Rutherford at the principal session of the international convention of the International Bible Students Association, held in Toronto, Canada. Soon after three o'clock on Sunday afternoon, July 24, 1927, the voice of Judge Rutherford was simultaneously distributed throughout the land by means of the greatest international network of radio broadcasting stations arranged up to that time. Fifty-three powerful transmitters located in all parts of the United States and Canada participated in this broadcast.

Public interest in the message delivered on that occasion by Judge Rutherford was unprecedented. The ire of a few was stirred to a degree which can not be described in mere words. These few were men and women of so-called influence and prominence, such whose chief purpose in life is to get gain and fame for themselves by exacting tribute and recognition from the "common herd", as they speak of the public in the privacy of their own councils.

Within the week following this unusual broadcast more than 25,000 individuals wrote personally their requests for a copy of the address

which was promised to any who might ask, without charge. The following letter is a sample of the expressions received from the thousands of honest-hearted individuals who heard Judge Rutherford on July 24, 1927.

BEN H. POWELL  
Presiding Judge

HUGH B. SHORT

OCIE SPEER

Judges

F. T. CONNERLY

Clerk

Section B  
The Commission of Appeals  
State of Texas  
AUSTIN

July 25, 1927

Judge Joseph F. Rutherford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

My dear Judge Rutherford:

I heard over the radio yesterday your Toronto speech, and I congratulate you upon having the courage to deliver such a speech upon such an occasion. It thrilled me from the beginning to the end. The statements in the main are recognized by me as absolutely correct. I hope that it will do great good. It is the first speech of the kind, delivered upon such a momentous occasion, which I have heard, that meets my genuine approval.

In accordance with the statement that you would send a copy to any one requesting it, I am asking you to send me at least one copy.

Very respectfully,  
[signed] H. B. SHORT.

\* \* \*

Public demand for copies of that address was so widespread that millions of copies in English and more than a dozen other languages have reached the hands of the people in America, Great Britain, France, Germany and other European lands, as well as every other country throughout the civilized world.

Limitations of time and space prevent mention here of expressions made by representatives of the National Broadcasting Co. to members of the Association with respect to the unprecedented favorable public response and the decidedly small number of adverse criticisms which certain so-called prominent but ultra-selfish individuals had the temerity to send to the Broadcasting Company. Out of the entire list of more than twenty-five thousand letters received during that first week following the broadcast from Toronto, less than two dozen letters of either mild or extreme protest against that address have ever reached the offices of the International Bible Students Association. But in view of subsequent developments with respect to the expressed willingness

of the president of the National Broadcasting Co. to make available to the people of America by means of radio a message which is of vital interest and value to every order-loving person, it seems good at this time to reproduce here a letter written by Mr. Aylesworth to the secretary of Peoples Pulpit Association on the day after the broadcast from Toronto.

I have your letter of July 23rd with enclosure of newspaper from Toronto. I imagine that Judge Rutherford had as large an audience yesterday afternoon as any man living has had over the radio. Fifty-three stations in Canada and the United States were connected for the program.

May I have several copies of the radio address made by Judge Rutherford? Don't you think that my question is rather significant in answer to those who claim that we censor talks and tell the speaker what he must say after we have extended facilities and time on our program? I did not see Judge Rutherford's address nor did any one of my staff ask for an advance copy. No one can fairly say that Judge Rutherford did not have the Freedom of the Air without censorship.

Very truly yours  
[signed] M. H. AYLESWORTH.

The foregoing letter was acknowledged on behalf of the International Bible Students Association on August 2, 1927, as follows:

Dear Mr. Aylesworth:

Your letter of July 26, read upon my return to the city yesterday, is appreciated. I have entered your request for several copies of the radio address of Judge Rutherford, to be sent to you as soon as the printing, now in progress, is completed.

Yes, Mr. Aylesworth, I do think that your request, expressed as it was in the form of a question, is significant as an answer to your critics.

Of greater significance, it seems to me, is your further statement, that "no one can fairly say that Judge Rutherford did not have the Freedom of the Air without censorship". (Possibly you have already seen the attached editorial comment by the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*, and the article "Christianity and Welfare" from the Buffalo *Evening News*.)

But of immeasurable significance, I venture to say, is the fact that the executive head of the National Broadcasting Company has unmistakably expressed himself, for public record, as being not only anxious but seriously desirous of having the people get the message of Judge Rutherford.

That you have the whole-hearted and sympathetic concurrence of your Company's Board of Directors, as well as that of an overwhelming majority of the listening public, in this expressed generous attitude, I am confident. In bold contrast stands the unparalleled

favorable response of the radio audience with the sharp criticisms which I am informed by your staff have come to you from a decided minority, which minority (paradoxically) is composed of persons of recognized prominence.

In this connection, then, I would bring to your personal attention a matter presented verbally on yesterday to your Mr. H. C. Smith: Within a few days Judge Rutherford will sail to visit the European offices of the Association and to fill lecture engagements in Britain and on the Continent. While abroad he will consider at first hand the Old World phase of problems, both interesting and perplexing, which now confront all humanity. Upon his return in the fall he will have something of timely and vital concern to say to the people of America.

May I now, Mr. Aylesworth, have your early assurance that you will accord us the opportunity to cooperate with your Company in arranging for an even more extensive and effective distribution of that message next fall?

In grateful appreciation of your courtesies extended up to this time, I am

Cordially,  
[signed] A. R. GOUX.  
Secretary, PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION.

This letter of August 2 remains unanswered as such up to the time of this writing.

In September, 1927, the New York *Herald Tribune* published the following news item:

#### "Freedom of Air" Predicted

WILLIAM G. SHEPHERD QUOTES AYLESWORTH  
ON WINTER POLICY

In an article in the current issue of "Collier's Weekly" [September 24, 1927] William G. Shepherd declares that freedom of the air is to be the policy of radio in 1927-'28. He quotes Merlin H. Aylesworth, president of the National Broadcasting Company, as saying that the company will possibly establish during the winter a forum for the discussion of controversial subjects of all sorts.

"All that we intend to ask," said Mr. Aylesworth, "is that speakers be responsible, reliable persons representing some group of thought or opinion. All I say to such responsible person is, 'I trust you and your judgment—anything you say will be all right so long as you don't swear.'"

\* \* \*

On the last day of the year 1927, the following letter was addressed to the president of the National Broadcasting Co.

Dear Mr. Aylesworth:

Judge Rutherford has a number of lecture engagements at various Pacific coast points during the next

few weeks. To accomplish an effective distribution of his message by radio in territory west of the Rockies, the International Bible Students Association desires us to engage the use of your Pacific network for one hour on the first convenient date in February next, at your usual rate of charge for this service.

We shall be glad to have early advice from you as to availability and cost of the facilities.

In appreciation of your courtesies of the past, we are

Respectfully yours,

PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION.

On January 25, 1928, Peoples Pulpit Association was informed by the General Manager of the Broadcasting Company that the foregoing letter of December 31 addressed to Mr. Aylesworth had been referred to the Pacific Coast Division of the company, "from whom you will hear direct."

After waiting in vain until February 2 to "hear direct" from the Pacific Coast Division, a California representative of Peoples Pulpit Association was requested to confer personally with the Broadcasting Company's office in San Francisco. As a result of that conference an offer was sent by the Broadcasting Company to each of its seven affiliated Pacific coast stations, located in San Francisco, Oakland, Los Angeles, Portland, Seattle and Spokane. The offer specified a sixty-minute program for Sunday afternoon, February 19, 1928, sponsored by the International Bible Students Association and including an address by Judge Rutherford. Request was also made of the Broadcasting Company's San Francisco office that, if possible, this special network program be originated in San Diego, California; or if not possible to use KFSD (San Diego) as the key station, that the San Diego station be connected to broadcast with the other stations for the occasion.

On February 11, 1928, the following telegram was received in New York from the manager of the Pacific Coast Division of the Broadcasting Company:

We would not pick up network program from San Diego even if it were acceptable. We offered this program to network for nineteenth and one out of seven stations accepted. The other six refused because of prior commitments or because they regarded Judge Rutherford's lecture as controversial, therefore not acceptable. We are therefore compelled to refuse program because of inability to deliver service.

Thereupon effort was made on behalf of the International Bible Students Association to

lease telephone wire facilities from the company which furnishes such service to the National Broadcasting Co. It was the desire of the Association to connect with a station in Oakland, Calif., the one station (KHQ, Spokane) which had agreed to accept the February 19 program offered by the Pacific coast representative of the National Broadcasting Co. The purposeful inactivity and the subsequent reluctant cooperation on the part of the Broadcasting Company with reference to the desire of the International Bible Students Association made necessary postponement of the date of the proposed Pacific broadcast to Sunday, March 25, 1928.

Engineers of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company's Pacific coast affiliation undertook to work out a plan whereby several broadcasting stations in the West might be connected by wire lines for a simultaneous broadcast of an address to be delivered by Judge Rutherford on March 25.

Letters containing full instructions with respect to the plan of this broadcast were dispatched to various points on the Pacific coast from Brooklyn, N. Y., on February 24. None of those letters were ever delivered to the persons to whom they were addressed; nor is any information to be had up to this time concerning their fate after being deposited in the United States post office at Brooklyn on the night of February 24, 1928. Owing to the loss of those vital instructions and the impossibility of otherwise transmitting the information in time, it became necessary to cancel the order given to the Telephone Company to furnish the required wire lines for connecting certain Pacific coast stations for the proposed simultaneous broadcast on March 25.

\* \* \*

Learning that Judge Rutherford was not expected to return to the East in time to fulfil an engagement made for him to speak over radio station WGY, Schenectady, on Sunday, April 15, the Schenectady branch of the International Bible Students Association through its representative contracted for a sixty-minute broadcast over WGY for Sunday, May 13.

Shortly before that contract was made at Schenectady, the Boston representative of the Association had informed the Association's Brooklyn headquarters of his desire to make



and KDKA of Pittsburgh) for a sixty-minute period Sunday afternoon, May 13, 1928, to distribute an address to be delivered on that date by Judge J. F. Rutherford, president of International Bible Students Association; and that the following is an accurate report of certain interviews in which said Chambers and Riemer personally and jointly participated on the date first above written:

First interviewed Mr. H. P. Davis, vice-president of Westinghouse and also chairman of Board of Directors of National Broadcasting Company. A brief but satisfactory interview. Mr. Davis stated to us, substantially,

That he was concerned with radio matters only in an official capacity; that he was not informed as to details of our problem and therefore would have to refer us to Mr. Lloyd Thomas, with whom we might take up the matter; that in event Mr. Thomas could not satisfy us, or felt that it was a matter for him (Davis) to decide, they could have a conference and then he and Mr. Thomas would communicate to us their decision. Mr. Davis stated that it has been the policy of his company [presumably meaning Westinghouse] not to permit anything of a controversial nature to be put on their radio stations, whether of religious or political nature; and then added: "However, I do not say thereby that you come under that classification."

Thereafter we proceeded immediately to the office of Mr. Lloyd Thomas (of Westinghouse). The forty-five minute interview with Mr. Thomas was attended also by his assistant, Mr. Boyd, to whom Mr. Thomas referred several items of the conversation for confirmation.

Mr. Thomas told us almost word for word what we had previously heard from Mr. Davis; that they had to draw the line on anything of a controversial nature. Asked if there were anything that he could put on that would not be subject to controversy, Mr. Thomas admitted that jazz music was objectionable to him and to many others; and also that some of the "old foggy" ideas taught by clergymen who use Westinghouse broadcasting facilities every Sunday (as well as many other ideas expressed regularly over the said broadcasting facilities) were indeed matters of grave controversy. He added that he had "gotten in bad" with the medical profession and critics for having recently permitted some one to speak who had ideas that differed from theirs.

Mr. Thomas stated further that Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company had accorded broadcasting privileges to a small circle of Pittsburgh churches, consisting of what they call the "pioneers," who have been with Westinghouse Pittsburgh station KDKA since the early days of broadcasting; that KDKA is very reticent about

taking on any other churches outside of that select circle; that KDKA has turned down others by the hundreds; and that therefore any departure from this set rule would involve them in endless controversy.

As to hookup or network programs, Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company, Mr. Thomas informed us, has invariably followed the policy of the National Broadcasting Company; that this NBC policy, according to president of NBC, Mr. M. H. Aylesworth (who acts under advice of Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America), has definitely included in the controversial class programs furnished by International Bible Students Association.

Thereupon Mr. Thomas informed us that he had some reports to make to Mr. Davis and expected to see him in about an hour; that he would then take the matter up with him and would use his good office to get us on the program for May 13, 1928.

At 4:00 p.m., not having heard from Mr. Thomas, we made repeated efforts by telephone to locate him. We finally reached him and were informed by Mr. Thomas that he was telegraphing Boston (WBZ-WBZA) to accept; that for the present KDKA would wait to see what the attitude of National Broadcasting Co. would be in the matter.

Other incidental matters were considered during the two aforesaid interviews. Either Mr. Davis or Mr. Thomas stated the case of a certain politician in Chicago who went "wild" over their station and which put them in bad with a good many of the public.

Mr. Thomas was surprised when we stated that WGY (General Electric station at Schenectady, New York) had signed a contract to broadcast the address by Judge Rutherford Sunday afternoon, May 13, 1928. He required us to show him written evidence, which we did, and he expressed the desire to take the paper with him for presentation to Mr. Davis. We suggested a copy be made. This was done by his secretary, who gave the copy to Mr. Thomas.

Mr. Thomas was also surprised at the letter of acceptance written on behalf of Westinghouse Boston station WBZ-WBZA by its program manager, Mr. Gordon Swan, to the Boston representative of International Bible Students Association under date of April 13, 1928. Mr. Thomas said that he did not know of that and took date of the letter. The argument which had been previously presented to Chambers by Westinghouse people in Pittsburgh headquarters with respect to proposed use of WBZ-WBZA on May 13, 1928, by International Bible Students Association was that

"a mere stenographer in the office of WBZ at Springfield had given consent to an IBSA representative, without any authority, for use of WBZ-WBZA by Judge Rutherford on "Sunday, May 13, 1928."

Both Mr. Davis and Mr. Thomas were friendly toward us and there was no evidence of unfriendliness in the attitude of either during our interviews. When we mentioned that the International Bible Students Association has a message for the people that is different, that the people want that message, that the people ought to have an opportunity to hear that message, that the "old-fogy" ideas of many clergymen who broadcast are entirely obnoxious to the people, etc., Mr. Thomas repeatedly assured us: "I am sold to that."

[signed] HUGO H. RIEMER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me  
this 26th day of April, 1928.

[signed] DONALD HASLETT.  
Notary Public

[seal]

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA }  
COUNTY OF ALLEGHENY } ss

The undersigned, G. Walter Chambers, upon his oath states that he has carefully read the foregoing statement of the affiant Hugo H. Riemer, and that the said statement is a true and accurate record of matters considered in the interviews in which Hugo H. Riemer and I, G. Walter Chambers, personally and jointly participated on Tuesday, April 24, 1928, with the other persons named in said statement.

[signed] G. WALTER CHAMBERS.

Subscribed and sworn to before me  
this 27th day of April, 1928

[signed] HARRY HEEG.  
Notary Public

[seal]

On the evening of Tuesday, April 24, 1928, the following telegraphic instruction was sent from Westinghouse headquarters in Pittsburgh to the company's director of programs at Boston, Mr. John L. Clark:

Kindly arrange to broadcast the International Bible Students Association hour at available period during Sunday afternoon May 13 at near original schedule as possible on commercial basis at regular price. Will write full explanation Wednesday.

After cheerfully enduring further indignities and wholly unbusinesslike treatment by the director of programs who had received the foregoing instruction from his employers, the Boston representative of International Bible Students Association was finally provided, on

April 27, 1928, with a formal commercial contract or "Broadcasting Agreement". He in turn offered to the Westinghouse representative at Boston check for \$171.50 in payment for the sixty-minute period contracted for May 13. The check was accepted, the contracts were duly executed, and all copies retained by the Boston director of programs, to be forwarded by him, as he stated, to Pittsburgh headquarters for official scrutiny and approval.

Up to this time (April 27) it had been the intention of Peoples Pulpit Association to use WBZA of Boston as the key station for the nation-wide broadcast on Sunday, May 13, 1928.

Having been informed of the unsympathetic and unbusinesslike conduct of the personnel of the Westinghouse Boston station's staff in discharging their employer's contract obligations, Peoples Pulpit Association instructed two of its representatives to personally interview Mr. Lloyd C. Thomas, of Westinghouse, upon his arrival in New York on May 1. The interview, arranged for the next morning, resulted in Mr. Thomas' entering a notation upon an extra copy of the Boston contract which had been sent to Peoples Pulpit Association only as a matter of information. That notation reads:

May 2, 1928

Approved subject to financial approval and receipt of original contracts for formal approval, for local broadcasting only. LLOYD C. THOMAS.

Additionally, during the interview consideration was given to a suggestion made on his own initiative by Mr. Thomas. That suggestion was presented, quite evidently, out of the goodness of his own heart; for it was clearly intended by Mr. Thomas to aid Peoples Pulpit Association in interpreting his provisional approval of the contract, which specified, "for local broadcasting only."

Use of Westinghouse stations for chain broadcasting would be subject also to the approval of the National Broadcasting Co., Mr. Thomas explained. In event, however, that such additional approval were withheld (Mr. Thomas suggested), there would be nothing to prevent installation of an exclusive pick-up (by means of an extra microphone and wire line) to connect the Boston-Springfield Westinghouse stations with a public auditorium in either Boston or Springfield. From the platform of that auditorium the speaker's voice could then be con-

veyed through that extra microphone to the Westinghouse stations, and also through the regular microphone to an independently connected group of other radio stations located in all parts of the country.

But now another lesson was chalked up on the blackboard: "Personal goodness" and "company policy" are two distinct and different elements.

In other words, the personal goodness of a well-intentioned and faithful employe is one thing. The policy of his employer, a giant corporation, is another thing. The former is necessarily subject to the latter, regardless of consequences to either.

The following parenthetical chapter of this story is inserted at this point to enable the reader to appreciate more readily the movements of those who played their part in furtherance of the Westinghouse policy.

\* \* \*

Though admitting a respect for him as a man of extraordinary attainments, and more particularly as a friend who has displayed courage of a rare degree in most perplexing circumstances, it is with neither apology nor malice that presentation is here made of certain facts which necessarily involve mention of the name of that man and friend. He is the present chief executive officer of the National Broadcasting Co., Mr. Merlin Hall Aylesworth.

The following letter, dated May 3, 1928, addressed to Mr. Aylesworth, speaks for itself:  
Dear Sir:

Jehovah, the Eternal God, in His Word declares that those who reverence Him shall now tell clearly among the peoples of all the earth the good news of His incoming kingdom, and of His King, Christ Jesus. It is in the name of Jehovah that we present for your consideration the following:

In pursuing arrangements for nation-wide distribution by radio of an address to be delivered by Judge Rutherford, President of the International Bible Students Association, on Sunday afternoon, May 13, 1928, during a special sixty-minute IBSA program (3 to 4 Eastern Daylight time), it becomes necessary for us to present to you as the chief officer of the National Broadcasting Company certain questions touching the policy of your company with respect to radio broadcasting in the United States of America. We shall thank you, therefore, to let us have an immediate answer, so that there will be no unnecessary delay in completing arrangements for May 13.

On May 1, 1928, American Telephone & Telegraph

Company, through its General Commercial Manager, accepted our order to furnish broadcasting facilities to connect station WBZ-WBZA (Boston-Springfield) with station KFWM (Oakland, California) for the May 13 event mentioned.

[Space limitations forbid including here the details presented in the next eleven paragraphs of this letter. Those paragraphs set forth particulars with respect to the subtle but certain and persistent opposition encountered throughout the United States by representatives of International Bible Students Association who had undertaken to make arrangements at various points for the May 13 broadcast of Judge Rutherford's address. Then follows a respectful request for immediate answer, in writing, "to each and all of the following questions", seven in number. And then, the concluding paragraph of the letter:]

In view of the foregoing, and the further fact that we have entered order for certain wire facilities to be furnished by American Telephone & Telegraph Company for Sunday afternoon, May 13, 1928, and because of the element of uncertainty which is injected into the situation by reason of the attitude or policy of National Broadcasting Company toward the arrangement of this network broadcast, we deem the condition such as to compel us to present to the President of American Telephone & Telegraph Company, and to each of the other gentlemen listed below, a copy of this letter, that the facts may be known to those whose interests are involved.

Respectfully,  
Peoples Pulpit Association.

- cc Mr. W. S. Gifford,  
President, American Telephone & Telegraph Co.,  
195 Broadway, New York, N. Y.
- cc Mr. H. H. Carter,  
General Commercial Manager, AT&T Company,  
15 Dey St., New York, N. Y.
- cc Mr. Owen D. Young,  
Chairman, Board of Directors, General Electric Co.,  
120 Broadway, New York, N. Y.
- cc Mr. H. P. Davis,  
Chairman, Board of Directors, National Broadcast-  
ing Co.,  
East Pittsburgh, Pa.

- cc Mr. W. E. Harkness,  
Manager of Auxiliary Services, AT&T Company,  
15 Dey St., New York, N. Y.
- cc Mr. Lloyd C. Thomas, representing  
Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company,  
East Pittsburgh, Pa.
- cc Hon. Ira E. Robinson,  
Chairman, Federal Radio Commission,  
Washington, D. C.

Having taken counsel on Friday, May 4, with the Board of Directors, the president of National Broadcasting Co. sent the following reply, on May 5, to the secretary of Peoples Pulpit Association:

My dear Sir:

This is an acknowledgment of your letter of May 3, 1928.

At the request of Judge J. F. Rutherford, your leader, the National Broadcasting Company extended its facilities for a speech by him which was delivered last July. Complete freedom was accorded to Judge Rutherford, as it is to all speakers, when facilities are extended. Judge Rutherford's speech was a rabid attack upon organized religion and the clergy of all denominations.

In view of that experience, the National Broadcasting Company cannot again permit its facilities to be used by him or his organization.

Very truly yours,  
[signed] M. H. AYLESWORTH.

"Freedom for the Peoples," the speech of Judge Rutherford which is styled in the foregoing letter as "a rabid attack upon organized religion and the clergy of all denominations", was heard by millions of honest and order-loving people on July 24, 1927. Many of those who heard, as well as other millions in every land throughout the earth, have thoughtfully read the printed address which may be found to this day in the homes of those who love truth and also of some who love deceit and falsehood. "Organized religion" and "the clergy of all denominations" are probably beginning to find out who among the people in all the earth are lovers of darkness, mystery, duplicity, hypocrisy, and an abundance of revenue in the form of tinkling silver in the collection plate!

To honest-hearted lovers of truth who listened to Him about eighteen centuries ago, the Minister of the living God said: "You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."—John 8:32.

Judge Rutherford's address, "Freedom for the Peoples," speaks for itself.

Again, limitations of time and space prevent mention here of much other pertinent matter to indicate clearly the cowardly but persistent effort put forth recently by The Associated Press, by "organized religion" and "the clergy of all denominations" to hinder or prevent nation-wide distribution by radio of the address delivered by Judge Rutherford in Albany on Sunday, May 13. So this ends the foregoing parenthetical chapter.

\* \* \*

The Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Broadcasting Co., Mr. H. P. Davis, is also vice-president of Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Co.

Since Mr. Davis positively and deliberately refused to read a letter addressed to him by the secretary of Peoples Pulpit Association when the letter was respectfully presented to him at his office, those who were disappointed in being unable to tune in Judge Rutherford on May 13 through Westinghouse stations WBZ-WBZA may choose to read that letter. It is dated May 6, 1928 and is here reproduced in full:

Dear Mr. Davis:

You are probably more or less familiar with the status of a matter concerning use of Westinghouse stations WBZ-WBZA for a sixty-minute special IBSA program on Sunday afternoon, May 13 next, including an address by Judge Rutherford.

A copy of formal Westinghouse BROADCASTING AGREEMENT covering the above service was approved provisionally by your Mr. Lloyd C. Thomas on May 2, at my request in New York. At the time of entering his approval on the contract, Mr. Thomas told me (in the presence of Mr. H. H. Riemer, our Vice President) that in event the National Broadcasting Company should decide to withhold its approval for use of Westinghouse stations in a network broadcast of the program mentioned, we might still be thoroughly assured of using stations WBZ-WBZA by means of an independent pick-up. It is just such an arrangement that we had contemplated even before Mr. Thomas suggested the possibility; and therefore his suggestion was even the more welcome.

In the meantime Mr. Aylesworth has declared to us the policy of NBC with respect to Judge Rutherford. Now Mr. Thomas informs us that the ONLY WAY in which Westinghouse "Plant" or "Operating Department" will permit use of stations WBZ-WBZA under the above mentioned contract is on the basis of a strictly local broadcast, from the station studio either in Boston

or Springfield. The purpose of such a cowardly ruling is obvious.

In view of all that you, Mr. Davis, have said to our representatives with respect to this broadcast, we can hardly believe that you would concur in the judgment exercised by your "Plant" or "Operating Department" as reported to us by Mr. Thomas. If you do believe that

the extreme and unreasonable limitation imposed should be enforced, will you, Mr. Davis, as a responsible official of Westinghouse, be good enough to do us the courtesy to enter notation of cancelation of Mr. Thomas' approval over your own signature on the contract which we have entrusted to Mr. Chambers for presentation to you. *(To be continued)*

### More Intolerance

RECENTLY the Canadian Government refused to further license the stations of the International Bible Students Association. The Association is incorporated under the laws of Canada. It operated four stations. After being pressed so to do, the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, having jurisdiction over radio in Canada, placed before the House of Commons at Ottawa the correspondence dealing with the reason for rejecting the licenses. This file of correspondence included approximately ninety-five letters, reports, petitions and copies of newspaper clippings. The manifest unfairness on the part of the Inspector, S. J. Ellis, in making his report quickly appears.

It is stated by him that the complaints began to be received as far back as 1918. As a matter of fact there was not a broadcasting station in Canada in which the Bible Students Association was interested or that had anything to do with broadcasting in 1918. No broadcasting was really done in Canada by the Bible Students until 1924. In the complaints filed it is stated, "if they [Bible Students] had their way they would be on the air with their propaganda morning, noon and night, very much to the disgust of the general public."

As a matter of fact the Bible Students are not engaged and never have been engaged in propaganda. Propaganda means a systematic effort put forth toward gaining public support for an opinion or course of action. The Bible Students have never attempted to do this. The Association has never advanced the opinion of any man. It is publishing the truth preached by the prophets of old, by Jesus and by the apostles, concerning God's kingdom. Never has a dollar been solicited. Never has any one been asked to join. The work has been entirely educational and for the benefit of the people.

It is quite manifest from the complaints filed

that they are made by unreasonable and intolerant persons who desire to prevent the people from having an opportunity to hear anything that is not pleasing to the objectors.

By way of contrast attention is here called to the fact that the objectors filed approximately ninety-five letters, reports and petitions. As against this, citizens throughout Canada to the number of more than twenty thousand wrote letters to the department expressing their appreciation of the Bible Students' programs and protesting against the discontinuance of its licenses. In addition thereto fifteen hundred telegrams were received by the department of the government from citizens of Canada expressing their indignation at the Government's action in discontinuing the licenses of the Bible Students. In addition thereto, 458,026 persons signed a petition protesting against the canceling of said licenses and calling upon the Premier to renew the licenses for the International Bible Students Association. Of this number 82,468 are the owners of receiving sets. In addition thereto, mass meetings were held throughout Canada by great numbers of people protesting against the action of the Government.

Immediately following the tabling of the objections, W. F. Salter, manager for the Bible Students of Canada, filed an affidavit which is as follows, to wit:

#### STATUTORY DECLARATION

CANADA  
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO  
COUNTY OF CARLETON

TO WIT:

I, Walter Frederick Salter, of 83 Wembley Drive, Toronto in the Province of Ontario, Vice-President and General Manager of the International Bible Students Association of Canada, declare as follows:

1. I am Vice-President and General Manager of the International Bible Students Association of Canada.
2. I have examined carefully the correspondence tabled by the Department of Marine and Fisheries in the House of Commons in response to the request for said correspondence by J. S. Woodsworth, Member of Parliament for North Centre Winnipeg on behalf of A. A. Heaps, Member of Parliament for North Winnipeg, and find the letters of Divisional Radio Inspector S. J. Ellis of Toronto contain statements which I declare are incorrect, viz:
  - (a) That we employed 100 returned soldiers to canvass for names to the petition of protest. The fact is that we did not employ any one; that all the work was done freely and voluntarily by workers throughout Canada, some of whom were members of our Association; some of whom were citizens indignant at the action of the Government; and some of whom were returned soldiers; but the number of returned men working in Toronto could not at the outside number more than half a dozen. No one received payment for securing names to the said petition.
  - (b) That it is not true as implied by Inspector S. J. Ellis in his letter of March 26, 1928, that we endeavored to get names to the said petition by other than proper means.
  - (c) That it is not true as stated in the letter of Inspector S. J. Ellis dated June 29, 1927, that we broadcast only propaganda. By propaganda is meant 'the beliefs or tenets of an association or body of people'. I declare that churches that are broadcasting set forth what they profess to believe to be their proper interpretation of Scripture and do so to be true to their claimed mission and needless to say their interpretations do not find favor with all. There should be no objection to any organization broadcasting a statement of their honest beliefs. However, it is untrue that all our programs are of such a nature. Most of the time of the stations by far has been spent in broadcasting as follows:
    - aa. Sacred and classical music.
    - bb. Educational lectures dealing with health and preventive medicine, fire protection, street traffic control, advantages of Ontario Hydro Electric, Ontario Educational System, attractions in Canada for tourists, technical education in Ontario, up-to-date world news items, travelogues, organ recitals by some of the nation's best organists, concerts for

disabled veterans, the Toronto Police Force, etc.

- (d) As to the statement of Inspector S. J. Ellis dated November 19, 1926, "I consider their programs nothing but propaganda and an advertising scheme to get money." This statement is incorrect. The Association or its members have never either directly or indirectly solicited funds to pay for the programs or for any other purpose. The Association is and was incorporated under letters patent from the Dominion Government as a non-profit association and has remained and will remain such. The sole purpose of the stations is the entertainment of the public by educational and musical programs, etc., and by what Bible Students believe to be reasonable interpretation of the Holy Scriptures.
  - (e) The fact should not be overlooked that all the statements of Inspector Ellis aforesaid are hearsay and gossip and are without foundation in fact.
  - (f) As to the statement of Inspector Ellis that more power is being used by the station than is authorized by the Department, I would say that the International Bible Students Association is not responsible for the power used by CJYC.
3. Considerable of the correspondence refers to the activities of the said Association prior to the issuance of radio broadcasting licenses and is therefore not relevant; three items refer to Vancouver, five to Edmonton, six to Saskatoon and the balance of the correspondence to Toronto, which may be divided as follows:
    - (a) As to programs, 14.
    - (b) Interference, 44.
    - (c) Miscellaneous, 22.
  4. This correspondence may also be further divided as to the nature of the complaints as follows:
    - (a) Complaints that the Association is too frequently on the air, 11.
    - (b) Complaints that the stations of the I. B. S. A. interfere with the reception of other stations by radio fans, 19.
    - (c) Letters complaining of interference with sermons of a local Toronto preacher, 18.
    - (d) Complaints in reference to wave length of CKCX being changed at the suggestion of the Department, 12.
    - (e) A resolution by the Board of Trade of Saskatoon protesting against station CHUC being so often on the air.
    - (f) Protest by Greater Vancouver Radio Association and Radio Trades Association regarding there being too many stations operating on one

wave length in Vancouver and suggesting that the I. B. S. A. station in Vancouver be eliminated.

- (g) Criticism by Medical Health Officer of Edmonton of a lecture stating that "canned fruits" and "vaccination" were objectionable.
  - (h) Two items containing in all nine letters appearing in the Press criticising the Toronto broadcasting station of the Association.
  - (i) Three letters from various Members of Parliament requesting information from the Department of Marine and Fisheries.
  - (j) Memorandum of a popularity contest held by the *Western Producer*, in Saskatchewan.
  - (k) Criticisms (17) and a petition signed by 199 individuals complaining about the nature of the programs and the Biblical interpretations as presented by the speakers of the Association.
5. Other than items (j) and (k) in Paragraph 4, these complaints could largely have been readily adjusted to the satisfaction of all by a candid discussion between the Department and the Association. Opportunity for such was never given.
6. With respect to item (j) in Paragraph 4. This Contest was put on by the *Western Producer*, the organ of the Wheat Pool, the circulation of which is largely among its own members and farmers in general. Naturally the Wheat Pool station won. This station supplies market reports to the farmers. The contest was on behalf of advertisers seeking a radio advertising medium; and as CHUC the I. B. S. A. Station was not seeking advertisers, it did not canvass for votes as did other stations; hence the disparity in the number of votes cast. While the farmers preferred the Station used by the Wheat Pool they did not wish CHUC discontinued.
7. To offset the 17 complaints mentioned in the said item (k) with respect to programs and the petition signed by 199 names, I might state that:

- (a) The Premier, Members of Parliament and the Department itself received thousands of letters expressing approval of the programs and regret at their discontinuance.
- (b) Over 20,000 letters expressing appreciation of the programs were forwarded, received, examined and acknowledged by the Department of Marine and Fisheries.
- (c) The Press states that the Premier received over 1500 telegrams from all parts of Canada on the occasion of the closing down of the stations,

expressing indignation at the Government's action.

- (d) Mass meetings were held throughout Canada, from Halifax to Victoria, by citizens, trades and labor councils, labor unions, farmers' organizations, lodges and religious bodies, all expressing regret at the action of the Government.
- (e) A monster petition signed by 458,026 persons, of which number 82,468 signified they are owners of radio receiving sets, calling upon the Premier to renew the licenses for International Bible Students Association radio stations.

AND I MAKE this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing it is of the same force and effect as if made by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act.

[signed] W. F. SALTER.

DECLARED before me at Ottawa in the County of Carleton, in the Province of Ontario, this 12th day of May, A. D. 1928.

[signed] OSMOND F. HOWE.

A Commissioner for taking affidavits in and for the Province of Ontario.

#### *Unfairness of the Press*

THE Press Associations have deliberately ignored everything given to them which would explain the charges made against the I. B. S. A. stations in Canada, including the foregoing affidavit, which was placed in their hands by Mr. Salter; yet they unhesitatingly gave widest distribution to the following, which as an exhibit of sheer mendacity is without a parallel. Apparently their earnest desire is that the truth shall not be generally known or published, a strange attitude for a press association.

#### LETTERS ARE TABLED ABOUT BIBLE STUDENTS

Many Complaints of Their Broadcasts  
From All Parts of the Country

Special to The Star by Staff Reporter

Ottawa, May 8.—The minister of marine and fisheries laid on the table of the House this afternoon the documents called for by James Woodsworth with respect to the withholding of the broadcasting licenses of the International Bible Students Association.

The file of correspondence tabled includes approximately two hundred letters, reports, petitions and copies of newspaper clippings of open letters complaining of broadcasting of the Bible Students' stations.

The principal complaints are that the stations flooded the air for local receiving sets making it impossible for them to tune out the Bible Student station, and that much of the material broadcast was sheer "bunk."

Complaints with respect to their broadcasting began to be received as far back as 1918 when the stations first started to operate. The complaint then was that they were not content to be on the air the period of five and a half hours allotted to them but persisted in their effort to get on the air almost continuously. In this connection a report from Inspector J. MacKlin of Saskatoon sets out that although allotted approximately five and a half hours a week, largely used for the broadcasting of religious propaganda, they were not content with this allotment.

"If they had their way," reads MacKlin's report, "they would be on the air with their propaganda morning, noon and night, very much to the disgust of the general public"—he adds, "a little of their propaganda goes a long way." This related to the situation in Saskatoon some years ago.

A number of other complaints in 1926 from Toronto citizens appear on the file and not the least of these is the complaint of the inspector at Toronto to the department that some means should be taken to force the Bible Students to keep the power of their station down to 500 watts—he states that they appear to be using superpower of up to 1,000 watts which results in flooding all local sets, causing numerous complaints and protests.

The medical officer of health of Edmonton writing at the instance of the Edmonton board of health protested to the minister on behalf of the board and local listeners on the type of material being broadcast by the Edmonton station of the Bible Students. "On instructions of the board of health," he writes, "I desire to make formal complaint and demand that the license of the station be cancelled. The radio speaker in the course of his remarks stated that he had been at the war and that dirty doctors had inoculated filthy disease into the bodies of soldiers by the use of filthy putrid animal material."

A western radio popularity contest put on in Saskatoon had resulted in the Bible Student station receiving a total of 214 out of 17,000 votes cast.

Latterly complaint reports from local inspectors and petitions have been coming into the department in increasing numbers, all much of the same tenor, complaining of the nature of the material broadcast, and of the lack of consideration on the part of the Bible Students' stations for the wishes of local listeners-in, and particularly a disregard for the rights of other broadcasting stations.

The file also contains a number of letters reporting the broadcast appeals by the Bible Students' stations for listeners-in to write in their behalf to the minister when it became known that the licenses might be sus-

pending and particularly during the closing days of their broadcast license privilege which terminated with the close of the government fiscal year, March 31, 1928.

### *Mass Meetings*

**A**MONG the many mass meetings held throughout Canada was one held at Toronto, May 6, 1928. Concerning this meeting Mr. Salter writes:

The protest meeting here last night was a great success. The Pantages was practically full, and upon the occasion the meeting was addressed by Mr. James Simpson, Vice-President of the Trades and Labor Congress of Canada, Mr. Arthur Black Farmer, and myself. Copies of Mr. Farmer's and Mr. Simpson's addresses I am enclosing herewith, which I think will be of interest to you. The Press contained the usual garbled reports, some of which I am enclosing.

Copies of these addresses I am also having sent to each Member of Parliament, for both men are well known. We were particularly fortunate in having Mr. Farmer address the meeting. He is a well-known man in the city of Toronto, his father having been Dean of the McMaster University (Baptist) here for many, many years. So the fight continues.

We here set forth in full the address by Mr. Simpson, and also the address delivered by Mr. Farmer.

### *Freedom of the Air*

**T**HE address of James Simpson, vice-president of the trades and labor Congress of Canada, in protest of the action of the Government in canceling the radio licenses of the I. B. S. A., was delivered in Pantages Theatre, Toronto, May 6, 1928. Mr. Simpson said:

I am pleased to have the honor of appearing upon the platform tonight to join in the protest against the cancelation of the licenses granted to the International Bible Students Association. As one of the many radio owners of Canada I have had the pleasure for the past two years of listening in when lectures were being delivered by the representatives of the Association, and when their musical and choral programs were being broadcast.

Having regard for the fact that there are so many sharp divisions amongst the religious denominations of the world upon fundamental and minor questions of doctrine and of theology, I can not see any reason why discrimination should be practised against the I. B. S. A.

In regard to the address delivered by Judge Rutherford at the great annual convention of the Association in the City of Toronto last year, it was a remarkable address, harmonizing the spiritual and moral claims of religion with the greater responsibilities of religious, de-

nominal, fundamental, economic and industrial conditions. There are few ministers who seem to recognize that our existing industrial and financial conditions are but a reflex of the misapplication of the teachings of Christ to modern industrial life. I would like to see more of the pulpits used for such deliverances as that of Judge Rutherford. The result would be a greater appreciation of the Christian church on the part of the masses of the people. If Judge Rutherford did no more good during his visit here than expose the wrong done to the children and workers in the Southern cotton fields by the bill passed by Congress, and the injustice suffered by coal miners, awakening in the minds of some such thoughts that would eventuate in a measure of relief to these unfortunate ones, his visit was well worth while. When the last trumpet is sounded he will, in my humble judgment, be much nearer the throne of heavenly grace than the ministers that criticize and condemn him.

My attention was directed to the editorial in the *Toronto Globe* approving of the action of the Dominion Government in canceling the licenses of the I. B. S. A. I am surprised to see that a paper of the standard of the *Globe* should take that position. I have always been interested in the remarkably fine motto which has appeared for so many years over the editorial columns of the *Globe*, this motto being: "The subject who is truly loyal to the chief magistrate will neither advise nor submit to arbitrary measures." The action of the Government in canceling this license can not be regarded as anything but arbitrary action, inasmuch as there has not been thorough investigation into the alleged complaints reported to have been made. The *Globe* states that there were two reasons given for this cancelation:

1. That the representatives of the Association criticized and attacked ministers of other religious denominations.
2. That they were un-British in their teachings.

I would regret to think that we had reached the stage in the development of religious thought when ministers of the gospel could not longer endure criticism and attack. In fact I think that there is too much coddling of our ministers at the present time and that they have become accustomed to so much comfort that they fail to meet their responsibilities when great social and moral questions have to be fought out. I can remember a number of instances in my own experience of the past few years when I have had to fill in the gap in the fight for great social and moral reforms when the fighting ought to have been done by the leaders in the Christian church.

As one identified officially with the labor movement for the past twenty-seven years, my mind goes back to a number of very keen struggles in the interests of young girls and young women in industry, who were compelled to bear burdens that they were physically unfit to bear. All these improvements in the conditions of the working people of our country have been most

strenuously resisted by those who wish to profit by poor working standards and low living conditions.

This experience makes me appreciate more than ever the necessity of labor's being vigilant in the defense of the three greatest rights that have been handed down to the British people: the right of free speech; the right of free assembly; and the freedom of the Press.

I feel that in their fight to recover the licenses which have been taken from them, the International Bible Students Association are merely continuing the struggle which has been fought in this country upon many occasions. I am not unmindful of the fact that right here in the City of Toronto the labor movement has had to fight for the right of free speech, and that victory was won only by continued vigilance.

The I. B. S. A. are today in exactly the same position as the labor movement has been. They have a sound conviction that what they are teaching is the proper interpretation of the Word of God. Other denominations believe that what they are teaching is the proper interpretation of the Word of God. I am not satisfied that there has been the opposition to the Association's broadcasting as has been represented to us. In fact I think the Government of this country owes it to the people of Canada to report fully the nature of the protests which have been made against the broadcasting of the I. B. S. A. I have reason to believe that the letters of commendation and approval of this broadcast far outnumber and far outweigh in importance the protests which have been registered.

I have not been sent here officially to represent the Trades & Labor Congress of Canada, although I have the honor of being Vice-President of this important organization which stretches its influence from coast to coast, but I have sufficient knowledge of the resolutions passed from year to year at its annual conventions to know that the labor men of Canada are in hearty accord with my action in defending the right of freedom of speech.

The mere charge against the I. B. S. A. that their teaching is un-British does not satisfy me, as I have personal knowledge of many instances where men who have been guilty of honestly criticizing the governments of their nations, and who, for the time being, were regarded as disloyal and unpatriotic, have had monuments erected to their memory. One remarkable instance of this character was when the Honorable David Lloyd George had to escape from the Town Hall in Birmingham dressed as a policeman, to save himself from the attacks of an infuriated mob because he dared to express sentiments disapproving of the Boer War; and yet, later in British history, he was regarded as the man who saved the mother country during the Great War.

I strongly urge this large audience assembled here tonight to co-operate to the fullest extent with the I. B. S. A. in their effort to regain their licenses which have been canceled. It is exceedingly important that the Government should be influenced to restore these

licenses because, from the viewpoint of labor in this country, it is establishing a very dangerous precedent to discriminate against any organization because their views might be, to a certain section of the population, unpopular. I can quite realize that the day is not far distant in the Dominion of Canada when organized labor will have to follow the example of their brothers in the United States and establish a broadcasting station for the purpose of disseminating labor information and principles. When that time comes I have not the slightest doubt that there will be strenuous objections to a broadcasting station being used by organized labor to disseminate their thought and advocate their principles. In fact already in the United States the broadcasting station established by the Chicago Federation of Labor has been objected to by certain interests, and appeals have been made to the United States Radio Department to cancel the license of that station. At one time it was feared that these complaints were going to be regarded as sufficiently serious to warrant the United States Government's canceling the license, but the public opinion of the United States was so quickly aroused and so emphatically expressed that the United States Radio Department decided not to interfere with the broadcasting privileges of the Chicago Federation of Labor.

With the rapid increase of the population of Canada and the growing importance of the organized labor movement, it will be necessary, if the organized labor movement is to continue to grow, to have some medium through which their messages can be broadcast to the people in all parts of this country; and when that time comes we do not wish to have the precedent before us of the licenses of the I. B. S. A. being canceled because their religious opinions were not agreeable or acceptable to other religious groups in this country.

We are conscious of the tremendous strides being made in scientific research and in mechanical invention. Men are gradually mastering the forces of nature and making them minister to their interests. There is no question that the use of the air in extending the facilities for education will, in the future, be regarded as extremely advantageous, and we have every reason to fight for freedom in the use of this great natural force in the dissemination of truth.

Privately Mr. Simpson remarked: "It seems to me that if the International Bible Students Association want the safest guarantee of the protection of their broadcasting station, it would be well for them to consider the advisability of organizing a distillery, or some other such industry, to obtain the rights which they have been deprived of. It is a tragic indictment on our modern concepts of truth and righteousness when a world-wide religious organization, known to be instrumental in improving the moral and spiritual forces of the nation, should

be deprived of its right to broadcast its messages when an industry engaged in the production of a commodity destructive to mind, body and soul, is protected to the fullest extent in operating its broadcasting station."

### *Free Speech and the Right of Trial*

MR. ARTHUR BLACK FARMER then addressed the audience and said:

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is not my practise in speaking to an audience to put over what one minister described as warmed-over enthusiasm, but rather to speak extemporaneously. However, on Saturday I was surprised to receive a letter from a prominent minister who stated he had been telephoned by quite a number of ministers in Toronto expressing their disappointment at seeing me advertised in connection with this meeting. In view of this unexpected expression of interest and so that there may be no misunderstanding as to why I am here and in regard to what I may say, I have put in writing my remarks and shall adhere to them as closely as possible.

Mr. Salter speaks to you this evening as a representative of the International Bible Students Association. Mr. James Simpson speaks as the vice-president of the Trades and Labor Congress of Canada. I speak for myself alone.

I am a Baptist. I am a son of a man who for forty years trained men for the Baptist ministry. I have been steeped in Baptist doctrines and traditions and I may say that I am more proudly and enthusiastically a Baptist today than ever before in my life.

Also I am a Canadian, born of Canadian-born parents, and on one side of Canadian-born grandparents, all of British stock. I am deeply conscious of the privilege and of the responsibility of my British citizenship.

Because I am a Baptist I must take my stand for freedom of speech whenever intolerance by whatever name it may call itself places freedom of speech in jeopardy.

Because I am British I must take my stand for British justice and liberty when the traditions of British justice are threatened.

These are the reasons I am here tonight to join in the protest against the refusal of the Government to renew the radio licenses of the International Bible Students Association.

Baptists, you must know, are a somewhat peculiar people. Some say we are a disagreeable people because we disagree with each other religious body on some point or points of doctrine or practice, and have shown some decided tenacity in our adherence to what seems to others unimportant, but to us important details.

While maintaining our own peculiar views and methods we gladly cooperate with others where grounds for agreement can be found; first with those who like the Disciples are nearest ourselves in belief and practice;

next with all who accept the Old and New Testaments as the sufficient revelation of God in matters of belief and practice but who differ in interpretation or emphasis; in other matters with those who like the Jews accept the Old Testament but not the New; more broadly still with all who believe in One God, a God of truth, justice and love; and finally in some matters even with those who, like the Confucians, without definite dogmas of deity may believe in promoting the welfare of mankind.

One of the central Baptist teachings is that of the final individual responsibility of each from the highest to the lowest in matters of belief and action to God Himself.

That doctrine involves the obligation to allow to every other human being the right to think for himself, to reach his own conclusions, and, if he wish, to express those conclusions no matter how far his conclusions may differ from what has been generally accepted.

That doctrine of individual responsibility to God is the rock on which Baptists have set their feet throughout the centuries in their stand for freedom of thought, for freedom of worship, and for freedom of speech. It was that doctrine that brought about in the state of Rhode Island two centuries and a half ago, under the leadership of that great Baptist, Roger Williams, the first state proclamation of liberty of worship to all. In two short centuries what was then considered a very dangerous Baptist experiment has become a generally accepted principle throughout the English-speaking world.

Every man I suppose considers himself tolerant. It is so easy to be tolerant of the expression of ideas with which we fully agree or which we may consider unimportant, toward which we are indifferent.

There is no virtue in indifference.

There is no virtue in your support of the rights of others to proclaim views with which you agree.

The test of your tolerance, yes, the test of your genuine convictions, the test of your genuine, deep and final belief in the supremacy of truth and of God Himself is your readiness to defend the right of the other fellow to proclaim his beliefs when they differ from yours, yes, even when in your belief they are misleading and dangerous.

The Spanish Inquisitors were most tolerant of the public proclamation of orthodox Catholic doctrines of their time. It was only for the preaching of doctrines which they believed imperiled the immortal souls of the people that they felt called upon to suppress free speech with the faggot, the thumbscrew and the stake. Let no one who today favors the cancelation of this radio license because of the unpopularity of some of the doctrines that have been broadcast from this station imagine for a moment that before God he is one whit better than the bloodiest of the Spanish Inquisitors.

Neither truth nor error may be combated by force or law. "Truth crushed to earth shall rise again." Error

driven into darkness by means of force multiplies like mushrooms in a dark cellar. The best way to dispose of error is to bring it out into the fresh air, and expose it to the open sunlight of criticism.

If you and I worship an all-powerful God of Truth we will understand that in the providence of God the preaching of errors must be permitted to stimulate the proclamation and the acceptance of the truth which must prevail; and if we really bow before a God of Truth instead of worshiping at the shrine of our own vanity we will be happy in the confidence in the ultimate victory of truth even though that victory may show in some instances that we ourselves have been the ones in error.

Of three thousand people in this great audience, three thousand thinking people, perhaps no two agree in all of their beliefs. Each and every one of us must be wrong in some points. Shall we not defend the right of each to proclaim what seems to him to be the truth, however it may appear to us, glad in the faith that in God's good time truth will prevail, and somewhere, some time, we shall know and our errors shall be corrected.

Tolerance is a proper evidence of conscious strength.

If you were in Hyde Park, London, today you might hear men with strong words and the bitterest invective attacking everything in the British Commonwealth of Nations from the Royal family to the private life of the common people, and if you saw a British policeman keeping order in the crowd listening to such a speech and protecting the speaker you would realize that here was the most convincing evidence of the conscious strength of the British Empire.

When early in the Great War confidence in the strength and integrity of this Empire was for a moment shaken the very suppression of such freedom was a public confession of fear and weakness.

It is charged that Judge Rutherford last summer, speaking over CKCX at the Toronto Exhibition Grounds, declared his belief that the British Empire is an instrument of Satan. If he did, some of us may question the propriety, the good taste of making public announcement of such a belief at such a time and place. I can understand people who really believe that the British Empire is tottering becoming quite excited about such an announcement of belief and contending that such a man should be silenced for ever. But those of us who may be inclined rather to hold with W. G. MacKendrick and others that the British Empire is an instrument of God and the fulfilment of prophecy can have no fear of any ill result from the proclamation of Judge Rutherford's opinion. We will rather welcome the discussion such an announcement may stir up. I should love to hear Judge Rutherford and Mr. MacKendrick debate that subject with a good hook-up of radio stations.

Throughout centuries of struggle the British people have endeavored to establish the principle that no man

must be deprived of liberty or property without a fair trial.

The establishment of that principle has cost the blood and the lives of noble men and women.

The true Briton is not the noisy flag-waver but the man or woman who will sacrifice in defense of the one best of the British traditions, traditions of liberty and justice in deference of the weak and the unpopular.

The discovery of Radio opened up a new field for human activity.

The opening up of new fields has been a constant feature of British development.

When a new township in Canada is opened for settlement and farms are allotted for cultivation, it is an accepted principle that the man who has been allotted a farm, provided he meets the conditions of that allotment and develops his land, can not be ejected without due process of law.

If some of his neighbors disapprove of some of his beliefs or activities, it is not enough that they protest to some government bureau. When he has invested his capital and his labor in the development of that land any effort to deprive him of his holdings must be by due process of law.

Radio has opened up, I said, a new field of human activity, the field of broadcasting. The broadcasting field is limited by wave bands as definitely limited as the area of a new township. When wave bands have been allotted and capital and labor expended in broadcasting it is not in harmony with British traditions that such allotments should be canceled by mere bureaucratic action. It is as necessary that British principles of justice shall prevail in this field as in the opening up of a new township. To refuse a license because of the opinions of the applicant is as wrong as to refuse the application for a farm in a newly opened township for similar reasons, while to refuse renewal of a license already granted is as contrary to British principle as to cancel a man's title to a farm to which he has devoted capital and labor because of his religious or political opinions.

To deprive a man or a group of liberty or property without fair trial, without due process of law, is treason against the British Empire, treason of the worst kind. It is the kind of treason that undermines, subtly and effectively, the very foundations upon which the greatness of our Empire has been built.

As a believer in the right and the safety of freedom of speech, and as a believer in the sacredness of the institutions of British justice, I protest against the action of a government bureau in refusing the renewal of the licenses of the International Bible Students Association.

### "You Can't Convict Conviction"

**M**EETINGS similar to the foregoing were held all over Canada. At the one in Montreal the Honorable H. S. Ross, senior member

of the firm of Ross, Baker and Marier, made a speech supporting the protest against the I. B. S. A. stations' being taken off the air, and in behalf of the Bible Students. He concluded his address by reciting the following poem by Edmund Vance Cook, selected from his "*Companionable Poems*".

You can not salt the eagle's tail  
Nor limit thought's dominion;  
You can not put ideas in jail;  
You can't deport opinion.

If any cause is dross or lies  
Drag it into the light;  
Out in the sunshine evil dies,  
But fattens on the night.

You can not make the truth untrue  
By dint of legal fiction;  
You can not prison human view;  
You can't convict conviction.

For if by thumb-screw and by rack,  
By exile and by prison  
Truth has been crushed and palled in black,  
Yet truth has always risen.

You can not quell a vicious thought  
Unless that thought be free;  
Gag it, and you will find it taught  
On every land and sea.

Truth asks no favor for her blade  
Upon the field with error;  
Nor are her converts ever made  
By threat of force or terror.

You can not salt the eagle's tail  
Nor limit thought's dominion;  
You can not put ideas in jail;  
You can't deport opinion.

### A Sample Resolution

**A**T THE conclusion of the meeting in Saskatoon the following resolution was presented protesting against the government's action. This resolution had already been circulated as a petition and had been subscribed to by over 22,800 people in the city and district. It reads in full:

To the Right Honorable William Lyon Mackenzie King,  
Prime Minister of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Right Honorable Sir—We, citizens of Saskatoon, assembled at a mass meeting held in protest against the cancelation of the privilege of broadcasting hitherto enjoyed by the International Bible Students Association,

endorse the following resolution and respectfully call upon you to give consideration to the same that justice may be done and British fair play extended to all classes of people irrespective of race, religion or creed.

First. We declare our loyalty to the principles of justice, truth and righteousness, without which no commonwealth can endure, and further declare that we believe it to be the desire of yourself and your ministers and of those empowered with the responsibility of government to legislate according to these same principles.

Second. We hold that the constitutional rights of the people of Canada entitle them to freedom of speech, religious tolerance and the opportunity to preach and teach the word of God according to the dictates of conscience without let or hindrance so long as the rights and liberties are not interfered with.

Third. We further believe that the government has acted in the interests of the people in permitting the privilege of broadcasting to extend to religious bodies whose desire is to place before the people an understanding of the Word of God.

Fourth. The International Bible Students Association is a duly incorporated body of Christian people having a Dominion Charter, the object of said association being to promote Christian knowledge by the dissemination of Bible truths through the printed page and other lawful means which may directly or indirectly further the purposes of said association.

Fifth. This association has acquired radio stations in Canada with the sole desire of advancing the interests and welfare of the people in harmony with the objects of the said association hereinbefore set forth, which objects have been the approval of the government of Canada as evidenced in the granting of a Dominion charter.

Sixth. We assert that the International Bible Students Association should be accorded the same rights and privileges as other religious associations of people, and that in the refusal of the government to renew the license of said association the right of free speech has been denied them and a breach of justice committed which it is the duty of the government which you represent to remedy, and which if not done may result in a loss of prestige to your government.

Seventh. We respectfully call upon you therefore to do all in your power to remedy this wrong which has been done to the International Bible Students Association in denying them the privilege of broadcasting, and to restore to them said privileges.

After the resolution had been adopted, a rider was added from the floor requesting Dr. A. MacG. Young, M. P., to supply the people of his constituency, Saskatoon, with the names and nature of the complaints which have been sent to the government regarding the material broadcast by the I. B. S. A. from their stations.

### Official Propaganda

**F**OLLOWING is a sample of the form letter sent by the Canadian Government to individuals who have protested against the Government's action affecting broadcasting privileges of the I. B. S. A.

CANADA  
DEPARTMENT OF MARINE AND FISHERIES  
MARINE BRANCH  
OTTAWA

25th April, 1928.

RE BROADCASTING BY INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION.

Madam:

I have received your recent communication protesting against the action of this Department in refusing a renewal of the licenses for the Radio Broadcasting Stations of the International Bible Students Association.

I hasten to assure you that I regret that any action which it has been found necessary to take should deprive anyone of broadcast programs which may have been considered a benefit or a pleasure.

With this acknowledgment of the receipt of your communication I am enclosing a report of a statement made by me in the House of Commons with reference to the subject matter of your complaint. I commend these observations to your careful and impartial consideration in the hope that you will realize that the action that has been taken has been prompted entirely by what we honestly believe to be in the general interest of the "listening in" public.

In this connection it may be of interest to you, as indicating the trend of Departmental policy, to know that only two licenses to religious denominations for physical broadcasting stations in Canada have been renewed this year—one to the United Church of Canada at Vancouver, and the other to the Christian and Missionary Alliance at Edmonton.

I have the honour to be, Madam,

Your obedient servant,

[signed] P. J. ARTHUR CARDIN.  
Minister of Marine and Fisheries.

The enclosed 'report of a statement made by the Minister in the House of Commons' among other things specifies that

. . . The matter being broadcast is generally described by complaints as having become intolerable; the propaganda carried on under the name of Bible talks is said to be unpatriotic and abusive of all our churches. Evidence would appear to show that the tone of the preaching seems to be that all organized churches are corrupt and in alliance with unrighteous forces, that the entire system of society is wrong and that all governments are to be condemned. . . .

The evidence now before us would indicate that the broadcasting of the association does not meet with the approval of the listening public, and in reviewing license renewals for the current fiscal year, mindful of its responsibilities to the broadcast listeners as the licensing authority, the department is persuaded that in the general public interest the licenses of the Bible Students' stations should not be renewed.

### *Why Attempt to Gag the Truth?*

IT IS clear that there is an attempt being made by a small number of extreme religionists, who are intolerant, to keep the people in ignorance of every part of the Bible that might be objectionable to some of the intolerant ones. The whole matter resolves itself into this:

Shall a few people of a nation put a gag in the mouth of others and stop the ears of the multitudes from hearing the message of truth, or shall the people be free to hear what they please?

Canada has boasted of her freedom of speech and freedom of the worship of the Lord God. Every man has the right to hear the truth and then determine for himself whether he wishes to believe it or not.

It is the opinion of this magazine freely expressed that the effort put forth by a small number of intolerant persons to prevent the truth's being told as declared by the Bible Students, shall fail, and for the following reasons, to wit:

The truth is the Word of God. (John 17:17) Every true, faithful and honest Christian must speak the truth as set forth in the Word of God, because Jesus said so. (John 18:37) Jehovah is the only true God, and all faithful followers of Jesus must now be witnesses for Jehovah. (Isaiah 43:9-12) Satan has long been the god or invisible ruler of the world. (John 12:31; 14:30; 2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) The year 1914, as evidenced by the World War, famine and pestilences (Matthew 24:3-10), marked the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule over the nations of earth. Up to that time God had permitted him to go on without hindrance. In 1914 God placed His anointed Son Christ Jesus upon His throne (Psalm 2:6), and bade Him to begin His reign. (Psalm 110:2) That marked the turning point, the period of transition from the old to the new world. It is designated by Jesus as "the beginning of sorrows" upon Satan's world.

These truths are good news to all lovers of righteousness and truth because they mark the beginning of that period of time in which all families of the earth shall be blessed with peace, prosperity and happiness as God promised. Concerning this, Jesus declared that this good news must now be told to the people. The word "gospel" means good news. Jesus said, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." (Matthew 24:14) The giving of this message to the people is not propaganda. It is not seeking to promote any institution or any human beings under the sun. It is not an effort to get money or to get the approval of men. It is a plain statement of the facts which God declares must be told to mankind; and since He has thus commanded, no power can possibly prevent the people from hearing the truth. Men having some power for a time may interfere or prevent various means' being used for the people to hear the truth, but God in His perfect wisdom and in His due time will see to it that their efforts are turned to their own discomfort. His truth must go to the people.

These acts of intolerance should serve to awaken the people to the fact that the time has come for them to make a personal effort to ascertain for their own benefit what is the truth. Let every one who loves God and who loves righteousness, who loves fair play and common decency, be of good courage and know that the acts of intolerance at this time, as above indicated, are a further proof that the old world has ended and is passing away and that God's great truth is coming in for the benefit of mankind. The ultimate result will be a tremendous blessing of greater light to the people. The truth of God's glory, which is now beginning to be proclaimed throughout the earth, shall continue to rise, as a mighty flood, until it has filled the whole earth as the waters cover the sea, because the Lord God has thus declared it shall.—Habakkuk 2:14.

For the purpose of encouraging His faithful witnesses on the earth God says to them, "I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people." (Isaiah 51:16) Truth is right; it must prevail. It will prevail.

## THE TRUTH

**B**Y REQUEST I am to speak today concerning the truth. To know the truth and conform oneself thereto leads to wisdom, contentment and happiness. These things are to be desired above all the gold found in the mines of the earth.

Among the peoples of earth today there is not much contentment, very little happiness, and a small degree of wisdom. If all men knew the truth and followed it discontentment would disappear, happiness would come to stay, and wisdom would crown the peoples of the land.

All sober-minded and thoughtful persons are deeply concerned about their origin, their present condition, and their final destiny. Many plausible theories are advanced, but these do not satisfy. They want to know the truth.

The truth is that which exactly conforms to the facts as they exist. Can a man of his own knowledge and wisdom tell the truth of his origin, condition, and final destiny? He can not; because his conclusion is based upon his own individual knowledge and wisdom, which is merely the opinion of man. But suppose his conclusion is based upon knowledge imparted by other noted men? Still his conclusion is the opinion of man, and that opinion is of little value when unsupported by a clear statement of the facts as they exist. Such facts must be obtained from a trustworthy and indisputable source.

Is it possible for a man to learn the truth concerning his own origin, the reason for his present condition, and what will be his future condition? Yes, it is possible. My purpose is now to submit a statement of the facts as they exist, that each one who hears may determine for himself what is the truth. But from what source may I obtain such facts? and how may I know that the facts are stated as they exist?

I will lay the foundation for the answer to that question before answering it. If I were to ask my audience the question, Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of the great Jehovah God? most of you would answer, Yes. Do you believe that Jesus lived upon the earth, taught the people, was put to death, and was afterward raised from the dead? All who claim

An address by Judge J. F. Rutherford, president of International Bible Students Association, delivered in the Strand Theatre, Albany, N. Y., Sunday afternoon, May 13, 1928, and simultaneously broadcast throughout the United States, Canada and to foreign lands, over a wire-connected chain of fifty-one radio stations located in all parts of the United States.

to be Christians would say, Yes. Do you believe that Jesus when He was on earth told that which is true? To that question all professed Christians would answer, Yes.

When Jesus stood before Pilate, in answer to a question propounded to Him by that potentate He said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, That I might bear witness to the truth." (John 18:37) Pilate then asked Jesus, "What is truth?" On the same day Jesus had given an answer to that question, which answer is recorded in the Divine Record. Addressing Himself to Jehovah His Father He said: "Thy Word is truth." (John 17:17) By this rule we can determine what is the true state of facts as they exist concerning man's origin, condition, and what the future holds for mankind. Measured by that rule we can always determine whether or not the statement is true.

Upon this vital question I shall not express an opinion. When a lawyer writes his brief he sets out the points to be established, assigns his reasons therefor, and then cites the approved law writers as authority. Following a similar rule I shall state the facts and conclusions and cite the Bible, which is the highest of all authority, in support thereof and then let my audience determine whether or not the conclusion is true. I do not claim to interpret the Scriptures. The Bible is not of private interpretation. God is His own interpreter.

The Bible is the Word of God and was written by men wholly devoted to Him and over whose minds God exercised power and caused them to write the facts exactly as they exist. (2 Peter 1:21) Jehovah is the only true God and besides Him there is none other. He is the Creator of heaven and earth. He always speaks the truth. He tells the facts exactly as they exist. He furnishes His Word as a guide to men who would know the truth. (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) One of His prophets writes: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) If we believe God and believe the Bible is His Word, then by ascertaining God's conclusion upon the questions at issue we can get the truth.

### Origin

WHAT then is the truth concerning the origin of man? Was man's ancestor a monkey, and is man a creature of evolution? The Bible answers the question free from all human interpretation and opinion and explicitly states that God created man in His own likeness. (Genesis 5:1) It is further stated that God's creation is perfect. (Deuteronomy 32:4) God commanded man to multiply and fill the earth with his offspring; and it is written that Adam the first man begat children and the children were born to him and his wife Eve. All members of the human family are the offspring of Adam, the first man. The statement is plain by the Scriptures that God created the first man a perfect creature and gave man the power to reproduce his own species.

### Present Condition

THERE are no perfect men on earth today. No one now on the earth has ever seen a perfect human being. The hospitals are full of the sick and afflicted. The asylums are crowded with the feeble-minded. The prisons are filled with the degraded, and multitudes of those on the outside of these institutions are vicious. All are imperfect. What are the real facts concerning such an unhappy condition? If the first man was created perfect and all men sprang from that man, why then are all the members of the human race imperfect?

The Bible answer, and therefore the true answer, to that question is this: All of Adam's children were born imperfect. Adam and Eve were required by Jehovah to be obedient to His law. He did not give them a hard task to perform. He did not say that unless you can remove this mountain and cast it into the sea I will put you to death. He merely said: 'I have provided all these things in Eden for your good. There is one fruit that I do not wish you to eat. The eating of it will be an act of disobedience toward Me and that act of disobedience will result in your death.' (Genesis 2:17) Adam and Eve disobeyed God, and agreeable to His law He pronounced the sentence of death upon them and expelled them from Eden. (Genesis 3:15-24) Thereafter they were required to feed upon imperfect food and they gradually died. Adam and Eve, while perfect in Eden, did not have children. It was after their expulsion from

Eden and while undergoing the sentence of death that their children were begotten and born, and for that reason they were born imperfect. The Bible proof upon this question is explicit. In Psalm 51:5 it is written: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."—Romans 5:12.

### Mortal

IN DUE time Adam died. Following the same course his children have died and for this reason all the peoples of earth have suffered and millions have gone into death.

Is it true then, as some have advanced the opinion, that only the body dies but the soul lives on because it is immortal and can not die? No, that is not true. The Bible answer is that man *is* a soul, he does not possess a soul. (Genesis 2:7) The soul is the being or creature. Concerning that which dies the Bible says the soul dies. "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" (Psalm 89:48) "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."—Ezekiel 18:4.

Of the many millions that have died is it true that the good have gone immediately to heaven and all the bad have gone to eternal torment? It is not true, for the reason that that is not the statement of the facts as they exactly exist. When a man is dead he is no longer conscious anywhere. It is written in the Scriptures: "The living know that they shall die, but the dead know not anything. . . . There is no knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." Man was not created for heaven. He was created an earthly creature and, as it is written in the Scriptures, when he dies he returns to the dust from which he came. Hell means the grave, or tomb, or condition of death; therefore all the dead have gone into that condition.

If man is merely dead and out of existence, then in due time all men would be out of existence. That would be true except for the fact that God has provided redemption and the resurrection of the dead, and this means that He has provided a way whereby man may get life; and upon this provision God has made entirely depends the future and final destiny of the hu-

man family. We are not left in the dark as to what this is but the Bible makes it plain.

### *Redemption*

**D**EATH is the great enemy of mankind. God made a promise that he would redeem man from death and the grave and in due time destroy death. He said through His prophet: "I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them from death: . . . O grave, I will be thy destruction."—Hosea 13:14.

The facts show that it was the perfect man, God's creature, who sinned and was sentenced to death and that all of his children suffered as a result thereof. The only means whereby man could be relieved from the disability of that death sentence was and is by another perfect man's taking the place of Adam in death in order that Adam and all of his offspring might be set free. The promise of God must be kept. If redemption was to be accomplished, it must be accomplished by the voluntary death of another perfect man. There was no man on earth who could meet the requirements; the reason being that all the human family, being descendants of Adam, were imperfect and the death of an imperfect man could not fulfil the demands of the law of God. This is made plain by the statement of the prophet: "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him."—Psalm 49:7.

God loves the human family. He is not a harsh and cruel God. On the contrary, God is love. Love is the perfect expression of unselfishness. God is therefore unselfish. To this end it is written: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

This scripture shows that all men would ultimately perish except for God's intervention. He intervened in this manner: He sent His beloved Son from heaven, whose nature was changed from the spirit to a man. He was made human and dwelt amongst men. (John 1:14) Why was Jesus made a man? The Scriptures answer, In order that He might redeem the human race. "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."—Hebrews 2:9.

It was God's will that the death of Christ Jesus should provide a price whereby every member of the human family should be saved from death and then each one be brought to a knowledge of the truth in order that he might live if he would choose to be obedient to the truth. Therefore it is written: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have ALL men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." (1 Timothy 2:3-6) For this reason it is all-important for the people to know the truth, and the truth alone is found in the Scriptures.

But how could the man Jesus redeem the human race by merely dying? If He remained dead He could not carry out the redemption and deliverance. A dead man can accomplish nothing. Therefore God raised up Jesus out of death. He raised him up, not as a man, but raised Him up as a spirit being of the divine nature. Concerning this Jesus Himself said: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore." (Revelation 1:18) He was raised from the dead and He ascended into heaven and presented to Jehovah the value of His human sacrifice on behalf of the human race, and in due time all men must have the benefit of this great ransom sacrifice.

### *Resurrection*

**T**HE resurrection of Jesus from the dead is a guarantee that all who have died shall be awakened out of death. This is made clear in 1 Corinthians 15:12-26.

Again it is written: "God hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." (Acts 17:31) This means that God has a fixed time or period in which all the dead shall be awakened from the grave and have an opportunity for life, because Jesus, by His death and resurrection, provided the great redemptive price for man. Resurrection means a standing up to life. The mere word resurrection then implies that the dead are not conscious but are unconscious, knowing not anything.

Since the Scriptures show that all mankind will have a judgment and an opportunity for life, when will this take place? The Bible answers in 2 Timothy 4:1: "The Lord Jesus Christ, . . . shall judge the quick [living] and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom."

That shows, then, that the kingdom of God, with Christ on the throne as His active Ruler, is of the greatest importance to man, because at the coming of that kingdom the peoples who are living on the earth, and those who have gone into the tomb, shall have a trial and an opportunity for the blessings that God has in store for them.

But is it not true that the nations of the earth called "Christendom" are now, and have been for the past nineteen hundred years, Christ's kingdom on earth? Does that not prove that the dead have been resurrected immediately at death? That is not true, according to the Bible. Just before His death Jesus told His disciples: 'I go away to prepare a place for you; and if I go I will come again.' (John 14: 2, 3) About the same time He said to Pilate: 'My kingdom is not of this world, but my kingdom is future.' (John 18:36) It is therefore made clear according to the facts, as stated in the Bible, that the kingdom of God could not be established until the second coming of the Lord. Hence the second coming of the Lord is of the greatest importance to the peoples of earth.

Whose kingdom was in operation, then, if it did not belong to God and Jesus? and whose kingdom has it been since the days of Jesus' crucifixion until now? That question is answered in the Scriptures also. When Jesus was on earth Satan claimed to own all the kingdoms of the world and Jesus did not dispute the claim at all. (Matthew 4:8, 9) On the contrary, Jesus subsequently stated that Satan was and is the ruler of the world. (John 12:31) The Apostle Paul corroborates this when he speaks of Satan as "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4) "World" means the peoples organized into governments under the supervision of an invisible overlord, and these scriptures show that such overlord has been and is Satan.

Who then is Satan? How did he come to be the ruler of the world? Originally his name was Lucifer. He was a son of God and a spirit being of great power and authority. He was made the overlord of man in Eden, and it was his duty to act in harmony with God and for the

benefit of man. (Ezekiel 28:13, 17) It was Lucifer who induced Eve to sin, and Adam joined her in the transgression. At that time God changed the name of Lucifer and he has since been called Satan, which means adversary; the old Serpent, which means deceiver; Devil, which means slanderer; and Dragon, which means devourer. God could have taken away Satan's authority to rule over man, but He did not. He preferred to let man have an experience and to learn the baneful effects of following Satan, and that good and blessings could come only by following the Lord. Therefore God has permitted Satan to be the god or invisible ruler of this world for centuries. But at *the coming* of the Lord Jesus and *the setting up of His kingdom* Satan will be dethroned and his power taken away. That is of greatest importance to the people because when Satan's power is destroyed then their blessings will begin.

How may we know when the time comes for Satan's world to end and the time for God's kingdom to begin?

That same question was propounded to Jesus by His disciples and Jesus gave them an answer so that the people living on the earth at the time of the end of the world might know from the facts exactly what is the truth. Jesus told them that the end of the world would be marked by a World War, and famines, and pestilences, and revolutions, and that these things would be the beginning of the sorrows upon Satan's world. (Matthew 24:7, 8) The facts show that this prophecy was fulfilled with the beginning in 1914 of the World War, the famine, the pestilence, and the revolutions that followed. Jesus pointed out that the war would end but still the nations would be in distress and in perplexity; and that is exactly what is now to be observed upon the earth.

The reason we see the greatly disturbed conditions of the human race today, so much unrest and perplexity, is because Satan's rulership is passing away and God's rulership is coming in. It is the death throes of the old world. It is the transition period. This ought to be good news to all the people. It is good news to all who understand the truth. It is therefore of greatest importance that the people shall have the truth, that they may know that a time of blessing for them is here.

How do we know that the coming of God's kingdom through Christ will be a time of bless-

ing to the people? A long time ago Jehovah made a promise. He made a picture with Abraham and Isaac at the time He made the promise. He directed Abraham to offer his son Isaac as a sacrifice. Abraham was carrying out the instruction when Jehovah stopped him just before he slew Isaac. Then God said to him: 'Because of your faithfulness I will bless you and make you a blessing, and in your seed all families and nations of the earth shall be blessed.' (Genesis 22:18-22) In that picture Abraham foreshadowed Jehovah God, the great Life-giver of the human race. Isaac foreshadowed Jesus Christ the beloved Son of God, and it is plainly written in Galatians, the third chapter, that Christ Jesus is the 'seed of Abraham, according to the promise', through which these blessings shall come.—Galatians 3:27, 29.

It is furthermore stated that God will send Jesus Christ, whom the heavens must retain until the due time for the restoration of all things, which God has spoken by His holy prophets. (Acts 3:19, 22) God through all of His prophets foretold the blessing of the human race by restoring them to perfect conditions. God's purpose, as clearly expressed in the Bible, is to give every man a full and fair opportunity for life.

Will all the human race be taken to heaven? The Bible answers, No. Jesus, in Luke 12:32, said but a small number will go to heaven. This number is made up of those who are faithful followers of Christ Jesus from the time of His resurrection until the time of His second coming. These constitute the royal family of heaven. God never promised Adam a place in heaven. Heaven was never intended for Adam. Where then will all of the human race find eternal life and happiness? The Scriptures answer that God made the earth for man, and made it to be inhabited by man. (Isaiah 45:12, 18) The earth is to be man's home. The Lord will establish on this earth a righteous government under Christ, and through Christ's reign all the families of earth that are obedient to Him will receive the blessings of life, liberty, and eternal happiness, and dwell together for ever with their loved ones on the earth.

This is not at all a theory; and this is not an interpretation of the Scriptures. It is a plain statement of the facts as they are found in the Bible, and therefore is **THE TRUTH**.

Who are the first ones to be blessed when God's kingdom is put in operation? The Scriptures answer, Those who are living on earth will be the first ones to have an opportunity for the blessings of life and happiness, and then all who are in their graves shall come forth and they shall have a trial. (John 5:29) Those who are dead are said to be in the land of the enemy, which is death. (Jeremiah 31:13) The Lord's prophet says that these shall return and be brought again to their own border; and they shall come unto Christ, the Head of Zion, with songs of joy upon their heads, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.—Isaiah 35:10.

What are some of the blessings that the people will have under God's righteous government? There are millions now who are sick and afflicted. Their health is poor. God through His prophet said that amongst other blessings which shall come to the people will be health, as it is written: "I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth."—Jeremiah 33:6.

Further the prophet wrote: "The inhabitants shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

Jesus Himself stated that He came to earth and died and was raised from the dead that the people might know the truth and have life. (John 10:10) Furthermore He said: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) To come to a knowledge of the truth, which means the facts as stated in God's Word, and to obey that truth means that one will live, and live for ever on earth in happiness.

On earth now there are multitudes of wicked people, and multitudes of wicked ones have died. Will these ever have any chance to be cleaned up and live in happiness? God's announced purpose in His Word is to give all a knowledge of the truth, and then He adds through His prophet these words: "Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."—Ezekiel 18:27, 28.

What will be the result then if a man obeys the Lord's Word? Jesus answered that question in John 8:51. "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." And again He said: 'He that lives and believes on me shall never die.' (John 11:26) The apostle corroborates this when he says that Jesus shall destroy all of man's enemies, including the great enemy death. (1 Corinthians 15:26, 27) That will mean then that the obedient ones shall live, and live on earth for ever.

It will be agreed that the news told to the human race that the time approaches to give them health and happiness and strength and life, is good news. Jesus pointed out that the end of Satan's world and the beginning of God's kingdom would mark the great turning point when the people would begin to be brought to a knowledge of the truth concerning the blessings that God has in store for them.

Is it the will of God that this good news shall be told to the people at this time? Jesus answered that question in these words: "THIS gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come."—Matthew 24:14.

Why then are the Bible Students so persistent in trying to tell the people something about the Bible? They are doing this because they love God and because they love their fellow men; and above all, because the Lord has commanded that those who love Him at this time shall tell the truth about God and His kingdom.

The only excuse for any real Christian to be on the earth now is to tell the people that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, that God has set His King upon His throne, and that His kingdom is beginning. Mark now that the Lord placed His King upon His throne in 1914, at the beginning of the World War, as shown by the plain facts. That marked the beginning of sorrows upon Satan and his organization.

Who then would be opposed to the truth's being told to the people? It is obvious that the one who would oppose it would be Satan the Devil. It is written that he has blinded the people for long centuries so that they could not know the truth; and now God's time has come for them to know the truth; and Satan, knowing that his time is short, violently opposes the truth and tries to hinder everybody from getting the truth. Satan causes many men to oppose their own best interests.

Are the Bible Students trying to get themselves into power? No! The Bible Students are not. Their sole mission and duty is to tell the people the plain truth as set forth in the Scriptures. Why do they desire to tell the people the truth? In order that the people may know that the time for their deliverance from Satan, and the time for their blessings from Jehovah God, is near at hand.

Now it must be manifest to all sober-minded people who want to do good to their fellow men that the truth is of vital importance to mankind. Understanding then that the truth is an exact statement of the facts as they exist, and that this statement of facts is found in the Scriptures, it becomes of vital importance to mankind that these facts be told to the people. Without a doubt God has brought the radio into action at the proper time to let the people know the truth. The radio has been known to man only a few years; yet God through His prophet foretold the radio more than three thousand years ago. He provided for it for the benefit of man, that man might learn of His great plan.

The Congress of the United States has passed a law to license stations that broadcast that which is of interest, convenience, and necessity to the people. Is it not of the greatest interest, convenience, and necessity to mankind to know the truth as stated in God's Word?

The Bible Students are not trying to tell the people something in order to get their money, nor to induce them to join something. They love the Lord and love mankind and are anxious for all mankind to know of God's gracious provision for them. His kingdom through His Christ will bring the relief and the desire of every honest heart.

The people must come to know that Jehovah is the only true God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. They must know that He is wholly unselfish; that He has permitted Satan a long while to carry on his evil works, in order that man might get a full and complete lesson in the baneful effects of wrong. Now Jehovah God will lift the standard of righteousness before the peoples of earth. He will show them that His kingdom is here, and will give them an opportunity to embrace it and receive the blessings that He has in store for them. His kingdom will bring everlasting peace and eradicate

war from the earth, because He so states through His prophet.—Isaiah 2: 2-4.

Soon Satan will rule no more and Christ Jesus will be the invisible Ruler of the new world of righteousness. The government of earth will be under His supervision and righteousness shall prevail.

Jehovah God knew the end from the beginning. He promised to redeem and bless the human race. He has redeemed man. The blessing is now due to begin. It will come through the reign of Christ. Concerning Him and His reign God caused to be written these words: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9: 6, 7.

### Summary

**B**RIEFLY summed up, this is the message of truth which must now be told, to wit:

That Jehovah is the only true God; that Christ Jesus is His beloved Son and earth's rightful Ruler; that the sin, sorrow, sickness and suffering of man has been and is due to the wicked influence of Satan the Devil; that for many centuries Satan has been the invisible Ruler over men and God has not hindered him until His due time for the blessing of men; that the wars and all other crimes, the sickness, sorrow and death of men, is the result of Satan's evil work; that God has provided redemption through His Son Jesus and that the time has come to establish His righteousness on the earth; that through the ministration of God's righteous kingdom the people will be given everlasting peace, prosperity, life, liberty and endless happiness;

that the physical facts in fulfilment of prophecy prove that now is the time the people must be informed of the truth, and that the Bible Students are putting forth their best endeavors to tell this message of truth to the people.

This message of truth was spoken by Jesus and His apostles. This is the message which the Federation of Churches is trying to obstruct and keep the people from hearing and understanding. Why do the leaders, particularly the clergymen of the Federation of Churches, not understand but on the contrary oppose the truth? Jesus propounded that same question to the Pharisees, who were the clergy when He was on earth. Then Jesus answered His own question. If you would know that answer, then I ask you to take your own Bible and turn to John 8:42-44 and read the answer.

But let all be assured that nothing can now prevent the truth from going to the people. It is God's due time. During the week following you will be waited upon by earnest lovers of truth and righteousness who will give you an opportunity to avail yourselves of reading matter by which you will be enabled to take your own Bibles and carefully prove to yourselves what is the truth and what is for your general interest and welfare. Those who come to you are not coming for a selfish purpose, but because they love God and are His witnesses and because they are anxious for you to know Him and therefore to know the way to life and endless happiness.

To all true Christians in the land, my brethren, I send greetings today. Be of good courage! As ambassadors of the Lord, be diligent as witnesses for Jehovah in bringing His message of truth to the people. His blessing be upon you.

---

AMERICAN TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH COMPANY  
LONG LINES DEPARTMENT

Little Rock, Ark., May 14, 1928.

Judge Joseph Rutherford,  
International Bible Students Ass'n,  
Brooklyn, New York.

Dear Sir:

Your one hour program of May 13th was handled by telephone through this office in connection with the linking of the broadcast stations.

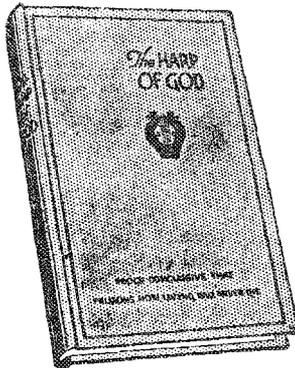
We were very much interested in your speech and would appreciate a copy of it. It is well worth the time spent in studying it. Thanks. Yours truly,

C. W. EMICKSON,  
E. L. DURBIN,  
F. M. QUIGGINS.

# BOOKS by J. F. RUTHERFORD

## COMBINATIONS at a Saving

Special Reduction to Radio Listeners ordering 5 of Judge Rutherford's Books



The teachings of the Bible are harmonious. **The Harp of God** establishes the relation and harmony of the ten primary teachings of the Bible. 40c



**Deliverance** from the Devil's organization is foretold. **Deliverance** points to modern inventions—progress—wars—revolutions that fulfil prophecies. 38c

### Paper Covers 64 Pages

**The Last Days.** The end of the present order at hand.

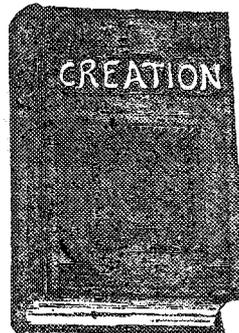
**Prosperity Sure.** Prosperity, life, health, happiness, lasting.

**Where are the Dead?** Bible proof of the resurrection.

**Our Lord's Return.** Present-day signs of Christ's presence.

**Hell. What is it?** Refutes eternal torment theory.

All booklets bound in beautifully decorated covers, printed in four colors. 10c each.



**Creation**—The Bible's record in the light of present-day increase of knowledge. Earth's creative days established by the Bible as a period of 49,000 years. Science and invention corroborate the Bible account of creation of man and the earth. 45c.

3 CLOTHBOUND BOOKS 384 Pages each

2 PAPERBOUND BOOKLETS 64 Pages each

MAILED POSTPAID ANYWHERE \$1.38

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION,  
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK.

- Last Days*  
 *Prosperity Sure*  
 *Where are the Dead?*  
 *Our Lord's Return.*  
 *Hell. What is it?*

Send me Judge Rutherford's books *The Harp of God*, *Deliverance*, and *Creation* and the two booklets I have checked. Enclosed find \$1.38, payment in full.

Or order separately, if you desire.

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## MUSIC AND INSTRUMENTS

an editorial tracing the history of music from earliest times

## THIRTEEN EARTH-GIRDLES

achievements of sixty years in the field of submarine cables

## THE LOST NAME

a contributed article showing the origin of the sacred name "Jehovah"

## PROSPERITY SURE

address radiocast by  
'ord

## HYPOCRISY

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 229  
June 27, 1928

# Contents of the Golden Age

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
Pennsylvania's Company Coal Towns . . . . .	619
What Some Old Men Do . . . . .	619
Two Million New Workers Annually . . . . .	619
Living from Hand to Mouth . . . . .	619
What Machinery Accomplishes . . . . .	620
Dupont War Profits . . . . .	622
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
Brooklyn Police to the Rescue . . . . .	620
Trinidad Versus New York . . . . .	620
Milwaukee's Part-Time Schools . . . . .	623
"GOOD LUCK" LETTERS . . . . .	623
TRIBUNE EVOLUTIONISTS TERRIFIED . . . . .	627
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
THE ADVANTAGES OF COMPETITION . . . . .	618
Five and Ten-Cent Stores . . . . .	620
Phone Service to Western Europe . . . . .	620
THIRTEEN GIRDLES AROUND THE EARTH . . . . .	624
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
America a Pagan Nation . . . . .	619
Too Much Sinclair Oil . . . . .	619
Europe's Two Monsters . . . . .	621
CANDID CONFESSION OF AN INSIDER . . . . .	623
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
EAT WHITE BREAD . . . . .	626
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
MUSIC AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS . . . . .	611
NOT IN THE SCHOOL BOOKS . . . . .	623
A NEW WINDOW SUGGESTED . . . . .	633
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
THE LOST NAME . . . . .	628
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	630
PROSPERITY SURE (Part 4) . . . . .	631
THE DOWNFALL OF HYPOCRISY . . . . .	634
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	635

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 27, 1928

Number 229

## Music and Musical Instruments

THE musical instruments of the Bible are of three kinds: stringed instruments, consisting of the harp, psaltery, viol, dulcimer and sackbut; wind instruments, consisting of the cornet, flute, horn, organ, pipe and trumpet; and instruments of percussion, as bells, cymbal and tabret, or timbrel. Jubal, great-great-great-great grandson of Cain, is given as the inventor of two of these, the harp and organ.

Jacob's father-in-law, Laban, was familiar with the tabret (tambourine) and harp, while Job was familiar with these two and with the organ, so that the essentials of an orchestra were then in more or less common use.

When the ark was first brought into Jerusalem the accompanying orchestra consisted of psalteries, harps and cymbals. The psaltery resembled a guitar. Subsequently the regular temple orchestra is said to have consisted of two to six psalteries, two to twelve flutes, trumpets from two upward without limit, harps from nine upward, and cymbals, only one pair.

The root word in the Hebrew, used to denote the inspiration under which the prophets spoke, is the same as that under which the minstrels sang. It is supposed that the enthusiasm of the true prophets for the name of Jehovah and that of the false prophets for Baal is the reason for this use of the Hebrew root. Music without enthusiasm would hardly be music at all.

The encyclopedia tells us that stringed instruments played with bows were unknown at the beginning of the Christian era and that the historical statement that Nero fiddled while Rome burned must be put where many other historical statements belong, in the realm of myths.

### *Masterpieces of Music*

THE *Etude* invited a number of musicians to express their opinions as to the world's greatest composers, and found the favorites

thirteen in number and in the following order: Beethoven, Wagner, Bach, followed rather lamely by Mozart, Brahms, Schubert, Chopin, Schumann, Mendelssohn, Tchaikovsky, Debussy, Bizet and Franck.

The musical masterpieces themselves were voted as seventeen in number: Die Meistersinger, Mass in B-Minor, Fifth Symphony, Tristan and Isolde, followed, after a big drop, by Don Giovanni, Brahms's First Symphony, Mendelssohn's Concerto for Violin, Chopin's Sonata in B-Flat Minor, Schumann's Piano Concerto, L'Après-midi d'un Faun, Beethoven's Sonata Opus III, Beethoven's Seventh Symphony, St. Matthew Passion, Schubert's Unfinished Symphony, Schubert's Erlking and Parsifal.

Beethoven was and is a mystery to mankind. Music dominated his life, yet he was fussy, untidy, suspicious, and did not hesitate to abuse an innocent waiter by pouring a dish of hot stew over his head, meantime roaring with laughter until the tears ran down his face. He arose from his death-bed to shake his fist at the lightning and hail that disturbed his last moments on earth. One of his original manuscripts recently sold for \$3,600.

Of all great musicians named above, Mendelssohn is believed to have had the most marvelous memory. He seldom needed a score, and before his death he played through from memory the whole of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. It is told of him that on one occasion, when rehearsing without score a chorus from Bach's St. Matthew Passion, he called out at a certain point: "Please note that at the twenty-third bar the sopranos have C, and not C Sharp."

Many of these composers enjoyed excellent health. Bach and Brahms were among these, the latter never sick in his life and able to sleep at any time or place as long as he pleased. Wagner stood on his head at sixty for the sheer

fun of showing his friends how much he enjoyed life. Mozart and Schubert died young, and in poverty, but their works will live for ever.

One of the works of the composer Rossini has an overture and a half because Rossini hated to get out of bed. He had partly completed an overture, writing in bed, when he dropped off to sleep. Awaking, he tried to recover his manuscript without leaving the bed. Finding that he could not reach it without too much effort he started afresh.

### *What Music Is*

**M**USIC is the expression of tones produced by the mathematically regular vibrations of resonant bodies, in contradistinction to a confusion of irregular vibrations designated as noise. Middle C has 256 vibrations to the second, and is produced by sound waves something less than nine feet apart.

Waves at half that distance apart produce a tone one octave higher, half that again the next octave higher. The human ear is able to compass eleven octaves, but there are animals which can hear notes higher and lower than is possible to any human being.

The practical range of music is from 40 to 4,000 vibrations a second embracing seven octaves. The highest note on the piano reaches 4,224 vibrations, while the piccolo reaches 4,752 vibrations.

Thomas Edison complains that while there are something like 400,000,000 possible changes in tunes, yet he found in going over thousands of humorous songs that for the most part they were written to only nine tunes. He said that he found by reversing some of the tunes the results were far more interesting and charming than the originals.

While music was and is largely an appeal to the emotions, yet it is also an appeal to the intellect; and it was the harmonization of these two factors that made Beethoven and Wagner the two greatest composers that have yet appeared upon the scene.

Composers have pictured every imaginable sound, the hoof-beats of horses, the fluttering of wings, the voices of animals, the rippling of waters, the patter of rain, the crashing of thunder, and so on ad infinitum. Some of the recent compositions have attempted to imitate riveting-machines, airplane propellers, locomotive whistling and hissing, etc. Whether some

of these late pieces are really music, or just noise, is a subject now being animatedly discussed.

### *The Human Voice*

**P**ROBABLY the songs of the angels, when we get to hear them, if we ever do, are more beautiful than the songs of humans; but so far as most of us have any direct knowledge, or are likely ever to have, the human voice is the most exquisite musical instrument ever made. Who that has heard the incomparable Russian Nightingale, Maria Kurenko, over the radio, can ever forget the inexpressible sweetness of that voice? But, by the end of the Millennial Age, most of the human family will no doubt be able to sing equally well. It is a gift from God.

Not only is the human voice a gift from God, but there is reason to believe that He enjoys hearing mankind converse with one another. The Scriptures liken the murmur of multitudes in converse with one another to the babbling waters of the brook and declare that when they speak of God and of their reverence for Him and their hopes in Him that He hearkens and hears and makes record in His book of remembrance.

A normal infant sings and is able to enjoy music before he can either walk or talk. The mother's lullabies serve a real purpose in the child life. They gratify a natural desire and begin the child's musical training. It is astonishing what a musical mother can do for a child, both before and after the child's birth.

Tone qualities are inherited. A tenor husband and contralto wife will have tenor and contralto children. A basso husband and soprano wife will have basso and soprano children. Marriages between bassos and contraltos, or between tenors and sopranos, result in baritone boys and mezzo-soprano girls.

Enrico Caruso's wonderful voice, perhaps the most rich and powerful tencer ever known, is not entirely lost to mankind, even if there were no phonograph records of it, because his little eight-year-old daughter is said to have fallen heir to it. She has already done a phonograph record, though the record is not for sale.

### *A Few Celebrities*

**M**ADAME SCHUMANN-HEINK, now sixty-seven years of age, always attracts great crowds of appreciative listeners whenever she elects

to sing. She is said to be a very lovable woman, who persisted in the training of her voice after her teacher in Vienna told her she had no personality and would better buy a sewing-machine and go to work.

Melba is sixty-three years of age and has already sung several farewells; but singers like Melba or Schumann-Heink can sing as many farewells as they like and the public will always come again when they have one more. Adelina Patti sang farewells for about twenty years.

Jean de Reszke, the man of two voices, passed out of this life three years ago, at about the same time as Enrico Caruso, his greatest rival. De Reszke, after a brilliant career as a baritone, astonished mankind by an even more brilliant career as a tenor. De Reszke was two men in one.

The possession of two voices at once is a gift which nature sometimes bestows. A London singer, Strathie Mackay, has the power to make one of his vocal chords vibrate at half the rate of the other, or at a third, fourth or fifth of the rate; and, as a consequence, while singing the ordinary C in the treble clef he is able to sing the C in the bass also, two octaves lower. When discovered, Mackay was earning his living by cleaning windows.

Years ago the noted musical instructor Lou Wilcy made a similar discovery at Bradford, Pa. He was stopping at a hotel when his trained ear heard one of the girls in the kitchen sing four lines of a familiar piece, the first line in soprano, the next in alto, the next in tenor and the next in bass. She became one of the musical celebrities of her day.

#### *Love of the Human Voice*

ALMOST anybody will pause for at least a moment to catch a little of the beauty of a song from somebody who really knows how to sing. Last year at Tuebingen, Germany, a through express train was delayed four minutes because conductor, brakemen, porters and travelers stood in rapt attention while an Italian tenor sang an aria from "Tosca" in one of the coaches. And it was after midnight, too.

Music lovers of small means are often to be seen at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York. They have to stand in the rear of the top gallery, but they are there, in any event. One standee found himself in company with a

Russian piano teacher, a German butcher, an Italian laborer and a Cuban music student.

It is known that the radio is hurting the concert stage, if not killing it, though some managers claim to the contrary; yet today there are very few famous voices that are not heard over the radio. Millions of people have heard famous singers by radio who otherwise would never have heard them. Louise Homer and John McCormack, and Walter Damrosch, musical director, are often heard over the radio.

Sometimes a person gets a little too much music. A Harlem opera singer of note, one who had sung with Caruso and Melba, was haled into court by an irate neighbor because he had such a powerful voice that he even shook the dishes in the cupboard below. The judge decided that he could sing between 8 a.m. and 10 p.m., and as loudly and powerfully as he liked, but must remain mute after that.

One of the most popular love songs north of the Arctic Circle is "My Girl is Like a Fish", the most beautiful thing the young man has ever seen, and the song is as popular with the girls as it is with the boys. Down in this part of the world, if a young man would tell his best girl that she is like a fish it is doubtful whether he would make a hit with it.

#### *Violin, Most Perfect Work of Man*

THE violin, or fiddle (either name is correct), is the most perfect work of man. In its perfected form it has been in existence about four hundred years. The tops are usually made of soft, straight-grained wood, as pine, spruce or balsam; while the back, sides, neck and head are usually made of hard, highly-figured wood, as maple, sycamore or beech. The inner blocks and linings are usually of pine. All the wood is cut to the quarter, to enhance the tone.

While there are differences in size, outline, arching, sound-holes, peg-boxes, the swing of the scroll, the shape of the button, and the heights of the ribs and sides, yet little change in the violin seems possible or even desirable. The violins made today are no better than, if as good as, those made three hundred years ago.

Antonio Stradivari (1644-1737) was the acknowledged king of violin-makers. The instruments which he made are all catalogued. One-third of them are now in the United States. One purchased in 1923 by Zimbalist cost him \$33,000. It is considered one of the four finest

in the world. It is called the "Titian" because made of bright red wood.

Only less famous than Stradivari were other violin-makers of his day, Guarnerius del Gesu, Carlo Bergonzi and Amati. One of their secrets, the making of a solution of amber called Cremona Varnish, has been recently rediscovered after being lost for two hundred years. The popular belief that old violins are valuable merely because they are old has no support.

It is claimed that the tone quality of a violin which has become sluggish may be improved by placing its sound-holes in close proximity to a radio loud speaker while good violin music is being reproduced. It not infrequently happens that valuable violins are ruined when they fall into the hands of repairmen who do not understand their business.

#### *Some Violin Celebrities*

**F**RITZ KREISLER, recognized as one of the greatest violinists of all time, is also a very fine man personally. It is said that the bulk of his earnings goes to care for the poor, the very poor, those unable to help themselves. Kreisler suffered much during the World War, and for no reason except that he is of German stock. He is one of the few great artists who never broadcast, because he believes the radio injurious to his profession.

This last season New York, little old blasé New York, went wild over a child violinist, the first time anything like that has happened in forty years. Yehudi Menuhin, ten years of age, played in Carnegie Hall to standing-room only, while the ablest musicians in New York wiped their eyes because he expressed so perfectly the emotions which charged their beings. The little fellow is quite unspoiled and has gone back to school at his home in San Francisco.

Now for a contrast! Imagine, if you can, a New York millionaire enroute from Europe to New York, who paid a noted violinist \$500 to move to a distant part of the boat, because he so detested music and did not wish to hear him playing in a nearby cabin.

Probably that millionaire was a brother to the banker who had one glass eye of which he was very proud. He told an acquaintance that one of his eyes was glass, and asked him to guess which was his good one. Without hesitation the man replied, "The left one is your good one." Asked how he knew, he said, "Because it

has so much more sympathy in it." It transpired that the left eye was the one made of glass.

Every autumn Atlanta, Ga., has a fiddlers' contest. No one who can read music by note is allowed to compete. The present holder of the title was on one occasion let out of jail so that he could enter a contest of the same kind, and he won the contest.

Paris is trying out a mechanical violin-player, the violinista, which is to the violin what the player-piano is to the piano. The notes are produced by perforated rolls, the same as on the player-piano. It is hard to believe that this invention can ever come to anything; yet it may.

#### *Piano, Most Popular Instrument*

**W**HEN old Nebuchadnezzar comes back and hears Paderewski or Rubinstein or Franz Liszt or Chopin or Mendelssohn sit down at a Steinway concert grand piano and play one of the Hungarian Rhapsodies or a Beethoven Concerto through to a finish and then goes and looks at it, won't he be surprised when he finds what his old dulcimer of 606 B. C. has come to be?

Originally the dulcimer had only two hammers, one in each hand of the musician. What he could do with those two hammers was all he could do. Now a Chicago musician with an eye to figures announces that in the four minutes required to play Rubinstein's "Staccato Etude" he exerted a force of 14,700 pounds on the keyboard. Some difference!

The harpsichord, superseded by the piano, was played with quills instead of hammers. The clavichord, also superseded by the piano, was much appreciated in its day because the tones could be made to quiver and thus give an echoing or trembling sound of exquisite sweetness and responsiveness. It was the favorite instrument of Beethoven, Bach and all the early masters.

An attachment consisting principally of a fourth pedal can now be had which restores this clavichord quality of the piano. It enables performers to hold or swell or diminish musical tones after the piano keys have been struck. It is the invention of John Hays Hammond, Jr.

Christofari, an Italian harpsichord builder, was the first to put hammers on his instrument. He called his completed work "cembala colo piano forte", meaning "harpsichord with soft and loud". The words "piano forte" still remain

with us, though even the "forte" is little used in describing the instrument. The instrument in its present form is about two hundred years old.

Johann Sebastian Bach, one of the first pianotuners, is considered the father of modern music. Before his time musicians had only a limited number of keys in which to write their music, as they could not tune their instruments to other keys; but he discovered the lost notes hidden in the strings and began to write music in keys hitherto unknown. Mozart, Chopin, Schumann, Liszt, and Rubinstein became his admirers and followers. It is admitted in Europe that the best pianos and harps in the world are made in the United States.

#### *A Few Piano Celebrities*

WHEN Paderewski, generally considered the world's greatest pianist, began his musical education at the Warsaw Conservatory of Music, his professors told him his hands were not long enough to make a good pianist and that he should give up the piano for a trombone. Since then the entire musical world has been glad to listen to him. Incidentally, he was the first president of his native land, Poland.

Paderewski was glad to give up political life and to get back to the piano. On one occasion he had surgical operations performed on the tips of all his fingers, to enable him to better reach the octave. His life has been one of hard work and well-deserved success.

Percy Grainger, another noted pianist, is accredited with saying: "Anybody can become proficient at the piano. I'll go further and say that anybody can become expert, even become a virtuoso, by ceaseless practice. The multitudes who never get anywhere are simply not sufficiently interested in their ambition."

A new device for teaching the piano consists of lights which appear above the keys on the student's piano, aiding correct fingering and reading of notes. These lights are produced by electrical contacts from the instructor's piano, who plays along with his pupil.

One of the most curious piano celebrities of all time was Blind Tom, who died four years ago. He was a simpleton in everything except music, but had the remarkable power of remembering perfectly and reproducing exactly any piece of music played in his presence.

Additionally, he could turn his back to the

piano, and with his hands behind him, play "The Fisher's Hornpipe" with one hand, "Yankee Doodle" with the other, and at the same time sing "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys Are Marching", in such a way that the three tunes were melodiously intertwined. At all his concerts Tom always led the applause.

In moth-infested climates piano users are recommended to always keep two small mothbags inside the piano. It may save much expense in repairs.

#### *Pipe Organs and Bagpipes*

ORGANS of all kinds are in much less demand than they were a generation ago, and yet the music is peculiarly majestic, restful and desirable. Moreover, organ-playing is good exercise, is an aid to good complexion and is an effective antidote for lassitude or ennui.

Pipe-organs are now played by electric motors so skilfully that listeners do not know the difference between machine operation and manual playing by an artist. As with player-pianos and other similar devices the music is obtained by the operation of perforated paper rolls crossing a slotted bar. With this mechanism a large pipe-organ can be operated anywhere without the aid of a musician. Indeed, radios and mechanical devices of all sorts are rapidly putting an end to the hopes of thousands of musicians.

The pipe-organ in Roosevelt Park, Torrance, California, near Los Angeles, is so powerful that it was necessary to remove the console to a point a hundred feet away from the organ proper. When brought closer the organist's bench trembled so decidedly that she was unable to obtain the delicate effects required for fine music.

Some Scots maintain that the organ played by Jubal was a bagpipe without the bag; others claim that the instrument originated in Chaldea and has been traced to Persia, Greece and Rome and thence to Scotland; while others, not Scots, are mean enough to claim that some Highland cottager got the idea through stepping on a cat.

The bagpipe has nine tones, which have nothing to do with the chromatic scale and therefore nothing to do with music, yet there is no musical instrument in the world today which is as national and as much beloved by its users as the bagpipe. Bagpipe music can not be trans-

posed from one key to another, and as an instrument it is always out of tune. Newer makes have corrected these evils somewhat.

A bagpipe is similar to a church organ in principle. The player maintains the wind pressure on his drones and chanter by keeping the bag full of wind and regulates the volume of sound by the pressure of his arm on the bag. There are still traveling pipers in Scotland who have all the pride engendered by living up to centuries of traditions.

The pipers of today, like those of a thousand years ago, are attired in plaid jackets, kilts and hose. Brooches hold the plaids at the shoulders. Jeweled dirks and powder-horns are at their sides. Jeweled cases containing knives and forks are in their garters. They still wear the tartans of their clans and sway slowly from side to side, as they play, just as the pipers have always done from time immemorial.

#### *Banjo, Flute, Kettle-Drum*

THE banjo, recognized for many years as America's national musical instrument, but which for a time was nearly lost to sight, is now having a revival and in the hands of a good performer is a very entertaining and rhythmic instrument.

A Cincinnati professor has made a collection of flutes and a study of them. There are 711 specimens in his collection, among them flutes made of gold, jade, a ram's horn and glass. When special effects are desired, the Boston Symphony Orchestra sends to Cincinnati to borrow the golden flute, finding no other instrument quite as sweet in tone quality. All these instruments have had their musical values determined by motion-pictures of the waves which they produce.

The tones of the kettle-drum, indicated by the usual notes written in the bass clef, are of the lowest register that the human ear can perceive, and as the tuning is wholly dependent upon the ear, the process is more difficult than is that of tuning any other orchestral instrument. The tympanist, as the performer on a kettle-drum is called, must be a real musician. He is sometimes called "the conductor from the rear".

#### *Oboe, Saxophone, Trombone*

AT A contest in London, Captain Samerzquig recently performed the unique stunt of holding a note on the oboe for two and one-half

minutes without a break. Of course this has no musical significance, but is purely of interest as showing how long a single breath can be expended without any fresh intake.

The saxophone was invented in 1846 by a young man named Sax, a resident of Belgium and later of Paris. Though an excellent flute and clarinet player and a splendid workman, he was a poor business man and died penniless and forgotten. It was not until after his death that the saxophone gained its greatest favor. The saxophone is made in nine different sizes and styles, covering a wider range than any other family of instruments. It is easier to play than any other instrument, and is used principally for jazz bands or ragtime music.

The trombone was well known to the ancient Romans, and it is believed it may have been used by the Greeks also. The ancient bands of Venice consisted of trombones only. There were ten in the state band of Henry VIII, and six in the state bands of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth.

#### *Recent Musical Inventions*

IMPROVED tone and increased carrying power are claimed for a fife with a square instead of a round body. Advantages are claimed for an all-metal guitar, also for an all-metal clarinet. The latter comes from France.

A Philadelphia woman after twenty-seven years of experimentation, has been granted basic patents for blending light with music. While music is being rendered by the singer or violinist the performer is flooded with lights of various colors and intensities, suited to the musical theme.

A Canadian, Morse Robb, has invented an electrical-wave organ, an instrument in which the sound is produced electrically instead of by the blowing of air through pipes. It occupies little space and can be moved about with ease. It is claimed that this electrical organ can duplicate all the work of a cumbersome pipe-organ.

Much attention has been given in the past year to the invention of Prof. Leo Theremin, of the Physicotechnical Institute of Leningrad, which produces ether-wave music by simply waving the hands before a modified radio transmitter. It produces strange new sounds of a resonance and beauty that no musical instrument has yet been able to achieve.

### A Few Orchestral Items

**T**HE Illinois School for the Deaf has an orchestra composed of twenty-one pieces which are played by persons who are deaf-mutes, who have never heard a sound in their lives. It is claimed that the band is an excellent one. Its players keep in touch with one another through their finely developed sense of vibration.

The first definite attempt to organize orchestras was about the end of the sixteenth century, coincident with the development of the opera. John Philip Sousa, who stood before a concert band for thirty years, declares that no band or orchestra is ever in perfect tune. Boston claims to have the finest orchestra and the worst regimental band in the United States.

A Minneapolis man who should have been putting his time to better use has assembled twenty-two pieces of string, wind and percussion instruments, operated simultaneously or in succession with his own hands, feet, knees and mouth and by means of electrically connected motors. The result is said to considerably resemble a brass band.

The Hebrew Opera Company is giving low-priced operas in Palestine.

The Berlin Philharmonic Society is doing the same thing for music lovers in Berlin; and the Art League of Service is doing something of the same work in the United States, and finding appreciative listeners.

Now for a musical laugh or two. A Polish orchestra has just gained the world's record by a sustained performance of 33 hours and 10 minutes. No doubt most of the listeners were found dead when the race was over, because the whole time was spent on jazz.

In England, while Caesar Franck was carrying his symphony up to a climax he stopped suddenly, and, in the interval before it resumed, a woman's voice inquired tensely, "Tell me, my dear, where do you buy your stockings?" A phonograph record was being made at the time, and the stocking inquiry is on every record. The record is known as the "Stocking Symphony".

Even greater possibilities were in store when at Carnegie Hall Sir Thomas Beecham's suspenders broke away from his trousers when he was in the most exciting part of directing a great orchestra. He bravely decided to finish his job and came off victorious, with no worse

consequences than one trouser leg sagging badly over his shoe.

An item that is not so funny is the fact that 40,000 musical students go to New York every year, hoping to get a start toward making their fortunes but just now finding the musical field badly overloaded. Radio has done the musicians, as a body, a vast amount of harm.

In France there are twelve hundred blind musicians who earn their living at musical work. Eight organists of large Paris churches are blind. There are several blind composers and orchestra conductors in France.

### Odd Things Done with Music

**M**USIC has recognized curative value in the treatment of the sick, the criminals, and the insane. It awakens the mind from apathy, inhibitions and obsessions. When the French Minister of Justice read some of the letters of the bad boys and girls who had just been favored with some fine music, he wept and revoked an order which had been in effect for centuries prohibiting the entertainment of prisoners.

In Russia the bezprizorni (child ruffians) were largely subdued through the formation of a bezprizorni orchestra. At a concert their work was received with enthusiastic praise by critics. Esthonia is known to have preserved its independence, after seven hundred years of bondage, by keeping alive its ancient folksongs.

Cows give much more milk if music is played at the time of milking. A phonograph running in the milking room is all that is necessary. Sad to say, jazz is said to produce the best results. Hens are said to be partial to bagpipe music, and will lay more if given a bagpipe concert.

Delicate music, such as violin or piano, aids the growth of the hair; while loud, obtrusive music, such as that of the saxophone, tuba or bass viol promotes baldness. Flowers lean away from musical vibrations. Xylophones are used to test the carbon brushes of electric motors. The metronome is now used successfully in teaching shorthand and typewriting.

Experience has shown that every war brings an increased demand for harmonicas. The World War doubled the demand for them, and it still persists. The reason for this is not known. The old idea that performers on wind

instruments are especially subject to tuberculosis is found to have no foundation in fact.

America exports more musical instruments than all the rest of the world together. Player-pianos of American manufacture are, literally, to be found in every corner of the world. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company is out with a song entitled, "Hail the B & O."

### A Few Words About Jazz

**J**AZZ is not music, but is syncopation imported from Africa and used there for the same purpose for which it is used here, namely, to arouse passion. In America it was introduced by Chas. Washington, an African drummer in Vicksburg. "Chaz," as he was commonly called, could not read music, but had the natural gift of syncopation, brought from Africa and handed down by his forebears. It is the Devil's own music.

Because of the catchiness of "Chaz's" drumming he was called on to do his best on repeats. At the end of the chorus the leader would say, "Now, Chaz!" From this beginning came the wide-spread use of Chaz, more commonly spelled jazz. It had its origin in ragtime some quarter of a century ago.

Jazz has literally turned Handel's Messiah into "Yes, We Have No Bananas". Chopin was drawn upon for "My Alice Blue Gown" and "I'm Always Chasing Rainbows". Strauss's "The Beautiful Blue Danube" was the reservoir from which was drawn "Tola". "The Volga Boat Song" was turned by the jazzers into "Russian Rose", while "Lohengrin" was mur-

dered to produce the buffoonery of "Where Did You Get That Hat?" All this is the murder of real music.

Sir Henry Coward, famous English musician, says:

"Jazz is a low type of primitive music, founded on crude rhythms suggested by stamping feet and clapping hands. It puts emphasis on the grotesque by the banging and clanging of pots and pans or any shimmering metallic substance reinforced with special drums. It debases both music and instruments by making both farcical. The noble trombone is made to bray like an ass, guffaw like a village idiot and moan like a cow in distress. The silver-toned trumpet, associated in poetry with seraphim, is made to screech and produce sounds like drawing a nail in a slate, tearing calico, or the wailing of a nocturnal tomcat. Jazz can not be made anything but the essence of vulgarity. The popularization of jazz and the attendant immodest dances is lowering the prestige of the white races."

In many places the churches have gone in for jazz. But why not? They have gone in for every fool thing ever proposed, and if they refused to adopt jazz it would be a miracle.

When an orchestra was sent to a zoo in Philadelphia to record the reactions of the animals to jazz it is recorded that Poetre, a twelve-year-old Asiatic elephant, was so disgusted that he blew a trunkful of water all over his tormentors. Good for Poetre. He had more sense than the dominies that are now putting on jazz as part of their regular weekly shows.

### The Advantages of Competition

**T**HERE is a real advantage in competition. As a case in point take the Hell Gate bridge, which connects the Pennsylvania Railroad system with the New Haven system. New Yorkers and Pittsburghers can use that route and not pay a cent of extra fare, but everybody else must pay ninety cents extra for their railway ticket and seventy-five cents extra for each piece of baggage.

Moreover, if a through passenger knows he is going by that route and is shrewd enough to provide himself in advance with a ticket from New York to a New England point which is

good via the Hell Gate route, such a ticket will not be accepted without the payment of the additional ninety cents, unless he comes from Pittsburgh, which is a common point of the Pennsylvania and New York Central systems.

In other words the Pennsylvania company is making the people of the South and West pay dearly for the Hell Gate connection, but because there is competition from New York and Pittsburgh the New Yorkers and Pittsburghers get off scot free. That ought to show that competition is a good thing.

## Here and There About the World

### *Pennsylvania's Company Coal Towns*

**T**HERE are coal towns in Pennsylvania where no one may give a night's lodging to a person objectionable to the coal company, towns where a traveling salesman can not enter without a written permit, and towns where no one may enter except physicians, undertakers, and draymen to move the tenants' goods.

### *What Some Old Men Do*

**S**OME old men who are the owners of businesses, and there are many such, quite forget that there are any other old men in the world but themselves and have issued rules preventing the employment of any man over forty years of age, despite the fact that the older men, on account of their greater experience may be, and often are, more valuable than those younger. The theory is that younger men are more willing to sacrifice themselves to the speed demon.

### *Two Million New Workers Annually*

**O**NE thing we can not get away from in the United States, and do not wish to get away from, is the fact that every year there are two million more boys and girls admitted into the ranks of the nation's workers. Alongside this interesting fact it is noted that in the four years from 1923 to 1927 there was need of nearly two million fewer workers in the manufacturing industries, railways, coal mines, farming and building trades. Machinery is catching up, and one wonders what will become of the new boys and girls when it fully catches up.

### *America a Pagan Nation*

**B**ISHOP McCONNELL, of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States, in an address in Jerusalem in March, declared: "I come from a nation which is in some respects pagan. We subscribe to the doctrine of militarism and to the god of materialism, and we have given ourselves over to the pursuit of wealth." Another speaker at the same missionary conference called attention to the fact that ninety-four percent of an African contingent of forced laborers working for a certain unnamed European Christian nation had died, or, to put it bluntly, had been murdered by ill-treatment and overwork.

### *New York's Candy Factories*

**A**N INVESTIGATION of twenty-five candy factories in New York city disclosed that only three of the factories were reported as "very clean", while twelve of them, just about half the number, were reported as "unnecessarily dirty". In ten of the factories there had never been any medical examination of any of the applicants for employment.

### *Living from Hand to Mouth*

**I**MAGINE a situation where working miners are so hard put to it that their wives have to wait at the pithead until a load of coal is brought up before they can get credit at the store for groceries for the family. And imagine the still worse conditions when the man himself is brought up dead. Yet such conditions, we are told, exist in the American bituminous mining industry.

### *Too Much Sinclair Oil*

**T**HE trouble with the Sinclair oil is that there is too much of it. It is ruining down over presidents, attorneys-general, postmasters-general, Presbyterian elders, chairmen of national committees, secretaries of war, of the navy, of the interior and of the treasury until it gets into everybody's eyes, ears, hair and teeth, and meantime everybody is wondering why the strong silent man is so silent, but they are not wondering why he 'does not choose to run'. They understand that perfectly well. No wonder he wants to quit. He has heard and seen enough oil to last for a lifetime.

### *Two Dogs Save their Master*

**G.** P. CLARK, Wadena, Iowa, while walking with his two dogs, suffered a stroke and fell helpless between the rails. Thereupon one of the dogs, "Treve," stood guard over his body while the other started down the track toward an oncoming train and by his furious barking and charging of the engine attracted the notice of the fireman, who caused the engineer to stop the train in time to save Mr. Clark's life. "Freckles," the one that stopped the train, was found mounted upon the pilot of the engine, fighting the locomotive for all he was worth. Mr. Clark is a railroad man and the dogs are familiar with the movements of trains.

### *Five and Ten-Cent Stores*

**T**HE Woolworth, Kresge and Kress companies now operate among them 2,109 stores. The average profit per store is about \$2,000 a month. The Woolworth Company, with 1,491 stores, has only thirty-six buyers, which is less than one percent of what would be needed if the stores were run separately.

### *New York Now Overbuilt*

**T**HE claim is made that New York city, which a few years ago did not have homes enough to care for its population, is now overbuilt to the extent of 57,000 apartments. This is not a large number for a city of the size of New York. A few too many apartments tends to make rentals more reasonable.

### *Hinkler's Wonderful Flight*

**B**ERT HINKLER flew from England to Australia, 11,000 miles, in the month of February, completing the journey in sixteen days, thus practically cutting former records in half. His first day took him to Rome. In seven and one-half days he was in India; and in twelve and one-half days, in Singapore. On two occasions he made non-stop flights of 1,200 miles.

### *Brooklyn Police to the Rescue*

**W**HEN Brooklyn police learned that a girl of twenty-one, a shirt factory operative, the sole support of father, mother and eight small brothers and sisters, had been cut down to half time, they loaded the family up with groceries, paid a month's rent in advance, put in some coal, got the girl's employer to put her on full time, and at last accounts were trying to find a job for her father. Hurrah for the Brooklyn police!

### *Trinidad Versus New York*

**I**N TRINIDAD, a short time ago, a negro pushed a squeaking wheelbarrow from the bank to the docks with boxes plainly marked "Gold", and no guard. He made six trips through the crowd, none of whom interfered in any way. When the gold arrived in New York it was met by a half-dozen heavily armed detectives and policemen appointed to guard it. And the strange part of it is that New York is considered highly civilized and Trinidad is thought less so.

### *What Machinery Accomplishes*

**E**XPERTS who have figured on it declare that the machines operated in the United States produce more goods than could be manufactured by the hand-labor of the entire world.

### *Germany Forging Ahead*

**G**ERMANY is forging ahead wonderfully. Six hundred thousand young men who used to enter the army every year are now being absorbed in agriculture and industry, and the whole country is humming like a beehive.

### *Creation Still Going On*

**T**HE discoverer of the Millikan rays, Dr. Robert A. Millikan, of the California Institute of Technology, has put forward evidence which seems very conclusive that the process of creation is still going on in the heavens and, to use his own language, "that the cosmic rays which have been studied for the past few years constitute the announcements broadcast through the heavens of the birth of the ordinary elements out of positive and negative electrons."

### *Phone Service to Western Europe*

**T**ELEPHONE service is now maintained regularly between the eastern part of the United States and the western part of Europe. Any one who desires and who has the price may now talk with London, Paris, Brussels, Amsterdam, Berlin or Christiania. It is very plain to be seen how easily the Lord's new government when fully established will fulfill the prediction, "He shall rebuke many nations afar off." The thing will be done so simply and naturally that many men will be slow in realizing that it is God, not man, that is back of these modern inventions.

### *Doctor Cadman Contradicts Moses*

**M**OSES said to the Jews, "Choose life that ye may live," and went on to speak of Christ, saying, 'It shall come to pass that whosoever shall not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.' But now comes Doctor Cadman, sure, in spite of Moses, that every man will have immortality by hook or crook somehow, and says that men can no more choose to continue their existence than they can choose to begin it. It all sounds very fine, but it is neither Scripture nor sense, and it isn't true.

*Slumps in British Unions*

**I**N BRITISH trades unions the membership has declined since 1920 from more than eight and a quarter millions to less than five and a quarter millions. About 300,000 British workers left the labor unions last year.

*France's New Pension Scheme*

**A**FTER seven years' discussion France has adopted a scheme of death, disability and old age benefits which will employ ten percent of wages and salaries, with a like sum from employers, totaling \$200,000,000 annually, and will affect one-half of the population of the country.

*World's Production of Aluminum*

**T**HE world's production of aluminum in 1927 was 225,000 tons, of which the United States produced 80,000 tons and Canada 30,000 tons. The net income of the principal American aluminum company is over \$12,000,000 annually. France, Germany, Norway and Switzerland are large producers.

*Europe's Two Monsters*

**G**UGLIELMO FERRERO, historian, has recently made the following interesting and truthful statement: "Europe seems to be menaced today by two monsters that are ready to devour her—nationalism and bolshevism. The intermediate forces between these two extreme doctrines were, however, already weakening before the war. The war has only accelerated the pace of evil."

*Italy's Broken Promises*

**I**N 1919 and 1920 Italy solemnly promised the 200,000 Germans of the South Tyrol that their languages and cultural institutions would be respected and that their administrative employes would enjoy all the rights of Italy's liberal democratic system. Today the German language is proscribed, German school-masters and ministers and priests have been removed and Italians put in their places, and Italian peasants are being brought in to break the hold which the German peasants have had upon the land for many centuries. All German newspapers have been stopped. The singing of German songs is forbidden, and German inscriptions on tombstones must be Italianized.

*Machinery and the Making of Pig Iron*

**A** GENERATION ago great quantities of labor were used in the manufacture of pig iron. Seven men now do as much as sixty men did a few years ago. In the unloading of pig iron two men now do the work which was once done by 128 workers.

*London's High Electric Rates*

**E**VERYBODY in the United States who is acquainted with the facts knows that electric rates are much higher here than they should be; but they are much worse in London, where the average rates are about double what they are in any other of the world's greatest cities, except Berlin, which is about the same.

*Old-Aged Malarial Germs*

**A** BRITISH scientist, Sir William Simpson, sealed malaria germs in a test-tube in November, 1901, and after twenty-six years inoculated a guinea-pig with them. The pig took the malaria and died, much to the surprise of Sir William who had no knowledge that germs could live longer than fifteen years.

*"The Big Five" and the League*

**N**EWSPAPER correspondents at Geneva declare that everything of importance has been taken out of the hands of the League of Nations. "The Big Five," Britain, France, Germany, Italy and Japan, get together in a hotel room and decide what they will do; and then, to save the face of the League, they call a public meeting of the council and repeat their private performance.

*Britain's Assistant Under-Secretary of State**Dismissed*

**J**. D. GREGORY, Assistant Under-Secretary of State, of the British Foreign Office, formerly Secretary of the British Mission at the Vatican, has been dismissed from his post. At the time of the publication of the alleged Zinoviev letter, which caused the downfall of the British Labor Government, Mr. Gregory was suspended by Prime Minister MacDonald, because he was believed guilty of misconduct in the matter. He refused to attend the inquiry which MacDonald instituted. Gregory and a companion clerk named O'Malley were found guilty of speculating in French francs at a time when the British

Government was trying to persuade France that no such speculations had the approval or knowledge of the British Government. Persons who can read between the lines ought not now to have much difficulty in locating the origin of the Zinoviev letter. Gregory and O'Malley are both Catholics.

### *Synthetic Fertilizer Next*

**T**HE Llano Colonist is authority for the statement that four tons of fertilizer can now be produced from one ton of straw, with the addition of suitable moisture, limestone, ammonium sulphate and acid phosphate. Straw of the fall before is ready for use as a fertilizer the next spring.

### *Dupont War Profits*

**D**URING the World War the Dupont Powder Trust made so much money that it does not now know what to do with it. It is said to be now the largest single stock-holding interest in the country. It recently sold out its \$14,000,000 of Steel Trust shares at a profit of about \$2,600,000, all made in nine month's time.

### *The War in Nicaragua*

**U**P TO February 1, 21 American boys had been killed in the war in Nicaragua, 45 had been wounded and 1,410 had been invalided home to the United States. How many Nicaraguans have been killed is not known. General Sandino, several times reported killed, insists that he is not dead.

### *Averages 78¼ Miles an Hour*

**I**N THIS 9,390-mile flight from Washington to St. Louis, Mexico City, Panama, Bogota, Caracas, San Juan, Port au Prince and Havana, Colonel Lindbergh averaged 78¼ miles an hour, because the actual flying time for the trip was 120 hours. This is considered slow for airplane travel.

### *Horrible Famine in Shantung*

**I**N SEVENTY of the 107 counties in Shantung province half of the population of 24,000,000 people are now down to living on one bowl of gruel a day. Excessive taxes, civil wars and failure of crops have discouraged the people, and two million of them are migrating to Manchuria. In countless villages the people are living on only bark and boiled grass.

### *Conditions in Mexico*

**M**EXICO'S differences with the United States over oil rights have all been satisfactorily settled by the voluntary action of the Mexican government. General Obregon, sole candidate for presidency of the Mexican republic, is out with a manifesto urging the Mexican people to abandon gambling and alcohol.

### *China's Effective Boycott*

**A** TRAVELER returned from China reports that in Hong Kong the Chinese boycott against westerners was so complete that although stopping at an \$8.50 a day hotel he had to carry his own baggage and take care of his own room because the hitherto ultra-polite Chinese would do nothing for him.

### *Industrial Courts of Inquiry*

**A** NOVELTY in England which is bringing excellent results is the industrial court of inquiry, composed of fellow workers, who, in case of any accident, hold an inquiry immediately upon the spot, to determine the cause of the accident, the blame and the remedy. It is found that a great reduction in accidents results. The men serve in alphabetical rotation.

### *Python Hunters of Borneo*

**A** WRITER in a Singapore, Straits Settlements, paper reports having just returned from a trip to the interior of Borneo, where his hosts made a habit of obtaining their meat supply by killing ten-foot pythons. One lithe athlete tackled the python in its home tree while a half-dozen waited below to dispatch it when it would fall to the ground.

### *Diphtheria Murders at Bundaberg*

**B**UNDABERG, Australia, mourns the loss of twelve beautiful children sacrificed to the superstition that the filthy pus drawn from the veins of a sick horse and injected into the blood of the little ones will prevent diphtheria. In Dallas, Texas, in 1919, ten little ones were thus killed; and after a similar tragedy at Baden, near Vienna, in which six babies were slain, in September, 1924, the Austrian government put a stop to such injections. In sixty cases in the United States, parents have been awarded substantial damages for injuries thus done to their children. Infantile paralysis and epileptic fits have followed such injections.

**Tanks Unromantic and Terrifying**

THE Ameer of Afghanistan saw British tanks level a brick house, go right through the walls of a fort and go down the vertical walls of a ravine and up on the other side and his well-expressed conclusion was, "How unromantic and terrifying Western warfare is." The joke of it is that the Ameer is only a poor heathen visiting a Christian nation to find out how to live.

**Milwaukee's Part-Time Schools**

IN MILWAUKEE there are thirteen thousand students employed in various industries who are obliged by law to spend a certain number of hours in school every week. Part-time school laws are also in effect in New York and California. A prominent educator recently said of these schools that they constitute the best device ever offered in this or any other country for the improvement of the masses of the people.

**Sweden Raising Food Electrically**

SWEDEN is making a success of raising food electrically. Electric current is cheap, and after two years of experimentation it has been found that all sorts of vegetables can be produced ten months in the year by running the current through the soil in glass-covered beds. Some of these electrical gardens are above the Arctic Circle.

**'If an Ox Fall into the Pit'**

THE Lord said that if an ox should fall into the pit on the Sabbath day the owner would help it out as a matter of course; but it seems that nothing like that is allowed at Ocean Grove. A man who came there with his sick and helpless wife was denied permission to enter with his automobile on a Sunday, and was obliged to carry his wife in his arms from point to point so that the Christianity of the pious Ocean Grovers might not be disturbed.

**Candid Confession of an Insider**

THE following letter from a member of the United States House of Representatives may be helpful to those who are expecting Christ's kingdom to come about by legislation at Washington. It is addressed to one of our subscribers who had interested himself in a certain proposed reform:

Your letter has been received and with my endorsement has been laid before the Committee. Do not get the idea it will effect any useful purpose. The Committee has already forgotten it and will never recall it.

Why? This is a political government. Things are done or not done because the course taken is believed to

be wise politically. The merits of a question are purely secondary, not to be considered until the political significance is carefully considered and the probable consequence forecast. If it is best for the party in power to do a given thing, it will be done; otherwise, not.

Nothing is going to be done by this session except pass the appropriation bills. There will be no tax reduction, no Muscle Shoals legislation, no farm relief, very probably no Mississippi flood relief, no reduction of freight rates, no reduction of power rates. Nothing will be done looking to the breaking of the strangle-hold that Invisible Government has upon Visible Government.

The Governor has appointed me Circuit Judge. I am soon resigning from Congress to go back home for keeps.

**Not in the School Books (Selected)**

UNTIL 1637 scalping was unknown in New England. The Puritans began by offering cash for the heads of their enemies. Later they accepted scalps if both ears were attached. Bounties differed over a period of one hundred fifty years, and in different parts of the country. The French were first to offer bounties for the scalps of white people. The English quickly followed suit. At the time of this story the English were offering as high as \$500 for a warrior's scalp, and from \$150 to \$50 for those

of women and children. French prices were somewhat lower than the English. Over a long period of years human hair was a larger item of traffic than fur and *in one lot* the Senecas delivered and received payment for *one thousand fifty scalps* taken from the heads of white men, women and children along the frontiers. Christian races, not savage ones, were the inspiration behind these horrible deeds, in that bloody dawn of our history when the United States was about to be born.

## Thirteen Girdles Around the Earth

**F**ORGET, for a moment, that you are living in the wireless age, and think of the splendid achievements of the past sixty years in the field of submarine cables, during which time the earth has been girdled with a mileage of cables which would reach around it more than thirteen times.

In 1852 Dover and Ostend were connected by a cable seventy-five miles long, and two years later Sweden and Denmark were connected, as were also Italy and Corsica, and Corsica and Sardinia. The first transatlantic cable was laid in 1858, but the current was so feeble that a message of ninety words took sixty-seven minutes to transmit. The cable weighed a ton to the mile.

The first practical transatlantic cable, laid in 1886, was lighter and stronger than the foregoing; but although it is now 'dead', it served a great purpose in its day. The first tariff rates were \$100 for twenty words, with \$5 for each additional word. In 1872 the rates dropped to \$1 a word and now range from 12½¢ to \$1.33, depending on destination and service desired.

On the first transatlantic cables the speed was about seven words a minute in one direction, while now the speed is forty to forty-five words a minute and in both directions, so that the carrying capacity of the cables is ten to twelve times what it was originally.

The first messages required five to ten hours for delivery, where now the ordinary commercial time is thirty to sixty minutes, and for stock exchange purposes replies are often back in less than three minutes. Messages have been relayed around the world to point of origin in eight minutes.

It is claimed that a single Paris banking-house saves 10,500 francs a day by depositing each evening at the Central Telegraph Office four hundred reply-paid cablegrams to America. Each of the cablegrams contains three words, including address and signature. The saving is due to differences in exchange and in cable tolls when paid in Paris as compared with New York.

Vast sums are saved every day through the coding of messages. One code word frequently stands for ten or fifteen words, and sometimes for as many as one hundred.

### Cable Construction and Laying

**G**UTTA percha is the *sine qua non* of cable construction. If it had never been discovered it is doubtful if there would be any submarine cables in the world today. It is apparently the only insulator sufficiently perfect to enable a wire to be carried through thousands of miles of ocean depth and to bear upon its surface the news and business of the world.

In the latest cables there is now a thin wrapping of permalloy between the copper cables and the gutta percha exterior. This permalloy, composed of eighty percent pure nickel and twenty percent pure iron, is the most easily magnetized and demagnetized of all metals, making it peculiarly valuable for submarine work, where large magnetic effects are desired from small currents.

There are three sizes of cable: 'deep sea,' which is one inch in diameter and is laid where there is practically no movement on the bottom; 'intermediate,' which is one and three-fourths inches in diameter and is used where there are greater strains; and 'shore end,' which is two and three-fourths inches in diameter and is used close to shore, where the strains are greatest of all.

In laying cable an effort is made to avoid subterranean mountain peaks, precipices and gorges. Theoretically the cable should always lie in a bed of level mud. Just such a bed, four hundred miles wide, stretches from Europe to America in the North Atlantic. It is known as 'Telegraph Plateau,' and was seemingly placed where it was placed by the Creator for the very purpose for which it is used.

### Three Great Inventions

**T**HREE great inventions may be said to have made the cable a practical thing for everyday use. The first was the siphon recorder, invented by Lord Kelvin in 1870, an extremely delicate device by which a tiny siphon, with one end in the ink bottle and the other suspended over the paper, splutters tiny droplets of ink on the moving paper as the feeble signals come in from the other side of the world. This magnetically operated instrument is the most important part of modern cable apparatus.

The second great invention doubled the speed of all cables. This invention by Dr. Alexander

Muirhead and Herbert Taylor, in 1875, rendered it possible to send messages both ways at the same time. Where the outside speed of cables had been thirty words a minute, with twenty as a good high speed, the cable was now capable of as high as sixty words a minute.

The third great invention was the simple and beautiful and efficient one of first punching the message as a series of holes in a paper tape. This perforated tape is then run through an automatic transmitter, and by means of a system of small levers the required signals are transmitted at any desired speed within the cable's capacity.

### *Cable Maintenance and Repair*

**I**F ALL parts of the ocean were of uniform depth, and if there were no sharp rocks to tear a cable, and no currents to sway and weaken it, no icebergs to grind it in two, no ship-anchors to tear it, no borers to cut into it, and no whales, sawfish or swordfish to attack it, cable maintenance would be quite a simple matter; but any of these things are liable to happen, and they all have happened many times.

The carcass of a whale has been hauled up from the ocean depths wrapped round and round in the loops of the cable which he mistakenly attacked. A shark's tooth has been found embedded in a cable covering. Trawls of fishing boats have often caught and disrupted cables. The first cable from England to France was picked up by a fisherman who thought it was a new kind of eel.

Cable repair ships carry about two hundred miles of repair cable in their tanks, and their cruises keep them out for six weeks at a time. Much of their work is near shore, because the worst corruptions take place at the shore ends, on account of the decomposed matter near the surface of the water. In case of a break an expert repairman can locate the trouble electrically within a mile; but the repairing of the break is not such an easy matter.

The usual time for bringing a cable to the deck of the repair vessel is about eight hours, four hours for each end. Often, when it has almost reached the deck, the end of the cable will break in a fresh place and slide mockingly back into the mud and slime at the bottom. Repairs go on night and day and in all weathers. Cable repairing is a he-man's job.

In warm waters the marine borer is a menace against which the only protection is a sheath of brass. Deep sea cable costs about \$400 a mile, while shore end cable may cost as much as \$5,000 a mile. The repairman is, of course, expected to be as economical as possible in the use of this expensive material. There are fifty cable laying and repair steamers in the world.

### *The Great Cable Companies*

**T**HE largest cable company in the world, The Great Northern Telegraph Company, controls 110 cables, with a mileage of 53,962, and really constitutes a British girdle around the world. The 3,600-mile stretch from Vancouver to Fanning Island is the longest single cable section in the world. The only places where this British telegraph girdle touches foreign territory are at Madeira and St. Vincent, in the Cape Verde Islands, both belonging to Britain's old ally, Portugal.

The Western Telegraph Company, also a British concern, controls 43 cables, with a mileage of 28,883. The Western Union, American, controls 40 cables, with a total nautical mileage of 28,620, while the All America has 46 cables, with a total nautical mileage of 24,887.

The Commercial Company's American cable from San Francisco to Manila, via Midway Islands and Guam, cost \$12,000,000. In several places depths of five to six miles were encountered, making its construction, especially between San Francisco and Honolulu, a difficult matter.

The nations of the world own and operate over 2,000 short submarine cable lines, of which 770 are in Norway, but they average less than two miles in length. The United States owns 15 to and about Alaska, and 26 in the Philippines. Britain has 224, Japan 181, Germany 98, France 79, Netherlands 27, Spain 25. England owns 60 percent of the world's cables.

During the World War Germany's fourteen cables connecting all parts of the world were seized by Great Britain, France and Japan, and are still operated by them. The United States obtained none of these cables, even for temporary operation. That is the share the United States usually gets in these international robberfests, though always invited to pay liberally when anything in the nature of international expense is on hand.

There is a vast deal of international jealousy over cables. The United States has a law giving the president authority to refuse to permit the landing of foreign-owned cables on American soil. China is under a cable monopoly owned by British and Danish interests.

The longest cable message on record is one of 115,000 words, describing King Edward's coronation, and is a piece of flummery and political propaganda of no real interest or benefit to mankind. But so long as the "people love to have it so" and do have it so, why object?

### Eat White Bread

**E**AT white bread. You should eat more and more of it. The more of it you eat, especially if it is widely advertised and is exceptionally white, the better standing you will have with your undertaker, and the better rating he will have in Dun's and Bradstreet's.

There is a reason for this. The white bread alone, even if you made it yourself, would be a big help to you in getting an early ride in the big black wagon, because it is robbed of eight of the minerals which you have in your body and which you need to keep constantly supplied.

Eat plenty of white bread. The more of it you eat the more quickly your doctor and druggist can retire; but you will retire first, head down. As a system for breaking down your eliminating apparatus and making you a first-class constipated American, nothing can equal it.

Eat plenty of white bread, the widely advertised, ultra-white kind. Patent No. 1,158,934, now owned by the Ward Baking Company, of New York, shows that with each 100 pounds of bread you are entitled to chew and swallow along with it 1.75 ounces of plaster of paris. The use of this plaster of paris may not be as good for you as for the bread trust. When plenty of plaster of paris is used in mixing

bread it is not necessary to use nearly so much sugar, and sugar is expensive, and besides that plaster of paris makes the bread very white, and people like to eat nice white bread.

Eat plenty of white bread. Be sure that it is widely advertised. Patent No. 1,158,933, also owned by the Ward Baking Company, of New York, shows that with each 100 pounds of bread there is coming your way .64 ounce of sal ammoniac. It used to be that all the sal ammoniac obtainable came from Egypt, where the sole source of supply was a soot formed by burning the dung of black cattle, horses, sheep and goats. The present supply is obtained otherwise, but as human food it is every way as desirable.

Stick to the white bread. If it is widely advertised, it will help you to show your loyalty to your 'neighborhood' druggist. Patent No. 1,151,526, also owned by the Ward Baking Company, of New York, shows that with every 100 pounds you become a candidate for .0176 ounce of potassium bromate. That is not very much, but you would not need many bromides to make you popular with the makers of embalming fluids. Eat white bread.

### "Good Luck" Letters

**O**NE of our valued contributors writes us that he recently received an anonymous "Good Luck" letter which he was commanded to copy and send to four friends within twenty-four hours, otherwise he would have "Bad Luck". Needless to say he threw it into the flames. Numerous such letters come to *The Golden Age*. They all go the same route, via the waste basket. They are usually illiterate, meaningless jumbles.

It is surprising that anybody, at this day and age, could have any confidence in any superstition; yet there are many such. No superstitious

person has any love for God, any confidence in Him, any desire to please Him. Superstition is the exact opposite of faith.

To suppose that a God of wisdom, justice, love and power would be swayed one way or the other by the copying of a fool letter four times or four million times is ridiculous; but it all looks very serious to bead counters and holy-water worshipers, whose deity seems to require a vast deal of the most abject and senseless kind of propitiation on the part of his numskull subjects.

## Tribune Evolutionists Terrified

LIKE almost all other newspapers in the world today the New York *Tribune* has on its staff believers in evolution, but no believers in Almighty God, so far as we are aware. Apparently, if there are any believers in Almighty God, they are of little influence in the *Tribune's* office. But the evolutionists seem to have everything their own way, and it is a timid, shivering, fearsome way, a way which shrinks from truth as from the black plague.

Away back last spring, May 8, 1927, to be exact, the *Tribune* published an 'editorial' entitled "Men and Apes", which contained the following paragraph:

There exists one pre-human fossil, and only one, which firm regard for proved fact requires us to accept as intermediate between man and the ape. This is Pithecanthropus Erectus, often called the 'ape-man of Java'. Few as are the bony fragments of this remarkable creature which Professor Eugene Dubois discovered, these fragments suffice to establish the creature as having a bodily structure, a brain capacity and probably a set of habits between those of modern man and of the higher living apes.

It happens that seventeen days prior to that time *The Golden Age*, under the title "The Only Proof of Evolution", had published the following:

The only proof of evolution that we have is that the evolutionists persist in making such monkeys of themselves. A little while ago they filled the Sunday specials with their loud and profusely illustrated announcements of the discovery of the missing link, the Pithecanthropus Erectus, as they called it. It was good of them to give us this fancy name for the original monkey which they claim as their ancestor. But once more the so-called scientists who are eager to glorify themselves and to discredit Almighty God in the eyes of man have been shown up on the front pages for what they are. Archaeologists of the National Museum at Washington have announced positively that the skull of the Pithecanthropus Erectus is merely the knee-bone of an elephant. And that's that.

It also happens that the subscribers of *The Golden Age* are among the most truth-hungry and critical denizens of the globe, and when one R. G. Rich had seen the two statements, and compared them, and had seen that they agreed not the one with the other, he arose in his wrath and sent a letter to Washington inquiring in a mild way which of the two editors was to be believed, or whether it was exclusively

editors the apostle had in mind when he said, "All men are liars."

After the lapse of ten days, the letter meantime having reached the proper desk, back came a response from W. deC. Ravenel, acting assistant secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, reading as follows:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of May 9 and, in reply to your inquiry, I beg to say that the so-called Pithecanthropus Erectus is now generally considered to be the top part of a humerus of a fossil elephant. A note on the subject was published in the American Journal of Physical Anthropology, Volume X, No. 1, 1927. You can undoubtedly consult this article in the New York Public Library.

Having by this means ascertained that one of the editors was not a liar, Mr. Rich undertook to see how about the other, and wrote a fine letter to the managing editor of the *Tribune*, enclosing a copy of Mr. Ravenel's letter and suggested a correction of the editorial. Mr. Rich in his letter even suggested that the best way out would be to write a "humerus" sketch and deny the whole evolution theory, and give the reasons which he also gave.

In three days came an acknowledgement that the correspondence had been handed to the editorial writers. Ten weeks later Mr. Rich jogged their failing memories and learned to his surprise that no trace of the previous correspondence was to be found; so he sent fresh copies and waited.

November came around and nothing had been done to correct the error, so Mr. Rich jogged them again. Still no result. Why should an editor admit a mistake? Few of them ever do. Most of them prefer to have their subscribers think they are infallible, and the worst of it is that most of the subscribers are just foolish enough to think that they are.

On came 1928 and when the "million-dollar tooth" of the original Nebraska man turned out to be a wild pig's tooth, the wise evolutionist who wields the *Tribune's* 'editorial' pen on scientific subjects felt called upon to say something; so he said, February 21:

To imply that the theory of evolution is in the least endangered by this discovery of a mistake about a single fossil is as though a bridge builder abandoned his bridge and helped to destroy it because a single girder, not yet built into the structure, was found de-

fective on the testing floor. Certainly no evolutionist believes that the theory is impaired. Had the tooth proved really to belong to some man-like or ape-like creature, that might have meant something about the history of the New World monkeys. It would neither have strengthened nor weakened materially the idea that evolution is a fact.

This was too much for Mr. Rich; so he took a farewell shot at the long-suffering but timid, fearsome and faint-hearted managing editor of the *Tribune*. And because it seems such a pity that Mr. Rich should make such a bold attack on an important editor we print the whole of Mr. Rich's Exhibit No. 12:

February 23, 1928

Mr. A. R. Holcombe, Managing Editor,  
New York Herald-Tribune,  
225 W. 40th Street,  
New York, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Holcombe:

I want to take just one more shot at your editorials on evolution, even though you conveniently lost my former correspondence concerning the *Pithecanthropus Erectus*.

In your editorial of February 21, 1928, you state in the second paragraph, "It would neither have strengthened nor weakened the *idea* that evolution is a *fact*." In my opinion the words "idea" and "fact" do not go well together when speaking of an hypothesis which

has not been proven. An idea may or may not be a fact, but an unproven theory certainly should not be referred to as a fact.

I can readily understand after this second editorial why I did not receive a reply to some of my former correspondence. The editorial staff of the *Tribune*, at least the one responsible for the recent editorial, is, no doubt, a dyed-in-the-wool evolutionist.

How you can stand before the public and speak of evolution as a fact is beyond me. You may believe that it is, but neither you nor any one else has any proof of it at the present time, and in my humble opinion, never will. On the other hand, I believe in a great personal Creator and I believe that He did create the first pair as stated in Genesis. However, I could not stand before you and declare that to be a fact, although I sincerely believe it in my own mind.

It seems to me to be a pity to subject thousands of unthinking people to such editorials as you write concerning evolution. If they all analyzed the situation and thought for themselves, it would be all right; but we both know that they do not and that the newspapers form their opinions for them. It is certainly regrettable that a newspaper should publish everything that it can lay its hands on in support of evolution and nothing in support of the special creation side of the story. Evidence in connection with the latter theory certainly is not lacking in the mind of any reasoning creature who is not blindly prejudiced.

Very truly yours,

R. G. Rich.

### The Lost Name *By Robert C. Boyd*

**M**ANKIND has lost a lot of things since Adam disobeyed God; and in view of the disrespect that it daily manifests toward its Creator, it is not a bit surprising that amongst the things that it has lost is the sacred name of God. Yes, God has a special personal name of his own. He confided it to man, and mankind has mislaid, lost and forgotten it.

The word "God", of course, is not a proper name, but a more or less general term that means some one mighty or powerful. Those who use the King James Bible can readily prove this for themselves by referring to Exodus 15:11 and looking in the margin. There they will find that the word "god" merely means a "mighty one". The word "lord" is used in much the same way, and means simply one who has authority over others. Both these words are properly applied to the Creator, for He, above

all others, has power and authority. They are also applied to others. For example, in Isaiah 9:6 Jesus is called a God; in John 10:34 and 35 His followers are called gods, and in 2 Corinthians 4:4 the same term is applied to the Devil.

But apart from these general terms, God has a personal name of His own. Abraham never knew it, neither did Isaac nor Jacob, but God graciously revealed it to Moses. (Exodus 6:3) And long afterwards when Moses came to write the beginning of the Hebrew Bible he often used this sacred name when referring to the Lord; but to the human family today, it is a secret.

The Hebrew language in which the Old Testament was written did not contain proper vowels like ours. It was a language of consonants. The Old Testament, therefore, was written with

consonants only, and before it could be read aloud the reader must needs have learned by heart the sounds of the words.

This can be illustrated by writing down some familiar piece of scripture, omitting the vowels, such as:

HNR TH FTNR ND TH MTHR THT TH  
DS M B LNG PN TH LND.

Any one familiar with the fifth commandment can readily read this, the consonants being sufficient to recall the words to the mind. But any one who did not know this text would not be able to make anything of it. It was just like this with the Hebrew Bible. The writing gave them a rough idea of the meaning, but the sounds had to be learnt by heart.

So when Moses, in writing the opening books of the Bible, came to the sacred name, he could write down only the consonants which it contained, that is, the Hebrew equivalents of the letters JHVIH. Moses knew how to say it, and would no doubt explain to his fellows what vowel sounds must be added to those four letters, and they in turn would pass on this knowledge from generation to generation.

At some period, however, the Jews came to believe that it was irreverent for them to utter this personal name of God's; so whenever, in reading the Scriptures, they came to the word JHVH, instead of saying it they said instead the word Aedonai, which means Lord. In this way the sound of the sacred name ceased to be pronounced; and as years, then centuries, went by it sank gradually into oblivion and was forgotten.

This practice of substituting either the word Lord or God for the divine name has been followed by the translators of most of the common versions of the Bible. This often makes it very difficult to discern whether a text refers to God himself or to Jesus, who also is often spoken of as Lord, sometimes as God. The King James version, however, does not leave us entirely in the dark, for whenever it uses the word Lord or God as a substitute for the sacred name, it prints them in small capital letters thus: God, Lord.

The Jews, some time after their return from Babylon, set to work to revise their copies of the Scriptures and to remove any errors which had crept in owing to continued copying and use. They also decided that they would cease to trust to memory for the vowel sounds of

their words, and therefore invented a number of signs which they could put underneath each consonant to indicate the vowel that should follow it.

Having a great veneration for the sacred writings, they would not actually alter any word of which they disapproved. They let it stand, but wrote the correct word in the margin. This was all right as far as it went, but something had to be done to attract the reader's eye when it came to a word that was to be suppressed, so that he would know to look in the margin for the correction. So this is what they did: Having written in the margin the consonants of the word which they wished to be read, they then placed its vowels *in the word which they wished to be omitted*. The result was the production of a non-sense word in the text, which would immediately warn the reader to look in the margin for the proper word.

To illustrate the process with English letters, let us suppose that we wished to suppress the word "goats" and have the word "sheep" read in its place. It would work out like this: the word "goats" would appear in the text as GTS. In the margin we would write SHP and transfer the two e's to the consonants of the unwanted word, and would have GeeTS, thus making a word that the reader would easily recognize as wrong.

As we have said, the Jews latterly invariably read the word Aedonai instead of the sacred name of God, and so this too was duly recorded in their revision. When they came to the letters JHVH they wrote in the margin part of the word they wished to be read, namely, Adni, and transferred the remaining vowels, e, o and a to the letters which they wished to suppress, thus making JeHoVaH, a word which meant nothing to the Jewish reader who would then look to the margin and read Aedonai.

So all we know of the Lord's name is that its consonants are JHVIH. Nobody can say what the missing vowels are. Some think that they are "a" and "e" and that the J should be pronounced like "y", and the V like "w", making the Lord's name "Yahweh". This may or may not be true; nobody really knows. But we do know that "Jehovah" is almost certainly not the proper pronunciation of the name of God, because it is made up of the consonants of one word and the vowels of another.

No doubt some day when men's hearts are turned again to God and His righteousness, He will once again confide to them His name. And meanwhile, though the word Jehovah is an artificial word, we are, nevertheless, very glad to have it, for it has played its part in the destruc-

tion of that foolish belief that God and Jesus are the same person. It has also helped us to remember that God has a name especially his own, and has kept bright in our minds the knowledge that to us there is but one God and His glory He will not give to any other.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Is the world to continue always in one convulsion of trouble after another, as in past history?

**Answer:** No. After the severe time of trouble just ahead God intends to bless the people with peace, prosperity, health, life and happiness under the kingdom of His dear Son Christ Jesus. In Micah 4: 3, 4 we read, "And he [Christ Jesus] shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it." This will be the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as in heaven." In Revelation 21: 4, 5 we read concerning that blessed time, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."

**Question:** If the ministers set themselves right relative to the hell question, will this not make the creeds of Christendom to correspond with the Bible?

**Answer:** No. The hell question is only one doctrine out of many that must be corrected to correspond with the Bible. To be set right with the Bible the churches will have to stop teaching the immortality of the soul, when in Ezekiel 18: 4 we read, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." The preachers will have to stop preaching the trinity; they will have to stop making

religion a commercial proposition; they will have to cease passing the collection box; they will have to cease preaching the boys into war when the occasion arises; they will have to cease preaching the ordination of ministers by man-made institutions; they will have to renounce theology; they will have to take up the Bible, learn the truth, and then honestly tell the people what is the truth.

**Question:** Who wrote the oldest Bible that is in the world today?

**Answer:** The Bible was written by holy men of old, the prophets, apostles and early disciples of Jesus, as they were moved by the holy spirit or invisible power of God. Jehovah God was the author of the Bible, He designed the plan and the teachings of this book, and the writers were His amanuenses. In 2 Timothy 3: 16 we read, "All scriptures are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness."

There is but one Bible of holy scriptures. There are, however, different versions and translations of the same Bible. Some have taken away or added to the original Bible, which was the inspired Word of God; but these alterations for the most part are readily detected by the Bible student in a comparison with the oldest known manuscripts, and by a comparison with the doctrines of the portions of which there can be no doubt.

**Question:** Who wrote the Bible that you quote?

**Answer:** Holy men of old, the prophets, apostles and early disciples of Christ wrote the Bible which we quote. The version that is generally quoted is the King James. We also quote the Rotherham, Douay, and other versions, finding sometimes that relative to certain verses one translation is better than another.

## Part IV

**B**OTH of you are familiar with the perplexity and unrest and dissatisfaction amongst the peoples of earth. The people are familiar with the cruel, harsh and unrighteous treatment they receive at the hands of the unholy alliance. That unholy alliance made up of Big Business, Professional Politicians, and Faithless Preachers has been deceiving the people and turning their minds away from the true God and from the way of relief and blessings. God declared that the time would come when He would hear the cry of the peoples of earth and intervene in their behalf.

Having in mind these conditions, now take note of the scripture which reads: "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the laborers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord."—James 5:1-7.

It is remarkable how accurately God through his prophet long ago described present conditions. He pointed out that in the last days of the present evil world, or the rule of unrighteousness, there would be perilous times, that men would be lovers of themselves more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof. (2 Timothy 3:1-5) This is exactly what we see today. Then He caused His prophet to give a description of the great world powers in the order in which they have arisen and fallen. The Prophet Daniel in the second chapter gives a prophetic description of these world powers. He foretold there would be an effort on the part of the rulers to amalgamate the common people in a great military machine. That is exactly what we see going on now, because the countries of Europe have conscription laws that force the people

into war. America will do the same thing when war is declared. All these countries are making great preparations for war, and yet at the same time talking about peace. The last of these world powers described is the British Empire, the greatest the world has ever known. The rulers in America are allied with them, at least secretly if not openly.

The League of Nations is the outgrowth of an alliance between the nations of earth, and is described in the Scriptures as the "eighth kingdom". The Lord then shows that His kingdom is represented by a stone which smites these world powers, and destroys them. Note this scripture: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

That means that the God of heaven is setting up a righteous kingdom which will destroy these evil systems, and that these selfish men will have no part in it because God's kingdom will be a righteous one and stand for ever.

There is only one class of rulers under the sun that go by the name of Christ and claim to be God's people. That is "Christendom" or so-called "organized Christianity". Now note what the prophet says about these who are called by his name: "For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city [organization] which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts."—Jer. 25:29.

That the Lord intends to destroy these wicked systems that have oppressed the people is made clear by the words of the prophet: "Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold,

evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel."—Jeremiah 25:30-34.

Who now are the shepherds and the principal of their flocks? The clergy, of course, are the shepherds; and the "principal of their flocks" are the big men of power and influence who draw nigh unto the Lord with their lips while their hearts are far removed from the Lord, just as the prophet said it would be. (Isaiah 29:13) The Lord is going to spoil their fraudulent system, as the prophet says: "A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pastures."—Jer. 25:36.

The Apostle Peter gave a description of this unholy alliance which constitutes the present evil world; and he says it shall pass away in a great time of trouble, and then adds: "We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Peter 3:8-13.

### Righteous Government

WHEN Jesus stood before Pilate, charged with sedition and a violation of the espionage law of that part of the Devil's organization, he answered Pilate and said: "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence."—John 18:36.

Thus He plainly says that the preachers do not tell the truth when they say the present evil system is His kingdom. He taught His followers to pray and amongst other things to pray these words: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10) What kind of kingdom or government will that be? God's prophet answers: "And the government shall be upon his [Christ Jesus] shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The

everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

*Mr. Adversity:* But will not the Devil then interfere and deceive the people?

*Mr. Success:* That question is answered in Revelation 20:1-3, wherein it is written that during that period of Christ's reign the Devil shall be bound that 'he might not deceive the people any more'.

*Mr. Craving:* I am beginning to see some light that the present system is evil and cruel and does not represent the Lord. May I ask, Are not all men created equal and should not all men have an equal and fair show?

*Mr. Success:* The Scriptures declare that God "made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation". (Acts 17:26) The Americans, English, Germans, Italians, French, Russians, all are human beings; and there is no just cause or excuse why wars should be fomented between them and they be forced by their respective governing powers to kill each other. When the righteous government of the Lord is established at his second coming and kingdom, then there will be no more war. I can not go fully into this matter here for want of time; but there is a book called *Creation*, published by the International Bible Students Association, that fully explains this matter. I can briefly call your attention to some Scriptural proof.

God's prophet shows that in the kingdom the nations and peoples will say: "Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob: and he will teach us of his ways; . . . they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isaiah 2:2-4; Micah 4:1-3.

No profiteer, politician or faithless preacher will then be able to harangue the people, misrepresent the facts, and lead them into war and other trouble. It is written: "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."—Isaiah 28:17.

The lies that have been told the people will be swept away; and their hiding places will be

uncovered by truth, which is represented by the waters.

The Lord Jesus Christ, the invisible Ruler of the new world, will be represented on earth by his faithful representatives, to wit, Abraham, Jacob, Isaiah, and the other faithful prophets, whom God will resurrect.—Hebrews, 11th chapter; John 5:29; Psalm 45:16.

Christ shall be the invisible King and rule in righteousness. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) Then all the people will begin to learn what is right and true, as it is written: "With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."—Isaiah 26:9.

The mass of people want to do right if they are permitted to do it; and the Lord's righteous kingdom will show them the right way.

No profiteers will be permitted to ply their unrighteous business amongst the people then; because it is written: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]." (Isaiah 11:9) Nor shall the people labor in vain.—Isaiah 65:23.

### Prosperity

**G**OD made the man for earth, and made the earth for man to dwell upon for ever. (Isaiah 45:12,18) God has permitted man to battle with the thorns and thistles and have crop failures and much sorrow and disappointment, to teach him the lesson that evil brings, and to turn his mind in the right way. When the Lord's kingdom is in full sway, "then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us."—Psalm 67:6.

Much of the land of earth has lain desolate. Under the righteous reign of Messiah it will be made prosperous for all, as it is written: "The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees."—Isaiah 35:1-3.

"And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed

by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Ezekiel 36:34,35.

Then the wealthy and influential will not have the advantage in the courts nor anywhere else, but the poor shall be judged in righteousness. "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth."—Isaiah 11:4.

You bought a lot and built a house, that you might have a home to live in; but now you have been compelled to move out of it because the taker of usury has made it impossible for you to live in it. But when all the people are prosperous, and unrighteousness is not permitted, then "they shall build houses, and inhabit them; . . . They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people."—Isaiah 65:21,22.

Prosperity will not be only for a few, but for all people. "And in this mountain [kingdom] shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined." (Isaiah 25:6) Then "every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and none shall make him afraid".

*Mr. Adversity:* But how can the people enjoy these things if they still continue to be sick?

*Mr. Success:* But they will not continue to be sick. It is written in the Scriptures that the Lord says that during the kingdom "I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) And then "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick".—Isaiah 33:24.

We all agree that every sane man wants to live. We know that nothing that the unholy alliance has taught the people indicates how they could get life everlasting in happiness. Jesus declared: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

The death and resurrection of Jesus is a guarantee that every man shall have an opportunity to live. During his reign they will be told the truth, as the scriptures I have cited show you. Then they will know God. The knowledge of the glory of God will fill the earth

as the waters fill the deep (Habakkuk 2:14); and everybody will know Him, from the least to the greatest. (Jeremiah 31:34) Now, says Jesus, those who know Him and obey shall live and not die. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." (John 8:51) "And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:26; Ezekiel 18:27, 28.

When the people are prosperous, have plenty to eat and to wear, have a peaceful home in which to reside; and men can sit under their own vine and fig tree without fear; when they are no longer sick and have no fear of sickness; when they know and obey the Lord, which means to live for ever, then they will be happy indeed. About this the prophet writes when he says: "They shall come to Zion [which is God's organization] with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: . . . and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."—Isaiah 35:10.

There is abundant evidence concerning the Lord's second coming and the end of the world

that it is now at hand. This matter is fully set forth in the book above mentioned.

The reason why there is so much deception, unfaithfulness and misrepresentation at this time, the reason for the World War and the pestilence and famine that followed, the reason why there is so much distress and perplexity upon the earth, is that we have come to the end of the old and to the beginning of the new. The days of prosperity are just here. There will be a short, sharp time of trouble; and then lasting peace and prosperity shall come to the people.

*Mr. Adversity:* Is that the reason you appear, Mr. Success, to be so happy?

*Mr. Success:* That is exactly the reason. My faith and confidence in God is full and complete. I know that he is a just and loving God; and that his every act toward man is unselfish; that now his due time has come to exercise His loving-kindness toward the people by giving them a knowledge of the truth and a full opportunity to enter upon everlasting peace, life, prosperity and happiness.

### The Downfall of Hypocrisy

[Radio-cast from Station WBBR, New York, by E. L. Beaulieu.]

**H**YPOCRISY is so common a thing that it passes unnoticed. It is so familiar that no attention is paid to it, and so much expected that it is accepted as a matter of course. In fact, hypocrisy is so ever-present that often it is not recognized for what it is, and only its absence attracts attention. It is called by different names in different surroundings, but its essential characteristics do not change.

Amongst nations it is glorified as diplomacy, and relied upon to gain advantage. It is considered to be cleverness in a lawyer who will present only such part of the facts as appear to strengthen his own side of the case. "High-pressure" salesmanship employs it, setting forth benefits which the customer will not realize. Professional gamblers cultivate it, and call it a "poker face". The so-called "art of bluffing" is really hypocrisy; but in plain English, hypocrisy is lying.

#### What is Hypocrisy?

**T**HE word "hypocrisy" means deceit; and is derived from the Greek, where it means dissimulation, as on the stage. An actor in a

play pretends an emotion not his own, and plays a part which may be far different from himself. The Greeks called him a hypocrite, or pretender; and this word thus comes down to us as one who assumes to be what he is not.

Individuals, groups, or nations, therefore, that pretend to be something they are not, that state they have good motives when they have evil ones, that try to make others believe they are acting for the good of others or of all when in reality they are acting in their own selfish interests, are hypocrites, and they are practising hypocrisy.

Hypocrisy and selfishness go hand in hand, for hypocrisy is the cloak of selfishness. It preserves reputation by hiding evil motives, and because it is deceit it helps to accomplish selfish ends in the guise of doing particular or general good. Since selfishness is the main-spring of our present civilization, it will be seen that hypocrisy is as widespread as civilization itself.

Mankind is devoted to the principle that the acquisition of glory, fame, wealth, and power,

is success, and the means used to acquire these is of secondary importance. When force can be used, it is used. Witness the wars of history, the struggles between classes, and cutthroat competition.

But open warfare is not always practicable, and often can not be used. Then comes the time for honeyed words and smooth speeches. These abound at peace conferences and get-together meetings, but their purpose is the same as was the purpose of force, to accomplish selfish ends, this time by hypocrisy.

### *Present Civilization Hypocritical*

IT IS not generally realized that our civilization is a hypocritical one, and that hypocrisy taints every phase of it. Corruption, of course, would be admitted. Dishonest politicians, grasping financiers, and preachers who should be in the real estate business are all about us.

But I am not talking about the rottenness of the worst elements of society. I would call attention to the character of our civilization at its best. The petty grafting of the politician, even though he steals millions from his fellow citizens, is a small matter. If he gets caught, he is held up to the public scorn and may go to jail, although he generally buys his way out.

Far more important is the attitude of nations as they sit around the council table. Are the nations honest as they sit at Versailles, at Geneva, or at Havana? The statesmen of the nations are not corrupt in the ordinary way. They steal no money for themselves. But as the representatives of nations, do they not pretend to false motives and utter hypocrisies?

### *Hypocrisy of Nations*

THE great governments of earth exist presumably for the well-being of the people governed. Yet every great nation of earth is oppressive, some less so, some more so. Some oppress their colonies or dependent possessions for the benefit of the home populace. All, in some form or other, oppress the poorer classes for the direct or indirect benefit of the ruling classes, the owning element as distinguished from the laboring element of society. In the present day of education and general knowledge, this can not be done openly. The result is hypocrisy.

The possessions of a country require protection, and the owners are ever on the lookout for

ways of adding to them. The great nations of earth, therefore, keep standing armies and large navies to "preserve the peace". "Preparedness" is never for war, but somehow it always results in war when the preparations are considered ample. Wars are always aggressive on at least one side, generally on both sides. The victor expects to make large material gains.

The instigators of wars as a rule, however, do not fight them. That disagreeable job is wished onto the common people. The common people must have a reason; so a reason is given them. In past ages they were promised plunder. But that is out of date. Nowadays the ruling classes want all the plunder themselves; so new reasons must be found to satisfy the common man. In the late World War he fought for "principle". In Central European countries the armies fought to "protect the fatherland", and the Allies fought "to save the world for democracy". Both reasons were false ones. The nations which put them forth were hypocrites. The war was fought for empire and commerce, and the spoils of war are limited only by "ability to pay".

### *Financiers Too?*

WHEN we turn to the financial element of society, hypocrisy is still to be found. As just seen, the political element really exists for the protection of the financial element. But in some phases there exists a lack of harmony between the two. Some of the so-called "servants of the people" are really anxious to serve the people, and that won't do at all.

Present-day society exists on the theory that capital is necessary for the well-being of the people, and that labor could not find employment without capital. Finding no employment, according to theory, labor would then starve to death. It is much easier to admit this contention than to argue against it. It really is an evasive one, for it does not get at the root of the abuses of capital.

The question is not whether capital shall exist, but who shall own it. Real capital is the stored up product of labor. That being the case, it is self-evident who rightfully owns it; namely, the producers, of course, labor as a whole. Now the most perfect organization of all who work is the nation. Yet when government ownership of even the commonest public service is mentioned, some are ready to cry,

"Confiscation," and to talk about "property rights". The purpose is to retain control of wealth. The attitude is one of hypocrisy.

The people must be fooled, they must be kept satisfied. Discontent is the worst foe of organized society. On the other hand, the satisfying of the people must not cost too much. What is to be done? The financier, and the politician as well, resorts to the age-old method. The people must be taught to be good. They must have religion.

And who should be examples of the people but the leaders themselves, who occupy prominent seats in their favorite churches every Sunday morning? They have good reason for being there. It is good business, likewise good politics. And the Church does not offend them nor condemn them.

### *Surely Not the Clergy?*

**T**HIS brings us to the third great ruling element, the ecclesiastical. Here we have an element supposedly devoted to the interests of righteousness and consecrated to the service of God by means of doing good to His creatures. The claim is made that the members of this class stand as the representatives of God on earth, for the purpose of teaching His principles.

Since here we have the highest claims for righteousness, here we also have the most favorable field for hypocrisy. And what do we find? We find the politicians and the financiers are not offended or condemned, because their preachers say only those things which the congregations want said.

To condemn the wealthy would mean stopping the financial support of the church. And as the church is frequently in politics and wants political favors in the way of certain laws, it will not do to offend the politicians either.

Their only course is to uphold the present order, to try to preserve our present civilization, which means that they must do their bit toward lulling the people to sleep and keeping them satisfied. Instead of representing God, they are really representing His enemies. God loves the human race, and, as we shall shortly see, plans the destruction of hypocrisy.

The ecclesiastics, claiming to represent Him, love their positions more than they love God's principles. They are like the Pharisees of old. "They bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders, . . .

but all their works they do to be seen of men: . . . [They] love the uppermost rooms at the feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Master, Master."—Matthew 23:4-7.

Jesus did not mince matters in His description of them. He said: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation."—Matthew 23:14.

### *Clergy a Tool*

**T**HAT the subservient clergy are merely the tool of high finance and hypocritical politics is proven not only by their every-day acts, but more particularly in their attitude in times of great public stress. Always are they on the side of "law and order", that is to say, on the controlling, exploiting, and oppressing side.

In every great war, the clergy are in the fore, urging the men to fight; and they do this in utter disregard of the principles of Christ, the Prince of Peace, who taught His disciples to love one another and even their enemies. The specious excuses the clergy give for this unrighteous and hypocritical course are many and varied. They are all equally false and beside the point. The real reason is, they dare not oppose their allies, the politicians and financiers, for to do so would mean the loss of position.

Additionally, the modernist clergy are convicted of having taught what they do not believe. Modernism as publicly taught is quite a recent thing. It is really only a few years old. Twenty years ago it was unheard of. Did the modernist clergy so recently change their views? No, not quite.

While undoubtedly their views have undergone a progressive change, it has been only since the World War that they dared to air them. A few courageous men began to declare their real beliefs (or lack of beliefs), and all of a sudden their number was legion. The most of them had not dared to declare their lack of faith in old dogmas; they covered up their unbelief by giving moral lectures and inspirational sermons, but left doctrines strictly alone. Some of them scarcely even believe in God, and certainly have but little use for His revealed Word.

Their previous hypocrisy is now revealed,

and their present degree of veracity we can only guess at. Truly, "this people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me."—Matthew 15:8.

### *Why Does God Permit Hypocrisy?*

AS WE see the three great ruling elements thus arrayed in their true garments, not garments of righteousness but of hypocrisy, the scene is a dark one. We wonder why God permits it to exist, and when He will put a stop to it. We inquire what His purposes are, and whether He, as the only powerful friend of the oppressed people, will come to their rescue.

God is not pleased with the situation, but permits it. Since Jehovah God is revealed in nature and by the Bible to be all-wise and all-powerful, to act always justly, and to be the very personification of love, the permission of evil and the present hypocritical and iniquitous civilization must be in accordance with His purposes.

The Bible reveals the reason. It is to give mankind an experience with the principles of unrighteousness in operation. Having done this, God will give mankind the experience with the principles of righteousness in operation, and thus afford them the contrast. But even this reason would not be sufficient if we did not know the circumstances.

God is not the author of evil, and did not institute the present civilization even for the purpose of an object lesson. Man got himself into the situation by following the Devil, who is the founder of the present civilization, and the pattern of its rulers.

### *Origin of Hypocrisy*

LET us notice how this came about. Hypocrisy results from the desire to control unrighteously. Since this can not be done openly in the face of superior force, it must be done under cover, and deceit is resorted to. Lucifer, a mighty angel of heaven, desired to rule. He wanted dominion. Just as modern nations want dominion, and just as modern individuals want power, so Lucifer wanted them. He wanted to be a ruler like God Himself. He said: "I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: . . . I will be like the Most High."—Isaiah 14:13, 14.

As a small beginning, he desired to get control of the human race. His only possible course

was one of deception. He deceived, and overreached our first parents. He appeared as a serpent, which means deceiver. He pretended to confer benefits, but in reality he was man's worst enemy. He was the first hypocrite, for he appeared as a friend. "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."—2 Cor. 11:14.

Satan, as Lucifer (which means shining one, morning-star), had been a trusted servant of God. He betrayed his trust. Proud of heart, he became arrogant, disloyal, ungrateful. Seeking his own aggrandizement, he became a hypocrite. His policy has won him temporary success, for he really is, as the Apostle Paul calls him, "the god of this world."—2 Corinthians 4:4.

He is styled by the Prophet Isaiah, "the king of Babylon." (Isaiah 14:4) The word "Babylon" is derived from Babel, and means confusion. Literal Babylon fell long ago, but its king is still ruling on earth; for literal Babylon symbolized the hypocritical, three-headed, confused method of control which is still in vogue, and without which present civilization could not exist.

Having this thought in mind, the prophecies of Isaiah concerning the destruction of Babylon immediately become fraught with new meaning. They take on present importance. They show something concerning the destruction of Babylon, and therefore of the present system of hypocrisy.

### *Not to Last For Ever*

SOME have thought our civilization will last for ever. Those who benefit by it hope for its continuance. But God has all the people in mind and will destroy it. Whatever the means used, "it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty." (Isaiah 13:6) Before considering its destruction, however, let us notice something concerning the One whom Jehovah is using to carry out His purposes.

Lucifer, who became Satan, the Devil, was unfaithful. The same Bible that gives us the record of his unfaithfulness, also gives us an account of the loyalty of another great being. Another mighty angel of God was highly honored of Him, and this one was truly grateful. He "did not meditate a usurpation to be like God, but divested himself, taking a bondman's form, having been made in the likeness of men; and being in condition as a man, he humbled

himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."—Phil. 2:6-8, *Diaglott*.

This being, Jesus, the Anointed, having been tested to the uttermost and proven worthy, is entrusted with the outworking of God's plan. "God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father."—Phil. 2:9-11.

Be it noticed that the faithful and loyal Jesus received the very things Lucifer, the unfaithful, sought! The one humbled himself, and was exalted; the other exalted himself, and will be destroyed.

#### *Jehovah to Destroy*

**S**ATAN'S present empire includes more than the visible earth. It includes also a spiritual realm, and therefore is styled in the Bible "heavens and earth". The entire empire is to be destroyed. Thus in prophesying the destruction of Babylon, Jehovah causes His Prophet Isaiah to say: "Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger."—Isaiah 13:13.

Of course, the literal heavens and earth are not meant. They were not destroyed when literal Babylon fell, and will not be destroyed when symbolic Babylon goes down. Merely the system of control by hypocrisy will be destroyed. It will be replaced by a new system, a new civilization altogether. "We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Pet. 3:13.

Apparently the new is to come into being while the old is still in existence. In fact, one of the evidences by which we may know that the downfall of the old is due, is that we can see

the new. The establishment of a new civilization, based on love and unselfishness, accompanied by an entire absence of hypocrisy, is no slight task. If God were not its director, failure would certainly result. But He has promised, and has given an inkling of the method.

The proclamation of the truth of God's Word may seem to be a thankless task. The preaching of the gospel and the insistence on the principles of brotherly love may seem useless and hopeless. Yet God indicates that this will actually accomplish great things. He speaks to His people and says: "I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth." (Isaiah 51:16) This seemingly useless work, which Jesus commanded his disciples to do, and which has been so largely forgotten by his professed followers, is actually accomplishing God's purpose.

#### *People to Receive Peace*

**W**HEN the difficulties of Babylon become greater and the people consequently more disgusted and sick of it, they will turn in increasing numbers from it. They will cease to give it their support, and the Devil's empire will fall in the day of the wrath of God Almighty. The people will turn to God's kingdom, His new heavens and new earth.

Again, Isaiah makes this declaration: "Many people shall go and say, Come ye, let us go up to the mountain [kingdom] of the Lord. . . . and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths: . . . and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah 2:3,4) The fulfilment of this prophecy involves the downfall of hypocrisy. God grant that it may soon be fulfilled.

### A New Window Suggested

**I**N THE Episcopal cathedral of St. John the Divine, located in New York city, there will be a \$150,000 window depicting a prize fight and a horse race. It will be dedicated to sports. It will occur to thoughtful minds that some important sports have been omitted. How about a window in commemoration of pre-Volstead

days, or some poker party in which one of the reverends has taken a hand? Surely the cathedral will not be complete without a window showing a bootlegging and necking party. Another good window would be a meeting of the cabinet with Harry Sinclair sitting in unofficially as the guest of honor.

# The Children's Own Radio Story

## Story Seven

**T**HE story of King Herod's cruelty is not yet finished. When the wise men had gone away from Bethlehem, where they stayed only long enough to worship the young child Jesus, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream. The angel was sent to warn Joseph of the danger that was drawing near. He said, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him."

So Joseph and Mary made ready and journeyed into Egypt, taking with them the Babe Jesus. Thus we see how Jehovah God protects those who are His. Because it was evident that the wise men who followed the light in the sky, did so through a real wish to worship the Son of God, Jehovah protected them also, by sending them home another way, that they might not come near the crafty Herod again.

When Herod had waited a long time for the return of the wise men, and had begun to believe they were not coming back, which proved to be the case, he cast about in his mind for some other way of locating the child Jesus so that the holy babe could be killed. Herod was a very bad man indeed, and would do anything to gain his own ends.

He figured out that the child Jesus must be under two years old, for he had very carefully inquired all the particulars from the wise men. They had told Herod as nearly as possible of the exact time of Jesus' birth, so the wicked king had a pretty good idea of how old a child Jesus would be at that time.

So that bad King Herod's wicked plan was this: Since he did not know the exact place in or near Bethlehem where Jesus was, he decided to kill every child in that place who was two years old or younger. As there are always plenty of murderers and cutthroats who like to obey such kings as Herod, he had no trouble in finding men to do this dirty piece of work. Within a short time, all the young children of Bethlehem, and even those who lived in nearby towns and villages, and in the country near Bethlehem, had been killed with the sharp swords of Herod's wicked servants.

You may be sure that many thousands of fathers and mothers were feeling sad and lonely after this terrible deed of King Herod's. But

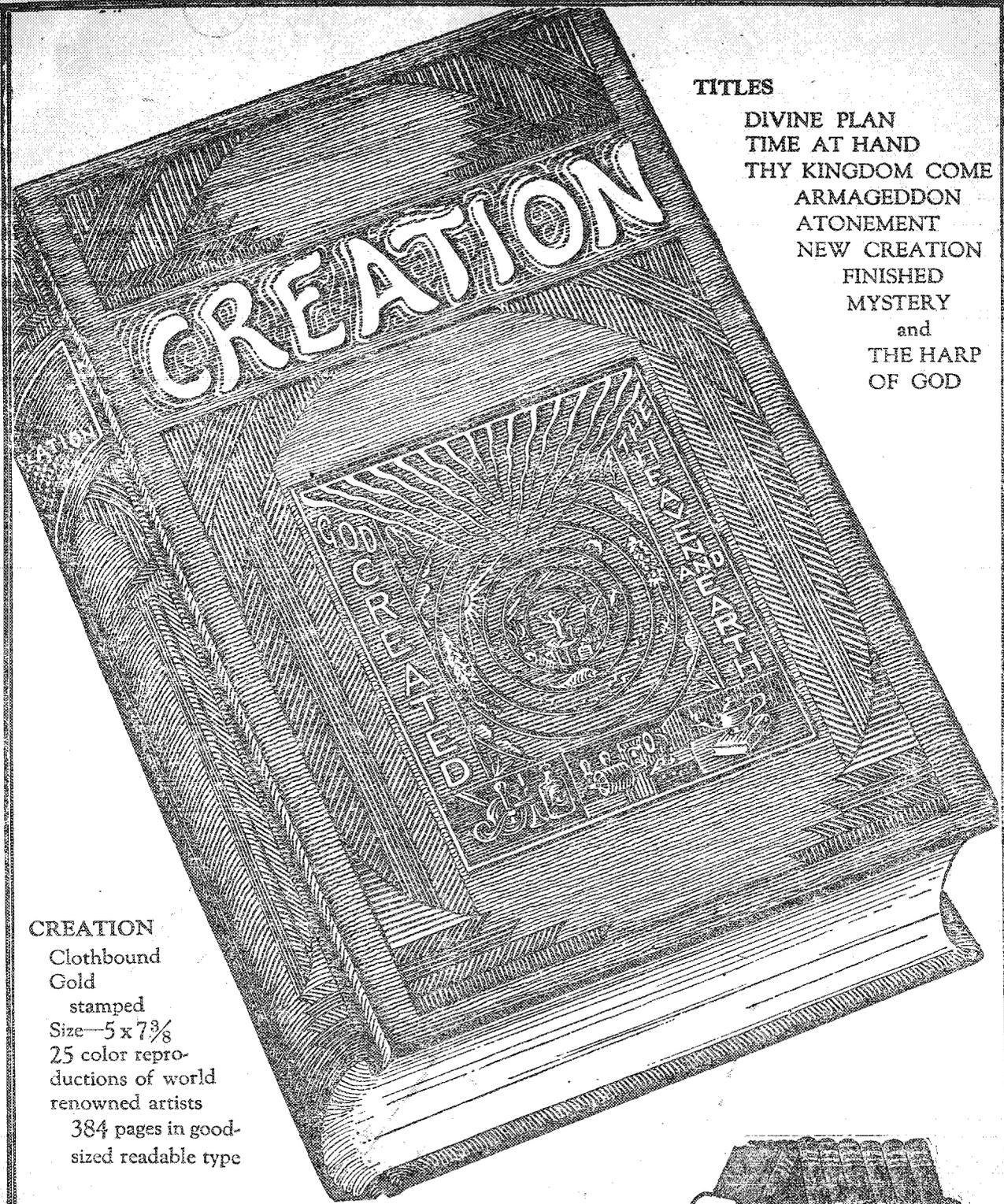
the king did not care, not a bit. He no doubt thought that thus he had got rid of the baby who the prophets had said would be King of the Jews some day.

But you and I know that King Herod was wrong if he thought any such thing. The great Jehovah God was not going to allow any old butcher like King Herod to destroy His Son Jesus. So God had taken Jesus out of harm's way by sending Him and Joseph and Mary into Egypt before King Herod started his child-killing business.

So the result of all that murder was simply that Herod did something that he will be very much ashamed of, and for which he will have to give an account to God, when he is brought back to life with the rest of Adam's children in the resurrection-time, which is now dawning upon us. The holy child Jesus was safe and happy in Egypt with His mother and Joseph, and the Lord God Jehovah kept Him there until the wicked King Herod was dead.

But when Herod had died, the angel of God again appeared to Joseph, telling him that it was now safe for Jesus to return to the land of His birth. Then Joseph and Mary took the little child Jesus and returned to Israel, and took up their dwelling in Nazareth, a city of Galilee.

From the facts we have just learned it seems clear to us that Jehovah did not place the "star" in the sky to guide the wise men; for as soon as they had seen it and followed it to Bethlehem, he warned them to go home and not return unto Herod. In spite of all the pretty tales that are told of this "star", and the many songs that have been written about it, and the pictures of it that have been painted, earnest students of God's Word are led to the conclusion that the "star" was simply a light which Satan the Devil caused to appear before the eyes of the wise men, to try to get them to tell Herod just where Jesus lay. When Jesus was born, there appeared, not a star, which means nothing of itself, but a real angel of God, who told the shepherds about Jesus, and who He was. The TRUTH, then, is that the "star" or light which guided the wise men was the Devil's first attempt to kill Jesus. There is no record that *any one* besides the wise men saw that star. But *all* the shepherds round about the hills of Bethlehem saw and heard the angel of the Lord.



**TITLES**

DIVINE PLAN  
TIME AT HAND  
THY KINGDOM COME  
ARMAGEDDON  
ATONEMENT  
NEW CREATION  
FINISHED  
MYSTERY  
and  
THE HARP  
OF GOD

**CREATION**

Clothbound

Gold

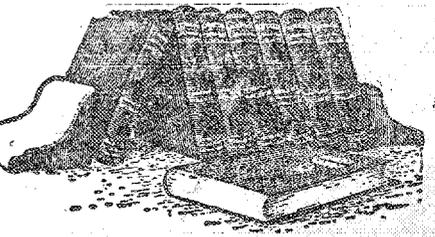
stamped

Size—5 x 7<sup>3</sup>/<sub>8</sub>

25 color repro-  
ductions of world  
renowned artists

384 pages in good-  
sized readable type

**\$3.00—8 OTHER BOOKS**  
JUST AS BIG



International Bible Students Ass'n., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

**AN OVERPOPULATED  
PARADISE**

present conditions in Porto Rico

**RUMANIA AT BAY**

revolt against Bratianu misrule

**"ANNALS OF THE POOR"**

struggles of the working classes in  
America

**THE BIBLE**

its origin and purposes, and why  
now better understood. By Judge  
Rutherford

**EVERY O  
FIVE CENTS A C  
Volume IX - No. 230**

FOR RETURN  
POSTAGE  
BOX 536  
MOLLISSEY  
CALIF

**W E S D A Y  
DOLLAR A YEAR  
July 11, 1928**

# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
HERE AND THERE ABOUT THE WORLD . . . . .	649
A Tragedy of Unemployment . . . . .	649
Big Business and Socialism . . . . .	651
"THE SHORT AND SIMPLE ANNALS OF THE POOR" . . . . .	657
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
Staten Island Cop a Burglar . . . . .	650
Illegal Entry of Homes . . . . .	652
IN TENNESSEE IN THE GOOD OLD DAYS . . . . .	655
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
KING TUT'S LAST CENT . . . . .	658
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
THE RUMANIAN GOVERNMENT AT BAY . . . . .	647
A STUDY OF THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT . . . . .	648
EXCERPTS FROM THE MANUAL FOR MILITARY TRAINING . . . . .	655
MUSSOLINI AND THE POPE AT LOGGERSHEADS . . . . .	656
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
A CHANCE FOR A DIETICIAN . . . . .	655
THE VALUE OF LIFE . . . . .	659
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
PORTO RICO—AN OVERPOPULATED PARADISE . . . . .	643
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
Cadman and Pastor Russell . . . . .	652
THE BIBLE AND ITS PURPOSES . . . . .	662
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	670
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	671

## Has Your Subscription Expired?

Now and then the subscription department receives an expression of surprise from a subscriber who suddenly discovers that his name has been "dropped" from our list with seemingly unusual promptness. For the benefit of every subscriber it is here repeated, by way of explanation, that discontinuance of an expired subscription (technically called "deleting") is done automatically in every case. The machinery for printing a subscriber's address on label or wrapper is so devised and constructed that the plate bearing the address is literally "dropped" from the list if the subscriber fails to order renewal of the subscription within five weeks after notice of expiration is sent. A renewal blank (carrying also notice of expiration) is enclosed with the journal one month before the subscription is due to expire. In the case of foreign subscriptions, the expiration notice is sent two months in advance.

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH.. Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN.. Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR.. Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

### FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 11, 1928

Number 230

## Porto Rico — An Overpopulated Paradise

ON NOVEMBER 19, 1493, Columbus landed on the western coast of an island which he named San Juan Bautista, but which we now know as Porto Rico. He found a paradise, an earthly Eden, a land of abundant rainfall, a mild and even climate, pleasant the year around, a land without beasts of prey or wild animals of any kind.

He found a densely-forested island approximately fifty miles wide by seventy miles long, inhabited by about eighty thousand happy, peaceable, lazy, fine-featured, good-natured red men, who called their island Boriquen. In the ensuing twenty-two years the cruelties of Columbus and his successors had put seventy-five thousand of these natives into their graves.

The invaders from the East seized the island, aptly described as the Switzerland of America, killed or imprisoned the native chieftains, made slaves of the inhabitants and practised such cruelties that thousands committed suicide or left the island to go anywhere rather than remain subject to such barbarities. These things are not mentioned on "Columbus Day".

The four thousand who were left gradually blended with the invaders, bringing a touch of hopeless resignation to their posterity. The placer deposits where their ancestors worked under the Spanish lash are long since exhausted. The ancient and musical name of Boriquen is no longer heard. "Rich Port," "Puerto Rico," came at last to be the name of the land. San Juan, the name applied by Columbus, is still the name of the chief city.

Porto Rico is fourteen hundred miles from New York, one thousand miles from Havana, and somewhat less than a thousand miles from the Isthmus of Panama. Two lines of mountains, with elevations over three thousand feet, traverse the island from east to west, affording large variety of exquisite panorama. The interior is a high table-land.

The Porto Rican mountains are peculiar. Each peak, all the way to the top, is composed of innumerable little peaks. Forty-five streams of considerable size find their way to the various coasts. Several of these are navigable for small boats near their mouths.

### *A Highly Favored Land*

THE hot mineral springs at Coamo are now known to be the "fountain of youth" in the search for which Ponce de Leon spent his life. So valuable did the natives regard the waters from these springs that they never disclosed their whereabouts to the adventurous Ponce, but sent him on a "wild goose chase" to Florida and the American continent. The most they did was to name after him the second city on the island.

Both the soils and the climate of the island are specially favorable to vegetation. Palms and tree-ferns grow prodigiously. Oranges, grapefruits and bananas are indigenous. Reforestation is under way, to the extent of a million trees a year. Birds are multitudinous. The rivers are well stocked with fish.

San Juan, the capital, was founded by Ponce de Leon in 1511, and reveals his cleverness. It is on a small island, connected with the mainland by a bridge. On account of its fine harbor, with its narrow and difficult entrance, it is considered one of the most impregnable cities in the world, and history has proven it so to be.

Porto Rico is the land of the motor bus. One hundred eighty-five of these leave San Juan at all hours of the day and night, for all parts of the island. Named after the sound of their horns these vehicles are known in Porto Rico as GuaGuas. The round-trip fare from San Juan to Ponce, 170 miles, is only \$4.20, and the ride is said to be one of the most beautiful and one of the most crooked in the world. The high-

way crosses the mountains at 3,000 feet above sea-level.

The religion, what there is of it, is Roman Catholic, but is not taken seriously by anybody except those who have it for a business. Slaves from Africa were brought in within fifty years of the discovery of the island, to take the place of the Indians who had been worked to death or driven away. Slavery was abolished in March, 1873, having become unprofitable.

### *The Porto Rican Melting-Pot*

**I**N PORTO RICO no one thinks anything unusual of it if a white woman marries a brown or black man, or if a white man marries a brown or black woman. But as a matter of fact the black race is as surely passing out as the red, and the last red man's village has been gone from Porto Rico for two hundred years.

In Porto Rican professional life there is a good mixture of whites, negroes and mulattoes among all the different occupations. The men seem to get along together all right, and to take it as a matter of course, but the women are less tolerant; so the tendency of the whites is to marry whites, and the tendency of the blacks also is to marry whites or mulattoes.

In 1910 the enumeration showed 65.5 percent of the population as white, 30 percent mulatto and 4.5 percent black. Ten years later the proportions were 73 percent white, 23.2 percent mulatto and 3.8 percent black. At this rate it will not be long before the blacks will all be gone. And other reasons are operating, too.

After four hundred years of Spanish rule the percentage of illiteracy in Porto Rico was, in 1899, over 83 percent. This has been reduced to 55 percent, and there are now 4,238 public elementary schools; yet there are about 300,000 boys and girls between the ages of five and seventeen who do not attend school. There are about twenty high schools, a normal school and a university.

The agricultural laborers, jibaros, as they are called, are naturally bright, generous, hospitable and loyal, but their poverty and ignorance are almost measureless. Barefoot, almost nude, living in straw huts of two rooms, the jibaro and his family of perhaps ten children subsist miserably on one meal a day of black coffee, polished rice and beans, with occasionally a little fried codfish. No fruit, no vegetables, no vitamins.

The jibaro's home has usually a built-in bunk, a shelf and a few boxes. The space beneath the house serves as a shelter for pigs, goats and chickens. There are no latrines, nor comforts of any kind. The one meal is cooked with charcoal.

### *Desperate Poverty of the Jibaro*

**T**HE usual wage of the jibaro is fifty cents a day, but may run as high as \$1.25, or fall to even thirty cents. On these wages he can not afford more than one meal a day, with the consequence that the return which he can render is meager. He is blamed for being shiftless, and so he is; but when the government tried feeding the laborers with three good meals a day the result was over one hundred percent increase in efficiency.

As a result of poor housing and poor food the jibaro is dying off rapidly with tuberculosis, and hookworm and malaria cut into his efficiency; yet his family grows astoundingly, as is often the case in lands where economic conditions make people hopeless. And the jibaro on one meal a day, with fifty cents wages and ten mouths to feed, is a hopeless man, from his point of view.

One wonders why the jibaro does not eat the fruits which grow so readily. The answer is that they do not belong to him, and he could not afford to eat them if they did. They are too valuable for export purposes. But he does eat many bananas and sweet potatoes. Otherwise he could hardly exist. These he raises on the little patch assigned to him by his employer.

Porto Rico is one of the most densely populated countries in the world, having been estimated, as of 1925, to have 407.22 to the square mile. The claim is often made by the shortsighted that there are too many Porto Ricans and that the only solution is for the surplus to emigrate; but they do not seem inclined to do this, and we are sure the Lord will have a better way.

### *Sugar a Blessing and a Curse*

**T**WENTY-FIVE years ago Porto Rico had several hundred small sugar factories, with an output of 69,000 tons of sugar annually. Now it has about fifty modern factories, turning out ten times that number of tons. That looks like astounding progress, does it not, especially when the profits have been known to

exceed 100 % in one year? But there are two sides to it.

The Organic Law of Porto Rico, adopted in the year 1900, provides that no corporation shall own or control more than five hundred acres of land; yet the five hundred largest corporations and individual owners in the island have actual holdings of eight hundred thousand acres. The sugar interests have not kept the spirit of the law.

The need of Porto Rico is for many and small farms; yet in twenty years the number of small farms has fallen off so greatly that those holding less than ten acres have decreased in number from 31,959 to 15,981. The property is all going into the hands of the big fellows.

Sugar-cane is a bad crop in an island where the population is excessive. It is essentially a Big Business crop, calling for many workers from January to June, few from July to September, and very few from October to December. The profits are all sent out of the island, and with the sugar estates elbowing all other agricultural interests out of the island the sugar employes have a hard time to find food in their idle months.

It is estimated that from two-thirds to four-fifths of the wealth produced in Porto Rico goes abroad in the shape of dividends to absentee owners of stock in the sugar and tobacco industries. Is the country prosperous? The answer is Yes, if you mean the trusts; but it is No, if you mean the people.

### *Anxiety of the People*

THE Porto Rican people seem to be anxious that the American people should know about their predicament; but they are a thousand miles off shore, they speak a different language, have a different religion and different customs, and it is hard to awaken a people to the cries of their fellow men as long as their dividends are coming in regularly.

Up to the present time the corporations that are interested in Porto Rico have succeeded in preventing any investigation of the conditions which hold the very poor down to one meal a day and prevent his getting a start, by fixing the interest and commissions on loans as high as 48%.

It is claimed that the federal income tax law works in such a way that the Big Business concerns operating in Porto Rico not only denude

the country of three-fourths of its wealth, but pay no income nor other taxes, and that the reason no investigation is made is because the rich Porto Ricans, who control 35% of the capital invested in the sugar and other businesses, have an all-powerful voice with the legislature and the courts.

There are on the island 619 industrial establishments, of which 55 are in the sugar and molasses business and 169 are tobacco establishments. Considerable drawn work is manufactured, but the work is done under such close contracts with the New York employers that none of the lace can be bought in Porto Rico at all.

### *Politics and More Politics*

PORTO RICO has too much politics for its own good. The governor, the auditor and the commissioner of education are appointed by the president of the United States. The senate is composed of nineteen members and the house of representatives of thirty-nine members. The island is represented in the United States congress by a resident commissioner elected every four years. Its citizens are automatically citizens of the United States, except 277 who have definitely elected to be citizens of no country at all. The legislature meets every other year for a session of ninety days.

There are three political parties: the Unionist, which professes to desire complete independence of the United States; the Republican, which professes a desire that Porto Rico become one of the states of the United States and be governed like the rest of the states; and the Socialist party. The issues between these parties are believed to be, for the most part, insincere and trivial, as in the United States, and are actually used to obtain office, as is true here also.

The cry of the Unionist party for independence is believed to be entirely hypocritical, and put up solely with the object of making the people of the island think that independence would bring better conditions. Actually the Unionists do not wish independence and would be alarmed if it were thrust upon them.

The reason for this is that the Unionists are the party of money, power and privilege. Their financial support comes from the sugar and other great interests, and their job is to conserve their interests. It is to their interest to get

their sugar into the United States free of duty. Otherwise they would have to compete on even terms with Cuba, and this they have not the least wish to do. Independence is everything they do not want. But they do want the votes of the people, and meanwhile no investigations, please. How simple it all is. The poor people are always stung in the same way by their loud-mouthed deliverers and benefactors.

### *Restraint of Liberties*

**I**T IS small wonder that a people whose desperate poverty limits them to one meal a day, and who at the same time are full-fledged citizens, each with just as much right to vote as if he were a millionaire, should wish to do something to change such intolerable conditions. Moreover, it is inevitable that somebody will rise up sooner or later to call attention to the conditions and suggest that they be changed.

This is the case with regard to Porto Rico. The American Federation of Labor of the United States knows of the conditions there and is agitating for a better state of affairs. Their spokesman and representative is Senor Santiago Iglesias, a Cuban by birth, president of the Free Federation of Workers of Porto Rico, and also, incidentally, head of the Socialist party. It is hard to see how Socialism could help spreading in Porto Rico under such circumstances.

Like most Porto Ricans, Senor Iglesias is the father of a large family; and this endears him to the people. Five of the daughters of his family of eleven children are named with the Spanish equivalents of the words liberty, equality, fraternity, America and justice. He is considered an exceedingly well-informed, intelligent and sagacious man.

When he first undertook the cause of the Federation of Labor in Porto Rico the authorities clapped him into jail; but clapping people into jail for thinking or using their vocal organs seems not to be as popular or successful as it once was, and the Federation of Labor cabled \$5,000 to secure his release on bail. Since then the Socialist party has grown by leaps and bounds, showing that his imprisonment was a very indiscreet thing.

Senor Iglesias charged that at the elections in 1924 government officials afforded no protection of the workers, who were clubbed by the police, driven from the polling places, and in

some instances were held on the plantations so that they could not vote. He claimed that thousands of other hungry, bare-footed peasants walked two or three hours from the country so that they might vote, but were held in line until the polls were closed. He claimed also that votes were not counted when cast; that observers for the workers' candidates were not permitted to function; and that in many instances when they first presented themselves at the polls they were told: "You have already voted."

The charge was also made that, contrary to law, the ballots were opened by election officers before being put into the ballot box, so that bribes could be intelligently paid. Also, that at the time of recounting enough ballots were declared null by election officers to change the results. In one town of 2,237 voters, 400 labor votes were thus declared null.

At Christmas time in the year 1924, the Porto Rican Elections Protest Committee sent the following message to the American congress at Washington:

Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year from the people of Porto Rico. The Porto Rican elections, held November 4, 1924, are the greatest outrage upon American citizenship ever committed: Fraud, violence, corruption, wholesale robbery! When the time comes and all the facts are laid before you, please help to right this wrong.

### *The President's Attitude*

**O**FFSETTING these charges, the government claimed that there was no intimidation of voters, and that the large percentage of illiteracy made it inevitable that many ballots should be rejected. In his refusal to authorize an investigation of Porto Rican affairs, President Coolidge made the following statement:

We found the people of Porto Rico poor and distressed, without hope for the future, ignorant, poverty-stricken, and diseased, not knowing what constituted a free and democratic government. We have progressed in the relief of poverty and distress, in the eradication of disease, and have attempted, with some success, to inculcate in the inhabitants the basic ideas of a free, democratic government. Perhaps no territory in the world has received such considerate treatment in the past thirty years as has Porto Rico, and perhaps nowhere else has progress been so marked and so apparent as in Porto Rico.

There is, no doubt, a great deal of truth in what President Coolidge has said, and there is

no possible question that the large and rapidly growing population of the island creates problems which are not easy of solution; but if it be true that three-fourths of what is produced in the island goes to absentee owners and stockholders, and if it be true that the people in gen-

eral are held down to one meal a day and their landholdings are being rapidly gobbled up by the sugar interests; then it would seem to be high time that an investigation be made, and the American people should face the facts as they exist and do something to remedy conditions.

### The Rumanian Government at Bay

OF ALL the evil governments in the world the Rumanian government is generally conceded to be the vilest. Times without number the central ruling powers have encouraged local authorities to begin or participate in or condone violence against Jews and other in-offensive persons.

Rumania is under the complete control of Big Business. It has a firm grip on all the treasures of the country, including rich oil fields, coal mines, forests, fisheries, foundries, factories, granaries, water powers, transportation, banks, etc. It is a replica of what Big Business would like the United States to become.

In Rumania Big Business is married to the Eastern Orthodox Church; and there is no mistake about the union, either. All citizens are required to contribute to its gigantic building program and to its support. A man who refused to make such contributions had his taxes tripled. That was engineered through the political end of the Big Swindle.

A short time ago two representatives of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Herrn Balzereit and Dollinger, visited Rumania to look after the Society's interests there. They were promptly arrested without cause, and thrown into prison with fifteen others "of this way", where they received much unkind treatment before they were released.

The Lord seems to be taking notice of these things, for since the above incident strange things have happened in Rumania. The Balkans have been shaken with many and serious earthquakes, volcanoes have been stirred into activity and the soot thrown into the upper air has fallen in the form of black rain, terrorizing the inhabitants. An Associated Press dispatch on the subject says:

Populace in Panic as Skies Are Darkened

CERNAUTI, Rumania, April 26 (AP).— The whole population was panic-stricken this afternoon when a

heavy, slimy rain converted the day into black night. People knelt in the slime-covered streets to pray for mercy.

The phenomenon was attributed to lava dust from the Balkan regions, which have been repeatedly shaken by earthquakes during the past week. The dust was believed to have been precipitated by mixing with rain. Similar occurrences have been reported from Bessarabia.

To the forces of nature have been added the terrors of two hundred fifty thousand peasants marching to their ancient capital of Alba Julia and demanding a change of government. Orderly and quiet they came, but in overwhelming numbers, and with overwhelming determination that there must be a radical change or there will be trouble of a very real kind.

The crafty Rumanian government played a despicable trick on the peasant at the close of the World War. To gratify his reasonable longings they gave him land, breaking up the great estates of the accursed Rumanian aristocracy. But when he needed money these same aristocrats charged him 30, 40 or 50% interest and economically he was worse off than when they owned the land.

They also gave him the ballot; but he has found from experience that his vote is not counted or else is counted opposite to the way it was given. No matter how strongly the peasants come out the Bratianu government always wins, because it polices the polls and the police of Rumania are mere tools to do what they are told by the higher-ups.

Conditions in Rumania are so vile, speaking from the standpoint of good government, that when Henry Ford was placing factories all over the world, and wished to place a factory in Rumania, and the people wished it placed there, he did not dare to take the risk, for there is no justice there at all.

Now the peasants are aroused. They declare that the present Rumanian government was

illegally elected, that it is incompetent, tyrannical and not representative of the will of the people. Not within the present generation has there been such a demand of the common people for better government as was shown in Rumania on May 6.

The peasants came for two hundred miles, using every known form of vehicle from wooden-wheeled ox-carts, gigs and surreys to automobiles. They slept in the open, shivering in the cold rain; and ate fried corn mush, which is all the peasants of Rumania can afford to eat. Every road leading to Alba Julia was crowded with thousands of pilgrims, quiet, orderly, determined.

Arrived at their destination the peasants by uplifted hands took the following oath: "We swear to the great and good God to fight a righteous fight against the government, which is a plague to the country, and which was nominated by a decree wrung from King Ferdinand on his death-bed. We swear that a new Rumania shall be created which shall stand for freedom and justice to all of Rumania's brave sons."

The assembly made solemn declaration that they are not revolutionists nor Bolsheviki but that they want an honest government. They

modestly begged the outside world not to identify the present corrupt régime with the people of Rumania. They declared that the government by its illegal seizure of power is ruining their country.

They solemnly accused the government of being domestic enemies who have tyrannized the country with unconstitutional government for ten years and who have treated the people as if they were subjects of some colonial possession; and they demanded the immediate removal of the prime minister and the inauguration in his place of a man of their choice.

They also notified the government that if all peaceful means to dislodge the government fail they will surely adopt active resistance and that as they represent the whole Rumanian people there can be but one outcome.

At last accounts the government maintained its sullen attitude of unconcern as to what the people want. They had ten thousand troops on hand at Alba Julia, but the troops had nothing to do. One thing ought to be very plain to them, however, and that is that 'the hand is already writing on the wall'. The end of the old order is in plain sight, and it seems to us to be the judgment of Almighty God against an evil and abominable rule.

### A Study of the Soviet Government

"RUSSIA After Ten Years" is the title of a study of the Soviet government made during the summer of 1927 by the American Trade Union Delegation to the Soviet Union. It is a crisp and lucid account, giving a good general view of all sides of the situation.

The twenty-four members of the delegation, a majority of whom were college-educated men, went where they wanted to go and saw what they wanted to see in all parts of the country. Everything was open to them. They talked not only with those friendly to the Soviet government but with those bitterly hostile to it. They are of the opinion that Russia is unconquerable by external force of arms.

They found it difficult to judge Russia honestly because the East is so unlike the West, such a mixture of poverty and gaudy splendor. Many of the things they saw have been accurately reported in the press from time to time. The report paid special attention to trade unions,

wage scales, conditions of employment and social insurance. We quote a paragraph:

One must conclude that the Russian system of labor legislation affords the fullest protection, within the standard of living permitted by the productivity of industry, of any country in the world. The workers are in practice protected against unduly long hours, injuries, bad conditions of employment, and losses resulting from accidents, illness, old age, unemployment, and the death of wage earners, which menace the lives of workers in other lands. In no other country of which we know is there such a systematic protection for mothers and children and for tired and ill workers.

As to the condition of the peasantry the report states:

Statistics of food consumption show that the peasant is eating about the same amount of bread, but of better quality, 15 percent more meat, 43 percent more milk, the same amount of butter, and 28 percent more eggs. Although figures are lacking, we have reason to believe that the peasant is eating more vegetables and fruit. He is as yet securing less furniture, clothes and other

manufactured goods than were available to him in 1913, but he is enabled to use more of his own products.

There is no political liberty in Russia. Active opponents of the soviet system of government are not allowed to address public meetings. There is no liberty of press, the excuse being made that in capitalist countries there is also no freedom of the press. A poor excuse.

The position regarding pacifists is the same as in America and England. Pacifists must render non-combatant service in time of war or go to prison. Persons accused of being antagonistic to the government can not be represented at the trial by their own lawyers, nor can they exercise the free right to call witnesses in their own behalf. The court is at once the accuser and the judge, a truly diabolical judicial system. Many thousands of persons tried in these "courts" are in exile in Siberia and Turkestan.

Referring to the refusal of the United States government to recognize the Soviet system even ten years after its establishment, the report mentions the loan of \$193,000,000 made to the so-called Bakhmetiev government and says:

Most of this money was used by Bakhmetiev after the fall in November, 1917, of the Kerensky government, which he represented in the United States. Mr. Bakhmetiev subsequently remained in Washington for several years, being recognized during this time by the State Department as the official representative of the Russian government, although his government was non-existent. The major portion of these funds was used, with the knowledge of our government, to purchase military supplies for the armies of Admiral Kolchak and other counter-revolutionists, who invaded Russia and attempted to overthrow the Soviet government. It is obviously the height of unfairness for our government to insist upon collecting from the Russian government the cost of the munitions which were used in an attempt to crush it.

## Here and There About the World

### *350 Miles an Hour*

**M**AJOR MARIO DE BERNARDI, of Venice, Italy, now holds the world's speed record, having attained the astonishing speed of 350 miles an hour in a specially designed hydro-airplane. This is a speed of 514 feet a second.

### *Air Service in Alaska*

**A**IR service has been maintained in Alaska for the past three years. Passengers are taken anywhere they wish to go at a rate of \$1 a mile, which is approximately the cost of travel by dog sled. Conditions are good for flying, as there is good visibility and little fog or sleet. Journeys that formerly required six to eight weeks are now made in seven and one-half hours.

### *Blind May Now Read Any Book*

**B**Y A new invention called the Visagraph it is now possible for the blind to read any book. The machine is a combination of the principles of radio, the televisior and the selenium cell. The reader analyzes one letter at a time, partly by sound, and partly by a feeler held in his hand, operated on the principle of the pantograph. What a wonderful day when all the blind eyes are opened by the Prince of Peace now present!

### *England Fighting Leprosy*

**E**NGLAND is raising a huge fund to fight leprosy. It is claimed that there are not less than a million lepers in India, and about fifty in England itself. The disease is now considered curable.

### *Walls of Oxford Crumbling*

**T**HE rumbling of motor trucks is causing the historic buildings of Oxford University to crumble. The best thing to do with those historic old buildings is to take careful photographs of them and then tear them down and replace them with modern buildings. Nothing else has done England so much harm as trying to live in the past. It can not be done. The time to live is now.

### *A Tragedy of Unemployment*

**I**N BALTIMORE, the last of March, a fine-looking young man, possessor of three medals of honor gained in the Belgian army during the World War, unable to find work and unwilling to be a burden upon his mother, deliberately staged a ten-cent holdup with an empty gun for the purpose of getting arrested. Technically guilty of robbery he is held under \$10,000 bail, with a possibility of a twenty-year sentence.

### *Transcontinental Bus Service*

**T**RANSCONTINENTAL bus service, with through trips from coast to coast in six days, is now projected. If the plan materializes two busses will leave New York for Los Angeles every day, with rates one-half the railroad fare.

### *Era of Corporation Farms*

**T**HE era of corporation farms which has been discernible in the offing for many years has already arrived in several parts of the country. The multiplying of chain stores has brought this era much nearer. Large sections of the best land in California are now under control of some of these stores.

### *The Average Store*

**T**HE average independent store is reckoned as taking in about \$65 a day, which is not so much as it seems, when all the expenses of the establishment, rent, heat, light, clerk hire, losses, stealage, insurance, and many other items have to come out of the profits represented in these sales.

### *Chain Stores in Eight Cities*

**I**N EIGHT cities, Chicago, Baltimore, Providence, Kansas City, Seattle, Denver, Atlanta and Syracuse, the chain stores last year did slightly more than 30% of all the business, showing that the chains will soon be doing it all, as is indeed the natural thing to expect, the way things are now moving.

### *Staten Island Cop a Burglar*

**A** STATEN ISLAND cop has made himself famous by robbing forty houses on his beat. Among the things stolen were a furnace and complete heating outfit and a three-hundred-pound hair-drier. His undoing came when he stole a valuable lamp and clock from a fellow policeman.

### *International Bridge at Detroit*

**T**WO thousand men are now hard at work building at Detroit what will, when completed, be the longest suspension bridge in the world. Excellent progress is also reported on the Hudson River bridge at New York city, which will, when completed, have a span twice as long as that across the Delaware River at Philadelphia, now the longest span.

### *France-Brazil Air Mail Service*

**A**IR mail service has been opened between France and Brazil, but the gap between the African and Brazilian coast is spanned by swift steamer service instead of by airplane. All the rest of the journey is by air.

### *Transatlantic Dirigible Fare \$400*

**T**HE transatlantic dirigible fare between England and the United States has been fixed at \$400 for a berth in a four-berth cabin and at \$600 for a single-berth cabin. The R-100, the first dirigible for the service, is expected to make its trial flights in July.

### *Costes and Lebriz Across Asia*

**N**OTHING in the history of aviation has ever surpassed the flight of the Frenchmen Costes and Lebriz across Asia. These men, who have literally flown all over the world, were in Tokio on Sunday, Calcutta on Tuesday, Aleppo on Thursday and Paris on Saturday, a most extraordinary achievement.

### *Mechanically Controlled Parachute*

**A** SWEDISH inventor has designed a mechanically controlled parachute which makes it possible for an airplane to deliver mail enroute without the sacks being blown from their destination as has often hitherto been the case. The parachute does not open until near the ground.

### *Another New Radio Wonder*

**A**NOTHER new radio wonder has been invented. A tube two feet long and five inches in diameter furnishes very short radio waves at very high power. It lights electric bulbs without connecting wires, breaks instruments, runs meters wild and kills rats in the vicinity. It is not yet known what uses this form of power may have. It may be an aid in cookery.

### *German-Irish Airplane Landing*

**T**HANKS to the courtesy of the New York Times, Station WBBR was the first radio station in the vicinity of New York to give the correct announcement to the public that the "Bremen" had safely landed on Greenly Island off the coast of Labrador. Twenty-eight minutes after the WBBR announcement another radio station gave the same information.

*Radio Changing the Weather*

CAPTAIN PARKER of the Steamer Homeric is said to be of the opinion that the unstable weather conditions of the world are due to the development of the radio, which is sending forth a veritable network of conflicting forces moving in every direction.

*What the Machinery Will Do*

SECRETARY OF LABOR DAVIS is authority for the statement that now all the steel the country needs in a year can be produced in eight months, all the boots and shoes can be produced in six months, all the glass that is needed can be blown in twenty-seven weeks and all the textiles needed can be made in the same time.

*Domestic Electric Rates*

WHILE large users of electricity get favorable rates, domestic rates for electricity have been and are from five to ten times as great as wholesale power rates. In 1923 the small users paid 4.8 times as much as the large users; now they pay 5.7 times as much. The ordinary citizen is helping to pay for the power used to run the factories.

*Grapes as a Cancer Cure*

IT IS claimed that a diet of grapes exclusively for a period of two months will cure a cancer. While the cure is in progress there may be excessive weakness, loss of weight, fever, vomiting, headaches and eruptions on the skin. The meals are taken every two hours. In cases of extreme weakness pure grape juice is administered every fifteen minutes.

*Big Business and Socialism*

A THOUGHTFUL writer in the New York *American*, noting the steady trend toward mergers of Big Business, with the dismissal of all workers over thirty-eight years of age, raises the following significant question: "Can no one in Big Business foresee that the more they consolidate, the easier, simpler and more logical it will be for the government to take over all their mergers, if the voting class from thirty-eight to seventy finally get starved into activity?" It thus appears that Big Business is determined to drive America into Socialism, the very thing they profess to hold in utmost horror.

*Misrule in British Guiana*

INCREDIBLE as it may seem, the native laborers in British Guiana, big strapping fellows used in the building of the Panama canal, receive but twenty-five cents a day as their wages. Nothing but misgovernment could explain so wretched a state of affairs.

*Aid For Destitute Mothers*

ALL but five states of the United States have provisions for aiding destitute mothers. Investigators find that this practice works out well. They express the opinion that "home made children, cared for by their own mothers, have the best chance of becoming healthy, normal citizens". All of which is as it should be.

*Abolition of Poverty Imminent*

DEAN DEXTER S. KIMBALL of Cornell University, addressing the Society of Mechanical Engineers, declared that "for the first time since the world began we are in touch with the abolition of poverty through the tremendous output of our products". That is only another way of saying that the Millennium is at the door, and the best of it is that it is all true.

*Moving Pictures of the War*

ACTUAL moving pictures of the World War, taken by official cameras, have been shown in Paris and Berlin. In each instance it was declared that the pictures are too horrible to be shown to the public. For just that reason they ought to be shown to every person in the world so that all may see the Devil's organization just as it is and decide to have no more of it.

*Protests Against Espionage*

A WELL-DEFINED movement is on foot in the United States, backed principally by a lot of old ladies who should spend their time doing fancy-work, which aims to prevent men and women of America who have ideas which they wish to present to the American people from having any chance whatever to express themselves. Needless to say, these people are not true Americans, whatever their claims. The joke of it is that some are on their blacklist who were foremost in their demands for public legislation of the same sort during the World War, and who are now thoroughly angry that their liberties are being interfered with.

*France's Prison Ship*

ON TUESDAY, April 3, 1928, the French prison ship sailed from Rochelle, France, with 680 French convicts for Devil's Island, the worst of all possible penal settlements, off the coast of South America. There were four tiers of cells below deck and an elaborate system of pipes so that convicts can be flooded with scalding steam at the whim of the commandant. The ship is the only one of the kind in the world. Thank God for that.

*The Great Shannon Scheme*

THE development of the River Shannon, Ireland, hydro-electric power is the biggest thing of the kind in the British Isles. It is expected that current will be available by the middle of 1929, and that more than twice as much power will be developed as is now used in the entire Irish Free State. The installation of the plant is costing \$25,000,000. In the construction of the plant the River Shannon was carried twelve miles in an artificial bed. The work was done by German engineers.

*Nothing Wasted in China*

NOTHING is wasted in China. Truck gardens are planted on rafts which are anchored in the rivers. Fields are reclaimed from the ocean, and hillsides are terraced where great walls have to be reared on three sides. The utmost care is taken to conserve all manure of every kind. Small boys carefully collect the droppings from passing caravans. In some provinces every acre of land maintains six persons and their farm animals. A traveler in China says that the Chinese farmer is always smiling, polite, apparently contented, and blessed with great physical endurance.

*What Denmark has Shown*

FREDERIC C. HOWE, in his work "Denmark, A Cooperative Commonwealth", states as follows: "Denmark shows that the state can control the distribution of wealth and increase its production as well. It can destroy monopoly and privileges of all kinds. It can put an end to poverty. It can make it possible for all people to live easily and comfortably." Sounds like the Millennium and makes us wonder if we could swap a few of our Teapot Dome statesmen for the horny-handed farmers that are just now running Denmark.

*Illegal Entry of Homes*

IN THE city of Philadelphia a policeman and a Lithuanian priest forcibly entered the home of Charles Pleda, Lithuanian of Philadelphia, broke up a class of twenty-five or thirty being taught by Anthony Laurinavich, a naturalized Lithuanian, and roughly treated the latter's wife. When asked to show a warrant the policeman had sense enough to leave the house. The priest, as usual in such cases, considered himself above all law and free to commit any act of anarchy he might desire to perform.

*Cleveland's New Union Station*

FOR a generation Cleveland has had a union station that has been the butt of ridicule of the entire country. Now it is to have a new one that will attract as much praise as the old one did ridicule. Over the entrance to the concourse of the new station is a magnificent building forty stories high, including a department store and a hotel. The new station will be located on the public square, in the heart of the city, and will be used by all the railroads, with the possible exception of the Pennsylvania.

*Lubowsky the Magnificent*

ALEXANDER LUBOWSKY, looking for work, returned immediately a package of \$52,000 which he found in the street, and earned the undying respect of millions who have come in contact with power-trust magnates, coal operators and Teapot Dome statesmen, and who needed just such an object lesson to prove that there are still some honest, and therefore decent, people in the world. Lubowsky's most cherished reward was a gift of \$1.50 sent to him by the children of the Sherman School, of East Mill Creek, Utah.

*Cadman and Pastor Russell*

CADMAN advises all mankind to ignore the books of Pastor Russell because he shows up the preachers for what they are, unbelievers in the Bible and contradictors of its teachings. At the same time Cadman expresses his great admiration for Chauncey M. Depew, who confessed on the witness stand that his only reason for accepting a yearly payment of \$20,000 from the funds of one of the great life insurance companies was because of his general standing in the community. Like as was said of Chauncey we can say of Cadman, "He is a peach."

*Fellowship of Great Multitude*

AT THE Pilgrim Congregational Church, Duluth, Minnesota, when new members are admitted into the church the entire congregation rises and in well chosen words welcomes the newcomers "to the fellowship of that great multitude which no man can number". Be it noted that these newcomers are not invited or accepted into what the Scriptures designate as the "little flock", or "remnant" class, of which there is abundant evidence that there are but few on earth.

*Chinese Dogs Go Savage*

AS A result of the terrible famine which has depopulated seven counties in Shantung province, the dogs of that part of China have gone wild and are overrunning the country, making it unsafe for human beings to dwell in. This has frequently happened in Chinese history, and was a prominent feature of the Boxer troubles in the year 1900. The natural ferocity of the Chinese dog has been increased by interbreeding with German police dogs.

*Galapagos Tortoises for America*

ONE hundred of the giant tortoises of the Galapagos islands have been imported into the United States with the hope of colonizing them in California, Texas, Arizona and Florida. The tortoises propagate rapidly and grow quickly, and the meat is excellent; and it is believed that this may ultimately become a valuable addition to the food supply.

*Americans and Englishmen*

COUNT KEYSERLING, philosopher, who has recently made a tour of the United States, following one made here sixteen years ago, declares that Americans and Englishmen are psychologically more different than any other two nations. Americans lack reserve; Englishmen cultivate it. Americans seek publicity; Englishmen avoid it. Americans lack political sense; Englishmen are past masters of politics. Americans are developing society as a whole; Englishmen are seeking development of individuals. Americans believe in democracy; Englishmen are advocates of hierarchy. Count Keyserling claims that there is an almost complete lack of any essential likeness between the two peoples.

*Cigarettes in England*

A WRITER in the *New York Times* says that "the cigarette habit has spread beyond the wildest expectations of the tobacco manufacturers: young women and girls smoke all day long. They puff their cigarettes in offices in which their male predecessors never dared indulge in a pipe until the business of the day was over. Employers assert that the women will not work for them unless they are permitted to smoke."

*Women Cigarette Smokers*

A STARTLING evidence of the increased speed with which American women are ruining their own and subsequent generations by cigarette smoking is found in the fact that in the first nine months of 1927 there was an increase of over seventeen million dollars in the cigarette taxes of North Carolina alone. In the same period there was a five-million-dollar increase in the same taxes in Virginia. Some of the best artists in the country are prostituting their talents to glorifying one of the nation's greatest curses.

*Women All Over Asia*

WOMEN all over Asia are discarding their veils, bobbing their hair, wearing Western hats and going to the "movies". The World War is supposed to be the direct cause of this sudden change, due to the fact that so many men were involved in hostilities that women necessarily took their places in business and thus became in a measure emancipated. Moreover, it is claimed that Ford cars are common now in all the deserts and remote spots of the whole wide world. Silk stockings are all the go among the women of Afghanistan, the same as in Europe and America.

*United States Being Sovietized*

THEODORE DREISER, noted American author, after eleven weeks in Russia, is of the opinion that it is but a step from a nation of chain stores, chain railways, chain hotels, chain newspapers and chain industrial and mercantile establishments of every description to a chain soviet system. If this be so, the most ardent foes of the soviet system seem to be the very ones that are creating it and extending it; for if it comes in America what can prevent it from spreading to the ends of the earth?

### *Overalls in an Iowa Church*

**A**N IOWA pastor will wear overalls in the pulpit to induce those to attend his church who have nothing else they can wear. Now if he will wear the overalls outside and use them in honest toil, and persuade all the other ecclesiastics to do the same thing, he will help inaugurate the Millennium.

### *A Fuelless Motor*

**T**HE *Chicago Tribune* publishes a dispatch from Detroit to the effect that a new motor has been tried out at the Selfridge landing field which has demonstrated its ability to run for 2,000 hours without fuel. The only information obtained is that the driving power is electromagnetic and that the magnet centers have to be recharged after the motor has run between 2,000 and 3,000 hours. Col. Charles A. Lindbergh is said to have been present at the test of the motor, the tryout of which exceeded the hopes of the inventor.

### *Corporate Disaster in Wales*

**A**T THE present time there are mining sections in Wales in which the whole community, everybody in it, as well as the townships themselves, is virtually bankrupt. There is no work for anybody, and no likelihood of future work. People are living entirely on their own past savings, insurance benefits, public relief and charity. Nobody can pay taxes, for nobody has any income to pay with. The wages of British miners are today \$200,000,000 a year less than in 1924. Conditions in the mining industry are fully as bad as for fifty years back.

### *Mussolini and the Tyrol*

**R**EFERRING to the brutal oppression of the German people in the Tyrol, The *London Daily News and Westminster Gazette* says: "So far as we are aware, no foreign minister of a single member-state (of the League of Nations) has had the spirit to utter one protest in the public interest, or to say one word for a stricken people. The Fascist dictator rides roughshod over all the international decencies, and intimidates the statesmen of all the leading powers. British ministers, like Mr. Churchill and Sir Austen Chamberlain, bestow bouquets in public upon the man whose megalomania is the gravest menace to European peace since the palmiest days of the German Kaiser."

### *Whaler Filled in Three Weeks*

**T**HE filling of her tanks with 48,000 barrels of whale oil in three weeks was the astonishing record of the Norwegian whaler "Sir James Clark Ross" off the Antarctic continent early in February. The cargo is valued at \$2,500,000 and means handsome compensation to every one of the 160 men on board. In several instances more than a dozen whales were killed and turned into oil in a single day.

### *Blasphemy in Washington*

**A**T THE First Congregational Church of Washington, on March 25, Lieutenant Commander W. M. Witherspoon, navy chaplain, speaking of the work of marines in Nicaragua in slaying their fellow men, compared it to the work of Christ, in the following words: "The men of the marine corps walk in the way first laid out by Christ. They are two-fisted fighting men, as he was. They have courage, as he did. They serve their fellow men, as he did." Who can imagine Christ in Nicaragua, gun in hand, fighting on behalf of Seligman Brothers and the Pope?

### *The Holy Whisker of St. Charles*

**T**HE *Literary Digest* gives a fine picture of a priest of the Episcopal Church, at St. Andrews, Tennessee, marching in solemn procession, carrying on a satin-covered pillow a beautiful gold box in which reposes one lone solitary sacred and holy whisker of Charles I, King of England, otherwise known as St. Charles. All mankind awaits with a hush the important news as to whether he made home plate with the holy whisker or was touched out enroute.

### *Rumania—Pariah Among Nations*

**I**N THE House of Representatives on March 22, 1928, Hon. Emanuel Celler, of New York, denounced Rumania as a pariah among nations, condemned before the world as a country that has never kept a promise or a treaty and that has been and is guilty of unbelievable atrocities against the Jews. Mr. Celler is using his influence to prevent a loan of sixty million dollars to a country that is unworthy of recognition, much less assistance, and points out that the United States government has in the past closed American money markets to France, Italy and Belgium and now has them closed against Russia.

## Excerpts from the Manual for Military Training

THE following is taken from the 1925 edition of "Manual of Military Training", by Colonel James A. Moss, U. S. A., and Major John W. Lang, U. S. A. This section is from Chapter 27, Bayonet Drill. This manual of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps has attained a circulation of more than 300,000 since the termination of the World War. It is a standard college text book.

Vulnerable parts of the Body. The point of the bayonet should be directed against the opponent's throat, especially in hand-to-hand fighting, so that the point will enter easily and make a fatal wound on penetrating a few inches. Other vulnerable and frequently exposed parts are the face, chest, lower abdomen, thighs, and, when the back is turned, the kidneys. The arm pit, which may be reached with a jab, if the throat is protected, is vulnerable because it contains large blood vessels and a nerve center.

Description of the parries. From the position of guard the body is forced forward to the full extent of the reach. . . . The barrel (of the gun) is kept up, the point threatening the opponent's body, preferably his throat. If the parry right is properly made, it is easy to kill the opponent with the thrust which immediately follows. In fact, the opponent will usually impale himself on the point. . . . Parry left is followed

up at once either with a thrust or a butt stroke to the ribs or jaw.

French or vertical butt strokes. (a) Butt stroke No. 1. Swing up the butt at the opponent's crotch, ribs, forearm or any exposed part of the body, using a half arm blow, advancing with the rear foot.

(b) Butt stroke No. 2. If the opponent jumps back so that the first butt stroke misses, the rifle will come into a horizontal position over the left shoulder, butt leading. The attacker will then jump in and dash the butt into the opponent's face.

(c) Slash. If the opponent retires still farther out of range, the attacker again closes up and slashes his bayonet down on the opponent's head, or the neck if the opponent is wearing a steel helmet. . . .

Open ground or horizontal butt strokes. (a) Butt stroke No. 1. With a half arm blow, swing the butt up at opponent's jaw, advancing the rear foot.

(b) Butt stroke No. 2. The butt can now be dashed into the opponent's face as described under vertical butt stroke No. 2 above.

Fend off opponent's thrust with the left hand. Step in and kick him in the crotch or on the shin. Grasp the rifle just below the bayonet with the right hand, back of hand down, and swing it upward and over to the left: force the point of the bayonet to the ground, and, stepping in, back-heel the opponent.

## In Tennessee in the Good Old Days

THE *Tennessean*, of Nashville, Tenn., contains a report of an interview with an aged ex-slave named Anderson. We copy a portion of the report:

Asked of slave times, Anderson said "dey was hard times", and told several hair-raising tales of treatment as slaves. They had to have permits to get off their masters' land, and if caught off without one, they were severely flogged. They were buckled over a barrel and beaten with a lash. The lash resembled a lion's tail, being about two feet long and split in five prongs at the

whipping end. It was kept soaked in oil so as to be heavy and also pliable. Food was not cooked in separate pots or served in separate dishes, but beans, potatoes and corn were all stewed together in one pot and poured out in long troughs from which the slaves ate without knives, forks or spoons.

If any order was disobeyed or punishment resisted, a hundred strokes more than usual were added. The negro was then taken to the sale barn, where for several days he was fed on good food, then sold to the highest bidder "jes like er mule, boss, jes like er mule", Anderson says.

## A Chance for a Dietician *By Mrs. Maude H. Carder*

I HAVE been using aluminum vessels exclusively for twenty years, in which time my health has gradually declined, until this winter things came to a crisis and my physicians said I must undergo an EXPLORATORY major operation AT ONCE.

Just before the time set for the operation, Mr. Held's article was published and came to my attention. He diagnosed my case so fully

that I immediately discarded all aluminum vessels and have since been slowly gaining both in strength and in red blood corpuscles.

Since my physicians claim to know nothing of such poisoning, I ask you to put me in touch with some one who can advise me as to diet, as I am convinced that is all the aid that I need to fully recover.

## Mussolini and Pope at Loggerheads

**M**USSOLINI and the Pope were supposed to be on the verge of kissing each other when the Pope started something by declaring that the educational principles of the Catholic Church and the Fascist government were too much at variance for him to take part in the proceedings. Mussolini retaliated by suppressing all youth organizations in Italy except his

own. Now the Pope says he was only joking and assures everybody that he only meant to say that he wanted a share in teaching the youth. Will the "charming consistency" of his explanation be appreciated? Maybe this will pacify Mussolini, and maybe it will not. We wait to see. When two tyrants start for each other somebody is liable to get hurt.

---

### A Trifle Raw, But—

**A** COMMUNICATION from subscribers in Greece states that they have positive proof that in Kabbala, Neapolis, under the presidency and protection of the bishop of the city, one Chrysostomos, there has been organized a Comitadji, or association of assassins, which has in view and has received a commission to accomplish the assassination of all Bible Students.

This would be a perfectly regular thing for

a bishop. To some of our readers who are not familiar with the duties of a bishop, this might seem a trifle raw; but the most important thing, to a bishop, is to keep his job, no matter what happens to a Bible Student. And the Bible Students are making the jobs of all bishops unpleasant and unsafe.

As to the proposed assassinations themselves, the Lord will have something to say about that when the time comes.

---

### What Reverend Caldwell Would Do

**A** BIBLE Student in North Carolina asked a number of pointed questions of the Reverend R. R. Caldwell, bearing upon man's destiny at death, the resurrection of the dead, the origin of hell, the soul of man, and the nature of Christ Jesus, the Savior of men. The Reverend seemed to think that the kindly-put questions were in the nature of a reflection on his theology, and in order to make his attitude perfectly clear he opened his replies to the ques-

tions with the following interesting statement:

If I thought there were no eternal torment, I would not suffer want of money or anything of this world; for if I found one who had money I would knock him in the head and take it.

I want to, in a kindly spirit, suggest that you give your Bible a more impartial and general study. That is the great thing you need. Your interpretations of scripture is absolutely in error of the worst type.

With no evil spirit nor ill will I write.

Most sincerely, R. R. Caldwell

---

### The God of the Lousy

**N**OBODY who has a particle of sense, to say nothing of an understanding of the majestic Word of God and its sublime Author, can feel other than pity for the unfortunates of the past who have so misunderstood their relation to the divine scheme of things that they imagined God would be honored by their being uncomfortable, unhappy and even lousy. Only a lousy god could be happy in seeing lousy humans, and only a lousy religion could think of lousiness as anything but lousy.

Sidney Dark, writing of one of the most famous "saints" of the dark ages, says of Thomas à Becket:

Becket was deliberately verminous. He wore a hair shirt and permitted his body to be constantly bitten as part of the discipline of his life. When the monks picked up Becket's body after his death they discovered this for the first time: his hair shirt and close-fitting hair-drawers "were covered with white linen, so that no one should know of his daily agony to which the Archbishop submitted himself."

## "The Short and Simple Annals of the Poor" (Contributed)

I AM going to give you a little of my own experience to show you what the poor laboring man rearing a family in the present generation has to undergo and contend with. My mind goes back to the nightmare, in this case actual, of my own starving little girl begging her mother piteously for a biscuit which her mother was powerless to supply. This same daughter of mine grew up in suffering and weak from extreme malnutrition because the peculiarities of her appetite caused her to reject even to the point of starvation, certain articles of food, to which the rest of the family through circumstances were restricted, and which circumstances prevented giving this girl the diet she should have had. It was not until she was old enough to obtain a job herself that she was able to better her condition. If the present state child labor laws had been in force then she could not have done this at the age she did.

At one time in Alabama I had an experience that can not be forgotten. I was in a badly worked-down condition, when I contracted malarial fever. I was trying to support a wife and three children on wages that were a mere pittance. All were weak from malnutrition. I could not afford to stop work. Imagine, if you can, working in a factory eleven hours a day during a period of burning fever. I had just been transferred to a very light job or it would have been impossible. As it was I collapsed about the time the fever broke up. I went back to work again when so weak that my legs felt like rubber tubes under me, and my work was of a walking character. Was some time getting over the ill effect of this. Indeed I am not sure I have yet fully recovered. If the kindness of divine providence had not enabled me to get away and better my condition as it did, and at the time it did, I believe that there is little question that my two oldest children would have been buried, and quite possibly myself also. But how many, oh how many sad cases in which Providence has never come to their relief!

After the above experience I moved to a state noted for good wages and industrial prosperity. During the years I was there I had far more steady work than the average laborer, and my wages most of this time were above the minimum wage received by common labor on light work; yet during the most of this time I was unable to give my family the diet they should

have had, and with their inherited weak physical tendencies the most of them were not free from malnutrition. Kitchen waste was reduced to the lowest reasonable minimum. Food was purchased in the most economical form that could reasonably be obtained in the small quantities at the time when usually necessary to buy. There was no extravagance in clothes. In the more than a quarter-century of married life I have bought one eight-dollar suit of Sunday clothes, one ten-dollar suit, two fifteen-dollar suits, and one ten-dollar overcoat. My wife has dressed accordingly.

Serving usually as my own family physician I have saved myself and family the burden of the heavy doctor bills most poor people have to meet. My family have been far better provided for than a large element who have been subject to the evils of sickness, doctor bills, funeral expenses and unsteady employment. I have been and still am heart-sick from the cases of suffering from dire want and poverty that have come to my attention. Yet in spite of my better financial condition, during most of the time I lived in this prosperous state I had to put my family on as restricted a diet as I dared to. I watched carefully their state of health, and, when it appeared to be approaching a danger point, in some way made, at least temporarily, such changes or additions to their diet as my pocketbook would admit. I myself have for days in and out suffered from lassitude and lack of energy with an intense longing for certain foods I did not feel able to afford, like the appetite of the drunkard for the liquor he is deprived of.

The fact that my children have succeeded in obtaining more or less work after reaching the age of fourteen has lifted from me what would otherwise have been a crushing burden, and has saved the children themselves from much suffering. The cost of a child's rearing is in ratio to its age. A child at fourteen is on the average an expense of one-half more than the living expense of either of its parents. At sixteen and on it is double that of its parent. A child put to work suited to its strength at fourteen will usually adjust itself to labor. At sixteen and over one has more or less difficulty in doing so, as one has formed habits and desires adverse to manual labor. This is not theory. On the contrary, it has been demonstrated in thousands of



hundred years it would be \$4,096,000,000. In a thousand years it would be \$32,768,000,000. In twelve hundred years it would be \$262,144,000,000 and in fourteen hundred years it would be \$2,097,152,000,000 and its possessor could buy

the entire land surface of the earth at sixty dollars an acre and have millions left. In 2,000 years his fortune would be \$1,057,901,824,000,000 and he could erect a \$30,000 house on each acre and still have plenty to live on.

### The Value of Life *By Dr. T. G. Linebarger*

**M**OST of us make great preparations for old age and death; few of us prepare for long life. Death is an unnatural condition and life is a natural one; so why not prepare to live longer? Why not pay more attention to living and less attention to dying? More attention to health and less attention to disease? More attention to uplifting things and less attention to degrading ones?

The average person carries life insurance in order that his estate may be wealthier by a few thousand dollars at his death; but suppose he could take that few thousand dollars and buy with it one year's additional health and life, do you think that he would do it? There is not a reader who would not pay five or ten thousand dollars for one year of health and life. Of course we do not care to gamble to that extent, but we would do that if we were positive now that a year's additional health and life could be bought for that much money.

On the one hand we see human beings every day who by neglect shorten their lives more than one year in a period of only a few years; on the other hand some of us live to be fifty or seventy-five years of age in spite of our present civilization. Note some of the products of this civilization: Highly refined starches, sugars and other foods; foods that have had life-giving elements destroyed or removed; foods that contain little or no value; the automobiles that take from us, to a great extent, the necessity of walking; the street cars, hard pavements, hard floors, all of which tend to cause improper structural conditions and also cause us to become exceedingly lazy.

A part of our civilization is the speed that we employ. In fact, unnatural and abnormal methods of living shorten our lives; but some one will say, "We live more in ten years than our forefathers lived in a lifetime." Possibly this is a fact, but why die more in ten years

than our forefathers died in twenty years? Why live on our nerves all the time? Why can not we make living a sensible business? Let us expel superstition, hate, greed, envy, and all of those improper mental conditions. Let us become loyal, forgiving, patient and helpful.

We are here to live, not to die. Disease and death are curses, not blessings. Naturally, under present conditions death is sometimes a blessing; but if disease could be destroyed, death would then become the greatest curse. No one wants to live, say with a broken back, for an indefinite period of time. In the case of such an affliction death is a blessing. However, if disease did not exist, life would indeed be sweet.

A great deal of the disease to which we have fallen heir is brought on by some or all of the unnatural conditions mentioned. Improper food is the cause of a very great deal of our suffering. Mental conditions also cause us suffering, both mental and physical. A physical abnormality, no doubt, causes more suffering than any other one thing.

As a general rule, while other organs of the body are comparatively healthy, some one organ becomes seriously diseased and causes the death of the patient. Life is generated in the brain by the aid of other organs and in turn distributed from the brain to each and every organ of the body.

Health depends upon the proper distribution of this life. All of us have had these things forcibly brought to our attention.

Would it not be a wonderful thing to know that our lives could be extended ten, fifteen or twenty years? In most cases it seems not only possible but probable that such an extension of life may be accomplished. However, in order to accomplish this, some serious thought must be given to our process of living. Our food must be better; our mentality must be better; and our physical condition must be made proper by

causing proper relationship between organs to exist.

Why is it that all of us expect to die and, prepare to at the age of fifty or seventy-five years, when it has been shown that cells placed in a proper environment may live indefinitely and that cells in an improper medium, which have become aged, placed in a proper medium take on the appearance and activity of youthful ones?

Does it not seem reasonable that if the medium of our bodies could be corrected by better eating, better thinking, better living, by correction of the relationship between tissues, life in these individual cells could be maintained for a longer period of time, and the process of old age retarded? Does it seem reasonable that we should die from old age or disease at seventy-five, when it has been shown so definitely that cells need not die?

Dr. Carroll, of the Rockefeller Institute, and other men of like character, have proven this fact. Then why do we go ahead committing suicide daily?

It is stated that in the United States about 300,000 babies die during their first year. Some of this loss is unavoidable; but I assure you that a great deal of it is caused by improper feeding of either the infant or the mother, thereby causing the infant's inability to properly generate and distribute life to its various organs; and, because of its exceeding tenderness, it is doomed to die. Think of this enormous, unnecessary loss!

We have time and money to spend on our automobiles, on our fishing paraphernalia, on our golf sticks, but very little time to encourage the proper growth and life of our babies and children. If Tommy has a cough, he will soon recover from it and we pay little attention unless it is exceedingly serious, according to our conception of it. But, let one knock occur in our wonderful new automobile, and we are worried sick because of it.

Think of the utter selfishness and disregard for our poor helpless charges! Can you understand why we have grown to be such selfish monsters that we, through avoidable ignorance in some cases, actually murder our children? No, I don't mean murder them in such a manner that we are accountable to the State because of it; but I mean by improper feeding, by improper care, by neglect generally, by thinking that it is necessary for our children to contract

all sorts of so-called child's diseases, by wilfulness and ignorance generally.

Do you think that it is not time for us to become educated, thinking individuals? Do you not think that our children deserve as much attention as our automobiles? Do you think proper food and proper care, I mean necessary physical attention and adjustments of our children, are such a hardship on us, when we are the cause of their presence here?

Do you think that if we can afford to pay \$1.50 a gallon for oil for our automobiles we can not afford to buy proper food for our babies? If you think that, then I would advise you now to sell your automobile tomorrow. Your life, your wife's life, your children's lives, have a far greater value than any other possession that you own.

Is it impossible to cause you to see the great value that life has? Will you guard this treasure that has been entrusted to your care more closely than you have ever done before? Will you promise now to be honest with yourself? Won't you care for your body before your health is ruined?

Won't you allow your children to grow into manhood and womanhood in such a manner that they may be capable of bringing honor to you? Won't it give you a thrill to have your children, when grown to manhood or womanhood, point to you with pride and say, "That is my father," or "That is my mother"?

Life is our most valuable possession. Money, diamonds, lands, buildings, railroads, steamships, if you had all of these that the world contains, they would not be worth the life of yourself, your son, your daughter, your wife, or your friend.

May I appeal to you again to take care of your body, to take care of those bodies that are in your keeping, to give every individual the chance to live that he or she has inherited, to fight death as an enemy, to fight disease as a worse enemy, to pay attention to your condition before you are incapacitated and an incurable wreck?

May I ask you to respect yourself and others with whom you come in contact. From today forward, let us prepare to live; let us look forward to life and happiness instead of gloom and death; let us take proper care of our bodies. It pays.

## Big Business Smiles on Big Church

**B**IG Church has found that it does not pay to do business on a small scale. No more small churches, small buildings, small collections or anything else small will do in this day of big things, so the churches are going in for Business Temples. That is what they call them, and that is what they are.

Among the cities that are provided with such temples are Boston, Syracuse, Chicago, Minneapolis, Kansas City and Los Angeles; and now New York is having one, the Broadway Temple. During six days of the week the building is a high-class store and office building. But on Sunday it is what is usually called "a church". The rentals more than provide the running expenses of the enterprise. Big Business puts up the money to build the structures.

Big Business approves of the new style of church. The crowd that are making such fabulous fortunes today from power, light, gas and water companies find such investments profitable. It soothes their conscience for making electric current at less than one cent a kilowatt and selling it to the dear public at ten cents a kilowatt. And collections are unnecessary.

It soothes their conscience for bribing legislatures, judges, councilmen, newspapers, and everybody and every thing that could defend the rights of the people, the plain people. It is as near to bribing God as the apostles of Big Business know how to make it.

The joke of it is that while the clergy snap at the bait and swell up with wisdom and piety and imagine what wonderful things they will all do when they all get together—all the Big Preachers, all the representatives of Big Business and all the Big Politicians—the true and only Jehovah God in the heaven of heavens is laughing at them, holding them in scorn and derision. The Bible says so. Read the Second Psalm and see for yourself.

When one of these "temples" was blessed recently with a \$500,000 donation from the president of an electric light and power company the dominie burst into ecstasy with the following statement:

We are coming to the day when notable church structures are vying with the city's other notable buildings. This is only possible when small ones are eradicated by combinations. And that will be increasingly possible as the various denominations are combined into one.

The Methodist General Conference in session at Kansas City voted last week—852 to 3—to appoint a commission to make overtures to other Methodist bodies and to the Presbyterian and Congregational churches for union. And it is not beyond the possible, for these very denominations are already successfully united in Canada.

There is no excuse for so many denominations. In all lines of business sane combinations are increasing efficiency and it can be done in the church. And the large city church, similar to Broadway Temple, is always crowded wherever erected, as is demonstrated by such institutions in Boston, Syracuse, Chicago, Kansas City and Los Angeles.

The only missing note in this is the absence of the Big Politician. His blessing is also needed, because, theoretically, he has the power to make Big Church honored, respected, authorized, approved, endorsed and legal. None of them know that all together they constitute the backbone of the Devil's organization, and will all go down together, dishonored, despised, in garments of shame and confusion.

Today they are happy together, betraying the poor, loading him with their accursed "service charges", charging him five times what they should for everything they control; tomorrow they will learn what the Lord meant in James 5: 3: "Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days."

---

## Uncle Sam and the Motherless Girl

**A** LITTLE motherless girl wrote to Uncle Sam, begging that in case of war he would not send either her papa or her Uncle Oliver, because they were all she had. Secretary of

War Davis wrote the child that Uncle Sam hopes from the bottom of his heart that there will be no more wars, and we hope it too. He is going to try to prevent them, and so are we.

## The Bible and its Purposes

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**T**HE past three months I have been spending in California and therefore have not had the opportunity to speak to the radio audience regularly listening to this station. It is now my pleasure to again speak to you concerning the teachings of the Bible, which is of the greatest interest, convenience and necessity for man.

Big Business owns and operates a chain of the most powerful radio stations on earth. Those stations regularly broadcast a religious feature. The claim is made that in the religious feature Bible instruction is given to the people. That claim is not supported by the facts. The official spokesman of those religious programs is Doctor S. Parkes Cadman. Recently the following question and answer were broadcast by Doctor Cadman. That question and answer by Doctor Cadman I read:

*Question:* "What is your personal opinion of Judge Rutherford and his publications, viz., *Deliverance*, *Harp of God* and other books that he publishes on Bible questions?"

*Answer:* "I have not made a very careful study of his utterances, but what study I have made convinces me that he is not in the apostolic succession. If any man claims to have the sole interpretation of the Bible, which affects the whole human race, you may be sure he is mistaken."

I have been asked to make comment upon Doctor Cadman's words. My sole purpose in doing so is that the people might have further enlightenment upon a question of importance to them. A frank and fair discussion of any question of importance may result beneficially to those who hear.

As to apostolic succession, I make no such claim. Probably Doctor Cadman claims for himself that he is in the apostolic succession. I hold that he is not. There is no man on earth that is a successor to the apostles. The twelve apostles of Jesus Christ were clothed with plenary power. They have never had any successors.

As to the interpretation of the Bible, I do not claim, as Doctor Cadman says, the sole interpretation thereof. The Apostle Peter, who spoke with divine authority, said: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation."—2 Peter 1: 20.

The clergymen of the world, including Doctor Cadman, are not empowered to interpret the Bible. They have no more authority to interpret the Bible than I or other laymen have. As a lawyer I write a brief and cite the authorities from the standard law books. As a student of the Bible I make a statement of fact, produce an argument, and cite in support thereof the sole authority, which is the Bible. The people who hear can determine for themselves whether or not my position is supported by the Bible. My only desire is to place my argument beside that of the clergymen and then let the people determine whether or not the Bible supports the clergymen or supports what I say. All honest people should desire the truth.

In the first place, the clergymen do not believe the Bible. They deny its inspiration and rely upon their own wisdom or the wisdom of some of their predecessors. For this reason they do not broadcast Bible instruction. They broadcast the wisdom of this world, which the Apostle Paul declares is "foolishness in God's sight". It is important to know the origin of the Bible and its purposes. This morning I shall devote myself to a consideration of that subject. Beginning next Sunday morning I shall give a series of lectures concerning the reconciliation of man to God. In those lectures I will state well known facts and cite the Bible as my only authority and let my audience determine whether or not the statements made are true.

Doctor Cadman will not follow that rule. It is the custom of clergymen to make statements dogmatically and expect the people to take those statements as true, without regard to any supporting authority. As an illustration, recently the question was propounded to Doctor Cadman and broadcast, namely, "Does the Bible teach immortality?" His answer was: "Most emphatically, Yes." He failed absolutely, however, to cite a single Scriptural authority in support of his statement. In the Bible he will find no support for his dogmatic statement. Now let us consider the Bible and its purposes.

The Bible is the expressed will of God. It is a light unto the feet of man to guide him in the right way. (Psalm 119:105) It is light from Jehovah. "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." (Psalm 97:

11) The man who walks in the light of God's Word and delights in His law is a blessed one of the Lord.—Psalm 1:1, 2.

The first five books of the Bible were written by Moses. These are known as the Pentateuch. How would Moses know what to write? And how may we know that he wrote the truth? To answer these questions it is necessary to review some of the facts that are known to man. Man is endowed with reasoning faculties, and such he is expected to use. The Bible is so arranged, and was produced under such conditions, that when understood it fully establishes man's confidence therein as the Word of God.

Noah was a man devoted to God. He was brought over from the world that was destroyed by the flood, and in obedience to God's command he began to replenish the earth. (Genesis 9:1) Noah was the most important man on the earth of his time. He brought with him to this side the flood a knowledge of things that no other man on earth possessed. From the creation of Adam to the end of the great deluge was a period of only 1656 years. In the period from Adam to the flood men lived for nearly a thousand years.

Enoch was a good man, wholly devoted to Jehovah, and would naturally gather all the information possible concerning the purposes of God in relation to man. Adam lived more than 300 years after the birth of Enoch. Adam died at the age of 930 years. Enoch was the seventh generation from Adam, and he lived 365 years. During his lifetime he would obtain all knowledge possible concerning the history of man and transmit those facts to his son Methuselah, because it is the natural course for a father to transmit important knowledge to his offspring. Methuselah lived to the ripe old age of 969 years.

Noah was only the third generation from Enoch. Only a few years after Enoch was miraculously taken away Noah was born. Noah must have had personal contact with Methuselah, his grandfather; and from him, and his father Lamech, he would receive all possible information concerning man that God had given to his forefathers. Noah was 600 years old when the flood came; and in that period of time he would have gathered all the information obtainable from other men who lived contemporaneously and prior to him, and would of course transmit the same to his children and grandchildren.

Noah and his son Shem came out of the ark together. Noah lived 350 years after the flood, and Shem lived 502 years after the flood. Two years after Noah's death Abraham was born. For 150 years thereafter Shem and Abraham were on the earth together, in the same part of the earth, and must have known each other. Undoubtedly Abraham would learn from Shem the details concerning the flood and the relationship of the human family to Jehovah.

Abraham is known as "the father of the faithful". Knowledge is essential to faith. Abraham could not have had faith without knowledge; therefore he must have received knowledge of God, of His creation of man, and of man's relation to Him; and this knowledge he would receive from his forefathers.

Isaac was the beloved son of Abraham, and most naturally Abraham would fully instruct his beloved son in all things in which Abraham was learned. Isaac was devoted to God, and God greatly blessed him. (Gen. 26:4) Being descendants of Shem, brought up and residing in the same part of the earth, naturally these men would transmit knowledge from one generation to another. The favored son of Isaac was Jacob. (Genesis 28:5-14) Jacob had twelve sons, and he bestowed his greatest affection upon his son Joseph.

Joseph was sold into Egypt, and after being there for some time became the most important man in Egypt. Then Jacob and his other sons went to spend the remainder of their days in the land of Egypt. Joseph rendered great service to the people of Egypt, and honored the name of Jehovah God. Joseph would receive instruction directly from his father Jacob, and did receive special instruction from him. (Genesis 49:1-28) This information transmitted to Joseph, and from him to his offspring, would not be easily forgotten.

Less than fifty years after the death of Joseph, Moses was born. His life having been miraculously preserved at the time of his birth, and he having been reared in the royal family of the nation, Moses became a man of importance and of learning; and it is written of him that he was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. (Acts 7:20-22) When he reached manhood's estate he took his stand on the side of Jehovah God and God's chosen people. He preferred to suffer for the sake of righteousness rather than to enjoy the pleasures and

riches that Egypt and her royalty could provide for him. (Hebrews 11:24-27) Egypt was the Devil's great world empire. It held all the allurements to Moses, but these Moses spurned with contempt; and having faith in God he became a faithful witness to the name of Jehovah.

It is only reasonable to conclude that Moses was thoroughly familiar with the traditions of his fathers. There must have been handed down to him from generation to generation the history of man. He would know about what had transpired amongst men from Adam to his time. It is not unusual for an American boy of the present time to learn from his parents important facts of American history. Nor is it unusual for an English boy to learn from his parents the history of the British Empire. With stronger reasoning would a man of Moses' type learn from his ancestors the facts relating to the human race up to his time. He was therefore eminently qualified to write the history of man, which by the grace of God he would do faithfully.

The physical facts well known at this day bear eloquent testimony to the truth that long centuries ago the great Master Workman Jehovah laid deep the coal beds and oil fields, and made the mountains and the valleys, the rivers and the oceans, and brought into existence plant and animal life, and made the earth a habitable place. Even the most ignorant can see that man is fearfully and wonderfully made, and that he is the most intelligent of all the creatures of earth.

Man has a natural trait, or tendency, of keeping a record of events for his benefit and that of succeeding generations. This is proof that God intended it thus to be. God planted this faculty in man. Since the evidence shows that man is the highest form of God's earthly creation, and since man has a tendency to keep a record of events, it is only reasonable that Jehovah would provide a means for man to keep a record of the most important things concerning himself. If Jehovah had to do with the keeping of such a record, then be it known that that record is correct and contains the truth.

The Bible is a history of God's creation of things earthly, and gives such information concerning His heavenly creation as the same relates to man and his home. It is God's revelation of Himself to His intelligent earthly creatures. It is His expressed will, and therefore is

the statement of His law for the government of His intelligent earthly creatures. Most of the Bible is a record of things which have transpired and which foreshadow greater things to transpire. That part of the Bible we call prophecy is the foretelling and recording of events that must transpire, before they come to pass. Prophecy is therefore the history of man written in advance. For this reason prophecy can not be understood by man until it is in the course of fulfilment or has been fulfilled.

The Bible discloses Jehovah as the great Eternal One, the Maker of heaven and earth, the very embodiment of wisdom, justice, love and power, and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. He is the complete expression of unselfishness. Therefore it is written of Him in the Word: "God is love." The Bible tells why man was created, why he turned to wickedness and was sentenced to death, and makes known God's gracious provision for the redemption, recovery and restoration of mankind to life and to his perfect home.

The Bible contains a statement of philosophic rules. It completely and fully contrasts good and evil. It shows why evil results in death and why good leads to life everlasting in happiness. It is God's law concerning man, and therefore contains the perfect and complete code of rules of action by which man can be governed and walk in the way of righteousness. This code of rules also names the penalty for the violation of the law of righteousness. The Bible was written for the benefit of man and to the glory of God.

In view of the foregoing facts, and in response to the question heretofore propounded, there are two good and sufficient reasons why Moses knew what to write, and why he wrote the truth: \*

(1) The experiences of men, as they transpired, were handed down from generation to generation, and Moses made record thereof. There would be no reason for this record to be anything but the truth.

(2) Moses was devoted to God. He was chosen by Jehovah to make the record, and in preparing it God's unerring wisdom guided Moses. In truth and in fact Moses acted merely as an amanuensis of Jehovah. He was the very kind of man whom we should expect God to select for such a work. He spurned the Devil and his organization with all of its allurements,

and amidst adversity espoused the cause of righteousness. Not only was he alert in mind and learned in all the ways of men, but his chief qualification was his complete devotion to Jehovah. Many of the great truths stated by him show that they could not have emanated from the mind of a man, but that they were the result of the invisible power of Jehovah operating upon the mind of man.

What is said concerning Moses can be said of all the writers of the Bible. God chose those men for the work because of their faith in and faithfulness to Him. As His unlimited power operated to create the things of the earth, so that power operated to direct and influence the mind of Moses and of other holy men to make record of God's will concerning man. David was one of these faithful men devoted to the Lord, and concerning that part of the Bible which he wrote he said: "The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue."—2 Samuel 23:2.

These faithful men of old are called prophets, and they wrote prophecy. The Apostle Peter, who was chosen by Jesus as one of His disciples, under inspiration wrote: "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy spirit."—2 Peter 1:21.

It is exceedingly interesting to observe how God arranged for important facts to be transmitted from generation to generation, from Adam to Moses, then to have Moses to write, and thereafter other men to write, that His expressed will might be put into proper form for the benefit of man.

### *Manuscripts*

That part of the Bible which we call the Old Testament was written in the Hebrew language. That which we term the New Testament was originally written in the Greek language. Copies of the original writings of both were afterwards made, and these were called manuscripts.

The chosen people of God were made the custodian of the sacred writings of Moses and the other prophets. The people of Israel used the greatest possible care in safeguarding these writings and in informing their people concerning the contents thereof. Of the twelve tribes of Israel the tribe of Levi was set aside to attend to things pertaining to the education of

the people in matters relating to God and His Word. From this tribe the priests of God were chosen. These priests were representatives of Jehovah, and were to minister unto the Lord in the name of the Lord for the benefit of the people. The priest was selected to minister unto God in the priest's office.—Exodus 28:1-4.

God laid the obligation upon the priests to read before the people His law which He had caused Moses to write. They were required to inform the people concerning God's Word spoken through the prophets. In the instruction given to the first high priest the Lord God said: "And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; and that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses." (Leviticus 10:10, 11) "For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts."—Malachi 2:7.

The people were instructed to seek knowledge at the hands of these priests. "And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment." (Deuteronomy 17:9) One of the purposes of Jehovah is here manifest, to wit, to keep the people informed concerning His Word, to the end that at all times there might be some people on the earth who would have faith in the Bible as His true and sacred Word.

Centuries after the giving of the law the Apostle Paul, a Jew and an inspired witness of God, wrote that "the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith", and that "the law was a shadow of good things to come". (Galatians 3:24; Hebrews 10:1) The purpose of a schoolmaster or pedagogue is to instruct and impart knowledge. Here then is the expressed purpose of the law of God, to impart to the people a knowledge concerning Himself and His relationship to man.

This confirms the thought that God arranged for the handing down from generation to generation of the truths that He desired men to know, and that this transpired from Adam to Moses in particular. From the time of Moses and thereafter God has caused His Word to be written down by true and faithful men, whom He directed; and this Word constitutes our Bible.

All the original writings have been lost and do not exist. This, however, does not at all interfere with the authenticity of the Bible. The original manuscripts were kept in the temple or house of the Lord, and at stated times they were brought forth and read to the people. (2 Chronicles 34: 14-16) When the Israelites returned from Babylonian captivity, and rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem about the year 454 B. C., the Word given by Jehovah to Moses was brought forth and read to the people.

"And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiyah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

"And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the Great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground. So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading. And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law."—Nehemiah 8: 1-6, 8, 9.

The indisputable and historical evidence aside from the Bible is to the effect that from the time of Ezra forward there was a rewriting or copying of the original manuscripts, and that

such rewriting or copying by faithful and devout men continued until about the year 900 A. D. Many of the manuscripts were destroyed by fanatical Christians (so called) during the persecution of the Jews in the middle ages, particularly in the time of the Crusaders. Others were destroyed by Jews themselves, evidently for the purpose of preventing them from falling into the hands of their enemies. The evidence therefore shows an unbroken chain of transpiring truth from Eden down to this period of 900 A. D., and that this was done under the direction of Jehovah.

There are now in existence three ancient manuscripts. These are copies of the original tongue or language. These manuscripts are, to wit, The Alexandrine, the Sinaitic and the Vatican. These manuscripts show the Bible as it existed shortly after the time of the apostles of Jesus Christ.

The Alexandrine Manuscript was presented by Cyril Lucar, Patriarch of Constantinople, to Charles the First, king of Britain, in the year 1628, and is preserved in the British Museum to this day. It bears on one page the inscription that it was written by the hand of Thekla the Martyr.

The Sinaitic Manuscript was discovered by Tischendorf, the German scholar, in a convent situated at the foot of Mount Sinai. This manuscript is kept in the library at Leningrad, formerly St. Petersburg, Russia.

The Vatican Manuscript is the most ancient manuscript in existence. It is kept in the Vatican Library at Rome. These manuscripts have in recent years been accessible to scholars. None of these ancient manuscripts is entirely complete, but is nearly so.

#### Versions

**T**HE Scriptural text, copied in the same language in which it was originally written, is called a manuscript. A translation of the original language into another language is called a version. The ancient versions of the Scriptures consist of the translations of the Scriptural text from the original language into another language, in the early period of the Christian era. Many of these translations were written by men not more than one generation removed from the time of the apostles.

Among these versions is the Syriac, representing very nearly the language employed by

the people with whom the Lord Jesus communicated and amongst whom He moved. The Syriac is a very reliable version. Near the close of the fourth century Eusebius Hieronymus Sophronius, otherwise known as St. Jerome, who for many years lived at Bethlehem, revised the old Latin version of the Bible. This version is called the Vulgate. It is a translation into the Latin, and compared with the Greek and Hebrew manuscripts. This is one of the most valuable versions of the Bible. It is often referred to in other versions or translations.

The Bible was first given to the people in the English language by the efforts of John Wycliffe, about the year 1367. This version was copied literally from the Latin. Although translated that early, it was not printed for nearly 400 years thereafter. Both Jerome and Wycliffe suffered much persecution because of their faithfulness in translating the Scriptures. Their persecution came chiefly from the clergy. Satan has always opposed those who have been witnesses to the name of Jehovah God. So violently did Satan stir up opposition to the Wycliffe version of the Bible that many of these leaders were burned to death with copies around their necks.

The next version of the Bible of importance was that brought forth by William Tyndale, something more than 100 years after Wycliffe's day. Tyndale published many editions of the New Testament. He translated the major portion of the Old Testament. In the making of his version Tyndale used such original Greek and Hebrew manuscripts as were then available to him. Tyndale's version of the Bible is really the Bible that all the English-speaking people of earth use now. It has been revised several times.

Satan the enemy used the clergy of England to persecute Tyndale because of his faithfulness in translating the Bible. This is one of the proofs that Tyndale was a faithful servant of the Lord. After translating a portion of the Scriptures he was forced into exile in Germany, where he finished the translation and there published many copies of the New Testament. He was determined to get this translation into the hands of the English people. He smuggled it into England by sending his printed copies in barrels, in bales of cloth, in sacks of flour, and in many other secret ways.

The bishops of the Church of England and

others of the clergy used every means within their power to stop the publication of Tyndale's version of the Bible. Thousands of copies were seized by them and publicly burned at the old cross of St. Paul's. Tyndale was kept in exile and refused many attempts to induce him to return to England, knowing that if he went back to England the bishops and other clergymen would cause his death. He was betrayed by a clergyman in Germany and was forcibly seized and imprisoned in a dungeon, and thereafter suffered much from cold and want of food; and he was taken from prison and burned at the stake. This was done at the instance of the clergy.

But Satan and his agencies could not prevent the people from having the Bible, because God's time had come for them to have it. Shortly after Tyndale's death there appeared what is known as "Matthew's Bible". It was really Tyndale's Bible published under a different name. Then followed the publication of what is known as the "Great Bible", which was published in 1539; and later what is known as the "Geneva Bible", published in 1560. All of these were but revised editions of Tyndale's translation.

In the year 1611 A. D. what is commonly known as the Authorized Version was produced. It is otherwise known as the King James Version, because King James of England was the prime mover in having it prepared. The revisers who did the work were divided into six companies, and a portion of the work was assigned to each company; and every aid or help that was accessible was used by these revisers in their work. These men carefully studied the Hebrew and the Greek and the translations into the Spanish, Italian, French and German, and compared them one with the other.

Doubtless there has never been a more masterful and more nearly perfect English publication than the Authorized Version of the Bible. It is more generally used than any other Bible or version of the Bible in existence. Its translation is not perfect, however, as it contains a number of mistakes, as was later shown by comparison with the ancient manuscripts. Those who prepared our Authorized Version of the Bible did not have access to the three ancient manuscripts above mentioned.

In the year 1870 A. D. a company of distinguished English scholars assembled and be-

gan the work of a revision of the Authorized Version of the Bible, and within a short time thereafter an American committee of distinguished scholars joined in a like work. When the Authorized Version was made, the ancient manuscripts, to wit, the Vatican, Alexandrine, and Sinaitic, were not accessible. The commission of revisers who prepared the Revised Version from 1870 forward had access to these manuscripts, however. The ancient manuscripts were studied, together with the various versions; and the greatest possible care and means were employed to bring forth a Bible expressing, as nearly as possible, the thought expressed by the original manuscripts.

In 1881 the first edition of the English Revision was published, and in 1885 the American Revision was published. Tyndale's translation was largely used by both of these committees, and blazed the way for the labors of the revisers. These Revised Versions are doubtless the best of all translations, because they express the thought in plain English. In addition thereto, there has been a decided change of meaning in many of the English words during the past three hundred years. It was the effort of those who prepared the English and American Revised Versions to express the proper thought in plain English.

For instance, the old English word "hell" meant a dark place, such as a hole in the earth, in which one covers his vegetables for preservation. In modern times the clergy have defined hell as meaning a place of conscious torment, which of course was not the thought in the original text. Another instance: The English word "damnation" originally meant to judge; and sometimes to judge adversely or to condemn. The modern ecclesiastics have made the word damnation mean the consigning of one to a place of eternal torment.

The translators of the Revised Version have left the word *hades* untranslated, it being the word which the clergy use for hell fire and torment. The word damnation they have translated *judgment* because the word damnation in the original English, and judgment in modern English, mean the same thing; and this proves that the clergy have placed an entirely wrong meaning upon the word. (Acts 2:27; John 5:29, *R. V.*) In both instances, those who prepared the Authorized Version and the Revised Versions used the proper word as the word was

used at the time written. It has been the clergy, however, who have seized upon the occasion to misrepresent God's Word by improperly using it. In view of all the opposition to the Scriptures it is remarkable how pure the text has been preserved after divers and numerous copyings from the original.

The *Emphatic Diaglott* is one of the purest translations of the New Testament. It is translated from the original Greek. The Vatican Manuscript was chiefly used in its preparation, reference being had also to the Sinaitic and other manuscripts. It expresses the thought in modern language and greatly aids the Greek and English student in studying the New Testament.

Without doubt the invisible power of Jehovah God guided the minds and hands of faithful men of old in preparing the original manuscript of the Bible. It is God's Word, and He had it prepared exactly right. Because it is the Word of God, Satan the evil one has used every means within his power to destroy the Bible and to destroy those who faithfully translated it. God has permitted him to go just so far in his wicked attempts, and then has stopped the enemy. At different periods in the history of mankind honest men, wholly devoted to the Lord, have made copies of the Bible. Shall any one deny that the Lord God guided these men in their work? We may be sure that since they were faithfully and honestly trying to represent Jehovah, He would safeguard His Word from serious error.

Satan, through his agencies, killed many of the men who faithfully performed their work, but not until after their work was done. Thousands of copies of the Bible were destroyed by these same evil agencies, but Satan with all his efforts could not stop the progress of God's unfolding plan and the revelation of Himself to the people through His Word. Being unable to stop the publication of the Bible the Devil has sought through his representatives to corrupt the meaning thereof, and to put into the minds of the people an improper understanding of its text. He has used every power and means to turn the minds of the people away from Jehovah and from His pure Word of Truth. For centuries many of these wonderful truths were obscured and taken away from the people by the Devil and his agencies. In God's due time

these pure doctrines have been restored to the honest seeker after truth.

The creature who is magnified in the Scriptures above all others is the beloved Son of God. The Jews have, for 4000 years, centered their hopes upon the Messiah, and have looked for His appearing. For nearly 2000 years Christians have centered their hopes upon The Christ and have looked for His second coming. The beloved Son of God, the Logos, Jesus, is the Messiah, the Anointed One of God, The Christ. The time for His second appearing has come, and now He is here. With His coming there has come to the honest seeker of truth greater light upon God's Word, even as the Lord promised that it should be. (Proverbs 4:18; 1 Corinthians 10:11) The second presence of Christ dates from about 1874. From that time forward many of the truths long obscured by the enemy began to be restored to the honest Christian.

As William Tyndale was used to bring the Bible to the attention of the people, so the Lord used Charles T. Russell to bring to the attention of the people an understanding of the Bible, particularly of those truths that had been taken away by the machinations of the Devil and his agencies. Because it was the Lord's due time to restore these truths He used Charles T. Russell to write and publish books known as *Studies in the Scriptures* by which the great fundamental truths of the divine plan are clarified. Satan has done his best to destroy these books because they explain the Scriptures. Even as Tyndale's version of the Bible was destroyed by the clergy, so the clergy in various parts of the earth have gathered together thousands of volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures* and burned them publicly. But such wickedness has only served to advertise the truth of the divine plan.

It is God's time when the truth shall be known, and nothing Satan can do or will be able to do can prevent the truth from being known. The time has come for the standard of Jehovah to be lifted up that the people may know which way to go. Around this divine standard the righteous and truly honest-hearted will rally. The tide of truth is rising higher and higher, and will continue to rise until it fills the whole earth as the waters fill the deep. All this shall be to the glory of Jehovah God. The time has come for Jehovah to make known His name in the earth, and He will make this known through

His Word and through the manifestation of His power. And be it noted that the truth does not belong to any man. It is God's truth. God has used men or human instruments at different times for His own purpose and to His own glory, but the truth always has been and always will be Jehovah's. The Bible is His Word of Truth, given to guide those who seek righteousness.

Among the holy men of old who wrote prophecy was Daniel, a man much beloved by Jehovah. God moved his mind and hand to write of the marvelous things that should come to pass. Daniel did not understand what he wrote, and so stated. God gave him some evidence by which those living at the time of the fulfilment of his prophecy might understand. He locates the fulfilment as being the time of the second coming of the Lord, "the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people." Then to Daniel he said: "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."—Daniel 12:4.

The peoples of earth on every hand see the fulfilment of this prophecy. This is the age of much running "to and fro" and great increase of knowledge. It is the time for the Scriptures to be understood.

After Daniel had written down the history of the world powers, and what should happen long after his day, he said: "And I heard, but I understood not; then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?" (Daniel 12:8) In answer to his request Jehovah replied: "Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." (Daniel 12:9, 10) Without doubt the time has come when the Bible is to be understood; and those who trust in God and in His Word, and in the great sacrifice of His beloved Son, shall be purified, made clean and white, that their faithfulness to God may be established.

The "wicked" are those who have once had some knowledge of God and who have used this knowledge for their own selfish ends. They shall not understand. This explains why the modern clergymen do not understand. The "wise", within the meaning of Daniel's proph-

ecy, are those who have some knowledge of God and His Word and who apply that knowledge according to God's holy will. These are they who humbly and joyfully obey the truth as they see it. These great and deep truths, long kept

a secret from man, are now due to be understood; and to those who honestly seek to understand the Lord says: "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant [plan]."—Psalm 25:14.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Was Jesus ever dead?

**Answer:** Yes. He said so Himself. In Revelation 1:18 the resurrected Christ Jesus said, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore." In Romans 6:9 we read, "Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him."

**Question:** If an individual has taken a certain oath to remain loyal to a certain religion, and afterwards comes to a knowledge of the truth and recognizes the former religion as error and out of harmony with the Bible, will the heavenly Father forgive such an individual if he determines to do the Lord's will thereafter?

**Answer:** Yes. To turn from a course of error and cling to the truth is always approved by the Lord. The Lord will forgive the individual making the oath in ignorance, and before one came to a knowledge of the truth. Let us remember that a wise man who sees the error of his ways is willing to change to the truth seven times a day; but a fool, never. The Christian himself expects chastening and correction from the Lord, and he rejoices to follow the instructions of the Lord. In Proverbs 3:11-13 we read: "My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction: for whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding."

**Question:** In Matthew 4:10 we read, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." Should we worship Jesus or God or both?

**Answer:** While it is perfectly proper to honor Jesus, the highest praises are due to Jehovah because He is God, and because all things and creatures were brought into existence for the purpose of praising Him. In Psalm 145:10 we

read, "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee." Eventually all the obedient of mankind will praise Jehovah God. This will be accomplished at the end of Christ's kingdom. We read in Psalm 67:3-7, "Let all the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him."

**Question:** Please explain Genesis 22:1, 2 a portion of which reads, "God did tempt Abraham . . . and he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of." Then reconcile this with James 1:13 which states, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man."

**Answer:** In Genesis 22:1, 2 Jehovah God tested the faith of Abraham. God has a perfect right to try the loyalty of an individual who is on trial, in order that good may result. It is through the many trials that the faith of the individual is made stronger and stronger, and as a result God is able to determine the heart loyalty of the individual. We will note from Genesis 22:1, 2, we do not read that God tempted Abraham that evil might result; God tries the individual that good may result. On the other hand, the Apostle James is speaking of the temptation that is based upon evil design, which if yielded to leads to sin and unhappiness. One can truly say that God does not tempt any one with evil, nor does He tempt any man from an evil motive.

## The Children's Own Radio Story

### Story Eight

**WE** HAVE now come to the part of our story of the life of Jesus, God's Son, where we leave the account of Him as a baby and hear of His first wonderful adventure as a young boy.

You know that there is a Jewish holiday called the Passover. This is a feast in remembrance of something that occurred away back in the days when Moses was at the head of the Children of Israel. It was at the time of their sojourn in the land of Egypt.

The Lord was ready for the Israelites to be delivered from the hands of the Egyptians. He caused Moses to tell the people that a sacrifice should be made. This sacrifice was the killing of a lamb, which was then to be eaten roasted by the people who partook of the sacrifice.

The blood of the lamb was to be sprinkled upon the door posts of the houses wherein the Israelites dwelt. That the Lord had a reason for this we shall presently see.

Now it was the Lord's purpose to free the Israelites from their Egyptian captors, and this is how He did it. In the night following the observance of the lamb-sacrifice the angel of the Lord God passed over Egypt with a great and sudden plague, killing all the first-born of the Egyptians, and even the first-born of their cattle. From the great palace of Pharaoh to the humblest hut of the Egyptian laborers, nothing but wailing was heard. The Lord had punished those people for their cruelty to the Israelites, the worst of which was the drowning of every little Israelite boy baby as soon as it was born.

But Jehovah had warned the people, through Moses, to stay within doors on that certain night, and lo, the great and terrible plague with which the Lord smote Egypt *passed over* the houses whereon the blood of the sacrificed lamb had been sprinkled. The children of Israel were untouched by the terrible plague which slew all the first-born of Egypt.

The Egyptians were then glad to let the Israelites go, and Jehovah God commanded that thence for ever the feast of the Passover, as it was called, should be observed once a year by all Israelites and their descendants. Thus it came about that Mary and Joseph went every year to Jerusalem to observe the passover feast, and they took Jesus with them. He was by this time quite a big boy, strong, and beautiful, and

very bright, because He was perfect and was blessed by the grace of Jehovah, His Father.

When Jesus was twelve years of age, Mary and Joseph went up to Jerusalem as usual, and He accompanied them. When they had observed the passover in the manner commanded by the Lord God in His words to Moses, Mary and Joseph set forth on their return journey to Nazareth. They did not notice until they had gone a long way, that Jesus was not with them, for they were traveling with a large company of relatives and friends who had come up to Jerusalem to partake of the passover.

When they discovered that Jesus was missing from the company, they turned back the way they had come and once more entered the gates of Jerusalem. For three days Joseph and Mary searched the city, high and low, and then found the boy Jesus sitting in the temple in the midst of a gathering of wise men and priests, listening to their discourse and asking them questions so difficult that they could not answer, to their very great surprise.

The Bible tells us of this incident: "And it came to pass, that after three days, they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them."

You see, when Jesus spoke of His "Father's business", He referred to the purpose with which He had left His high place as the Logos and come to the earth. Joseph had not sent Jesus into the temple on any business, so naturally he and the others were at loss to understand this statement of the young boy Jesus. But Jesus Himself knew, through the grace of God, that He had a great and wonderful purpose to fulfil, which was the business of Almighty God, His Father. And though He was a human being, He was perfect, for He was the Son of God just as truly as when He sat at Jehovah's right hand in heaven.

# NEW

JUST PUBLISHED  
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST BOOK

# Reconciliation

**384 PAGES CLOTH BINDING**

## PUBLISHER'S PREFACE

—oOo—

What is the origin of man? What will be man's destiny? Why is there so much poverty amongst men? What is the cause of sickness and death? How may we know that man will ever be brought into full harmony with God and enjoy the blessings of life everlasting? These and many related questions are answered in this book. The proof given in support of the reasons assigned is so clear and convincing that all doubt is removed. Its value to mankind at this time can not be overstated. The Publisher takes great pleasure in presenting this book to the public. It is sent out with confidence that the book will be of wonderful benefit to the people and an honor to the name of Jehovah.

**THE BOOK**  
is bound in the new  
light shade color

Gold Stamped **45c** Embossed Cover

Contains Sixteen  
Color Prints

## THE BIBLE'S APPLICATION TO TODAY

The Bible has always been man's guide. Today events indicate how near we are to the establishing of the Kingdom long foretold.

## THE NEW BOOK'S FEATURES

—oOo—

Brings together the promises of God that man shall have everlasting life.

—oOo—

Cites up-to-date proof that the Bible's prophecies are now being fulfilled.

—oOo—

Assembles the instruction given to man that he might gain everlasting life.

—oOo—

Presents the Bible vista of future times.

—oOo—

Color reproductions of paintings by Rembrandt - Rubens - Tiziano - Thoma - Courbet - Hoffman - Stuck - Werff.

**WATCH TOWER BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

**COUPON:**

Watch Tower  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

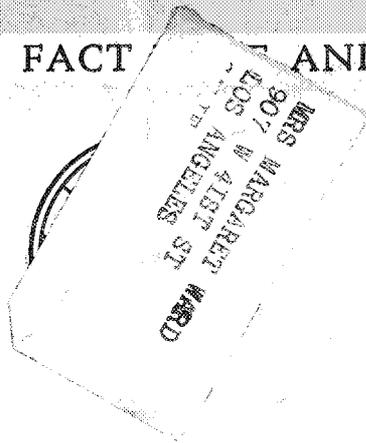
Send *Reconciliation* by  
return mail. Herewith 45c.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## INTERNATIONAL BROADCAST

another great radio hookup

## NUTS -- THE KIND IN SHELLS

source of supply, food value, etc.

## "DENS AND CAVES"

their part in human history

## A NEEDLESS TAX

how to save taxpayers \$300,000,000  
annually

## A SYMBOLIC RATTLESNAKE

## RECONCILIATION

first of another radioecast series by  
Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 231 July 25, 1928

# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
STEPS IN THE HIGHWAY . . . . .	678
The Clubbing at Export, Pennsylvania . . . . .	685
EMPLOYMENT . . . . .	690
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
INTERNATIONAL BROADCAST . . . . .	678
The Power of the Press . . . . .	680
Curses of the Slave Trade . . . . .	680
What the Children Enjoy in Films . . . . .	684
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
Injustice of the Railroads . . . . .	678
Widespread Tax Villainies in Chicago . . . . .	679
Big Business Scrutinizes Taxes . . . . .	679
American Capital Works Abroad . . . . .	685
American Express Company to Pass Out . . . . .	686
A NEEDLESS TAX OF THREE MILLION DOLLARS EVERY YEAR . . . . .	691
<b>AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY</b>	
A TIP TO RAISIN GROWERS . . . . .	694
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
NUTS—THE KIND THAT COME IN SHELLS . . . . .	675
Orange Juice and Blood Infusion . . . . .	679
Cooking-Ware in Germany . . . . .	684
STILL IN THE PICTURE . . . . .	695
AN UNVACCINATED AUTHORITY ON SMALLPOX . . . . .	695
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
Earthquakes Render 275,000 Homeless . . . . .	680
One Hundred Buried Alive . . . . .	680
Strange Tribe Found in Brazil . . . . .	683
Great Increase in Earthquakes . . . . .	686
"DENS AND CAVES OF THE EARTH" . . . . .	687
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
Hebrews Studying New Testament . . . . .	685
Annual Fake at Jerusalem . . . . .	686
A SYMBOLICAL RATTLESNAKE . . . . .	692
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	696
RECONCILIATION . . . . .	697
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	703

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

#### FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 25, 1928

Number 231

## Nuts — The Kind That Come In Shells

WHEN Jacob sent his sons on their second trip to Egypt he sent along with them a little present to the man who had spoken so gruffly to them, but who had nevertheless returned their money. The present included almonds and pistachio-nuts, showing that even back there they had discovered that humans enjoy these goodies. Walnuts are mentioned in Canticles 6: 11.

More nuts would be eaten, except that there do not seem to be enough of them to go around. They are becoming more plentiful, and people are giving more attention to them as a staple food. Nuts are so rich, having practically no waste in their composition, that they should be eaten as a part of the main meal, with other substances having greater bulk.

Vegetarians point to the lithe, active squirrel and recommend the eating of nuts for reducing the abdomen and increasing agility. It is estimated that New Yorkers spend about \$40,000,000 a year on nuts.

### *Almonds—Beechnuts—Bens*

ALMONDS, both sweet and bitter, are natives of Asia Minor, Northern Africa and Southern Europe. California is producing the finest almonds in the market today and has made more progress in nut culture in the past ten years than has been made on the shores of the Mediterranean in ten centuries. The almond is America's most popular nut. Large quantities are imported from Spain and France. Chocolate almond bars, chocolates with almond centers, and ice-cream with burnt almond flavoring, are among the good things familiar to most Americans.

Beechnuts are well known to the boys and girls of the highlands of New York state. These little triangular express packages of toothsome-ness are particularly good roasted, but the city dwellers know little about them, except that

they are used as trade names to advertise chewing gum and bacon. Holland has just taken official notice of the beechnut and will hereafter increase the edible oils of the country by gathering and using these delightful little parcels of food dropped by the beeches at the end of the year.

Ben-nuts, from the East Indies, are used as sources of oil.

### *Betel-Nuts—Brazil-Nuts*

BETEL-NUTS, fruit of the areca palm, in the East Indies and the Philippines, are used as a vermifuge and are also said to have stimulant and tonic properties. The natives utilize betel-nuts as coat buttons.

Bladdernuts, of Central Europe, are worn as beads of necklaces.

Bonduc-nuts, of India, are also used as beads.

Boomah-nuts, of Africa, are used for tanning.

Brazil-nuts, or nigger-toes, as they are sometimes called, constitute the seeds of a majestic tree whose habitat is Venezuela and Northern Brazil. They grow together in a pod, woven about each other so closely that the ingenuity of man is incapable of putting them back into the pod when they have once been removed from it. The aborigines gather these from the jungles and bring them to the river ports, whence the river steamers carry them to the coast. New York uses twenty thousand tons a year.

Breadnuts grow on a tree in Jamaica and make good food.

### *Butternuts—Candlenuts—Carob-Beans*

BUTTERNUTS, sometimes called white walnuts, are grown in the United States. They are so rich that not many can be eaten at one time. Brazil and British Guiana also have a butternut sometimes called the souari or su-warraw.

Candlenuts, of the South Sea Islands, are used as sources of oil.

Carob-beans, sometimes called St. John's-bread, are said to constitute the main food ration of one-twentieth of the world's population. The carob is quite familiar throughout the Old World, where it has saved whole tribes and races from starvation and has been utilized as the basic ration for armies. It has just been introduced in California. It needs no irrigating, fumigating, fertilizing nor pruning. If it is once properly planted it will take care of itself, and prefers to do so.

#### *Cashew-Nuts—Chestnuts—Cobnuts*

**C**ASHEWS come mostly from India, although small quantities come in from the West Indies, Mexico and South America. Besides being much enjoyed for its edible qualities the cashew is a source of oil.

Chestnuts once grew in abundance in the Eastern and the Southern states. The Spanish variety is found in Southern Europe, Northern Africa and Western Asia. It is an important item in the food supply of France and Italy, being eaten raw, boiled, roasted, and in porridges and cakes. In Korea the chestnut serves as a substitute for the potato. Chestnuts are good, too.

The blight of the American chestnut tree by infection from Japanese nursery stock in 1904 is one of the greatest tragedies in the tree life of the Western world. The present indications are that this blight, which the Japanese and Chinese trees resist fairly well, will destroy every American chestnut tree. The Department of Agriculture estimates that this will take only about ten years more. If that calamity should occur the cheerful chestnut roaster will disappear from New York streets, where it has been a factor every November and December within the memory of all now living.

Chestnuts are used as a substitute for cereals, and in various parts of the world the oil is used in cooking.

Cobnuts are akin to American hazelnuts. They are found in England, Spain, Sicily and other parts of Europe.

#### *Cocoanuts—Cola-Nuts—Coquillas*

**C**OCOANUTS are the fruit of the cocoanut palm and bulk large in the nut imports of the United States. Whoever has missed his

piece of cocoanut pie or cocoanut cake may have benefited his system dietetically, but he certainly has defrauded his palate. Cocoanuts grow in both the East and the West Indies.

Cola-nuts are native to West Africa, but are also grown in tropical America. In seasons of famine in the Kongo the natives subsist on colanuts for months at a stretch.

Coquilla-nuts, grown in Brazil, are valuable for decorative turnery.

Corozo-nuts, sometimes called vegetable ivory, are found in Brazil and Colombia and are made up into toys.

Cumara-nuts, from Brazil, are valuable for their perfume.

Dika-nuts, from West Africa, are used as sources of oil.

#### *Filberts—Gru-Grus—Hazelnuts*

**F**ILBERTS are eaten chiefly as a dessert in England and America, but in some countries in Europe the meats are ground into flour and made into bread. These nuts, akin to hazelnuts, are widely distributed.

Gru-gru nuts, from South America, are worn as beads.

Hazelnuts, American filberts, are spread pretty well over the northern and eastern parts of the American continent. Most American boys know where to find the bushes in the fall of the year. The American hazelnut, which grows wild, is smaller than its cultivated British cousin, the filbert.

#### *Hickory-Nuts—Horse-Chestnuts—Litchi*

**T**HE hickory-nut is one of the best ever. This is an American nut, as popular now as it was with the North American Indians, who called the tree Pawchiccora. It grows throughout the United States and Mexico.

Horse-chestnuts are widely distributed. The European variety contains starch.

Litchi nuts are popular in Australia, where they sell for sixty cents a pound. The trees do not bear their first crop until they are about twenty-five years old. Nobody but an Englishman would have the patience to wait that long to get returns from an investment, but those who have producing litchi groves in Australia are well satisfied.

Palm-nuts of West Africa are used as sources of oil. The oil rivers, so called, are given that

name because of the great quantities of oil nuts obtained from these palm trees.

### *Peanuts—Peanuts—Peanuts*

**P**EANUTS are worthy of a separate sub-heading all their own. Who could imagine the lot of one who had never enjoyed a fresh roasted peanut? And when it is meal time, and you are hungry, what is so maddening as to have somebody crack and eat a few, especially when the very first one makes your mouth water? And when you have eaten one, where is the place to stop? Fresh roasted peanuts have about the most "moreish" taste of any article of human food.

Dr. George Washington Carver, of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, one of the leading chemists of the world, a modest, gentle negro, regards the peanut as man's universal food. A legume, with power to bring nitrogen from the air, it is a soil-builder, rather than a soil-robber.

Dr. Carver has developed 165 by-products of the peanut, ranging from the purest of milk for the sick-room to a useful variety of ink. These discoveries include ten kinds of milk, two grades of flour, two grades of meal, five breakfast foods, three relishes, nine wood stains, Worcestershire sauce, several kinds of oils, face powder, face cream, food flavorings, pastries, confections, stock foods, tonics, punches, etc. One of the milks obtained looks like milk, tastes like milk, and will yield butter and cheese just like cow's milk.

Peanuts were introduced into Virginia as food for slaves, but as they have been found in ancient mummy graves in Peru it would look as if they are indigenous to the Western world. They grow all over the southern and southeastern parts of the United States, the crop amounting to about 750,000,000 pounds a year, from 1,000,000 acres of land.

Peanut butter is popular, but should be more so, as it is an important food, containing a high percent of both protein and fat. Peanut oil is of higher grade than cottonseed oil, and only slightly lower in grade than olive oil. A bushel of Spanish peanuts will make a gallon of oil and twenty pounds of oil-cake and hull. Peanut vines and waste make excellent feed for cows and other live stock. China has erected a stone tablet in memory of the American missionary who introduced American peanuts into China.

### *Pecans—Pecans—Pecans*

**I**F PEANUTS are entitled to a separate sub-head, so are pecans, the most popular of American nuts, and the most important item in nut exports. Plant-breeders have developed from the bitter hard-shelled seedling the choice paper-shell product for which retailers ask eighty cents a pound. The finest grades come from Georgia.

The pecan surpasses all other nuts in the percentage of fat, having 70.7 percent. This is more than six times as much as is contained in round steak and nearly twice as much as is contained in cheese. It is seven times as much as is contained in boiled eggs. It also contains 12.1 percent of protein.

It is now about ninety years since a Spaniard named Delmas settled in Pascagoula, Mississippi, and found a nut tree growing wild on his plantation. He liked the nuts, cultivated them, and thus gave the paper-shelled pecan its start in America.

Before his death Luther Burbank declared that if he were a young man he would go to Texas, and knowing the possibilities of the pecan industry, would devote his life to it. He considered the pecan superior to any other nut and sure to repay well those who give it attention. Pecans can be grafted upon the worthless pignuts, which grow wild in northern states.

### *Physic-Nuts—Pinons—Pistachios*

**P**HYSIC-NUTS grow in tropical America. Their use is indicated by their name.

Pinons or pine-nuts are natives of the far West, where they are gathered by the Indians. They often trail the gophers to their underground caches after the first snow falls and collect the pinons which the gophers have stored for the winter. The nuts find a ready sale in New York.

Pistachio-nuts, or green almonds, as they are sometimes called, are grown in Sicily, Syria, Persia, India and Northern Africa. After the nuts arrive in America they are processed to make them white.

Ravensara-nuts, also called the Madagascar clove nutmeg, are used for seasoning, except in Connecticut.

Sassafras-nuts, from Brazil, are used to flavor chocolate.

Soapnuts, from the West Indies, are used for washing.

### Walnuts—Last But Not Least

THE American black walnut has about the hardest shell of any nut, but when you finally get down to the meat it is excellent. Many Americans, however, have never seen an American walnut, and when the term is used they think only of the so-called English walnut.

The English walnut comes from Persia. It has been planted by English colonists and others in California and Chile and is grown in most of the southern countries of Europe, but has never been grown on a commercial scale in England itself. It was planted in California in 1867.

Walnut trees suffer little from pests and bear indefinitely. There are trees in France which are known to have been cropped regularly for hundreds of years. Many of the best trees in California are over fifty years old. About two-thirds of the nuts drop from the trees when mature.

The California Walnut Owners Association has a cracking-machine which cracks and removes the meats from fifteen tons of nuts daily. The shells are made into charcoal. The meats are used in a great variety of ways. Nut loaf is said to be an excellent substitute for roast beef.

## Steps in the Highway

### China, Japan

#### and the League

THE League of Nations is supposed to exist for the primary purpose of keeping its member nations from warring upon each other. China and Japan are both members of the League and are now at war with each other; and the League does what it usually does in such cases, nothing. Seven associations of merchants, students, farmers, lawyers, workers and women of Chekiang and Hanchow sent a cable dispatch to the *New York Times*, in which they said: "Japanese soldiers stationed at Tsinan, without any reason whatever, fired ruthlessly on Chinese soldiers and civilians, destroyed the wireless station, and broke down telegraphic communication. Over one thousand Chinese were killed. To the surprise of us all, a group of Japanese soldiers rushed to the Bureau of Foreign Affairs for Shantung, and after having sliced off the ears and nose

### INTERNATIONAL BROADCAST

RADIO, that swift and invisible servant, will be employed again to scatter throughout the land and to remote parts of the earth a message to be delivered by Judge Rutherford, on Sunday, August 5, 1928, before the principal session of the annual international convention of the International Bible Students Association, assembled in The Coliseum, Michigan State Fair Grounds, Detroit. All participating stations will broadcast simultaneously the one program, which we are assured will be audible in every part of the United States and Canada, according to the following time schedule:

#### In communities using

NEWFOUNDLAND LOCAL TIME	11:00 to 12:30 noon
ATLANTIC (INTERCOLONIAL)	
STANDARD (E. Can.)	10:30 to 12:00 noon
EASTERN DAYLIGHT	10:30 to 12:00 noon
EASTERN STANDARD	9:30 to 11:00 a.m.
CENTRAL DAYLIGHT	9:30 to 11:00 a.m.
CENTRAL STANDARD	8:30 to 10:00 a.m.
MOUNTAIN STANDARD	7:30 to 9:00 a.m.
PACIFIC STANDARD	6:30 to 8:00 a.m.

Particulars regarding reception of this program in the British Isles, Europe, South America, the isles of the Pacific (including Australia), etc., will be announced through the press in the respective countries.

of Mr. Tsai-Kung-hsi, the commissioner, killed him, together with ten members of his staff." According to the clergy the League of Nations, which permits things of this kind, and does nothing to prevent a repetition of them, is "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth".

### Injustice of the Railroads

FOR years the railroads have had everything they have asked for and have been making money hand over fist. Passenger rates, freight rates, sleeping-car rates, etc., have been held sky-high; yet the railroads have brought on a panic by insisting on buying coal at less than the cost of production. Why rob the miners or allow them to be robbed to pamper those who are already overpaid? The fact

is that the Big Business interests of the country have no regard whatsoever for justice, honesty or the interests of their fellow men. Money is their sole god.

**Twelve Good Men and True**

**T**WELVE good men and true have decided that Harry F. Sinclair paid Albert Fall \$268,000 for a part interest in a farm, and not for the lease of Teapot Dome. The United States Supreme Court and the United States Circuit Court of Appeals are both on record that the lease was a corrupt lease. Probably none of those twelve men will have to work any more, and each one of them will feel that he is justly entitled to a car as long as the block.

**Widespread Tax Villainies in Chicago**

**I**NDIGNATION against tax villainies in Chicago is more widespread this year than at any previous period. The average taxes are up thirteen to sixteen percent over last year, but in many instances the increase has been eighty percent, suggesting that favorites are getting off without any increase. One man with a five-room house, heated with a stove, had his taxes raised from \$71.14 to \$363.33 and will lose his home as a result.

**Treaty Destroyed White Supremacy**

**I**T NOW appears that the treaty between Britain and Japan had much to do with destroying white supremacy in the East. The Western nations would have been willing to limit hostilities to Europe; but Japan, under her treaty with Britain, moved for war upon German possessions in China, with the result that today the whites have lost much of their supremacy all over Asia, but especially in China, and are liable soon to lose it all.

**Big Business Scrutinizes Taxes**

**B**IG Business, knowing that millions of dollars are stolen every year from the taxpayers, are proposing a strict scrutiny of local taxes and what is done with them. They think there is no reason why it should cost several times as much in one place to collect taxes as it does in another, and no reason why paying of equal merit should be double in one place what it is in another. It really looks as if the common people might get some benefit out of this, i.e., unless their two enemies get together and agree to divide up. If they do, then the lot of the common people at the end of the excitement will be worse than it was in the first place.

**Pasteurization of Milk**

**P**ASTEURIZATION of milk simply means holding milk at 142 to 145 degrees for thirty minutes. It is never boiled. Nothing is added and nothing taken away. In cities where pasteurization is required there has been a reduction in deaths from diphtheria and tuberculosis to about half the former number, and a still greater reduction in the number of deaths from typhoid fever, scarlet fever and diarrheal diseases.

**Orange Juice and Blood Transfusion**

**T**HE editor of *Health Culture*, while acknowledging with much appreciation the many splendid acts of self-denial on behalf of others which have been performed by blood transfusion, says that, as far as his experience goes, one cup of sweet orange juice by mouth answers any emergency in which blood transfusions would be used. His observations in hospitals do not prove to him that transfusion is either necessary or reliable.

**Date Palms in American Deserts**

**S**OME of the desert lands of the Southwest are now producing dates of twice the food value per acre that can be obtained from any acre of corn, or three times what can be obtained from any acre of wheat. Moreover, the methods of drying, sterilizing, packing and shipping dates have been so thoroughly systematized that it is now possible to obtain perfectly clean and delicious dates in America all the year around.

**Turks to Have Family Names**

**T**HE latest development in Turkey is a determination to adopt family names, and a commission has been assigned to the task of studying the question as to how the Westerners got their names and to make suggestions as to how the Easterners may have some. Oaths have been abjured in Turkey, i.e., religious oaths. In their place one makes an averment on his word of honor as a gentleman, and that is not a bad idea for Westerners to adopt. Perjury is bad enough and common enough; but perjury in the name of the Lord ought to be impossible. Turkish finances are greatly improved. The country steadfastly refuses to borrow money but pays as it goes.

### *The Power of the Press*

**J**USTICE DUNNE, of the New York Supreme Court, in a judicial opinion recently rendered made the following statement:

The power of the modern press is mighty. Editorial and other comment set forth in its columns, intensified from time to time by repetition, finally and almost subconsciously become molded among the community into a standardized conviction, prejudice, sympathy or inanity. It is fallacious to assume that newspaper comment is a mere barometer of existing public opinion, but rather it often initiates, shapes and directs the thoughts of men into certain definite channels.

### *Nobody Dares Say a Word*

**H**EWYOOD BROUX, writing in *The Nation*, criticizes the Irish for inability or unwillingness to stand criticism, and then adds: "And still more precarious is the position of the New York newspaperman who ventures any criticism of the Catholic church. There is not a single New York editor who does not live in mortal terror of the power of this group. It is not a case of numbers but of organization. Of course if anybody dared, nothing in the world would happen."

### *Did You Know?*

**D**ID you know that after a corporation had made and paid out 180% in dividends by operating its lines on a five-cent fare, it can then contrive to break its contract with a great city by getting a federal court to order a seven-cent fare? In the House of Representatives in Washington Congressman La Guardia asserted that the Interborough Railway Company could make money operating on a five-cent fare and that "everybody in New York knows it except the three judges who sat on the case".

### *Frantic Activities of Power Trust*

**T**HE frantic fear of the power trust lest the people in general should actually learn that the electric power which they wish to sell and are selling at as high as ten cents a kilowatt costs them only a fraction of one cent to produce, has led to the most gigantic corruption of officials in Washington, to secure their activities against the Boulder Canyon Dam bill. Millions of dollars are bandied about like ten-cent pieces, because the power trust well knows that government production and sale of power would expose its colossal thievery to all the world.

### *Curses of the Slave Trade*

**T**HE curses of the slave trade linger long. Rear Admiral Edward R. Stitt, Surgeon General of the United States Navy, believes that hookworm, blackwater fever, malignant tertian malaria and bacillary dysentery are all of African origin, as were also yellow fever and elephantiasis. The latter dreadful disease was brought in a slave ship landed at Charleston, where the parasitic worm responsible for it is now endemic in a small restricted area around the city.

### *Earthquakes Render 275,000 Homeless*

**T**HE earthquakes in the Balkans have rendered 275,000 persons homeless. During the last week of April the government observatory at Athens recorded as many as a hundred shocks in a day. The wrecking of power plants left the falling cities in absolute darkness, and in the midst of it all cold rains fell upon the unhappy refugees. Many of these rushed from their homes with no earthly possessions except sheets snatched from their beds as they rushed to places of safety.

### *One Hundred Buried Alive*

**T**WO Mexicans have just found in a cave in that country the bodies of one hundred men, women and children who were buried alive during the Spanish conquest, or perhaps more recently. The bodies of the unfortunates were tied together by the thumbs. The sharp contractions of the facial muscles showed that death had come only after intense suffering. The people of Mexico are trying to so order their affairs that there can not be a repetition of horrors like this.

### *Benjamin Franklin and Daylight Saving*

**I**T IS one hundred forty-eight years since Benjamin Franklin invented or proposed daylight saving to the French government. The immediate reason was to save in the cost of candles. To aid in putting the daylight saving into effect the church bells were rung every morning at sunrise and coaches except for medical purposes were ruled off the streets at night. It was his daylight-saving plan that led Franklin to propose the motto, "Early to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise."

### *The Hypocritical League*

THE New York Times is a great admirer of the League of Nations but is forced to admit that, "Paradoxical as it may seem, the only delegations which fought to carry out the terms of the Versailles Treaty and the compact of the League, which insists that the principal business of the League is to promote disarmament, were those of Russia, Turkey and Germany."

### *National Publicity Board*

THE public utility corporations know on which side their bread is buttered and how to keep the butter. They have organized an educational campaign to which \$400,000 has been contributed, having for its object the molding of the opinion of teachers and school children so that they will come to look upon the possession of all the wealth in the country in the hands of a few as the normal, sane and sensible thing.

### *Insurance Savings of the People*

THE people of the United States pay insurance premiums annually to the amount of \$4,200,000,000. These insurance payments represent their principal savings. By their skilful handling of these vast funds a few great financial institutions have succeeded in getting practically all the wealth of the country into their hands. Oddly enough the means taken by the people for their protection becomes one of the greatest agencies for their enslavement. Surely the Lord's kingdom will provide some better way than this.

### *Two Low-Down Serum Tricks*

IT NOW appears that there never was any epidemic of diphtheria in Nome, and that an aviator offered to fly with the serum, but his offer was turned down because the dog-team stunt would make better advertising for the serum. Now the premier of Quebec has denounced the trick that was played on Col. Lindbergh in getting him to fly to the relief of Floyd Bennett with a serum for pneumonia when there was plenty of the right serum in Quebec. Business must be relatively poor when serum makers or sellers are forced to resort to such ignoble tricks to popularize their products.

### *Skyscrapers and Eagles with Duck Feet*

A BRITISH engineer says American skyscrapers are built to last only forty years. Maybe so, but they look as if they would last forty times that. Another British cousin says the eagles on our quarter-dollars have duck feet. Maybe so, but every one of them is good for five rides on the subway, or at any rate it was until recently.

### *Tax the Billboards*

TAX the billboards until they are taxed out of sight. That is the latest advice of the national Committee for the Restriction of Outdoor Advertising, and all sensible people will agree with it. Why have the finest scenery in the country ruined by unnecessary and often hideous signs? Just now their principal objective seems to be to spoil all the young women of the country by turning them into cigarette fiends.

### *Interest System Nearing the End*

THERE are municipalities in Britain where interest is due and payable on bank loans that have been distributed as poor relief to families that faced starvation. Today no one knows how the interest can be paid, and the payment of the principal seems out of the question. These communities are among the first in the world to demonstrate the unworkability and the impossibility of the interest system. In the end it is sure to ruin itself and the civilization upon which it is based and which it has helped to make.

### *Idleness Benefits Nobody*

IDLENESS benefits nobody. Senator Wagner of New York state put this matter very well in a speech in the senate when he reminded his hearers that "every human being exacts a living from the society in which he lives. If permitted, he gives his services in return: if not, he secures his maintenance none the less, perhaps, from the superintendent of the poor or the warden of the jail. These men who are now idle must live and will live. Your only alternative is: Will you compel them to be parasites or will you accept the marvelous wealth that their idle hands are anxious to create for you?"

*Swallow Crosses Atlantic Twice*

A FRENCH farmer who had fed a swallow repeatedly attached a note to the bird, requesting any who found it to do likewise and grant the bird its liberty. After six months the bird came back with a note sent by a boy living in Martinique, one of the French West Indies, showing that the swallow had flown twice across the Atlantic.

*The New York to Atlanta Service*

THE new airplane mail service between New York and Atlanta is entirely at night, the fliers being guided by beacons ten miles apart. Stops are made at Philadelphia, Washington, Richmond, Greensboro and Spartanburg. Letters mailed at night in New York will be delivered in Atlanta by first mail in the morning. An extension to Miami will be made shortly.

*Airplanes Annihilate Distance*

THE 270 miles between Cincinnati and Chicago were recently flown in 105 minutes, while the 220 miles between New York and Boston were flown in 85 minutes. A new air mail service has been opened between New York and New Orleans via Atlanta: also one between Albany and Buffalo. 11,466 miles of airplane routes are now operated daily in the United States.

*Gliders and Rockets Next*

ONE German firm is building an airplane with glider attachments. The gliders will carry surplus fuel for the locomotive plane ahead and will be detachable. Another German firm is experimenting with rocket planes driven by a gunpowder mixture, and hopes within a year to make a flight into space above the earth's atmosphere in a specially designed airship.

*A Campaign for Health*

A STORE with four thousand employes installed a campaign for health, under strict supervision. The first year of the trial showed eight thousand days of sickness saved, the second year another great gain, a total saving of twice as many days of sickness. A campaign against colds alone resulted in a saving of 5,495 days. This shows how little the people know about caring for themselves.

*The German Dogs of War*

DURING the World War the Germans had trained dogs to carry messages between two points that they knew, had taught them to deliver carrier pigeons to points where they could be released safely, and had even taught them to lay down telephone cables. Eventually these dogs had to be equipped with gas masks to enable them to make their trips.

*Fiske on the Causes of War*

ADMIRAL FISKE says that all men want for themselves is enough to eat and drink and a place to sleep, but that it is the women that want fine homes, jewels, silks and limousines, and that therefore it is to gratify their wishes that the men engage in the trade rivalries which are the root of all modern wars. Thus he claims the women are to blame for the wars.

*In the Wilds of Montana*

IN THE wilds of Montana there are children who have never seen a railroad train, a telephone or telegraph line, a movie, radio, typewriter or airplane, or, what is still more remarkable, a flight of stairs. Yet these children, both boys and girls, are expert horsemen, having practically grown up on horseback, and are incapable of losing their way in the wildest country.

*Not a Lynching in Georgia*

GEORGIA has lived a life of shame with respect to lynchings, but the friends of the many excellent people in that great state may now rejoice that in the year 1927 there was not a single lynching in the state. Moreover, there was a national decrease in lynchings from thirty-four in 1926 to twenty-one in 1927. Of these twenty-one victims seven were in Mississippi, three in Arkansas, three in Tennessee.

*Liberia's Future Mortgaged*

WHEN it was learned that the Firestone Company would open rubber plantations in Liberia there was general rejoicing, as it was hoped the country would be helped upward in its difficult path. It seems to have been helped the other way. The agreements which the little country has been obliged to sign make it virtually the slave composite of the Firestone interests.

### *Where the Money Comes From*

A DISPATCH from Rome states that one-half of all the missionary funds of the Roman Catholic church come from the United States. The breach between Mussolini and the Vatican seems to be widening, the latest items of disagreement being as respects rival claims as to who is to do the educating of the youth and whether or not girls should take part in athletic games.

### *Company Union Outlawed in Texas*

THE Railway Labor Act guarantees to employes the right to select their own representatives without interference or coercion. In Texas the Texas & New Orleans Railroad undertook to avoid recognition of the Brotherhood of Railway and Steamship Clerks and to organize its own union in their place. The Texas courts have now issued restraining orders, preventing the railroad company from further interference with their employes' union.

### *The Grading of Eggs*

THE grading of eggs has now been systematized, and dealers are supposed to mark them accordingly. Grade A have air cells not over one-fourth of an inch in depth, no visible development of the germinal disks, and shells of uniform size, clean and sound. Grade B have air cells not over three-eighths of an inch in depth, yolks and germinal disks may be slightly visible, and shells as in Grade A. Grade C may have still larger air cells, with germinal disks plainly visible but no blood showing, yolks also plainly visible, dark and freely mobile. Shells may be of variable size and clean or dirty.

### *The Bar of the United States*

THE *Nation* points out that the whole bar of the United States is at the bar. In Washington Sinclair was acquitted when every sane man in the country believes the Supreme Court's opinion of him. In Cincinnati a millionaire bootlegger murdered his wife in the streets and after two months' incarceration is on the streets, a free man. In Long Island City an old negro without money and without friends was sentenced to prison for from five to ten years for the theft four years previously of a penny notebook from a spectator at a boxing contest. *The Nation* points out that these injustices are undermining the American government.

### *Keith's Level-Headed Statement*

SIR ARTHUR KEITH, president of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, has made the level-headed statement that medical men can find no ground for believing that the brain is a dual organ, and are convinced that it dies when the body dies. This is the Bible view and the true view. But for the resurrection, death would end all for every human being.

### *Strange Tribe Found in Brazil*

A SOUTH AMERICAN explorer, A. Hyatt Verrill, has found in Brazil, near the Bolivian border, a tribe of 350 men and women who are supposed to be descendants of tribes from the South Sea Islands. They had no knowledge of firearms nor of clothing; their language is entirely different from the tribes around them; and their land is inaccessible except through dangerous rapids that are death to the invader. They are slowly dying off.

### *New York to Peking*

IN AN interesting article in the *New York Times*, Vilhjalmur Stefansson presents good reasons for believing that it will be but a few years before mail will be carried regularly from New York to Peking via Cochrane, Churchill, Fort Rae, Norman, Fairbanks, Nome and one or two stations in Siberia. This route would not be quite as short as the air line, which would be almost over the North Pole, but would be more practical both in winter and in summer, on account of absence of fog. The Wilkins flight across the Arctic brings the whole scheme within the range of practicability.

### *New Plan for Crossing Continent*

WHOEVER thought out the new plan of crossing the continent by night trains through the Alleghanies and the Rockies and airplanes by daylight across the plains certainly had a good head on his shoulders. By this means travelers will be assured sound rest at night, while by day they will be traveling over the portions of the country freest from clouds and fogs, and where landing, if that should be necessary, is safest. To us this plan seems perfectly practical and will result in cutting the time from coast to coast from four days and nights to two days and nights, a saving worth while.

### *Local Bonded Debts Tripled*

**I**N THE last fifteen years the bonded debts of local governments have been increased from three billion dollars to eight and one-half billion dollars. These are net bonded debts, after deducting all moneys now held in sinking funds.

### *The Food of the Seventy Runners*

**T**HE food of the seventy cross-continent runners consists chiefly of eggs, milk, cereals, vegetables, beef broth and fish. Grease in every form is excluded. The food is cooked in iron and nickered steel containers and is served on specially non-crackable porcelain ware.

### *Cooking-Ware in Germany*

**A** GERMAN subscriber writes in that he understands that the German government has prohibited aluminum ware for cooking purposes. We would be interested to have confirmation of this report, with fuller particulars than are now available.

### *What the Children Enjoy in Films*

**C**AREFUL observations in a London school showed that children enjoyed the heartiest laughs, not from slapstick comedies, but from watching a caterpillar struggling to discard its outgrown overcoat, watching a bear take its daily dose of condensed milk, and watching a negro miner enjoying a square meal.

### *Dangers of Working in Radium*

**F**IVE young women whose tissues are wasting and bones are rotting as a result of painting luminous figures on watch dials sued the United States Radium Corporation for \$250,000 each. No cure is known for those who have thus been poisoned by radium paint. Settlement out of court has been agreed upon.

### *The Cannibals and the Christians*

**T**HE Caribs of the West Indies formerly had the unpleasant habit of eating strangers, yet they were so honest that when one of them missed something from his hut it was customary for him to explain his loss and to mourn it by saying, "Some Christian must have been here." Surely a fine testimonial to the kind of Christians with whom they came in contact! Not even as good as cannibals.

### *Traffic Accidents in Britain*

**W**ITH the rapid increase in motor vehicles there is also a rapid increase in traffic accidents in Britain this past year. The total number of road accidents increased from 124,287 to 133,943. The road fatalities were 5,195.

### *Airplanes with Gun Turrets*

**B**RTAIN has designed, built and tested a new form of airplane with a revolving gun turret in each wing, enabling the gunners to fight enemies anywhere above, in front, back or on the side. The new craft has a speed of over ninety miles an hour.

### *178,500 Stills in Use*

**T**HE capture by the federal government in 1925 of 17,850 illicit stills, and the estimation that this was only about one in ten of the stills actually in use, leads to the conclusion that there are not far from 178,500 manufacturers of illicit liquor in the country.

### *The Makers of Illicit Drugs*

**T**HE makers of the illicit drugs of the world are all found in Great Britain, France, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Japan and India; and all of these countries steadfastly block all efforts to end the illicit dope trade. They turn down every proposal that is made to them.

### *Roads and Famines*

**I**T IS being discovered in China that, in districts where there are roads worthy of the name, famine conditions are readily taken care of. The food is taken in and the hungry are taken out until conditions are balanced. Concrete roads and automobiles are making over the world.

### *Zionism Forging Ahead*

**D**R. CHAIM WEIZMANN, president of the Zionist organization, has been in New York after a visit to Palestine and expresses himself as satisfied that the Zionist settlements are now about to enter upon an era of growth and prosperity such as they have never known before. The past two years have been somewhat reactionary, but conditions are now improving in every way. The Jewish population of Palestine is now 160,000.

### *Tons of Dead Letters Annually*

EVERY day in the New York city post office there is an accumulation of twelve bags of undeliverable mail which the senders evidently designed to be delivered in New York or New England. The total number of dead letters received and disposed of last year was 24,056,928.

### *Bread Riots and Automobiles*

AT BUDAPEST, Hungary, on April 23, forty persons were injured in a bread riot. Three days later in the same city a Hungarian automobile manufacturer asked permission of his government to present a gold and silver automobile costing \$200,000 to a member of the British nobility. This is what might be called unilateral prosperity, an unhealthy variety.

### *Labor Getting a Bad Set-Back*

THE friends of labor are disappointed to see that it is getting a bad set-back. In Detroit the eight-hour day is said to have practically disappeared, while elsewhere the wages of unskilled labor are being cut and even union members, in the building trades, are taking non-union jobs at less than the union scale. The country is in an unhealthy condition.

### *American Capital Works Abroad*

AMERICAN capital, produced by the brawn and brain of American labor, is now at work in foreign lands, making goods and filling orders that but a little time ago would have been taken care of in our own land. This is becoming true in every line of business. Branch factories abroad mean less work for the older factories at home. And wages abroad are as nothing. Concerning this advance of American firms into foreign countries an article in the *New York Times* says: "The march of American firms to the four corners of the earth has been effected without the noise and fury of a military campaign. No special correspondents have broadcast its advance in the news. Only as one nation or another takes steps to protect its domestic market against the invasion of American products, films, or automobiles, or oil, has the American public been aware of what is going on." The Remington Typewriter Company has 1,000 salesrooms throughout the world. The International Telephone and Telegraph Company has over 50,000 employes in foreign lands.

Ninety percent of all the motion pictures of the world are of American make, but they are not all made in America. Much of the machinery, copper, lead, steel and electrical apparatus business of the world is in the hands of American concerns, with the list growing endlessly and with phenomenal speed. The whole world is being gobbled.

### *Press Exhibit at Cologne*

THE international press exhibit at Cologne traces the rise of the newspaper from ancient fire and smoke signals, drum language and tribal runners down to the days of Gutenberg, and finally to the daily newspaper of today. The manner in which news reaches the newspaper is illustrated in a most interesting way by electrical devices.

### *Hebrews Studying New Testament*

THE Bible School of Temple Israel, Far Rockaway, a congregation of the Jewish Reformed faith, has opened one class which is given over to the study of the New Testament exclusively. This is said to be the first time that a Bible school class in a Jewish Reformed congregation has ever been devoted exclusively to the study of the New Testament.

### *The Clubbing at Export, Pennsylvania*

THE American Civil Liberties Union report of the clubbing at Export, Pa., obtained after interviewing a mine manager, coal and iron corporal, coal and iron sergeant and several merchants, is as follows: "At 7:15 a. m., on April 20, a large group of state troopers entered Export in automobiles and upon arrival jumped out of their cars, clubbing without warning a considerable number of men who happened at that time to be on the street. Among those clubbed was an automobile mechanic who was about to commute to Pittsburgh and who was attacked while standing on his front porch. One man who, though a sympathizer with the Union, had not worked in the mines for a number of years, lies in a Greensburg hospital as a result of injuries inflicted when clubbed. A clerk in a dry goods store received a number of blows. The streets were cleared effectively. At White Valley and Export there have been a number of isolated cases of clubbing of men on the state highway, also an incident of a trooper riding down a man on the state road."

### *Annual Fake at Jerusalem*

ONCE a year at the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem, all the lamps are extinguished and after hours of suspense and prayer a fire which is said to have come down from heaven is pushed through a window of the sepulchre. Every year a number of people are injured in the riot which follows this blasphemous performance.

### *The Bible a High Explosive*

AT THE annual meeting of the Foreign Bible Society held at London recently Premier Baldwin made the following interesting and accurate statement regarding the Bible: "It is not only the greatest literature in the world, but above and beyond all in that it always has been and is in the nature of a high explosive in the world."

### *Gene Tunney's Fine Words*

CALLED upon to address thirty-four crippled boys and girls who had just graduated from a trades school, Gene Tunney, world's champion heavy-weight boxer, said: "I personally believe that the boys and girls who are members of this institution have shown more courage in one day than I have ever been called upon to show. It is much more appropriate to cheer the boys and girls of this institution for the courageous fight they are carrying on than to cheer a great hero for knocking a home run over the fence or a boxer for winning a championship."

### *Dutch Planes to East Indies*

THE Dutch have officially announced their new airplane service from Amsterdam, Holland, to Batavia, in the island of Java. The planes will leave Amsterdam on the first of the month, arrive at Batavia on the tenth; leave there on the fifteenth and arrive at Amsterdam on the twenty-fifth. There will be no night flying. Through service of both the British and the Dutch from Europe to the Far East has been delayed owing to the fact that the Germans very cleverly obtained a monopoly of air service across Persia, and aircraft of other powers are not permitted over their soil. Turkey also rules out the fliers, so the route to the East has to be via Egypt, Palestine and Mesopotamia, with a long hop from there to India.

### *Cuba Destroys Coast Defenses*

HAVANA has done the sensible thing. Acres of valuable property were covered with earthworks, upon which ancient and useless cannon were mounted. All this property worth millions of dollars will now be transformed into a public park. Military barracks throughout Cuba are being largely turned into schoolhouses. Good idea. The one is the exact remedy for the other.

### *American Express Company to Pass Out*

THE announcement is made that on February 1, 1929, the railways of the country will assume the business of the American Express Company now carried on their lines, and that they will take the express company holdings at actual cost less depreciation. No doubt the next step will be that the people will take both the railways and the express business, employing the same method.

### *Greeks Displeased with Lipsticks*

EARLY in April six hundred Americans of Greek parentage, displeased with American girls on the ground that they are too exacting, coquettish and frivolous and too addicted to short hair and lip sticks, returned to the land of their fathers with the express object of finding Greek wives. Most of them are said to be getting along well with their errand abroad.

### *Great Increase in Earthquakes*

DR. F. J. W. WHIPPLE, seismologist at Kew Observatory, London, referring to the January earthquakes in Switzerland, the February earthquakes in Palestine and Portugal, the March earthquakes in Italy, Turkey and Persia, and the April earthquakes in Mexico, Serbia, Bulgaria and Greece, declares that there have been more disasters of this kind in Europe in the last few months than there had previously been for many years. The double earthquake at Corinth has completely ruined the city and destroyed the hopes of its former inhabitants of ever rebuilding it. The Manchester *Guardian* notes one hopeful sign in all these sorrows when it says: "It would almost seem that man is learning his lesson, for the one consoling feature of the disaster is the prompt forgetfulness of political strife and the immediate offer from old enemies of aid to the homeless."

## "Dens and Caves of the Earth"

THE apostle, in speaking of the ancient worthies, reminds us that some of these "wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth" (Hebrews 11:38); so it seems proper to take a brief glance at some of these dens and caves thus honored.

Lot made his home in a cave after he fled from Sodom. The five kings of the Amorites made their headquarters in a cave at Makkedah when they fled from Joshua. In the days preceding Gideon's deliverance practically all Israel were living in "the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strong holds". (Judges 6:2) During the reign of King Saul a similar condition prevailed, through fear of the Philistines.

David and four hundred of his men made their home in the cave of Adullam, when Saul was searching for him to kill him. It was in such a cave that David had the opportunity to take the life of his enemy but spared him, because David was a man after God's own heart, benevolent, kind.

When Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, Obadiah hid a hundred of them in two caves and supplied them with bread and water. Elijah's vision of the time of trouble and the inauguration of Christ's kingdom was at the mouth of the cave on Mount Horeb, which was his temporary home.

Caves were much used as places of interment by the Israelites, due in considerable measure to the fact that the soil is rocky in the Holy Land and in places rock-hewn tombs or natural caves seem to provide the most natural means of interment. Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Rebecca, Jacob and Leah were all buried in the cave of Machpelah, at Hebron, zealously guarded by the Arabs to this very day.

As caves are usually dry, well ventilated and of fairly even temperature the year around they have not only become natural hiding places for individuals fleeing from persecution or punishment, but have been much utilized by smugglers and robbers and by great companies of refugees in times of war and disaster.

### *Notable Caves in Asia*

SOUTHEAST of Damascus, not far from Palmyra, is Edrei, once the capital of the Amorite king, Og of Bashan, captured by the Israelites in the course of their conquest of

Canaan. It was an underground city cut out of solid rock. It is said to have a mild temperature, and is well ventilated.

In southwestern China, about the headwaters of the Yangtse Kiang, are great numbers of caverns which bear evidences of occupation by thousands in times of war, while in the provinces of Kan-Su and Shen-Si great numbers of similar caverns are excavated in the hillside, and even today are favorite dwellings of the people.

There are many and various causes for the formation of caves. Those in limestone and gypsum are the results of the dissolving power of water that is charged with carbonic acid. Limestone caves are marked by stalactites (limestone "icicles" hanging from the roof) and stalagmites (similar "icicles" projecting upward from the floor). Many limestone caves contain remnants of the bones of hyenas, elephants and bears. Caves of gypsum often contain foul air. Trachyte and lava caves were evidently caused by gas.

Some caves contain myriads of bats, a whirling multitude that it taxes the powers of language to describe. Some caves thus long occupied contain vast deposits of guano, extensively used as fertilizer in some places. The ancient tombs of Egypt abound with a form of bat known as the tomb-bat.

### *Notable Caves in Europe*

IT IS not to be wondered at that great use has been made of caves in the world's center for wars, strife and hypocrisy masquerading under the name of religion. Throughout southern Europe the old feudal castles stand in high isolated positions on rocks which are drilled through and through with galleries and chambers.

On the approach of foes the lord of the castle gathered in his retainers and in a few hours these vast underground chambers were filled with plows, looms, bedding, garments, household utensils of every sort, sheep, oxen, horses and whimpering women and children. History records horrible tales of these fugitives suffocated by smoke in their caves or walled up by their enemies and left to starve.

In France there are thousands of such places, mostly under churches and castles. There are forty-nine such places in the department of

Vienne alone. There are churches and other so-called religious institutions in America which have such places and they are being added to every year. These places have made ideal torture chambers and were so used in the days of the Spanish Inquisition.

One of the most gorgeous European caverns is that of Antipharos in the Greek archipelago. On one occasion a throng of five hundred persons descended into this grotto, where they passed three days. The roof is adorned with stalactites, many of them twenty feet long, and hung with festoons of various forms and brilliant appearance. In some parts immense columns descend to the floor; others present the appearance of trees and brooks turned to marble.

There are a number of caves in the rock of Gibraltar, one of them, St. Michael's cave, being many feet above the sea. The Ghar Dalam cave at Malta contains many relics of antiquity and is being fitted up for visitors. The Grotto del Cane, on Lake Agnano, Naples, Italy, exhales deadly fumes in which, in ancient days, many poor slaves were suffocated by their masters. There are caves in southern Europe through which great winds sweep, playing like invisible musicians on an organ of rock columns.

#### *The Caves of France*

**A**MONG the thousand or more caverns or rock shelters of France there are over one hundred that contain prehistoric paintings, engravings or sculptures. Fully a hundred more have furnished good samples of flint and bone industry, as well as bones of animals long extinct.

At Troo, 150 miles south of Paris, the little city of that name is built in the base of a cliff of chalk and most of the homes are built wholly or partly underground. The valley of the Loire abounds in such rock villages, and they occur in many other places in France, Spain and northern Italy.

For the most part the people living in such homes are poor and often degraded, yet many of these places are the homes of families of honest workers, decently furnished and ornamented outwardly by ledge gardens, hanging vines and neatly curtained windows.

In the grotto of Osselles, five miles from Besancon, hundreds of aristocrats, men, women and children, lived during the days of the French Terror. The cave extends 2,600 feet in-

to the earth. Parties have been held there that are considered great successes.

At Crozon, on the coast of Brittany, is a most beautiful cave opening out of the sea. Its roof is lined with slabs of emerald green marble. Its walls are a mass of white, lilac and gray, with intervening streaks of red. Its floor is strewn with red and yellow boulders, and upon that floor, according to tradition, several explorers have been trapped by the swift rising tides and drowned.

At Trou à Romain, a century ago, a young man, drafted for the army, for a period of two years eluded all attempts to catch him. When amnesty was declared he returned home only to find that his mother had died and his sweetheart had married another. He returned to his lonely cave three hundred feet above the ocean and threw himself into the sea.

#### *The Caves of Northern Europe*

**T**HE Peak cavern in Derbyshire, England, is nearly a half mile in length, and, at its lowest part, is six hundred feet below the surface. There are caves in Kirkdale, England, and Gailenreuth, Germany, that are remarkable for the quantities of bones of elephants, rhinoceri and hyenas that have been found in them.

Within the past two years important caves have been discovered in Chatham and Derbyshire, England. The one in Chatham contained four thousand hammer stones, flint axes and scrapers and other worked flints, and was one of the arsenals of long ago.

In Nottingham and Staffordshire, England, thousands of habitations, stables and workshops were cut in the hillsides, and many of these were occupied until, within a few years, the local health authorities required them to be vacated.

One of the grandest natural caverns of Scotland is Fingal's Cave, in Straffa, one of the Western Islands. Its sides are of basaltic columns which are almost as regular as hewn stone. In a cave on the island of Eigg the Laird of MacLeod entrapped two hundred liberty-loving men who refused to bow down to him and suffocated them all by building a huge fire in the mouth of the cave and allowing the smoke to drift into its farthest recesses.

Iceland (like Hawaii) has many caves formed of lava, and it may be added that in the vol-

canic country near Rome there are many natural cavities of great extent and coolness, sometimes resorted to as a refuge from the heat.

The cave at Frederikshall, Norway, is of great depth, calculated to be several thousand feet. In this vast cavern echoes roll like thunder through the awful gloom, the whole scene being spectacular and awe-inspiring to the last degree.

### *The Mammoth Cave*

WHEN thinking of caves in America one naturally thinks first of that great abyss, Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky. Only 150 miles of this cave has been explored, so that its true dimensions are not known, except that it is known that its aerial diameter exceeds ten miles.

The main cave is three miles long. Its greatest enlargement is known as the Temple, an oval room 541 feet long, 287 feet wide and 125 feet high. The Indians used this as a rendezvous and have left their torches and other relics in abundance. The Star chamber mimics the starry heavens by reason of its lofty ceiling of black oxide of manganese flecked by snowy crystals of gypsum. The entire cave was once sold for \$40. It is to become a national park.

Everywhere in Mammoth Cave the atmosphere is chemically and optically pure and of the uniform temperature of 54 degrees, winter and summer. In summer the air flows outward from the cave; and in winter it flows inward. Years ago it was believed that this air was specially good for lung sufferers, but the theory has been abandoned.

Mammoth Cave contains seventy-four species of blind creatures, the most interesting of which is a blind fish, four inches long, colorless. The fish seeks the dark and shuns the light, being much disturbed by any ray of light. All trace of the eye of this fish disappears after it reaches two inches in length. European caverns contain several hundred species of blind creatures.

During the Civil War a Negro husband and wife broke away from their plantation and started north. Pursued to Mammoth Cave they disappeared into its gloom. Their pursuers sent for bloodhounds and traced them from cavern to cavern and from hall to hall until finally they made their last stand on the edge of the Bottomless Pit. As the bloodhounds closed upon them the two poor slaves were seen to join hands and leap together into oblivion.

Kentucky has many caverns and great ones. Colossal Cavern, the entrance of which is only one and one-half miles from Mammoth Cave, is of immense size, a worthy rival of Mammoth Cave. It is owned by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, which purchased it in 1896, a year after its discovery. Few Kentucky caves have been explored to any distance and many of them are inaccessible to visitors.

It is believed that many of the larger caves are interconnected; but exploration has been only partial, hence this is not surely known. It was in an effort at such general cave exploration that Floyd Collins a few years ago became firmly fastened in a narrow passage and died in spite of all attempts at rescue.

### *Luray and Other Eastern Caverns*

THE Luray cavern of Virginia, underlying about one hundred acres, and conveniently accessible from all the great cities of the East, is the most visited cavern in America, and well worth a visit. This cavern, bought in 1878 for \$40,000, was recently wired at an expense of \$18,000, to make its scenic features still more attractive.

There are innumerable caves in the Shenandoah valley, due to the fact that the formation is limestone, and rainwater charged with carbon dioxide will gradually eat limestone away. The so-called Shenandoah caverns, three miles south of Mount Jackson, have been recently opened.

In the Raccoon Mountains, near the northwestern extremity of Georgia, is Nickojack Cave, which has been explored for three miles and in places is fifty feet high and one hundred feet wide. A stream of considerable size, which is interrupted by a fall, runs through it.

In the Cumberland Mountains, Tennessee, at a depth of four hundred feet, a stream was found with sufficient current to turn a mill. In another cave in the same state, called Big Bone Cave, were found the bones of a mastodon.

Mount Tabor Cave, near West Liberty, Ohio, is said to have remarkably beautiful color effects from the blending of iron and copper ores. One of its stalagmites, seven feet in circumference at the base, is believed to be more than a hundred thousand years old, as a stalagmite grows barely an inch in a thousand years.

Cave-in-Rock, twenty miles south of Shawneetown, Ill., a century ago was a haunt for criminals. Dread of these criminals brought the

settlers together into villages and helped to establish law and order in the vicinity. The cave in the Mississippi bluffs, made famous by Tom Sawyer, has been rechristened Mark Twain and opened to the public. It is a gruesome cave, dark, damp, dangerous and of unpleasant associations.

### *Caves in the West*

**T**HE Ozark region of Missouri has numerous caves, one of which is now serving as a vast cold storage plant for fruit. Wind Cave, near Hot Springs, South Dakota, has been explored over a hundred miles. In this cave is a single cavern, known as the Fair Grounds, which is several acres in extent. This cave is a government institution, open to the public.

The Lewis and Clark Cavern of Montana, forty-five miles southeast of Butte, has a collection of stalactites and stalagmites said to have few equals in the country. The entrance is at the summit of a limestone cliff twelve hundred feet above the river at its base. The largest chamber thus far explored is about one hundred feet in each direction.

At Twin Buttes, Idaho, is a huge cave of volcanic origin, at the bottom of a crater long since extinct. Seems as if it would be a rather bad place if the old volcano should start working again. The passages in this cave are said to be peculiarly tortuous.

At Carlsbad, New Mexico, is a huge cave of unknown dimensions. One room is more than half a mile long, 400 feet wide at its widest point and 348 feet high at the highest point, sufficient to house a half-dozen New York or Chicago skyscrapers. The cave is known to extend into Texas. This cave contains millions of bats which pour forth like a cloud of smoke

every evening and return to their underground home in the early morning.

A cave in Nevada contains Chinese writing of a form in general use prior to the beginning of the Christian era. Several caves in northern California are rich in animal remains. At El Dorado, California, workmen in a marble quarry suddenly crashed into a beautiful cavern one hundred feet long and thirty feet wide of which no one previously had any knowledge.

### *Caves in Southern Climes*

**T**HE caves along the northern shores of South America are inhabited by great quantities of what are called oil birds. These birds go forth only at night to feed on fruit. Great numbers of them are killed by torchlight for the sake of the oil obtained, which is said to be excellent for illumination and cooking purposes.

Last Hope Inlet Cavern, Patagonia, is famous for the finding in it of the bones and large pieces of the skin of the great extinct sloth, Megatherium, with the hair still on.

Ceylon and Australia have numerous caves which have been used for ages as breeding places of swifts and bats. These caves contain exceedingly valuable deposits of guano. Curiously, too, it is in these caves that the edible bird's nests are found which are so much prized by the Chinese.

Near Te Kuiti, Australia, is a cavern called Glow Worm Cavern. The walls of this cavern are literally covered with millions of small glowing worms which give the rocks the appearance of being studded with brilliant jewels. The lights of these glow worms instantly pale at the least noise, as for instance when a person speaks. In the daylight these curious little creatures look like ordinary grubs.

---

## Employment

**F**ROM time to time *The Golden Age* is asked to assist in finding employment for men and women. We are always glad to refer such

applications to any one who we know is seeking such assistance.

---

"Brave, energetic, gay Bob White  
 'Tis well for man your appetite  
 Seems quite insatiate,  
 And keeps you busy all the day,  
 As tireless you work away  
 From early dawn till late.

"Your worth your weight in gold, Bob White,  
 To keep up such a plucky fight  
 Against man's enemies,  
 Those harmful pests, a mighty band,  
 That make such havoc through the land  
 On shrubs and plants and trees."

**W**ORTH: The product of human energy or service.

Value: The measure of worth.

Credit: Belief in the integrity of a statement.

Money: The symbol and measure of the exchangeable value of service.

Relative value: Value of service performed as fixed by mutual agreement.

Dollar: A term which has been fixed as the moral and legal unit by which relative values may be reckoned.

The dollar unit is standard, unchangeable, and is in no manner affected by the material bearing its imprint.

Modern business is conducted by the use of credits stated in dollars.

Big business is generally confined to book credits.

Retail business requires credits in such form as may be passed from hand to hand.

An ideal form of circulating money bears this statement:

**For Value Received**

—The United States of America—

Promises to pay to bearer on demand . . .

Dollars, etc.

All of our paper money is United States government notes. Should the issue be five billion dollars, each dollar would be secured by a government reserve of sixty dollars in good, tangible property and a reputation for integrity exceeding that of any or all banking institutions.

Unfortunately (with a very slight exception) not one dollar of this money ever reaches a citizen until the dollar has passed through the banks and the citizen has paid tribute with his note, discounted at six percent!

The issue, travels and redemption of a good government five-dollar note may be illustrated as follows:

I am a government clerk, performing service which has been determined to be worth five dollars a day; and in exchange for service rendered by me I accept a government credit note for five dollars.

I purchase meat from the butcher, and he accepts my government credit note in payment, thus fully discharging the government's debt to me, but transferring it to the butcher. The butcher purchases bread from the baker, who accepts the government note, thus fully dis-

charging the government's debt to the butcher, but transferring it to the baker; and so on, from hand to hand, with each holder of the note except the last one, who is to have the government's debt to him fully paid.

In due time the government gives notice that *its* services to the people must be paid for; and tax bills are sent to them. The taxpayer holding the five-dollar note originally paid to me for service rendered to the government, presents the note; and it is accepted in full payment for service rendered *by* the government.

Though the government's redemption of its obligation to me has been deferred one year, it has finally been redeemed as pay for taxes. Meanwhile the note itself has often been materially redeemed by various citizens who have been abundantly remunerated in the use of a convenient, unimpeachable and "perfect medium of exchange".

The history of this five-dollar note is practically the history of every note issued by the government.

Briefly stated, the condition is as follows: About the year 1863, a combination of banks loaned to this government one billion dollars, for which they received one billion dollars in interest-bearing bonds, and a quantity of circulating notes (designated "national bank notes") which have averaged \$800,000,000 a year. To get these notes into circulation, they are loaned by the banks to the people on their notes discounted at six percent, so that during sixty-five years the people have paid direct to the banks on their discounted notes \$3,120,000,000, and at three percent interest on bonds, \$1,560,000,000, making a total paid to the national banks \$4,680,000,000, and the original billion-dollar loan still remains unpaid! And this agreement is still working!

The Federal Reserve System was organized in the year 1913. Their circulating notes are explicitly "obligations of the United States Government". These notes are loaned by the banks to the people on their promissory notes at a discount of six percent, and these identical notes are deposited with the government as collateral, and the banks receive an equal amount of circulating notes without charge!

If these notes average three billion dollars a

year, during the fifteen years of the system the people will have paid, at six percent, \$2,700,000,000, to the banks for the use of their own money! besides that paid to the national banks, \$4,680,000,000, making a total paid, for which no value has been received, \$7,380,000,000.

The remedy for this great injustice is so simple as to be almost unbelievable, thus:

'All sections and parts of sections of the National bank and the Federal Reserve bank laws

relating to or authorizing the issue, receipt or paying out or exchange of circulating notes by these banks, also the authority of Federal Reserve banks to act as fiscal agents, or in any other capacity for the United States, are hereby REPEALED! And, at once, the same government notes (properly worded) now in circulation will be paid directly to government employes without expense, and with an annual saving of 300 million dollars to the taxpayers!

### A Symbolical Rattlesnake *By J. L. Bolling*

WE GLEAN the following thoughts from an article which appeared in a recent issue of *The National Republic*:

The flags and drums used in 1775 by the American forces in the Revolutionary War bore a rattlesnake insignia and the motto, "Don't Tread on Me." Benjamin Franklin was much impressed with it, and set about trying to fathom its symbolical meaning. He wrote:

"I sat down to guess what could have been intended by this uncommon device. I took care, however, to consult, on this occasion, a person acquainted with heraldry, from whom I learned that it is a rule, among the learned in that science, 'that the worthy properties of the animal, in the crest borne,' shall be considered; he likewise informed me that the ancients considered the serpent as an emblem of wisdom, and, in a certain attitude, of endless duration—both of which circumstances, I suppose, may have been had in view. Having gained this intelligence, and recollecting that countries are sometimes represented by animals peculiar to them, it occurred to me that the rattlesnake is found in no other quarter of the world besides America, and may, therefore, have been chosen on that account to represent her. But then the worthy properties of the snake, I judge, would be hard to point out. This rather raised than suppressed my curiosity; and having frequently seen the rattlesnake, I ran over in my mind every property by which she was distinguished, not only from other animals, but from those of the same genus or class of animals, endeavoring to fix some meaning to each, not wholly inconsistent with common sense.

"I recollected that her eyes excelled in brightness that of any other animal, and that she had no eyelids. She may, therefore, be esteemed

an emblem of vigilance. She never begins an attack, nor, when once engaged, ever surrenders. She is, therefore, an emblem of magnanimity and true courage. As if anxious to prevent all pretensions of quarreling with her, the weapons with which nature has furnished her she conceals in the roof of her mouth, so that, to those who are unacquainted with her, she appears to be a defenceless animal; and even when those weapons are shown, and extended for defence, they appear weak and contemptible; but their wounds, however small, are decisive and fatal. Conscious of this, she never wounds till she has generously given notice, even to her enemy, and cautioned him against the danger of treading on her. Was I wrong, sir, in thinking this a strong picture of the temper and conduct of America? The poison of her teeth is the necessary means of digesting her food, and at the same time is certain destruction to her enemies. This may be understood to intimate that those things which are destruction to our enemies, may be to us not only harmless, but absolutely necessary to our existence.

"I confess I was wholly at a loss what to make of the rattles, till I went back and counted them, and found them just thirteen, exactly the number of the colonies united in America; and I recollected, too, that this was the only part of the snake which increased in number. Perhaps it might be only fancy, but I conceived the painter had shown a half-formed additional rattle; which, I suppose, may have been intended to represent the province of Canada. 'Tis curious and amazing to observe how distinct and independent of each other the rattles of this animal are, and yet how firmly they are united together, so as never to be separated but by

breaking them to pieces. One of the rattles singly is incapable of producing sound; but the ring of thirteen together is sufficient to alarm the boldest man living.

"The rattlesnake is solitary, and associates with her kind only when it is necessary for their preservation. In winter the warmth of a number together will preserve their lives; while, singly, they would probably perish.

"The power of fascination attributed to her, by a generous construction may be understood to mean that those who consider the liberty and blessings which America affords, and once come over to her, never afterwards leave her, but spend their lives with her. She strongly resembles America in this, that she is beautiful in her youth, and her beauty increaseth with her age. Her tongue is also blue, and forked as the lightning, and her abode is among impenetrable rocks."

To the foregoing we add the following thoughts:

One of America's mottoes is, "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty," represented by the brightness of the serpent's eyes. Like the serpent in question, she is extremely loath to attack unless unduly provoked, and she has never yet surrendered to another nation. Compared with other big nations, her military defense has always seemed inadequate, "weak and contemptible" in the eyes of militarism, indicated by the defenceless appearance of the snake; but like its bite, her attacks have always proven effective in defeating her enemies. And as the rattlesnake warns of the danger of treading on her, so America gives ample warning to her foes before declaring war; as, for example, in the late World War. What a tremendous whirr and buzz went up from her forty-eight rattles before she struck in 1917! In note after note, the head of the serpent warned her foe, but to no avail. She "generously" gave notice of her intention to strike. In harmony with the fact that the rattles are the only part of the snake which increase in number, this symbolical rattlesnake has grown forty-eight large and well-developed rattles, all of which are "distinct and independent of each other" as free and independent states, but "firmly united together" in a common purpose, represented in the Federal government. They could be rendered impotent only by separation. But the "ring" of all together is "sufficient to alarm the boldest" nation in exist-

ence. America is solitary and isolated; she has no "associates" except in war, when she thinks it necessary to preserve her own existence. In a winter time of trouble, as in the great war, she seeks the company of other symbolical serpents, but leaves them as soon as the necessity for such association is over. She avoids "entangling alliances", or friendships with other countries. This was pointed out by a great French statesman recently, who said that his people did not understand America's peculiar attitude in this respect.

And how true it is that America exerts a strange power of fascination over the immigrant, which impels him to remain with her! Viewed from the standpoint of the world, she is indeed beautiful, just as the serpent is regarded with admiration by certain religious cults, notably the Satanists, of Paris, whose leader wears a snake around her neck for a necklace. The Scriptures seem to refer to this country in the verse quoted by Franklin. Truly, "her abode is among impenetrable rocks" in the sense of her geographical position of isolation. No nation has ever yet invaded this "impenetrable" abode successfully; and it was Lincoln who said that if the Old World should pool her wealth, combine her armies, and place a Napoleon at her head, they could not make a track on the Blue Ridge or take a drink out of the Ohio "in a trial of a thousand years", so "impenetrable" is America's position among the nations of earth.

We would dissent from Franklin's view that the undeveloped rattle represented Canada; rather, we would suppose that it was a prediction of the growth of the United States into more than thirteen colonies; and we see that this has been signally fulfilled. There is little likelihood that either Canada or Mexico will ever become a part of this symbolical rattlesnake, although this is not an impossibility, and there are forces at work with such an end in view.

Now the question arises, Who made this prophecy, and who invented these wonderful correspondencies? for there is nothing fanciful or far-fetched in the whole picture: it is an accurate symbolical representation of the United States. The answer is that Satan, anxious to have some tremendously impressive symbol of himself, the cunning serpent, somewhere in his empire, is the inspirer of it. A con-

templation of the picture will give us a fresh insight into the "depths of Satan". Additionally, it reminds us that while the Lord, as set forth

in a previous article, has been pleased to recognize and favor America above all other Gentile kingdoms, yet it is a part of Satan's empire.

### A Tip To Raisin Growers

A FRIEND in California who knows the inside of the raisin game includes in a letter the following expression, which we have no doubt some readers of *The Golden Age* may note to their profit:

A very practical advice would be to tell each and every sensible raisin grower to resign from the Association at the very first "resigning" period which the contract allows (and it took U. S. Federal action to put these resigning periods into the contract, by the way), because woe to those who are members of the Association when it falls: the bankers will take away the very clothes off their backs in order to cover the millions the Association takes below the surface when it sinks.

If *The Golden Age* feels like rendering the raisin growers a service, why not a heading and a paragraph or two in the following style:

#### Sun-Maid Raisin Growers Have Rough Going

Farmers' cooperative selling organizations seem to have the usual run of bad luck in their management and financial returns to farmer-members. The reason seems plain. The cooperatives lack the intensely practical and self-seeking management of a firm operating along the usual non-cooperative lines. With mankind what it is, where hundreds or thousands of more or less unappreciative and more or less suspicious individuals comprise a giant cooperative, there is not the keen incentive on the part of the management to reduce overhead expenses, to weed out non-producing employees, and to secure the highest possible returns for their produce with the least possible expense.

Result: First, the officials at the head of the cooperative become lax and easy going; second, they discover perfectly "legitimate" little ways of lining their own pockets at the expense of the farmers; third, these petty methods of graft grow into great wrongs whereby millions of dollars are robbed from the groaning ranchers.

If information which comes to *The Golden Age* from seemingly reliable sources is correct, an unsatisfactory condition exists among the raisin growers of California and in their cooperative, Sun-Maid Raisin Growers. A giant raisin-marketing cooperative, organized in 1912-1913 under the name of California Associated Raisin Co., for some years gave the farm-

ers fairly good returns. The high prices of the world-war period, succeeded by the 1918-1919 craze of high raisin prices immediately after the Prohibition Amendment, gave the raisin growers high hopes that their cooperative would prove the exception to the rule.

But when the inevitable slump struck, it struck hard. Raisin prices went down. Hundreds lost vineyards that represented life-time earnings. Reorganized in 1921 under the name of "Sun-Maid Raisin Growers", the farmers' cooperative made a brave rally. Immense advertising campaigns made the name of "Sun-Maid Raisins" widely known; and the growers for years gladly paid the bills, bills running into many millions of dollars, while they themselves struggled along at starvation returns of 3½¢ and less a pound for their raisins, hoping that relief was just around the corner.

However, it is now alleged, by those who should know, that certain abuses have crept into the management. It is also alleged that, should this mammoth organization go bankrupt, with almost 50% of the raisin growers as its members, these members and shareholders would be billed for their proportionate share of the losses.

From the perspective of some 2,000 miles, it would appear to *The Golden Age* editors that the discontented raisin grower's easiest way out would be to jerk out his grape vines, a few acres each year so as not to make a too-sudden change, and plant other crops that seem to promise better returns.

Many farmers, of course, will keep on growing grapes and making raisins, but will take advantage of their forthcoming withdrawal period, allowed in their contracts, and will withdraw from the Sun-Maid Raisin Growers.

This will delight the "independent" or privately-managed raisin packers. At present these "independents" invariably give the vineyardist higher prices than the cooperative does. But their love for the grower is akin to the love of a pack of hungry wolves for a nice, juicy baby

lamb, as their past history has abundantly proved. In the good old pre-Association days, raisins sold for 5c a pound one year and 1½c a pound or less the next. Some, however, will prefer to battle with this up-and-down market condition rather than the slowly demoralizing, consistently starvation returns that the Sun-

Maid Raisin Growers doles out to its hopeful but hungry members.

Either way, the farmer always gets the rough end of the deal while a few individuals roll up fat bank accounts, roll around in big cars, and live in beautiful homes that put king's castles to shame.

### Still In the Picture

LAST October I was told by a reputable physician that my blood pressure was so low that any sudden shock and I "would pass out of the picture". Walking a city block was real hard labor for my heart, and stairs were impossible, even had I wanted to disregard the doctor's orders, which were not to try them.

After reading your article on "Aluminum" in *The Golden Age*, about the 30th of November, we left off cooking in aluminum from that hour. In three months, December, January and February, my blood pressure rose from 110 to 120, and I could actually *feel* how much better I felt every morning than I had felt the day before. My nerves stopped hurting me; my vision steadily improved. I had previously stopped trying to do any physical work, but I resumed light tasks and the exercise I have taken all my life, and some garden work. On the first of March my blood pressure was 120.

All last summer I took sun baths and was on a special diet without improvement. I could not increase the number of red blood corpuscles whose absence was causing all my trouble. I continued all these helps to health all winter. The first of March I added many walnuts to my diet, and Dr. Russel's Green Bone, with many oranges, apples and lemons. On the 30th

*By Gladys Barady*

of March my blood pressure had risen from 120 to 130, in one month! It is now normal.

In the days of my slavery to aluminum poisoning I had to have ten to twelve hours a day in bed and then I got up tired. Now I can stay up till nine or ten o'clock; which seems perfectly marvelous after you've had to go to bed at seven for three or four years.

Your fearlessness in publishing these "Aluminum" articles has literally saved my life and helped me to become once more a useful member of society. You are welcome to publish this so that I can do my little part to help others as you have helped me. Also I must acknowledge in a personal letter to Dr. Charles T. Betts and the other doctors whose opinions you publish, my undying gratitude for their honesty.

You have my thanks, which seem utterly inadequate to show you what I feel about this thing you are doing and what you have done for me.

Needless to state, but if ten thousand doctors swore on ten thousand Bibles that aluminum ware is harmless to human beings, I would not believe them, for my own experience has proved that it is a deadly but very slow and insidious poison through which I was losing my life and which worked in a fashion so subtle that no one could discover what was the matter.

### An Unvaccinated Authority On Smallpox *By G. W. Emery*

I HAVE studied medicine considerably and so have come into contact with a good many medical men, one of whom was Dr. W. G. Scott, of Los Angeles, a close friend, a real authority on smallpox.

In the Civil War he was in charge of the government hospital at Memphis, Tenn., where he had thousands of smallpox cases pass through his hands. Afterwards he was in charge of similar work in Mobile, Ala.

He said to me, in effect: "I have attended thousands of smallpox cases, the vaccinated and the unvaccinated, and one had the disease as bad as the other, notwithstanding the vaccination or its time. Of twenty-one who died in the smallpox epidemic of 1898-1899, eighteen died of vaccination. I knew of one case, that of a young woman, with a little sister and a father to support. She worked in a department store and was compelled to submit to vaccination.

She died in three days. I myself never was vaccinated, never took the disease, never was afraid of it and was only careful to keep my blood and stomach in healthy condition by physical exercise, proper food and regular hours."

Dr. Scott was my intimate personal friend

from 1895 to the time of his death. If this is not enough, ask for more and I will write more. If such evidence is not good, where would you seek it? On one occasion Dr. Scott said to me, "I do not believe it is necessary to put one loathsome disease into the human system to keep another out."

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** In what sense was Jesus the only begotten Son of God?

**Answer:** Jesus is the only begotten Son of God because, the Bible teaches, He is the firstborn and only direct creation of God. In Colossians 1:15 we read: "[The Son of God] is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." In speaking of Christ Jesus the heavenly Father says in Psalm 89:27, "I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." The Scriptures teach that before He came to earth He was with the Father as the Logos. As the Logos He was a mighty spirit being and was the agent of the heavenly Father in the creation of all things. Subsequently the Son of God came to earth to become man's Redeemer. At the age of thirty He was begotten by Jehovah to the divine nature, when He came to Jordan. After His crucifixion He was raised in resurrection a mighty spirit being. The only begotten Son of Jehovah has been the treasure of the Almighty God. He has been the Father's agent in the creation of all things except Himself, and He will be the Father's chief representative in the ages to come.

**Question:** Was Jesus while on earth true God and true man?

**Answer:** No. While on earth Jesus was a perfect man, and except Adam before he sinned, the only perfect man that ever existed on earth. On account of His obedience in doing the will of the heavenly Father, Jesus was the greatest man that ever lived. The Bible teaches us that

there is only one personage who is God, and that is Jehovah, the Father of Jesus. In 1 Timothy 2:5 we read: "There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." In John 17:3 we read: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." The Bible here clearly states that there is but one person who is God, and He is the Father of Jesus. Furthermore, it was God who sent Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ was not God.

**Question:** How do you Bible Students study the Bible?

**Answer:** A Christian should study the Bible topically. By topical Bible study we mean a thorough study of one subject at a time. For instance, it may be a good thing to take a concordance and turn to the word "God", and find the passages giving information about that Being. The important scriptures may be carefully studied. After that subject is thoroughly understood, the subject of Jesus, the Son of God, Christ, or any term relative to this Being may be examined in the same way. Now this would be very laborious; but if there would not be any other means it would be highly profitable. But Bible Studies containing a topical digest of different Bible subjects are now published by the International Bible Students Association and may be secured at a very low cost. One of the publications, called *The Harp of God*, is an excellent book for beginning this study. In this literature the scriptures are cited and in many instances the quotations are made. This literature does not take the place of the Bible, but it is a topical discussion of the Bible. The Christian should accept as truth only such literature as is in harmony with the Bible, and the Bible should be the final and only test.

## Reconciliation

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**T**HIS is the first of a series of lectures which I hope to broadcast concerning the reconciliation of man to God. It is of first importance to man that he learn his proper relationship to his Creator. Few are they who know God. It is a duty laid upon every follower of Christ to serve in the capacity of an ambassador to enlighten man concerning God's purpose and plan of reconciliation of man to Himself. The Apostle Paul wrote: "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."—2 Corinthians 5: 20.

The message of God's Word has to do with man and his experiences from his primacy to the present time. This is the appropriate time to gain a knowledge of the facts. A sharp contrast is drawn between the perfect and the imperfect man.

A mighty prince, clothed with great power and authority and having received a dominion over which to rule, with light heart and buoyant step walked in the way of happiness. His countenance was pleasing to the eye, his face radiated with smiles, and his voice musical and as clear as the trumpet sound on the morning air. The beasts of the field and the fowls of the air obediently responded to his call. His food and raiment were supplied in abundance; and his castle, situated in the sweet-scented groves, was a place of joy and delight. His relationship with God was that of confidence and trust. He was monarch of all he surveyed. But his happy situation was one of short duration.

A man, apparently bent with years, journeyed through the valley of darkness. His garments would mark him as a tiller of the soil and a feeder of swine. His visage was greatly marred, telling of thoughts impure and a heart wherein resided malice and ill will. His voice was husky and cruel, and at his approach the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air fled before him.

The mighty prince was the self-same one who became the cruel and repulsive man. Shorn of his power and authority, and alienated from the mighty God, he no longer walked in the way of happiness. Now his journey lies along a dreary and dismal way and leads to the bog of despair.

Why the change from prince to pauper? His power and authority, his dominion and his life,

he received from the Most High God. Because of disloyalty and unfaithfulness to his God and to the trust reposed in him he lost all. A wide gulf now separates him from his Creator and Benefactor.

Is there hope of a reconciliation between the man and the Most High God? Is it possible for the man ever to be restored to his dominion and to his place of honor and trust? These questions find answer in the sacred and holy Word of Jehovah God. Therein is disclosed the cause of the alienation of the mighty prince from Jehovah and the statement of God's gracious provision leading to a way of reconciliation. The Bible is God's sacred Word of truth. From it and it alone is obtained the true history of the prince and the pauper. The story is more thrilling and fascinating than any fiction ever told.

The earth was the beginning of this drama and the home of the mighty prince. The earth is yet the place of the domicile of man and all the offspring of the first man. Now after a lapse of more than sixty centuries comparatively few of his offspring understand who owns the earth, why it was created, and man's relationship to the Creator. No man can have a proper appreciation of the history of the race, of his obligation to the Creator and of the prospect set before him, if he ignores or turns aside from the sacred truths contained in the Scriptures. The Bible is the fountain of truth; and the more one drinks at this fountain, the sweeter is its life-flowing stream.

The earth incites the wonder and admiration of man even though he is imperfect and his understanding greatly limited. Whether the earth is viewed with respect to the formation of its various strata or its vegetable and animal life; whether by the use of the microscope its endless varieties are seen; or whether by employing the telescope the relationship of the earth to the other planets and the stars is considered, the reverential man stands in awe and wonderment at the wisdom displayed in its creation. And when he learns that the earth was created by the Most High God and made to be the lasting habitation of man his mind and his heart yearn to know more about it and more concerning its great Creator. The telescope was not invented until 1608 A. D., and

it is no matter for surprise that prior to that time man thought the earth to be the center of all things.

The knowledge of the great Creator, as He reveals Himself in His creation of man and His provision for man, was preserved by a very few. This knowledge was merely a tiny stream of truth which trickled down through the centuries, and few were they that drank thereat. Early in the history of man he put God out of his thoughts; consequently the vision of man was limited to things he saw with his natural eye. When the sun and the moon and the stars came into view some men gave consideration to the creation but not to the Creator. Because it was apparent to them that all life enjoyed by all creation of earth proceeded from the sun, that planet became the object of worship by men. Those who did retain a knowledge of the Creator and had faith in Him knew that God was beyond the starry heavens, and they worshiped Him as the Creator of both heaven and earth. Such were so few, however, compared with the greater number, that they are hardly observable.

The development of the telescope, together with increased knowledge of things, brought men to see that the earth is not what man once had thought it to be. He learned that, instead of being fixed and the center of all things, the earth is a sphere and one among the other planets associated with the sun, and that the sun is the center of this planetary system known as the solar system.

Increased knowledge, commonly known as physical science, discloses that there are stars so enormous that the earth beside these is but a pigmy. Astronomers claim that Betelgeuse is so large that the sun and its satellites, including the earth, could be placed in the interior of Betelgeuse's shell and still keep their respective distances from each other. It is difficult for man to conceive the enormity of this tremendous star or planet. The enlightened student of the Word of God knows, however, that the earth holds a place of importance in God's creation far greater than that of Betelgeuse or any other star save alone the one which is the place of the throne of the Eternal God.

It is claimed by savants that the writers of the Old Testament or Hebrew Scriptures were ignorant of the relationship between the earth and the other stars and planets of creation.

There is no evidence, however, to support such a claim. It is quite evident that it was not the purpose of God to state in His Word, which constitutes our Bible, all the facts relative to the earth and its relationship to other bodies of creation. The spirit of God operated upon the minds of the faithful men of old who wrote the Bible and it is reasonable that they understood some things about the creation that are not recorded in the Scriptures. What they did write under divine direction was and is true, and of that we can be absolutely certain. These holy men of old wrote as they were moved upon by the holy spirit.—2 Samuel 23:2.

The Bible is the only credible guide either as to the real relationship between man and the earth and the great Creator of both or concerning the purpose of the creation of both. Taking the Bible as his guide man sees that the earth occupies a place of great importance in God's plan and purposes and that in His due time every creature in heaven and in earth will be brought into harmony and into one grand harmonious whole or unity. To this effect the inspired witness of Jehovah wrote: "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him."—Ephesians 1:9, 10.

The constellation of the seven stars forming the Pleiades appears to be the crowning center around which the known systems of the planets revolve even as our sun's planets obey the sun and travel in their respective orbits. It has been suggested, and with much weight, that one of the stars of that group is the dwelling-place of Jehovah and the place of the highest heavens. It is the place to which the inspired writer referred when he said: "Hear thou from thy dwellingplace, even from heaven" (2 Chronicles 6:21); and that it is the place to which Job referred when under inspiration he wrote: "Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?"—Job 38:31.

The constellation of the Pleiades is a small one in size compared with others which scientific instruments disclose to the wondering eyes of man. But the greatness of other planets is small when compared with the Pleiades in importance, because the Pleiades is the place of the

eternal throne of God. For a like reason the great groups of stars, greater in size than the planet earth, must in the eyes of Jehovah be of far less importance than the earth because of the close relationship between the earth and the throne of Jehovah. Concerning this relationship the prophet of God wrote: "The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." (Isaiah 66:1) Thus it is shown from His Word that there is a direct and intimate relationship between the throne of Jehovah and the earth.

The creation of the earth did not happen by chance, nor did the earth come into existence by the operation of blind force, as self-constituted savants and wise men claim. Its formation was by the will of God and it was created directly under His supervision. (Isaiah 42:5) "For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God." (Hebrews 3:4) Future ages may witness these other planets of greater size giving glory to the Creator beyond anything that is now revealed to us, but man can not now conceive of any of them ever being more highly honored than the earth. When man comes to appreciate this fact he will more fully appreciate how he has been favored by the great Creator.

That which lifts the earth into a position of importance beyond anything possible with the other planets is the fact that upon the earth has been staged the great drama of creation and here has been given the lessons of good and evil apparently intended for all time and for all the intelligent creatures of Jehovah. It must also be kept in mind that the Logos, the glorious Son of God and the active agent in the creation of all things, at the will of Jehovah left the courts of heaven and came to earth and while on the earth was subjected to the severest testings; that He here proved the perfect man's proper relationship to Jehovah; that He suffered an ignominious death and was raised out of death and then exalted to the highest place in heaven next to Jehovah. All this was done in order that God, in His due time, might establish His will amongst His creatures on earth and in heaven, and all to the everlasting good of the peoples of earth and to the glory of Jehovah.

The exaltation of Jesus was higher than all others of God's creation, and none other will ever be so high, aside from Jehovah. That exaltation was not because of something Jesus had developed within Himself. It was not be-

cause He had developed a character separate and distinct from Himself; nor was it because of what He had done before He came to earth; but it was because of His fidelity, as a man while on the earth, to Jehovah in the faithful performance of His covenant and His duties and obligations laid upon Him by His Father. The earth was made the place where Jesus gained His victory through faith, and the earth was honored above all the other places by reason of what Jesus did upon it.

Because God used the earth and man for His eternal purposes, and because His beloved Son Jesus when a man upon the earth proved His fidelity to God before men and angels, the conclusion must be that the earth is the most favored, and will remain the most favored, in the planetary creation of God and will always be dear to the heart of the Creator. The man who traverses the earth now does not have a proper appreciation of the favors that have been bestowed upon him at the hands of the Creator, but in God's due time he will come to a proper appreciation.

God made the earth suitable for animal life that is found upon it. The animal creation eats and drinks and enjoys existence and in due time perishes. Man is more than merely an animal to exist and propagate his species. His mind gives him capacity to search out the great truths in God's arrangement and this lifts him far above the other animal creation. His mind needs food and his gracious Creator has abundantly provided all his ways with food for both body and mind. Some men now have a sufficient knowledge of things to prove that man may make an endless search into the wonders of the earth, and other great creative works of Jehovah which are related thereto, and that making this search his worshipful adoration toward the Creator will increase. In these marvelous works of creation God displays His wisdom, justice, love and power. When man begins to learn thereof he is filled with wonder, admiration, awe and reverence for the Master Workman. He needs to come to this attitude before he begins to learn wisdom. In fact wisdom is the application of knowledge according to the divine standard; therefore man must know of God and know God, at least to a degree, before he can become in any measure wise. With profound respect and reverence, mingled with fear and trembling, man pursues his way

in seeking knowledge of the Almighty. As his appreciation of his knowledge of God increases, his affection for Jehovah increases. Then he delights to know more of God's works, and his pleasure leads him to seek them out. One of the holy prophets of Jehovah, musing upon the wonders of creation, exclaimed: "The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein."—Psalm 111: 2.

The Bible is God's Word expressed and revealed to His creature, man. The general thought amongst men is that the Bible is a confused mass of thoughts expressed. This erroneous conception is due to men who have misrepresented God and His Word. The Bible shows the clear statement of God's purposes concerning the earth, and man once made its prince. Its opening chapters show that it was intended for man's instruction. It discloses that God intended man to be the monarch of the earth as long as he would remain in full harmony with his Creator.

God endowed the perfect man with the faculties of reason and justice, wisdom, love and power, and gave him the freedom to use his will. In these respects man was made in the image and likeness of his Creator.

Jehovah created the earth, and therefore it is His by right of creation. He set in operation His laws, intended by Him to produce results, and results followed in harmony with His will. The heavens and the earth were made by the expressed will of God. "By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast."—Psalm 33: 6, 9.

### *Man's Dominion*

**T**O HAVE dominion means to reign or rule over. God intended from the creation of the earth that perfect man should have dominion over the earth and its creatures. A prince means a governor or ruler who holds sway by authority. The perfect man Adam was made a prince or ruler of the earth. One clothed with authority is always subject to the one conferring that authority and must conform to the terms and conditions upon which the authority is conferred. All power and authority will by final analysis be found to reside in Jehovah. All power and authority rightfully exercised must be exercised in harmony with His will.

Jehovah expressed His purpose of creating man. Addressing Himself undoubtedly to the Logos, His faithful and active agent in the creation of all things, He said: "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."—Gen. 1: 26.

The power of Jehovah knows no limitation. For Him to will a thing to be created means that it is certain to be done according to His will. Having determined to make man in His own image and likeness He proceeded so to do. It being His will that man should be a prince and have dominion over the things of the earth, this was done. That man was created for the earth and that the earth was created for man there is not the slightest room for doubt. Upon this point God's will is expressed: "For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded."—Isaiah 45: 18, 12.

Since the dominion of all things resides in Jehovah He could give it to whomsoever He might will. It is written: "The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein." (Psalm 24: 1) "The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men."—Psalm 115: 16.

Man, as well as the earth, belongs to Jehovah, because God created man. The authority of man to have dominion over the earth having been conferred upon man by Jehovah, man must exercise that authority and dominion in harmony with God's will. When Adam was granted dominion and made a prince in the earth the duty and obligation devolved upon him to exercise that authority in harmony with his Creator. Adam was placed in Eden as its caretaker. He was not required to put forth laborious efforts to produce his food. Eden yielded freely all the food that was essential for his sustenance and for his pleasure. He was given control over the animals, the fowls and the fish, and these were to render and did render obedience to him. He was clothed with power and authority to pro-

duce his own kind; and had he exercised that God-given authority in harmony with his Creator he would have produced a perfect and happy family of children. God gave him the privilege to exercise his own faculties. He could will to obey or to disobey. This, however, did not at all relieve him from the obligation of being in harmony with Jehovah and exercising his authority in harmony with God's holy will.

Eden was a large district, larger than is generally supposed. It must have embraced a considerable area of land. Four rivers flowed out from the garden and watered the land round about. Eden not only had beautiful groves which pleased the eye and produced food, but therein were to be found all the precious stones and much fine gold. The garden portion of Eden was on the eastern side and the entrance was from the east. It was more beautiful than the other part of the district. It was in that garden that man was placed as the caretaker and where he found his pleasure and his employment. The earth was for man and the perfect prince was placed in a perfect home.

The ecclesiastical teachers misrepresenting God and His Word have led the people to believe that had Prince Adam remained a good and faithful officer of Jehovah God in due time God would have taken him to heaven. There is absolutely no evidence upon which to base such a conclusion. Adam had no promise of heaven; and there never was a possibility, under any circumstances or conditions, of his going to heaven. He was strictly and purely of the earth; and the earth alone was to be his everlasting home. Concerning this it is written: "The first man was of the earth, earthy." (1 Corinthians 15:47) Since the earth was made for the home of man we should not expect to find any promise of heaven for him, and there is not a word found in the Scriptures whereby Adam was promised heaven as a home. A proper understanding of this matter here will enable the student to have a clear understanding of what shall be the final destiny of the human family.

The dominion of earth was never absolutely and irrevocably given to Adam. Had that been done God could not have taken it away from him even though he disobeyed. Nor was Adam given life without some limitations. Upon this point the ecclesiastical teachers have misrepresented God and His Word and led the people into ways of error. The Scriptural proof is con-

clusive that life and dominion were conferred upon Adam to be held and enjoyed by him for ever upon condition that Adam render obedience to the great Giver. It would be inconsistent for God to give His creature life and dominion with no conditions or limitations added. In the event His creature, possessing life and dominion, should become a rebel his rebellion would continue for ever if his life were to continue for ever. The clergy, yielding to the seductive influence of Satan, have fallen into this great error. They have proceeded upon the theory that God granted Adam endless life, and that Adam, having become a rebel, must spend his eternity in torment, being alienated from God. But the Scriptures do not at all support such a conclusion. On the contrary, the Scriptures show that God gave man life and made him a prince in the earth upon the expressed condition that man be obedient to God. Should man never be disobedient and always remain in harmony with his Creator he would for ever enjoy life and dominion over the earth. But in the event he should become a rebellious creature, then the condition attached was: "Dying thou shalt die." With the coming of death all things would be lost. Death therefore would conclusively prove that man's dominion and his life were held conditionally.

There is no thought expressed in the creation of man, and dominion granted to him, that he should ever go to torment. There is no thought expressed in the Bible anywhere that God purposes to put any of His creatures in a place of endless torture. On the contrary, the declaration of His law is plain and simple, and means that life and dominion were granted to Adam upon condition that he obey and that disobedience would mean the loss of his princely authority and his life.

Adam, as the prince of the earth, resided in Eden. Adam was perfect and his home was perfect. It will not do to say that he was only partially perfect, and that he had at that time no opportunity to develop a character, and therefore his character was imperfect. It is written: "All the works of Jehovah are perfect." (Deuteronomy 32:4) It was impossible for Adam to develop a character, because God made him a character. Every creature of intelligence is a character. He does not possess a character. Orthodox teachers fell into the great error of teaching that man has a soul;

whereas the Scriptures clearly teach that man is a soul. They also fell into a like error by teaching that man has a character; whereas the Scriptures teach that man is a character. If Adam had to develop a character, then he was not perfect when he was put to the test; whereas the Scriptures declare he was perfect. He was endowed with the faculties of justice, wisdom, love and power. That did not mean that he possessed all knowledge. The Scriptures show that the highest of God's creation will continue to acquire knowledge in all the ages to come. (Psalm 27:4) Adam had sufficient knowledge, however, to know what to do and what not to do. He knew what was wrong and what was right because God told him. He possessed the faculty of applying knowledge according to God's instructions, and had he so applied it he would have proven his wisdom. He was clothed with power and this he exercised over the animal creation and he should have exercised it over Eve in the right way. He had the ability to be unselfish, which is love expressed, and had he chosen to exercise it properly he would have proven his love. He was perfect in his organism. He had all his faculties about him. He was therefore a perfect man. It is true that Adam had not then had much experience, but experience is not the only way of acquiring knowledge. God told him what he might do and what he might not do, and that should have been sufficient. The experience through which he did thereafter pass only confirmed what God had previously told him. No excuse can therefore be offered for Adam because of his lack of experience.

Adam, with understanding clear, and being perfect, beheld the earth and said: 'This is mine because Jehovah has given me dominion over it.' He summoned before him the animals and the birds, and named them and said: 'These are mine because Jehovah gave dominion over them to me.' At his call they obeyed his voice. He saw his beautiful wife and said: 'This lovable creature is mine because God made her and gave her to be my companion and helpmeet.' He walked amidst the beautiful groves and scented the sweet blossoms, and ate the fruits, and said: 'These are all mine because my God provided them for me; but He has asked me to not eat of the fruit of that one tree and has told me that death shall result if I eat.' He would say: 'All these things are mine upon con-

dition that I obey my Creator and if I disobey I will lose all of them.' This must have been his conclusion because it is written: "Adam was not deceived." (1 Timothy 2:14) This is proof that Adam was in possession of all his God-given faculties, which faculties were perfect.

Prince Adam was rich because all the gold and the precious stones were his, and all the cattle and the flocks were his because he was the man and the trusted representative of Jehovah and to him all of these things had been committed. He was strong and vigorous and knew no such thing as pain. He was happy because his environment was happy and everything about him was at ease.

One may possess all the means of doing good, but if he does not employ those means to that end he does not accomplish good. Adam was endowed with the faculties of wisdom, justice, love and power, and these he must use as he might choose. It was the will of God that he should do right, but God permitted Adam to exercise his own will as to whether he would do right or wrong. That which is exercised in opposition to love is selfishness. Pride is the fruit of selfishness. "Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall." God made no law compelling Adam to exercise the faculty of love toward Him, but He endowed Adam with that faculty and then told him what would be the result if he followed a selfish course. Jehovah has announced His rule of action, to wit, that he who loves God will keep God's commandments. (John 14:15) Love is therefore the fulfillment of God's law. God commends His love to His creatures in that everything He does for His creatures He does unselfishly. He afforded the opportunity for His perfect and intelligent creature to be like Him. One must know God and follow a like course to for ever remain in harmony with Him. Adam did know God because God communicated with him and Adam did have the opportunity to remain in harmony with God. Another irrevocable rule of action of Jehovah, and which is announced in His Word, is, that to know God and to be like Him means to enjoy endless life.

The mighty prince that started upon his way of peace, perfection, beauty and happiness, surrounded by every inducement to walk in harmony with God, might have enjoyed these blessed things for ever. He became a pauper, and his offspring have continued to suffer.

Story Nine

THE most recent of our radio stories was about the wonderful adventure of the young boy Jesus, in the temple at Jerusalem. You no doubt remember that He stood before the wise and learned men who were gathered in the temple and asked them many questions so deep that none could answer.

Then, when Joseph and Mary came to seek Jesus, and found the young boy in the temple, in answer to their question He said, "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

We step forward with the Bible account, which says little about the life of Jesus from the time of the adventure in the temple until Jesus was about thirty years old.

Of that period, about eighteen years, the Bible says: "And he went down with them [Joseph and Mary], and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. . . . And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man."

Do you notice that little remark which says Jesus was *subject* unto Joseph and Mary? Now what do you suppose that means? It means that although Jesus was the Son of Jehovah God, and His mother and Joseph were human beings, still to them, until He was a man, He owed the same respect and obedience as you or I owe to our fathers and mothers. And we see from the account in God's Word, that even though Jesus knew that He was the Son of Almighty God, He honored and obeyed His human relations, just as I hope you honor and obey your own father and mother.

Now during the time that Jesus lived with Joseph and Mary in Nazareth, young John, the son of Zacharias, who, you will remember, was about six months older than Jesus, was growing up in the wilderness. A wilderness is not a pleasant place to live in, for most people, but I dare say that John, being specially favored of God, found it more pleasant than we could suppose.

However, John dwelt in the wilderness, as the Bible tells us: "And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts [wilder-

ness] till the day of his shewing unto Israel."

As every thing that Jehovah God does is always exactly right and is always done at exactly the right time, we would of course expect to see John, the herald of Jesus, appear upon the scene just before Jesus Himself, as a man, began the great work which Jehovah entrusted to Him.

This was the case. When Jesus had passed from boyhood to manhood, and was, according to the Jewish law, a full-grown man, that is, about thirty years of age, the voice of the Lord God came to John in the wilderness.

The Bible says that "the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness, and he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins."

Of course, when this fine young man began to go about Palestine telling the people about the coming of Jesus, and baptizing them, the wise men in Jerusalem became very excited about it. These wise men were called Pharisees and Sadducees, and were mostly priests and doctors and lawyers. They wanted to hold the great power which they had over the people, and feared that the coming of John was the end of their wicked sway, for they had deceived and lied to the people and of course they did not want the people to know about it.

So they sent some of their members to John, to ask him questions and to try to scare him. But John was sent by Jehovah God, and he was not frightened. The account in the Bible reads thus:

"And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not, but confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. . . . Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said: I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord. . . . He it is . . . whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose."

# NEW

JUST PUBLISHED  
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST BOOK

# Reconciliation

**384 PAGES CLOTH BINDING**

## PUBLISHER'S PREFACE

—oOo—  
What is the origin of man? What will be man's destiny? Why is there so much poverty amongst men? What is the cause of sickness and death? How may we know that man will ever be brought into full harmony with God and enjoy the blessings of life everlasting? These and many related questions are answered in this book. The proof given in support of the reasons assigned is so clear and convincing that all doubt is removed. Its value to mankind at this time can not be overstated. The Publisher takes great pleasure in presenting this book to the public. It is sent out with confidence that the book will be of wonderful benefit to the people and an honor to the name of Jehovah.

**THE BOOK**  
is bound in the new  
light shade color

Gold **45c** Embossed  
Stamped Cover

Contains Sixteen  
Color Prints

## THE BIBLE'S APPLICATION TO TODAY

The Bible has always been man's guide. Today events indicate how near we are to the establishing of the Kingdom long foretold.

## THE NEW BOOK'S FEATURES

—oOo—  
Brings together the promises of God that man shall have everlasting life.

—oOo—  
Cites up-to-date proof that the Bible's prophecies are now being fulfilled.

—oOo—  
Assembles the instruction given to man that he might gain everlasting life.

—oOo—  
Presents the Bible vista of future times.

—oOo—  
Color reproductions of paintings by Rembrandt - Rubens - Tiziano - Thoma - Courbet - Hoffman - Stuck - Werff.

**WATCH TOWER BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

**COUPON:** Watch Tower  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

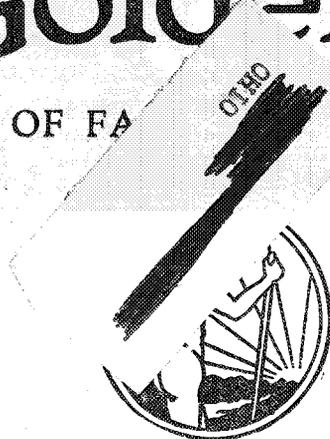
Send *Reconciliation* by  
return mail. Herewith 45c.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FAITH AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

## EVOLUTION DISPROVED

a remarkable contribution to the  
cause of truth

## AN OPINION ON ALUMINUM

an interesting reply to Dr. Goer-  
nandt

## MORE LIGHT ON CUBAN

### SUGAR

why Cuba took the sugar market  
from Wall Street

## THE PAUPER

second lecture of a radiocast series  
on "Reconciliation", by Judge  
Rutherford

---

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 232 August 8, 1928

# Contents

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

STRAWS IN THE WIND . . . . .	714
A 350-Ton Shovel . . . . .	716
WHY I WORK SUNDAYS . . . . .	722

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Criminals Are Sick . . . . .	714
KEPT OUT OF AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS . . . . .	725

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

STANDARD OIL OF INDIANA . . . . .	709
The Jadwin Flood Plan . . . . .	715
Twelve Million Radio Sets in Use . . . . .	716
Flaggs versus Pullmans . . . . .	717
MILES DAWSON'S EXPLANATION . . . . .	722
MORE LIGHT ON CUBAN SUGAR . . . . .	726

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

DISHONESTY REGARDING NICARAGUA . . . . .	721
OPPORTUNITIES IN CANADA . . . . .	724

## SCIENCE AND INVENTION

EVOLUTION DISPROVED . . . . .	707
-------------------------------	-----

## HOME AND HEALTH

AN OPINION UPON ALUMINUM KITCHEN UTENSILS . . . . .	710
NO MERE OPINION ON ALUMINUM . . . . .	713

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

"IN GOD WE TRUST" . . . . .	720
GAS WELL ON A RAMPAGE . . . . .	720
SEVENTY-TWO YEARS HENCE . . . . .	723

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

A STORY OF CREATION . . . . .	719
DISASTERS FOLLOW POPE'S AND PRIESTS' BLESSINGS . . . . .	719
UNITED STATES OFFICIALLY "CHRISTIAN" . . . . .	720
"BIBLE STUDENTS" TUNED OUT . . . . .	721
THE PAUPER . . . . .	727
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	733
THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER . . . . .	734
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	735

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

### FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 8, 1928

Number 232

## Evolution Disproved

“EVOLUTION DISPROVED,” presenting ‘fifty proofs that it can not be true’, by Dr. W. A. Williams, Camden, N. J., ex-president of Franklin College, Ohio, is a valuable work of 128 pages in the important field which it covers.

Dr. Williams claims to be a thoroughly-consecrated child of God; and that he has a zeal for God nobody who reads his book can question. Certainly no one can dispute the masterly way in which he handles his subject. Probably no other man is so well qualified to discuss it.

Under the heading “The Unity of the Human Race” Dr. Williams says:

The present population of the globe proves that mankind must have descended from one pair who lived not earlier than the time of Noah. The unity of languages also proves one common head about the same time. Certain beliefs and customs, common to various religions, point to one original God-given religion in historic time, in contrast to the evolution idea of many religions invented by ape-men in millions of years. The history of the world and the migration of nations point to one locality where the human race began in times not more remote, and show that man was created in a civilized state, and, therefore, never was a brute. If evolution were true, there would have been many billion times as many human beings as now exist, a great multitude of invented languages with little or no similarity, a vast number of invented religions with little, if anything, in common. Even the sciences invented and exploited by evolutionists, the Mendelian Inheritance Law and Biometry, also prove evolution impossible. The unity of mankind is also conclusively shown by the fact that all races interbreed, the most certain test of every species. All these facts pointing to the unity of the race in the days of Noah and Adam are irreconcilable with the theory of evolution which denies that unity within the last two million years.

Under the heading “The Population of the World” the Doctor enters upon a surprisingly simple, forceful method of proof, based upon the known number of Jacob’s descendants and

the known length of time since his marriage, that man could not have been on the earth longer than the Scriptures declare has been the case.

Incidentally, these figures establish that not over 16,384 persons perished in the Flood. During the World War the soldier boys, the cream of civilization, were slaughtered at the rate of 7,000 a day, and the total *daily* deaths due to that war were far in excess of the grand total that perished in the Flood.

Under “The Unity of Languages” we get the information that the words for “father” and “mother” are similar in form and are found in many languages in all the five great groups, Aryan, Semitic, Hamitic, Turanian and Chinese, showing a common original tongue and proving the early existence of the home and civilization.

The point is made that the maps of ancient nations all show that mankind radiated from a center approximately in Mesopotamia on the Tigris and Euphrates rivers and that the great nations of antiquity were clustered about this center.

Under the head “Civilizations” the declaration is made that from the Sumerian vocabulary, the oldest known language in the world, it is evident that the people who spoke the language had a comparatively high civilization and that the skill of artisans who worked four thousand years ago is beyond praise, as illustrated in their carvings and paintings.

Under “The Mendelian Inheritance Law”, well known to every evolutionist, there must always be recessions, and therefore there must necessarily be many ape-men now living; yet no such ape-like tribe of human beings exists: a decisive proof that man never descended from the brute.

Under the heading “No New Species Now” the charge is made that even Darwin himself admitted that “in spite of all the efforts of

trained observers, not one change of species into another is on record". A colleague of Dr. Williams' put this question up to the heads of all the leading colleges and universities in the land, and every one of them was obliged to admit that no such instance is known, even though many of them are still teaching their students that it may be true. Their fear of one another and their insincerity in their belief in evolution are manifest in their answers.

Dr. Williams demands to know, if evolution be true, why it is that fishes are not now changing into amphibians, amphibians into reptiles, reptiles into birds, and mammals and monkeys into men, and adds significantly: "If growth, development, evolution, were the rule, there would be no lower order of animals, for all have had sufficient time to develop into the highest orders. Many have remained the same: some have deteriorated."

Attention is called also to the very important fact that water has a dozen unique properties that condition life, that carbon dioxide is absolutely necessary to life, and that the properties of the ocean are so beautifully adjusted to life that scientists can but marvel at its exact fitness for the work the Creator has made it to do. Furthermore, few things are more repellent to man than a dead sea, a lifeless body of water.

Under "The Age of the Earth" Dr. Williams says of the evolutionists that "they help themselves to eternity without stint", but whereas one of their number blandly stated that the lowest estimate of time required for the existing delta of the Mississippi is 100,000 years, officers of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, experts in that line of work, have stated that the delta is only 4,400 years old.

Under the head "Geology and History" and in "Paleontology" Dr. Williams goes at length into the subjects of the Pithecanthropus Erectus, the Heidelberg man, the Piltdown fake (sic) and the Neanderthal man and says convincingly: "All the bones purporting to belong to these four creatures would not together make one complete skeleton, or even one complete skull. A child could carry all this 'evidence' in a basket. These skulls can be duplicated with abnormal skulls in many graveyards today. Scientists are not certain they belong to the same individual. Part ape, part human. A desperate effort to get convincing evidence

where there is none." Yet, on the other side of the ledger: "Remains of the unchanged ape are abundant. But the alleged human remains are scanty and uncertain. Now if there were millions and billions of human beings developing from the brutes, should we not expect as many remains as of horses and mammoths and apes? We do not have millions of them, simply because they did not exist."

Under the head "Geographical Distribution" Dr. Williams points out the high improbability of the two hundred species of oysters, some unisexual and some double-sexed, and found in all warm climates, having originated from one source; because oysters live attached to solid rocks, or other supports, and do not move at all. How could they cross thousands of miles of ocean barren of all food?

Dr. Williams sees the hand of the Creator in our coal, oil and all the valuable minerals, and in the fact that when within four degrees of the freezing point water expands and ice becomes lighter than water, thus saving all life, as otherwise bodies of water would freeze solid. He sees design too in the ten thousand square feet of sweat glands of the human body and the 700,000,000 cells of the human lungs.

As to the evolutionist guess that the first eye was caused by a freckle, the Doctor calculates from the total surface of the human body that the eye, even if it came that way, had but one chance in three thousand to land where it did and that the two eyes and the two ears have but one mathematical chance out of a million million to be located where they are. Even Darwin himself says: "The belief that an organ so perfect as the eye could have been formed by natural selection, is more than enough to stagger any one."

The ridiculousness of the claims of evolutionists is shown up when they want sensible men to believe that cold-blooded reptiles with a temperature of 40° to 60°, and with a three-chambered heart, changed into birds with temperatures as high as 107°, and with a four-chambered heart, developing in the meanwhile wings and feathers without knowing in the least why they were doing it.

Dr. Williams wants to know on what the first germ lived if there was no vegetation, how the first animals lived before mothers were developed, why man has no hair on his back and

what has become of his tail, and why it is, if evolution be true, that nature loathes hybrids and decrees their death.

He also wants to know why it is that Moses, if he was not inspired, managed to state in their correct order the eleven elemental facts of the creation of the earth and its preparation to be the home of man, when, mathematically, there was only one chance in 39,916,800 that he could be correct.

Dr. Williams is impressed with the fact that across the entire stretch of the universe there are the same perfect and complete laws respecting light, heat, electricity and gravitation.

He marshals the opinions of Dr. Etheridge, of the British Museum; Prof. Beale, of King's College, London; Prof. Virchow, of Berlin; Prof. Fleishman, of Erlangen; Prof. Agassiz; Dr. W. H. Thompson, president of New York Academy of Medicine; Sir William Dawson, geologist; Dr. St. George Mivert, University College, Kensington; Dr. James Orr, Edinburgh University; Dr. Trass, paleontologist; Dr. Shaler, Harvard University, and many others, including evolutionists themselves, as agreeing that evolution is unproved, unprovable, and a theory which has not for its support a shadow of scientific evidence.

Despite all the foregoing good things in Dr. Williams' book (and we have only barely touched a few of them), the book has certain objections to which we feel obliged to call attention.

Dr. Williams hurts himself with Bible Students by applying to himself a title which is used but once in the Bible and then is applied in the most solemn manner only to Jehovah God, the Creator and Sustainer of the Universe. "Holy and *reverend* is his name." (Psalm 111: 9) "Be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ: and all ye are brethren." —Matthew 23: 8.

Dr. Williams hurts himself again with Bible Students when he accepts without question the

doctrine of the inherent immortality of the soul, which has not a single text in the Bible to support it, and which has done more to cause blasphemy of God's holy name than all other things in the world put together. Inherent immortality and eternal torture go together. When the one is disproved the other falls with it.

The Bible shows plainly that when a man dies everything concerning him dies, body, breath, speech, memory, thought, love, hatred, envy, activity, plans, knowledge, wisdom, soul, all. The texts are plain enough. It is the theologians, not God, who have distorted the plainly evident meanings of such texts as Genesis 3: 19; Job 14: 21; Psalms 6: 5; 115: 17; 146: 4; Ecclesiastes 3: 19; 9: 5, 6, 10; Isaiah 38: 18; Ezekiel 18: 4, 20; James 2: 26, margin. When man dies he is dead for ever unless God sees fit to resurrect him. This was true even of Jesus.—Revelation 1: 18.

Finally, Dr. Williams hurts himself with Bible Students because he wishes the proceeds of the sale of his book to be used in part "to be loaned perpetually to help build churches", not seeing, as do the Bible Students, that he would thus be trying to build up what God has disowned and is now engaged in removing from the scene. Building churches will not help matters now. The churches have had their day. They have become centers of belief in evolution and unbelief in the Bible, and accomplices in every act of murder arranged for by Big Business and the politicians.

If the churches had stood on Christ's side there would have been no World War, nor any other war of consequence for 1500 years; and if they had stood on Christ's side the doctrine of evolution would today be the laughing-stock it deserves to be.

Dr. Williams' book is a remarkable contribution to the cause of truth, and we are only sorry that the defects named make it impossible for us to give it an unconditional endorsement.

### Standard Oil of Indiana

STANDARD OIL of Indiana has been forced to reduce its dividend rate from 6% to 3%, but the same company paid out 850% in stock dividends in 1903, 450% in 1906, 2,900% in 1912, 150% in 1920, and 100% in 1922; so at the present dividend rate of 3% the poor stockholders of the company are getting in actual re-

turns only about 500% a year on their investment. The chairman of this company, R. W. Stewart, was under indictment for refusing to testify before the senate in the matter of the Sinclair Teapot Dome robberies, and was recently unanimously reelected chairman of his company. He is now to be tried for perjury.

IT IS interesting to note the statements made by Dr. Goernandt, of the Imperial Association of the German Industry of Aluminum Wares, in the March issue of the German edition of *The Golden Age*. The Doctor's four positive statements reduced to simple language mean: (1) Aluminum kitchen wares do not affect digestion or bowel action; (2) they do not cause cancer; (3) they are absolutely sanitary; (4) they are not poisonous.

The purpose of this article is to answer the foregoing statements. The writer, before 1913, had a most splendid aluminum culinary outfit in his home kitchen. Gastric disease developed to such a degree, after several years of their use, that a journey to Colorado was made by him, seeking air, sunshine or something that might be of benefit to his health.

It was while at Manitou, Colorado, that he made the discovery that "soda" water was effervescent in his aluminum drinking cup. This was positive evidence that the metal dissolves and generates a gas when in combination with an alkali (soda) and liquid (water).

Aluminum mixed with an alkali and filler is used with a liquid (water or milk) for the purpose of leavening. This compound is known as baking powder and is employed for "making gas" in the dough. (War Department, U. S. A., *The Army Cook*, April 2, 1928, page 2) Aluminum compounds of various kinds are made by the aluminum which dissolves from the cooking utensils, and they are taken into the body with foods which are prepared therein.

The saliva is an alkaline substance and is swallowed along with the aluminum compounds formed by aluminum cooking utensils. These combine and produce what is known as "gas" in the stomach. The chemical reaction takes place in that organ instead of in a dish on the table, as when the same ingredients are used for leavening bread. This "gas in the stomach" produces what is known as "acid eructation". Aluminum compounds have great "activity".

When food passes from the stomach, it enters the duodenum. This organ supplies another quantity of alkaline juice and it combines with the aluminum content in the foods, which were not neutralized by the saliva. This process continues until all the acid metal aluminum is neutralized by the alkaline substances. So the

"gas making", or leavening process, is continued through the bowel tract during the period of time the foods pass through them. "Gas" in the bowels produces what is known to the medical profession as "flatulence". Acid eructation and flatulence are common terms applied to what are known as gastric diseases.

Not only is aluminum a direct corrosive agent upon living tissue of the alimentary canal; but it destroys vitamins in the food, which makes them valueless or nearly so, when consumed. The following statement is from the official record at Washington, D. C., Docket No. 540, Federal Trade Commission. Dr. Albert P. Matthews, of the College of Medicine, University of Cincinnati, Ohio, testifies:

#### Action on vitamins:

Probably a more serious result will be that it (aluminum) will unite with various essential constituents of the food present in small quantities, substances called food accessory substances or vitamins, and these substances will be thereby so changed as no longer to exert their usual action on the body.

If animals, and those persons on a restricted diet, have barely sufficient of these substances to support the life of its tissues, a very serious condition will be produced in the alimentary canal, owing to the lack of these essential substances.

#### Action on intestines:

This condition will be very similar to the conditions described by Chittenden and Underhill as a pellagrous condition. There will be hemorrhagic condition of the intestines with ulceration of the duodenum and at times of the stomach also.

#### Action after absorption:

The aluminum from such residues after absorption into the blood and lymph will exert the usual action of aluminum salts on the tissues and organs of the body, this action being more or less severe depending on the quantity of aluminum absorbed.

Regardless of absorption, aluminum can exert an irritating action on the mucosa of the gastro-intestinal tract without absorption; and in the manner already stated it may exert the deleterious action on the food, so changing its quality as no longer to exert the nourishing effect it would have exerted in the absence of aluminum.

The Doctor's second statement is that aluminum utensils do not cause cancer. This is indeed unusual. The only conclusion any one can glean from that statement is that Dr. Goernandt is familiar with the various causes which

produce cancer. Aluminum cooking utensils are not included in his list of cancer-producing agents. This would indicate that the Doctor is more learned upon the subject than any other man in the world.

This writer does not know of any particular agent or cause of cancer, neither does he know of any one in the world who has scientifically proven a specific cause of the disease. All the research work done and the millions upon millions of dollars spent by orthodox medicine, has not yielded one iota of information concerning the cause or cure of cancer; therefore, until that fact is determined, the writer believes that the *alum* which dissolves from *aluminum* cooking utensils, when ingested in foods cooked therein, is just as specific a cause of cancer as any other protoplasmic (the life cell) poison.

We have a great number of scientists today whose opinions are that cancer is produced by the use of aluminum kitchen utensils. The following quotation is from no less an authority than Dr. Wm. A. Dewey, of Los Angeles, California, secretary of the Koch Cancer Foundation of America. This article appeared in the October, 1926, Koch Cancer Foundation Bulletin.

The interfering features most commonly met with that obstruct the development of immunity have been discussed previously as X-ray, radium, metals such as colloidal gold, mercury, arsenic, etc. An important interfering metallic agency not heretofore discussed and associated with the diet, is aluminum.

Aluminum is dissolved very readily by distilled water or ordinary water from aluminum cooking utensils, and in such quantities as cause interference with recovery. Foods likewise, when cooked in aluminum ware, dissolve out large quantities of aluminum; and for this reason it is necessary to avoid aluminum dishes and utensils in the preparation of the food for a cancer patient.

Another article which is similar to many being published today, upon the relation of aluminum cooking utensils to cancer, is as follows, appearing in the Los Angeles *Times* of May 22, 1927.

Another possible source of chronic poisoning is aluminum. Cooking utensils made of this metal are in almost universal use and quantities of baking powder containing salts of aluminum are exposed for sale in our shops. A few months ago we thought that quite a discovery had been made when it was found that all foods cooked in aluminum receptacles greatly increased the cancer reactions and even water boiled in an aluminum dish behaved similarly. All baking powder containing

alum compounds had the same effect; they were inimical to the cancer patient.

Perhaps this particular action with respect to cancer has not before been published, but recently I have found a small work, "An Opinion Upon Aluminum," by Dr. Charles T. Betts, of Toledo, Ohio, that conclusively shows aluminum to be one of the great sources of chronic poisoning. Dr. Betts computes that the average person whose food is cooked in aluminum ware, and whose bread is baked with an alum baking powder, consumes four to five grains of aluminum salts at each meal, or twelve to fifteen grains a day, and this every day in the year. If this is one of the sources of chronic poisoning which is cancer-producing, can we wonder that this disease is increasing by leaps and bounds? Can we expect our treatment to be highly effective while these causes are active? I think not. The conclusion is obvious.

Upon investigating the subject of cancer-producing substances, all that is necessary is to examine the official records of our government, for statements, opinions or other documents that can be found in abundance, pertaining to aluminum's being a poison, and the metal as a death-dealing agent to the human body.

The following is only one opinion of more than forty which were given by many internationally-known scientists in a single case at Washington, D. C., Federal Trade Commission, Docket No. 540. Dr. Victor Vaughan, thirty years dean of the Medical College of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan, and president of the Medical Association for six years, relates the following:

In 1900, even before Dr. Mallett's work, I said that aluminum must be absorbed, and testifying before a senate committee I testified that it would be difficult for all of the alum to escape absorption. My conclusion is that the salts of aluminum are harmful in the human body.

I say, Most of these poisons by absorption are carried by the blood and the lymph to every part of the body or to various parts of the body. They do not have to go to every part of the body, and they have opportunity to be brought in contact with all the features of the body: and as I have stated here in this definition, they have their selective action; they will combine with certain tissues, other tissues they will not combine with. They may add something foreign; and they may take something away; they may merely rearrange the structure of the living tissue. By either one of these means, they may harm the tissue. Then the body strives to get rid of these things by eliminating them and pouring them back into the intestines, and they may then be reabsorbed again, and may go around.

Q. Now, Doctor, in the testimony to which you have referred as having been given by you in the year 1900, before the senate committee of manufacturers, at a hearing in Washington, did you come to the conclusion as a result of your studies and experiments up to that time that the salts of aluminum are harmful in human food?

A. That was my conclusion, Yes.

Q. And did you come to the further conclusion that alum baking powders were not healthful, and not wholesome when used in the preparation of human food?

A. I did.

The opinion above quoted is a description of a cancer-forming substance. The Doctor perfectly describes it as such but does not so define it. The reader can judge for himself.

The reader can, if desired, secure from scientists many statements similar to the above. Space forbids quoting more here.

The next statement of the Doctor's is to the effect that aluminum cooking utensils do not contaminate foods. A simple test can be made by any one, with any aluminum dish, which will prove that we ingest part of our aluminum cooking utensils in our foods every time the utensils are used for the purpose designated. The following test should be of sufficient interest to cause the reader to make it. If this is done, he will begin to think about his health and then to investigate for himself.

Aluminum dissolves readily from cooking dishes. To prove this, boil ordinary drinking water in an aluminum dish for half an hour and immediately pour this boiled water into a clear glass container. The aluminum compounds will be clearly visible to the naked eye. Examination of the aluminum dish after the experiment will not disclose any perceptible loss of metal therefrom; but it should be understood that the activity of the metal is such that you will see in the glass container about 1000 times as great volume of aluminum hydroxid as of the metal lost from the dish in which the water was boiled. It is in this form that the metal enters the body with food and is digested and taken by absorption directly into the blood circulation. In this form the metal could also be taken into the circulation by injection, if such form of medication were resorted to before major operations. In this form the metal is a catalyst. It acts upon all living tissue with which it comes in contact, itself remaining unchanged. The body strives to rid itself of such an element and to throw it

into the intestines for elimination. A normally healthy body can thus dispose of much of such poison; but when one is subnormal and resorts to medication for bowel action, the aluminum poisons are apt to be reabsorbed into the blood and follow the circulation again. This may become a persistent or habitual operation, causing continual poisoning.

The metal which dissolves, as above stated, is either filth or ordinary "dirt", if it is not a food substance, nor can it become a constituent part of the human economy. If cooking utensils ingest themselves in foods, or if they contaminate foods with poisonous effects, or if food values are damaged or destroyed by them, or if the color of foods shows adverse chemical changes during their use, or if various chemical poisons are formed by their use when employing seasoning agents, like salt, soda, etc., or if a poisonous gas (hydrogen) is formed by them which permeates the room in which they are used, then such utensils, in the writer's opinion, are not fit to use for cooking purposes. All aluminum cooking utensils can be tested for the above ways of food contamination, by any one, in his own home. The writer has made a great number of such tests, but space forbids relating them here.

The next statement is, that aluminum, when ingested, is non-poisonous to the human anatomy. The writer found that when he quit eating aluminum compounds from aluminum cooking utensils, he was no longer being poisoned. This led to extensive investigation, covering a period of about twelve years. In 1926 "An Opinion Upon Aluminum" was published. This led to the discovery that practically all scientists the world over were familiar with the subject and with the poisonous effects of ingested aluminum upon the higher animals. The writer herewith presents the names of a few of America's leading chemists and medical authorities who have also found by experimentation that aluminum compounds, when taken internally by man, are poisonous.

Dr. Hal Truman Beans, of Columbia University; Professor R. F. Ruttan, of Montreal, Canada; Dr. Edward S. Wood, of Harvard Medical School, Boston, Mass.; Dr. Frank C. Gephart, chemist, New York, N. Y.; Florence B. Seibert, Ph. D., of the University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.; Andrew Dingwall, Ph. D., chemist, Brook-

lyn, N. Y.; Dr. Clarence A. Smith, of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; Lewis V. Heilbrunn, Ph. D., of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.; Roe E. Remington, Biological Chemist, North Dakota Agricultural College, Fargo, N. Dak.; Lester C. Himebaugh, biochemist, New York, N. Y.; Max Kahn, Associate in Biological Chemistry, Columbia University; Professor Lewis B. Allyn, town chemist, Westfield, Mass.; John Allen Killian, Professor of Chemistry, Fordham Medical School, New York, N. Y.; Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, Professor of Pathology, University of Chicago; Victor C. Myers, professor at University of Iowa; Dr. Matthew Steele, Ph. D., instructor at Columbia University; Dr. Wm. J. Gies, Professor of Biological Chemistry, Columbia University; Dr. Arnold K. Balls, Associate in Chemistry, University of Pennsylvania; Dr. Albert P. Matthews, Professor of Biochemistry, University of Cincinnati; W. D. Bigelow, Director of Research Laboratory, National Canners Association, Washington, D. C.; Dr. Victor C. Vaughan, Doctor of Philosophy and Medicine, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.; Dr. Frank P. Underhill, Professor of Pharmacology and Toxicology, School of Medicine, Yale Univer-

sity; Dr. Hattie L. Heft, Physiological Chemist, Teachers College of Columbia University; Dr. J. H. East, President, Electronic Laboratory, Denver, Colo.; Dr. E. C. Folkmar, M. Ph., editor and publisher, Washington, D. C.; Dr. Wm. Koch, Koch Cancer Foundation of America, Detroit, Mich.; Dr. W. A. Dewey, Secretary, Koch Cancer Foundation of America, Los Angeles, Calif.; Dr. Wm. Held, Director, United States Health League, Chicago, Ill.; Dr. Geo. Starr White, author, Los Angeles, Calif.; Dr. Josef Reed George, lecturer, Cleveland, Ohio; Dr. J. M. Morgan, pathologist, 228 Michigan St., Toledo, Ohio; Dr. Chas. B. McFerrin, publisher of *National Health Review* and many other magazines along health lines, Orlando, Florida.

The above-named persons are a unit upon the question; and their statements, or most of them, are a matter of public record, and are available to every one. It is unusual that Dr. Goernandt is totally ignorant of this as well as of the statements made upon this question by scientists in Germany. Either the doctor is ignorant of all the preponderance of evidence against aluminum compounds or he has grossly misstated the truth.

---

### No Mere Opinion on Aluminum *By Emmett Baxter*

I HAVE no "mere opinion" on this aluminum proposition when it comes to high-pressure cookery. It injured my kidneys severely. When I cut it out there was quite an improvement in my condition in two or three days; and in about ten days the trouble completely disappeared, although I made no change whatever in my diet.

I have been very careful about what I have eaten for the past several years, and I have some close friends who are very careful, too. I was telling them about my experience with aluminum-ware cookery. One of them spoke up and said, "Listen here, boy; since you mention that, my wife and I and two children are having a whole lot of trouble with our kidneys and teeth. We did not have that trouble before we got to using aluminum ware, and I just have a sneaking idea that that is the cause of it, so I am going to stop my wife from using it; and

I will let you know how we come out." Sure enough, this gentleman came to me and told me that the trouble had ended, as they had cut out using aluminum ware, and that they would not have any more of this aluminum stuff in their house.

I would like to add that the people with whom I room sold aluminum ware for several years. I asked the gentleman of the house (he is a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and is no back number on the chemistry of metals either) what he thought about this type of cooking utensil from a health standpoint. The first thing he said was: "No good! Bad on the teeth and kidneys. That is why I stopped selling it. We have over a hundred dollars worth down in the basement right now, and if I had to buy it again I would not give you a quarter for it, so far as my use is concerned."

## Straws in the Wind

### *Gambling Abolished in Russia*

**T**HE Soviet government has published a decree forbidding gambling. This ought to put an end to the story that the Russian dictators are planning to buy a seat on the New York Stock Exchange, if any such story exists.

### *This Explains It*

**T**HE Right Reverend Ernest William Barnes, Bishop of Birmingham, who has created such a stir in England by his advocacy of the theories of Darwin and his denunciation of the account of the creation of man as given in the Bible, was born on April 1. This explains it.

### *End of Suffrage in Italy*

**I**TALIAN suffrage is at an end. Hereafter the deputies to parliament will be elected by the corporations and trades unions. The Italian people are still permitted to retain their own teeth and hair. The Fascisti seem to have taken about everything else that is takable.

### *Ten Thousand Automobiles in Tunis*

**T**HE *Literary Digest* tells us that there are ten thousand automobiles in Tunis, five hundred of which are autobusses which penetrate far into the Sahara desert. Civilization, in the form of automobiles, is penetrating to the remotest oases of the most inhospitable part of the globe.

### *Criminals are Sick*

**E**XAMINING twenty-five persons in New York prisons who are there for life Dr. Walter Timme found that twenty-four of them were ill, abnormal from a glandular standpoint. Does not this of itself show how much the world needs the Lord's kingdom, the healing of The Great Physician?

### *Miners Helped by Ultra-Violet Rays*

**A** CAREFUL experiment made for three months with a squad of one hundred boys, fifty of whom were treated with rays from mercury vapor quartz lamps and the other fifty not so treated, disclosed that the boys treated with the rays put on twice as much weight and increased fifty percent more in height than those not so treated. As a result, all the miners at Sherwood Collieries, England, are being treated regularly with the rays.

### *Charity by Compulsion*

**T**HE City of Toledo, Ohio, maintains forty charity organizations, having a budget for 1928 of \$840,000. A worker writes us that in the factory where he is employed a day's pay is exacted from every employe. Refusal to comply means loss of position. Strange charity!

### *Air Service to Persia*

**G**ERMAN and Russian air companies maintain a service between Berlin and Teheran, Persia, twice a week, via Riga, Moscow and Baku. The journey which takes fully two weeks by terra firma is covered in three days in the air.

### *Trans-Siberian Railway News*

**F**OR the first time since 1914, passengers may now buy through tickets from Berlin to Tokio, Peking and Shanghai. The time required is eleven days from Berlin to Peking and twelve days to Shanghai. It is necessary to change cars at Moscow.

### *Poison Gas in Hamburg*

**S**OMEBODY in Hamburg, Germany, let loose on May 21 a cloud of phosgen poison gas which killed eleven persons before it was washed out of the atmosphere by showers. There is considerable excitement everywhere to know why this amount of poison gas was present in Hamburg. It was enroute to the United States.

### *Illegal Diversion of 108 Carloads of Alcohol*

**I**LLEGAL diversion of 108 carloads of alcohol is charged against thirty-eight Buffalo men. Five of the group were dry agents, one of them the former administrator of the prohibition work of the Buffalo area. These men are alleged to have paid out or received in bribes about \$500,000.

### *In the State of Connecticut*

**I**N THE state of Connecticut high schools and I grade schools are using as a textbook a catechism on public utilities that was prepared by the publicity bureau of the Connecticut utilities. The catechism carefully avoids the fact that it costs less than one cent a kilowatt to manufacture electricity, though the housewives are paying ten cents a kilowatt for it. Talk about bandits!

*Subway Fares in New York*

THE Interborough is moving all creation to increase the subway fares in New York city from five cents to seven cents. Careful calculations show that at the five-cent fare the investors are obtaining at least 33% per annum on the cash they put in. It is the poor that will suffer if subway fares go up.

*Bailiffs Must Be Human Beings*

TWO bailiffs of Montreal are under trial for manslaughter. In midwinter they threw into the street a mother whose seven children were all sick with measles. One of the children died from the exposure. When the family was thrown out the bailiffs even threw away medicine which had just been purchased.

*Jews in Mexico*

THE *Reflex* contains a series of interesting articles showing that most of the men who have been backing President Calles in his fight to free Mexico are of Jewish ancestry, children of the Maranos, the Spanish Jews who were forced to become Christians during the days of the Inquisition.

*Lawful Assembly in New Jersey*

THE Supreme Court of New Jersey has made the common-sense decision that the police of that state do not have the power to arbitrarily decide that a meeting of law-abiding people called to protest against their own illegal acts in closing the halls of strikers is an unlawful assembly. This is a great victory for the American people, and for the American Civil Liberties Union, which bore the brunt of the fight for free speech and free assembly.

*The Jadwin Flood Plan*

MAJOR GENERAL JADWIN, Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, has designed what seems like a wonderfully efficient plan for control of future floods in the Mississippi valley. In effect the plan provides for widening the present channel, and building new floodways through Arkansas and Louisiana, so that there would be channel space to handle a flood 25 percent greater than the colossal one of last year. It is estimated that the job will cost \$500,000,000 before it is finished. It carries an initial appropriation from congress of \$325,000,000.

*Holland Tunnel a Great Success*

THE Holland tunnel under the Hudson is a great success. It cut off about thirty percent from the ferry traffic, thus reducing marine accidents and delays. It is building up Jersey City and the Meadows. The management and operation of the tunnel is as nearly perfect as anything of human construction could hope to be.

*Nobile's Airship in Trouble*

NOBILE made a fine start for polar exploration in his airship, the Italia, but was handicapped by the Pope's blessing, which seems always to work the opposite way from that intended. After dropping the Pope's wooden cross on the North Pole the airship straightway got into trouble and at this writing only Nobile himself has been rescued. No doubt most of his brave comrades have been lost.

*Insull a Master Organizer*

NO ONE can deny that Samuel Insull, 'Viscount' of Chicago and 'first lord' of the state of Illinois, is a master organizer. His committee on education has made a survey of all the colleges and universities and textbooks and is correcting the latter to suit the ideas of Big Business. "Pin the bolshevik idea upon any senator who favors public ownership" is one of the maxims of this crowd that is rapidly getting Uncle Sam by his neck and choking off his wind. And 3,400 speakers and editors are ready at a moment to do anything Insull suggests.

*Chile Dumps the Priests*

THE government of Chile has dumped all the priests overboard. No longer can they feed at the public trough in any capacity. Not only has all obligatory religious instruction been discontinued throughout the public schools of the country, but the priests have been dismissed from all government positions, including that of chaplains of the army.

These efforts of the Chilean people to reach out for honesty and liberty have of course been accompanied by the usual yawping of "Persecution! persecution!" by those who have hitherto been their oppressors, and who even now, like the "Old Man of the Sea", have their legs firmly entwined about the necks of those who are trying to find out what is wrong.

### *A 350-Ton Shovel*

THE largest shovels in the Mesaba iron country of Minnesota weigh 350 tons and handle from eight to nine cubic yards of earth and ore at a time. This shovel does the work of five hundred men. Just now, in America, we are all wondering what is going to become of the 499 men who can not get jobs operating the shovel.

### *Twelve Million Radio Sets in Use*

A SURVEY made on January 1 shows that at that time there were in use in the United States seven and one-half million standard radio receiving sets and enough more crystal sets to bring the total up to twelve million sets. Allowing five persons to the family, this makes a radio audience of one-half the people of the United States.

### *Car with Back Seat Reversed*

A BRITISH inventor has designed a new car, with the back seat facing the rear. This seems like a good idea. Passengers can not do any back-seat driving, they are spared worries about the road ahead, they can get a better view of the scenery, and they are not blinded by the lights of other cars rushing toward them at night. Hurrah for the reversed seat!

### *Panama Canal Improvements*

THE supply of water for the operation of the Panama canal will be increased and regulated by the construction of a dam two hundred feet high in the valley of the Chagres River, some fourteen miles from the canal. The erection of this dam will make it possible to pass sixty to seventy ships a day through the canal. The daily average for the past ten months was eighteen.

### *Massacre of Masons at Verona*

JOHN BOND, Roman correspondent of the *Fellowship Forum*, declares that in the city of Verona, when the Fascist destruction of the Masonic order was at its height a score of Masons were lured to the fifth floor of an office building and one by one thrown out of the windows. When they clung to a brass rail near the bottom of the window their hands were chopped until they were forced to let go. Not a man of the group escaped alive.

### *New Rock Drills Destroy Life*

THE new form of rock drills, now used in place of the old type in which the dust was kept down by the use of water, are found to be destructive of human life. Thomas J. Curtis, president of the Tunnel and Subway Constructor's Union, and general manager of the Building and Allied Trades Compensation Bureau, declares that there are seventy-five men now working on excavations in New York who have not more than five years to live as a result of using the new form of rock drills.

### *Seeking Jesuit Gold in Bolivia*

A GROUP of British explorers, equipped with two hundred tons of paraphernalia, is now in Bolivia seeking to regain sixty million dollars of gold buried by the Jesuits one hundred fifty years ago. The mining of this gold was done by the forced labor of natives, who were poisoned when it was finished. Maps and descriptions of the location of the cache have been found, which have been proved reliable. The entrance to the poison chamber in which the gold is concealed was found as illustrated on the charts. Gas masks will be used while bringing the treasures to the light.

### *Sherwood Eddy's Opinion of Russia*

SHERWOOD EDDY, world-famous traveler, publicist, and lecturer to religious associations of all sorts, has made the following bold statement about Russia; and it must give Big Business the chills and fever to read it, as it is just what they do not wish to believe.

The present Soviet government has come to stay. With all its faults it seems on the whole much better than the former hideous Czarist régime. Although its downfall has been eagerly predicted for the last nine years, it was never so strong as it is today. Whatever its faults there is no other party or government in sight that could govern Russia and maintain law and order. Few of the people want to go back to the slavery of the Czars or the nerveless rule of Kerensky. We found no government in Europe more stable or strongly entrenched. No other has made so many changes and adaptations in the last nine years; none has been more willing to confess its many mistakes and learn from them. Its army has been reduced to one-tenth the size of six years ago, from 5,300,000 in 1920 to 550,000 today. Judging both by the expenditure and the size of the army in proportion to population, which is lower than the surrounding nations, the actual policy of the government at home seems to make for peace.

### *Pennsylvania Public Utilities*

CONDITIONS in Pennsylvania are particularly good for the manufacture of cheap electric power. A fraction of a cent a kilowatt is all it costs, yet the householders must pay as high as ten cents. It is no wonder, then, that the Pennsylvania public utilities maintain a close surveillance over the textbooks, schools and colleges of that state. Textbooks are rewritten so as to be unobjectionable to these great corporations, lobbies are maintained, and largess, where needed, is distributed freely.

### *What the Jurors Did Not Know*

THE Sinclair jurors did not know that Albert B. Fall had denied that he ever received one cent from Sinclair, did not know that he actually did receive \$198,000 in Liberty bonds in a private car in a railroad yard, \$10,000 in cash on one occasion and \$25,000 cash on another. They did not know that the Supreme Court had condemned Fall as a faithless public officer. They did not know of the famous smoke-filled room in a Chicago hotel at 2 a.m. where the whole thing was fixed up years ago, and they seemed incapable of understanding the things that were explained to them. The only thing reasonably clear in the public mind is that none of them will ever have to work any more, though some people may even be too stupid to know that.

### *Flaggs Versus Pullmans*

A NEW YORK architect named Flagg has invented a new type of sleeping-car to take the place of Pullmans. Its distinguishing features are side-passages, and permanent beds in two stories, so arranged that the upper compartments have outside light and air, and are reached by permanent stairways located between the lower compartments. The lower compartments have all conveniences and are complete in themselves. Tenants of the upper compartments have a sitting-room at the end of the car but can retire to their own berths for rest at any time they desire. In a standard-sized Pullman sixteen berths are possible under the new plan of utilizing all the head-room hitherto largely wasted. It may be possible that Flagg sleepers will displace Pullmans, because they seem to provide greater privacy, comfort and convenience. Canadian roads will give the new car a tryout.

### *More Perjury in Washington*

ROBERT W. STEWART, chairman of the board of directors of the Standard Oil Company of Indiana, testified on April 24 that he received \$750,000 of those Liberty bonds similar to the ones that Sinclair gave to Fall, yet only six months ago he testified to the same committee that he knew nothing about these bonds and had nothing to do with them. If you stub your toe in Washington today and fall into any prosperous-looking pious business man or politician it is a nearly safe bet that he is a perjurer and makes millions by it.

### *A Most Terrible Headline*

UNDER one of the most terrible headlines we have ever seen, namely, that "Christ Was the Founder of Big Business", we quote from the *New York Times* a paragraph covering an address by the Rev. John Bernard Kelley that sets forth one of the most blasphemous statements we have ever seen in print:

Disputing the idea that the modern world was materialistic and the product of the mind of man, Father Kelley said the achievements of civilization were expressions of the divinity of God. He said God was the wealthiest big business man of all time, since His possession of the universe is acknowledged by millions of Christians. Christ predicted the ultimate goal of Christianity when He said that "all would be one", Father Kelly declared, adding that the development of industry was accomplishing the universality that the Catholic church had always sponsored.

### *Astor's Millions May Vanish*

DOCUMENTS recently discovered seem to show conclusively that two-thirds of the Astor millions belong of right to the heirs of John Nicholas Emerick. He it was who took Astor in when he was a poor boy, taught him the fur business, and made him a partner, with the understanding and agreement that two-thirds should go to the Emerick heirs and one-third to the Astor heirs. Suits have been filed which indicate that Astor not only was careful to take the third which belonged to him but helped himself to the two-thirds that belonged to the other man and that that is the true explanation of the present vast wealth of the Astor estate. Existence of the Emerick trust fund was admitted by one of the Astor lawyers some forty years ago. Nine hundred heirs are suing for their just rights. Anybody who thinks they will get them, please raise the hand.

### *Three Thousand Acres of Rubber*

**T**HREE thousand acres of bitumen has been discovered in Utah, most of it underlying the Great Salt Lake, which gives promise of being of great value. It is said that when this bitumen is mixed with old rubber it makes better automobile tires than any reclaimed tire on the market. The bitumen can be obtained only in warm weather, but live steam will be used to make it workable the year around.

### *Daggers Between Teeth and Bombs in Hands*

**I**N AN address to a Fascist assemblage in February, the *Lantern* tells us that Mussolini said to the assembly: "Let us have a dagger between our teeth, bombs in our hands and infinite scorn of danger in our hearts." Yugoslav papers think that the bomb which recently killed sixteen innocent people in Milan and was evidently intended to kill the King of Italy was set at Mussolini's direction. Mussolini would be a bad man to have for an enemy, and if he and the Pope are really at loggerheads it does not look so well for the Pope.

### *Why the People Do Not Vote*

**E**DITORIALLY *Commerce and Finance* says: "The two dominant parties have little beyond their names to distinguish them, a condition conducive to general apathy. Politicians are awake to the necessity of spending large sums to awaken public interest in campaigns and get out the vote, but no one is ready to contribute these large sums except those with a pecuniary interest in the election and who regard these contributions as investments. It is a mournful fact that the public seems not even aware of its economic illiteracy, and no one, unless made of martyr stuff, has any motive in trying to correct this condition."

### *League of Nations a Failure*

**T**HE *New Republic* says of the League of Nations: "Looking back over the history of the past eight years, we see that never for a moment have the leading diplomats of Europe exhibited any real confidence in the machinery of the League, or relied upon it in a major crisis. It is true that some highly important settlements have taken place at Geneva; but they have been consummated by two or three of the ministers of the chief powers, behind the closed

door of a hotel bedroom. The diplomacy of Europe is still in the hands of the statesmen of the old school. Since 1914, most of them have learned and forgotten nothing."

### *Scranton Gas and Water Company*

**T**HE Scranton Gas and Water Company first fastened a 75c monthly service charge on their gas patrons. Then they sold out to a bunch of New York millionaires whose first introduction to the 125,000 customers on their books was an \$8 a year service charge for the water. Total service charges per customer, \$17 a year; annual increase \$2,155,000, or the interest at 6% on \$35,091,667.

### *Hugging Bees in Georgia*

**T**HE Dahlonega (Ga.) *Nugget* is authority for the statement that a church near Springfield paid off its debt with a hugging social. Eight hundred persons of all sorts attended. The men paid for two-minute hugs, 15c for girls under fifteen years of age, 25c for girls between fifteen and twenty years of age, and 50c for girls between twenty and twenty-five years of age.

It seems hardly credible that such a thing could have been done, even in Georgia, in the name of Christ, and supposedly to raise money for Him. How anybody could imagine that God Almighty or Jesus Christ His Son could be otherwise than dishonored by such a scandalous performance would be a puzzle to anybody except the preacher who wanted money in the till.

### *A One-Sided Bargain in Taxes*

*By C. O. Shoemaker*

**H**ERE in The Dalles, in a man's yard, is a sign which he put up on account of increased taxes:

TAXES! on this little home are \$166.37 per year, \$13.86 per month. Tenants and renters do not buy real estate in The Dalles. It does not pay to own a home in this city. Wm. H. McNeal, Owner.

As I interviewed him this morning he said that the State Tax Commissioner agreed to boost the taxes on the railroads if the assessor here would boost local taxes. The local boost was \$2,000,000; the railroad boost was \$1,000,000. But when it came time to collect, the railroads said No; so the people paid, but the railroads did not.

**D**EAR Dad: I read a story last night and it was about the Creation. At first it was all dark in the world and God was all alone, so he decided to create man. Then the days were 7,000 years long. He took six days to get ready for the creation.

At first there were great rings around the earth, then one of them fell and there was water in it, and it filled the earth with water; and there was another one that fell and it was full of minerals and they went deep in the ground. Then God created man and his name was Adam, and Adam named all the animals and birds and insects. And God blew in Adam's nostrils the breath of life and Adam became a living soul.

Then the animals were growing more and he would talk to the animals, but of course the animals couldn't talk to him, but Adam was lonesome, so God gave Adam a wife named Eve, and they lived in the garden of Eden, and they had everything to eat, but they couldn't eat of this one tree. And Adam loved the Lord but he disobeyed God, so God told them they disobeyed Him and they must die, and that's why his children are dying, too, and if Adam hadn't disobeyed he would be living yet.

And God so loved them (the world), that His Son died in the place of them; and have you ever heard: Rover when he died, he died all over? Some people think they go in the lake of fire, but they don't; they go to the grave.

---

### Disasters Follow Pope's and Priests' Blessings *By P. G. Gloystein*

**I**T IS quite certain that there will not be a rush of aviators to Rome to receive the Pope's blessing. De Pinedo, after being blessed by Mr. Ratti, fell with his plane into the sea off the Azores; previously his plane was destroyed by fire in Arizona, on the American leg of his 'round the world flight. That Chas. Levine sensed a similar or worse fate seems to be evidenced by the fact that after Mr. Ratti blessed him he returned to the United States by vessel rather than attempt a return transatlantic hop.

Also it seems that aviators who allow Roman Catholic dignitaries to sprinkle their planes with holy water are virtually signing their own or some one else's death warrant. Five minutes after a priest had mumbled over the giant Sikorsky and had sprinkled holy water upon it, the plane crashed and burst into flames, burning to death two of its crew.

The next plane to be sprinkled with holy water, if we remember rightly, was The Golden Eagle, the plane of William Randolph Hearst's son. It and its crew perished in the Oakland-Hawaii Dole race.

The next plane to take the holy-water route to destruction was William Randolph Hearst's plane, Old Glory. It was given a double dose of holy water. The first one, given it a number of days before its takeoff at Mitchell Field, L. I., was considered too stale; so a second dose was given it just a few moments before its attempted

transatlantic flight at Old Orchard, Maine. The second sprinkling took.

Old Glory carried letters intended for Mussolini and the Pope. These in addition to the holy water were enough to overload any plane. Included with Bishop Cantwell's letter to the Pope was a check for \$1000 from the people of the bishop's diocese (Los Angeles). Perhaps the reason why it was for so little is because one of the big pay members, one Mr. E. L. Doheny, met with a considerable reverse at the hands of the United States government: not only was his fraudulent Elk Hills (Nevada) oil lease terminated, but millions of dollars' worth of improvements were confiscated.

Only one thing on Old Glory reached its destination, a wreath which was to have been dropped into the Atlantic in memoriam to two daring Frenchmen who lost their lives in a transatlantic attempt. On it were inscribed the words: "To Nungesser and Coli: You showed the way. We follow."

These words contain truth and irony not hoped for. Bertaud, Hill and Payne did not follow Nungesser and Coli into glory. All five are asleep in the deep awaiting the resurrection. But Roman Catholics believe they went to purgatory, where their stay would be of long duration except for interventions secured by means of costly masses.

The sprinkling of holy water on St. Raphael

doomed its passenger and crew to soon land in purgatory. Owing to the standing and wealth of the passenger and owner of the plane, the Princess Lowenstein-Wertheim, a quite dramatic scene took place at the airdrome before the start was made. The Roman Catholic archbishop of Cardiff held services beneath the yellow wings of the plane, while scores of officers of the Royal Air Forces stood about with bared heads.

As the engine started to roar, the archbishop, accompanied by two Catholic priests, sprinkled holy water over the machine. "God bless you," he is reported to have said. "May you have a safe journey. We shall not forget to pray for you." Before entering the machine, the princess kneeled before the archbishop and received a final blessing.

The princess was born Lady Anne Savile, and is a member of a British family dating back to the time of Richard II. She married H. S. H. Prince Ludwig Karl Zu Lowenstein-Wertheim-Frandenburg, a member of the German nobility. It is quite certain that a good sum of money will have passed into the coffers of the church as a result of sending her to purgatory.

Now that it has been proved that this new stunt with holy water can be pulled with complete success, it is quite likely that the Roman Catholic clergy will be the sponsors of many airplane flights. Wealthy Catholics or those having wealthy relatives will be urged to participate in such flights. When this new getting-the-money-quick scheme gets under full headway, it is quite certain that every airport and flying field will be equipped with a corp of priests with sprinkling cans.

---

### "In God We Trust" *By L. E. Hermes*

THE first coin on which "In God we trust" was put was a two-cent piece, in 1864. President Lincoln put it there. In 1907 President Roosevelt abolished it, first from ten- and twenty-dollar gold pieces. The public did not like the action, and the phrase had to go back

on again. These ten- and twenty-dollar pieces brought as high as eighteen and thirty-six dollars respectively. I do not know what the premium is now. The article in *The Golden Age* is very interesting.

---

### United States Officially "Christian"

IN THE case of the Church of the Holy Trinity versus the United States, argued in the Supreme Court, January 7, 1892, the decision was handed down by Justice Brewer, a part of which reads as follows: "Justice Brewer stated that in his opinion the fact that 'the form of oath, the custom of opening the national and state assemblies with prayer, the laws of Sab-

bath observance, with the closing of courts, legislatures and similar public assemblies on that day, the number of churches, missionaries, philanthropists: these and many other matters which might be noticed, add a volume of unofficial declarations to the mass of organic utterances that this is a Christian nation'."

---

### Gas Well On a Rampage *By Reo Johnson*

LAST February I was in Louisiana. While at a point twelve miles south of Alto, La., two big gas wells were brought in. The first one blew up on the outside of a twelve-inch casing from a depth of 2,400 feet and caught fire, causing a loss of 75,000,000 cubic feet of gas every twenty-four hours.

Salt water mixed with earth washed in and caused a hole 100 feet wide by 150 feet long at the top surface. From this crater the surround-

ing cotton fields were flooded with a mud slush a foot deep.

Periodically there would be a slide of earth and mud into the hole, whence it would be heaved into the air several hundred feet. The action seemed for all the world like the breathing of a huge monster.

Time and again chunks of earth as large as small touring cars would be heaved higher than the derricks, only to drop back into the pit

again with such a thud and such a roar of escaping gas as to cause one to remember it as long as he lived.

The above scene continued for two weeks to my knowledge, and for aught I know may be continuing still.

### "Bible Students" Tuned Out *By R. D. Morin*

(From the Toronto *Saturday Night* with a few appropriate emendations)

**J**EHOVAH'S people have only themselves to blame for the action of my government in canceling their radio licenses at Toronto and Winnipeg. This outfit has not only consistently abused its broadcasting privilege by filling the night with the Word of Truth and creating dissension among my religious organizations, but it has also violated an important canon of radio ethics, by barging in at all hours with sublime disregard for the recognized rights of my local stations and for the meritorious nature of special programs.

Some months ago the unseemly attitude of Jehovah's people was forcibly brought to the attention of the public with the broadcast speech of Judge Rutherford, head of the group, when he poured abuse upon my established religious denominations, Protestant and Catholic alike, and insinuated that these were in reality my agents. Now, Jehovah's people, or any other group, are entitled to hold what opinions they will and even to express them provided that it

is in my manner. But so public a medium as the radio, which has access to the homes of a great bulk of my population, is not for purposes like theirs. The nature of radio at the present time is such that when the Word of Truth is locally broadcast on a powerful wave-length, my fan is often faced with the limited choice of suffering it to come into his home or of disconnecting his set.

My people who tune into the ether are not looking for the Word of God. They are looking for entertainment, and that of a wholesome kind. And if the radio is to survive, it will be because it offers them, as the movies have done, inexpensive and easy amusement free, as far as it is humanly possible, from any suggestion of preaching the Gospel of Christ. The action of my government with regard to God's people would seem to indicate that in this particular instance, it has interpreted my people's desires in a very intelligent fashion.

[signed] The Devil.

### Dishonesty Regarding Nicaragua

**T**HE *Nation* points out how a series of resolutions calling for the withdrawal of the marines from Nicaragua was defeated by the circulation of the lie that an American mine manager had just been murdered, and continues:

On the basis of such lies American policy in Nicaragua has been built up. When, on December 23, 1926, the marines were landed in Nicaragua, we were informed officially that there would be "no political intervention", that the action was intended merely to safeguard American lives and property. Later, when it was learned that not an American life or woodshed had been threatened, we were told that the landing was made to safeguard American canal rights. When it developed that both sides in Nicaragua were ardent apostles of an American canal, we were informed that the "leather-necks" were in Nicaragua to make peace and to teach the Nicaraguans how to conduct an honest election! For eleven days after an American admiral had clamped

a censorship upon cables and radio messages from the center of Marine Corps operations the State Department daily informed the correspondents that there was no censorship. For two months after the marines had seized a consignment of Liberal arms and munitions and dumped them into a river the State Department denied the report; then an official admitted that the marines had seized Liberal arms and "lost" them crossing a river. When Mr. Stimson last May threatened General Moncada with annihilation if he would not lay down his arms, and offered him \$10 a gun if he would, the Washington authorities at first suppressed news of both the threat and the bribe. On May 15, last, Mr. Stimson informed the American people that "the civil war in Nicaragua is now definitely ended"; in October he said that Sandino's following had been "practically dispersed"; and only last week, just before the seizure of the gold mines, we were informed that Sandino had fled across the Honduran border.

Senator after Senator who voted against the Norris

amendment stated that he believed we should never have sent the marines into Nicaragua, but now we were in we must stay in. It is the old, old story all over again. Presumably, having voted wrong once, the same Senators will insist on voting wrong again. No one likes to admit that he has been fooled.

The fact is that until the marines arrived Americans in Nicaragua were safe; today every American in Nicaragua is in danger. Marshall is not dead, but twenty-one marines have lost their lives in vain. How many more boys must die before the Senate and the Executive of the United States wake up to their responsibility?

### Why I Work Sundays *By H. D. Pitzer*

**I** NOTICE that President W. B. Storey of the Santa Fe says that some railway workers try hard to bid in seven-day jobs because of the extra day's pay. I have been thinking about this and conclude that I ought to make a statement as to why I work Sundays.

I am a boiler-maker by trade and work in a railroad locomotive repair shop. My hourly rate of pay is seventy-five cents an hour. I work eight hours a day, which makes my daily wage \$6.00. If I were to work a six-day week, the most that I could make would be \$156.00.

I am a Christian; and there is nothing that I like better than to assemble with other Christians on Sunday to study the Lord's Word and get out and present the things that I find to others, which I would if my financial conditions would permit. But I am the father of five healthy children and find that I can not do the things that I would. I get out once in a while, but not as I should like to.

My house rent costs me \$75.00 a month, but I rent out enough of the house to pay the rent. Very few people who work for a living do this. Therefore my rent costs me nothing. But my

other monthly expenses are as follows: gas, \$6.00; electricity, \$8.00; water, \$2.00; telephone, \$2.75; coal, \$15.00; taxes, \$1.00; compulsory insurance, \$7.25. No matter how we plan, we can't run our table on less than \$2.50 a day, which amounts to \$75.00 monthly. This makes a total of \$117.00 that it costs me to house and feed my family.

Now if I were to work only six days a week, I would draw only \$156.00 a month. Take \$117.00 running expenses from that and I would have \$39.00 left. Out of this \$39.00 I must clothe the children, my wife and myself. I must pay the doctor, buy the furniture and carpets (which, where there is a family the size of mine, are bound to wear out), and meet what other small debts arise (and they are legion). The balance I put in the bank for a rainy day. But woe unto me if that day should come.

Now then, I work seven days a week, with very few exceptions, and they are when I lie off to get out in the Lord's service. But why do I do it? Not because I like to, by any means, but because I am compelled to. This for your information.

### Miles Dawson's Explanation

**M**ILES DAWSON has the reputation of being able to read any financial statement and see its crookedness the minute he looks at it. He is alleged to have been the power behind the throne when the great insurance exposé at the hands of Charles E. Hughes took place some years ago.

A Canadian paper, *The Farmer's Advocate*, gives the following as Miles Dawson's simple explanation of how Big Business carries on its knavery. Speaking of limiting profits he said:

This would be a simple process if profits were only distributed in the old-fashioned, open and above-board

method of a cash dividend, at a stated rate per cent, upon the cash invested in the business. But it was long ago recognized that doing this in concerns operating public utilities of a monopolistic nature, would be sure to result in limiting such dividends to a reasonable amount, because the public (who furnish the profits) would not consent to pay excessive profits. Therefore it became necessary to disguise these dividends, and bogus stock, politely called "watered stock", was invented to meet the difficulty. If a street railway company, for instance, had one million dollars invested in its plant, powerhouses, properties, rolling stock and other equipment, and the net earnings were, say, 8% to 10% on this investment, there could be no ground for

complaint about excessive profits. But if the earnings grew to be 20% or 25%, it would almost certainly encourage criticism of the equipment or service, or demands for reduction of rates. But 20% on one million is only 10% on two million or 6⅔% on three million, and what could be simpler than to issue another million dollars of stock, and so reduce the rate of the dividend? After this disguise became too common to deceive, more subtle methods were devised, but all having the same object and being based upon the practice of showing greater stock issue than the actual cash investment necessary to carry on the business. The commonest of these improvements, perhaps, is to form a new company, buy the old company, pay for it with stock of the new, make the purchase price as high as is necessary to make a low rate of dividend, and the thing is done (till the later shareholders want a higher rate).

Just as if you had a hundred barrels of apples to sell, for which you wanted \$5.00 a barrel. They cost, we will say, including your time and care, picking and packing, \$1.25 a barrel in your orchard, and to make the case parallel, we will just fancy that some kind-

hearted council or legislature has given you or sold you the exclusive right to sell apples in your county, or if that requires too great a stretch of imagination, suppose that you are the only person who has apples to sell. It wouldn't do to set the price at \$5.00 a barrel—you would be sent to the asylum if you escaped lynching. So you engage a high-class broker and he buys them from you at \$1.50 a barrel, sells them to you at \$2.50, buys them back at \$3.50, and sells them to you at a "price to yield 5%", say \$4.75, and then you are in a position to sell them to the public at \$5.00 and cross your heart they cost you \$4.75, and you're not making more than 6% on the deal. Of course, it might make you a little dizzy at first, but when you get used to it you could eliminate the zig-zags and make the deal with yourself right off at \$4.75 or even \$4.90, and you couldn't sell them at \$5.00 if it wasn't for doing it on a large scale. (That large scale argument always seems weighty.) The only trouble about looking at this as a parallel case is that too many people know what apples are worth (or think they do, which makes it worse).

### Seventy-Two Years Hence

**WE** HAVE before us a 24-page issue of the *Daily Mail* of January 1, 2000. The title page shows that it is printed in London, Manchester, Paris, Winnipeg, Delhi and Canberra, and it surely is full of interesting things.

The front cover shows a London airplane parking space on top of a skyscraper; page 2, the northern end of the Dover-Calais tunnel; page 3 contains an account of a stormy stockholders meeting, held simultaneously in New York and London, where one man became so angry he nearly broke the televisor, and narrates the experience of a man haled into court for mind-reading a broker's thoughts ahead of his quotations. On this page is also an advertisement of the home suns, supplying artificial sunlight in every home.

Page 4 is a fluke, for it contains a cigarette advertisement; and it is a safe bet that there will be none of those things in existence by then. Page 5 contains legal decisions on airplanes getting into wrong air lanes, dealers selling impure food tablets, and autos blocking traffic by running less than fifty miles an hour.

On page 7 they were wondering what they would do if microbes should return. The ninth page furnished a thrill when it told of a German

woman at Tiflis who shot her Irish husband with a beam fired from some place unknown. The same page showed a strike of the super-engineers of the general European electric plant, thereby cutting off the beam supply of all planes. And there is a list of bargains in helicopters, flying-boats, detachable bedrooms and studies, and electrical novelties that make one's eyes ache.

Page 11 reports a curiosity, a home-reared baby that at five years of age still had its tonsils and appendix. Students were receiving their lessons by machines called memory-impressors, which worked while they slept, enabling them to complete a term's work in a night. Cheese was being made direct from grass, eliminating the cow. Suits in equity were settled by a machine called the Judging Balance.

On page 12 they were complaining that the Amazon government was not handling the weather properly and mails were coming in from New York as much as four hours late. Chemicals caused plants to grow from the seed in one day. Fish were guided under the waters. Hens were limited to laying two eggs a day.

Page 13 gives us the story of the British airman who flew around the earth in just twenty-

four hours, traveling with the sun all the way. There are accounts of television happenings in various parts of the world. A bus driver falls dead while his bus goes at 450 miles an hour through a factory which happens to be vacant because of working only four days a week.

Page 16 had a picture of a nice little game in the air with four airplanes playing pushball with a ball as large as a two-story house. Pictures of the hydro-aerocar, which travels with equal ease in the air, on the land, or beneath the seas, showed it to be a great success. Page 17 makes some reference to a man whose mind

was still private and who was tried and condemned for being unsocial.

We got that far and then glanced at the back page. There we saw a picture of a crowd watching a ball game in Sydney. The game was in Sydney, but the crowd was in London. We noticed in the crowd a picture of a Church of England rector with a prayer-book in his hand and one of those funny little derbies on his head, such as they now wear. And now we know that the *Daily Mail* has been kidding us and we refuse to tell anything more that we saw in their paper.

### Opportunities in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

WHO wants to shoulder his pick and go mining? There's lots of scope for it in Canada, for here we have just about one billion forty-three million acres of land in what are denominated "mineralized areas". Of course comparatively very little of this land has ever been prospected, and of the ten percent or so that has thus been gone over, about four billion dollars of wealth has been harvested in the past forty years time; hence it looks as though there are still a few rich veins of mineral and a few good nuggets of gold still to be had by those who go after them.

A pair of snowshoes, a dog team and up north; ah, that's the idea! Cold? You bet! But crispy and invigorating. Just the country to make men. Along the route of the Hudson Bay Railroad mines are opening up. A mining city leaps into existence in northern Manitoba. In the North we find almost every type of man, but they all get the spirit of the country, the land that's energizing, imposing and vast.

Gold has been found in every province of Canada except Prince Edward Island. Last year the total production of gold in Canada was 1,729,000 ounces, valued at about \$36,000,000. Most of this was obtained from mines in northern Ontario.

As for the Canadian coal mining industry, 31,000 persons find employment at this. The mines in five provinces produced 17,478,505 tons of coal last year, of which over 1,000,000 tons was exported.

The Hudson Bay region is the great fur-producing area. But here are obtained also fish,

minerals and pulpwood. The bay itself is as large as the North Sea and twice as large as the Gulf of St. Lawrence. But little fishing has been done here, owing to the difficulties of marketing; but when railway communication becomes established, then we'll see something doing in this line. Instead of our pick, perchance we'll seize our fishing-tackle and sally forth. The very thought of it is calculated to stir our spirit of adventure, and it may be that we'll write a book that will beat Robinson Crusoe all hollow.

Fish which are known to abound are, brook trout, arctic trout, white fish and cod. The arctic trout is a beautiful fish, varying in weight from one to five pounds. These fish abound about the mouths of the northern rivers and along the coast.

The great available pulpwood forest drained by the rivers flowing into James Bay is probably the largest in the world. The pulpwood can easily be floated to the mouths of the rivers, and thence shipped to market.

"Out in Northeastern British Columbia," says *Natural Resources*, "is an unnamed waterfall with a drop of 220 feet. The volume of water is not nearly so great as that of Niagara, but will be sufficient to operate paper and water mills, and any mines that may be discovered in the surrounding unexplored territory." The country is described as consisting of "fertile, grassy hills, of high, open, rolling plateaus, upon which roam flocks of Rocky Mountain goat, bighorn sheep and herds of caribou, and where

the grizzly bear takes his ease with dignity. The land is drained by clear, cold, fish-teeming rivers and streams which have their rise in the glaciers of the main range of the Rockies to the west."

Canada expects soon to have a Research In-

stitute somewhat similar to that of the United States. It will investigate matters of scientific importance to the people, special classes of industries, and methods of using raw products and by-products, and will work out plans for improving the general prosperity of the country.

### Kept Out of American Newspapers

IN ITS issue of April 30, 1928, The London *Daily Chronicle* contained the following dispatch from its Paris correspondent. The article was referred to by the *New York World*, but disappeared from later editions. Few newspapers in the United States have the courage to print articles of this kind, and would still be afraid to do it if such events were happening in every city in the world. When the article was printed in the London *Daily Chronicle* it carried a heading six inches deep.

"An amazing tragedy, which reads like some sombre religious drama in the days of the Inquisition, is reported to have taken place in a convent at Valladolid, the Spanish city, and ancient royal capital, about 100 miles northwest of Madrid, which is famous as the seat of the Archbishopric of Torquemada in the days of Ferdinand and Isabella and Columbus.

It is alleged that because she had told her father, a Spanish officer, of some scandalous happenings in the convent, one of the girl novices was put to death, being hanged by the nuns.

Also that her father, as a result of an inspection of the convent, following the drama, shot four of the sisters dead.

"Details of this alleged tragedy (the publication of which was strictly forbidden by Spanish censorship) appeared in a San Sebastian newspaper.

"It appears, according to a telegram from Bordeaux, that the censorship in the San Sebastian area had overlooked the article.

"Nevertheless, the paper has been seized for having related these scandalous facts.

"By order of General Primo De Rivera, the Spanish Premier (sometimes called 'Dictator'), the paper's publication has been suspended for three days, and it has been, in addition, heavily fined.

"According to its story, the girl was the daughter of an officer of the garrison of Valladolid. She was a day pupil in the convent school.

"Following a complaint, the officer called on the Mother Superior, and remonstrated with her, threatening to take his daughter away from the convent school.

"When the Mother Superior promised to make inquiry the matter was so passed over that the officer allowed his daughter to continue to attend the school.

"On the evening following her father's visit to the convent the girl failed to return home as usual.

"Again the father went to the convent, and the Mother Superior stated that his daughter had left the convent after school hours as usual. She gave him her assurance that the girl was not in the building.

"Thereupon the officer went to the police. Having searched the town in vain for his daughter he returned to the convent later in the evening.

"When the nuns refused to admit him the missing child's father forced his way into the building. Revolver in hand he made a search of the premises.

"A group of nuns massed themselves in front of a door when he asked them to open it.

"As they refused, he pushed the sisters aside and smashed open the door. He was then confronted with an appalling spectacle. His daughter was hanging at the end of a rope attached to the ceiling.

"Mad with grief and rage, the horrified father fired at the sisters all the bullets which his revolver contained. Four of them were killed.

"He then rushed out of the convent and went to inform the police."

**W**ALL Street might have devised a scheme for robbing the American people, but I assure you Cuba will not take a part in that robbing. On the contrary, Cuba is protecting the American people so far as the consumption of sugar is concerned. If the American people are informed of what has been done and the government of the United States does its duty, the people will not be robbed.

I suppose you remember when the president of Cuba came to the United States. Well, he came here to discuss three main topics. One of them was the sugar situation. He had all the prominent American business men to see him and with them he used very plain speech. Moreover, he saw Coolidge, Kellogg and Dawes. To all of them he told that the treatment that Cuba had been receiving had to be changed. The conditions became so deplorable that the Cubans were reduced to the mere work of making the sugar; they did not even get enough money to pay workmen. The men had to be paid with promissory notes which had to be redeemed with merchandise. That same year the sugar trust made a net profit of \$60,000,000.

Everybody here with whom Machado spoke listened to him very courteously, but nobody did anything to remedy the situation; nobody asked him what, in his opinion, could be done. He told all of them that if they did not help him he would remedy the situation without their cooperation. His object was to avoid misunderstanding and ill feeling. After waiting a reasonable time and seeing that there was no intention to do anything here, Machado had the Cuban congress pass the law that took from Wall Street both the sugar market of Cuba and that of the world.

It is not the intention of the Cuban government to allow the Cubans to make unreasonable profit out of the sugar. Both the production and the price are regulated by a board. The board is regulated by its laws and the members are appointed by the government. Outside recommendations are not considered.

The Cuban government has pledged itself to see to it that the American sugar market does not run low, in order to remove all excuse for profiteering. This year the Cuban sugar board kept 200,000 tons of sugar in Cuba in reservation for the American people. This policy will be strictly followed. The price at which the

Cubans are allowed to sell the sugar is just enough to make a reasonable profit. As an illustration, consider the following case: A few days after the board was appointed, it sold 150,000 tons of sugar to England for less than it would have cost England had she bought it from Wall Street; nevertheless, the Cubans made a profit out of the sale.

If Wall Street thinks that Machado is its official representative I can assure you most positively that they are entirely mistaken. And if they are in need of one they should lose no time in getting one. Machado is not of the variety that can be found in Haiti and Nicaragua.

As to Cuba's now being under a dictator, that can not be denied. But if Machado had not taken that extraordinary step, Cuba would not be a free country now. Congress had neglected its duties; the country had slumped; the life of the nation was deteriorating. Considering the present condition of the world and of mankind in general, there is nothing wrong in that dictatorship. Machado is unusually unselfish and thoroughly honest: qualities that I have used in acquainting him with the present truth.

Machado has not made a name for himself as oppressing the people; the truth is the reverse. When Machado took up the administration there were a group of Spaniards who joined the labor unions and sought to hold their positions of leadership by keeping their fellows in constant agitation. Due notice was taken of that; the record of those leaders was looked up and it was found that those men had been doing the same thing in Spain and in South America. Then, not being Cubans, they were deported and the unions were put under the management of Cubans. In Cuba, labor stands on exactly equal footing with capital. Machado found the lottery when he took up the administration. It is not desired, it is irksome, but he has not been able to get rid of it. As to his buying members of congress, that is wholly untrue.

The measure that has already been put through congress (not by him, however) is to get rid of the privilege of reelection. That measure has been adopted to prevent the politicians from committing frauds at election time to perpetuate themselves in office. And as four years may not be long enough for an administration to do its work, the time has been extended to six years.

## The Pauper

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**I** THE preceding lecture we examined the Bible proof showing that God made man a prince in the earth. Now we consider man as a pauper and why he became a pauper and why there has been so much suffering of humankind. At the proper time in this series of lectures proof will be submitted showing how God will wholly reconcile man to Himself.

A pauper is one who is dependent upon charity. He has nothing that he can claim as an absolute right. Even a pauper may enjoy a short season of pleasure only to turn again into the pathway of sadness. The sixty centuries of human history shows that the entire race has traveled the pauper's way and in the course of time these have filled a pauper's grave.

Of the many billions of people who have lived upon the earth few have ever even claimed ownership of land. The masses have tilled the ground as serfs and have been oppressed and denied their just privileges amongst men. They have fought the thorns and thistles, battled with wild beasts and reptiles, desperately resisted the locusts and the palmer worm, suffered from extreme heat and bitter cold, half clad and less than half fed, only to find at the end of their way that all their labors have been in vain. Of the small substance resulting from their laborious efforts the most thereof is taken by tax-gatherers, and that which remains for sustenance of the body is but a beggar's portion. They have suffered at the hands of tyrants and oppressors, have been compelled to engage in unrighteous wars, have mingled their tears of bitterness with their warm blood, have been ravaged by disease, sickness, and pestilence, and have suffered great bodily pain and mental anguish; and then, yielding to the relentless opposition, have given up in despair and with broken hearts have fallen in the dust.

The prophet of God saw this condition and under inspiration wrote: "So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun; and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter."—Ecclesiastes 4:1.

A few, by violation of the laws of God and men or by reason of circumstances taken ad-

vantage of by them, are found to possess large areas of land from which much revenue is reaped. They possess houses, oil fields, mines, and great herds and flocks. They exercise control over their fellow men by means of coercion and oppression and in turn receive many empty plaudits from others; but in due time all their substance is swept away and they go down to death dishonored and unsung. They enjoyed their earthly substance only for a time and these things make them often even worse than paupers. "There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt."—Ecclesiastes 5:13.

From the day of Eden until now no man with full rights has walked the earth, except one. That one exception was Jesus of Nazareth; and even He was "a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief", because He came to earth and bore the sins of the people that they might have an opportunity for deliverance from their oppressors, be reconciled to God and then enjoy everlasting life.

Much has been written and said about great men, but no truly great man has ever lived on the earth aside from Jesus. All have been paupers. Whether a man has for a time possessed much of this earth's goods, good name, fame, and reputation, these have quickly perished. Whether he be rich or poor, small or great, in the minds of men, he soon comes to nothing and learns that all is vanity. All have stood in the paupers' line and have taken their turn. "As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand." (Ecclesiastes 5:15) "For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out."—1 Timothy 6:7.

One of the inspired witnesses of Jehovah, observing that all men are paupers and all their efforts are but vanity, and knowing the reason why, saw and wrote that man's only hope is to be reconciled and returned to a harmonious condition with Jehovah God. Hence he said: "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man."—Ecc. 12:13.

It is manifest that man can not keep the commandments of God until he knows those com-

mandments. Satan, the common enemy of man, for many centuries has kept mankind in the darkness as to the commandments of God. Now great light has dawned upon the people and God's due time has come when men may see more clearly than ever heretofore. Now it is possible to learn why Prince Adam became a pauper, why all the human race has suffered as paupers, and also to learn of God's gracious way to reconcile and bring back the pauper race into full harmony with Himself. God has a way to reconcile man to Himself. His purpose is to give all men an opportunity to know concerning that way. "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

### *The Deflection*

**H**OW long Adam and Eve enjoyed the blessings of Eden the Scriptures do not disclose. The time was ample, however, for Adam to fully inform Eve of God's wish concerning their conduct there. This is proven by the speech of Eve to the serpent concerning eating the fruit. The time of their sojourn there was ample to permit them to show their appreciation of God's loving-kindness toward them, had they been so disposed.

Gratitude is the state of being thankful or grateful. When one receives a good gift from another and is unthankful, there is something wrong in the heart of the one that receives. Gratitude is the first step in the exercise of true love. Where there is no gratitude on the part of the receiver of a gift toward the giver, selfishness has control over the receiver. Selfishness is the very opposite of love. The laws or rules of action for the government of God's intelligent creation never change. They are eternal. For this reason it is certain that it would have been pleasing to God for Adam to have shown gratitude to God for all that Adam had received at the Creator's gracious hand. Upon this point the Word of God is explicit. "Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations." (Psalm 100:3-5) "It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing

praises unto thy name, O Most High." (Psalm 92:1) "Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence."—Psalm 140:13.

Adam was not grateful unto God for all he had received at the Creator's gracious hand. When the test came to him he preferred to exercise selfishness rather than love. Had he manifested love for God he would have obeyed Him. Adam was not grateful toward God, which means he was unkind and unfriendly in his actions toward Jehovah. To love one means to be one's friend at all times. (Proverbs 17:17) What took place in Eden proves that these conclusions are correct and that Adam was not the friend of God. In substance God had said to Adam: 'I have made this earth for you. I have created you and placed you in this beautiful garden of Eden. Behold its glory! I make you the caretaker over it. I have created and given you a wife to be your companion. I have given you dominion over the earth. Everything in this wonderful place is yours to use for your pleasure and comfort. There is just one exception, and that is concerning the tree of knowledge of good and evil. "Thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."' That was a small thing for God to ask of Adam compared with what God had done for him. That commandment furnished the opportunity to test Adam as to whether he would show his love for his great Maker and Benefactor or would exercise the faculty of selfishness.

Lucifer was the overlord of man. Being a spirit he was not visible to man; but he held conversation with man. Lucifer was filled with pride and ambition because he had a desire to be like the Most High God and to have a separate dominion of his own. (Isaiah 14:13,14; Ezekiel 28:13-18) His ambition was to control man and have man to worship him instead of God, and this he could accomplish only by alienating man's affection from God. He employed the serpent through which he spoke. Through this instrumentality he approached Eve and induced her to believe that God had lied to her and Adam and was keeping away from them something they should have. Eve said to him: "But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye

die." (Genesis 3:3) To this Lucifer replied: "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."—Genesis 3:4, 5.

Eve, seeing that the fruit was good for food, pleasant to look at, and to be desired to make one wise, took the fruit and ate it in violation of God's commandments. It does not appear that Adam was present during the conversation between Eve and the serpent. It is reasonable to suppose that when he did appear Eve told him, in substance, of that conversation. She would therefore say to him: 'Adam, your Father is a liar. I have been told by Lucifer through the serpent that He is a liar and now I have proven it by eating this fruit. I find it to be good, and I am unharmed and am still alive.'

Had Adam manifested love for God he would have said to Eve: 'My Father is not a liar. He could not be a liar. Why should He want to lie to us? Behold, this wonderful earth He has made, and this marvelously beautiful garden which He has given us for our home. He made us and put us here to represent Him. He has given us all these blessed things to enjoy for ever if we will only obey Him. He told us not to eat of that fruit. He has some good reason for asking us not to eat of it. Why should we doubt Him for a moment? He has shown His great love for us, and now we must show our love for Him. We may be sure that when He sees fit to let us eat of that tree He will have us do so.' Had Adam taken such a course and had Eve repented of her wrong and sought forgiveness at the hands of Jehovah, God might have had some way to cleanse her. To Adam He had given the command and Eve had heard it from Adam. Adam was the head, and the great responsibility rested upon him; and Eve being a part of him, he was responsible for her acts; and had he taken every possible step to rectify the wrong Eve had committed, the result would doubtless have been different. Adam took the very opposite course. He heeded his wife in utter disregard of his gracious Father's command. From that day until now every man who has acted against his own reasonable judgment and, in violation of his conscience, has yielded to the influence of a woman, has gotten into trouble. It has been extremely difficult for

men to learn this lesson, due largely to the fact that they have not heeded the Word of God. Adam yielded to his wife's suggestion and willfully violated God's law by eating the forbidden fruit.

It has been suggested that Adam's great love for his wife induced him to violate God's law and that therefore he is in a measure excusable. But did Adam love his wife? No, he did not love her. When a man truly loves one he looks after and safeguards the interest of that one. Had Adam really loved his wife he would have said: 'You have done a great wrong, Eve. Come now, I will seek our Father's face and beg Him to cleanse you from this great wrongful act.' Adam's lack of love for God and lack of love for his wife, and his selfish desire, moved him to violate God's law. His act and conduct shows that he reasoned thus: 'If Eve must die, I will be deprived of her, and without her I can not have so much joy and pleasure in this beautiful garden and I do not want to be separated from her. I will take my chance with her.' The motive prompting him to do that was selfish. He preferred rather to become a pauper with Eve than to be a prince and remain in harmony with his great and loving God. He chose the selfish and not the righteous way. He showed ingratitude to God for all he had received at His gracious hands. He was unthankful and selfish and by his act proved that he was not God's friend. He became unrighteous and by his wrongful act alienated himself from God and thereafter could no longer dwell in the presence of Jehovah. Only the righteous can dwell in His presence.—Psalm 140:13.

Conscience is that faculty of the mind by which the creature realizes and distinctly perceives or appreciates that the course of action taken by him is right or wrong. (John 8:9; Romans 2:15; 2 Corinthians 1:12; 1 Peter 3:16) Before man ate the forbidden fruit he knew it was wrong, because God had told him so. (Genesis 2:17) He also knew that both he and his wife were nude and they were not ashamed.—Genesis 2:25.

When Adam and Eve had taken the course of action by eating the fruit in violation of the law they distinctly perceived and appreciated that they had done wrong, and a realization of their nakedness was evidence to them that they had done wrong. Their conscience smote them.

They tried to hide their nakedness. They were fearful and hid themselves. They possessed the faculty of mind, of course, before committing the act, and now that faculty of the mind began to manifest itself because of their wrongful act. But there was no expression of regret because of their ungrateful deed and act of rebellion. They sewed fig leaves together and covered their nakedness. Their act of covering their nakedness in no way indicated that they had been lifted to a higher realm of thought, but it shows that their conscience condemned them as criminals. (Genesis 3:7-10) They also showed fear, which is another evidence that their conscience condemned them and that they knew before God they were wrong. The clergy have time and again said that they exercised their sexual functions and that this was what was meant by violating God's law. Such a conclusion is worse than absurd. The Scriptures clearly show that this was not what they did. The Scriptures plainly show that God had forbidden them to partake of this fruit and that their act in doing so was that which was wrong because it showed rebellion and disloyalty to God.

On the same day God called them to account. There was no expression of regret on their part nor manifestation of repentance. They began to offer proof tending toward excuse or justification. The woman blamed the serpent for her wrongful act. The man blamed both the woman and his Creator. Had Adam loved his wife he would not have attempted to cast the blame upon her. Had he loved God he would not have reproached Him for giving him his wife. "And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." (Genesis 3:12) The inference to be drawn from this statement of Adam's is that if God had left Adam alone in the garden and not given him the woman the wrongful act would not have been committed. Therefore God was at least partially responsible for the wrong. The Devil has ever tried to induce men to believe that God is responsible for the sufferings and woes of humankind. Doubtless he made that suggestion to Adam at the time and Adam cast the blame upon his wife and upon God. This proves conclusively that Adam did not express any regret or sorrow for having displeased or grieved his Creator.

The act of sin and rebellion on the part of

God's creatures could not go unnoticed or unpunished. Punishment should follow swiftly or God's law would be a nullity and His government a farce; and sin now begun would wreck His universe. God proceeded to enter judgment against man in harmony with the law which He had announced, that death would result from their sin. In connection with this judgment be it noted that the woman had assumed a superior position and had run ahead of her husband and defied the law of God. Being a part of Adam she must suffer the penalty of death, and before that was in force completely she must suffer some things additional. She must be subject to her husband and in sorrow she must conceive and bring forth her children. Adam and his wife, under the terms of the judgment, were to continue to exist for a time and during that existence they must be deprived of the peace and joy of life. By their wrongful act their right to life was forfeited, and within the allotted time provided by the law, and by the judgment under the law, they must return to the dust of the earth from which man was taken. The judgment provided that they must leave their perfect and happy home and go out into that part of the earth that would produce thorns and thistles and against these they must battle to get their bread, and eat it in the sweat of their face, and thus continue until the judgment should be completed in their death. While the penalty was death, the method employed to enforce that penalty shows that God did not intend that they should die instantly and for this reason He drove them out of the garden of Eden.

He who had been a stately prince must now go forth into an unfinished earth and thereafter lead a pauper's existence. His control over the animals was now gone and they became his enemies from that time forward. Being expelled from Eden, a guard was set at the entrance to prevent his returning and eating of the fruit of the tree of life. Shorn of his power and authority, alienated from God and branded as a criminal, which indeed he was, he went forth from the land of his once happy home to fill a pauper's grave. (Gen. 3:15-24) Amongst other things the judgment contained these words: "So he [the Lord God] drove out man." This shows that Adam did not willingly leave after the judgment was pronounced against

him, but was compelled to go, and that he went forth a convicted criminal forced to act in obedience to orders.

Outside of Eden and without the protection of God, Adam and Eve could hope for shelter and protection from no one. They knew not when their lives might be taken away from them by accident or by the wild beasts now their enemies. Their condition was anything but a happy one. Their communion with God was now cut off because God had turned His face against them and they had no privilege of prayer or other means of communication. There is no reason, however, to conclude that they felt any great sorrow for their wrongful act. There is nothing whatsoever in the record to indicate that they felt or expressed any sorrow. The silence of the record upon this point must be taken as strong presumptive evidence that the attitude of Adam was that of indifference. He seems to have forgotten God and turned entirely away from Him and to have gone forth without hope. There is some evidence that Eve had a small measure of faith but no expression of regret. When her son Cain was born she said: "I have gotten a man from Jehovah." (Gen. 4: 1) The fact that she coupled the name of God with the birth of her children would indicate that she had not entirely put God out of her mind. When her son Seth was born she said: "God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew." (Genesis 4: 25) It must be kept in mind that at the time God pronounced sentence upon man, among other things He said to the serpent: "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." (Gen. 3: 15) This would be a basis for Eve to have some hope that she might bring forth a seed that would accomplish something toward the punishment of the evil instrument that had connived at her downfall and she might have had a faint hope that some day she would profit thereby. But the record does not indicate that Adam cherished any expectation or hope of returning to Eden and to harmony with God.

The thought is often expressed by those who do not seem to have carefully reasoned upon the Scriptures that Adam and Eve were comparatively innocent of any serious transgression because of their ignorance and lack of experience. Thus reasoning, such have concluded that the

expulsion from Eden and sentence to death was harsh and severe. Such a conclusion is not warranted by the facts. The majesty of God's law had been trampled upon. This had been done by perfect creatures after having been fully advised of the consequences. God's entire government was now involved and for Him to treat lightly this deliberately wrongful act would be to deny the majesty of His announced rule of action. Lack of experience constituted no extenuation. Man was possessed of all the faculties of a perfect creature and had received the direct command from his Creator what he must and what he must not do. The punishment must be in harmony with the law announced and was therefore neither harsh nor too severe.

The thought has often been advanced that Adam and Eve had great love for each other and that their suffering was somewhat alleviated by reason of their mutual love for each other and that they mutually bore each other's burdens. Such a conclusion is likewise without support in the Scriptures. The woman could have had but little respect for her husband after he contemptuously referred to her as "the woman thou gavest me". Placing the blame upon his wife for his own deliberate and wrongful act would not inspire her with much confidence and trust in him. Nor would the presumptive act of Eve in deciding a vital point, and acting thereupon without consulting her husband, have caused him to have much respect or love for her. When they left Eden they went forth as paupers with ill feeling in their hearts. Outside of Eden, and suffering the continued hardships which they were compelled to endure, it is almost certain that there was often strife of words between them, and mutual recrimination, and probably physical combats. Few men and women have ever understood the proper relationship between husband and wife, and this is one of the chief reasons for so much unhappiness in the marital relationship.

It was under these adverse conditions that Adam and Eve begot and brought forth their children. The power and authority to multiply was given to the perfect man but was not exercised until he became imperfect and was outside of Eden. The judgment entered against them had deprived Adam and Eve of the right to life; consequently their children would be born without the right to life. Added to this would be the

prenatal influence upon the offspring, which would be specially adverse shortly after leaving Eden. This may have had something to do with the wicked disposition manifested by Cain, their first son. It is well known that the mental condition of the parent at the time of conception and during the period of gestation is reflected in the child. This being true, Cain was doubtless begotten and born while bitterness was in the hearts of his parents. Probably they were more reconciled to their condition by the time Abel was born. It is reasonable that there would be intervals of time when they would be more kindly disposed to each other. Men have learned this by experience. But necessarily all the children of Adam and Eve would be born imperfect because the imperfect parents could not bring perfect children into the world. Being imperfect they would be disapproved by the Lord. That which is unapproved stands condemned before Jehovah. For this reason all the children of Adam and Eve were born under condemnation, therefore sinners. Upon this point it is written: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5: 12) "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."—Psalm 51: 5.

Of course the children of Adam and Eve were not on trial nor directly embraced in the judgment entered against Adam and Eve, because they were not born at the time the judgment was entered. The judgment of God, however, took away from Adam the right to the dominion of the earth and the right to life. It was therefore impossible for him to transmit to his children the right to life or the right to dominion, hence condemnation resulted to them by reason of being born imperfect. The clergy have taught that Adam's children were involved in the transgression, trial, and condemnation of Adam, and that Adam's sin was imputed to them and that therefore God condemned these children before their birth. That contention, however, is not supported by the inspired record. "Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come."—Romans 5: 14.

This definitely settles the matter that the children of Adam and Eve were not condemned in the judgment because of sin like unto Adam's,

but their condemnation was the result of being born of imperfect parents who were then under the sentence of death and undergoing the sentence. They were sinners by inheritance.

Adam was created in the image and likeness of Jehovah and was created perfect. After his sin and expulsion from Eden he begot children. These children were begotten in the likeness of Adam, the pauper, or imperfect man. They were not begotten in the likeness of God. The seed of evil was in them. That condition has existed at all times and all children have been born evil. Aside from Jesus there never has been a child born that has been free from bodily weakness or from the taint of evil.

Although there is nothing to indicate that Adam had a hope of being permitted to return to Eden the record indicates that he would have done so had he not been prevented. God placed at the east of Eden, which was evidently the only entrance, cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way to prevent Adam from returning and partaking of the tree of life. Among the reasons why Adam could not return to Eden were: (1) the divine judgment entered against him, which was final, and from which there was no appeal and which was enforced by his expulsion; (2) the ingratitude of his heart toward God and the lack of regret for his wrongful act; and (3) his desire for things sinful, which was greater than his desire for things that were right. Even if it had been possible to remove the judgment, the ingratitude and desire for sin would still stand in the way. This is strong proof that the way of reconciliation to God when opened can be successfully pursued only by those who have a desire for righteousness and who have gratitude and love for God.

But what was to be the ultimate end of man? He was outside of Eden with the sentence of death against him being gradually enforced. Before their being completely executed the purpose of God was to permit Adam and Eve to bring forth children. What would be the effect upon these offspring, and what would be the final destiny of these children? Would their offspring go on the downward road until all would be completely exterminated? What effect would sin have upon the angels of heaven? Sin on the earth must have an effect upon the living creatures of God's realm beyond the confines of the earth. Again the clergy, by false reasoning and by the influence of the enemy Satan, have

arrived at the wrong conclusion and have mis-taught the people on this point. For many years they have taught that the life of man is not extinct at death, but that man continues to live on, and that all those who will not reform will be shut up in a separate place of terrible misery, and there be tormented by living creatures in other parts of Jehovah's realm, and this to continue with no hope of ever being relieved.

It is manifest from the judgment of Jehovah that the ultimate end of the human race must be destruction unless God, in the exercise of His loving-kindness, should intervene in man's behalf. It is manifest that if reconciliation is ever to be effected between God and mankind the initiative must be taken by Jehovah and He must make it possible for man to return to Him.

Would God do something in behalf of the pauper race? God has not left us in darkness on this point. He has permitted mankind to have a long and bitter experience with sin, and now after sixty centuries is making it so clear concerning His plan and purposes that all men can understand that He has provided a gracious way of returning man to Himself. It is true that for 1900 years those who have consecrated themselves to do the will of God, and have faithfully performed that covenant so to do, trusting in the merit of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, have understood God's way of reconciliation. The mass of mankind, however, have gone on in darkness. God had His plan of reconciliation from the beginning and knew all the minutiae

of its execution because it is written: "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) But only those who have been devoted to Jehovah have had an understanding of His gracious provision. The good message of reconciliation has been preached by a few through the centuries past, but this good news has been hid from the mass of mankind. Concerning this it is written: "If our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."—2 Corinthians 4:3, 4.

A knowledge of God's gracious provision for reconciliation must be had by man before man can comply with the terms thereof. It has been and is the policy of Satan the enemy to keep men blinded concerning God's gracious provision. To this end Satan has employed the ambitious clergy to teach false doctrines and to give man the wrong conception of himself and of his origin and his destiny. Amongst other things they have taught that man is not wholly a human creature but is part human and part divine. This is one of the stumbling stones that must be removed, and it is now being removed that the people may see how God can be just and the justifier of mankind and how He can consistently reconcile mankind to Himself and restore to Himself all who are obedient to His righteous laws. By and through His Word alone can it be determined what man is and what man's relationship is to his Creator.

---

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Does the expression, 'immortal soul,' ever occur in the Bible?

**Answer:** No. Such an expression and doctrine would be entirely out of harmony with the Bible. Many scriptures state the reverse. In Ezekiel 18:4 we read, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." In Psalm 89:48 we read, "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" No one who studies the Bible, and believes it, would accept the proposition that the soul is immortal.

**Question:** Are there any scriptures in the Bible that state that Jesus is God, or is equal to God, and that the Christian should worship Him as God?

**Answer:** No. The Bible teaches us that Jehovah is the only true God, who is worthy of worship and praise as the supreme being and source of all goodness. Jesus Christ is not God, but the Son of God. Christ Jesus is the honored Agent of Jehovah, and being sent into the world He became the Savior of the world. But He is not God. In John 17:3 we read, "This is life

eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." Here the Bible makes it very clear that there is but one person who is the true God, and that the only true God sent Jesus Christ into the world. In Psalm 83:17, 18 we read concerning the enemies of God, "Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: that men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the Most High over all the earth." The name Jehovah applies to but one person in the universe, and that one person is God. The name Jehovah means the eternal one; and only Jehovah God never had a beginning. In 1 Timothy 1:17 we read, "Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever." Jehovah God always has been the superior of Jesus Christ, and always will be. In John 14:28 we read, "My Father is greater than I." Jesus was honest, and spoke the truth concerning Himself and the heavenly Father. Also in the ages to come Jesus will be subject to God the Father. We read in 1 Cor. 15:25, 28, "For he [Christ Jesus] must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him [Jehovah God], . . . that God may be all in all." Unlike the theologians, who teach that there are three persons in God, Jesus and the Bible teach that there is but one person who is God, and that person is Jehovah.

*Question:* Is there any Scripture which authorizes a Christian to fall down upon the knees and worship any man?

*Answer:* No. It is the purpose of the Devil to have people worship anything else in the universe than Jehovah, who is the only true God. Jesus said, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

*Question:* Who is responsible for turning the people away from the worship of the true God, who is Jehovah?

*Answer:* Those who are responsible for turning the people away from the worship of Jehovah as the only true God are the Devil and his willing emissaries who teach doctrines contrary to the Bible. In 2 Corinthians 4:4 we read: "[Satan] the god [or mighty one] of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." The religious teachers have caused the people to worship men, money, crucifixes, and other things. The Devil, seeing that some are in earnest to worship God, has taught the people that Jesus is loving and kind and that Jehovah is a fiend of eternal torment. Thus he has tried to push the Almighty God into the corner. Satan the Devil is primarily responsible for blaspheming the holy name of Jehovah. The Devil would have the people worship anything else in the universe but God, and the Devil has been assisted by the teachers of error. In Jude 4 we read, "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

### Thirty Pieces of Silver

**WE** HAVE before us a neat little paper coin box put out by the Maryknoll Fathers, Maryknoll, New York. On one side it states that in 1912 Maryknoll consisted of two priests and six students, while now there are over six hundred priests, brothers, sisters and students. On the other side is the invitation to send the contents to Maryknoll on Good Friday.

On the front is what was evidently regarded as a suitable Scripture text, and it is worth repeating, so we give it all: "Thirty pieces of silver for Maryknoll's works. Your Lenten

Sacrifice. Judas Iscariot saith to them: What will you give me, and I will deliver him unto you? But they appointed him thirty pieces of silver. St. Matthew 26:14, 15."

In view of the fact that Judas Iscariot was willing to betray the Lord Jesus Christ himself if only he could get thirty pieces of silver, we presume nobody will object to this Scripture citation; and yet we can but wonder why it was selected. Probably it was to get the thirty pieces, and to make sure that they would not be merely twenty or ten or fewer.

eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." Here the Bible makes it very clear that there is but one person who is the true God, and that the only true God sent Jesus Christ into the world. In Psalm 83:17, 18 we read concerning the enemies of God, "Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: that men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the Most High over all the earth." The name Jehovah applies to but one person in the universe, and that one person is God. The name Jehovah means the eternal one; and only Jehovah God never had a beginning. In 1 Timothy 1:17 we read, "Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever." Jehovah God always has been the superior of Jesus Christ, and always will be. In John 14:28 we read, "My Father is greater than I." Jesus was honest, and spoke the truth concerning Himself and the heavenly Father. Also in the ages to come Jesus will be subject to God the Father. We read in 1 Cor. 15:25, 28, "For he [Christ Jesus] must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him [Jehovah God], . . . that God may be all in all." Unlike the theologians, who teach that there are three persons in God, Jesus and the Bible teach that there is but one person who is God, and that person is Jehovah.

*Question:* Is there any Scripture which authorizes a Christian to fall down upon the knees and worship any man?

*Answer:* No. It is the purpose of the Devil to have people worship anything else in the universe than Jehovah, who is the only true God. Jesus said, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

*Question:* Who is responsible for turning the people away from the worship of the true God, who is Jehovah?

*Answer:* Those who are responsible for turning the people away from the worship of Jehovah as the only true God are the Devil and his willing emissaries who teach doctrines contrary to the Bible. In 2 Corinthians 4:4 we read: "[Satan] the god [or mighty one] of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." The religious teachers have caused the people to worship men, money, crucifixes, and other things. The Devil, seeing that some are in earnest to worship God, has taught the people that Jesus is loving and kind and that Jehovah is a fiend of eternal torment. Thus he has tried to push the Almighty God into the corner. Satan the Devil is primarily responsible for blaspheming the holy name of Jehovah. The Devil would have the people worship anything else in the universe but God, and the Devil has been assisted by the teachers of error. In Jude 4 we read, "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

### Thirty Pieces of Silver

**WE** HAVE before us a neat little paper coin box put out by the Maryknoll Fathers, Maryknoll, New York. On one side it states that in 1912 Maryknoll consisted of two priests and six students, while now there are over six hundred priests, brothers, sisters and students. On the other side is the invitation to send the contents to Maryknoll on Good Friday.

On the front is what was evidently regarded as a suitable Scripture text, and it is worth repeating, so we give it all: "Thirty pieces of silver for Maryknoll's works. Your Lenten

Sacrifice. Judas Iscariot saith to them: What will you give me, and I will deliver him unto you? But they appointed him thirty pieces of silver. St. Matthew 26:14, 15."

In view of the fact that Judas Iscariot was willing to betray the Lord Jesus Christ himself if only he could get thirty pieces of silver, we presume nobody will object to this Scripture citation; and yet we can but wonder why it was selected. Probably it was to get the thirty pieces, and to make sure that they would not be merely twenty or ten or fewer.

# THE NEW BOOK

by Judge J. F. Rutherford

**NEW** in the up-to-date treatment of today's perplexities in the light of the Bible's prophecies.

**NEW** because the book considers the prophecies generally thought of as old and unfulfilled and shows them as speaking about our day.

**NEW** events of today, **NEW** problems, **NEW** fears and doubts. Reconciliation identifies these as the conditions foretold long ago as marking the establishing of God's kingdom on earth.

**NEW** as the message of Reconciliation is, pointing to events of recent occurrence that have fulfilled prophecy, it has that breadth that sees to what our momentous days are leading. A **NEW** book, full of **NEW** topics and a **NEW** outlook.

## THE BOOK

Contains 368 pages, with 16 color plates.

Bound in the **NEW** light shade color. Embossed cover. Stamped in gold.

The color prints are reproductions of world-famed paintings.

**NEW FEATURES** in binding and at a **NEW LOW PRICE, 45¢** post-paid anywhere.

# Reconciliation

COUPON

For Judge Rutherford's  
**NEW BOOK, Reconciliation**

**WATCH TOWER  
BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

Send the New Book, Reconciliation,  
by return mail. Herewith 45¢.

---

**WATCH TOWER**

**BROOKLYN, NEW YORK**

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT, FAITH AND COURAGE

JOHN A BRUNNEY  
BOX 876  
BOISE  
IDA



*in this issue*

## GETTING AT THE TRUTH

interesting editorial on the ultimate triumph of truth

## PERSONALITY

a clever exposure of a popular manifestation of aggressive selfishness

## BIBLE STUDENTS ARRESTED: WHY

religious intolerance and persecution: its source and its purpose

## JEHOVAH IS GOD

third lecture of a radiocast series on "Reconciliation", by Judge Rutherford



EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 233 August 22, 1928

# Contents

<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
WHAT THE WORLD IS DOING . . . . .	739
Afraid of a Better World . . . . .	739
How Persian Rugs Are Made . . . . .	740
Achievements of a German Girl . . . . .	741
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
Non-Stop Trains to Scotland . . . . .	739
Increased Fares for the Poor . . . . .	740
ROAD-BUILDING IN CHINA . . . . .	766
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
Official Report on Teapot Dome . . . . .	742
EVENTS IN CANADA . . . . .	742
CONDITIONS IN HAWAII . . . . .	744
TYRANNY GONE MAD . . . . .	745
WHAT THE PENOBSCOTS GOT FOR THEIR LANDS . . . . .	748
LAWS BINDING ON AL SMITH . . . . .	748
JAPAN NOW GRABBING CHINA . . . . .	748
<b>SCIENCE AND INVENTION</b>	
Three Remarkable Inventions . . . . .	739
NIKOLA TESLA FOREVISIONS THE FUTURE . . . . .	749
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
Life Ends When Brain Stops . . . . .	739
HOME-MADE BAKING POWDER . . . . .	747
THE ALUMINUM GERM (ENTERIC) . . . . .	749
LOST, STRAYED OR STOLEN, ONE STOMACH . . . . .	749
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
Alabama's Great Hail Storm . . . . .	741
Demon-Painted Pictures . . . . .	741
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
Organized Hypocrisy in New Jersey . . . . .	742
GETTING AT THE TRUTH . . . . .	745
PERSONALITY . . . . .	746
JEHOVAH IS GOD . . . . .	750
PREACHING THE GOSPEL AT SOUTH AMBOY . . . . .	758
WHY THE BIBLE STUDENTS WERE ARRESTED AT SOUTH AMBOY, N. J. . . . .	758
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	767

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH.. Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN.. Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR.. Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

**FOREIGN OFFICES**

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 22, 1928

Number 233

## What the World is Doing

### *Spain's New Automobile Road*

SPAIN will have a new automobile road, stretching 260 miles from Madrid to the junction of France and Spain on the Bay of Biscay. The road will cost \$40,000,000 and will be built by the Fox Brothers International Corporation, of New York.

### *Non-Stop Trains to Scotland*

TWO of the railroads operating from London to Glasgow and Edinburgh have recently run non-stop trains between these cities, which are 400 miles apart. The longest American non-stop run is that of the eastbound "Twentieth Century Limited" between Toledo and Albany, a distance of 592.5.

### *Schedule of Air Mail*

THE air mail schedule reads like a fairy tale. Letters mailed in Boston at night are delivered in New Orleans, Minneapolis and St. Louis before noon the next day. Letters mailed in New York before 11.00 a.m. are delivered the next afternoon at San Francisco and Los Angeles, 3,000 miles away.

### *Three Remarkable Inventions*

A YOUNG German inventor has devised a system of sending electric light rays into the brain, whereby, by telegraphic transmission of black and white pictures, produced by dots and dashes, the blind are made to see. The same man had previously invented a system of transmitting sound waves directly to the brain, thus enabling the deaf to hear. And now he has produced an improvement on the X-ray which is destructive of life. Experiments on rats indicate that the latest invention may possibly be useful in destroying cancer. The inventor, Dr. Graichen, believes he is on the track of an invention which will split the atom and render its power available.

### *Self-Defense Not Often Necessary*

SELF-DEFENSE is not so often necessary as some would think. In nine years only eight persons were shot in New York city by persons defending their lives, but in that same period of time a total of 1,882 persons were killed by pistol shots.

### *Afraid of a Better World*

THE Daughters of the American Revolution are said to be so alarmed at the prospect that anybody might want a better world than the one we now have that they are mothering a blacklist of most of the capable and honest speakers of the country. These nice old ladies have undertaken a very un-American job.

### *Decrease in Tuberculosis Deaths*

HOMER FOLKS, secretary of the State Charities Aid Association, is authority for the statement that twenty years ago the death rate from tuberculosis was 451 per 100,000 and that last year it was only 77, or about one-sixth what it was when the present campaign against it was inaugurated.

### *Life Ends When Brain Stops*

SIR ARTHUR KEITH, British scientist, in a lecture at Manchester University, supported the Bible proposition that death means death. He said in part: "We can drug the brain so as to exalt the power of certain parts and deprive those of the others, and thus alter the mental behavior of any man or woman. We can at will obliterate consciousness or exalt it. In short, the brain is a piece of perceiving machinery: it consumes fuel and transmits energy into feeling, thought and memory. If we withhold the supply of oxygen or fuel, the sources of its energy, the brain ceases to act as certainly as fire ceases to burn when its supply of fuel or air ceases."

***Beth-shemesh and Kirjath-sepher***

**B**ETH-shemesh and Kirjath-sepher, both familiar to Bible students, are now being uncovered by archeologists. Beth-shemesh was a Philistine city within two miles of Samson's birthplace. Kirjath-sepher was a Canaanite city, captured by Caleb's nephew Othniel, and destroyed by Sennacherib.

***Police Methods Up Before Parliament***

**T**HE questioning of a young woman for five hours in a police station, without any opportunity for her to communicate with lawyers or family, has led to an apology by the British government and the announcement that it will at once undertake a complete inquiry into police methods in Britain.

***No Hold-Ups for 24 Hours***

**N**EW York is rejoicing in the fact that on a Saturday in May there were no hold-ups in the city for twenty-four hours, the first time a thing like this has happened since the World War. The time is surely coming, and is now near at hand, when there will be no more hold-ups anywhere in this world; and that not merely for twenty-four-hour periods, but for ever.

***Increased Fares for the Poor***

**T**HE Interborough Rapid Transit Company, of New York city, having more than tripled their money in less than twenty years, and now earning regularly 33% on their actual investment, are fighting desperately to raise the subway fares from 5c, first to 7c and then to 9c. In other words, their wish is to take from the poor workers, jammed like sardines in a can, a levy of \$12 a year apiece, not because they need it, but because they want it.

***The Old Ladies and the Newspapers***

**T**HE Manchester *Guardian* says: "The D. A. R. blacklist is not the result of its own study and research. It is the composite product of several other societies of professional patriots. The importance of these societies grows out of a peculiar situation in America. The daily press of the United States is overwhelmingly conservative in character and its columns are closed for the most part to arguments in favor of pacifism, internationalism, and, indeed, any liberal social programme."

***How Persian Rugs are Made***

**P**ERSIAN rugs are made by little children, six to ten years of age, who work from dawn to dusk, packed on narrow benches in airless rooms. Those who survive are hunchbacked and sickly. The rugs bring a high price in the markets of the Western world. The wages of the children average 6c a day.

***Cancer in Australia***

**F**ORTY years ago, in Australia, the proportion of cancer deaths was one in forty-three; now it is one in ten, and at the present rate of increase it would be one in five. It looks as if the whole world would have to give up plating its interior with aluminum or else all go the same route to the grave.

***Black Death and Rats***

**M**EDICAL men, noting the rapid increase in the "rat population" of the world, and their extraordinary facility as breeders of contagion, fear that at almost any time now the population of the world may be decimated by another visitation of the black death, or bubonic plague, which overran Europe in the fourteenth century.

***Sixty Dollars a Minute***

**S**IXTY dollars a minute, day and night, perpetually, is spent to advertise drugs and medicines; and yet some of those highest in the medical profession have asserted that if all the drugs in the world were sunk in the bottom of the ocean humanity would be better off. If the drug advertisers spend thirty million dollars to advertise these worse than useless dopes, what must be the amount of money expended for them annually?

***Radium Poisoning Case Settled***

**T**HE radium poisoning case has been settled out of court. Each of the women doomed to die from the radium emanations will receive \$10,000 in cash, medical care, court fees and a pension of \$600 a year until such time as two out of three doctors conclude that they are no longer suffering from the effects of the poison. It is estimated that this leaves the income of the women what it was while they were well and strong, but they get nothing for their suffering and for the shortening of their lives.

**Samoa Under New Zealand Rule**

SAMOA is under the mandated rule of New Zealand and the latter country has recently passed a law permitting the administrator of Samoa to banish from the country all who venture to criticize his acts. Too bad the Czar of Russia is dead: otherwise he would be an ideal man for such a job. Of course, to banish a Samoan to Siberia would be to kill him, but it would make a job for the Czar.

**Gas Warfare Outlawed**

AS EVERYBODY knows, gas warfare was officially outlawed long ago. Almost everybody also knows that all nations are making new gases and that it will be the weapon of the next war. The Red Cross thinks so. It has just held an international conference at Brussels to discuss the matter and found the prospect so horrible that it practically threw up its hands and said there must never be another war. Just what we all say. It is the Devil's own business, and only the Devil's own people can think of it sympathetically.

**Poisoning the Kids**

THE power thieves are working overtime at their job of poisoning the minds of the boys and girls with their propaganda against public ownership. In Missouri five of their books have been introduced in the high schools. Similar changes have been made in the textbooks in use in Iowa, Nebraska, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Illinois and the Carolinas. The old-style burglar who gave his victim a fighting chance was much more manly. Most of the newspapers are republishing the power trust propaganda, some of it as editorials.

**Los Angeles Saves Twenty Million Dollars**

LOS ANGELES has already saved twenty million dollars that would otherwise have gone to the power thieves. By contrast with the rates being squeezed out of the public elsewhere it makes a combination heating, cooking and lighting rate of two cents per kilowatt hour and is making money on it even at that. Municipal ownership in Seattle has reduced the rates from 12½¢ charged by the burglars to 3¼¢ charged by the people themselves. Listen to the song of private ownership of public utilities a little while longer, and they will have the whole country by the throat. They virtually have now.

**Achievements of a German Girl**

THREE and one-half years ago Edith Hocke, a German girl, landed in America without any knowledge of the English language. In the graduating class of 1928 she was valedictorian at the Newton high school at Elmhurst, L. I. Foreigners who work as this girl has worked in the past three years deserve to get ahead; and in America, the land of opportunity, they do get ahead.

**Alabama's Great Hail Storm**

ON TUESDAY, May 22, 1928, in Pickens County, Alabama, there was a hail storm which completely demolished vegetation and, even the next day, was piled in some places over six feet (not six inches) in depth. The Birmingham *Age-Herald* published pictures of a tall man standing in front of a pile of hail higher than his head, and another where the fall was so great that it blocked a stream at first and then, when the stream had cut its way through, remained over it as a natural bridge several feet in thickness.

**Blasphemy by Bishop of Birmingham**

DR. BARNES, Bishop of Birmingham, England, in a so-called sermon in Westminster Abbey, London, April 1, 1928, showed what a supposed Christian minister, and a bishop at that, can do in the way of blasphemy, when he referred to Him whose name he has taken and whom he is supposed to serve as: "The Galilean artisan, without the knowledge of the man of science, with no special education, the child of His age." The bishop is in the wrong job. He should turn bootlegger or hijacker or else become lecturer for the power trust.

**Demon-Painted Pictures**

LONDON papers are mentioning a painting, nine feet by four feet six inches in size, of "spirits of the departed dead filing past their own gravestones", which was painted by an artist between seven at night and six the next morning. The man, it is claimed, worked with frenzied rapidity and claimed that his work was done by inspiration. We believe this. The man was inspired, and not from any good source. The work was the work of demons, devils, if you please. Their constant attitude is that of hatred and opposition to the God of the Bible,

a work which declares over and over again that the dead are dead, in which respect it differs from all other literature in the world. Man's only hope lies in a resurrection from the dead, and this can come about only as an act of mercy at the hands of a merciful God.

### *Organized Hypocrisy in New Jersey*

ORGANIZED hypocrisy in New Jersey is in a bad way. On Sunday, June 11, one justice of the peace arrested another for operating a motion picture show. Justice No. 2 went home, swore in a flock of deputies and started in to arrest everybody in sight, except those who were going to and from church. That is the way the law reads. After he had closed all stores, held up hundreds of automobiles and busses, and was about to shut down the telephones he was again arrested, this time for blocking traffic. How much longer will the state of New Jersey leave on its statute books these idiotic laws which were intended solely to keep the clergy

in their saddle on the necks of the people, never had any other objective and never accomplished anything else?

### *Official Report on Teapot Dome*

THE senate's official report on the Teapot Dome crimes says: "Never has the world known a case involving a degree of fraud, quite evident bribery, thievery, conspiracy and corruption to compare with what has come to be known as the Teapot Dome-Elk Hills-Continental Trading Co. case. The leases involved in the case are estimated to have been worth not less than \$500,000,000, and were consummated, to use the language of the Supreme Court of the United States, 'by conspiracy, corruption, and fraud.'" Not a person has yet been punished for these crimes, the greatest of their kind in the history of the world; and, so far as we know, the president of the United States has never even so much as mentioned them to anybody in any way.

### **Events in Canada** *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

WHILE the industries of Canada are expanding very rapidly, the coal industry here, as elsewhere, is having much to contend with. Editorially the *Toronto Globe* says:

"It is estimated that 200,000 miners are permanently out of employment in the United Kingdom, as far as this industry is concerned, and there is no country to which they can go as miners, for the mining industry is experiencing difficulties everywhere. The concession made in railway rates in Canada is not only for the purpose of providing Canadian coal for Central Canada, but to give the miners of Alberta and the Maritimes additional work, and many units of the industry are in such shape that the Alberta Legislature at its last session passed a law to protect mine workers from loss of wages. The unemployment situation in the United States mines is becoming a subject of periodical investigation, without any signs of relief being offered.

### *Coal Mining a World Problem*

"THE fact is that coal mining has become a world-wide problem. Competition is so intensive that business is going to the countries

with the lowest production costs, while the demand for coal has not kept pace with general development.

"A report issued recently by the United States Department of Commerce estimates the world's coal production in 1927 at 1,308,600,000 tons, as compared with 1,241,700,000 in 1913. Continental Europe, where low wages and long hours prevail, increased its output in this period by only 50,000,000 tons. Great Britain's production was 32,000,000 tons less last year than in 1913.

"Even the isolation of Australia does not save it from the inroads of competitors. New South Wales is struggling with the question of providing work for idle miners, and it is noticed that the coal operators suggest either a bounty on exports or reduced freight rates, adopting the theory temporarily applied in Canada, that the troubles in the industry constitute an obligation on the State Treasury.

"Incidentally, however, it might be mentioned that the State raised the wages of the miners to a high level, and added materially to cost of production. Besides this, however, the statement is made by the chairman of the Colliers'

Association that South African and Japanese coals are driving the New South Wales product out of the markets and out of the bunkers of ships trading to and from Australia.

"As in other countries, the use of fuel oil is affecting the Australian coal industry. Nearly half of the crude oil produced last year, it is estimated, was used as fuel oil. It displaced 155,000,000 tons of coal. Thirty-five percent of the world's shipping tonnage used oil as fuel, as compared with one percent in 1913. Hydro-electric power is believed to have displaced 105,000,000 tons, and as this form of energy is only in its infancy as to development the coal mines will probably suffer more and more from competition."

### *Gardening with Electricity*

**U**NDER the heading "Raise Four Bumper Crops a Year" the *Moose Jaw Times* has the following news item from Paris:

"Gardening with electricity, French experts of the governmental agricultural experiment station at Wagonville have succeeded in raising four bumper crops a year on the same plot of ground and in making fruit and vegetables grow to three times their usual size.

"The use of electricity instead of chemical fertilizers is still in the experimental stage, but France, Germany and Norway are making great progress in these tests and government experts predict that the day is not far distant when agriculture will be the most modern of all sciences.

"The principle of electrical fertilization is simple. At one end of the field, at a point facing approximately the magnet north, a small instrument is buried to a depth of about fifteen inches. Its role is to collect the telluric currents which circulate through the earth.

"At the opposite end of the field is a transformer, embedded in the soil at the foot of a pylon, standing twenty feet high and surmounted by a fringe of metal prongs bent southwards. Beneath the soil, from north to south, is buried wire.

"Great secrecy surrounds the nature of the principles of the transformer and the buried wires, but it is understood that a current of six to nine volts is obtained by the equipment, which is sufficient to light a small lamp. By the end of the next summer crop season, the experts will have completed their report and will then

make public the details of this modern application of electricity to the oldest science.

"At the Wagonville experimental farm, the electricity-treated field is surrounded with fields fertilized by manures of chemical products. At a glance it is easy to see how much crops benefit by the electrical treatment, for fruit trees in that area were bearing small fruit before trees in other fields had blossomed. The electricity also kills field parasites."

### *How Little We Know!*

**I**T IS good to see narrow bounds of nationalism being broken down more and more, and people of all nations, with the increase of knowledge, getting an international outlook. A short time ago a friend of your correspondent remarked, upon his return from South America, "When I left Canada for South America I thought there were only two countries in the world, Canada and the United States; but I have changed my mind, for in many respects South America outclasses both."

The fault, of course, lies with the educational systems of all countries which teach narrow-minded patriotism. Regarding the many absurd notions about Canada the *Toronto Daily Star* editorially remarks:

"It is apparent that some of the leading newspapers in the United States know very little about Canada. The excitement over the Bremen fliers has made this clear enough. Although vast numbers of motorists cross into Ontario and Quebec in the course of the year, knowledge about Canada spreads very slowly in the neighboring republic. The impression prevails that ours is a land of ice and snow, peopled by Indians, trappers and Eskimo.

"When news came that the aviators had landed on Greenely island, with its ice, its snow and its isolation, the New York idea was that they were in Canada, in the midst of normal Canadian conditions. Reporters, photographers and moving picture men rushed from New York to Montreal and Quebec, dressed as much as possible like men leaving on an Arctic expedition. It was a treat to see some of them garbed for a spell of life on an iceberg, and armed so as to sell their lives as dearly as possible if attacked by the fierce and warlike inhabitants of Murray Bay.

"Even Col. Lindbergh, one of the most sensible of men and one who has seen a great deal

of the world from an advantageous height, was prevailed upon to strap an army revolver around his waist before leaving New York to fly to Quebec with a serum which it was assumed the untutored compatriots of Dr. Banting and the late Dr. Osler would not possess and perhaps had never heard of. The colonel was also given plenty of ammunition and two cartons of safety matches, but one of the New York papers was impressed by the fact that he carried no food. Boldly he set forth without provisions. There was, happily, no lack of food in the city of Quebec when he landed.

"Several times Col. Lindbergh has flown from New York to St. Louis, twice as far as his flight to Quebec, yet this shorter trip was regarded as a rush to the far top of the world. As the *Ottawa Citizen* remarks, the average man in New York or Boston would be incredulous if told that Greenely island is more than twice as far from Quebec city as are their own respective cities. The flight from New York to Quebec covered only about one-third of the distance to the remote island where the Bremen landed. Yet the New York idea evidently is that Greenely island, Labrador and Quebec city are all one and all alike in their wild and frozen isolation and desolation.

"To the average citizen of the United States all of Canada is so much backwoods and winter, where the mounted police put away their horses and drive dog teams hauling outlaws to log cabin court houses where bewhiskered magis-

trates with the butt end of pistols rap on pine tables for order. It is the frozen northland of the movies. When they think of Canada they think to the tune of fiction and the movies, quite apart from geography and fact.

"The Toronto Convention and Tourist Association sent a man to Louisville, Ky., to induce a convention to come here, and succeeded. But some of those present were very much against holding the next meet in Canada. After the point had been settled one of the delegates argued it out with the Toronto man and, as a clincher, said: "I just want to ask you one fair question, How many of the six hundred men in that room, do you suppose, have moccasins?"

### *A Rain of Mud*

AN INTERESTING news item from Port Arthur, Ontario, appears in the *Vancouver Daily Province*. It reads:

"A 'rain' of fine mud was experienced here Tuesday, the first on record. It spattered pedestrians' clothing, houses, windows and automobiles.

"It was a real phenomenon for Port Arthur and Fort William, though an explanation for the strange occurrence is given by J. R. Townsend, science master at the local collegiate. He believes a fine sand must have been suspended in the air, probably coming from the west, as a solid substance of about the consistency of talcum powder."

---

## Conditions in Hawaii

IN AN election dodger entitled "The Shame of Hawaii", the republican candidate for mayor of one of the Hawaiian cities, John J. Pavao, makes some suggestions that do not read well at this distance. Under the heading "Racial Unrest" Mr. Pavao says:

Then there are smolderings of a Race World War, perhaps the Armageddon of Biblical prophecy (God forbid!), taking slow flame and which can not but lead to a conflagration that will outrival the last World War, if no sincere effort is immediately exerted to solve the trouble with amity and justice. For, with Hawaii's 'HOG' capitalists usurping and appropriating to themselves the Public Estate that rightfully belongs to Americanization, denying small, individual growers

equitable returns on their investments, indiscriminately encouraging and importing further Western labor from the Philippines when the market is already overflowing, aggravating and intensifying an Asiatic situation that is already manifesting itself in spasmodic outbreaks in Pacific Coast states through Hawaii's surplus immigration flowing eastward to seek better wages and the equilibrium between supply and demand (their birth-right, when citizens), and with Hawaiian capital seeking investments abroad instead of providing employment here for the labor menace they introduce, what can this all lead to but war? Have not they, who are brought here under delusion and promise of constitutional rights for their children, a right to demand fulfillment of their bargain? Is there not a possibility, nay a strong possibility, that with the increasing racial feel-

ing in Pacific coast states against Oriental labor, the people there may not distinguish between Filipinos and Hawaiian-born Orientals, and forbid all entrance? And when that time comes (and come it soon will), will not Japan have just cause to make war upon the United States on the indisputable ground that America deceived and tricked her into relinquishing her blood progeny of American birth (dual citizenship) out of fairness to

the United States, only to have us throw them upon the earth as people without a country? In that event, will there be any doubt where universal opinion will be? where the entire Orient (including the Filipinos, who are anxious for freedom) will throw its support? or where Russian sympathy, and possibly active support, reeking with antipathy against capitalism and the United States, will be thrown?

### Tyranny Gone Mad

THE St. Louis *Star*, referring to Mussolini's demand that Italians everywhere shall consider themselves subject to his control, has a few old-fashioned Americanisms to offer which will sound good to that curious genus homo sometimes known as the Yankee, and there are some, even yet:

If any question involving America's foreign policy, including the Monroe Doctrine, becomes a campaign issue hereafter, Italian-Americans, on Mussolini's orders, must refrain from voting. From that, of course, is only a step to telling them how they shall vote here.

Has Russian Communism gone further than that? There is only one kind of tyranny in government, whether the tyrant is emperor, premier, a committee, a political party, or a party majority. Interference by one government with the political affairs of another begins when that government seeks to dictate what residents of that other country shall do, whether those residents are aliens or naturalized citizens. It does not matter whether the nationality of those it seeks to influence are Italian, German, or British.

Napoleon, drunk with power, at the maddest part of his career, never dreamed of such dictatorial power as Mussolini is trying to establish in Italy and elsewhere.

### Getting at the Truth

ON MAY 12, 1928, Judge Rutherford gave his great lecture at Albany, N. Y., on THE TRUTH. One of the radio stations which broadcast the message of the hour was that owned by the *Record-Telegram* of Fort Worth, Texas. It will interest many of our readers to know that during the succeeding week the *Record-Telegram* contained the following editorial:

#### Getting at the Truth

ONE of the most encouraging signs of the times is the tendency on the part of sociologists and human nature students in general to place the blame for most of the present "rattles" in the machinery of civilization to the abuse of the elemental word "truth".

There appear to be two separate lines of attack. One is that one that is ever fearful that convention and orthodoxy will suffer if the bars are thrown down to abstract truth, and the other is that opposite line of reasoning that thrives best only when truth is halved, quartered or otherwise whittled to fit the exigency of the moment. Most of those latter incidents occur in that large vaulted room where we are adjured to tell "the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth", and reminded that we are commanded not to "bear false witness".

Truth has had to battle its way to the light through

a veritable Bermuda grass mat of cant, creed, superstition, convention and dogma, the while it has been constantly called upon to take the side of abstract justice that has permitted its presence only after it has been shaped by the lathe of precedent and made to come within the calipers of rules of jurisprudence which accents the practice to the detriment of the administration of our laws. That it has survived even in its present state of convalescence, is a great victory for the human race.

Probably we are nearer The Truth at this time than ever we have been in the history of mankind. We have not developed a satisfactory set of harness for it, but we are recognizing the need for one. That is something we never have done before—as a whole. The stubborn-minded minority which refused to be practical at the moment of their earthly activities were the creators of that good dictionary word "martyr". They still exist, except that we are not so rough with them as we used to be. A heretic isn't burned at the stake any more. If he can make his heresies splash loudly enough he generally succeeds in making a good living out of them.

"Rebels" and heretics" are the "unknown soldiers" of the war of the intellect for the right to think. Every attacker of the rights of material progress has helped to bring the race, via the Great Charter and the Declaration that only was possible because of it, to the reali-

zation of the need for free education and free religious belief. Every attacker of those inside barriers of educational standardization and dogmatic restrictions has assisted in the arrival of the people to the knowledge that He who created the human brain intended it only as a container which will, when it reaches its full growth, be a vessel which will contain nothing but the Truths of the Universe.

There never has been an epoch of history where truth, crushed to earth, ever rose with the rapidity shown

today. Even while we are permitting inertia to handicap it, we recognize that the eternal years of God are hers. Wounded error does not possess its ancient snake's tail that permits it to linger on until the sun-down of the fallacy. The people of the world want the Truth. When we become a little less mentally lazy, recognize the Golden Rule as a business proposition and get tired of playing politics we will find, much to our surprise, that our brains are adjusted only to the activities of research and the storage of Truth.

### Personality (Contributed)

[Further contributions from this anonymous author would be appreciated.—Ed.]

**P**ERSONALITY is such an important word now a days in the vocabularies of even the unlearned that I have felt an increasing desire to learn what it is all about. I fain would try to comprehend it, but it seems to be fraught with mystery. I have asked several persons what it is, in their opinions, and I have received a variety of answers.

Each of these persons apparently has felt competent to define and expound it to me. I have been amused at the facial antics of some of the people as they began to talk on "personality". Sometimes they hem and haw, narrow their eyes into mysterious slits, while their gaze seeks a corner of the room or a spot on the ceiling, they purse up their mouths and finally begin to talk in a slow, labored drawl that betokens a mighty wrestle inside their minds.

Cautiously they begin by telling me what "personality" is not, or maybe they tell me some of its manifestations. Each gives the impression of talking on a favorite subject, one on which he is informed, but that the main difficulty lies in making me follow his line of thought, that is, to put the ideas into such language that poor little I can understand. Each seems never to doubt that he is one of the lucky few born with "personality", although modesty forbids an open declaration of such a thought: this self-assured manner makes it apparent.

About the time I begin to catch something like a gleam of hope or understanding, I am simply squelched by being told that no one who is not endowed with it at birth can ever hope to attain it, and this is told me with such frankness and gleaming eyes fixed full upon me that I am sure that my informant feels no disappointment on the "personality" question in his own case. It is as if he had said: "My dear, I

was born with it and therefore fully understand what I can only try to make clear to you; had you been so created you would not be driven to inquire what it is, but you too would understand it."

Just how some of these satisfied persons reconcile this wonderful power of theirs with their mediocre attainments in life, I can not understand; perhaps they expect their "personalities" to function more satisfyingly in the future. All seem to think that "personality" is the open sesame to life's prizes, in business, in love, in social success and everything else.

A and B may discuss C, who is a man with a loud voice, who has a flow of language like some one who has swallowed the dictionary, who has a hearty laugh, stands with an erectness that suggests that he is about to fall over backwards, waves his hands with gusto, and gives the impression that he is "tickled pink" over everybody and everything and that he is the big-hearted thing that loves the whole world, but who, to the keen observer, gives an impression of craftily concealed selfishness, conceit and cruelty.

A and B are just as apt to disagree as to agree that C has "personality", which shows the divergence of opinion among those who profess to understand the mystery. This jolly good-natured aspect is one of the common manifestations of this quality, according to the general idea; the possessor of it has such a harmonious life that everything just fills him with joy.

Books on "personality", will power and its uses, mental concentration, and other such topics, calculated to give the reader a short cut to life's prizes, are on the market. It would never do to suggest that one must be born with these qualities in order to have them: that would

spoil the sale of books. Rather, it is suggested that "personality" and the like can be cultivated. This contradicts those who hold to the idea of having to be born with it, but such differences and contradictions always occur when no one knows what he is talking about.

"Personality" would appear to be a catch-word that really means a condition of mind wherein all selfishness is developed in order to get what one wants in life. All this selfishness is glossed over with what appears to be good nature and generosity.

Some of the symptoms found in the self-convinced possessor of "personality" are a smiling face, hearty laugh, appearance of such complete adjustment to life that one is filled with joy, just bubbling over with it, in fact, a ready flow of speech, wise words, quotations apropos, witticisms, even wise cracks, (for the world likes to be amused). He always seeks to impress. Finally some one "falls for this line", and then the individual gets the reputation for "personality".

No one can continually dwell on the heights like the above: it is not natural. Such persons, underneath all, do not hesitate to use every hidden means to gain their ends; so that, after all, it is merely a case of concealing the most aggressive selfishness.

Now we have a greater thing than "personality". It is a recent discovery or invention called "It". This is vouched for by a writer on love topics; and having been the discoverer of "It", she seems to be acknowledged by her followers to be the sole dictator as to who has or has not this quality. We hear that "It" is extremely rare; not one in a million has "It".

Perhaps not one in many millions has "It". According to the last information I have, only two persons have been acknowledged by this writer to have "It". The followers of the "It" idea are no doubt waiting breathlessly for her whose sole right it is to name the "Its" to choose the next one for this illustrious group.

We hear that "It" is personality plus, a sort of intensified "personality", and that the possessor of "It" is a regular devil on wheels. (Pray

that none of these "Its" come your way.) Sexually, it seems the "Its" are simply irresistible and they have a whole bag of tricks up their sleeves to drive you nearly crazy with their wiles and seductiveness.

Even the "vamps" are going over to the "It" camp, it seems. Many people, no doubt, secretly believe they have "It", just as they believed they had "personality" before "It" was thought of. I wonder whether any real follower of Christ would be willing to have it known that he believes he possesses "It".

Did you ever hear any real Christian rave over Christ's "personality", as the term is now used? No! Christians talk of the spirit of Christ. If foolish people would forget "personality" and "It" and seek a right spirit, how much better it would be. A right spirit stands for what you have to give the world in the Christ-like way; but "personality" and "It" stand for what you can stealthily and selfishly wrest from the world for your selfish possession. Truly the world is so drunk on silly ideas that it gulps down a new one every time it appears.

After having read about "It" for the first time in a paper or magazine, it is amazing to see how many people will immediately talk about "It" as if "It" were something they had always known about. Idiomatic drivel makes immediate converts where the immortal truth of the Bible goes unheeded.

For my part, I am sick of "personality" and "It": they mean nothing more to me, when used in the popular sense, than the state of mind into which the Devil and his associates have plunged some people. To each it is insidiously suggested that he is one of the fortunate few having this imaginary quality, while his fellows are inferior to him, being without it. This tickles vanity, of course.

A little flattery wins over a host. If all are one in Christ and all are made of one flesh, what but Devil-inspired selfishness can make one individual want to continually outshine his fellows? This is Satan's chief fault: he has always wanted to be like the Most High Himself, and all his struggles are for that end.

### Home-Made Baking Powder *By Mrs. T. R. Adkins*

**A**NYBODY can make an absolutely pure and a most economical baking powder by observing the following formula: sift together

several times one pound of cream of tartar, one-half pound of bicarbonate of soda and one-half pound of corn-starch, and put in covered cans.

## What the Penobscots Got for Their Lands *By Clarence Scott*

**I**N MY work as an attorney I came across the following entry in the office of the Registrar of Deeds, showing the terms under which lands in this part of Maine came into possession of the early settlers. No doubt this may be of interest to some of your readers:

### REPLY TO THE SPEECH OF THE INDIANS August 6, 1796

Brothers and chiefs of the Penobscot Tribe of Indians, in your answer yesterday you told us you were willing to let us have your lands on both sides of the river from Cols. Eddy's house thirty miles up the river for our people to settle on. You reserved for yourselves all the islands in the river above Penobscot, Old Town and including Old Town island. Brothers, we accept your offer and are well satisfied that you reserve to yourselves the said islands. Brothers, for the lands you are willing to let us have we propose now to pay you down on *signing* the writings-

One hundred & forty-nine yards and a half of blue cloth for cloth for blankets;  
One hundred bushels of corn;  
One hundred pounds of powder;

Four hundred pounds of shott;  
Thirty-six hats;  
Thirteen bushels of salt;  
And one barrel of rum.

And in every year afterwards so long as you remain a nation and continue to live within this commonwealth, we propose there shall be delivered you at the mouth of Kenduskeag-

Three hundred bushels of good Indian corn;  
Fifty pounds of powder;  
Two hundred pounds of shott;  
And seventy-five yards of good blue cloth for blankets.

These articles to be delivered in each year as follows: The said corn on or before the first day of May, next, and the other articles on or before the tenth day of October in each year beginning with the first delivery on the first day of May, next. Brothers, we wish you to consult on the proposals & when you shall be ready to give us your answer.

William Shepard  
N. Dane  
Daniel Davis

As recorded in  
Vol. 2, page 430

Penobscot Registry of Deeds

---

### Laws Binding on Al Smith

**T**HE following laws of the Roman Catholic church, published in 1229 and 1254, are still in force and, having never been repudiated, are binding upon all Catholics. They are therefore binding on Al Smith.

The house in which a heretic has been discovered shall be torn down and the goods confiscated. . . . Laymen should not possess the Old Testament and the New Testament; they shall have only the Psalter, the Breviary and the book of feasts of the Blessed Virgin; furthermore, those books (the Old and New Testaments) shall not be translated into the language of the country. . . . He who is accused of heresy or simply suspected shall not be permitted to practise medicine. . . . Parishioners, especially the husband and wife of each house,

shall go to church on Sundays and feasts and assist at the sermon as well as at the whole divine service. . . . Those who fail, without sufficient reason, shall pay a fine of twelve pence of Tours, of which half shall go to the civil lord and half to the priest or the church.

The bishops shall establish inquisitors in each parish (of their diocese), that is, a cleric and a layman whose duty it shall be to seek out, with care, the heretics and denounce them as promptly as possible to the bishop. . . . For each heretic that they shall deliver and make prisoner they shall receive a silver coin. . . . If possible, this money is to be collected from the goods of the heretic. . . . Whoever permits a heretic to dwell on his property, shall lose that property. . . . The bodies of those who die in heresy shall be exhumed and burned.

---

### Japan Now Grabbing China

**P**RESENT indications are that Japan is grabbing China; and, if so, it will not be long before another world war will be upon us. Britain, France, Italy and Uncle Sam will all want the same thing, and must necessarily fight to see who gets it.

To date, the only things seized are Manchuria and Shantung. It seems that when Japan gave

up Shantung she gave it up with the intention of taking it again when conditions for keeping it were better. That time seems to have now come. The war in Nicaragua has given the militarists of Japan an opportunity which they will make the most of. It is hard for Uncle Sam now to insist that Japan should leave an open door in China.

## The Aluminum Germ (Enteric)

THE following dispatch ought to be of vast interest to those who believe in shutting their eyes temporarily or perpetually while those wise men who guide the destinies of human health isolate the germ of "enteric fever" and overlook so simple a thing as an aluminum pan.

New Orleans, La., Monday evening, June 4, 1928

### FOUR ILL FROM PUDDING—ONE DEAD

FOUR ILL FROM PUDDING IS CHARGE

ENTIRE FAMILY AFFECTED

DISTRICT ATTORNEY TO PROBE CASE

Authorities Monday afternoon were investigating to ascertain the exact nature of poison contained in a pudding, the eating of which resulted in the death at 11:30 Monday morning of Rene Alberti, 12 years old, of 5139 Arts Street, and the serious illness of his mother, his sister, the latter's fiance, and a fifth young man.

The pudding was purchased in an *aluminum pan* by R. J. Alberti, father of the dead boy, at a restaurant on last Thursday, and he brought it home for dinner. Mr. Alberti said he ate only a small piece of the pudding, and he was made only slightly ill. However, the son, his wife, his daughter Claire, his daughter's fiance, Morris Callaut, of Urquhart Street, near Louisa, and Alfred Scott, 19 years old, a friend, living at 2626 St. James Street, became violently ill on Saturday, and all were removed to Charity Hospital.

Monday morning Rene Alberti's condition grew worse, and, despite desperate efforts of hospital doctors to save him, he died. The others were reported in a serious condition Monday.

Following the death of young Alberti, hospital physicians diagnosed the case as "enteric fever". This condition exists in the case of the other four, also. They explained that this condition is induced by the enteric germ group which, if it settles in food, may result seriously.

---

### Lost, Strayed or Stolen, One Stomach *By N. A. Yuille*

FOR several years I had been suffering from a serious stomach inflammation, which a long fast (two years ago) seemed to remove. Since that time I have eaten very carefully, but in spite of correct eating my old trouble returned in a little more than a year.

Three months ago, after convincing myself that aluminum cooking utensils were poisoning our food (for we had been using aluminum), we discarded all aluminum cooking utensils. As a result I don't know that I have a stomach.

I have regained my normal weight, and both my wife and I are in better general health than we have enjoyed for some time. This means more time and strength for the Lord's service. So we thank the Lord for *The Golden Age* "illuminating aluminum".

My wife tells me that when she formerly washed her table silver in an aluminum vessel, she never had to polish it, the chemical action of the aluminum (as she now knows) keeping the silver bright.

---

### Nikola Tesla Forevisions the Future

IN THE *Success Magazine* for March (1927) Nikola Tesla, inventor of means for applying the principle of the alternating current motor, of arc lighting and of the rotating magnetic field, is accredited with having said that wireless transmission of power is a certainty of the near future; that its first application will be in the operation of airplanes; and that the planes will thereby be made virtually independent of weather conditions, because they can rise to any desired height.

Of equal importance, in Mr. Tesla's view of the future, will be the wireless production of rain, which will eliminate the desert and make

the whole question of the world's food supply an exact science. Not only will wireless waves bring the rains when and where desired, but the compounds of nitrogen which are so valued as fertilizers will be produced from the air by the same means.

Wireless power will enable explorers on any part of the earth's surface to have instantly available electric power and electric lights, and the kit can be carried in an ordinary hand-bag. Homes will be lighted, heated and cooled by wireless and with an elimination of waste now undreamed of.

## Jehovah is God

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**A**NOTHER means the enemy has employed to cause confusion is that of instilling into the mind of man a misconception of God. Satan has caused some to teach that God is merely a blind force without intelligence; others, that God is merely nature; still others, that the great Creator and Jesus are one and the same. The truth is found in God's Word alone.

There is but one First Cause: He who is from everlasting to everlasting and "whose name alone is Jehovah". (Psalm 90:2; 83:18) He, only, originally possessed immortality, "whom no man hath seen nor can see," because He is divine. (1 Timothy 6:16) In His Word He states: "I am the Lord, and there is none else. There is no God beside me." (Isaiah 45:5) "I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour." (Isaiah 43:11) "I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another."—Isaiah 42:8.

He reveals Himself to His creatures by different names, and each one of His names is deeply significant. The name God appears in the Bible in connection with the beginning of creation. (Genesis 1:1) That name especially refers to Him as the Creator of heaven and earth and the Giver of breath to all creation. "Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein." (Isaiah 42:5) This name represents Him as the Supreme One and relates to His responsibility in connection with all creation.

He then revealed Himself under the name 'Almighty God. (Genesis 17:1) This name first appears when God spoke to Abraham in connection with His covenant with Abraham. At that time God in substance said to Abraham: "I have made and do now make a covenant with you that you shall be the father of many nations and this shall be signified to you by your name, which shall now be changed. I am the Almighty God." The name Almighty God was a complete guarantee to Abraham of the great Eternal One's unlimited ability to carry into operation His announced purpose. Abraham was then an aged man. His wife was past the years of bearing children. God had told him that he should have a son by his aged wife and

He in substance said to Abraham: 'My name Almighty God is a guarantee that this shall come to pass.' It indicated the unlimited power of Jehovah. The name Almighty God signifies, to all who believe, that His power is unlimited and for Him to will a thing means that it shall be done.

Then God revealed Himself by the name Jehovah. The translators have rendered the name Jehovah merely as Self-existing One. It means much more than that. It signifies God's purpose towards His people. God chose Israel as His peculiar people and Jehovah was the national name by which that people knew Him. He directed Moses to go unto the Israelites and tell them that Jehovah had sent him, and then His words to Moses revealed the meaning of Jehovah by stating His purposes. He said: "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land which I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am Jehovah." (Exodus 6:6-8, *R. V.*) The name Jehovah therefore signifies to God's chosen people His purposes concerning them and specifically His purposes concerning Christ Jesus and His church.

Then the great God revealed Himself by the title Most High. This name or title signifies His relationship to all creation. It refers to Him as the Supreme Ruler over all powers and principalities. Anything and everything that is held in possession by any creature is from, and subject to the will of, the Most High. He is above all. There is none like unto Him and no power can prevent Him from carrying out His will. The name bespeaks supremacy, the One to whom all governments, powers and creatures must in due time be in subjection. He is the Author, the Maker, the Executor, and the Finisher of His plan. He works through His chosen instruments to accomplish His will and

purposes. "He dwelleth not in temples made with hands."

It is a dishonor to His name and a reproach to His name to teach the people that there are three gods in one or one in three. The great Jehovah God is completely separate and distinct from all. He is the Creator. All others are creatures.

### The Son

**JESUS CHRIST** is the Son of God. The name by which He is first known in the Scriptures is The Word, or Logos, which means the one who is the mouthpiece or word or speaker as Jehovah God's instrument. He was the beginning of God's creation and from and after that time was the active agent by which Jehovah God created all things that were created.—John 1:1-3.

The Hebrew word *elohim* is translated god. The great Jehovah is The God. The Son, the Logos, is A God. The name god is applied to mighty ones, even to angels and to magistrates. The name god is therefore properly applied to the Son because He is a mighty one. The name god is appropriate to Him because He is the agent used by the great Creator in the creation of all things. The names Jehovah, Almighty God, and Most High are never in the Scriptures applied to Jesus the Son of God.

Jesus Himself testifies that He was the beginning of God's creation, "the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." (Revelation 3:14) Furthermore He said: "The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth."—Proverbs 8:22-27.

When the time came for the creation of man manifestly Jehovah God addressed His Son the Logos in these words: "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." (Genesis 1:26) Later, when man had sinned and was to be expelled from Eden, manifestly Jehovah addressed His Son when He said: "Behold, the man is

become as one of us, to know good and evil." —Genesis 3:22.

Man stretches forth his arm to accomplish some purpose he has in mind. The arm is a symbol of power used. It is also a symbol of power used by one through another. The Logos, the Son of God, is frequently spoken of in the Scriptures as the Arm of Jehovah. The following scriptures support this conclusion: "Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him." (Isaiah 40:10) "The Lord hath made bare his holy arm." (Isaiah 52:10) "To whom is the arm of Jehovah revealed?" (Isaiah 53:1) "I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me." (Jeremiah 27:5) These scriptures show that Jehovah God, the great Creator, used another as His mighty instrument by which He has carried forward His purposes. That great One whom He has used as His instrument is His Son the Logos, Jesus, the Christ. Paul with authority from God wrote concerning Jesus as follows: "Who is the image of the invisible God, *the firstborn of every creature*: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist."—Colossians 1:15-17.

The foregoing scriptures clearly show the distinction between God, the great First Cause, and the Logos, the beginning of the creation of the great Creator. Adam, the perfect man, alienated himself from God by sin, and death resulted. God's plan for the reconciliation of man was foreshadowed by the sacrifice of animals. These sacrifices foretold that there must be a sacrifice of a perfect human life. There was none in earth. God therefore transferred the life of His beloved Son from heaven to earth that He might be the One who should take away sin and furnish the basis for man's reconciliation.

### Made Man

**I**N PLAIN phrase the Sacred Record says: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory

as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1:14) That a babe was born of a virgin, Mary, at Bethlehem, grew to manhood's estate and died upon the cross at Jerusalem, both sacred and profane history abundantly testify. Who was that man? The so-called orthodox clergy, in order to support their false dogma of the trinity, have been forced to accept from Satan and teach another lie, to wit, that the child born of the virgin Mary, which grew to manhood and was crucified, was God himself; that while on earth He was a spirit and that the body of flesh that He used was merely an incarnation of the spirit creature; that is to say, that God took upon Himself the form of man and went about in this body of flesh for thirty-three and one-half years, and that during that time He was known as the man Jesus Christ. Their contention is that by being born as a man child the second person of the trinity assumed a human body and that during all the time He was on earth Jesus was both God and man. Frequently, however, one of them says, "Jesus was very God and very man; he was God incarnate."

It seems strange that sensible men could ever be deceived by such an unreasonable dogma. Note the absurdities to which such doctrine leads. The doctrine is: God is one, made up of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. The logical conclusion then is that when God left heaven and took upon Himself the form of man, which form He assumed for thirty-three and one-half years, during that time heaven was without God; therefore heaven must have operated itself. At the end of that period of time Jesus died an ignominious death upon the cross, at which time He cried: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" He did thus cry either sincerely or for a fraudulent purpose.

The Scriptures show that God is immortal and can not die; therefore the trinity incarnation dogma leads to the unavoidable conclusion that the so-called dying upon the cross was merely a sham and that Jesus did not die at all; and furthermore that the words of agony uttered by Jesus were merely a subterfuge to deceive the people. If the one dying upon the cross was really God, how would it be possible for Him to cry unto Himself: "My God, my god, why hast thou forsaken me?" If Jesus was

God Himself and the Holy Ghost, to whom was He crying then upon the cross? When these questions are propounded to the clergy they look wise and say: "It is a mystery." The fact is, it not only is a mystery but is a delusion and a snare and a greatly magnified untruth.

Furthermore, if Jesus at the time He was on earth and at the time He died was God, then He was more than a man and He could not be a corresponding price to the man Adam. His death could not furnish the ransom price as the basis for man's reconciliation to God. Again the "cloven hoof" of Satan the Devil is made apparent. By Satan's making it appear that Jesus was God, then, the reasonable mind must conclude that Jesus' cry upon the cross was a subterfuge, that there was no real purchasing value in His death, and that therefore the whole scheme is unworthy of the consideration of an honest man. The result of that conclusion would be to completely destroy faith in God and faith in the great ransom sacrifice and to blind man to God's purpose and plan for the redemption and reconciliation of man. In view of the plain statement that Satan, the god of this world, blinds the minds of men lest God's glorious plan should shine into their minds (2 Corinthians 4:3,4), it seems strange that men will continue to be deceived by such unreasonable doctrines as that of the trinity.

In truth, when Jesus was on earth He was a perfect man, nothing more and nothing less. Of all the names known to history, Jesus of Nazareth is the outstanding one. In the brief period of thirty-three and one-half years of His earthly pilgrimage He affected the course of the people more than any other man. The more intelligent people of the nations of the earth count their years according to the birth of Jesus. The record of this truly great man is found in the Bible. God through His prophets foretold the birth of this mighty One. (Genesis 49:10; Deuteronomy 18:15,18; Isaiah 9:6,7) In due time God sent His angel Gabriel to Mary, then a resident of Nazareth, who told Mary that she, although a virgin, was the one of Israel chosen to be honored of God to be the mother of the mighty One whom God through His prophets had promised should come. (Luke 1:28-32) In due time the babe was born in Bethlehem, the city of David, even as the prophet of the Lord had foretold. (Micah

5:2) On the night of the birth of Jesus God's holy angels bore witness thereto by bringing His message to the humble shepherds in the fields of the holy land. That the birth of this babe would have to do with the reconciliation of man to God, is testified to by the host of heaven which then and there sang, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:14) God's angel at that time bore witness to the fact that in due time the birth of Jesus would be good news to all the peoples of the earth.

The child was subject to His mother and Joseph His foster-father. There is no reason to conclude that the home in which Jesus lived was anything more than the ordinary home of the little town of Nazareth. Joseph His foster-parent was a carpenter, and what evidence there is seems to indicate that Jesus worked with him and was known as a carpenter. (Matthew 13:55) At the age of twelve the child came into some prominence for a moment. (Luke 2:47-52) Otherwise little is said of Him during the days of His youth. He "increased in wisdom and in stature and in favor with God and man".

At the age of thirty years, having reached His legal majority, Jesus presented Himself at the Jordan in consecration to His Father and to symbolize that consecration by baptism in the waters of the river. He was there a perfect man, holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners. (Hebrews 7:26) That was true for at least two separate reasons:

(1) He was not begotten by a human father but begotten in the womb of Mary His mother by the holy spirit of God. The Scriptures do not give the details of how, but the fact is stated that He was begotten by the power of the holy spirit, which is God's invisible power, and that is the end of all controversy.—Matthew 1:18.

(2) As a youth and as a man He had maintained His purity and had not sinned in thought, word or deed. Such was possible with Him because of His perfection. It is evident that the care of God was about the child and the boy, and when His mind began to operate and reason Jesus kept himself free from the contaminations which were in the world about Him. Those were thirty years of preparation for the work which God had for Him to do.

His existence on the spirit plane had been transferred by His Father to that of the human plane. He was born a man child and He grew to manhood's estate clothed with the glory and honor of a perfect man.

When Jesus offered Himself in consecration to do His Father's will He was then and there fulfilling what the prophet of God had before written of and concerning Him, to wit, "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8) Then and there at the Jordan God gave proof of His acceptance of the consecration of Jesus. Witnesses standing by heard a voice from heaven saying: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." At that time God anointed Jesus with His holy spirit and outward evidence was given thereof to witnesses.—Matthew 3:16, 17.

Jesus, now the perfect man, stood before God His Father fully equipped, ready and willing to carry out His Father's will. If the clergy are right in their dogmas of incarnation and trinity, why would Jehovah on this occasion say of and concerning this particular man who stood upon the banks of the Jordan: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"? If the clergy are right, then God was there again practising a fraud upon those who stood by. The clergy would have the people believe that there stood He who was God the Son. The clergy are clearly wrong. Jesus was not God the Son, but He was and is the Son of God whom Jehovah God had sent to the earth to perform a great work. Jehovah the Father loved His Son and the Son loved His Father, and the Father was well pleased with the hearty obedience of the Son. Here the Son had pledged Himself to do His Father's will, whatsoever that might be, and the Father had received Him and accepted His agreement to do His will and manifested that acceptance by giving Him the holy spirit, and so testified to witnesses.

### *Holy Spirit*

THE clergy teach that the "Holy Ghost" is the third person of the "triune god". The generally accepted thought is that a ghost is a spirit being. The word *ghost* in the Scriptures is mistranslated from the original. It is from the same root word that is properly translated,

*wind, breath or breeze.* The English word *spirit* is properly translated from the same root. Its true meaning is *invisible power*. The spirit of the Lord God is invisible to man and is powerful. It is properly called the holy spirit because all power of God is holy. The *holy spirit*, mistranslated *holy ghost*, is not a person or being and no scripture authorizes such a conclusion. When God puts His spirit upon a creature that creature is clothed with power and authority to act as the representative or agent of Jehovah God. God put His spirit upon David, as His witness, and David said: "The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue." (2 Samuel 23:2) Likewise the Lord God put His spirit of wisdom upon men who were directed to build certain things in connection with the tabernacle. (Exodus 35:31-35) These men were clothed with authority and power to represent the Lord God.

The prophet, speaking for Christ, wrote: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." (Isaiah 61:1,2) Jesus quoted this prophecy and applied it to Himself. (Luke 4:18,19) This scripture shows that the holy spirit is the authority and power God conferred upon His beloved Son. God had commissioned Jesus to represent Him and to speak with authority in His name. Again, says the prophet speaking for Jehovah: "I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the nations." (Isaiah 42:1) This was represented in the anointing oil that was poured upon the head of the priest whereby He was clothed with authority. Now Jehovah had placed His spirit upon His beloved Son, thereby anointing Him to represent Jehovah God.

Concerning the anointing of Jesus with the holy spirit it is written: "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." (Hebrews 1:9; Psalm 45:7) It is written: "Even Jesus of Nazareth, whom God anointed with the holy spirit and with power, who went about

doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the Devil, for God was with him."—Acts 10:38, R. V.

These scriptures conclusively prove that the holy spirit is not a person and is therefore not one of the gods of the trinity. It is proof that the holy spirit (mistranslated holy ghost), is the holy power of Jehovah God conferred upon His beloved Son and upon others whom He authorized to represent Him. These and other scriptures expose the falsity of Satan's doctrines of incarnation and the trinity and disclose that the clergy have misrepresented the Lord God and do misrepresent Him.

### *The Perfect Man*

**J**ESUS was a perfect man and the only perfect man that ever lived upon earth, aside from Adam when he was in Eden. Upon the banks of the turbulent Jordan stood the perfect man Jesus declaring His devotion to His Father. There God put His holy spirit upon Him and clothed Jesus with full power and authority to speak in His name. There He was beginning His mighty work. He was perfect, holy, harmless and separate from sinners. Of and concerning Him God's prophet wrote: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever." (Psalm 45:2) He was the very embodiment of truth, meekness and righteousness. With frankness and boldness He spoke the truth. "Never man spake like this man." (John 7:46) The reason was that He was a perfect man entirely devoted to the doing of Jehovah's will and He came to speak the message which His Father had given Him to speak. "For I have not spoken of myself: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (John 12:49,50) God sent Him into the world to speak the truth, and He did speak the truth. He said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) It follows then that those who contradict or deny the words of Jesus do not speak the truth.

Hear then the words of Jesus and note that

He brands the teachers of the dogma of the trinity and incarnation doctrines as the sons and agents of Satan, the greatest liar that ever existed. To the clergy of His day, who then refused to hear and abide by His words, Jesus in plain phrase said: "If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:42-44) The clergy, who have taught and yet teach the trinity and incarnation dogmas, refuse to hear and obey the truth, and thereby put themselves in the same class to which the Pharisees were assigned by Jesus.

The trinitarians say: 'God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost are one, equal in power, in person, and eternity, and are three in one.' Jesus said: "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) The clergy say: 'Jesus was his own father.' They do not tell the truth. The true relationship between God and Jesus is that of Father and Son, and this relationship Jesus always acknowledged. He said: "For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth."—John 5:20.

The Scriptures testify that God only hath immortality. (1 Timothy 6:16) That means that when Jesus stood upon the banks of the Jordan He was not immortal, and therefore not equal to God. Jesus' own words are given as further proof that He was not His own father, and was not equal in power and eternity with God. "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." (John 5:26, 27) Let the people determine whether or not Jesus here told the truth; and if so, then they must conclude that the clergy who teach the trinitarian doctrine are false witnesses.

To the multitude Jesus said: "Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." (John 6:27) Again,

He said to the Jews: "I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true: and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father."—John 8:26, 27.

Jesus repeatedly spoke of Himself as the Son of God, which proves He was not His own father. (John 9:35) Because He said He was the Son of God the Jews charged Him with blasphemy. The clergy of that time, as the clergy of now, would not receive the truth.

Lazarus the friend of Jesus became sick, and news of that fact was brought to the attention of Jesus and He said: "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." (John 11:4) When He had talked with the sisters of the dead man and told them of the resurrection hope, then and there in the presence of witnesses He prayed unto His Father and said: "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me, and I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." If the clergy are right in their dogmatic teachings, then Jesus was there practising a subterfuge. His words show He was not practising a subterfuge, but He was praying to God His Father and He was there teaching truths concerning the resurrection which God had put in His power.

When instructing the disciples concerning their privilege of prayer He did not say they should pray to Him as His Father's equal, but He did say: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." (Matthew 6:9) "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."—John 14:13.

Jehovah God is the great Life-giver to all that have breath. He gave life to Jesus His beloved Son. He sent His Son to the earth to lay the basis for the reconciliation of man to Himself and through the Son to give life to man. Man partakes of material food for the sustenance of his body. Jesus likens Himself unto bread, in this, that faith in Him and His shed blood, and faith in the work that the Father sent Him to do, provides sustaining food to man; therefore concerning the giving of life He said: "As the living Father hath sent

me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) This is further proof that Jesus is not His own father.

Jesus was with His disciples, teaching them concerning the way that leads to life. In order for any one to have life he must be reconciled unto God the Father. He said: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Thus He proved that the Father's way of reconciliation is through His beloved Son Christ Jesus.

He taught His disciples that He must go away and that He would come again and receive unto Himself those who continue faithful unto Him and that He would set up His kingdom. His disciples inquired when that would be and how they might know. Jesus answered: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36) If when Jesus spoke those words He was, as the clergy claim, equal in power and eternity with God He would not have said that only His Father knew. His plain statement was that His Father knew something that He, Jesus, did not then know.

When Jesus neared the time of the end of His earthly ministry He said to His disciples: "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (John 14:15-17) In these words He clearly set forth the distinction between Himself, His Father, and the holy spirit. He plainly said that He would pray to His Father that His Father would send the comforter and that the comforter is the holy spirit, and that the holy spirit would dwell in His disciples because they were His and because God had chosen them to be His. He then pointed out to them that there were things yet that they could not fully understand but that they were yet to be baptized with the holy spirit and that then they would understand. He said: "When the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you unto all truth." (John 16:13) The holy spirit was given to the disciples at Pentecost, as the Scriptures plainly set forth, and then the disciples spoke as the holy spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:4)

That is the time that the disciples received the anointing of the Lord God through the Head, Christ Jesus, and were clothed with power and authority to speak, and thereafter they spoke the truth with boldness and without fear.—Acts 4:13.

The time came for Jesus to finish His work, which the Father had put in His hands. Jesus knew that He was shortly to be crucified. He knew that He should stand before men as the enemy of His Father, that is to say, that men would regard Him as a sinner and that He would die as a sinner. This was a great trial of suffering to Him. He prayed unto God His Father in heaven: "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." (John 17:1, 4) He had manifested His Father's name unto men. He was not seeking exaltation, but His great desire was to be restored to the sweet fellowship and communion He had had with His Father. Therefore He prayed: "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."—John 17:5.

If Jesus was then God, as the clergy insist, why should He be praying to Himself such a prayer? Either He did pray to Himself or else He was practising a fraud. Whichever horn of the dilemma the preachers take they find themselves without support in the Word of God. Had Jesus been equal to His Father in power and in eternity there would have been no occasion for Him to pray on this or any other occasion.

Prior to that time Jesus had said to His disciples: "I and my Father are one. . . . Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." (John 10:30; 14:10, 11) These texts have been seized upon by the trinity teachers to prove that God and Jesus are one. Jesus Himself makes clear what is meant by the oneness of Himself and the Father. In His prayer uttered on the last night He was on earth, amongst other things He said to His Father: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they

all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one." (John 17:20-22) Here Jesus was praying for those who would believe upon Him and who should be anointed as members of His body, which is the church. God gave Him to be the Head over the church, that he and the church might be one. This was what He taught the disciples, and that is what afterwards the disciples taught.

Paul wrote: "As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ." (1 Corinthians 12:12) Paul gave an illustration of this, using the husband and the wife for that purpose. "But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God." (1 Corinthians 11:3) "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." (Ephesians 5:23) With this illumination of the matter by the apostle we can see clearly what Jesus meant. As the man is the head of his wife, even so Christ is the head of the church. As the man and wife are regarded as one, even so Christ and His church are regarded as one. As Christ is over the church, even so God is over Christ; therefore they are all one in organization. The wife recognizes her husband as head, the church recognizes Jesus as the Head, and Jesus recognizes God as the Head. This is the thought the apostle further expresses when he says: "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all." (Ephesians 1:21-23) Thus is proven the complete uniting of God, of Christ, and the church. By one invisible power are they united and therefore are said to be one in spirit. There is complete harmony between God the Father and Christ Jesus the Son of God and the church, the members of His body. This is another absolute contradiction of the trinity and incarnation dogmas.

When Jesus was in Gethsemane, and knowing

that He was facing an ignominious death, He offered prayers and supplications unto God His Father. He was not praying to Himself at that time. If the trinitarians are correct He was praying to Himself and committing a fraud. If they are wrong and the Scripture is right, He was praying to God in sincerity and in truth. It is much better to trust the Lord God than to trust men. God tells the truth and His Word is true. (Psalm 118:8,9) Paul testifies that Jesus prayed to His Father and that He was heard. "Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."—Hebrews 5:7, 8.

When the mob came to arrest Jesus one of His disciples, in attempting the defense of His Master, smote off the ear of the high priest's servant. "Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?"—Matt. 26:52, 53.

If Jesus was then God Himself incarnate, as the clergy have told the people, and if He was equal with God in power and eternity, why should He give utterance to these words? Why would He say that He could pray to His Father for help? Why not exercise that power Himself? Jesus always told the truth, and if He had been God He would not have there stated that He could pray to His Father and get immediate aid.

Why have the clergy ignored all these statements of Jesus and the apostles? Why have they seized upon a dogma or doctrine which they themselves can not explain and which no one can understand, and why do they insist on teaching a doctrine that dishonors God and destroys the value of the great ransom sacrifice? There is but one answer: They are willingly or unwillingly the instruments in the hands of "the god of this world", Satan the Devil, who has used them to blind the minds of the people to prevent the people from understanding God's great plan of salvation and reconciliation.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

Frequently the Scriptures use the term "The

Son of man". In order to understand the philosophy of reconciliation it is essential to understand the proper relationship of the Son of

Man to Jehovah and what He has to do with man's reconciliation to God. This will be considered later.

### Preaching the Gospel at South Amboy

**E**ARLY in June several Bible Students were arrested in South Amboy, N. J., for preaching the Gospel from door to door, offering the people, at cost, sermons in printed form—wonderful sermons, too—Judge Rutherford's books. Several of them were arrested.

At the hearing the city magistrate said, in substance, that the charges against the Bible Students would be dropped, provided they would agree not to sell any more books and would leave town immediately. Judge Rutherford asked him to cite the law that they must stop preaching the Gospel or that they must leave town, and no citations were forthcoming.

Judge Rutherford then informed him that the next Sunday the entire town would be canvassed, and eighty-four Bible Students accordingly showed up for the job. Nine young Christian women called upon the eight Protestant ministers and the one Catholic priest who dominates the town. The ministers were a unit in opposition to the work. It had hardly begun before arrests began, accompanied in several instances by the stoning of the messengers of the truth, both men and women. The police and their deputies arrested fifty-nine of the messengers of peace, hope and joy for the human family, but

paid no attention to the stone throwers. One of those who were not arrested sallied forth upon his motorcycle and succeeded in finding Judge Rutherford; and because South Amboy is near WBBR, Judge Rutherford decided to attend the hearing.

The Bible Students engaged capable counsel, a Hebrew named Karkus. Mr. Karkus announced himself ready to proceed with the trial; but the city was not ready, and postponed the case to the succeeding Tuesday afternoon. Subsequently they postponed it to the next Friday evening. Still later they postponed it to the next Monday evening; and in the meantime, R. H. Barber gave the accompanying discourse over the radio from WBBR, telling the people of South Amboy and of all New Jersey and most of New York state and other states what the arrests were about and by whom, manifestly, they were instigated.

The hearing, Monday night, June 18, was a very tame affair. The magistrate reserved decision, but those who were present at the hearing are of the impression that he is in about the same fix as a man in a parachute about a mile up in the air above the deep blue sea.

### Why the Bible Students Were Arrested at South Amboy, N. J.

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. H. Barber.]

**O**N SUNDAY, June 10, fifty-nine Bible Students were arrested in South Amboy, N. J., charged with selling books and booklets from house to house without a license. These books and booklets are explanations of the Bible, and are distributed at cost price. No profits were realized by those who offered the books. They had but one purpose in distributing them, viz., to preach the Gospel, and thus to magnify the name of the great Jehovah God and acquaint the people with His plans and purposes. It can not be denied that this is a laudable purpose.

It is my privilege and pleasure at this time to tell the people just why these Bible Students were arrested. In doing this it is not my purpose to violate any law in what I shall say, nor to defy any rightfully constituted authority, nor to say anything for the purpose of offending any one. In using this subject it is not my purpose, primarily, to vindicate the Bible Students, but to vindicate the name of Jehovah God, and to show to the people the work that Jehovah is now doing in the earth, who are hindering that work, and why they are hindering it.

### *The World's Only Hope*

WHEN Jesus was on earth, nearly 1900 years ago, He taught His followers to pray for His coming kingdom, and assured them that He would go away for a long time and would return and set up that kingdom at His second advent. That promised kingdom is the hope of the world, and it is the only hope of deliverance from the evil conditions now existing. Among other things, it will deliver the groaning creation from sickness, disease and death. It will also deliver them from crime, wars, poverty, and from the grasp of the profiteers, monopolists and oppressors of all kinds. That kingdom will bind the Devil for a thousand years and awaken from the sleep of death "all that are in the graves". It will, in addition to these things, write God's law on the hearts of all mankind, including those who will be living when the kingdom is established and those also who will be brought forth from the tomb during the thousand-year reign of Christ.

This is a beautiful and heart-cheering message. This is what is called the Gospel. The word "gospel" simply means good news. This is what the Bible Students are preaching, and it is the message contained in the books which they are distributing from house to house, without any other charge for their services than the bare cost of production and the expense of distribution. Bible Students are anxious for the people to know these beautiful truths, and they are willing to give their services freely that the people may know about them. Bible Students feel confident that when that blessed time comes, when everybody will be freed from sickness, poverty, death, and oppression of every kind, all the people will rejoice and be happy.

It is almost unbelievable that any one should oppose or hinder such a message of comfort and hope and joy. In addition to all this, the International Bible Students are absolutely confident that the time for these blessings to become a reality all over the earth is near at hand. It is not my purpose to try to prove these statements today; if any one desires the proof, it can be found in the books and booklets which the Bible Students are putting out.

### *The Christian's Responsibility*

EVERY one who studies the Bible and finds therein any beautiful truths is commissioned to preach those truths. He would be un-

faithful to Jehovah God if he did not preach them. Furthermore, it is not necessary to take a course in theology, or to have some man lay his hands on our heads, in order to be ordained to preach. This theory of human ordination is as false as it is blasphemous. God alone can ordain any one to preach.

In Isaiah 61:1-3 we are plainly told who can ordain any one, and also what they must preach. Let me read it to you: "The spirit of Jehovah God is upon me; because HE hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." This is what Bible Students are doing.

To those who are His faithful followers the Lord says: "Preach the word; . . . in season, out of season." The Bible Students are trying to obey this injunction. In preaching the Word, we are using public discourses from public platforms when and where this seems expedient; using the radio to broadcast the message to much larger audiences, where this method is expedient and possible; and using another method which both Jesus and the apostles used, and which, even in our day, is the most effective of all, viz., going from house to house and telling the people the good news and placing in their hands books and booklets which they can read in their leisure moments in the comfort of their own homes without the necessity of having a collection box passed before them or of being dunned for a shortage in the salary of the priest or pastor.

### *The Bible Method of Preaching*

THERE is Scriptural authority for this method of preaching, and I want to read it to you. In Acts 5:42, after Peter had been miraculously released from imprisonment for preaching the Gospel, he at once resumed preaching, not fearing the threats of his enemies, and this 42d verse reads: "And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus Christ." Again, in Acts 20:20, Paul says: "I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house." The custom of building costly edifices, called

churches, and inviting people to leave the comforts of their homes and come to this building to hear a message that is not comforting, that has no hope in it, no love in it, and that is not good news, is very rapidly falling into disuse. People can now sit in their homes and listen to the message over the radio, or wait for a Bible Student to call at their door and give them just what makes their hearts glad. The time is now here when they do not have to wait long, for there are thousands upon thousands of Bible Students spreading the glad message from door to door in almost every country on earth. The message that Christ's kingdom is here, that blessings innumerable and almost incomprehensible are just at the door, is to go out until everybody shall hear it. It must go out, and it will continue to go out, and no power on earth can hinder it from going out, for the time is here and Jehovah God has spoken the word.

The Bible Students know that their message is from Jehovah, that the time is here to give the message, and that God has commanded them to give it. The question now is, Have they a right to give the message, and particularly, have they a right to put it out on Sunday? Objection is made that in putting out these books on Sunday they are violating some law. However, no law has yet been found that so indicates.

### *Sunday Set Apart for Preaching*

**B**EFORE looking at the legal aspect of the subject, let us look at it from the standpoint of reason. Perhaps many of this audience have never thought of the matter from this standpoint. Is it reasonable to stop the preaching of the Gospel on Sunday? That is one of the primary purposes for which the day is set apart. New Jersey laws, as well as the laws of every state in the Union, grant to citizens the right to preach the Gospel on that day, and do not specify what particular beliefs shall be taught, or in what way any denomination shall preach its particular beliefs.

Many of the denominations build large buildings adorned with costly steeples, organs, cushioned pews, fancy windows, and carpets; their pastors adorn themselves with peculiar coats and gorgeous robes, and go through certain ceremonies, and the choir sings one or two selections, followed by a fifteen-minute talk by the pastor, sometimes on the latest social scandal, again on politics, prohibition, war, or crime.

Seldom is there any discussion of Bible doctrines; and when the proper moment comes the pastor calls upon the ushers to pass the collection box and collect pay for his services—on Sunday, too.

The Salvation Army, with drums, horns and tambourines, parades the streets, makes endless noise, blocks traffic, sings songs, kneels in the dirt and mud, gives a talk which it calls Gospel, and collects pay for its services—on Sundays, too. Does the state hinder or oppose any of these different methods of preaching the Gospel? I answer, No. And, of course, the state should not interfere.

### *Bible Students are Tolerant*

**I**NTERNATIONAL Bible Students believe that the doctrines and methods of all the denominations and of the Salvation Army also, are wrong. But we would not try to stop them. We would not be a party to any effort to stop them. We would not help enact a law to stop them. We would not make a riot and throw stones at them for doing what they conscientiously think to be right. We would not persecute them in any way. Bible Students believe intolerance is of the Devil.

The question might be asked, Since you think their doctrines and methods are wrong, why would you not try to stop them? The answer is: (1) That it would be a violation of the fundamental law of the land, the Constitution of the United States, which constitution the state of New Jersey adopted in 1789. This constitution says that congress shall not make any law that shall interfere with the religious liberty of the citizens of the United States. (2) Our Lord Jesus did not try to stop those who taught false doctrines in His day, and did not instruct His followers to do so. (3) Bible Students desire to give to others the same liberty that they claim for themselves. To require liberty of thought and expression for ourselves and deny the same thing to others would be inconsistent, selfish and hypocritical.

### *Sunday Money-Grabbing Schemes*

**B**IBLE Students do not beg any money from the people, either to build churches with costly equipment or to pay the salaries of their preachers. They do not even get a living out of the work of preaching, but as a rule earn their living in some other way. Clergymen not

only get a living out of preaching, but as a rule lay aside something for an estate when they die. Do not misunderstand me. I am not objecting to this. I am simply stating that they collect this on Sundays. Clergymen and others buy a newspaper on Sundays; solicit subscriptions for their own denominational papers on Sundays; drug stores, cigar stores and candy kitchens are open on Sundays; railways, trolleys, busses and airplanes operate on Sundays; games and sports are wide open on Sundays. Is it reasonable to stop a company of Christian people from preaching the Gospel on Sunday, without profit, just because their methods of preaching do not agree with our own? Moreover, in doing this they are violating neither the laws of God nor those of man, for the State of New Jersey does not specify just how the Gospel shall be preached, and an honest man can see little difference between buying a *War Cry*, or a *Christian Advocate*, or a *Christian Herald* on Sunday, and buying a book put out by the I. B. S. A. Moreover, those city ordinances requiring that canvassers shall secure licenses and that no canvassing shall be done on Sundays were never intended to interfere with the preaching of the Gospel; and these laws are misused when invoked to stop such preaching.

In view of what has been presented heretofore, we ask: Why were the Bible Students arrested last Sunday? Those people who read our literature like it. Those who condemn it are the ones who have not read it at all, or who have read it only in part. That the people like it is evidenced by the fact that over fifty million copies of the different books are abroad in the land, minus a few that some clergymen have induced their parishioners to burn. This latter number is insignificant, however, and usually the territory where a book-burning has taken place is much better territory when recanvassed; and when the people have bought the books a second time nobody on earth can beg or coax them to burn them again.

Answering the question, however, Why were the Bible Students arrested? it will be necessary to go back to the garden of Eden to get a proper answer.

### Origin of Satan

THE Bible reveals the fact that God created Adam with the definite purpose in mind of filling the earth with Adam's posterity, and so

told Adam to multiply and increase and fill the earth. It further reveals the fact that God placed a bright and beautiful and wise creature called Lucifer over the first pair as a guardian angel; that Lucifer saw an opportunity to gain a kingdom for himself by leading the first man into sin and bringing upon him the condemnation of Jehovah, so that Jehovah would reject him and his posterity. Lucifer succeeded in alienating the first pair from God. God condemned them and repudiated their offspring, and Lucifer's name was changed to Satan. Ever since that time Satan has been the enemy of Jehovah God, the enemy of the race, a liar and a deceiver.

### Satanic Deceptions

THIS same Satan is called the "god of this world". He is also called the 'deceiver of the whole world'; and we are told that he has blinded the minds of the people lest the light of the glorious Gospel should shine unto them. Thus we are told that Satan is trying to keep the Gospel, good news, from the people. How does he do this? The answer is, He deceives them. His method of deception is by setting up false doctrines, man-made doctrines; by teaching these false doctrines in schools, Sunday schools and colleges; by making them popular; by getting the people to neglect Bible study themselves and pay some clergyman to do the studying for them, and then to trust implicitly in what these clergymen tell them the Bible teaches.

This method of procedure has been in vogue so long that the majority of the people do not believe it is necessary to study the Bible. They have the thought that if they join some one of the many varieties of denominations or sects now on the earth, and pay some money into its coffers, they will be sure of going to heaven whether they study the Bible or not. This is one of Satan's most outstanding deceptions.

For a person to point out this error now is to subject himself to criticism, reproach and even persecution. This, too, is of the Devil. Satan uses persecution and intolerance to scare the Lord's people, if possible, and cause them to desist from exposing the error.

### Object of Satan's Deceptions

SATAN desires to keep the people from hearing the Gospel. What is the Gospel? The Gospel is the good news that Christ's kingdom

is near at hand; that all the people are to be delivered from the power and deceptions of the Devil, from sickness and death, from wars, profiteers and all the false doctrines that have been foisted upon them for the past six thousand years; that all the dead are to be resurrected; that the whole earth is to be made like the garden of Eden, and that the human family will be given life, liberty, health and happiness right here on earth. No more poverty, distress, sin, vice, corruption, sickness or death.

The one sin of Adam brought the entire race under this terrible curse, and God planned a deliverance from it, and decreed that His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, should be the Deliverer, and that the deliverance should be accomplished at the second advent of the Lord.

This is what Jesus taught His followers to pray for, in that wonderful prayer which Jesus taught His disciples, saying, "When ye pray, say, . . . Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth." A knowledge of all these blessings is what Satan is trying to keep from the people. He is well aware that if the people find out all his deceptions, his power over them is for ever gone.

God told the Devil, in the garden of Eden, that there would be a 'seed of the woman' who would bruise the serpent's head. "The serpent" means the Devil, and this text means that the time would surely come when the Devil and all his shams, frauds, hypocrisies and deceptions would be utterly destroyed. This is a part of the Gospel or good news, and hence we can see why the Devil is so much interested in keeping the Gospel from the people.

### *Satan's Destruction Predestined*

THE apostle tells us that the 'seed of the woman' who is to bruise the serpent's head, is the true church, and not any of the sects or denominations now existing on the earth, either singly or collectively. The Bible tells us that the names of the members of this true church are "written in heaven", and that no one but the Lord knows who they are.

When the Devil heard the divine pronouncement against him from the lips of Jehovah God Himself, he at once began to organize the human race into cliques, factions, clans, sects, political and religious; to arouse their passions against each other; to plant the seeds of bigotry, prejudice, superstition, bitterness, ill will and

selfishness in every heart, and to engross their attention in the silly and useless work of contending for their own creed, their own government, their own political party, their own denomination or their own lodge organization.

His purpose was to hide the light of the glorious Gospel from them, and he well knew that to do this he must so engage their minds in fighting one another that they would have no time to study the Bible and learn who their real enemy is. The result is that, in our day, very few people ever think of studying their Bible. No wonder they do not know that the Devil is their real enemy; no wonder that they do not know of the good things that God has in reservation for them.

### *Satan Promotes Ignorance*

THROUGH these various competitive organizations, financial, political and religious, the Devil has succeeded in keeping the minds of the people from a study of what would be for their real blessing, and succeeded in making them believe that their real blessings would come from supporting these organizations of the Devil. Every honest man on earth knows that all the corruption, all the crime, all the oppression, all the graft and bribery on earth is associated with these organizations of the Devil; viz, the political, financial and religious institutions of the earth. These three great branches of Satan's empire represent organized oppression. Only by keeping the people in ignorance and under subjection could the Devil control them and continue his deception.

But Satan had another object in organizing these institutions. All through the ages God has had His faithful representatives in the earth declaring His purposes as rapidly as they became due to be known, and Satan has used his rich, powerful and popular "trinity" of organizations, Big Business, Big Politics and Big Clergy, to awe, frighten and persecute the Lord's representatives in order to keep them from telling the Lord's message of hope, comfort and cheer to the people. In this work of frightening and persecuting the Lord's people, the religious wing of the Devil's organization has been the most wicked and reprehensible, because they have claimed to represent the Lord Himself; they had their Bibles and ought to have known better, and therefore their punishment will be severer.

### *Satan Instigates Persecution*

LET us notice what history reveals about these persecutions and efforts to suppress the truth. In the days when Jesus was on earth He was God's representative among men. He said: "The words which I speak unto you are not my own, but I received them of my Father." It is also written of Him that "the common people heard him gladly". Again it is written that "never man spake like this man"; and still again it is written that the people "wondered at the gracious words" that fell from His lips. But while the masses heard and enjoyed the gracious message of a coming kingdom, with all its attendant blessings, how did this message affect the religious element? Let us remember that the scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees, chief priests and lawyers were the clergymen of that day.

There were no Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians or Catholics at that time; but the various sects or denominations were represented by the scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees, etc.

They soon saw that if Jesus' message was true, their message was false, and that they would be exposed as deceivers of the people, lose their prestige among the people, be stripped of their power and incidentally lose their salaries. What did they do? Instead of having the honesty of heart and the manhood to acknowledge their fault and take their stand with Jesus, they instituted the worst and most wicked conspiracy ever formed by humankind to put an innocent man to death.

### *The Clergymen of Jesus' Day*

THEY were the clergymen of that day, and claimed to represent Jehovah God; they thanked the Lord that they were not as other men were; they despised the publicans and sinners; they were highly esteemed by other men, admired, respected and loved by their fellow men. Their fellow men could see only the outward appearance, but God saw their wicked and corrupt hearts.

With murder in their hearts, these agents and tools of Satan tried time and again to entrap Jesus in His words; they hired men to lie in ambush to kill Him. Their efforts failed for a time, because His hour had not yet come. But finally the hour did come, the hour foretold by

the prophet centuries before, when Jesus would be 'led as a lamb to the slaughter', and when He, 'as a sheep before her shearers, would be dumb.'

Those wicked, wolfish clergymen finally found a traitor among Jesus' followers, one who would lead them to His favorite place of rest and prayer; under cover of darkness those religious hypocrites went out with swords and staves to arrest an innocent and defenseless man; they hired men to swear to lies to convict Him; they falsely charged Him with treason toward the Roman government, saying He was an enemy of Caesar's government. Caesar's government was the political wing of the Devil's empire at that time; this political wing had more kindly and sympathetic hearts than did the religious wing. Pilate, representing the political wing of the Devil's organization, a heathen and not a believer in Jehovah God, tried to save Jesus; but those clergymen, with a wickedness of heart that is almost inconceivable, selfish, cruel and unjust, manifested the spirit of their father, the Devil, and cried, "Crucify him, crucify him," and, "release unto us Barabbas [a murderer]." And they nailed to the cross the Savior of the world.

### *End of Clergy Rule Soon*

THE time is coming very soon when those wicked men will come up in the resurrection and face the people whom they have so deceived; when everybody will know them as the ones that caused the death of the one man that ever lived who was willing to give His life that men might have life and have it more abundantly than they ever had it before. The Scriptures tell us that they will be ashamed at that time. In Daniel 12:2 we read: "Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."

We notice that Jesus when on earth said very little about the political wing of the Devil's organization, but He did condemn the religious wing. With blistering words and biting sarcasm, hear Him tell them, "Ye are of your father the Devil"; many times He called them hypocrites to their faces; He fearlessly accused them of strutting around in long robes, of loving the uppermost seats in the churches, of doing all of their works to be seen of men, of devouring widows' houses and for a pretense making long

prayers. On one occasion they charged Him with blasphemy, and replying to their charge Jesus said: 'I know My Father, and if I should say that I do not know Him I would be a liar just like you.'

Now I want you to notice the situation today. The name of Jesus is honored among the decent people of earth; even those who do not believe He was the Son of God and the Savior of the world acknowledge that He was innocent and was convicted on perjured testimony. But how about those scribes and others, clergymen who instigated His death? If they should be returned to earth today and should come to South Amboy, N. J., they would be detested and abhorred by all men. Their persecution of Jesus is acknowledged by all men as wicked, cruel, and unjust; but how few realize that persecution is always unjust, always of the Devil; persecution can never be justified under any circumstances. The Bible tells a Christian to love his enemies, not persecute them; it tells him to pray for those who spitefully use him, and not to stone them. This being true, what shall we say of those persons who stoned Bible Students on Sunday, June 10, in South Amboy, N. J.?

We can only conclude that they were instigated to do it by their religious leaders, or else "the god of this world" has terribly blinded their minds. Anyway, they were servants of Satan and not servants of the Most High God. The time is coming when they will be ashamed.

### *Clerical Persecutions for 1800 Years*

**S**TEPHEN was stoned to death by religious bigots. It is estimated that down through this Christian era over 50,000,000 people have been done to death by other religious bigots. History records the fact that men, women and children have been roasted alive, torn limb from limb, dipped in boiling oil and molten lead, some have had their eyes gouged out; others had tongues pulled out, were crucified, guillotined, or murdered in other horrible ways. How? At the instigation of the clergy. Remember, I am not stating fairy stories or mythological nonsense. I am calmly and dispassionately stating the facts as recorded in history. And, moreover, when these crimes were committed, history tells us that some of those clergymen looked on gleefully as their victims suffered the most horrible agonies possible for human beings to suffer.

### *Cause of Clerical Intolerance*

**I**T MIGHT be asked, Why should clergymen be so cruel and unmerciful? It would be natural to expect them to be the kindest, most generous and sympathetic people on earth. The answer to this question is this: All false doctrines are of Satan, and are designed for wicked and malicious purposes, and any man who believes and teaches the "doctrines of devils" must and will have the spirit of the author of those doctrines, who is none other than Satan. Surely this spirit of persecution is not the spirit which the meek and lowly Jesus manifested when on earth, and which He taught His followers to emulate.

The most intolerant spirit has been manifested, and the most violent persecutions recorded in history were perpetrated, by clergymen. In our day these same clergymen are teaching a wrong conception of intolerance. When their false teachings and hypocrisies are exposed they cry, "Intolerance!" To expose false teachings and practices which misrepresent God and injure our fellow men is not intolerance. Jesus did it when on earth, and taught His followers to do it. The apostles did it. Indeed, no man can love God and let the name and plan of Jehovah be misrepresented. No man can love his fellow men and let them be injured by false doctrines and practices.

The man who exposes false doctrines, shams, frauds and hypocrisies is a benefactor to his fellow men, and God loves such a man.

### *Real Intolerance*

**W**HAT is real intolerance? Real intolerance is to throw stones or clubs at one who is honest and conscientious; real intolerance is to start a riot, and throw bad eggs at one who is expressing his convictions; real intolerance is to make a heresy law and punish or excommunicate one who stands by his convictions of what is right; real intolerance is to make a sedition law and put in prison or execute a man whose conscience leads him to believe that Jesus Christ in the Bible commands him not to take the life of another; real intolerance is to lay a plot, or form a conspiracy, to catch another in his words, or to conjure up false charges and swear to lies or hire others to do this to convict an innocent man.

*Modern Clerical Intolerance*

IT MIGHT be suggested that the clergy of our day would not encourage persecution, much less engage in it themselves. But let me remind you that in the year 1918, during the great World War, International Bible Students could not conscientiously engage in killing their fellow men and they exercised their constitutional right as conscientious objectors. President Wilson recognized that right, and arrangements were made so that all conscientious objectors could engage in non-combatant service. The Bible Students had the law of God on their side and also the law of the land. They were entirely within their legal rights.

But what really occurred? When Bible Students were drafted and called before the examining boards, invariably a clergyman was on that examining committee, and in hundreds of instances these clergymen ignored and violated the law of the land, became law breakers themselves, incited others to riot, and in numbers of instances led the rioters, thus violating the law of the land again. Both the God-given and legal rights of Bible Students were ignored, and the false charge made against them that they were hindering the draft; and all over the country hundreds of Bible Students were man-handled, thrown into filthy jails, and persecuted in untellable ways, while behind this systematic persecution stood the clergymen of the country, almost a unit. The false charge that they were engaged in obstructing the draft of soldiers was also made against eight of the leaders of the I. B. S. A., and they were convicted on false and prejudiced testimony and sent to Atlanta under a sentence of eighty years each. After they were nine months in prison, another court reviewed the testimony, censured the trial judge who presided at the first trial, and released these men.

It is not a disgrace to be sent to prison on false and perjured testimony, nor for obeying one's conscientious scruples; it is not a disgrace to be stoned, as were some Bible Students in South Amboy recently, for trying to tell the people of the good things God has in reservation for them. Indeed it would be a disgrace to refuse to tell these things when one comes to know them; it would prove a man to be a coward, and a traitor to his God.

*More Intolerance*

IN THE city of Boston, about a year ago, I lived a Bible Student who worked among a number of other men. He told them repeatedly about the coming kingdom and its blessings. These men enjoyed the message, but soon some clergymen heard of it and, fearing that they would be exposed and their collection boxes would suffer a shortage, concocted a scheme intended to send this man to jail and discredit the I. B. S. A. all over the country. The scheme was this: They persuaded two policemen to break into the man's house while he was away and to swear that they found whiskey there. These policemen also swore under oath that the Bible Student had treated them to whiskey on one occasion, and swore to an exact day.

Things looked hard for that Bible Student, but the Devil had not laid his plans correctly; for it so happened that on the day which these dupes of Satan swore was that on which they were given drinks by the Bible Student the said Bible Student was about forty miles away from home and engaged in telling the people about God's loving plans and purposes. The Bible Student escaped by a margin. But were those lying, conspiring clergymen and their dupes, those policemen, even reprovved for their dastardly plot? No, they were not; and it was impossible to even prosecute them, owing to the protection afforded them by other clergymen and other policemen.

When the resurrection of the dead takes place, all these persecutors of all ages will be ashamed, including those in Boston and those people in South Amboy who hurled stones at Bible Students; and also those policemen in South Amboy who refused to protect the Bible Students from the attacks of the mob and thus violated their oath of office. The policemen took their orders from the clergymen.

*Who Is to Blame for Persecutions?*

ANSWERING the question then, Why were the Bible Students arrested last Sunday? my answer is that, primarily, the Devil is to blame. He does not want the people to get the truth about God's loving plans and purposes for the blessing of all the people; secondarily, those people who serve as the dupes of Satan in keeping the truth from the people are to blame; viz., the clergymen. You will find them

behind every movement to hinder the preaching of the Gospel and to interfere with freedom of speech and lawful assembly. You will find them behind every blue law, heresy law, sedition law, and every sumptuary law of any kind on the statute books which infringes personal liberty.

### *Up-to-the-Minute Intolerance*

**B**UT the question might be asked, Do the clergymen have this same spirit of persecution and intolerance in our day? In answer I will relate an experience I had with a clergyman following my lecture this afternoon. A "Baptist clergyman" from somewhere in New Jersey called me up by phone and threatened me by saying that if I gave a talk this evening similar to the one I gave this afternoon he would come to South Amboy tomorrow night (where the trial of the fifty-nine Bible Students would occur) with a hundred of his members, and every Bible Student would go home with a black eye. Of course his threats do not scare any one. I am of the opinion, however, that he can not get one hundred of his members to cooperate with him in such a cowardly work. I very much doubt if he can find a dozen of his members who will assist him in it. He might be able to find a hundred clergymen in the state of New Jersey who would be thus willing to violate the law of the land and the law of God.

The very threat which he made places him in the same category with those who persecuted Jesus and the apostles. If this clergyman regards the I. B. S. A. as his enemies, why does he not follow the Scriptural injunction to love his enemies, to bless them who persecute? His language and conduct place him squarely with those who buffeted Jesus and spit in His face and cuffed His ears and then stood around the cross and mocked Him as He hung there in agony. Should this preacher carry out his threat he would become a violator of the law of the land and an inciter to riot, a criminal and a menace to the liberties of the people and worthy of the name which Jesus applied to the same class of people in His day, viz., a hypocrite. I sincerely hope the gentleman is "listening in" tonight, and only regret that I did not get his name and address, so that I could give it to my radio audience. He asked me if I was not ashamed to broadcast all over the

country that the clergy and the churches are a part of the Devil's organization. I answered that I would be ashamed not to tell the people who God's enemies are and who their enemies are.

The history of the past and the facts of the present time clearly demonstrate that they are the enemies of the people, engaged not only in suppressing the liberties of the people, but in the still more despicable and wicked work of keeping the people from hearing and understanding the words of the Lord and from learning of the blessings which are soon to come upon all the families of the earth. The civil authorities are deceived and fooled by the clergy into doing what the clergy demand, just as Pilate was used as the dupe of the clergy in his day.

### *Why Broadcast These Facts*

**I** DO not wish to be misunderstood in what I have said. I am not speaking from malice. I have no desire to injure any one. But the liberties of the people are being stolen; they are being deprived of the things that God intended for them, and the clergymen are to blame. Bible Students are the friends of the people and are trying to keep them from being injured.

Furthermore, please do not understand that I am complaining about these persecutions and injustices. I am not complaining. We expect them, and expect that they will continue until Jehovah binds the Devil for a thousand years. And when the Devil is bound that will end the power of the clergymen to longer deceive the people. Bible Students expect that the Devil will be bound very soon now and that the clergymen will stand exposed before the whole world in their true light as the worst enemies of the people, a scourge to the earth and a menace to the God-given and legal rights and liberties of the people.

The time is near at hand now when the people shall know the truth, and the truth shall make them free.

### **Road-Building in China**

**F**AR in the interior of China, in Kweichow Province, 150,000 people are hard at work building automobile roads which in a few years will open up vast areas that at present are almost completely isolated from the world.

Story Eleven

WE PROCEED with the story of John, the son of Zacharias, who, you will remember, was used by Jehovah God as a messenger or herald to proclaim the coming of Jesus. John was also known as John the Baptist. He baptized in the river Jordan all those who would listen to his words concerning Jesus' coming, and believe him.

The Pharisees, or priests and teachers, of Jerusalem were very anxious to find out for themselves if the sayings of John were true. Wonderful reports had reached their ears from people who had listened to John, tales of the young man's fine appearance and gentle manner and, most of all, accounts of John's sayings and doings at the River Jordan.

These Pharisees had great power over the Jewish people because they were about the only ones who could read and write, and they pretended to tell the people things which, they said, were written in the books of the law which Moses received from God. But many of the things which they told the people were lies.

But the people did not know this: they trusted the Pharisees and listened to their words.

Now the Pharisees did know a great deal about the writings of the holy prophets of God. They knew of the Messiah, or Christ, whose coming was foretold by Moses and Isaiah and many others of the Old Testament writers. They seemed to feel sure that when the Christ should come, He would exalt them to high positions of power over the people.

So when the news of John's appearance at Jordan reached the ears of these learned teachers and priests, they were quite interested as to how it would affect their hopes and expectations; and so they sent some of their number to John, questioning him about his sayings.

What John told them we already know, for we learned about that in the story before this. After telling them that he was not the Christ, but that he merely went before to announce the coming of Jesus, John went on to say:

"He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose."

The very next day after his talk with the Pharisees, John was by the river Jordan, when he lifted up his eyes and saw Jesus walking towards him. John knew that now his part as

herald was indeed accomplished, and he was very joyful, and said:

"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water."

Now what do you suppose John meant when he said: "After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me, and I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water?" We should all understand John's meaning very clearly by this time. Let us think a bit. Why certainly, I knew you would remember it:

John said, "After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me." Certainly, Jesus was long before John or any other person on the earth, for He was the Son of God, the Logos, who made all things in heaven and in earth.

Then John said, "that he should be made manifest to Israel . . . am I come baptizing with water." This is perfectly plain when we remember that John acted as herald or forerunner of Jesus.

So you may be sure that John was glad and happy to see Jesus there by the River Jordan. Jesus was now a man, nearly the same age as John, a fine, beautiful and perfect human being.

John had baptized Jesus forty days or more before that, and immediately after this baptism Jesus was led by God's spirit into the wilderness where he studied God's Word for forty days and nights and was also sorely tempted by the Devil. He had just returned from the wilderness, now ready to begin His work.

What a wonderful sight it must have been to see John and Jesus standing side by side upon the tree-bordered bank of the Jordan: one, the dweller in the wilderness, whom God had raised up to herald that approach of His only Son; the other, that Son Himself, Jesus, who, as the Logos, had given up His high and glorious position at Jehovah's right hand and was now about to offer His perfect human life unto His Father in payment for the perfect human life lost by Father Adam!

# THE NEW BOOK

by Judge J. F. Rutherford

**NEW** in the up-to-date treatment of today's perplexities in the light of the Bible's prophecies.

**NEW** because the book considers the prophecies generally thought of as old and unfulfilled and shows them as speaking about our day.

**NEW** events of today, **NEW** problems, **NEW** fears and doubts. Reconciliation identifies these as the conditions foretold long ago as marking the establishing of God's kingdom on earth.

**NEW** as the message of Reconciliation is, pointing to events of recent occurrence that have fulfilled prophecy, it has that breadth that sees to what our momentous days are leading. A **NEW** book, full of **NEW** topics and a **NEW** outlook.

## THE BOOK

Contains 368 pages, with 16 color plates. Bound in the **NEW** light shade color. Embossed cover. Stamped in gold.

The color prints are reproductions of world-famed paintings.

**NEW FEATURES** in binding and at a **NEW LOW PRICE, 45¢** post-paid anywhere.

# Reconciliation

COUPON

For Judge Rutherford's  
**NEW BOOK** Reconciliation

**WATCH TOWER**  
**BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

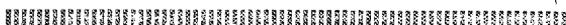
Send the New Book, Reconciliation,  
by return mail. Herewith 45¢.

**WATCH TOWER**

**BROOKLYN, NEW YORK**

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



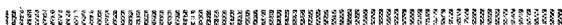
*in this issue*

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S  
SPEECH AT DETROIT  
epoch-making declaration against  
Satan and for Jehovah, and mas-  
terful description of earth's new  
Ruler

AN INTERESTING REPORT  
of the radio hook-up which carried  
Judge Rutherford's speech all  
over the world

"POWER CONTROL"  
Corrupt methods of trusts

SOMETHING ABOUT PAPER  
history and uses



EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 234  
September 5, 1928

# Contents

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

BENEATH THE LAMP OF DAY . . . . .	793
Osborn and the Newspapers . . . . .	793
British and American Murders . . . . .	793
Idiotic Dance Marathons . . . . .	794
Smoking-Rooms for Girls . . . . .	794
Four Ungrateful Daughters . . . . .	795
Nice Foster-Parents in Jersey . . . . .	796
Brooklyn Has 20,000 Illegal Dwellings . . . . .	797

## MANUFACTURING AND MINING

SOMETHING ABOUT PAPER . . . . .	790
---------------------------------	-----

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

POWER CONTROL . . . . .	785
PUBLIC UTILITY COMMISSIONS . . . . .	789
Union Freight Stations for New York . . . . .	794
Oswego Steps on the Gas . . . . .	794
Persia's First Great Railroad . . . . .	794
Public Utilities in Colorado . . . . .	794
Retail Stores Doomed . . . . .	796

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Wire-Tapping Legal and Illegal . . . . .	793
What Tammany's Mayor Hopes . . . . .	794
The Timid Militarist . . . . .	794
A New View of Mussolini . . . . .	794
Getting Ready for the Gas War . . . . .	795
Public Utility Patriots . . . . .	796
Peking Ceases to Exist . . . . .	796
America Has No Sovereigns . . . . .	797

## AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

MORE ABOUT FRUIT . . . . .	797
----------------------------	-----

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S EPOCH-MAKING SPEECH AT DETROIT . . . . .	771
"THE SWORD OF JEHOVAH AND HIS ANOINTED" . . . . .	781
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	798
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	799

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Co-partners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO THE GOLDEN AGE

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

### FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 5, 1928

Number 234

## Judge Rutherford's Epoch-Making Speech at Detroit Declaration Against Satan and for Jehovah

**T**HE Bible Students in international convention assembled do declare themselves against Satan and wholly for Jehovah of hosts, and emphatically announce further these vital truths, to wit:

First: That the peoples of earth organized into forms of government and under the control of a superior and invisible ruler constitute the world;

Second: That Jehovah is the only true and Almighty God and the source of all just authority; that He is the King Eternal, the God of justice, wisdom, love and power and the true friend and benefactor of all creation;

Third: That Jehovah delegated to His son Lucifer the authority to be the overseer of man; that Lucifer became disloyal, rebelled against God and caused man to fall away from righteousness, and since that rebellion Lucifer has been known by the titles Dragon, Serpent, Satan and Devil; that Satan the Devil has caused strife amongst the nations and is responsible for all the cruel wars, wicked murders, all heinous crimes and other corrupt acts that have been committed; that until now Jehovah has not restrained Satan from the exercise of power and influence over man, to the end that mankind might learn the baneful results of evil doing; that for many centuries Satan has been the invisible ruler of the world, constantly defaming the name of Jehovah God and working great injury to men and nations;

Fourth: That Jehovah promised that in His due time He would restrain Satan and estab-

lish a righteous government in the earth that men might have an opportunity for life everlasting in happiness; and to that end He anointed His beloved Son Jesus to be the redeemer and invisible ruler of the world;

Fifth: That Jehovah's due time has come to fulfil His promise and to clear His reputation in the minds of all creation; that Christ Jesus has taken His high office as the executive of Jehovah and the great issue now is, Who is God and who shall rule the peoples and nations?

Sixth: That because Satan will not surrender his wicked rule over the nations and peoples of the earth, Jehovah of hosts with His anointed executive officer Christ Jesus will press the conflict against Satan and all of his forces of evil, and henceforth our battle-cry shall be, **THE SWORD OF JEHOVAH AND OF HIS ANOINTED**; that the great battle of Armageddon soon to begin will result in the full restraint of Satan and the complete overthrow of his evil organization, and that Jehovah will establish righteousness in the earth by and through Christ the new ruler and will emancipate mankind from evil and bring everlasting blessings to all the nations of the earth;

Seventh: Therefore the due time has come for all who love righteousness to take their stand on the side of Jehovah and obey and serve Him with a pure heart, that they may receive the boundless blessings which the Almighty God has in reservation for them.

## Ruler for the People

*"Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah."—Ps. 33:12.*

**T**HE statements made in the Declaration just read in your hearing are true. Being true, they are of the greatest importance to the people at this time. I ask the indulgence of the audience, seen and unseen, while I submit proof in support thereof. I have an abiding confidence that when the people know and appreciate the truth a great burden will be lifted from their minds. I crave an opportunity to have some part in bringing the truth to the attention of the people. In doing so I come to you as a friend of all mankind. I have no selfish interest to serve save this, that what is for the general welfare of mankind must be for my good. The eternal welfare of men far outweighs all the money by which the commodities of earth are measured.

Good government is essential to the welfare of all people. It should claim the intense interest of every man and woman. The parents should teach their children the principles of good government. There can be no real progress made in its study unless the matter be approached calmly and without bias or prejudice.

In all governments of men there is an invisible as well as a visible power exercised for evil or for good. The invisible power is superior to the visible and is therefore the power of control. If evil, then the invisible power so exercised makes the visible unsatisfactory. If the invisible power is exercised for good, then the effect upon the visible power is good and the people are blessed.

### *World*

**T**HE world is one vast government made up of the various nations and peoples. In all nations the people have recognized an invisible power that influences the nations' course of action. When in dire distress the people appeal to the invisible power and thereby acknowledge that the invisible is superior to their visible governors. In harmony with this statement it is written in the Scriptures: "Blessed is that nation whose God [invisible Ruler] is Jehovah."—Ps. 33:12.

The inference must be indulged from this Scriptural statement that there is an invisible ruling power other than Jehovah God and that when the people are controlled by that power it is not for their blessing.

All nations recognize the necessity of a visible ruler. The fact that the United States is at this very time engaged in a great campaign to determine who shall be its ruler is proof of that statement. It is deemed important to know something about the visible ruler, and to this end an educational campaign is carried on. It is of greater importance to know of and concerning the invisible ruler, because his influence and power is greater than that of the visible.

I am persuaded that the great masses of the peoples of earth, regardless of religion or politics, desire to have and enjoy a just and righteous government. Seeing that man is not perfect, and that there is an invisible power that influences him, it is vital to ascertain in whom righteous power resides and who is the dispenser of evil power. In discussing this matter there is no disposition to reflect upon man. Bible Students have no desire or inclination to fight any man or company of men. Their desire is to place the truth clearly before the minds of the people. When the truth is understood it will be found that the interests of all men are alike. I now submit the proof that there is an evil god that controls the world; that Jehovah the Almighty God of righteousness will shortly destroy the power of the evil god, and will establish on earth a righteous government that will relieve the people of their burdens and bring them everlasting blessings; that we are now at a crisis and the issue before the people is the greatest of all time.

### *Jehovah*

**W**HO is the invisible ruler of the nations of earth? Is it Jehovah or another? Jehovah is the true God. Of Him Jesus declared that to know God means life everlasting. He is the great Eternal One, the Creator of heaven and earth, the Giver of every good and perfect gift. (Isa. 42:5) When Israel was His chosen people Jehovah was His national name to them. His name means more than that. It signifies His purpose toward His creation. His Word, the Bible, discloses His purpose; hence the Bible is the authority for this conclusion. He is just and righteous. His "judgments are true and righteous altogether". (Ps. 19:9) "For the Lord is righteous; he loveth righteousness." (Ps. 11:7, R. V.) His righteousness is likened

unto the steadfastness of the great mountains and His justice deeper than the bottomless sea.—Ps. 36:6.

Jehovah is so wise that He can never make a mistake. The wisdom of the wisest men of the world is foolishness when compared with the wisdom of Jehovah God. (1 Cor. 1:25) Concerning His creation His prophet wrote: "O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all." (Ps. 104:24) In wisdom He created man, and His wisdom prepared the great plan for teaching man by experience and the granting to the obedient ones everlasting blessing.

In Jehovah resides all original power. All others exercising power do so by the permission of Jehovah. All the power of all the nations of earth is but a drop of a bucket or the small dust in the balance when compared with the power of Jehovah God. (Isa. 40:17-22) He is the Almighty God, which means there is no limitation to His power. (Gen. 17:1-6) For Him to will a thing to be done means that it shall be done. When He willed to create the earth and the things thereof His spirit moved upon the elements, and the earth and living creatures thereon resulted. (Gen. 1:1-26) His spirit is His power, invisible to man.

Jehovah God is love, which means that everything that He has ever done or ever will do is prompted by unselfishness. He is self-contained and needs nothing, and none can bring Him any benefit. All His acts are performed for the benefit of His creatures. His prophet, who had learned of Him, exclaimed: "How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings." (Ps. 36:7) "Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee."—Ps. 63:3.

I am not unmindful of the fact that Jehovah has repeatedly been charged as unjust and cruel. But when we learn that His enemy has made the charges and instilled them into the mind of man we know that the charges are false. (John 8:44) In Jehovah dwells justice, wisdom, power and love, all working together in exact harmony and always exercised for the good of His creation. For this reason it is written: "Blessed is that nation whose God is Jehovah." The converse of that statement must be true; therefore no nation could have a real blessing unless that nation has Jehovah for its God.

### *Absence of Blessing*

**T**O BE blessed a nation must have peace, be free from oppression and the fear thereof; the people must be secure in their property, in their homes, and in their bodies; the laws of that nation must be administered equally for the general welfare of all, with special privileges to none; and the people must enjoy prosperity in their material and in their spiritual affairs. Is there a man on earth today who can point to a nation that has had a real blessing, within his memory? I am certain there is none. There is a reason for this. I wish to emphasize that my purpose is not to bring reproach upon any people. I desire now to state the facts as they exist, to the end that we may honestly and fairly determine who is, and for a long time has been, the god or invisible ruler of this world.

How may we determine who has been the invisible ruler of man during a fixed period of time? The rule laid down by Jesus is a safe one to follow, to wit: "By their fruits ye shall know them." If a nation or government practises injustice, shows undue favor to a few and greatly oppresses the majority, surely no honest man could say that that nation is just. If the visible power is exercised by a few to the detriment of the majority, that course shows a great lack of wisdom and the absence of love. Looking back over the history of the nations of earth during the past twenty-five hundred years it will be readily conceded that in that time there has been gross injustice practised upon and great oppression put upon the peoples that have been ruled. In that period of time no ruler has left an ideal record behind. Is that unhappy condition and the result due to the fact that all rulers are willingly unjust? I am sure that is not the reason. On the contrary facts show that many rulers have diligently tried to establish a just and wise government; and after laborious efforts have signally failed. Many rulers have laid down their lives in a vigorous endeavor to better the people and they have not succeeded. Their honesty could not be called in question.

Then why have they failed? True there have been officials who have been willingly dishonest, cruel and oppressive, but even the worst of these have yielded to a sinister influence which has induced them to lead a wrongful course. That evil and powerful influence has been exercised by the invisible ruler over the visible

rulers. Why has this been so? God's Word discloses the true answer, to wit, that the invisible ruler over the nations has been and is that great evil one, Satan the Devil.

### *Evil God*

WHEN man walked in Eden, the garden of Jehovah, he was perfect in his organism. Jehovah delegated to His son Lucifer the power and authority to be man's invisible overlord. Lucifer was then perfect and a creature of glory. Lucifer and the Logos were the two "Morning Stars" that together sang an anthem of praise at the laying of the foundation of the earth. (Ezek. 28:14-17; Job 38:7) It was the nature of man to worship Jehovah God. Lucifer desired such worship for himself. His ambition led him to rebellion against God, which activity began by Lucifer's inducing man to disobey God's law. (Isa. 14:11-14) That wrongful act has worked great havoc to mankind.

As a result man was sentenced to death and expelled from his paradise home, and all mankind have since suffered from the effects thereof. (Gen. 3:3-24; Rom. 5:12) That evil effect upon the nations is thus expressed by the prophet: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!" —Isa. 14:12.

Ceasing to be an angel of light Lucifer became the very embodiment of darkness and wickedness and from then till now the Bible designates him under the titles Satan, Serpent, Dragon and Devil. All the unrighteous wars that have been fought between men, and all the cruel murders committed by men, have been due to the wicked influence of Satan the Devil because he was the first murderer and the father of lies. (John 8:44) All the tears of bitterness that have flowed from those who have been dealt with unjustly and sorely oppressed must be traced to the influence of Satan because he is the great and wicked oppressor. (Ps. 72:4) All the bitterness that has existed and been exhibited between professed Christian people, all the religious intolerance and persecution of Christians, must be laid at Satan's door. All the foul aspersions against Jehovah God and all defamation of His holy name must be laid to the charge of Satan the Devil.

### *The Facts*

TODAY in every nation there arises a cry of the people against unrighteousness. I hold that the primary unrighteousness manifested by the governments can not be laid to the charge of men who hold the offices. There is an unseen power that induces unrighteousness and oppression and that power is exercised by Satan the Devil, who is the god or invisible ruler of this world. Nineteen hundred years ago the perfect man Jesus was on earth. He came into the earth to represent His Father Jehovah God and to do His Father's will. (John 5:30) For three and one-half years Jesus suffered the most cruel persecution that could be inflicted and which culminated in His ignominious death. For a time the common people heard Him gladly and hailed Him as their Savior. Then the Pharisees and rulers incited the people against Him, and they all turned against Him and the Roman government yielded to their cries for His blood and they crucified Him. Were the Pharisees and the rulers wholly to blame for His death? They were parties to the wrongful act of killing Him, but the Apostle Peter, under inspiration, said to them, as recorded in Acts 3:17: "And now, brethren, I wot [know] that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers."

Who is the responsible one and who really prevented the visible rulers and Pharisees from knowing and understanding the truth? Jesus answered that Satan the Devil was the one, because they were yielding to his influence and doing his will. (Matt. 23:14-16; John 8:42-44) Furthermore, it is plainly written, in I Corinthians 4:3, 4, that Satan the Devil is the god of this world and that he blinds the minds of men lest the truth should shine into their minds.

It was Satan the Devil who sought to induce Jesus to violate His covenant with Jehovah and thereby bring about Jesus' own destruction. Failing in this he did not cease his activities against Jesus. "When the devil had ended all the temptation he departed from him [Jesus] for a little season." —Luke 4:1-13.

From time to time the Jews sought to kill Jesus, and in every instance they were acting under the influence of Satan the Devil. As Jesus neared the end of His earthly pilgrimage He said to His disciples: "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." (John 14:30) Shortly thereafter Judas betrayed Jesus into the hands

of those who killed Him; and, as to the responsible one who induced Judas thus to do, it is written: "And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve." (Luke 22:2, 3) "And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, "That thou doest, do quickly."—John 13:27.

The proof is therefore conclusive that it was Satan, the invisible ruler of this world, who caused the death of Jesus. Such wicked persecution could not have proceeded from Jehovah God against His own Son. From then till now true Christians have suffered violent persecution. Nearly all the apostles of Jesus suffered violent deaths. Was Jehovah God responsible therefor? Certainly not. Jesus Christ is the anointed Son of God and the church is the body members of Christ and each one is therefore a son of God.—Romans 8:14-16.

Afterwards the Romans persecuted and put to death many Christian people. The French government did the same thing. Many avowed Christians were burned at the stake in the British Empire. John Calvin, the great preacher, when he held a high position in the government of Switzerland, caused Servetus to be burned at the stake. In the Turkish government thousands of people were put to a cruel death because they claimed to be Christians. During the World War Christian people were persecuted, imprisoned and killed in nearly every nation engaged in the war because those Christian people would not violate their conscience and God's law by killing their fellow man. Shall these terrible deeds of blood be charged wholly to men? I answer, No. The wicked influence of the invisible ruler Satan induced the commission of such great crimes. Such wrongs could not have proceeded from Jehovah God, because He is just and loving and because that persecution was leveled chiefly against His children.

All the evidence shows that Satan, the invisible ruler of this world, is the responsible one for such wrongful acts, and the conclusion is in harmony with the words of Jesus who said to His followers: "Because . . . I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. . . . If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. In the world ye shall have tribulation." (John 15:18-21; 16:33) This is further proof that the persecution of Christians has

been induced by Satan the Devil and that he is the invisible ruler of this world. The fight of the Christian has not been against men, but against the invisible Satan and his cohorts of evil. Upon this point it is written: "Put on the complete armour of God, so as to be able to stand firm against all the stratagems of the Devil. For ours is not a conflict with mere flesh and blood, but with the despotisms, the empires, the forces that control and govern this dark world."—Eph. 6:11, 12, *Weymouth*.

### *Present-Day Witnesses*

**F**OR the purpose of proving that Satan is the god or invisible ruler of all the nations of earth and that he is primarily responsible for all the wickedness, crime, oppression and intense suffering of the peoples I read into the record the testimony of some well-known men of the world.

For a long period of time the trade in women for immoral purposes has been carried on in many nations and the governments have licensed such wicked traffic. An effort was made to abolish that evil practice. Concerning the League Committee appointed to investigate and report upon the abolition of this wicked traffic the *Manchester Guardian* under date of March 6, 1928, says:

It proved impossible to obtain a unanimous recommendation for the immediate abolition by all governments of the system of licensed brothels. Representatives of the government of countries where this system still exists, such as France, Italy, Roumania, Spain, and Japan, opposed the proposal, requesting that further inquiries should be made about the consequences of the abolition to public order and public health. . . . The Belgian delegate was one of the most convincing advocates of abolition, although the system of licenses still exists in Belgium. . . . Five years ago, France and other governments objected to any discussion of the subject on the ground that it was merely a domestic question. Now the international character of the evil is no longer denied.

Concerning the Roumanian government *The Nation*, in its issue of June 13, 1928, says:

The Roumanian Government, in fact, stands for corruption and unconcealed bribery; it stands for pogroms and the violent persecution of the national minorities within the borders of Roumania; it stands for the property rights of prominent members of the Liberal party at the expense of other individuals and of the nation itself.

In Russia the government is deporting Zionists to bleak Siberia where they suffer inde-

scribable agony. The *New York Times* of June 3, 1928, quotes Dr. Arlosoroff as follows:

Places consisting of three to five houses, situated at a distance of hundreds, sometimes more than a thousand, miles from a railway station, with mail service only three times a year, are selected to form the residence of the deported Zionists.

The Ogpu, the Soviet political secret service, provides each of the deportees with only about three dollars a month.

The convicts are prohibited from walking beyond the bounds of the village. Deportees who fail to present themselves for daily registration are considered attempting to escape and are punished by confinement in a penitentiary.

Sick persons suffering from acute attacks of fever are dragged daily to register. In Kirgisia more than forty Zionist deportees have been punished by imprisonment on account of letters found at their homes. Every second month the location of the deportees is changed in order to prevent "adjustment" and acquisition of a suitable occupation.

Italy has abolished her constitution and her present government is a tyranny. The *Manchester Guardian* of June 9, 1928, publishes a communication from Signor Nitti, ex-prime minister of Italy, from which the following is quoted:

With all freedom of association, of assembly, of the press suppressed, all the independent papers, even Conservative and Catholic, suppressed, boys and girls are to be brought up from the tenderest years in the cult of violence. . . . Irresponsible children, even young girls, are armed for the defense of the regime. In the streets of Italy children of both sexes are to be seen going through military drill with firearms. They are taught the principles of violence, they hear every day justifications of war, hatred is inspired in their young hearts. They are told that Italy should be an empire, and that in consequence she will have to go to war. . . . Every freedom of professional activity is restricted; the independence of the magistrates is suppressed; special tribunals, no longer composed of magistrates but of party members, judge and condemn their opponents, who have hardly any means of defense, and deport them almost always without having put them under interrogation. To leave Italy without the permission of the government has become impossible. . . . Italy has become a vast prison, where there is no more laughter and no more life, and where an extreme poverty, in spite of false information spread by official agents in every country of Europe and America, is becoming daily more insupportable. Thousands of honorable citizens who can no longer get permission to leave Italy have to undergo every sort of humiliation: illustrious generals, deputies, profes-

sors are thrown into prison or deported to desert islands. Political crime and torture are held in honor as in the worst periods of the Middle Ages.

The oppression of the peoples of Egypt and India by the great British Empire is well known to the people of all lands. At home her yeomanry are burdened to the breaking point under the great load of taxation to enable the nation to carry on her imperialism. From all parts of the earth are heard the cries of the people because of unreasonable taxation and other burdens laid upon them.

The United States is the richest country in natural resources on the earth; yet in this land of plenty millions are without employment and suffer in want for the necessities of life. At the same time the burden of taxation and graft has increased to the breaking point. The *New York American* under date of December 17, 1927, says:

Graft and corruption are the curse of government. Nowhere is their burden heavier than in New York. . . . The average citizen reaches the breaking point when crooked politics and crooked business unite to double the charge. Scores of property owners in Queens, including home owners, are threatened with having to let their property be sold to meet the exorbitant Queens sewer assessment. Some estimates are that half of the entire \$16,000,000 cost of the Jamaica system is due to graft.

The gigantic light and power trust has corrupted the primary parts of the government, invaded the schools and colleges, corrupted the teachers, and made a systematic attempt to turn the minds of the youth from the right principles of government. The *New York American* of June 21, 1928, quotes Congressman La Guardia as follows:

The revelations in the Senate, and the investigation by the Federal Trade Commission of the power trust, have disclosed one of the most cruel monopolies ever formed in this country. Electric power is in the hands of an absolute monopoly, and the disclosures would indicate that millions of dollars are available for corruption, control of legislation, and the subsidizing of instructions in both public and private colleges throughout the country.

That wicked corporation has not even been rebuked by the visible rulers of the American nation. The *New York Times* of June 3, 1928, quotes Senator Underwood as follows:

The people who exercise the power are not always the same people with those over whom it is exercised. Organized minorities now rule. The plain people are

not organized. They have no agents at the capital to protect their interests; they are often misinformed and misled by untruthful propaganda. . . . A full half of the laws now passed are experimental in their inception and unhappy in their results. . . . The government has become a complicated bureaucracy that every day is becoming more and more oppressive.

Senator Reed of the United States Senate, from the public platform and in the press, declares that the government of the United States is now in the hands of "boodlers, grafters and lobbyists". Is Jehovah the God of those wicked men?

Derelictions of every nation on earth might be here mentioned if time would permit. My purpose is not to magnify their shortcomings but to mention enough to show that Jehovah is not the God of these nations but that Satan the Devil is the invisible ruler or god of every nation now on earth. His subtle influence always for evil is responsible for the crimes against the people and the great suffering of the people in every nation. At the same time he has sought diligently to keep the people blind to the real truth.

What could be the purpose of Satan in leading the people into such deplorable conditions, causing the nations to war against each other, and at the same time to call themselves Christian? Satan's primary objective has ever been to defame the name of Jehovah God and to cause the people to hate and turn away from Jehovah, that he (Satan) might still keep them under his rule and control. He has falsely induced the clergy, his visible representatives, to teach that Jehovah is the god of the nations of earth and at the same time to charge Jehovah with the responsibility for all war and crime. In doing this he has caused millions of honest minds to turn away from the true God and to cast away His Word, the Bible.

Since the World War it is conceded by the leading men of every nation that crime and wickedness has increased; that organized Christianity is losing its influence over the people; and that corruption in high places becomes more marked. Mr. Lloyd George, in an article published Sunday, June 24, 1928, says:

The young men who passed through the War came to the conclusion that a religion which permitted and seemed to encourage such an outbreak of savagery was an exposed sham. The revolt or, rather, the sulkiness of youth is the most serious problem with which the churches are confronted.

Why is this unhappy condition enhanced in the last decade? The Scriptures answer: "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Rev. 12:12.

### *Why Permitted*

**I**F ALL just power resides in Jehovah God, why has He permitted Satan to exercise power over the nations? Briefly answered: He has permitted it in order that mankind might by experience have a full and complete lesson in the baneful effects of wrong doing. God expelled man from Eden, and set before him good, and permitted Satan to place evil before man, and permitted man to exercise his free moral agency, and to follow the Devil, suffer sorrow and death, or to be faithful and obedient to God and learn the way to life everlasting and happiness. To that end Jehovah chose the Israelites and entered into a covenant with them. The very first words of that covenant are that the Israelites should have no other god besides Jehovah and should not bow down and worship other gods. (Exod. 20:2-5) That commandment was not given because of selfishness on Jehovah's part, but solely for the benefit of man. In other words Jehovah said to them: 'Satan and his associates will lead you into suffering and death. If you will live hear my voice and obey me.' It was like a considerate parent saying to his wayward son: 'Do not follow that wicked man and lose everything, but obey me if you will be happy.'

The charge is often made that Jehovah is a cruel and bloodthirsty God. That charge is wholly false. Bear in mind that Jehovah is the only source of life. He gives and he has the right to take away. By reason of Adam's wilful disobedience he was justly sentenced to death. By inheritance all men came into existence without the right to life. (Rom. 5:12; Ps. 51:5) Nations under the influence of Satan persisted in persecuting the Israelites as God's chosen people. They were grossly wicked, justly condemned, and deserved to die. He executed them as a sheriff would legally execute a condemned criminal. When the Israelites persisted in wilfully disobeying God's law, for their own good Jehovah used other nations as His executioners to punish them. In every instance God's acts have been legal and just and exercised for the benefit of man.

Twenty-five hundred years ago God withdrew His favor from Israel because of her disobedience and permitted Babylon to execute His judgment against that nation. At the same time He promised that He would in the future establish a righteous government at the time of the coming of Him whose right it is to rule. The faithful ones have been waiting for that due time of Jehovah.

### *The Governor*

**I**S IT to be understood from that statement that Jehovah intends to establish a righteous government on earth for the benefit of man? That is exactly what it does mean. Jesus Christ is the beloved Son of God. He is the anointed Governor or King of the world and in God's due time He becomes the invisible Ruler of the world in complete harmony with Jehovah's will. Where the power of the invisible Satan has been used for evil, the power of the invisible Christ will now be used for good and for the blessings of the peoples of earth.

When Jesus was before Pilate He declared Himself to be the Anointed One to rule the world. When He was raised from the dead all power in heaven and earth was committed into His hands. (Matt. 28:20) He did not begin, however, to exercise that power at once. When He ascended into heaven Jehovah said to Him, as recorded in Ps. 110:1: "Sit thou at my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool." The World War marked the end of that period of waiting, as shown by the testimony of Jesus Himself. (Matt. 24:3-14) That marked the time when Jehovah through His prophet says: "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." (Ps. 2:6) And now Jehovah says to Christ, earth's righteous Governor: "Ask of me, and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them [the powers of evil] with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—Ps. 2:8, 9, *R. V.*

The beginning of the World War marked the end of Jehovah's waiting. Satan was then cast out of heaven and has come down to earth, here to carry on his wickedness against which God gives warning. (Rev. 12:12) Jehovah commands that notice now be served upon the nations before He proceeds to destroy Satan's power. Therefore He says to the rulers of earth: "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be in-

structed, ye judges of the earth. . . . [Give allegiance to the Lord] . . . , lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Ps. 2:10-12.

### *The Great Issue*

**N**OW the great issue before the nations and peoples of earth is, Who is your God and whom will ye serve, the Devil or Jehovah?

Jehovah God will shortly overthrow the Devil's established organization and will set up righteousness in the earth. Before He does so He offers the nations of earth an opportunity to voluntarily renounce the Devil, acknowledge Jehovah as the only true God, and Christ as earth's rightful and righteous Governor. The purpose is now to serve notice upon the nations and peoples that they may take their stand on the side of Jehovah. If they fail so to do, then what shall follow?

### *Armageddon*

**A**T STATED intervals of time Jehovah has forcefully brought His name before the peoples, lest they should forget that He is their only Benefactor and Life-giver. When the Egyptians oppressed the Israelites, God went down into Egypt to make for Himself a name. (2 Sam. 7:23) He sent Moses and Aaron to serve notice upon the Egyptians. What came to pass there foreshadowed greater things to come to pass and which are now beginning. (1 Cor. 10:11) In serving notice Moses and Aaron represented Christ and His church. Egypt and its ruler represented the Devil and his organization. God there exercised His power to overthrow the Egyptians and their armies. Now the nations of earth, failing to take their stand on the side of Jehovah but holding to Satan, God will overthrow Satan and his organization in the great battle of Armageddon and all the nations and tribes of earth shall see it.

While all the nations will be involved in Armageddon it will not be fought between nations, as the great World War was fought. The Scriptures declare that it will be "the great battle of God Almighty". (Rev. 16:12-14) The reason for the battle is this: The time has come for God's anointed King, Christ Jesus, to take over the rulership of the world and to rule in righteousness; Satan's misrule must now end. Arrogant, cruel and wicked beyond de-

scription, Satan thinks he can defeat Jehovah and therefore prepares for the great battle of Armageddon. He musters all of his forces, both visible and invisible. He puts forth all of his endeavors to discredit God, and to turn the people against God, and to induce them to embrace a religion that entirely leaves out God. He blinds the minds of statesmen, leading them to believe that they have the ability to establish a desirable government and that they may be aided in so doing by heeding the advice of an apostate and dishonest clergy. He induces the selfish financiers to believe that their power is irresistible and that they can corrupt the rulers and oppress the people at will. Thus the forces of evil are arrayed against God and His anointed.

Jehovah will no longer permit Satan to exercise his blinding influence over the peoples of the earth. The great battle of Armageddon is necessary to teach all creation that Jehovah is the true God and besides Him there is none other. Some vision of the battle of Armageddon is given in God's Word. The time comes for action and He says to His beloved Son, His anointed Priest and King: "Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."—Ps. 45: 2-4.

Furthermore He says to earth's new Governor: "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." As Satan refuses to yield his rule, the battle must follow. Further describing it the prophet says: "The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. He shall judge among the nations, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the head [Satan] over many countries."—Ps. 110: 5, 6.

As to the far-reaching effect of Armageddon God's prophet Jeremiah says: "A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind [of trouble] shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord

shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished: and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture."—Jer. 25: 31-36.

Now notice to the nations is being given by those who are devoted to Jehovah, and this regardless of creed, denomination, or previous condition of servitude. Satan and his agents are making a desperate effort to prevent the giving of such notice. Jesus declares that when this witness is done Armageddon shall follow, and He describes it as a time of tribulation such as the world has never before known and will never again know.—Matt. 24: 21, 22.

As a further description the prophet says: "The earth [Satan's visible organization] shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth."—Isaiah 24: 20: 21.

Why will Jehovah engage in such a terrible battle? The answer is, Because evil must be eradicated and Satan, who is the god of this world, must cease to further rule over the governments and nations of earth and therefore must be ousted completely and his organization for ever destroyed. Jehovah will make for Himself a name, and by this great demonstration of His power will teach the people that He is the Almighty God and that the blessings of life, liberty and happiness come from Him and Him alone.

The prophet, further describing Armageddon and what shall follow thereafter, says: "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are

still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven." —Ps. 107: 27-30.

### *Desire of the Honest*

**T**HE desire of all honest persons, be they republican, democrat or of other political persuasion, is that the people might be prosperous, peaceful and happy; and the desire of all honest kings and rulers throughout the earth is that the people might have a government that would know no war and that the people might enjoy peace, health and life. Such desire could never be realized while Satan the Devil is the god or invisible ruler of man. The battle of Armageddon, now near and which shall shake the earth from center to circumference, is all-essential to awaken the people to the fact that only Jehovah can satisfy their righteous desire. Therefore God says: "Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens [invisible rule], and the earth [visible rule], and the sea [even the multitudes of earth], and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts." —Hag. 2: 6, 7.

### *Righteous Ruler*

**C**HRI<sup>ST</sup>, who is God's anointed King, must now become the Ruler of earth. His power and influence is all for good. Under His rule all oppression, graft and crime will cease and the poor and the needy will have their just share and the way of His government will be equal. "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth." —Ps. 72: 4, 7.

The government resting upon His shoulder shall be a government of peace and righteousness. (Isa. 9: 6, 7) Seeing the people desire no more war, men are making an attempt to establish peace in earth. They can never succeed. War will not cease until Satan is bound and shorn of his power, and this will be done in the great battle of Armageddon. The act of the binding of Satan is described in Revelation 20: 1-3: "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thou-

sand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled."

Concerning the same time God through His prophet says: "The battle bow shall be cut off and he [God] shall speak peace unto the nations." —Zech. 9: 11.

With the government of Jehovah under Christ in full sway never again shall the people have war. (Isa. 2: 2-4) The righteous rule will bring to the people not only peace but prosperity. Poverty will quickly pass away, the earth will yield her increase, and the Lord will spread a feast for all the people. (Isa. 25: 6; Ps. 67: 7) No more shall fraud and deceit be practised upon the people. No more will the people be kept in blind ignorance concerning their just rights but all shall know the truth, from the least to the greatest of them. (Jer. 31: 31, 34) Yea, more than that, sickness, sorrow and death shall cease and the dead shall return from their graves and be joined again with their loved ones.—John 5: 28, 29; Rev. 21: 1-5.

In Isa. 25: 6-8 it is written that God will make a feast of fat things for all the people; that all blindness and misunderstanding shall be taken away; that He will swallow up death in victory and wipe away tears from off all faces. Then they that love God and obey Him and yield to the beneficent influence of earth's righteous invisible Ruler shall live for ever and shall never die.—Ezek. 18: 27, 28.

Why is it that a few men can organize great corporations, with unlimited wealth and power, and brazenly use them to corrupt the officials of the government and to oppress the people? Why is it that the official government gives special favors to the ultrarich while a deaf ear is turned to the cries of the oppressed? Why does one of those corporations, to wit, the National Broadcasting Co., form an alliance with the clergy and they together attempt to determine what the people shall hear or not hear concerning religion and the Bible? Why is it that the clergy oppose and persecute those who tell the people the truth and at the same time furnish a sanctimonious smoke-screen behind which cruel corporations and conscienceless politicians carry on their nefarious work? I answer, It is because Satan the Devil is their god. They are under his power and influence,

and his bidding they will do. Is there no hope of relief for the people? Yes, and that relief is near.

Jehovah's rebellious son, who has long been the invisible ruler of the world, is responsible for all the persecution, oppression and suffering of the peoples of earth. Jehovah's due time has come when the wicked rule of Satan must end. By and through His anointed and faithful Son Christ Jesus Jehovah will, in the great battle of Armageddon, destroy Satan's organization and will then establish the world in righteousness which shall endure for ever.—Ps. 96: 10.

Who then will declare himself wholly on Jehovah's side? Let the battle-cry of all those who love Him henceforth be: "THE SWORD OF JEHOVAH AND OF HIS ANOINTED."

I am persuaded that there are very few of the peoples of earth who really desire to be evil. Most of the men exercising the power of rulership would prefer to see righteousness in the earth. Both the people and the rulers have been deceived and overreached by Satan the Devil. When the nations and peoples come to know the truth and serve and obey God then it can be truly said: "Blessed is the nation whose

God is Jehovah." The issue is now plain and clear: Will the nations continue to serve the Devil, or will they serve and obey Jehovah God?

This Declaration is not against the people nor the men in office. It is not against the blind preachers who have misled the people. This Declaration is against the common enemy of all creation. It is against the enemy who for centuries has defamed the name of Jehovah God and brought unbounded sorrow to man. It is against Satan and his allies in darkness and evil. It is made as a testimony to the fact that Satan's evil rule must shortly end and that Jehovah, for His name's sake and the salvation of the people, will establish a righteous government that all the nations of earth shall be blessed.

I appeal to the people of all nations, to all lovers of righteousness, to take their stand on the side of Jehovah God. Let every one who desires to see evil eradicated and righteousness for ever established in the earth and the people blessed with peace, happiness and life, so signify by standing up and voting Aye for this Declaration.

A book of 64 pages containing the foregoing address and other lectures by Judge Rutherford is sent post-paid on receipt of 5 cents. 100 copies to one person \$4.00. 1000 copies to one person \$35.00. Remit with order by P.O. Money Order. Address I. B. S. A., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

### "The Sword of Jehovah and of His Anointed"

WE ARE sure that every reader of *The Golden Age* will be interested in Judge Rutherford's epochal address, "Ruler for the People," which appears in this issue, beginning at page 771. As a direct attack upon the Devil it is a masterpiece, and, so far as we know, the only thing of its kind in literature. As a witness for Jehovah it is superb. None can read it without exultation, hope and joy.

The Declaration which precedes it is a *declaration of war*; not war in the sense of carnal weapons, but *war* nevertheless; *war* against the Devil and all that he stands for; *war* for Jehovah and His truth. Read it: it speaks for itself.

A year ago a great convention of Bible Students gathered at Toronto. At that time Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Freedom for the People," was broadcast to the whole United States over 53 stations, the greatest radio hook-up in history, up to that time. Most of our readers have read that world-famous address.

After that hook-up the National Broadcasting Company let it be known that they would not allow their facilities to be used for broadcasting any more of Judge Rutherford's lectures on behalf of the people and on behalf of the truth and that this would prevent further nation-wide broadcasts of his lectures, as they controlled the facilities. Judge Rutherford is too fearless and too honest to suit them.

Nevertheless, without any aid from the National Broadcasting Company, and in spite of opposition from them and their allies, when the Bible Students met in their great convention at Detroit, July 26 to August 6, inclusive, they were informed that Judge Rutherford's smashish lecture, "RULER FOR THE PEOPLE," would be sent out over twice as many broadcasting stations as were hooked up the year previous, and such was the fact, as 107 stations were used.

We may and do appreciate the work of the active and capable secretary of Judge Rutherford.

ford, A. B. Goux, who carried through to completion the negotiations for the big hook-up; but it would be a mistake to suppose that he could have done it or that it could have been done at all except for the favor and blessing of Almighty God, whose name was at stake.

### Full Report of Convention Elsewhere

**A**S A full account of the proceedings of the Detroit convention has already appeared in *The Messenger*, published on the grounds, and as thousands of our subscribers were also subscribers to *The Messenger*, we refer our readers to that paper for any items of special interest at the Detroit convention outside of the one big event, the international hook-up.

The address was given twice. The first time was to the American and Canadian audience at 9.30 to 11.00 a. m., Eastern Standard Time, Sunday, August 5. The second time was to the Australian and British audiences at 4.00 to 5.00 a. m., Eastern Standard Time, Monday, Aug. 6.

Following is a list of stations used in the big hook-up. Those directly connected by wire were:

CJGC	London, Ont.	KWEA	Shreveport
CKOC	Hamilton, Ont.	KWKH	Shreveport
CFCQ	Vancouver, B. C.	KWSQ	Pullman, Wash.
CJGX	Yorkton, Sask.	WAPI	Auburn, Ala.
CKY	Winnipeg	WBAP	Ft. Worth
KDYL	Salt Lake City	WBAW	Nashville
KEX	Portland, Ore.	WBAX	Wilkes-Barre
KFAB	Lincoln, Neb.	WBBR	New York
KFAD	Phoenix, Ariz.	WBRC	Birmingham
KFDM	Beaumont, Tex.	WBRL	Tilton, N. H.
KFEQ	St. Joseph, Mo.	WBT	Charlotte, N. C.
KFH	Wichita	WCAH	Columbus, Ohio
KFJF	Oklahoma City	WCAP	Asbury Park, N. J.
KFON	Long Beach, Calif.	WDAE	Tampa
KFRC	San Francisco	WDAY	Fargo
KFSO	San Diego	WDBJ	Roanoke, Va.
KFUM	Colorado Springs	WDBO	Orlando, Fla.
KFWM	Oakland	WEAN	Providence
KGHF	Pueblo	WEBC	Superior, Wis.
KGHL	Billings, Mont.	WEBR	Buffalo
KGO	Oakland	WFBL	Syracuse
KGRG	San Antonio	WGFB	Evansville, Ind.
KHQ	Spokane	WGBI	Scranton
KJR	Seattle	WGN	Chicago
KMO	Tacoma	WGY	Schenectady
KMOX	St. Louis	WHAM	Rochester
KNRC	Los Angeles	WHB	Kansas City
KNX	Hollywood, Calif.	WHBP	Johnstown, Pa.
KOA	Denver	WHK	Cleveland
KOB	State College, N. M.	WHO	Des Moines
KOMO	Seattle	WIL	St. Louis
KPRC	Houston	WISN	Milwaukee
KQV	Pittsburgh	WJAD	Waco, Tex.
KSEI	Pocatello, Idaho	WJBO	New Orleans
KSL	Salt Lake City	WKBF	Indianapolis
KSTP	St. Paul	WLBW	Oil City
KTNF	Muscatine, Iowa	WLSI	Providence
KVOS	Bellingham	WMBC	Detroit

WMBS	Harrisburg	WRHF	Washington, D. C.
WNAC	Boston	WRHM	Minneapolis
WNAT	Philadelphia	WRNY	New York
WNOX	Knoxville	WRR	Dallas
WOBV	Charleston, W. Va.	WSAI	Cincinnati
WOC	Davenport	WTAD	Quincy, Ill.
WODA	Paterson, N. J.	WTAR	Norfolk, Va.
WOKO	Poughkeepsie	WWNC	Asheville, N. C.
WORD	Batavia, Ill.	WWVA	Wheeling
WRAV	Reading, Pa.	ZXAD	Schenectady
WREC	Memphis	ZXAL	New York
WREN	Lawrence, Kan.		

Directly rebroadcast from the air, as reported to date:

KFKB	Millford, Kan.	WIBM	Jackson, Mich.
KFUL	Galveston	WJBL	Decatur, Ill.
KOCW	Chickasha, Okla.	WLBG	Petersburg, Va.
WCWK	Ft. Wayne, Ind.	WNBZ	Saranac Lake, N. Y.

### A Few of the Interesting Dispatches

**W**E CAN not attempt to give our readers more than a glance at the deluge of telegrams received by Judge Rutherford immediately after his lecture. These were followed by thousands of letters, many of which were unopened at the time this article was written. We can only give a few extracts and odd items here and there that caught our eye.

Among the Canadian dispatches we notice that the folks at Brantford, Ont., thought it "the most powerful address ever delivered", while Toronto listeners enjoyed it so much that they "wanted to read it all over again". Two hundred and twenty-five applauded and adopted the Resolution at Winnipeg, while one of the dispatches from Saskatchewan noticed the fact that electric storms had cleared the air just before the lecture was put on.

By the way, this is a remarkable thing about these hook-ups. They have always been preceded by storms which have washed the static out of the air, as though God had determined that this message should be heard. This has been true of all three of the Judge's great hook-ups.

The Moosejaw folks wanted God to bless the Judge. Well, that is all right, and that is just what He is doing. That prayer was answered before it was sent on its way. "Before they call I will answer." The Bible says that somewhere, "does it not?"

British Columbia is a long distance from Detroit. Among the dispatches from that far-away province we noticed that away out on Vancouver Island, in the bosom of the Pacific, the reception was wonderful, and they, too, wanted the Judge's lecture so that they could also read it.

### *In New England and the East*

ONE of the messages from Maine stated that they were "delighted to hear God's radio message". If you were in the Judge's place and got a telegram like that, would it not do your heart good? Two hundred Bostonians assembled in a hall were "spellbound by Judge Rutherford's thrilling lecture".

Albanians in Boston sent the Judge a special wire. That is the first time we ever knew there were any Albanians this side the Adriatic Sea, although we confess that we did know that the recent ruler of Albania was a graduate of Harvard University. Albania is one of the countries carved out of Turkey.

Quincy, Mass., folks were sure that they "enjoyed every word"; New Bedford folks, that it was "a truly great witness". At Providence, R. I., an audience of perhaps 200 gathered at a hall "heard the lecture distinctly" and "enjoyed immensely what they heard".

Dispatches from around New York city showed that they heard the Judge as well as though he were personally present at WBBR. The folks at Buffalo said "all who heard were lifted to the seventh heaven and gave praise to our Lord Jehovah for the fearless, inspiring and wonderful message given to the people".

Batavia greatly appreciated all the honors given to Jehovah's name. A hundred Italians in Rochester expressed their appreciation. Syracuse would like to have heard more. Utica was happy because the people had received a message of hope and comfort, "a message from Jehovah."

At Schenectady a number in Central Park heard the Judge over the loud speakers, and one of them wired him, "Your message glorious, your courage admirable, the slogan inspiring. God is with you."

### *On the Atlantic Seaboard*

A MESSAGE from Passaic, N. J., said: "There is music in the air today and also in the hearts of God's people. Like a beautiful song it came floating through the air, clear as a bell, and refreshing as the sparkling waters of a mountain spring. We heard the voice but saw no man. Surely the knowledge of the Lord is filling the earth as the waters cover the great deep." How is that?

Bloomfield said, "Praise ye the Lord," and the

telegraph company twisted it to say, "Praise yet the Lord"; but it is all right both ways. A message from Bloomfield said: "I can understand the feeling towards you of organizations; but I can not understand the resistance of individuals to the truth, when down in their hearts they desire to live happily, comfortably and free from worry."

A Cranford man sent a message to the National Broadcasting Company. By an odd coincidence a copy of it fell into our hands. It said: "If any of your officials listened in to the talk given by Judge Rutherford this Sunday morning they must feel like the smallest peanut in the crop. 'Tolerance?' What a joke some have made of this word! It's 'tolerate' us and damn the other fellow. For real honest-to-goodness religion I have failed up to date in my fifty-three years to hear of the truth as spoken by Judge Rutherford and the Bible Students. We were all brought up Catholics. My grandfather's brother was a priest and we were all filled up on hell fire, damnation, purgatory and the like. We wondered what a demon our good God really was. We saw the light, that something else is in store for us and today we feel better and are happier than we were. We have learned to love God and not to fear him any more than you would your own good father; we look to him for help and blessings. I am not in any way connected with the Bible Students and do not know any one connected with them, and I write because I fully realize they have done me some good and many thousands as well."

Seranton reported: "We consider this the finest talk you have given yet; neighbors and friends listening in with us much impressed." Wilkes-Barre said, "Program marvelous." Monessen said the reception was wonderful and the discourse more wonderful. Pittsburgh found the message thrilling and the crowd that packed the Garden Theatre unanimously voted, "All hail to earth's new ruler."

There were messages from Baltimore and more from Washington. The Washington folks voted unanimously to back up the "masterful address" and the "best evidence that Jehovah is God". The Greek Bible Students said that the "inspiring lecture" was "truly wonderful" and the "reception great".

*In the Sunny South*

NORFOLK, Va., said they had splendid reception of the entire program "of such profound interest and importance to the people". Petersburg reported many large parties listening in and many phone calls appreciative of the wonderful message. Public audiences listened in at Roanoke, Va., and also at Charlotte, N. C., and endorsed the resolution. Asheville reported that every word was perfect; probably intended as a double tribute to the speech itself and to the way it was broadcast.

Columbus, Ga., thought the "program was the best yet". Macon thought it "wonderful and appealing". St. Petersburg, Fla., wanted the Judge to "keep up the good work". An Auburn, Ala., man wired that the speech and its reception was "absolutely satisfactory in every respect". A theater party in Birmingham voted "Aye" for the resolution and "thanks for the wonderful message", while another party in Birmingham wired that they had "just finished listening in to the most remarkable sermon ever heard".

New Orleans wants everybody to look up Psalm 83, verse 18, and it is worth while to do it: "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the Most High over all the earth." When we get to Shreveport we find that they "feel grateful for the wonderful lecture and beautiful music which came through clear and complete", and then we wonder why the first 112 dispatches we picked up forgot to say anything about the music, for it was far above the ordinary. Must have been that everybody was so carried away with the Judge's address that they forgot about the "decorations"; but they were well worth noticing. Shreveport went to an extra effort and had a thousand listeners. At Knoxville they said, "Address good; music poor." Now can you beat that? That is the second one that mentioned the music. It was all right at Detroit, anyway.

*In the Middle West*

AT CLEVELAND, Ohio, they thought the Judge's speech "the most wonderful lecture the world has ever heard", and that it "sure would do much in opening the eyes of all candid persons". Columbus heartily appreciated the message and thought it "most wonderful". Indianapolis rejoiced that "truly the good news of the kingdom is being given for a witness to

all nations" and that "the Judge was brought into our very midst". Evansville rejoiced with the Judge in the "wonderful witness".

Chicago reported that five groups had excellent reception and great enjoyment of the lecture and think it "the best yet". Decatur said "address was wonderful", Moline "greatly enjoyed the entire lecture", and so did Jacksonville, and the latter "want more lectures by radio". Quiney said, "Glorious was the witness for Jehovah!" and added that little word that means so much, "Thanks."

In Michigan 12,000 persons, natives or visitors, were either at the Coliseum at the State Fair Grounds listening to Judge Rutherford in person, or else were out in Belle Isle Park where loud speakers were fitted up for the public. Several Wisconsin messages said that the talk was wonderful, and so did Minneapolis, who also said "joy has come; it is the psalmist's morning".

St. Paul thought it a "thrilling and fearless address"; also desired that "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you", and it is. Duluth heartily endorsed the resolution, and the lecture was much appreciated. It was "grand and inspiring and may God bless it", and he will. Of that we feel sure.

At Clinton, Iowa, a group heard the "wonderful message", which they considered "the best ever". St. Louis, Mo., thought it a "wonderful message for the glory of Jehovah". At Jefferson City a company "warmly approved stirring address by standing"; and another company at Kansas City simply said, "Praise God"; and that is enough.

*In the Far West*

FARGO, N. D., heard and appreciated everything and there was "splendid interest". One of the messages from Kansas said, "Your \$50,000 lecture splendid." Kansas, Nebraska and Oklahoma sent many messages, but they pale before the record sent by Texas where they came in from every corner of the vast state.

Dallas appreciated the program and the "message was wonderful". A Weatherford man said that after listening to the lecture he went to Sunday school and spent an hour with his class of twenty men telling them what he had just heard. There was a company listening in at Waco. At Beaumont the lecture "created a

profound impression" on the neighbors assembled. A Houston business man was afforded great pleasure and benefit "from listening to an intelligent and masterful handling of such a subject". There was a party of thirty-five at one place in Houston; they considered what they heard "most timely and wonderful". At Galveston it was "grand and glorious". At San Antonio it "was wonderful and endorsed by all the folks".

One of the El Paso dispatches is worth repeating in full: "Have just finished listening to Watchtower radio program at public reception over KOB. Every minute of program and every word clear and distinct. Most fearless presentation of the truth I have ever heard. El Paso ecclesia joins me in conveying to you our thanks and appreciation for your untiring efforts in magnifying Jehovah's name and exposing Satan's organization, and rejoice with you for what little part we are permitted to have in this wonderful work."

There were dispatches from almost every corner of the Rocky Mountain states. Denver thought the lecture "truly wonderful", and Colorado Springs thought it "great". Pueblo "enjoyed lecture very much; music fine". A company at Laramie, Wyo., wired that the "program came in splendidly". Ogden, Utah, thought it a "wonderful lecture", and so did Salt Lake City. A judge in Brigham, Utah, "enjoyed it very much and wants to know more about it". Pocatello and other points in Idaho "heard every word clear as a bell", and found it "a mighty witness".

The hour was early on the Pacific Coast, 6.30 to 8.00, but Portland rejoiced in "the power of the Lord's Sword", thought it the "most magnificent yet" and telegraphed, "Hosanna earth's

rightful ruler." Bellingham said, "Lecture and music wonderful." Seattle said, "Public vitally interested," and "The splendid program and address of Judge Rutherford came over wonderfully clear and was highly appreciated" by the audience. Tacoma reported "reception perfect" and that "the lecture was most wonderful".

And finally, from the most remote state in the Union, California: Oakland thought the program "the best yet"; San Francisco reported, "Reception of entire program perfect in every detail and lecture wonderful"; Fresno thought it a "thrilling message, heard as a clarion call on the morning air"; Pasadena had a splendid dispatch: "We support resolution; reception wonderful; sing on, brother, sing on; our hearts go out to you; we rejoice with you; the kingdom prospers; all honor to Jehovah and the King of kings." Los Angeles reported: "Listeners enthused; best message ever received; perfectly wonderful witness"; and at San Diego, the farthest away from Detroit that you can get in the United States, they regarded the lecture "the best ever heard", the "reception perfect" and the "trumpet sound certain".

Of the entire 107 stations broadcasting or rebroadcasting, only one station, KFON, Long Beach, California, had any technical difficulty. That station was heard perfectly for twenty minutes and then something happened and it was off the air for the remainder of the time; but as there were several other radio stations in the same territory this did not cause any difficulty in the complete delivery and reception of the most wonderful message ever given in the Western Hemisphere. As usual, the newspapers, spoon-fed by Big Business, Big Preachers and Big Politicians, were as dumb as oysters.

---

### Power Control

**"POWER CONTROL,"** by H. S. Rausenbush and Harry W. Laidler, is one of the dollar books of the *New Republic*, 421 West 21st St., New York, and contains a wealth of information as to the methods by which one of the most corrupt and corrupting bodies of men in America are being given legal sanction to rob and plunder to their heart's content; and it does not take the writers of the book long to get into the story. As early as page 4 we are

told something that almost makes the heart cease to beat, first, that it is true; second, that anybody should have the courage to tell it; and third, that no newspaper dares mention it. For a comprehensive statement of appalling truths in one sentence we commend the following as a sample of 'the king's English' straight from the shoulder:

Thus the appointment by the President of men to the Federal Trade Commission, which was established

to maintain competition and prevent monopolies, of men entirely in favor of monopoly; the appointment to the Interstate Commerce Commission of men whose whole experience and social and personal interests are attune with the financiers and managers of the railroads; the appointment of men to the Radio Commission whose interests are at one with those of the electrical industry; and the appointment to the Supreme Court to judge valuation cases, of men who have been employed by the railroads and other public utilities to act as counsel in valuation cases, all are in line with the policy of letting the men who now control the industry of the country also have the pleasure and privilege of putting the seal of official approval upon the way this same industry is controlled and run.

The majority of the common people of America seem to be upright, sincere, honest people. They are trying to pay their way through life and have no idea that the big men, the men that run the government and that run the newspapers of the country, would stoop to rob them of their small change and aid and abet one another in the task; but read this paragraph from page 25:

The industry in many instances has followed the advice of the *Electrical World* and, according to an estimate in the National Electric Light Association *Bulletin* for August, 1927, the electric light and power companies were planning to spend no less than \$10,000,000 in 1927 for newspaper advertising, and the public utilities in general around \$28,000,000, as compared with \$14,000,000 in 1922. The industry has often found that such advertising has not only had a direct effect on the readers of the "ads", but that it has had a very powerful indirect effect on the editorial columns and the news stories.

One would think that a blind man could see that Big Business would not first collect \$28,000,000 from the common people and have the money actually jingling in their pockets, and then turn around and spend it all in advertising, unless they realized that there is an immense issue at stake and that they are sure to get their investment back a million times over.

These Big Business men, who are seeking and are rapidly getting the absolute domination of every enterprise in the country, are leaving no stone unturned to plant themselves squarely in the saddle and to kick everybody else out. Today they can silently ship power half across the continent. Their towers, some of them 460 feet high, are visible everywhere.

George B. Cortelyou, ex-Secretary of the Treasury, is chairman of the Joint Committee

of National Utility Associations, which has invested capital of \$17,500,000,000 back of it and is definitely in the field to fight government control over the public utility field.

Nothing is neglected. The people's interests are often neglected, but those of Big Business never. President M. H. Aylesworth, formerly publicity director of the National Electric Light Association, is chairman of the National Broadcasting Company, and looks after the radio publicity. His duty is to see that advocates of public ownership of public utilities get no nation-wide hookups and as little publicity as possible. He does his work well.

The Public Speaking Committee last year put on 18,000 talks before civic bodies, all ranting away with full lung-power against the dangers of public ownership and the certainty of its failure. Why all this wasted energy? Be assured, the energy was not wasted. The duty of those speakers is to hide from the people the stupendous savings that would even now be possible if the plants for which they have already paid dearly were in the hands of those who paid for them, and the still more stupendous savings that would be theirs if they could now be hooked together as Big Business is doing and intends to do. Big Business never wastes its breath.

The writers of "Power Control" have not only rendered a great service to all lovers of the truth, but it seems that nothing has escaped their sharp eyes. They do not fail to notice that in some cities the Big Business people get their power for a tenth of that charged to private consumers; nor that in some states the Power Trust's lecturers are masqueraded as though they were sent out by the State Granges; nor that in one state the Trust spent over a half-million dollars to defeat a measure which would have laid bare their colossal profits. Page 39 yields this gem:

One means of reaching the voters, according to Mr. Cullinan, was to prepare leaflets against the Water and Power bill, and to have these leaflets sent to about thirty bond houses of the city and slipped into envelopes with other printed matter of these houses. The leaflets contained the imprint of the bond houses mailing them, and appeared to the voters as literature especially prepared by these houses. The public service corporations contributing money never asked for any accounting nor did they set any limit to the expenditure allowed.

Not only did these crooks thus help one another to blind the eyes of the people, but their employes manned the polls, carried voters to and fro (which they had a perfect right to do if they did not make the public pay the bill) and took one-fourth of the state legislature on a junketing trip to view one of their great dams.

They have divided enough stock among employes and customers to secure the active or silent cooperation of a considerable body of public opinion. In effect, these have been bribed to keep still about the hold-up that is being pulled off. Ignoble these!

People who can write like those who have written "Power Control" ought to be writing messages to Congress; but there is little chance that they will ever do it for any Republican or Democratic party. A paragraph at the end of the second chapter is an education in itself:

Thus the electrical industry, in its propaganda campaign, sets up gigantic publicity departments in its local, state and national associations and corporations. It makes use of its salesmen for propaganda against public control and in favor of the status quo. It feeds the newspapers and magazines with laudatory advertisements, with news and feature bulletins, with articles. It utilizes the new and important agency of popular education—the radio—controlled by forces favorable to it, on innumerable occasions. It subsidizes special researches into the "iniquitous system of public ownership" and gives wide circulation to voluminous reports—not always scientific—published as a result of its subsidies. It prints great quantities of articles and addresses against public control and explanatory of the "supremely successful" character of private enterprise. It conducts extensive political campaigns against proposed legislation in favor of public development—paying large bonuses to civic, social and labor leaders for their influence in reaching their respective constituencies. It engages high-pressure lobbyists to appear before legislatures. It provides carefully prepared lessons in the economics of private enterprise to its customers, stockholders and employees, and in a thousand and one ingenious ways, seeks to bring the "power and the glory" of private development adequately before the American public. Not entirely with the public's knowledge or consent, the cost of much of this propaganda is borne by the purchasers of electrical energy. And the publicity machine of the industry is still in its infancy.

We wonder how many of our readers know that the reason the St. Paul road failed was because seven of its directors bought two of its power sites for \$970,000, sold these to themselves under another name for \$5,000,000 and

then sold the power back to the St. Paul road at such a high price that they could not make a "go" of it. That is a sample of Big Business "honesty".

We wonder how many know that when the Senate passed a resolution to look into the threats of Big Business that even if the public should develop power at Muscle Shoals, Boulder Dam or in the St. Lawrence, they would refuse to buy or handle the power thus developed, the Federal Trade Commission balked at making the investigation, and requested an opinion from the Attorney General to the effect that the funds available for the Commission could hardly be expended for that purpose; and that he complied with their request.

"Power Control" lists the twenty groups that have control over four-fifths of the national output of electric power. Five of these have almost half of the whole, namely, Electric Bond and Share, Northeastern, Insull, North American, and Standard Gas and Electric. An elaborate explanation is given of the sleek financial arrangement by which a few people with a relatively small investment can control the activities of a very large investment and skim the cream of its profits. Space does not admit of further mention here of this very important item. In a little while a very, very few men will be literally running the United States in the most absolute sense.

The Power Trust's own published figures show that in 1926 their average cost of producing and distributing electric current, including taxes and retirement of capital invested, was 1.42c a kilowatt hour. In any well-managed company the actual cost of production is less than 1c. The rates are very unjustly fixed to favor the users of industrial power.

The Big Business interests receive over six-tenths of the power sold and pay for it less than one-third of the revenue collected by the industry. In Pennsylvania, in some places, current which costs  $\frac{3}{4}$ c a kilowatt hour to produce is sold to domestic users at twenty times its cost. Is there anything fair or honest about that? It is legalized robbery. To show what colossal fools as well as thieves these men *really* are we quote part of a paragraph from pages 106, 107:

An editorial survey of the future market for power in the *Electrical World* bases the main expansion pos-

sibilities for the industry on a domestic rate of 3½c, less than half what it now is. On that basis, it foresees a domestic market over seventeen times larger than the present one, bringing in a domestic revenue almost eight times the present one. It suggests a reduction in rural rates from 12c to 5c and if that is done expects an expansion of thirty-four times the present rural business and revenue fifteen times greater than the present one from that source. The rate for industrial power is to be a little higher than now.

The writers of "Power Control", noting how the best men are taken from the various state public service commissions for their own use, has the following comical paragraph regarding the rise of the president of the National Broadcasting Company, the son of a preacher, too, by the way:

There are always those who think that the commissions don't fall down on their jobs—they are pushed. Possibly this is less so now than it was formerly. Certainly the list of state commissioners who have later entered service with the utilities is long enough to warrant the guess that there, and not in the work for the state, lies financial success. The latest illustration, almost an Horatio Alger story in itself for the bedtime reading of poor but honest commissioners, is the rapid advance, financially speaking, of the former chairman of the Colorado Commission to the publicity department of one of the great western power companies, to the directorate of the National Electric Light Association, the publicity agent for the whole industry, to the presidency of the National Broadcasting Company, with control over radio stations at a time when the power industry is under fire.

Would you think it possible that any group of burglars would have the nerve to make a charge for a service, collect the charge, and then put the item into the capital account, and require the consumers to pay an *annual* return on that charge from henceforth even for ever more? That has been done by the Power Trust, and is being done now. And it is *legal*. On page 131 we find:

The Niagara Falls Power Company alone, the largest single plant in the country, carries over \$32,000,000 in this unclassified form on its books. The New York Commission knows it. The Federal Power Commission knows it, because all hydro-electric companies in existence before the Federal Waterpower Act was passed in 1920 had to secure licenses from the Commission and report their actual investment to it. In 1927 the sum is still on the books. Presumably the consumers are paying rates that give a fair return on it. Probably the very inadequate budget of the Federal Power Commission (limited under the head of

governmental economy) and the fact that it is not the custom of most of the state commissions to hold investments in power plants down to the cost of the capital actually spent in them, explain the fact that the Niagara Falls Power Company reguarly slips by with its 32-million-dollar baby where other water power companies might fail in the attempt. The fact that some of its largest stockholders are very prominent in state and national politics is, in this case, probably only a coincidence. (!)

How does it make you feel to know that the Philadelphia Electric Company tried to issue to itself a bonus of 94,200 shares of common stock, and, without putting more than 53c equity into them, asked the privilege of selling them for \$25 a share? Do you see anything honest about that?

How does it make you feel to know that the Power Trust all over the country is issuing securities not on the basis of the money actually put into the plant but on the basis of the money they expect to be able to take out of it, and that the Supreme Court of the United States backs them up in that plan to make slaves of the whole country in perpetuity? To give you an idea of just how far this thing has gone, take this paragraph from page 142, and if it is not a rich one then we never expect to see one:

The New York Edison Company in a case before the commission at the time of writing is claiming the right to add to its capital investment, upon which the consumers will have to pay a permanent fair return every year, the sum of \$7,250,000 for the hypothetical cost of training a staff of new employees in case the present staff were wiped out entirely by plague or other act of God! The expense of training these employees has already been completely paid for by the public in rates. The idea of adding the cost of reproducing them new to the fixed capital is a long step toward the absurd. The next step will be to put in a claim for reproducing their parents new, for without parents obviously there can be no trained Edison employees.

The interesting thing is that the New York Edison Company has already spent \$4,000,000 on that one case alone; and when they win it, as they are morally sure to do, it is a foregone conclusion that that \$4,000,000 will be added once more to the capital account and interest paid on it for ever. It is a clear case of the cards all stacked against the consumers.

Just a few, a very few, cities in the United States are demonstrating the kind of people

that are at the head of the Power Trust. On page 163 we find:

In Cleveland, Ohio, the private company charged 10c a kilowatt hour for domestic lighting. The Public Service Commission ordered a reduction. The company appealed, demonstrating mathematically that to reduce the price below 10c would mean bankruptcy. The Ohio court was convinced and upheld the rates, having no desire to drive anybody into bankruptcy. Then Cleveland went into the electric light and power business itself and started off by cutting rates in two. The private company was forced to do the same. No bankruptcy ensued.

Los Angeles has a domestic lighting rate of 5 cents a kilowatt hour and combination cooking, heating and lighting rates ranging from 4c to 2c, and has already saved the people of Los Angeles more than \$32,000,000. Now can you guess why the power thieves are willing to spend millions to debauch the college professors and newspapers? Do you suppose they want to lose every few years \$32,000,000 in every city of the size of Los Angeles? Is not their game well worth while? It certainly is to a man with no conscience.

Seattle has a domestic lighting rate running as low as 1c a kilowatt hour for certain classes of service, and is saving its owners, the people of the city, millions of dollars annually. The rates in Toronto, Hamilton, Ottawa and London are all less than 2c a kilowatt hour, and all

these municipalities are finding their investments splendid ones in every sense of the word.

You should read this little 300 page book if you are interested in seeing how crooked Big Business really is. As to its political touch, see page 195:

Of course the power industry is in politics. Any group that has as much to lose and gain as they, would be in politics. The railroads were when they were in that stage of their development. Sometimes the power men are in it crudely, as in Illinois, as in the case of the counsel for the Electric Bond and Share who went down to Washington in the session of 1926-7 and told the reporters that he represented a nine-billion-dollar investment and his clients did not purpose to allow the government to develop Boulder Dam. All this was crude work. The general tack is much suaver.

Mr. Hoover is generally conceded as being the candidate of the Power Trust; and Mr. Walker, mayor of New York, has openly expressed his fervent desire that Al Smith, if elected president, will take his orders direct from Rome. It is a nice outlook for the American people!

For a few weeks now there will be great excitement in the United States, but the ultimate result will make little difference to the common people. The Lord may permit the Protestants who have generally rejected his Word to get a taste of the Romanism they so much admire, but slavery to the Power Trust would be equally obnoxious to lovers of liberty.

### Public Utility Commissions

**I**N RUSSIA, when they find a man who has deliberately betrayed the interests of the people they hang him, put him to death so that he will not do it again. One can not help wondering what they would do with some of America's public service commissions.

These commissions are state affairs, supposed to be intrusted with looking out for the interests of the people. We see now that their real mission seems to be to look out for the interests of the public service thieves and sting the people at every opportunity.

Electricity is now made in this country at a fraction of a cent a kilowatt. It is being sold to the consumers at ten cents a kilowatt and the public service commissions are not only blessing this accursed form of theft but they

are helping to fasten it perpetually on the people's necks.

The way this is done is by allowing the public service companies to take out of their funds millions of dollars a year, wrung from the public by these excessive and outrageous charges, and then use that money to corrupt congresses and senates and public officials generally.

But it does not stop there. The new generation that might possibly use their brains must also be corrupted.

In the year 1923 the nice little sum of \$90,000 was given for a research staff at Harvard University on public utility management, and at the University of Colorado seventeen lecturers in a public utility course were officials of public utility companies.

## Something About Paper

**B**ACK in Abraham's time, if a man wanted to write a letter or make a record of any kind the chances are that he used a brick. Hundreds of such bricks are in the British Museum. Some are in cylindrical form. The writing on them is neatly done. The records are permanent.

Writing was done upon stone. The ten commandments were thus written by the finger of God, and also by the hand of Moses. Writing was done upon wood. God's choice of the family of Aaron was made after twelve rods of wood, having the names of the twelve sons of Jacob written upon them, had been presented before the Lord.

In Job's day a book was engraved in solid rock and lead was poured into the cavities in the stone, in order to render it durable. "Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!" —Job 19: 23, 24.

In our Lord's day, and probably for long prior thereto, the law was written on sheep skins, goat skins or the skins of birds; and some of the parchments written in that remote era are still preserved.

Paper is a web of vegetable fibers felted together in sheets. The gray material of a wasp's nest is genuine paper. Anybody can make paper. Grind a piece of spruce or poplar on a wet grindstone until a handful of fiber is collected. Boil the fiber three hours. Hammer it until it is fine. Throw it into a kettle of hot water. Skim off the floating film with a piece of wire cloth, put it between two pieces of blotting paper and run it through the clothes wringer. The result is paper.

The Chinese used a method substantially similar to the above at least three centuries before Christ, and have made little improvement in it since. The Egyptians found the papyrus, a reed growing in the marshes of the Nile delta, very suitable for paper-making. The pith was cut into thin strips, the strips were laid out flat side by side, covered by another layer at right angles to the first. When compressed together the result was papyrus, paper.

### *The Father of Paper-making*

**T**HE Saracens made the Western world acquainted with paper-making. They had their own mill at Damascus and built the first

mill in Europe, in Spain. Paper-making in France began in 1189, in England in 1330, in Germany in 1380 and in the Rittenhouse mill at Germantown, Pa., in 1690. In all these mills the paper was made by the single-sheet hand process.

The father of paper-making was a humble Frenchman by the name of Roberts. It was he that invented and installed at Essone, France, a machine driven by power that made paper continuously; but he was working for a man named Fourdrinier, and Fourdrinier, not Roberts, received credit for the machine, and it is called by his name to this day.

What would Roberts think today if he could look in at the huge paper-mill at Fort William, Ontario, Canada, and see a continuous strip of news-print paper 25 ft. 6 in. wide pouring out of the rear of the machine at the rate of seventeen miles an hour and realize that that is but one of many gigantic machines of nearly equal size and capacity? The Fort William machine is 348 feet long, weighs 2,500 tons and has forty-eight dryers in it.

Including the many small hand-mills of China, Japan and other Oriental countries, it is estimated that there are about 5,000 paper-mills in the world, with an output of 22,000,000 tons annually, which is approximately three times the world's annual growth of cotton. It is estimated that the world's consumption of paper is increasing at the rate of 200,000 tons a year.

### *250 Different Kinds of Paper*

**O**VER 250 different kinds of paper are listed in the United States census reports, and over half the paper-mills of the world are located here. Of these establishments 763 reported making paper and wood pulp, while 1,931 mills were engaged in making bags, cartons, tags, patterns, cardboard, envelopes, etc. About four-fifths of the total tonnage made in the United States is composed of wood pulp. The percentage made from rags is small but is about one-eighth in value.

The great paper-making countries of the world are Canada, United States, England, France, Belgium, Holland and Scandinavia. Spain furnishes an important material for the making of high-grade papers in its esparto, or Spanish grass. Featherweight papers are made

entirely of esparto, very little sizing being used.

The best Bible papers are made of rag fibers, with starch added to give opacity. Oxford India paper is made under a secret formula. The best quality of fine papers is made of linen rags, chemical pulpwood and cotton rags being used for grades less fine. Esparto is mixed with cheaper grades.

Good book papers are made of mixtures of the two principal varieties of chemical pulp, namely "sulphite" and "soda". The "sulphite" alone has a tendency to be harsh and semi-transparent. Tissue papers are made of various fibers, the better class being of hemp and rag fiber well beaten and without size.

Uncle Sam's money is all printed on paper with silk fiber manufactured by the Crane Company, Dalton, Massachusetts. Government inspectors watch the process closely and have to account for everything. Most high-grade writing-papers in the United States are made in the Connecticut river valley. The quality of the water is said to be responsible for this. The Japanese have a hand-made paper which does not tear even when wet.

Transparent papers, used for wrapping candy, are of waxed papers, gelatin papers or cellophane, which latter material is identical with rayon or artificial silk. The viscose, instead of being squirted through holes and made into rayon threads, is forced through a long and very narrow slit and emerges in its final form as a tough transparent sheet of pure cellulose of the wood fiber from which it originally came. In other words, the girl gets her box of candy neatly wrapped up in a transparent sheet of spruce wood.

Blotting papers, once made entirely from rag-pulp, are now made entirely from wood-pulp. Wrapping-papers are made of all kinds of fibers, wood-pulp, jute, hemp refuse, old rope and twine, clippings and trimmings from higher grade paper stock and old paper.

#### *Durability of Papers*

**N**O ONE expects papers to be as durable as bricks or stones or parchments, and in point of fact they are not, but when exposed to considerable handling, changes of temperature and moisture, after a time they become discolored and brittle.

Rags in paper make it more durable, in proportion to the amount of rag fiber present, but

the papers made entirely from wood cellulose fiber will last a long, long time if all the chemicals are removed from the fiber at the time of manufacture. Rags which have been overmuch treated with chemicals do not make more durable papers than wood cellulose fiber.

It is generally held that the chemical wood-pulps as prepared at the present time are no longer to be regarded with the distrust with which they were considered some years ago. The treatment of cotton fabrics in modern steam laundries causes paper men to consider rags of less value in the making of durable papers than was once the case.

#### *Wood-Pulp Papers*

**W**OOD is transformed into pulp by four different processes. Of the 912,000 tons of United States pulp production in 1925, valued at \$55,000,000, the largest portion, \$28,000,000, was made by the sulphite process; \$12,400,000 was made by the soda process; \$10,600,000 was ground pulp and \$5,000,000 was made by the sulphate process.

In grinding wood-pulp, logs ten to twelve inches and up in diameter are selected and cut into logs two feet in length. The grinders, of sandstone or emery, are four feet in diameter and driven with great speed, the object being to disintegrate the wood by tearing rather than cutting.

A continuous flow of water prevents fires and carries away the pulp. If much water is used the pulp is called cold ground; if little is used it is called hot ground. It requires 100 horsepower for twenty-four hours to produce one ton of pulp. Pulp thus made produces paper which is subject to deterioration and which finds its way only into papers of which permanence is not required; for instance, newspaper.

The chemical wood-pulps are made of spruce, balsam and hemlock woods which have been macerated to just the right degree of fineness, cooked just long enough in acid of precisely the right strength, bleached and strained and freed from impurities, and ultimately, in its transformed state, tested for sizing, weight, tensile strength, folding strength, etc.

Good paper consists of the pure cellulose, with as little as possible of the various cellular and intercellular matters such as resins, waxes, fats, lignin, mineral salts, etc., and is the prod-

uct of an intricate and expert chemical process.

In the sulphite process the wood-pulp is boiled from eight to twelve hours in a chemically-made liquor, and upon the correct chemical composition of the liquor depends the quality of the paper. In the soda process the wood is boiled in a liquor containing 8% solution of caustic soda. After the cooking the soda is recovered so thoroughly that 90% of it can be used again.

### *The Wood-Pulp Supply*

THE world's newspapers are using six million tons of newsprint a year, and along with the packing boxes and crates are rapidly stripping the world of its forests. Twenty years ago the United States produced its entire supply of wood-pulp. Now it imports over two-thirds of it from Canada.

The newspapers see the end coming and are agitating against the use of lumber for packing purposes, except where absolutely necessary. One-sixth of the timber cut for all purposes goes into crates and packing-boxes. It is believed that fully half of this could be diverted to paper-making. The newspapers have even made the plea that the public forest areas of the nation be turned over to the tender care of the paper-making industry.

As the use of paper increases constantly, the exhaustion of the Canadian forests is foreseen; and it is certain that sooner or later the vast forests of Alaska will be called upon.

Every year new woods are added to the growing list of trees that can be worked up into paper. One of the most important discoveries was that bamboo can be thus used. It is claimed that 80% of the wood growth of the world is bamboo. Another important discovery was that a percentage of mechanical pulps from certain immature Australian trees of the eucalyptus species can be used with sulphite pulp from similar woods.

### *Other Paper-Stock Sources*

IN 1876 a German scientist published a book printed on sixty varieties of paper, made from as many different materials. For a hundred years, until recently, straw was an important factor in paper-making, and straw can again be used. Wheat, rye and oat straw are all good for the purpose.

The original Egyptian papyrus is a grass or reed, and there are numerous grasses in Siam, Australia and the southern states of the United States which can be used in a commercial way in paper-making. Rice stems, banana stems and lang grass are some of the items in the list.

In Korea, Japan and China rice stalks, the small branches of the mulberry tree, various barks and leaves are used. Cotton linters can be used, and Florida has a pulp-mill working on saw-grass and marsh-grass. A certain amount of rubber latex can be used to advantage in paper-making.

One of the most likely sources of paper supply is the caroa or wild pineapple of Brazil. For centuries the natives have made twine and ropes from the fibers of this plant. The caroa fibers are cylindrical and comparatively long, but of small diameter, properties that enable them to mat together easily, giving compactness and strength to the sheet of paper.

### *Waste Paper and Paper Waste*

TWENTY-TWO percent of the paper produced from wood-pulp is used in the production of the newspapers that litter our streets and public places, glorify our criminals, exalt our lying clergy, magnify our public service thieves and white-wash our faithless judiciary and Teapot Dome statesmen. That ninety percent of this paper is worse than wasted every honest person knows full well, but nobody dares say so.

The government has invented a process for de-inking old newspapers, which makes it possible to use over and over such papers as are returned for the purpose. At the time of a shortage of newsprint in 1920 a Buffalo paper made an offer of a new paper in exchange for an old one. A Chicago paper-mill is running entirely on old papers, taking the entire output of the largest collectors of old papers in the country. A large office building gathers twenty tons of waste paper weekly, a large newspaper twenty tons daily. Street sweeping departments gather thousands of tons weekly.

Every year the pulp-mills swallow up nine hundred square miles of forest area. The Salvation Army collects and returns 1½ percent of this. Every time six tons of waste paper is returned to the mills it means that an acre of standing timber has been conserved. In the

bazaars and native shops of India almost the only kind of wrapping-paper used is the old newspaper. Merchants of Italy do not wrap their goods for customers.

The government wastes a lot of money by printing and distributing the speeches of its public orators. It does something on the other side, too. It calls attention to the foolishness of making 101 different sizes of books out of 177 measured, and the foolishness of printing 1600 magazines of so many different sizes and shapes that it requires 441 different sizes of sheet paper and 93 different widths of paper rolls to produce them. All this means waste in manufacture and waste in use. The Bureau of Standards aims at correcting abuses of this kind.

*The Many Uses of Paper*

PAPER is used in the manufacture of car wheels, binder bolts, boxes, carpet lining, buckets, tubs, paving bricks, roofing tile, blackboards, boards and telegraph poles. The Germans make paper barrels, boxes, vases and

milk bottles. The Japanese make clothing, parasols, window frames, lanterns, handkerchiefs and sandals. The French make metal-workers' shoes which are unaffected by hot ashes or molten metal, and French paper vests for men are quite the thing.

A generation ago paper collars were quite common. We still have paper napkins and paper lace. Paper has been used to make lithographic stones, horseshoes, furniture, bullet-proof breastplates, gas-pipes and matchsticks. Raincoats are made of paper, bathing suits have been made of it, and during the World War the ladies in high society in London wore paper hats. It is even claimed that very comfortable coffins are made of it, but it seems hard to imagine that any coffin could be comfortable.

In some districts of Sweden the paper-impregnated water from sulphite paper-mills is sprinkled on the roadways. It has the effect, as it dries, of binding the roadway together, making it free of dust, and, so to speak, covering it with a film of paper.

**Beneath the Lamp of Day**

*Wire-Tapping Legal and Illegal*

LISTENING in on telephone conversations is a criminal offense in the State of New York, and yet, by a curious decision, five to four, the Supreme Court of the United States has decided that, while the practice is unethical, yet evidence secured by that means may be used to convict. Seems to us the government ought to be ashamed to recognize evidence secured in an unethical and illegal manner.

*Osborn and the Newspapers*

DR. HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, president of the American Museum of Natural History, in an address to the graduates of Union College said: "From prolonged daily observation of child life and habit, and of home, school, college and university life, I believe the modern American press to be the greatest enemy of the teacher, because it destroys all the finer creative powers of the mind, establishes false standards of human endeavor, and gives a distorted perspective of current life."

*British and American Murders*

IN BRITAIN the murder rate is seven persons per million population annually. In the United States it is one hundred four persons per million, or fifteen times as high. The homicide rate in America is worse than in Russia, and is nearly as bad as in Italy. It is particularly bad in the South. Memphis, Birmingham, Charlotte, Jacksonville, Atlanta and Miami are all bad.

*England Still Protestant*

THE bishops have fallen down again on their plan to switch the British people over to the Catholic church, for the prayer-book has been again rejected and now the House of Commons are suggesting that they alone are competent to revise the book with which the bishops have been struggling for twenty years. Led to the papal watering-trough, the Britishers refuse to drink. Nevertheless it is said that in six hundred Anglican churches in England the full Catholic ritual is being used.

### *Union Freight Stations for New York*

**N**EW YORK plans union freight stations, cutting down collection and delivery charges fifty percent. By the plan evolved no freight cars would be barged across the river, but all freight would be trucked from the terminals in Jersey City and Hoboken to the freight stations in New York. Much of it, of course, could be delivered direct to the consignees.

### *Oswego Steps on the Gas*

**O**SWEGO is a nice little city down on the shore of Lake Ontario. Some have been mean enough to say that the grass grows in its streets, but Oswego has done something far in advance of most other cities. It has done away with all street cars and now anybody can go anywhere in the city in a rubber-tired bus for the small sum of five cents coin of the realm.

### *What Tammany's Mayor Hopes*

**M**AYOR JAMES J. WALKER, of New York city, in an address on June 3 to the alumni of the Cathedral college, stated that a friend had recently asked him if Smith would not take his orders from the Vatican. And, said Walker, "I answered, I hope to God he does." Cardinal Hayes, who was present, praised Mayor Walker for his stand.

### *Idiotic Dance Marathons*

**O**F ALL idiotic forms of destroying the human nervous system, the dance Marathon seems to be due for the first prize. Young men and women, after dancing with each other for several hundred hours, become insane. The young women kick their partners in the shins, and the young men black the eyes of the erstwhile ladies. The rules allow fifteen minutes rest for every hour of dancing. In several instances the dancers fell asleep while dancing.

### *Smoking-Rooms for Girls*

**T**HE new skyscrapers in New York are being built with smoking-rooms for girls. It won't be long now before there will be smoking-rooms in the high schools, the grade schools, the primary schools, the Sunday schools and the nursery. It will look a little strange at first to see babies smoking Pittsburgh stogies or rolling a pipe around in their mouths before they cut those first two little teeth; but oh how glad the cigarette-makers will be! And we must not do anything to offend them; must we?

### *Persia's First Great Railroad*

**P**ERSIA'S first great railroad is now being surveyed. It will extend from the Caspian Sea to the Persian Gulf, 1,000 miles, and will cost about \$100,000,000 to construct. It crosses the Elburz Mountains at an elevation of almost eight thousand feet. Germans will build the northern half, and Americans the southern half.

### *Percy, the Mechanical Man*

**T**HE cartoon of twenty years ago is the reality today in the Televox, manufactured by the Westinghouse people. This wonderful instrument can be instructed to perform a given set of duties, such as operating electric light, fan, washing-machine and vacuum cleaner; and it serves notice by telephone if unable to carry out any of the instructions given.

### *Public Utilities in Colorado*

**T**HE Colorado public utilities press agent wrote to the Connecticut public utilities press agent: "We now have every university and college in the State of Colorado utilizing our speakers. We have the full confidence of all the educators and there is hardly any limitation placed upon our talks." This is a nice outlook for the youth of Colorado.

### *The Timid Militarist*

**D**R. JESSE H. HOLMES, of Swarthmore College, in an address before the American Peace Society, said: "The outstanding characteristic of the militarist is timidity. I am not charging cowardice. Most of us have plenty of courage when the emergency arises. War is a stupid business. It settles no issues. I dare anybody to tell what the World War was fought for or even to repeat the slogans of 1917 without laughing."

### *A New View of Mussolini*

**C**OMMERCE AND FINANCE contains the thought that Mussolini has been doing an important work for the Italian people in persuading them that it is a great thing to be an Italian, carrying with it high responsibilities and duties to one's neighbors and to the nations. Also, that his stirring of the Balkans has for its objective pressure upon France to persuade her to part with some of her African colonies, so that Italy may have a place in which to grow.

### *Steamship and Air Cooperation*

PASSENGERS arriving by boat at Cherbourg have been provided with airplane service to Paris at \$40 a head. This service may be made a permanent feature of New York-to-Paris transportation.

### *Air and Rail Cooperation*

THE railroads are waking up to their opportunities of cooperation with the air service. A recent interesting experiment showed that mail can be transferred from an airship to a railroad train while both are in operation at a speed of thirty miles an hour.

### *Chicago's Racketeer Industry*

CHICAGO does not boast of its racketeer industry; but it has one, a gang of thugs which calls on a merchant, asks him to join and pay \$250 for immunity. If he joins, his store is let alone. If he refuses to join, his windows are smashed, and maybe he will be killed. The industry receives protection.

### *Fifteen Years in the Motor Industry*

ONE man today does more in a motor factory than five men could do fifteen years ago. Every year since 1923 fewer men have been making larger output. The *Wall Street Journal* recommends that the half-day's work on Saturday should be immediately taken off from all industries.

### *Blast Furnace Efficiency*

IN THE year 1850 the average blast furnace worker produced twenty-five tons of pig iron a year. In the year 1925 the average blast furnace worker produced a little more than fifty times as much, or 1,257 tons. Meantime, the total number of workers in the industry had increased only forty-four percent.

### *Ancient Bones in Australia*

WE ARE solemnly told that Sir Edgeworth David has found in Australia bones of animals that flourished six hundred million years B.C. Ignorant persons are requested not to project their probosces into this solemn statement by making irreverent inquiries as to how this date was fixed. We assume, therefore, that each bone had stamped upon it the required information. How else could the man get it?

### *Duplicate Radio Beam Transmission*

A SPEECH made in Canada was heard plainly in London while the Marconi beam which transmitted it was also being used continuously for high-speed telegraph service.

### *Safety for Aviation in Fogs*

THE problem of safety of aviators in fogs has been greatly helped forward by a new invention, a radio receiving set and visual indicator which enables the pilot to see at once whether he is to the right or the left of his course and to make the necessary correction.

### *World's Largest Ship Now Building*

THE Oceanic, now being built at Belfast for the White Star line, will be more than 1,000 feet long, and hence will exceed the length of the Majestic by over eighty-five feet. It will have a beam of 100 feet, and is expected to be ready for service four years hence. It will cost \$30,000,000.

### *Getting Ready for the Gas War*

AS A result of the report of the Red Cross that in the next war the greater part of the population of an attacked city would surely face death, the French government has appointed a committee of ten experts to see what provision can be made for the people when the inevitable happens.

### *Automobiles Side-wipe 1,100 Trains*

DURING the year 1927 there were 1,100 cases in which automobiles were driven against the side of trains moving over or standing on crossings. There were 4,540 additional cases in which locomotives ran into automobiles. In these accidents 2,371 persons were killed and 6,613 injured.

### *Four Ungrateful Daughters*

FOUR ungrateful daughters of a Brooklyn man, all of them married, put their ninety-year-old father into the street. For three days he wandered hungry and penniless, sleeping in the subway and synagogues, and finally collapsed from lack of food. The daughters have been arrested. A few weeks in prison would do them all a lot of good. Here is hoping they get it.

### *Nice Foster-Parents in Jersey*

A CAMDEN couple adopted a little six-year-old orphan. Within a year they tore hair from her head, broke the bridge of her nose, burned her with hot wires, beat her hands and feet with a hammer, covered her body with bruises, tore flesh from her thighs and compelled her to eat with the dog. No doubt these parents are firm believers in the doctrine of eternal torture and are trying to be like their god. They need education in the Bible.

### *Dempsey Saves the Church*

THE Wilshire Boulevard Congregational Church, Los Angeles, was in danger of financial collapse until Jack Dempsey put it on its feet by starring on its behalf in a fistic encounter in the Vernon Arena of that city. Anything, no matter what, to prevent old Babylon from going down.

### *Public Utility Patriots*

ONE public utility man, disgusted with the flag-wavers that are attacking believers in public ownership of public necessities, wrote to another public utility man: "The thing about the public utility industry that disgusts me is the lying, trimming, faking and downright evasion of trust that marks the progress toward enormous wealth of some of the so-called big men in the industry." Yet, strange to say, the general public, and the courts as well, fall prostrate before any thief, no matter how mean he is, if only he is able to do his stealing by the millions.

### *Where Are the Dead?*

BRITAIN is stirred by a long-continued discussion of the question, Where are the dead? Pages and pages have been used to set forth the most impossible ideas of survival, but with one grand exception they seem not to have ever noticed the simple, straightforward statements of the Bible, that the dead are dead. Jesus said: "I am he that liveth and was dead." He also said: "All that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth." Jesus knew where the dead are. They are dead, and would be dead for ever but for the resurrection. How strange that neither clergymen nor newspapermen ever give the least attention to the plain truth on this subject, but

waste all their time and space on wholly illogical and unscriptural speculations!

### *Peking Ceases to Exist*

WE HAVE to get used to changes of names nowadays. First we had to learn Petrograd and then Leningrad, instead of St. Petersburg. Then we had to learn Oslo for Christiania, and now we have to learn Peiping for Peking. The new name means "Northern Peace".

### *603,000 Telephones in Manhattan*

THE first telephone list published in Manhattan contained 248 names. That was in 1878. The latest list in Manhattan and the Bronx contains 603,000. There are as many more in Brooklyn, and as many also in adjacent New Jersey cities, so that the Metropolitan area has about two million telephones.

### *Church Connections of Presidents*

WASHINGTON, Madison, Monroe, William H. Harrison, Tyler, Taylor, Pierce and Arthur were Episcopalians; Jackson, Polk, Buchanan, Cleveland, Benjamin Harrison and Wilson were Presbyterians; Johnson, Grant, Hayes and McKinley were Methodists; John Adams, John Quincy Adams, Fillmore and Taft were Unitarians; Van Buren and Roosevelt were Dutch Reformed; Coolidge is a Congregationalist, Harding was a Baptist, Garfield was a Disciple of Christ. Lincoln and Jefferson were not members of any denomination and are considered two of America's greatest men.

### *Retail Stores Doomed*

A CAREFUL census of eleven American cities shows that twenty-two thousand stores in those cities have average sales of less than eight dollars a day, and they are twenty-eight percent of the total number of stores in those cities. *Commerce and Finance* sums up the matter in a nutshell by saying that the facts as presented virtually sound the swan song of one-third of all the retail outlets in the country. Just here it is worth noting that in towns where the chain stores have driven everything else out, they boost the prices sky-high. The slavery of the American people to the money interests is now virtually finished business.

*America Has No Sovereigns*

DR. ARTHUR T. HADLEY, president of Yale University, says in the *Yale Review*: "Today the theory that law is a sovereign command is being carried to dangerous extremes. It seems to me of the highest importance that believers in democracy and self-government should emphasize the principle that there is in America no sovereign that has unlimited power to issue laws, either de jure or de facto."

*Brooklyn has 20,000 Illegal Dwellings*

BROOKLYN is said to have 20,000 illegal dwellings, meaning thereby homes which have been subdivided by partitions, and thus made to house two or more families in quarters originally designed for one. It is claimed that this has resulted in the creation of about 60,000 dark bedrooms, cut off from light and air, and therefore merely breeding-places for tuberculosis.

*More About Fruit* By A. F. Ames

YOUR article on the natural food of man was quite interesting, but it does not sound as though a fruit grower had written it, so may I add just a little?

In speaking of commercial apples you have included several that are hardly found on the markets of the country now, though once they might have been. I think it will be a hard thing to find any Blue Pearmain, Golden Russets or Gilliflower. You also leave out the two apples that are chosen by many as the best, namely, the Delicious and the McIntosh. These two bring more money per barrel than any others.

Watching the market quotations of the east and the west for years, I would make the following list as the great commercial apples at present. Starting with the Pacific coast, we have the first to ripen: Gravenstein, Yellow Bellflower, Newton Pippin, Jonathan, Rome Beauty, and the various Winesaps, Delicious and Spitzenburg. This covers the apples that are on all of our markets; and going east one would add: Ben Davis, Grimes Golden, York Imperial, Spies, Baldwin and McIntosh.

It is encouraging to see such common fruit as the Ben Davis gradually losing ground and such superb fruits as Delicious and McIntosh becoming more in demand. It shows that the public is learning the quality of fruit.

There have been several seedless apples exploited in the past, but until one is produced as good as the best there is little room for it; and then there would need to be several, as most of us don't like to be confined to one kind.

We have a tree that has always produced a good many seedless apples of a fair quality better than Ben Davis, but I see no way to propagate it so all will be seedless.

We have a seedless grape. Personally, I never eat it if I can get a Muscat, though seeds are much more disagreeable in a grape than in an apple.

In regard to figs, it is only the Smyrna figs that need caprification. All the rest will produce without the help of the wasp; in fact, it is only in late years that this type of fig has been grown in California. Mr. Roeding made several trips to Smyrna before he located the wasp and succeeded in bringing it together with the wild or Capri fig in which the Blastophaga wasp bred and was carried over the winter, but California has always produced delicious figs of the Adriatic type since the early mission fathers introduced them. These are the figs produced in the east from Texas to Virginia, and in Spain, Italy and other countries bordering the Mediterranean.

These figs are very delicious when ripened on the trees, but rather poor when picked green, as they must be to ship. Great quantities are dried, the black being favored by most who believe in eating natural foods, as they are not sulphured as the white ones. They are also richer in mineral matter and, counting this and the large quantity of sugar, are one of the best foods in the world.

One thing more: Don't advise planting apple trees in the back yards. They can not be properly sprayed, and the San Jose scale will likely get most of the fruit. It takes lots of spraying to raise good apples nowadays and powerful pumps to put it on. It is too bad; for what a joy it is to be able to pick your own fruit as all could when I was a boy in northern New York; and thank God the time is soon coming when this will be possible again.

## Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** How can you reconcile the first ten verses of the second chapter of John, relative to the turning of water into wine at the marriage at Cana, with the principle of prohibition?

**Answer:** The two are not reconcilable, and the Lord never intended that they should be reconciled. If Jesus had been a prohibitionist in His day He would not have turned water into wine. And now it may seem strange to some, but it will now be definitely proved from the Scriptures that God intends to have wine in His kingdom and the people will drink it, and God will do this as a blessing for the people. In Amos 9:14, 15, after the Lord had spoken of the reestablishment of the kingdom of Israel and promised to make David king over them again, He says, "And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; . . . and I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God." Why would the Lord wish to make the people a blessing in providing vineyards and wine for the people unless it were right? Under the kingdom conditions we have reason to believe that man will grow in the appreciation of the Lord, oppression will cease, and his mind will cease to be racked with fear; he will know how to use the things which the Lord has given him; he will know when he has enough of food and drink.

What then is wrong with the prohibition question? The wrong is this: It is a scheme of the Devil to turn the minds of the people away from what should be the main concern, the main issue, which is the kingdom. The Devil knows that his organization is in danger; and realizing that the final battle of the age is on, and the issue is this, God's kingdom or Satan's organization, he is doing all in his power to divert the minds of the people from the truth of the kingdom. Such a scheme is often the trick of an opponent in defeat. The Devil has been very cunning in his devices and has lined up some of the most brilliant minds on his side, including even the preachers. The Christian knows that his hope is in God's kingdom and will not be swerved from making proclamation of it.

The minor details of settling the drink question, wars, etc., are incident to the establishment of the kingdom. Satan the Devil always tries to emphasize details. The Christian is to emphasize the important thing. Jesus said in Matthew 6:33, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Let it be clearly understood that we are not advocating licentiousness in the use of liquor. The point is this: We will not be swerved by a substitute issue, no matter how good it may appear, when we know that it comes from the Devil. The faithful Christian will not permit himself to be misled by the scheme of the Devil. The question to decide (and you can decide it for yourself) is, "Am I on the Lord's side or on the side of the Devil?"

**Question:** Can one enter the kingdom of heaven who has not confessed Christ but who wishes to serve God according to the commandments?

**Answer:** No. The question is also inconsistent; for one can not do God's commandments and be pleasing to God, and at the same time disregard His Son Jesus Christ. In 1 John 4:3 we read, "And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." It does not pay to quibble in answering such a question by trying to please everybody; we believe that it is pleasing to the Lord and is for the greatest ultimate good of the listeners to tell the plain truth.

On June 17 a Congregational pastor in Minneapolis preached a so-called sermon on the Atonement in which he stated in substance that Christians should give up their belief that they are saved by the blood of Christ, and instead should follow His teachings and adopt His way of living. This is only a sample of what is taking place all over the world; and how foolish it all is! The congregation was asked to vote whether it approved or disapproved. What difference does that make? The Scriptures say that "the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin". The cleansing comes that way or not at all, and in the case of those trying to climb up some other way than God's way it comes not a bit.

Story Twelve

**A**FTER Jesus was baptized by John in the River Jordan, He had still another step to make before entering upon the work He had come to do.

We know, of course, that Jesus was a fine young man thirty years of age at the time of His baptism. He had dwelt in the city of Nazareth since the time when He was brought back out of Egypt whither God's angel had told Joseph to take Him for safety.

Now He was to go forth into other cities and towns of Palestine to do that which His Father had sent Him to do. But Jesus must first pass a test which the heavenly Father required of Him. In this we see the perfect justice of God. Jehovah made His own Son receive a severe trial before He would permit Jesus to fulfil His work.

Here is one of the most wonderful things in the story of Jesus' life. It shows how deep and true is His love and the love of the heavenly Father for us. We must remember that Jesus, as the Son of God, held a mighty place in heaven before He took the form of man and lived upon the earth. Therefore Jesus sacrificed or "laid aside" much even before He came upon the earth.

But what was the trial through which Jesus must successfully pass in order to receive the favor of His heavenly Father? It was a great temptation, one I am sure none of us could have withstood. To be tempted in any form is a great trial, but to be tempted as Jesus was, is a test which none of Adam's imperfect children, and that means none of the entire human family, could have resisted.

The Bible tells us that after the spirit of Jehovah, in the form of a dove, had alighted upon Jesus at Jordan, "then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil." That means that the spirit, or power of God, moved Jesus to go into the wilderness, where Satan the Devil confronted Him and offered his temptations to the Son of God.

Jesus remained in the wilderness for forty days and nights, eating nothing all that time. At the close of the fortieth day He was very hungry. Then the Devil appeared, and the Bible tells us of Satan's first attempt to make Jesus disobey His Father, Jehovah.

"And when the tempter came to him, he said,

If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread." This Jesus could easily have done, because, although He was a man, the spirit of God was now upon Him, and He had the power to perform miracles. Jesus knew that turning stones into bread might be a very interesting magician's trick, and would make a show of His power, but also that it would displease the great Jehovah God. Jesus was given the spirit of God, not for selfish use, but that He might show all mankind the power and purpose of Jehovah to save the children of Adam from everlasting death.

Which of you, if you were hungry, painfully hungry, after fasting forty days and nights, would refuse to turn the stones near you into bread, if you had the power to do so? I do not think one of you, my friends, could resist such a temptation as that. I know I couldn't. But Jesus, although at that time a human being like you and me, was in all other respects far, far above the best of us.

So He made answer to Satan the Devil: "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."

Then the Devil took Him to Jerusalem, and stood with Him upon a pinnacle of the temple, far above the street, and said: "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee . . . lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone."

This, too, Jesus could have done safely, if it had been according to the will of God, but He merely said: "It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."

Then Satan led Jesus to the top of a great mountain, and caused all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory and riches, to appear before His eyes. And Satan then said to Jesus: "All these things will I give unto thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me."

And Jesus made answer: "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written: Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

Then the Bible says of Satan that he left Jesus, and that angels came and ministered unto the Son of God, who had thus nobly passed every test and had come out of His great trial as beautiful and true as ever.

# J U D G E RUTHERFORD'S

FIRST EDITION  
500,000  
COPIES

## LATEST BOOK

PUBLISHED AUG. 1, 1928

Present-day fulfillment of prophecy shows that a government of righteousness and equality is soon to be established. God's record, the Bible, tells of its laws, administration and enforcement; how man is to be released from oppression of politicians, financiers and clergy; and more, how he will be shown the way to everlasting life on earth. No irresponsible promise of man, but the cath-bound guarantee of Jehovah God! In *GOVERNMENT* Judge Rutherford surpassed anything he has ever written in his amazing array of startling truths. In this book he presents overwhelming evidence and arguments enough to convince even the most skeptical that God's kingdom is soon to be established on earth and that the Bible is, despite all the confusion attributed to it, the most reasonable book in the world when rightly understood. Send for *GOVERNMENT* and understand the significant times in which we live.



45c

Postpaid  
Anywhere

Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send *GOVERNMENT*. 45c herewith.

Published by  
**WATCH TOWER**  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

## RUBBER

its uses, and sources of world's supply

## CONDITIONS IN BOLIVIA

a friendly criticism, and information about the natives

## YOSEMITE VALLEY

account of a delightful trip

## WHO MADE MAN?

fourth lecture of a radiocast series on "Reconciliation," by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume IX - No. 235                      September 19, 1928

# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
NEWS GLEANINGS . . . . .	806
Carpenters' Home at Lakeland . . . . .	808
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
Alabama Takes a Step Ahead . . . . .	806
Effect of War on Child Minds . . . . .	809
The University of Pennsylvania . . . . .	811
<b>MANUFACTURING AND MINING</b>	
RUBBER AND ITS USES . . . . .	803
Diversion of Cotton-Mills Southward . . . . .	808
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
Dividends to Eastman Employes . . . . .	806
Editors Jollied and Called Fools . . . . .	807
Power Trust Riding Uncle Sam . . . . .	808
Six Cents Carfare Ample . . . . .	809
WHY FARMERS FIND IT HARD . . . . .	813
THE ALUMINUM COMPANY OF CANADA . . . . .	816
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
Freedom of Inquiry in Ohio . . . . .	803
Kaiser Vetoed London Bombing . . . . .	809
Mooney Still in Jail . . . . .	810
No Interference in Foreign Affairs . . . . .	810
ITEMS ON MEXICO . . . . .	812
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
ANSWER TO DR. MORRIS FISHBEIN . . . . .	814
NO MORE ALUMINUM HEADACHES . . . . .	816
PLAYING A MEAN TRICK ON A KID . . . . .	816
A BACHELOR'S WAY OF COOKING RICE . . . . .	824
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
COLUMBUS ONE TIME A PIRATE . . . . .	817
CONDITIONS IN BOLIVIA . . . . .	818
YOSEMITE VALLEY, CALIFORNIA . . . . .	821
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
ANOTHER DAY AT CARBONDALE . . . . .	820
WHO MADE MAN? . . . . .	825
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	831

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH.. Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN.. Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR.. Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

**FOREIGN OFFICES**

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume IX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 19, 1928

Number 235

## Rubber and its Uses

IT IS four hundred thirty years since Columbus found the natives of Hayti playing ball with a resilient, bouncing material, but it is only within the past twenty years that rubber has come to be one of the prime essentials of our civilization.

It was about the middle of the eighteenth century that the French explorer and botanist La Condamine identified, in Ecuador, the Hevea tree, and described the native way of using the gum, caoutchouc, to waterproof cloth. By 1770 a ball of the new material had found its way to England.

While experimenting with the ball, Joseph Priestley, the discoverer of oxygen, found that caoutchouc would rub out pencil marks and gave it the name rubber. It had an immediate boom among artists, the price soaring to 75c a cubic inch.

In the early 1800's Brazil was exporting rubber shoes and water bottles and the first rubberized fabrics were made in England and America, but these goods were unsatisfactory. In hot weather the rubber in the goods flowed, and in winter the fabrics were stiff and crackly.

The father of the rubber industry of the world was Charles Goodyear. An educated man, and an enthusiast regarding rubber, he was lecturing to his family on the subject, having in his hand at the time a small lump of caoutchouc which he had mixed with sulphur to render it non-adhesive. This was in the winter of 1839.

By the merest accident his lump of caoutchouc came in contact with the red-hot door of the stove. To his astonishment it stuck to the stove without melting, stretched easily without breaking and was no longer sticky. He rushed to the other side of the room, seized a knife and scraped the residue from the stove, while his relatives were convinced that he had gone insane.

But would the new rubber stand the cold? He nailed it up outside the door of his house that night and in the morning found it unchanged. He had discovered vulcanized rubber, and the name of Charles Goodyear became a household word.

### *Goodyear a True Inventor*

IT IS rare that any inventor derives any profit from his invention. Some one else gets hold of it and makes a business success of it, while the true inventor languishes in poverty; and this was the case with Goodyear. His secret was stolen by a competitor who came to his factory one bitter winter night in the guise of a tramp seeking shelter. He remained long enough to find the Goodyear secret.

Immediately after the Goodyear discovery of vulcanization L. Candee popularized the rubber shoe and put it on the market to stay. Goodyear spent his time trying to find new uses to which rubber could be put. At the exhibition in the Crystal Palace, London, in 1851, he made an impressive exhibit of rubber goods, contracted more debts, and was thrown into prison.

In 1860 Goodyear died owing more than he was worth, but had discovered that which now makes possible the automobile and thousands of other machines. After the close of the Civil War rubber manufacture began to come into its own. The first article made to any extent was the comb.

A scientist at Manchester University, Mr. Peachey, has discovered a process of vulcanizing rubber with other compositions than sulphur, by a process of cold vulcanizing. The new material takes colors and a pattern quite readily and is serviceable as floor coverings and wall linings, as well as having a great variety of other uses.

### *Tremendous Increase in Use of Rubber*

HERBERT HOOVER is authority for the statement that the three greatest American industries, rubber goods manufacturing, the automobile industry, and the oil industry, because of their dependence upon the automobile business, hang for their operation upon raw rubber. Great Britain, the next largest manufacturer of rubber goods, imports less than one-fifth as much as America.

The tremendous increase in the demand for rubber is shown by the fact that the importations in 1911 were 72,046,000 pounds, while twelve years later they were 775,000,000 pounds, more than ten times as much. More than four-fifths of this goes into rubber tires. Over one-third of these tires were made in Akron, Ohio.

Dr. B. Franklin Goodrich started the rubber tire industry in Akron with twenty men. Now the city has 65,000 workmen employed in turning out about \$300,000,000 worth of rubber goods. One concern alone makes nearly 30,000 different rubber products.

It is inadvisable to attempt a classification of rubber goods. Some of the interests that depend upon rubber, besides the automobile business, are hospitals, electrical establishments, fire and rain protection, baseball, football, tennis, golf, cables of all sorts, drug sundries, surgeons' sundries, dental sundries, stationers' supplies.

Some of the things familiar to us all are battery jars, tubing, steering wheel rims, buttons, fountain pen barrels, telephones, rubbers, rain-coats, erasers, hot water bottles, garden hose. We are so used to these things that we fail to consider how new they all are.

Dipped rubber goods, such as gloves and toy balloons, are made by dissolving rubber in benzine and dipping mandrels in the solution. It is a dangerous process. A new form of rubber tubing is insoluble in gasoline and oil. Greece imports annually 50,000 old automobile tires to make shoes for her peasants.

No material is known which resists the action of abrasive materials so well as rubber. It is invaluable as a lining for cement-grinding mills and as a conveyor for coke or other abrasive materials. Occasionally one sees sidewalks paved with rubber. Many automobiles now have rubber covers.

### *Some Sources of Rubber*

NEARLY five hundred plants, vines and trees produce rubber, but only a few of them provide rubber in sufficient quantity or quality to make them commercially valuable. Most of these plants grow in the tropics, but the ordinary and much despised milkweed is one of the exceptions. For generations this plant has been considered good for nothing. Cattle will not eat it, yet it persists in living. Now we see that it may pay to cultivate it.

The guayule, which grows wild in southern Texas and northern Mexico, finds a ready market at Akron. The shrubs are uprooted, washed and ground and yield about ten percent of their weight in dry rubber. The rubber thus produced is considered inferior to Brazilian rubber and that brings us naturally to the Hevea tree, which even now supplies 99% of the world's supply of crude rubber.

The Hevea or rubber tree grows in a moist climate, but will not grow in a swamp; hence the saying that 'a rubber tree must have its feet dry and its head damp'. A tree begins to produce when five years old. The yield increases as the tree ages, but the total annual production per acre is only about 350 pounds.

### *In the South American Rubber Jungles*

FEW occupations of man are more perilous, more unpleasant or more poorly paid than gathering rubber in a South American jungle, and yet the work requires skill of a high order. The tree must be gashed just right. If too deep the tree will be ruined. If not deep enough the flow of the latex will be impeded. The latex is not the sap of the Hevea, but is a fluid sent forth to heal the wound in the tree.

The natives make their way through the dense jungles by paths which are so faint that only they can find them. Serpents, venomous spiders and ants are in their path. Seventy to one hundred and fifty trees a day must be visited, and the metal cups emptied into the runner's pail. The gatherers often have to travel six to eight miles to complete their circuits.

It takes a year's milk of two full-grown Hevea trees to make rubber enough for a single cord tire. Curiously enough, if a pail of latex is allowed to stand the rubber in it will rise to the top like cream. At night the native cooks his latex, stirring it slowly until the milk has evaporated.

orated and only the pure rubber remains. This is a mean job, as the smoke is acrid.

The work of rubber-gathering is so perilous and is managed with such cruelty that in the years from 1900 to 1912 twelve thousand tons of rubber were collected at a cost of thirty thousand native lives. Many of these natives were starved, shot or flogged to death for failing to turn in as much latex as their employers thought should come to them.

When these conditions were first uncovered by explorers and travelers many British directors of the Peruvian company involved, men prominent in London society and finance, gave up their directorships; but there are still many British stockholders in the company. The management is now entirely in Peruvian hands.

#### *How Brazil Lost Her Rubber Industry*

FIFTY years ago Henry A. Wickham, an Englishman familiar with the rubber tree and with its possibilities, chartered a steamer, made his way to South America, and smuggled seeds through Para on the pretense that they were botanical specimens.

The seeds were planted in Kew, England, under glass. They grew and were transplanted to Ceylon, and from that small beginning there are now five million acres of rubber trees in Ceylon, Sumatra, Borneo, Malay Peninsula; and those trees control the rubber market of the world.

Until 1913 Brazil remained the chief source of rubber, but now the British and Dutch plantations in the Far East produce nine-tenths of the supply. About four-fifths of the plantation output is in British hands. The Brazilian supply is dropping off. Earnings are insufficient to maintain life.

For several years past the British Government has been restricting rubber production under the Stevenson Act, so as to keep prices up, but it is announced that from November 1, next, all restrictions will be removed, the reason for this being that the Dutch plantations are increasing their acreage so rapidly as to imperil the British business.

The cost of producing rubber is around fifteen cents a pound. Rubber plantations can not be neglected. If the trees are neglected for a year the jungle will grow up around them and make their future harvesting difficult. Rubber

tappers in the Straits Settlements receive eight pence a day, or about sixteen American cents.

#### *American Attempts to Grow Rubber*

ALTHOUGH using two-thirds of the world's rubber, America grows only three percent of it, and in case of another World War would be as helpless as an American citizen in a fight with one of these public service companies. Uncle Sam today is running around on rubber. Take the rubber from under him and he would hardly move. Imagine America without automobiles!

Harvey Firestone has virtually taken a mortgage on the life and liberties of the government and people of Liberia and expects to be harvesting rubber in 1930. It is too bad that it has seemed necessary to impinge such hard conditions as are required of the Liberian people to get this industry.

Henry Ford has secured a concession of four million acres in the Amazon valley of Brazil, lying just east of the territory traversed by Theodore Roosevelt when he descended the River of Doubt. The concession calls for the planting of a certain number of rubber trees every year. The land is now unbroken jungle. It is a safe bet that Henry makes a success of it. It is expected that airplanes will be used in carrying mail to and from the concession, and a line of Ford boats will be installed. He will also build 1,000 miles of railroad to it.

The United States Rubber Company has about seventy-eight square miles of rubber plantation in Sumatra. In 1922 this company reported net profits of \$12,662,110 and celebrated by announcing a ten-percent increase in the price of auto tires and tubes.

#### *Germany Makes Her Own*

THE German chemists have shown that they can do about everything anybody wants done, and do it with no raw materials to speak of, and it is a fact that they have made synthetic rubber. The rubber, however, is thus far not all that could be desired. It absorbs oxygen from the air, can not be readily vulcanized, lacks elasticity and plasticity in the soft state, and is not regarded by the New York rubber trade as fulfilling the hopes of its discoverers.

A great improvement has been made in the separating of rubber from the latex. By the new method a tiny stream falls on a rapidly re-

volving disc in a hot room. This breaks the latex up into tiny particles. The air mingling with these tiny particles dries the moisture at once, carrying it off in the form of vapor.

Hereafter the latex will probably be shipped in liquid form direct to America; and cars of latex may soon be a common sight on our railroads. It has been found that latex will remain sweet indefinitely if ammonia and certain other preservatives are added to it in correct proportions.

New and better methods of making rubber goods are being used. Cloth is combined with rubber by two general processes. Frictioning forces rubber into the cloth, while spreading, so called, lays a thin coat of rubber over it. By a new method of treatment the useful life of

rubber may be prolonged to as much as sixty years.

By a new method of manufacture articles may now be electroplated with rubber, resulting in seamless rubber goods of greater strength and elasticity than those produced by older methods. Molds of any size and shape can be made, and plated with rubber as thin as tissue paper or as thick as a brick wall.

Kneadable rubber is now made. It can be colored and molded into any desired shape. Furniture is made of rubber. The best of it is that rubber can be used over and over. Perhaps the tires you are riding around on now may be made in part from the tires used by the president of the United States a year ago. Who can say?

## News Cleanings

### *Alabama Takes a Step Ahead*

ALABAMA has taken a long step ahead in ending the convict leasing system, which has hitherto given the state so bad a name. The prisoners have all been brought out of the mines and placed at work on roads or state farms.

### *Dividends to Eastman Employes*

IN THE last seventeen years the Eastman Kodak Company has distributed more than \$55,000,000 in stock and cash to its employes. The wage dividend distributed this year was three and a quarter million dollars, the largest in the history of the company.

### *Identification Cards*

THE Department of Labor is now issuing identification cards to immigrants, and requesting that they be kept with care so that they may be shown at any time called for. No penalties are attached for failure to show the cards, and no law requires them to be shown.

### *Whales in North Pacific*

WHALES are reported as more plentiful in the North Pacific, and new expeditions are being fitted out for their capture. A single whale may yield forty tons of oil, worth \$100 a ton, besides hundreds of dollars worth of whalebone, fertilizer and chicken feed.

### *Mitchel Field's Landing Beacon*

IT IS claimed that Mitchel Field's new landing beacon with its gas-filled tubes of the equivalent of 500,000,000 candle-power will provide an orange-red light which can be seen through seventy-five miles of mist and fog. It seems hard to believe that, but who can deny it?

### *Britain's New Airplane "Ripon II"*

BRITAIN'S new airplane, "Ripon II," can ascend almost vertically and remain in the air twelve hours. It can travel several miles a minute, carries a load of two tons, is equipped with machine guns and can discharge a torpedo weighing a ton.

### *New Use for an Airplane*

THE Argentine Republic has produced something new in the world. A man under sentence to twenty years' imprisonment on a penal island dressed himself in women's clothing, hopped into an airplane and literally fled away to parts unknown. This is the first recorded jail-break by airplane.

### *Around the World in Two Days*

CAPTAIN GEORGE WILKINS, who flew from Alaska to Spitzbergen via the North Pole, believes that within a generation the circumnavigation of the world in forty hours will be an accomplished fact. That would require a sustained speed of six hundred miles an hour, nearly twice that thus far attained.

*Better Times in Europe*

**B**BETTER times in Europe are indicated by the fact that the fifteen million people of foreign birth now in the United States are now sending back to Europe only \$220,000,000 a year as against \$700,000,000 ten years ago. Restrictions of immigration also help to cut down the remittances.

*Immigration Hardships Removed*

**I**MMIGRATION hardships have been removed by a new alien law now in effect. By the new act families which have been long separated will be reunited. Wives and dependent children of citizens, skilled farmers and alien residents will be given preference for admission over others in the immigrant quota.

*Editors Jollied and Called Fools*

**T**ESTIMONY before the Federal Trade Commission shows that publicity directors of the power trust made a specialty of calling country editors by their first names, slapping them on the back, and entertaining them, and then, when by themselves, they called the editors fools for swallowing their bait.

*Not Necessary to Answer Conundrums*

**W**HEN Rosika Schwimmer, cabinet member of the Karolyi government of Hungary, applied for citizenship in the United States her request was refused on the ground that she did not answer to his liking a question put by the court as to what she would do in a certain emergency. The appeal court decided that the duties of citizenship do not require the correct answer to conundrums. This sensible and genuinely American opinion was awarded by the Federal Court of Appeals at Chicago.

*Old Ladies Fib About Blacklist*

**I**T SEEMS that the old ladies not only had and used Fred Marvin's blacklist in Massachusetts, Michigan and Kansas, and elsewhere, but when they were accused of it they denied it, and that is fibbing, and it is not nice for old ladies to fib. But fibbing in public is very popular in the United States nowadays. It got such a powerful start during the World War that anybody who tells the truth about anything is considered peculiar, and worse than that, a red; and the first thing you know he gets his name on the blacklist of the sewing circle.

*2,754 Bad Brooklyn Boys*

**D**URING the year 1926 there were at various times confined in the city prisons of Brooklyn 2,754 boys between the ages of 16 and 21. Moreover, out of 150 defendants in burglary cases during three months of 1926, eighty of them were boys between the ages mentioned. The boys need employment.

*English Barmaids to Go*

**A** BILL in the British Parliament proposes that no more may the prettiest girls in England get jobs standing behind a bar and ministering to half-soused men. At the present time 26,000 women and girls are engaged in this work. Many of them eventually become drunkards, due to the treating habit of patrons.

*Seventy Million Pounds of Gum*

**T**HE world chews seventy million pounds of gum a year. Would you believe that the habit could be so widespread? Primarily an American habit, it has spread to the four corners of the earth. London police headquarters has had to issue an order that patrolmen must not chew while on duty.

*Manicuring a Tiger*

**I**T IS a rather delicate job manicuring the finger nails of a tiger, but it has just been done at the Central Park Zoo in New York. The tiger was first lassoed, then a two by four scantling was put into his open mouth to give him something to chew on, then his legs were lassoed until he was entirely helpless and his ingrowing toe-nails were neatly trimmed. He seemed immensely relieved after the manicuring was finished, but it was a wild job while it lasted.

*Ancient Dyes Not So Good*

**T**HE reason ancient dyes have had such a wonderful reputation is because the climate of Egypt, where the specimens were found, is very dry, and the specimens were usually in air-tight compartments. When exposed to the light all the old Egyptian dyes except indigo fade quickly. It is believed that no better dyes have ever been made or used in the world than those now made and used in America. Processes, taken from Germany during the war, have been so improved that American dyes are now supreme here and in many other places.

### *Single-Family Dwellings*

**I**N THE city of Baltimore 94.4 percent of the new houses built are single homes. In Philadelphia and Pittsburgh about 72 percent of the new homes are single ones. In Boston, Chicago and New York the percentage of single homes is less than 16 percent. In most other cities it is less than 50 percent.

### *Diversion of Cotton Mills Southward*

**T**HE long hours and low rates of pay permitted in the South have rapidly turned the cotton mills in that direction until now fifty-eight of every hundred yards of cotton goods made in the United States are produced where the cotton is grown. The eight hundred plants of the South turn out a billion dollars' worth of goods a year.

### *Controlled Eighty Companies*

**A** GENTLEMAN has just died in London, David Yule, of Edinburgh, who at the time of his death controlled eighty companies, largely in Calcutta, where he spent fifty years of active business life. His entire fortune of \$100,000,000 is left to an only daughter twenty-four years of age, making her the wealthiest woman in England.

### *Power Trust Crowd One-Seventh Honest*

**T**HE New York *American* in an interesting editorial shows the crooked way by which the power trust crowd manage to take 55% profit where legally they are entitled to but 8%. By their thus taking seven times what they are entitled to we have a fair measure of the honesty of these men. They are one-seventh honest and six-sevenths crooked.

### *Power Trust Riding Uncle Sam*

**S**ENATOR NORRIS says: "The power trust is riding Uncle Sam as the mythical 'old man of the sea' rode Sinbad the Sailor, and the one sure method by which its strangulation grip can be broken is government competition. Nothing like this gigantic monopoly has ever before appeared in the history of the world. It dwarfs the Standard Oil Company in magnitude. In the face of such a concentration of capital, industrial control and political power, the state and national governments can maintain their economic freedom and the ability to govern themselves only by prompt, constructive action."

### *Railroads Practising Economy*

**T**AKING a lesson from the beef-packers and from Henry Ford the railroads are now making a careful study of their waste materials and are finding much benefit from it. Old materials once thrown away are being used for other purposes which they serve quite as well as if freshly bought.

### *Women Smoke in Erie Diners*

**K**EEPING pace with the demands of women that they be just like the men in every way in their power, the Erie Railroad announces that hereafter women may smoke on their dining-cars. The cars are said to be so built that the air in them can be changed every three minutes, which is an item to those who find tobacco smoke sickening.

### *Reforestation Under Way*

**T**WENTY-FIVE million new trees is not much for a country the size of the United States, but it is something, and by far the largest number of trees ever planted here in one year. This is the number which, with the fall plantings, it is expected will be started this year. Nineteen million of these are already in the ground.

### *Carpenters' Home at Lakeland*

**T**HE Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America has erected a beautiful home at Lakeland, Florida, for the use of retired members of the craft. The building of 250 rooms is located on a tract of 1826 acres of land, six hundred acres of which are in orange, tangerine and grapefruit trees. The home is debt free.

### *Freedom of Inquiry in Ohio*

**I**N ATHENS, O., Prof. Wesley H. Maurer of the Ohio University, and editor of the *Athens Messenger*, inquired of a newly formed civic association whether that organization favored or opposed organized labor. As a result of the mere inquiry he lost his job as editor and also as professor of Journalism, which shows what a dangerous thing it is to even ask a reasonable question in the state of Ohio. When employed as professor of Journalism, in which his work has been eminently satisfactory, Prof. Maurer was told his term of employment would be for six or seven years.

*Disfranchisement in South*

**D**UE to the barring of the Negroes from the polls in the South, it takes only 17,000 votes to elect a representative to Congress from South Carolina, Mississippi, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, Virginia and Alabama; but in the states of Indiana, Illinois, New York, New Jersey and Kansas it takes 77,000 votes to accomplish the same thing.

*Brazil Enlarging Coffee Market*

**T**HE republic of Brazil has entered into contracts with 1,200 firms in Germany and Switzerland to do specific propaganda work in various European, African, Asian and South American countries to enlarge the coffee market. Coffee bars will be opened in all the principal population centers where coffee is not now generally used.

*Six Cents Carfare Ample*

**D**ETROIT finds six cents street carfare is ample when the street railways are operated under municipal ownership. In seven years, under municipal ownership, all charges have been met out of earnings and almost \$5,000,000 has been accumulated toward a depreciation fund. Under private ownership, other cities are charging up to ten cents and giving abominable service.

*Distribution of Automobiles*

**I**N THE United States there is an automobile for one person in five; in Hawaii, one in eight; in Canada and New Zealand, one in ten; in Australia, one in fourteen; in Alaska, one in twenty-eight; in Argentina, one in thirty-eight; in Great Britain and France, one in forty; in Ireland, one in eighty-one; in Germany, one in 137; in Italy, one in 254; in Brazil, one in 264; in the whole world, one in sixty-four.

*Louisiana Supplies the Frogs*

**P**EOPLE who have never eaten them have no idea how good frogs' legs are. But a good many people have tried them and like them immensely. There are now fifty frog merchants in Louisiana. They ship a million pounds of dressed frogs to New York, Detroit, Chicago and St. Louis every year. One-third of Louisiana is swamp-land, which makes it ideal as a place to get a good crop.

*Rumania Lets Up on the Jews*

**R**UMANIA, stung by the flood of criticism leveled at her for her barbarous treatment of the Jews, has finally made an agreement with them by which they are to have a subsidy of \$60,000 for their religious work. A partial loaf is much better than none, and Jews generally are pleased with the Rumanian Government's modified attitude.

*Kaiser Vetoed London Bombing*

**T**HE New York *Times* is authority for the statement that after the German War Office had prepared a plan to annihilate London by sending twenty Zeppelins each carrying three hundred incendiary bombs the project fell through because the Kaiser definitely and emphatically vetoed it. The Zeppelin raids over England had military points as their objective.

*Effect of War on Child Minds*

**S**TUDIES made of the effect of German occupation of Warsaw in 1918 revealed such depths of hatred that only now are the results of these studies being made known. How clearly this shows the need of protecting the minds of the young, and how it exposes the greedy commercialism of the power trust in attempting the debauchery of these minds while at their most impressionable stage!

*Public Schools of Guatemala*

**W**HEREVER ten Guatemalan children are without educational opportunities, a new law requires that owners of adjacent farms, mines, factories, or other business enterprises, must provide them. One child of each public school teacher who has taught ten years will be given a Government education. No further Government aid will be given to parochial schools.

*Insurance Against Unemployment*

**S**EVENTY thousand clothing workers in New York city are entering into a contract with their employers to provide insurance against unemployment. The company pays 1½% of its total wages into a fund which after one year of accumulation of it may be withdrawn for the relief of workers through unemployment. This plan, in Britain called the "dole", has been tried successfully in Chicago and Rochester.

### *Toll Roads and Bridges*

**T**HERE are still a good many toll roads in the United States. They are anachronisms and ought to be condemned and bought up by the states. Most of them are in poor condition. Toll bridges are in the same class. There were 425 toll bridges built or proposed at the beginning of the current year.

### *Curious Generosity*

**A** LONDON dealer in old iron loaded down the barrow of a detective who was posing as a street hawker until the poor man was hardly able to trundle it. He meant it all in kindness. A London multimillionaire, father of Elsie Mackay, left her entire fortune of \$2,500,000 to the British nation and not a cent to the wife or children of Captain Walter Hinchliffe, who was the pilot of the plane in which Miss Mackay perished.

### *Mooney Still in Jail*

**O**N EVIDENCE which all who have investigated the matter believe to have been perjury, Thomas J. Mooney, labor leader of San Francisco, is still in prison under a life sentence. Mooney insists that he was "framed" by District Attorney Fickert, of San Francisco, and the police of that city, and President Wilson's commission established the substantial accuracy of his charge. The man is innocent, but has been in prison ten years, and is still there, not because he committed murder, but because he was a labor leader and offensive to the Big Business crowd that runs San Francisco.

### *Utilities Gone Silly*

**E**VIDENCE given in Washington shows that in a silly effort to explain away the fact that charges for electric current in the United States are more than three times what they are in Canada, the Wisconsin Utilities Association has prepared a song-book for use at its meetings. The first two lines of one of the songs lyingly and suggestively says: "Yes, we've no excess profits, no overgrown surplus today." The fact of the excess profits is bad enough. To lie about it is worse. And to set the lies to music is silly. Madness and silliness are closely akin to each other, and today the public utilities crowd is literally mad, drunk with extortionate profits.

### *German Chemical Triumphs*

**N**OT only has the synthetic nitrate of Germany profoundly affected the Chilean nitrate industry, but the camphor formerly obtained from Japan is now made synthetically in Germany, and the indigo which we once got from British India also now comes to us from the German chemical establishments.

### *Independent Farmer Doomed*

**T**HE independent farmer is doomed to go the way of the retail store. Big Business can make farming pay by using methods out of the reach of the independent farmer. A farm corporation in Montana plows a thousand acres a day, seeds or harvests two thousand acres a day and threshes thirty thousand bushels a day. The farm corporations will grow and the independent farmers will shrink. Watch the tendencies and see.

### *No Interference in Foreign Affairs*

**D**ESPITE the sending of twenty-six warships to China and the maintenance of troops in Honduras and Haiti, we have the assurance of President Coolidge that during his administration there has been no American interference in foreign affairs. Four different reasons have been assigned as to why American troops are in Nicaragua: protection of property, protection of canal concession, rebuking Mexican interference and finally guaranteeing Nicaraguan elections. All the bombing that has been done of towns occupied by women and children has been done in a friendly way, but it has killed a good many Nicaraguans.

### *Silica Gel in Refrigeration*

**I**CELESS refrigeration is accomplished in refrigerator cars nowadays by the employment of silica gel, a hard, glassy material, exceedingly porous, possessing the property of absorbing vapor in great quantities, and giving it up on the application of heat. The refrigerant used in connection with it is liquid sulphur dioxide. As the silica gel absorbs the vapor of the liquid sulphur dioxide in the car the car is chilled. Heating the silica gel releases the refrigerant and the chilling process goes on again. All that is needed is intermittent heating of the silica gel to secure permanent refrigeration; and this is now practically secured, and perishable fruits cross the continent without any deterioration whatever.

*Urge Freedom for Centralia Prisoners*

THE governor of Washington is being petitioned to free the eight prisoners who were so unwise as to defend themselves when the American Legion raided their hall on Armistice Day, 1919. Seven of the jurors in the case have made affidavit that they believe the men innocent, saying they were intimidated by the presence of troops at the trial, by the bias of the presiding judge and by the pressure brought to bear by the lumber interests. The men have been in prison over eight years.

*Eight Mice at a Clip*

A NEW form of mousetrap is so constructed that each mouse as it is caught drowns itself in a pail of water, and in the act of drowning throws open the door to its successor. As many as eight mice in succession have been caught in a single night by this device.

*The University of Pennsylvania*

THE University of Pennsylvania is so much interested in the great fight being made on the public utilities question, and it is so thoroughly entrenched on the wrong side of that question, that it has allowed one of its professors to deliver lectures for the power trust denouncing government ownership of public utilities and has condoned his receiving \$250 for each such lecture. But when another professor of the same institution made a few complimentary references to the Soviet system of education he was told he must get out. Most wealthy men today leave their fortunes to such institutions. Good investment.

*Oratory at Harvard*

IN HIS class oration at Harvard, Barrett Williams, of Boston, after denouncing the most terrible and brutal war in history, the increase in debts and standing armies which has followed it, and the dictation of a peace which was not peace, came out with the following: "Our political and moral items must be written in red ink. They show a cabinet in which one member was bribed to deliver up public domain valued at a thousand million dollars. Another member obtained a portion of the bribe funds to pay off the party deficit, while a third turned the Department of Justice into a den of corruption." That young man had better look out. He should remember what happened to Sacco and Vanzetti.

*Savings Less than Supposed*

THE Chase *Economic Bulletin* for June contains an interesting article on "Bank Expansion" by Benjamin M. Anderson, economist of the Chase National Bank of New York, in which Mr. Anderson shows how, under varying conditions, banks may erect an additional fabric of bank credit two, ten or nineteen times as great as their surplus reserves, placing a tremendously increased volume of money in investors' hands without a corresponding growth in their savings. A vast amount of this hollow egg-shell sort of prosperity is now all about us.

*The Private Ownership Humbug*

J. B. SHERIDAN, publicity director of Missouri utilities, is out with a letter saying: "There is nothing inherently sacred in private or public ownership. It all depends on which works out best for the public. We talk a lot about what private ownership has done, yet many municipal plants were built because no private business would build them. If cities and states own and operate highways, schools, streets, sewers, water supply, why not electric and gas plants? I believe in private initiative, but I don't believe in subsidizing it three to six cents per kilowatt hour. Privately-owned industry should be ashamed of itself to permit a municipally-owned plant, operated on the square, to undersell it four to six or seven cents per kilowatt hour. Don't say taxes. Taxes are less than 23/100 of a cent per kilowatt hour in this state."

*National Popular Government League*

AFTER making all necessary and proper adjustments regarding taxes, dividends, etc., twenty-one Ontario cities have an average rate of 2.4c per kilowatt hour and thirty-two cities on this side of the line have an average rate of 7.4c per kilowatt hour. The National Popular Government League wants to know why the extra five cents per kilowatt is charged on this side of the line. The first thing you know, even common burglars will not be safe from annoying questions as to why they are stealing, but we answer the question. They are taking the extra five cents on this side of the line because they need to use the money in buying up college professors, newspapers and statesmen to argue and write against public ownership.

### Ginn and Company on the Rack

THE testimony at Washington shows that Ginn & Company, publishing twelve million textbooks yearly, have had an agreement with the power trust for a yearly review of books on economic subjects by a committee representing the utilities. This idea of poisoning the minds of the children, so that when they are grown up they will think it is O.K. to sell a thing at twenty times what it cost to produce, is a new feature in American education.

### Country Stores and Automobiles

COUNTRY stores can not carry the stocks of city stores, and with the extension of paved roads are finding it harder and harder to compete. The automobiles are carrying much of the country store trade to the towns, and much of the town trade to the cities. In order to keep on an even keel most country stores are finding it necessary to put in filling stations. Thus they are helping to feed the machines that are taking their trade away from them.

### Items from Mexico (Mexican News Service)

ACCORDING to the records of the Department of Industry, Commerce and Labor of the Mexican government, only twenty American oil companies are interested in Mexico. The complete figure for all companies and private individuals exploiting oil fields in Mexico (foreign and Mexican) amounts to 120. Some half-dozen of the twenty American companies are subsidiaries of the Standard Oil Company, thereby reducing the number ultimately interested to about fourteen. It is the high concentration of this compact nucleus and their ability therefore to act practically as a single unit which makes for their power with the State Department at Washington and gives them the possibility of standing out against the laws passed by the Mexican government for the best regulation of Mexico's oil industry for all concerned. The American State Department in pressing its policy of protection for American interests abroad is actually in the present difference with Mexico plighting the interests of the whole American people against their neighbors for the benefit of twenty companies at the most.

While, as a matter of fact, under the most strict legal enforcement of the law, the Mexican legislation on oil and land does not in any way menace or endanger the existence of the big oil companies, on the other hand, smaller commercial activities in Mexico stand to be ruined by the present crisis provoked by and for the oil interests. The home governments of these entrepreneurs which feel so strongly the responsibility of protecting the few powerful companies and talk loudly about acting in the interests of their nationals abroad, permit the ways and means of the oil companies to precipitate the

ruin of hundreds of manufacturing importers and small holders caught in the maelstrom but who are in no way interested in the outcome of the legal discussion about the supposed menace to the oil interests.

Every North American manufacturer and exporter suffers now in the crisis, will continue to suffer while it lasts and will feel for years to come in Latin America the effects of the ill will the oil companies are engendering for him . . . an ill will which will outlast the last drop of oil any twenty North American companies and as many more oil companies, foreign or native, will be able to extract from Mexico's soil.

Mexico is only in the beginning of the development of its small industries. Even a cursory glance into the history of the country will explain the situation. Up to the time and during the first part of Porfirio Diaz' régime, foreign capital in any appreciable amount was not encouraged and was not interested to come to Mexico. With the discovery of oil in 1901, the rush began. And, unfortunately, practically since the country has been conscious of the vastness of its oil deposits, internal political revolution has held Mexico in its throes and harassed one government after the other. Only under the last two administrations, those of General Obregon and President Calles, has there been opportunity to think at all of economic development to undo the wrongs the country has suffered for four hundred years.

The four state agricultural schools (central schools, as they are called), which were established last year in the states of Michoacan, Guanajuato, Hidalgo and Durango, are alone such a tribute to the enormous work for internal peace and organization going on in Mexico

today as to make unnecessary the mention of any of the other projects in the vast program being carried on by the Calles government—the 5000 rural schools maintained last year, 3000 of them newly established during 1926, the road building program, the irrigation projects, and so on without number.

The following few simple words of the representative of the peasant's organization in the State of Hidalgo, who expressed the gratefulness of the humble people for the school, explaining how the older members of the community realized fully it was the best preparation for the man who works the soil, tell best of what is happening in Mexico today.

The earth is a mother, but for the Mexican peasant it has always been a stepmother because its fruits, which now come to the people almost as a blessing from heaven and from a president, have never benefited us.

The parcel of land which we now possess constitutes the tranquillity and peace of our families. Now we have a home and in it a fatherland.

The number of inhabitants of the Mexican Republic, including foreigners, amounts to 14,334,780 persons, according to the last available official figures. Pure Indians account for 29.16% of this figure; Mestizos (mixed Indian and Spanish), 59.33%; whites, 9.8%; other races, 1%; all foreigners without distinction of race, 0.71%.

### Why Farmers Find It Hard *By J. L. Kunkle*

WE USED to hear the slogan, "Competition is the life of trade," but as people get wiser in the general increase of knowledge of our day they have learned that, when carried to a conclusion, it is suicidal and will finally destroy itself, culminating in wars, etc.

The shortage caused by the World War gave the opportunity for profiteering and a chance to control the price at which an article would be sold, and business men generally have not been slow in learning that cooperation is much safer and profitable than competition, so far as their "community of interest" is concerned. They are learning by experience that cooperation is the true principle that all should follow. And thus it has come to pass that all lines of business, instead of competing with one another, are combining in companies, corporations, mergers, secret understanding, communities of interest, etc., and in this way are able to control the price at which their output is sold, and run their business on a safe and sound basis and know beforehand just what their profits will be.

This is being done in manufacturing, banking, transportation, mercantile, mining, and practically all lines of business except farming, which, from the very nature of it, the numbers and general conditions, makes it practically impossible for the farmer to take advantage of this principle of cooperation, except to a very slight degree.

Take as an illustration the International Harvester Company, which controls practically

the whole farming machinery output. Their prices are set, and if the farmer wants machinery, without which at the present price of labor he can do nothing, he has no recourse but to pay them whether he is able or not; and when he has to buy on credit, the banks furnish the money at a good rate of interest, and the poorer the security he can give, the more interest he has to pay, making it the most expensive to the one least able to pay it.

Now if the farmers were able to set the price at which they sell their products, they could make it in proportion to the cost; but here lies the whole problem: they must compete in the open market, the demand sets the price, and the farmer has no recourse left but to take what he can get; and so the price is set for him both ways and he is financially between the upper and the nether millstone, which is crushing the life out of him.

Many years ago our legislators with good intention, seeing the result that must come from monopolizing one article of trade, passed what is known as the Sherman Antitrust Law, which made it unlawful for any company to combine with another to control prices, but it seems to be practically a dead letter. The real truth is that the larger the operating concern, and the greater its output, the cheaper it can produce an article, and the multiple system of manufacture so general, instead of working hardship on some classes, would be a blessing to the whole human family if conducted on principles

of equity. But with the selfish principle in mankind, it only increases his opportunity to crush the industrial life out of his fellow man.

But while we see little or no hope of relief for the farmer from legislation, those who are privileged to have a clear mental view of God's wonderful plan for the blessing and restitution of the human family can rejoice in the knowl-

edge that a positive and comprehensive plan has been arranged and that His relief is sure in the glorious reign of righteousness which Christ will inaugurate, and which is even now at the door. From an industrial standpoint, no class of society can surely have more interest in a just and righteous government than the farmer.

### Answer to Dr. Morris Fishbein *By Dr. Chas. T. Betts*

MORRIS FISHBEIN, M. D., has spoken and is still "speaking". He needs no introduction; for, having easy access to nearly every publication in America and it being his duty to keep the American Medical Association and its doings continually before the public, his name is often seen and he is a well-known man.

What has he said about aluminum poisoning, and why has he said it? On pages 26 and 27 of the *Scientific American* of January, 1927, Dr. Fishbein disposes, once and for ever, of the opinions advanced by the author of this article in the following carefully chosen language:

#### ALUMINUM IN CANCER

A dentist of Toledo, Ohio, for what reason it is not apparent, has issued a pamphlet of 36 pages, presumably sold for one dollar, although sent free to libraries, school teachers and hardware stores. On the basis of some naive and totally immaterial experiments, he says that the use of aluminum cooking utensils increases the incidence of cancer. The proverb "post hoc, ergo propter hoc" is here revealed to its highest extent. It is claimed that the use of aluminum has increased at the same time that cancer has increased; therefore the latter is due to the former. It might equally well be said that automobiles are responsible for cancer or that bobbed hair or any of the other things that have increased during the past 25 years share this responsibility. The reasoning is a typical example of the way medical statistics are misinterpreted by those who know nothing of biometry.

It is not at all certain that there has been an alarming increase in cancer, since cancer is a disease of advanced age and more persons are now living longer than used to reach middle age. Life expectancy has advanced in the past century from 35 to 55 years. Investigations in Great Britain by workers under the auspices of the Medical Research Council showed that the cooking even of acid fruits and vegetables for long periods of time resulted only in the slightest traces of aluminum in the juice when the process was completed. It is known that alkaline substances, such as sodium

carbonate or bicarbonate will eat away aluminum, but these substances do not enter into cooking processes. The theory of the Toledo dentist is pernicious in that it is used to disseminate false advice concerning cancer and to attack the use of a well established household utility.

It is apparent from the above article that Dr. Fishbein hoped to make it appear to the reader that the author may have had some ulterior or prejudicial motive in urging his opinion that alum baking powders and aluminum cooking ware are extremely dangerous to human health. Such is not the case. It is still a human possibility to be guided solely by principle and conviction. But just to make it interesting to readers who relish true sportsmanship and to give Dr. Fishbein, whose record for discrediting safeguarding disclosures and throwing the weight of his official influence on the side thought by many to be opposed to public health welfare may not be so unassailable, something to think about, let this suggestion be considered: This author will pay \$1000 to Dr. Fishbein if he can prove that one hundred dollars or more or the promise thereof, from any person, concern or group, to whose financial advantage would be the abandonment of either alum baking powder or aluminum cooking ware, as consideration or compensation for the publication or distribution of this book "An Opinion Upon Aluminum" which is the subject of Fishbein's profound article as reproduced above, has been paid to the author.

And this author will pay another \$1000 to Dr. Fishbein if the latter can show that the interests he officially represents, do not often receive considerable sums of money from one or more of the manufacturers of aluminum cooking ware and perhaps from the manufacturers of alum baking powders.

Further, if the allurements of anti-aluminum

money equals that of aluminum advertising money received by the American Medical Association, a third offer may interest the Doctor who endeavors to create public opinion that there may be some sinister or unworthy motive behind this author's campaign against aluminum poisoning. Another sum of \$1000 will be paid to Dr. Fishbein, if he or any of his detectives, agents, lawyers, "workers" or representatives can find and judicially disclose any motive on the part of the author for publishing his "dollar book", other than a clean, honorable, worthy desire to disseminate what he believes to be useful knowledge and to derive an author's customary honorarium.

Now if this disinterested (?) opponent of the author's aluminum poisoning theory is a truly good sport, he will not only accept one or all of these three offers (or challenges) but will come forth with a sportsmanlike proposition to pay to this author like sums if he fails to win this author's money. It comes so easily from the facile pen of this A.M.A. editor to pronounce against seekers after and teachers of health-truth, if they happen to be "persona non grata" with him, that it would surprise many besides this author if he should meet the frank conditions of the foregoing offers with aught but silence until he finds again suitable opportunity to indulge in personal animus and innuendos, believing that, without due reckoning, it will prove a good defense to his obstructive and destructive aluminumizing propaganda, if propaganda it may be properly called.

Dr. Fishbein is the editor of the *Journal of the A.M.A.*, the official magazine whose circulation is mainly among member physicians. He is also the editor of *Hygeia*, a very attractive magazine, distributed to the public in the interest of medical propaganda, for it is published by the American Medical Association. The A. M. A. directly or indirectly has to do with eight or more other magazines of different names, and it is probable that this editor is the governing and directing genius of them all.

It would illuminate the discussion greatly if Dr. Fishbein would kindly summarize and publicly report in *Hygeia* or in *Scientific American*, the number of column-inches of paid advertising published in the American Medical Association publications, even during the year 1927, for the makers of aluminum cooking ware and alum baking powders. He might also publish the

total amount of money paid, if any, to himself or to the A.M.A. for such advertising in 1926 and 1927. In all probability it would run into large figures. We find aluminum ware advertising in one issue of *Hygeia* to the extent of two whole pages, two-thirds of another page, and one-fourth of another page, and we are unable to find any advertising matter of other than aluminum cooking ware in this magazine, or of other than alum baking powders.

Now, may it not be expected that such large sums of advertising money might influence a man, even so greatly honored, to have some other possible motive than to enhance the public health welfare when he uses so representative a vehicle as the *Scientific American* and numerous other lay publications to question the motive of this author and to discredit his important disclosures? It is a suggestive circumstance, at least, that he seems to come to the defense of money-paying advertisers who use the columns of publications with which he is prominently identified. And this was done without any investigation of the matter of aluminum poisoning, so far as this author has been able to ascertain. The reader can judge.

It is no idle deduction that the recorded alarming increase in deaths from cancer has been coincidental with the growing use of aluminum cooking ware and alum baking powders. The facts stand against all of Dr. Fishbein's statements. And it is no credit to the group he heads that the reason (or cause) for the tragic fact of cancer increase has not been found by them. It is still less creditable that, not having discovered the cause, their chief spokesman should thus endeavor to draw attention and confidence away from aluminum causation instead of frankly joining in the author's effort to establish the probability of such causation. Such proof seems to be clearly at hand and it needs more than anything else the influence of such high-positioned men as Dr. Fishbein to warn the entire aluminumized public of the danger believed to be involved in the use of aluminum cooking ware and alum baking powders.

The reader may also wish to refer to the *Journal of the A. M. A.*, October 23, 1926, page 1397, for another similar editorial entitled "Aluminum and Cancer", in which much the same sort of language is used as in the *Scientific American* article reproduced above. The writer holds that physicians have the right to expect

truth and facts in their official publication. The writer challenges Dr. Morris Fishbein to competently prove that his (the writer's) own opinion and the scientific testimony, statements and opinions presented in the writer's articles, are untrue and without foundation in fact. And in

the absence of such proof by him, the writer asks his readers to regard his comments as trivial and wholly unworthy of this official spokesman for the great American Medical Association, many of whose members refuse to admit that he reflects their views.

### No More Aluminum Headaches *By Mrs. A. B. Hunton*

WE DISCARDED our aluminum ware after reading articles in *The Golden Age* and trying the test indicated. I tried out the boiling one-half hour, and it was just as stated in *The Golden Age*. As a result I have ceased having

the sick-headache spells which I did have. Having seven children, the eldest only twelve, I can not easily replace the thrown-away, but the inconvenience is better than to injure the health of nine persons in my care.

### Playing a Mean Trick on a Kid *By C. W. Fraser*

SOME time ago I told the readers of *The Golden Age* some of the good qualities of the milk goat and of its milk, and, as some one has said, "an open confession is good for the soul," I want to tell them of a mean trick I played on an offspring of one of the faithful "nannies".

When the kids get to be about a month old or as soon as they start to nibble at hay, then we boil rolled oats and mix with the milk we

feed them from pans. We had discontinued the use of aluminum ware for household cooking, but still used it to cook the goat feed and other uses about the barn.

After adding the grain to the milk one of the best kids developed a very bad case of bowel trouble. After checking the whole feed process we decided to cook the oats in granite ware instead of aluminum, and today the wee "nannie" is as healthy as she was on the whole milk diet.

### The Aluminum Company of Canada

MR. R. J. DEACHMAN, acting for the Consumers' League of Canada, asked for a reduction of duty from 30% to 15% on aluminum kitchen-ware, whereupon the Aluminum Company of Canada countered with an application for an increase of duty upon aluminum sheets and rods. This caused Mr. Deachman to wax wroth and write as follows:

It is as if John D. Rockefeller were to pass the hat among the Civil Servants at Ottawa and ask for contributions to help increase the dividends of Standard Oil. It is as if our Canadian millionaires were to take up a collection at the country churches in Western Canada to give our millionaires a holiday trip for the good of their health. I gazed in amazement at the able Corporation Counsel as he presented his story. As nearly as I can make it out, this was the burden of his song:

"It is your duty to encourage Canadian industries. All industries ought to have tariff protection. Patriotism demands it. I am giving you a lesson in patriotism. Our Company on the American side of the line

is very patriotic. It is so patriotic across there that it has induced the Government to provide a tariff on aluminum products of every kind—much higher than you have in Canada. You ought to do the same. It will raise prices in Canada, but look whom you are helping! Cheers!"

And the song was well rendered. He was a very able chap, that lawyer. It takes great ability to control the facial muscles of a Corporation lawyer when he is asking that the average Canadian working in a factory or living on the farm or serving his country in one of the thousand and one humble ways in which we Canadians spend our lives, to turn out our pockets and let the small change fall into the hands of a Canadian corporation owned by an American corporation, and do this for the one purpose of increasing the cash reserves of an outfit which already boasts of almost \$40,000,000 in its strong-box.

And this is one of our infant industries. What a smile the prattling infant must have on its face as it gazes at itself in the glass. It is the spoiled darling of creation. It inherits wealth that kings might envy and, besides this, it has that greatest of all necessary

things for the success in Canadian industrial life—the unshaken capacity to ask for more! And this Company has tariff protection to the extent of 30% on aluminum kitchen-ware. Did I ask too much when I suggested

to the Tariff Board that the duty under the general tariff rate ought to be reduced to 15%? Let the users of aluminum kitchen-ware in Canada answer! Who spoke first?

### Columbus One Time a Pirate

(Reprinted from the *Western Reserve Democrat*)

So Declares Peruvian in a Book; His Name Originally Joan Colom

IN SEEKING to substantiate the theory of Senor Garcia de la Riega that Christopher Columbus was born in Pontevedra, Galicia, and was hence a Spaniard and not a Genoese, a Peruvian, Luis Ulloa, former director of the National Library at Lima, is said to have discovered surprising evidence that the discoverer of America was a Catalan.

*Le Courier Catalan*, which makes the announcement, declares that Senor Ulloa's revelations have just appeared at Barcelona in the Catalan language, in a volume which will presently be translated into Spanish, French, English, German and Italian, and that it contains some surprising and hitherto unsuspected documents.

Senor Ulloa was commissioned by the Peruvian Government in 1896 to visit the principal European archives in order to discover the earliest documents connected with South American discoveries, explorations, and colonization. His material was published in thirty volumes.

#### "A CATALAN COLUMBUS"

In the course of his researches, having found some evidence of the Spanish nationality of Columbus, he appears to have delved deeper than Garcia de la Riega. The result is in his recent statement:

"In searching for a Galician Columbus, I found myself confronted with a Catalan Columbus."

Senor Ulloa, according to the advance sheets of his book which the editor of *Le Courier Catalan* was permitted to see, declares that the name was neither originally Colon nor Colombo, but Colom. From the documents which he unearthed he says that he did not have any trouble in identifying the discoverer as Joan Colom, a pirate who was occasionally employed by King Rene of Anjou and like him reached Greenland in 1477.

On his return to Portugal he changed his Christian name from Joan to that of Cristofers and concealed his past as well as he could

so that he could quietly mature his project for a voyage to the northern lands.

#### GOT IDEA AT ICELAND

While at Iceland under the protection of King Christian, Colom is believed first to have had the idea of the voyage which led to his famous discovery. He ascertained that north of 60 degrees north latitude there were lands in the west which were icebound and barren, but he deemed that from 60 degrees south these lands gradually became free from ice and were capable of supporting, and actually did support, flora and fauna and human life.

Senor Ulloa gives this reason for Columbus' change of name: Colom had taken a very active part in the Catalan revolution against Joan II., the father of Ferdinand the Catholic; he had once been, as has been said, a corsair in the service of Rene of Anjou, one of the kings elected by the Catalans during their ten years' revolt. Moreover, the policy of the devout Catholic king, very hostile to Catalonia, caused the great navigator to repudiate not only his past but also his nationality.

*Le Courier Catalan* concludes its account of the Ulloa claims as follows:

"The entire world will carefully scrutinize the validity of his affirmations. Contradictory evidence will not be wanting. One must wait the replies, particularly those who defend the Genoese origin of Columbus. But their position has become extremely difficult. We may say without any exaggeration that even now, the Catalan origin of Columbus is the more likely.

"It is to be hoped that the support of Catalan historians and scholars, to whom Senor Ulloa appeals, will efficiently aid the work of the Peruvian savant. Already we have seen documents which confirm some points in his thesis.

"Its entire confirmation would bring pride to the Catalans, particularly because the discovery of America by one of their countrymen would be a worthy and just crowning to the history of Catalonia in the Middle Ages."

WITH your permission, I should like to refer to the paragraph in your issue of October 19, 1927, in which, under the heading, "Indian Uprising in Bolivia," appear several statements which, it seems to me, convey a wrong impression as to the conditions in which the Bolivian Indian lives.

The paragraph states: "These poor Indians are undernourished, wretchedly garbed, perform the work of beasts of burden, and live in an altogether miserable state."

The fact is, the Bolivian Indian is quite as well nourished as many dwellers of our big cities, if not a great deal better nourished; certainly he is not yet so far civilized as to be obliged to eat a fifteen-cent lunch of a sandwich and a cup of coffee! The average Bolivian Indian is a sturdy individual, of short stature, capable of performing feats of endurance that would make the average city dweller look sick. The Indians who live in the high altitudes have large chest development, nature having provided in this way for life in the rarefied air.

Their garb is not that of Fifth Avenue, but it is not "wretched". The men wear "ponchos", and the women shawls of gaudy colors, which they themselves weave from pure sheep's wool into quaint designs, coloring them by means of purely vegetable dyes. These "ponchos" might be considered coarse, from our refined (?) viewpoint, but they are picturesque, warm and comfortable, and afford adequate protection from the winds of the Sierras. From the waist down, wearing, as she does, several skirts, one on top of the other, a Bolivian Indian woman frequently looks like a species of walking mushroom. An Indian market is a colorful sight, the groups presenting a more pleasing aspect to the eye than the average crowd of stereotyped, almost identically-dressed men seen in our cities. It is an everyday sight to see a Bolivian Indian woman trudging along to market with a couple of heavy baskets of merchandise, one on each arm, and a baby slung on her back, sitting, as it were, in a little chair formed by a shawl tied over the woman's shoulders. How many of our city women would be physically capable of carrying such a weight?

In view of this last-mentioned statement, you will possibly argue that it is useless to deny that they are beasts of burden, but I

would remind you that to those sturdy little women the carrying of a couple of baskets and a baby is no more onerous than the pushing of a lawn mower would be to a city woman. As a matter of fact, the llama is the beast of burden of those countries, long caravans of which traverse the mountain roads and paths. These animals will carry a certain burden and no more, lying down and refusing to rise if overloaded. Some of the mines in Bolivia are at such altitudes that transport of merchandise and supplies is possible only by means of these animals. The Indians themselves work in the mines, on their mountain farms, or wherever work is to be done, but to suggest that they are beasts of burden is not correct.

If they live "in an altogether miserable state", it is certainly not due to lack of food or clothing, or living in the lap of nature. Those who dwell on the Sierras are ever surrounded by nature in all its magnificence and grandeur. How wonderful and overawing is the panorama of their gigantic mountains whose peaks rise into the unfathomable vault of heaven, and how impressive the starry hosts as seen from those altitudes! On the other side of the Cordilleras is another Bolivia, the Gran Chaco, a land of thick vegetation and tropical beauty, the lowlands of Bolivia, where nature provides for man's needs with a lavish hand. I have never heard of any one starving in those countries; they are not yet under the domination of a heartless and ironbound industrialism which is one of the fruits of "civilization".

These Indians are quite uncultured, and many quite illiterate. Possibly their ideas of cleanliness would not harmonize with those of a hypocritical civilization, but I would remind you that true cleanliness is not necessarily external. They are, however, for the most part docile, civil, polite to strangers. Possibly we can learn a lesson from them in this respect. As already stated, they live close to nature: a much more rational and healthful existence than is that of our hectic, hustling, jazzed-up creation which we consider the *summum bonum*. To my knowledge, while I was living in those countries, white "civilized" men have forsaken the life of the cities and gone and thrown in their lot with those children of nature, disgusted, no doubt, with the shallowness and hypocrisy of modern life and determined to "really live".

The Indians are mostly quite ignorant and superstitious along theological lines, being under the absolute domination of the "Mother of Harlots". At any rate, they do try to worship something, or think they do; but "civilization" only engenders the worship of self.

For the moment, however, apart from teaching the Indians something of the coming kingdom (and this, owing to topographical and other conditions would not be an easy task) I should myself be quite opposed to any attempt to "civilize" them, for it seems to me that we have very little to offer them. Here we have built up a huge and menacing industrial structure which threatens the inhabitants of our cities with mental, moral, and physical decay, a huge Frankenstein monster that is sapping the lives of our people. Is it this that you would offer to the Bolivian Indian, along with its factory systems, its "efficiency" methods, its skyscrapers, its congested areas, its asylums and hospitals, its subways, and so on *ad nauseam*!

In order to confirm and supplement the foregoing, I give you the following extracts from a letter which appeared in the *New York Times*, of September 13 last, over the signature of Mr. Horace G. Knowles, who was for many years American minister in Bolivia and whose opinion on the subject under discussion is of great value. Mr. Knowles states:

I believe it would interest the *Times* readers to know that the incipient revolutionary outbreak was not of Indian origin. It was a scheme of certain sinister influences to use the Indians as mere catspaws. . . . The present Government is one of the best the country has ever had. President Siles . . . is not only very popular with the educated and industrial classes, but also with the Indians, with whom he is very sympathetic, and his Government has already done much for their improvement and benefit. Not for a great many years have the Indians had as little cause to feel aggrieved at the Government as at present, and if they had not been incited by the aforesaid combination, there would have been not the slightest disturbance by them. . . . As to the Bolivian Indians themselves, it can be said that their lot is by no means an unhappy one. They live a life of freedom and very close to nature, just as did the American Indians before the advent of the white man. There are many well-informed people who believe that the American Indian was far happier and better off when he lived his own life than he has been since the white man and our civilization have overtaken him. The Bolivian Indian lives, works, and plays, and follows the same customs as did his ancestors centuries ago, and

it is questionable whether he would be as well off or happier if his mode and method of life were different and changed in the way that we have done it for the American Indian.

To all of which, Mr. Editor, I would add a fervent Amen, and would express the hope that the Bolivian Indian will be left alone until such time as that beneficent kingdom, which is the only real hope of humanity, is fully established and takes him in hand in order to lift him to things that are really better. In the meantime, don't let us think that we shall be doing him any particular service in trying to convert him to things that we think are better but which really are not. Many of us have the weakness of thinking that all outside of our own particular backyard is, as Mr. H. G. Wells recently put it, "a wilderness inhabited by a lot of boobs."

I remember reading not very long ago of an African chieftain who, on its being suggested to him by an outside capitalist that what he needed was capital, in order that the resources of his country might be taken full advantage of, begged to remain free from the supposed advantages that his friend sought to impose upon him and upon his people. The chieftain, who it seems had been educated at one of the British universities, knew both sides of the question, and knew that the "industrializing" of his people would not bring them happiness, but rather the reverse. Instead of their living happy, peaceful lives in a simple way, they would soon become factory slaves. The peace and quiet of their countryside would soon vibrate with the rattle and snort of machinery . . . until finally, perhaps, they might be blessed with skyscrapers, subways and other "advantages" of modern "civilized" life. That chieftain was, in my opinion, a truly wise man who had the real interests of his people at heart.

By the way, in the little known republic of Paraguay they have a government minister whose portfolio is known as "Defensor de los Pobres, Menores y Ausentes" (Defender of the Poor, Minors and Absentees). I don't know whether we care sufficiently about looking after the interests of such unimportant people in "civilized" countries or not, but I have never heard of such an office here.

A full understanding of the conditions in which the Bolivian Indians live, and, consequently, a proper comprehension of what might be done for them, can of course be had only by

visiting their country and living there for some time, as word-pictures convey little meaning to one unacquainted with the scene. The problem, of course, revolves around the question as to the form that the true civilization will take once it is established. My own strong suspicion is that it will be very largely a reversion to a life

close to nature, plus whatever mechanical and other devices may be of benefit to humanity. In any case, I trust that in the meantime the Bolivian Indians may be spared from well-meant but misconceived efforts to uplift them. Only the Lord's kingdom will do them any real good.

### Another Day at Carbondale *By D. E. Morgan*

I NOTICED your report of "Four Days at Carbondale". You will be interested to know there has been another one. On July 19 I canvassed part of the business district of the city and had some interesting experiences.

As a part of my assignment I canvassed the City Hall and all its officers, among them the Superintendent of the Poor District. He accepted a little book as a gift from the Lord.

As I stepped out of his office a man in plain clothes stepped up to me, tapped me on the shoulder and said, "Follow me." I said, "Who are you, and where are you taking me?" He said, "I am taking you down to the Chief's office." I went along quietly.

When we got to the Chief's office the man who had tapped me on the shoulder addressed the Chief and said, "This is the man we were sent after. He was selling books up in the Superintendent of the Poor's office." There were three men and a lady in the room. I walked past them up to the Chief and said, "How do you do?"

The Chief said, "Just what are you doing?" I said, "I am preaching the gospel." He said, "How are you doing it? Have you got any holy pictures for sale?" I said, "No. I will give you my whole canvass, Chief, and then you can see for yourself just what I am doing." With that I gave him my regular canvass in the best style, taking pains to name all the mayors and chiefs of police that I know have the books. When I had finished he said, "Just a minute."

With that he picked up the telephone, got his number and said, "Is this Father O'Neill?" I took the name down in his sight. He said, "Father O'Neill, I have this man down here and he is not selling any holy pictures. He is selling books on the Bible, and if they do not have any money to buy he gives them the books, and this seems all right."

While the Chief still held the open telephone

in his hand I stepped toward him and in a loud and positive tone of voice demanded, "Who is this Father O'Neill you are talking to? Tell him to come right down here. I want to see him. Do I understand that as Chief of Police of this city you have placed me under arrest and are now discussing the matter with this Father O'Neill?" The Chief was visibly embarrassed.

The Chief said, "You are not under arrest." I said, "Then I am not going to stay here. Judge Rutherford has sent me out on this mission, and I am going on my way. If I am not under arrest you have no power to hold me. What has this Father O'Neill got to do with it, anyway? I am subject to you as an officer of the law but I am not subject to the orders of any 'father' or priest."

The Chief then said, "You can go, but you can not sell any more books." I said, "Unless you arrest me you can not prevent me from fulfilling my commission." Then he said, "You will have to see the Mayor before you can sell any more books." I said, "Good! That is just the man I want to see. I intended to see him anyway." He called the Mayor, who came to the Chief's office. Asked to show the books, I canvassed him in full, gave him a set of the books in the name of Jehovah God, answered many questions which he asked me on Bible topics, flayed the preachers and priests, and finally received his permission to go ahead with my work, with the assurance that I would not be molested further, and I went on canvassing where I left off.

I am still wondering if "Father" O'Neill has the earache as a result of my shouting to the Chief, and which he certainly could not help but hear. The Chief was caught in an awkward predicament and it is probable that the next time "Father" O'Neill is tempted to call on him for

help he will be likely to reflect that things are not what they used to be.

I was all through the hardest battles of the World War as a member of the U. S. Marine Corps, but in this battle with "the beast" found

no occasion to mention any of my experiences of a worldly nature. After the conclusion of our Bible study the Mayor invited me to spend the evening with him at his church, but my engagements did not permit me to accept.

### Yosemite Valley, California *By J. A. Bohnet*

YOSEMITE is pronounced yo-sem-i-tee. This valley, on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada mountain range in central-eastern California, is reached from Merced, ninety-three miles to westward in San Joaquin Valley. San Joaquin is pronounced san-wah-keen, and is the finest valley in all the West.

To reach Yosemite from Merced one can go either by automobile on the state highway, or by the Yosemite Valley railroad seventy-eight miles to El Portal and thence by auto stage fifteen miles farther into the valley proper, which is seven miles long and one mile broad in its widest place. It is level, and upwards of 4,000 feet above sea-level.

The valley is somewhat S-shaped and mostly heavily timbered, with small clearings here and there. It is hemmed in on all sides by perpendicular cliffs towering to altitudes of 12,000 feet above sea-level, or 8,000 feet higher than the valley's nearly-mile-high floor. There is but the one adit and exit, this at the western end of the valley.

Leaving Merced on the 8 a.m. train for Yosemite valley, you are leaving a beautiful city of 8,000 inhabitants in the midst of extensive fig culture and other fruits; twelve miles out you cross the famous Merced River on a long steel bridge.

Six miles farther on you come to Snelling, one of the state's first settlements. This was the first stage-stop between Stockton and Los Angeles in California's palmy gold days, some seventy years ago. This place, from the depot, has a rather seedy and neglected appearance. Even its cemetery has a woe-begone aspect. Farther along is a large live-oak tree under which is an iron fence enclosure which boasts of a granite monument worthy of a king.

Twenty-four miles from Merced you come to Merced Falls, where the Yosemite Lumber Company operates one of the largest and best-equipped lumber mills in the West. Here are

acres and acres of big sawlogs in the mill-pond, and not a big tree in sight; only rock-ribbed hills and vales.

Higher and higher up the rugged hills you climb, following the river's crooked windings to Exchequer Dam, seven miles beyond the big sawmill. This concrete dam is 300 feet high, 960 feet long, 220 feet thick at its base, and 16 feet thick at the top. It creates a reservoir of 2720 acres, twelve miles in length. This necessitated the relocation of seventeen miles of railroad tracks to 220 feet above the old tracks on the river bank.

The river along here looks black as ink 250 feet below you. You go through four tunnels of slaterock in the wide detour and hit the river again about three miles above the big dam. From here on, the river water is clear as crystal.

The hills on both sides are rugged, sparsely timbered and broken up. There is an almond grove under culture. The scene is enchanting. The steel bridge at Barrett is 1600 feet long and 236 feet above low water. This is the location of the largest irrigation project in America.

Soon you reach another irrigation dam about twenty feet high; here are some gold mines still in operation. It is now raining slightly, the second rain since last May; and this is October 10, but not yet the beginning of what is called "the rainy season".

Just beyond Detwiler, the eastern end of the irrigation district, the river is crossed again; there is located one of the San Joaquin Light and Power plants. Another such plant is located at Kochee, forty-six miles from Merced. Saxon Creek has the first stamp-mill in the state. Along here are distressing evidences of extensive forest fires which resulted from smokers and careless campers.

At Bagby, nearest point to Mariposa, there is a dilapidated old dam; and at Briceburg, 500 convict laborers are at work on the new hard surface highway that enters the valley on the

river-bank level. On either bank of the river and high up are the two old roads, the one leading towards Fresno, southward, the other towards Tuolumne, northward. Both are narrow and steep and rise to a height of 2,500 feet above the river-bed. From either of these roads magnificent views are obtainable from Artist Point, half-way up on the southern road, and from Inspiration Point at the summit.

Approaching Clearing House, seventy-two miles out, the valley narrows and the hills are increasingly rougher and higher, with no real timber yet in sight. A mile farther on is the steep incline where logs are brought down by cable from the timber belt twelve miles back, and sent by train to Merced Falls.

Five miles more brings us to El Portal, the railway terminal. The homes along our way have been mostly of canvass; the river-bed, a mass of rocks, boulders and cobblestone. We now have reached the gateway to Yosemite National Park. About 2,000 feet above us is a shimmering white band, Chinquapin Falls.

From here the remaining fifteen miles of the trip is made by auto stage of twenty-passenger capacity over the new Valley road, which was thrown open last August. The road leads through dense natural forestry and rough rocks into Yosemite Valley, which is but a small part of Yosemite National Park.

There are hundreds of deer in the valley in their wild state, free to go and come as they please, but now so tame as to take food out of hand. There are thousands of them in the park. No dogs nor firearms are allowed in Yosemite Valley.

Every night during the season a huge bonfire is pushed off the cliff at Glacier Point, 3,200 feet aloft, at nine o'clock. This is called the "Fire Fall". Fifty cents is charged at the big hotel to take people by bus to the wonderful fire display, and another seventy-five cents to take them back and down to where the wild bears are fed "swell swill" and honey, the greatest sight.

Entering the valley one sees at his left a huge cliff of solid bare granite 3,604 feet high and perpendicular, called El Capitan. Beyond it, The Three Brothers, not quite so high. Farther along on the same side is Yosemite Falls, a 2,662-foot drop of waters; and still farther on is Yosemite Point, somewhat higher.

On the right hand of the entrance you see The Three Graces, so called when seen from the west, and averaging 2,500 feet. But when viewed from the east this formation is called Cathedral Rocks, and has two towering slim spires in parallelism piercing the sky. Beyond the Graces is Sentinel Rock, 3,300 feet high. Back of it is Sentinel Dome, very much higher, probably over 4,000 feet.

Farther around and beyond Sentinel Rock is Glacier Point, 3,200 feet high, from the top of which extends Overhanging Rock, four by eight feet, projecting out over the valley like a spring board over a swimming pool, and on which venturesome people stand to be photographed.

From here is a sheer drop of 1,500 feet to the drop of 1,800 feet farther to the valley floor. This is where the Fire Fall starts nightly, and from where the most magnificent view of all the grand valley views is obtained. The scene below and all around is beyond verbal description, beyond all imagination. This is where the \$270,000 hotel is located. It is becoming difficult to find material for the Fire Falls. It must be hauled from many miles back.

On the eastern wall of the valley is Half Dome, 4,892 feet high, nearly a mile. To the northwest of it is North Dome, still higher. On the face of Half Dome is featured, in huge proportion, the profile of Uncle Sam, heavy eyebrows, whiskers and all.

The scene from its top and from the valley below is awe-inspiring and wholly indescribable. It must be seen. These are scenes of unsurpassed grandeur and magnificence. The hard rain of yesterday so cleared the atmosphere that the scene today was at its best.

By auto the writer was driven to the big pine tree, sixteen paces around it, approximately thirty-eight feet, the largest in the valley, and to which a special road has been constructed. Thence to Artist Point and on up to Inspiration Point, 2,500 feet up and a twenty-five-mile round trip. Another grand view!

Within the valley are a dozen camp-grounds, all numbered, each having from fifteen to twenty-five tent homes with board floors. Some of the camp grounds have one- or two-room homes of wood. Those of Camp-ground 17 are occupied by the company's employes and are electrically lighted. Within a wire-fence enclosure of twenty acres there is a herd of sixteen elks.

Every company observation motor car of twelve- to twenty-passenger capacity is painted bright green. These are for sight-seeing. Catering to the visitors and their rooming and feeding at the hotels is a mint to the company in the summer months. In winter there is money loss. The sight-seeing trip costs \$2.00 a person. Not so bad! The return trip from Merced is \$13.50.

Referring again to the hangover rock at Glacier Point, where people like to be photographed, and where one of the most well-known movie stars at one time did the dare-devil stunt of standing on his head and hands at the extreme outer end of the slender projecting rock: an over-balance there would mean a 3,200-foot fall, more than half a mile, to the bottom of the valley. One chap hung from it by his chin; that stunt has since been strictly forbidden.

In the valley there is a free museum well worth seeing. In it are two large relief maps of the valley and its surrounding lofty mountain formation in colorings true to nature. There is a fine school for the permanent residents, some of whom have lived here many years. One can see the sun in winter for but a short time, and in places not at all, except its glint on the mountain sides which hem in this wonderful valley. There is no thievery, except as done by the black bears at night in foraging eatables from the garbage cans. Not a can escapes. Bruin knows them all. There are a few coyotes, but no cougars. An epidemic a year ago killed most of the tree squirrels. There are enough ground squirrels, however. One carried a handful of nuts and wheat into my tent bed.

The stage fare from El Portal, fifteen miles, is \$2.25 each way. Better come in by your own motor power. But that will cost you \$2.00 as an entrance fee. And if you stay you will need a tent and equipment, unless yours is a fat wallet for hotel accommodation. This is no "cheap John" institution. It is a money getter, and you pay the bill at every new move.

The second night of my stay in the valley, half a dozen of us in a car accompanied a dozen or more other auto loads of valley visitors and local residents a mile and a half to the best vantage point for witnessing the Fire Fall cascade. All car lights were ordered, "Out!" At a signal flashed from our guide and its answer from Glacier Point above, the fire was pushed off the cliff and started downward in appear-

ance like a huge fiery sword ever widening at its point until at the bottom the stream of fire measured probably twenty feet across, tapering to a point of perhaps three feet at the top.

There in the darkness of night stood a stream of fire flowing unbrokenly downwards; a shaft of live coals, fiery sparks and burning embers like a giant sword of flame pointing into the inky blackness 3,200 feet and lasting five minutes, a sight ever to be remembered. The thrilling scene gradually faded into the night and left us wondering, How could it be so perfectly done? There had not been even the faintest suggestion of a break in the fiery stream from first to last. It was perfect.

From there we all motored back to the hotel and on down the valley two miles farther to the bear feeding-ground. We lined our cars behind a log four feet thick and over a hundred feet in length lying across the river bank and waited a few minutes for the show to begin on the opposite bank of the river, about 150 feet from us. When all the car lights were out and a silence as of death reigned along the auto line our guide flashed a signal across the stream and sang out, "All right!"

Almost instantly the whole river front opposite us was lighted up by two powerful electric lights two hundred feet apart and within the circle of brilliant illumination we saw the shaggy forms of a dozen wild bears restlessly shifting about in the clearing. There were black and cinnamon bears in the group, all in their wild and native state, and all of them large, and they were restless.

A green truck was seen to back into the light circle upon the cleared space known as the platform. A large man took from it a barrel and scattered its contents on the ground in circular form.

It was then that a big brown bear known as the honey bear mounted his accustomed place on a high tree stump and patiently awaited his portion of honey brought to him on a strip of wood about three feet long. No other bear came near. When the big brown fellow had partaken of his allotment of honey he came down from his lofty perch and joined the other bears in their feast of "swell swill", which consisted of boxes of meat bones and apples, loaves of bread, biscuits, scraps, and what not, which were being dumped on the earth platform.

The man moved among these wild animals

much like a farmer moves among his cattle. Yet we plainly saw that he permitted none of the beasts to approach him from the rear. He kept an eye on all that were close at hand. He made no false moves amongst them. He took no unnecessary chances. He had fed the bears nightly ever since April. He knows their habits and instincts perfectly.

There is no manifestation of fear. Methodically he goes about his work of scattering the food in that cleared ground space. Nobody accompanies him. He does the work alone and without making any noise. Not a sound escapes him as he goes to and fro from his loaded truck. There is no person nearer than we car folks on the opposite bank of the river, 150 feet distant. One big black brute rears up and leans over the hood of the truck for a moment, but backs away when "big man" comes near.

When first in early spring one of the big brutes came too close, he struck it heavily on the nose, its most vulnerable part, with an axe handle. It moved away. The other bears took note and respected him ever after.

The bears, while feeding, chase each other away just like hogs often do. One chased another right into the river. Some of the bears were too wild to come into the circle of light, but restlessly moved about in the shadows waiting for the man to retire before venturing on the feeding ground.

In several instances bears reared up in front of the big man and accepted a morsel of food from his hand. For our benefit he made an exhibition of this kind with some of the tamest or the most venturesome amongst them. Some of the animals carried away food, presumably to their cubs not far away. But none of the young bears came in sight. The dens are in the rocks of the near locality.

In cold weather the bears hibernate. And in the following spring they come back to the place

where they got their last food. It behooves the company here, therefore, to feed these wild animals so they will return in spring to this feeding-place. For if no bears come out at any night, the company refunds the seventy-five cents charged to bring people to the feeding ground. The company must furnish the entertainment. The scene is one never to be forgotten. This is not a feeding of animals in captivity. It is a feeding of wild animals.

This weird scene lasted over half an hour. We were within one hundred fifty feet of the animals, with a stream of water between. They seemed to be wholly unaware of our presence. This is a nightly occurrence. There were twelve bears in the lighted zone. But how many more were keeping within shadow we could not know. We caught glimpses of them here and there, but kept our eyes on the sight in front.

Wild bears in number in natural state being fed by man is a sight not to be seen every day. It can be seen only in Yosemite Valley, and only during the tourist season. We left the feeding-ground before the lights went out. The morning following, the big man drives to the place and rakes up all the scattered bones and other leavings. He says he has a natural liking for animals and birds. They are his pets, and he is their friend and loyal defender.

At this writing there is not a drop of water in Mirror Lake, which is in the eastern end of the valley. The river is very low. The writer fed several of the wild deer slices of bread out of hand. But he left the bear-feeding to another party. Bears are fearless and can not be trusted.

At the first fall of heavy snow they hibernate, and come forth in the spring very gaunt and hungry. They feed up well in the fall for this hibernation. Here is the only place known where wild bears are so taken care of, so well treated.

We left Yosemite Valley well satisfied with what we had there witnessed.

---

### A Bachelor's Way of Cooking Rice *By George E. Blake*

**C**OOK in a double boiler one-half cup rice, one cup wheat bran, one cup seedless raisins, one-half teaspoon salt, one quart water.

This recipe is original with me, and until I thought of trying this way I ate almost no rice, for years none at all. Served hot with plenty

of butter it is delicious. The bran is a substitute for the part that has been removed from the rice; it keeps the grains from sticking together, makes a balanced food and has a beneficial action on the bowels.

Try it once, and you will try it again.

## Who Made Man?

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**I**N THE two preceding lectures consideration has been given to the man made perfect and how he became a pauper. The ultimate purpose of this series is to determine definitely what are God's plan and purposes for the reconciliation of man to Himself. In the consideration of this matter it is essential to determine who made man and what is man. Did man make himself? Is he an animal on earth by chance or was he made by the Lord?

It is conceded that the mind is a part of the creature man; that by the exercise of the mind man searches out facts, weighs them, and reaches a conclusion upon the question under consideration. Man reasons from effect to cause in his endeavor to ascertain why certain things are so. Many times a man has propounded the question, What is man? Many have earnestly and diligently examined the evidence submitted upon the question. Men of sound mind require the production of the best evidence obtainable in their endeavor to arrive at a just conclusion upon an important question at issue. The highest type of evidence, and that which proceeds from a trustworthy source, is demanded upon the question at issue, What is man?

A man advances a theory that the moon is made of green cheese. He appears before an intelligent audience and asks that audience to listen to his evidence and argument in support of his theory. The intelligent men and women of the audience look at each other with a smile and say: "That poor man is probably earnest and sincere in his belief that the moon is made of green cheese, but it is apparent to every reasonable person and from the evidence within the reach of all that the moon is not made of green cheese. We will therefore not make ourselves foolish by listening to this man. He is a fool, but why should we permit him to make fools of us?"

Another man appears before an intelligent audience. He has the reputation of being a wise man. He looks wise and is wise in his own conceits and speaks with profound gravity. He is a theological professor, a clergyman of renown, and is called a scientist and savant. He requests that audience to hear him present his argument in support of a new theory concerning the origin of man. He briefly outlines his theory as follows: "That man is a product of the force of

evolution; that millions of years ago particles or atoms formed themselves into protoplasm; that by the operation of the forces of nature life began to manifest itself in the lowest form; that after millions of years more this evolution process developed a monkey; that the process continued until there resulted an animal which we call man." He then offers to produce the proof and argument in support of his evolution theory. The intelligent audience hears him state briefly his theory and then says: "That man probably is sincere in his belief, and by his method of reasoning he may be able to convince himself that man is the product of evolution, but he could not possibly have any competent evidence in support of his astounding theory. If he so desires he may believe that his ancestors were monkeys, but we will not permit him to make monkeys of us. We will not stultify ourselves nor dignify his foolishness by listening to him. We believe the Bible, and his theory is diametrically opposed to the Bible."

Why should any one who believes God and that the Bible is His Word of truth waste time listening to or entering into a discussion of a theory of evolution of man? To enter into a discussion as to whether or not the moon made itself from green cheese or is green cheese is foolishness. To engage in an argument as to whether man was created by Jehovah or made himself by evolution or evolved from protoplasm is worse than foolishness. It is an insult to Jehovah God. Would any Christian stultify himself by entering into a discussion as to whether or not every good and perfect thing proceeded from Satan the Devil or from Jehovah God? No one can be a Christian unless he believes that Jehovah is God and that Jesus Christ is God's beloved Son, the Savior of mankind. The very life of a Christian is faith in God and His Word, the Bible. Why then should a Christian enter into an argument of a proposition the very statement of which makes God a liar? The Word of God is plain as to the origin of man. It is in no wise ambiguous. The Word of God is the end of controversy.

Because I believe that Jehovah is the only true God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and believe that His Word is the truth; and that Jesus Christ is God's great Executive Officer in the creation of all things; and that He is the

Redeemer of man, I therefore refuse to consider so-called evidence that is offered in support of the theory that man is a creature of evolution.

The theory of evolution of man proceeds from the Devil, regardless of who holds or advocates that theory. The Devil is that wicked one who betrayed the sacred trust committed to him, rebelled against his Maker, seduced the angels of heaven and brought degradation upon the human race. To seriously enter into a discussion of the question as to whether God made the first man or whether man is the result of the process of evolution would be giving countenance to the Devil and would therefore be displeasing to Jehovah God. Some who are consecrated to the Lord have thought it wise to join issue with the advocates of evolution and seriously discuss the origin of man. They have thought it well to enter into the evidence relating to the lower animals and compare this with other evidence offered by evolutionists and then discuss seriously which is correct, the so-called scientific evidence or the Bible. In this they have erred, according to the Scriptures.

Some who claim to be Christians and to preach the Word of God openly champion the theory of the evolution of man. By so doing such have become the instruments of Satan the Devil. They are being used by Satan to turn the minds of the people away from Jehovah. These dupes of Satan have pushed their evolution theory to the fore in the colleges and universities and even in the public schools. By thus doing they have largely succeeded in destroying the faith of the rising generation in God and His Word. This is another wily move of the Devil to turn the minds of the people away from the great Creator. Satan is that great wicked one who blinds the minds of men lest the truth should shine into their hearts. For a Christian to indulge in a serious discussion of the truth or falsity of such a theory means to give countenance and consideration to the Devil and his wicked course. A man who has consecrated himself to God and learns of the precious truths disclosed in His Word, and who then turns to evolution and advocates it as an explanation of man's origin, thereby becomes a child of Satan. To encourage such an one in a debate as to whether or not man is a creature of evolution is to commit sin. The prophet of God, who spoke as the representative of Christians, stat-

ed: "I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me."—Psalm 39:1.

The duty of the Christian is to teach the truth and not even listen to lies against Jehovah, much less to engage in a discussion as to whether or not they are true. God has appointed and anointed the Christian to proclaim the good news of His plan of redemption to those who are teachable and who will hear. He has commissioned such to bind up the broken-hearted and comfort all who mourn and who desire to be comforted. (Isaiah 61:1, 2) It would therefore be impossible for the Christian to fulfil that commission unless he believes that God created man perfect and that sorrow, sickness, and death resulted from sin; that God in His loving-kindness has provided redemption for man by the death and resurrection of His beloved Son; and that in God's due time He will restore the obedient ones of mankind to the state of perfection enjoyed by the man whom God created. The Christian is called upon to be a faithful and true witness for God and not to aid, either directly or indirectly, in the promulgation of that which is a repudiation of Jehovah. The theory of the evolution of man is not only evil but is unworthy to have a place in the mind of the child of God even for a moment and should be repulsed by all who are loyal to God. The proper course of a Christian in matters pertaining to such evil philosophy as evolution is plainly pointed out by the apostle: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."—Colossians 2:8.

Upon this same point the Christian is instructed: "Receive as a friend a man whose faith is weak, but not for the purpose of deciding mere matters of opinion." (Romans 14:1, *Weymouth*) Another translator renders this text thus: "Now receive to yourselves the weak in the faith; not, however, for doubtful reasonings." (Romans 14:1, *Diaglott*) To the same effect the prophet of God wrote the words that apply to the Christian at this time: "For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked."—Ps. 26:3, 5.

No one can enter into a discussion with an

evolutionist concerning the origin of man without violating this scripture. Such disputer against the Word of God is a vain person. He is an evil doer; particularly if he has once been enlightened or professes to be a preacher of God's Word and then advocates evolution, he is wicked. Then the psalmist adds: "I will wash mine hands in innocency; so will I compass thine altar, O Lord; that I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all *thy* wondrous works."—Psalm 26: 6, 7.

To the same effect the prophet wrote: "I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love." (Psalm 119:113) And then the same prophet states that which is proper for the meditation and consideration of the Christian: "I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways."—Psalm 119: 15.

But it will be asked, Do not most of the clergymen endorse the evolution theory as to man? Are not these clergymen learned men, and for this reason is not the theory they advocate entitled to full consideration? To their shame they do endorse and advocate evolution. If they are learned they are learned in vain philosophy and not in the Word of God. If they were once learned in the Word of God and have since adopted the theory of evolution, that of itself is proof that they have become wicked within the meaning of the Scriptures and are therefore instruments of the Devil and the enemies of God. Because of their supposed learning and high reputation as men having wisdom, the clergymen have done more than any other class of men to destroy faith in the Bible as the Word of God.

From Eden till now Satan's policy has been to turn the people away from Jehovah. To accomplish his purposes he has resorted to all kinds of vain philosophy and foolish reasoning. In this he has induced men to believe themselves wise. They are ambitious to appear wise before their fellow creatures. God could have prevented Satan from thus influencing men, or He could have destroyed him and his false theory. The fact that He has not done so is proof that it is not God's due time to do so. He does state that in due time all the wicked He will destroy. The fact that God has not prevented the promulgation of this wicked doctrine is a sufficient reason why it is not now the duty of a Christian to enter into the discussion thereof

with men about its truth or falsity with the hope or expectation of destroying that wicked doctrine.

Evolution of man is one of the evils the Devil has taught to men; and God has not prevented it, in order that men might have an opportunity to learn by experience the effects of evil. Now is the day for the Christian to declare the message of God's kingdom and to tell the people that in His own due time God will clear the earth of all evil theories and practices. Let no Christian now waste his time and effort by being drawn into a controversy with some of the Devil's agents as to whether or not God is a liar. A Christian is now to sound forth the message of truth to the praise of Jehovah's name. Let the Christian be content with telling the people that the evolution theory concerning man is one of the Devil's lies and to show it as destructive to faith in God and in His Word. The Christian must let it be known that he stands firmly upon the Word of God and that he refuses to enter into a controversy or discussion with any one who denies Jehovah and denies His Word of truth. Before such he is to keep his mouth with a bridle or remain silent.

It was in the days of Enos, who was only one generation removed from Adam, that the Devil organized men into bodies or societies calling themselves by the name of the Lord. (Genesis 4:26, margin) That was the beginning of hypocrisy, because these men called themselves by the name of the Lord in derision of the great Jehovah. Satan has seen to it that hypocrisy has grown amongst mankind. Doubtless there never was a time when there was so much hypocrisy in the world as at the present day. By far the majority of the clergymen posing as the representatives of Jehovah call themselves preachers of the Word of God, and represent themselves as the only teachers of true religion, and at the same time openly advocate the doctrine of the Devil. The clergyman who stands in his pulpit and represents himself to the people as the servant of God and of Jesus Christ, and at the same time advocates the theory of evolution as related to man, is openly teaching Satan's lie and practising that falsehood. Such men have itching ears and a desire to have it said of and concerning them that they are great and wise. Their selfishness, pride and ambition have led them into Satan's trap.

Be it noted that the theory that man is a creature of evolution is a modern theory and advanced by modern clergymen who even call themselves by the name "modernists". Foreknowing that this blight would fall upon Christians God caused His inspired witness to write to Christians thus: "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry."—2 Timothy 4: 3-5.

Nor was there any doubt left as to what is the proper course of true Christians in this time and what is their proper attitude toward such instruments of evil. It is plainly written concerning them: "From such turn away." A Christian who obeys this command can not indulge in the discussion of the theory of evolution concerning man. Bearing upon the same point the inspired apostle further wrote: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away."—2 Timothy 3:1-5.

These modern savants are drunken with the desire for the approval of men and for power amongst men. Their pride and ambition have caused them to go blind. If they ever had any vision of God's plan they have lost it. They now put forward their own wisdom in opposition to the wisdom of God. Among themselves they say: 'God did not make man but man made himself. We are wiser than the ignorant men who wrote the Bible. We now express our wisdom. Neither man nor God can call in question our wisdom.' The foolishness of these self-conceited wise men has turned millions of minds away from the true God. Could not God have prevented such evil influence of the Devil and have restrained these men from teaching such falsehoods? To be sure He could; but He has permitted the evil, in this, that He has not pre-

vented it, that the human race may learn the proper lessons and in due time learn to appreciate Him. God foreknew and foretold the very course these modernists or evolutionists would take, and therefore He caused His prophet to write these words, which apply at the present time: "Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine: they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, *He made me not?* or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, *He had no understanding?*"—Isaiah 29: 9-16.

In this prophecy the Lord has foretold that the wisdom of these modernists is of but short duration. The time has come for the name of the Lord Jehovah to be exalted in the earth. These professed Christians, but who in fact are hypocrites, have no vision or understanding of the divine plan. They give honor to the Lord with their lips, but their hearts are far removed from him. By their false teachings they cause men to fear in a morbid manner what shall occur and therefore to rush into their organizations. The people, however, are starving for want of true food. Therefore says the Lord, "I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people." The wisdom of these wise men

shall perish and their understanding shall be hid. Jehovah is, therefore, through His beloved Son Christ Jesus, beginning a wonderful work. He is spreading amongst the people a knowledge of His goodness and His gracious provision for men.

One means of carrying on this wonderful work is this, that the Lord God has brought the radio into operation. Foolish men, wise in their own conceits, do not hesitate to say that the radio is the result of the sagacity and ingenuity of men. That statement is not true. More than thirty centuries ago God foretold that the time would come when He would send forth the message as the lightning and that nothing would obstruct it. Those on the earth whom God is making His witnesses to do His wonderful work are not amongst the earthly wise, rich or great, but they are meek and teachable and appreciate the great privilege of doing something in the name of Jehovah. The spreading of the truth is not the result of man's efforts, but the Lord God Himself is doing it through His constituted agencies. He is thereby serving notice upon the people, in advance, of His purpose to establish His great kingdom and completely destroy the Devil's organization. This is the day which the Lord hath made, and His people are now rejoicing that the truth is being made known. Since it is the privilege and duty of these to make known the truth, then they would be displeasing to the Lord, violating His Word and thereby committing great wrong, to indulge in a comparison of the truth with a detailed statement of the theories of evolution.

But some may say, Do not Christians with propriety discuss the questions of inherent immortality and eternal torment, and are not these devilish doctrines? Would it not be just as reasonable to discuss them as it is the theory of evolution? The answer is, No; for the reason that the men who advocate these doctrines claim that they are supported by the Bible, and therefore to enter into a discussion of these questions is to determine whether or not the Bible does support them and to prove that the Bible does not support these devilish doctrines. But the modernists who advocate evolution as a theory of the origin of man deny the Bible and base their conclusion upon the wisdom of man. Therefore the very statement of their proposition is an insult to Jehovah, and it be-

comes the duty of the Christian to refuse to consider the man-made evidence offered by so-called scientists.

### *The Truth*

**T**HE truth is the means to bring men into harmony with the great Creator, Jehovah. It was the beloved Son of God who spoke with authority concerning God's Word, saying: "Thy Word is truth." (John 17:17) The Word of God, written by holy men of old, was written under the direction of Jehovah and is good for the instruction of men who want to be led in the right way. (2 Peter 1:21; 2 Timothy 3:16; Job 32:8) Only foolish men ignore the Bible in searching for a philosophy of the origin of man. It is wholly unreasonable to expect to find a satisfactory answer to the question, What is man? unless man goes outside of his own environment and seeks to know from the Word of the great Creator. The Prophet David was much wiser than the savants of modern times. He was wise because he devoted himself to know and to do the will of God. He was a man after God's own heart because he was always faithful to God. He made some grave mistakes because of his inherited weakness, but his heart was always true to the Lord, as the needle, when disturbed, again returns to the pole. The spirit of the Lord God moved upon his mind and he spoke the truth accordingly. (2 Samuel 23:2) That wise servant of God under inspiration wrote: "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever."—Psalm 111:10.

Wise men seek knowledge of the Word of God and then faithfully strive to conform themselves to that Word. The man who pursues such a course receives the favor of God. The proud and self-conceited God pushes away from Him. (1 Peter 5:5) The fool is estopped of wicked comparison. By his lips he may claim to be the representative of God and at the same time, by the doctrines he advocates, he denies the very existence of Jehovah. Concerning this God's prophet wrote: "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." (Psalm 14:1) The heart is here used as a symbol of man's motive directing his course of action. The modernists or evolutionists with assumed self-wisdom say in substance: 'I am a doctor of divinity. Mark my

wisdom. I know that man is a result of the evolution process and that he continues to evolve upward.' What is really the motive of such a man? It is to attract attention to his own wisdom. He is extremely selfish and by his haughtiness and arrogance he says: 'There is no Creator of heaven and earth or of man. The things that we see came by blind force and man is a creature of evolution.' The fool is proud of himself and revels in his own greatness and delights to hear his praises sung by others. These so-called wise savants or modernists find pleasure in bestowing flattery upon each other. They stick out their chest and talk with great gravity and address each other as "Doctor", or with some other title, and frequently speak of each other's greatness and wisdom. Thus the enemy Satan uses them to blind each other and to bring reproach upon the name of the great and loving God. They have created for themselves a reputation amongst men for their wisdom and greatness; and by their influence they turn the minds of the people away from God, the true Benefactor and Friend of mankind. It is marvelous how our God foreknew and foretold in His Word these things. Now the true student of prophecy can read the words of Jehovah written long ago and understand the course taken by these modern self-conceited savants.

Within the church denominations are some dear souls who are sad at heart because of the arrogance and self-conceit of the clergy. These cry unto the Lord asking the Lord for relief. Thus the prophet of God represents them as praying: "Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak." (Ps. 12: 1, 2) To their cry the response is: "The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things." (Ps. 12: 3) The arrogance of these self-conceited wise men who call themselves "doctors of divinity" was foretold by the prophet, representing them thus: "Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own; who is lord over us?"—Ps. 12: 4.

In this hour of great hypocrisy in the ecclesiastical systems those who turn to the Word of God find encouragement. Those who cry to

the Lord as the prophet here represents hear the response from God's Word thus: "For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him. The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."—Psalm 12: 5-7.

The most arrogant of all men are the clergymen of the present time. Hypocritical, they call themselves by the name of the Lord; they ignore His Word and mislead the people by giving utterance to their own so-called wisdom. These are the ones who deny the Word of God and teach the doctrine of the evolution of man contrary to His Word. They are a part of this world, or the Devil's organization, because they are allied with the rulers who rule over the people. But the Lord declares that their haughtiness and arrogance shall not long endure. "And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible." (Isaiah 13: 11) "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."—Prov. 16: 18.

The issue is plainly placed before the minds of honest seekers for truth, and that issue is, Who made man? The reverential and believing man must answer, Jehovah is the only true God; His Word is truth, and His Word will not admit of controversial discussion because His Word is the end of all controversy. In His Word it is written: "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."—Genesis 1: 26, 27.

"This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him: male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created."—Genesis 5: 1, 2.

In the next lecture consideration will be given to "What Is Man?"

## The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

### Story Thirteen

**J**ESUS, the beloved Son of God, had come splendidly through all the trials and temptations with which His heavenly Father had permitted Him to be visited. Jesus proved Himself, as our last story shows, to be worthy of the great purpose for which He came to earth.

Now John, who acted as herald or forerunner of Jesus, had been very active in telling all those who would listen to him, the wonders and beauty of the Lord Jesus. It was John who said, "Behold the Lamb of God," when he saw Jesus approaching him at Jordan.

Many of the people would not listen to John; others laughed at him; still others became angry with him for telling every one about Jesus. Those who became angry were the priests and wise men of the cities, who knew their power lay in keeping all the people in ignorance of the Lord who was to deliver them from everlasting death.

But the words of John found lodging-place in the hearts of many true and noble men. John testified concerning Jesus. To testify means to give a full and true account of a thing; and John went about witnessing and telling about the great Messiah or Christ who was coming to redeem mankind.

The effects of John's testimony were not spoiled, even though the wicked priests and teachers tried to prevent people from listening to him. Even in those times there lived, as there are many such living today, men who were not afraid of any priest or teacher, and who thought for themselves and would not allow some other person to stand between them and the TRUTH.

These men became disciples, or followers, of John, because they believed his words and desired to serve the Lord when He should come.

There is a very pretty story in the Bible which tells us how two of the disciples of John first saw the Lord Jesus. As it is one of the main events in the story of Jesus' life, we should all be familiar with it, as showing the kind of men who believed in Jesus and would not be frightened or deceived by any priests or teachers.

The story is in the book of John, chapter 1, beginning at the 35th verse, and reads thus: "Again the next day after John stood, and two

of his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

"And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

"He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

"He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

"And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, He said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

"The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

"Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

"Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

"And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

"Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

"Nathanael saith unto Him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

"Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, Thou art the Son of God; Thou art the King of Israel.

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

"And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."

# J U D G E RUTHERFORD'S

FIRST EDITION  
500,000  
COPIES

## LATEST BOOK

PUBLISHED AUG. 1, 1928

Present-day fulfilment of prophecy shows that a government of righteousness and equality is soon to be established. God's record, the Bible, tells of its laws, administration and enforcement; how man is to be released from oppression of politicians, financiers and clergy; and more, how he will be shown the way to everlasting life on earth. No irresponsible promise of man, but the oath-bound guarantee of Jehovah God! In *GOVERNMENT* Judge Rutherford surpassed anything he has ever written in his amazing array of startling truths. In this book he presents overwhelming evidence and arguments enough to convince even the most skeptical that God's kingdom is soon to be established on earth and that the Bible is, despite all the confusion attributed to it, the most reasonable book in the world when rightly understood. Send for *GOVERNMENT* and understand the significant times in which we live.



45c

Postpaid  
Anywhere

Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Send *GOVERNMENT*. 45c herewith.

Published by  
**WATCH TOWER**  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

---

---

---

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## THE DEFAULT OF THE RADIO COMMISSION

### "THINKING WITH AFRICA"

an appeal in behalf of the African  
in his homeland

### LITTLE DISCOVERIES

how rare minerals affect the health  
of man and animals

### THE NAME JEHOVAH

correct pronunciation and true  
meaning of the Sacred Name

### WHAT IS MAN?

his creation, his downfall,  
of his recovery, discussed  
Judge Rutherford

BA  
QUAKERTOWN  
224 E BROAD ST  
MRS CHAS F WALK

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume X - No. 236  
October 3, 1928

# Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS	
FUTILE SUFFERINGS OF THE MINERS . . . . .	17
SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL	
THE DEFAULT OF THE RADIO COMMISSION . . . . .	3
DID YOU NOTICE THESE? . . . . .	6
WHAT IS IT TO BE A GENIUS? . . . . .	15
EVERYBODY CAN DO SOMETHING . . . . .	20
BROADCASTING RECORD . . . . .	27
MOST SUCCESSFUL BROADCAST IN RADIO HISTORY . . . . .	28
FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION	
Mellon Buys All Power Sites . . . . .	6
WHAT THE POWER TRUST WOULD LIKE TO DO TO TACOMA . . . . .	19
POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN	
Liberty in Galax, Virginia . . . . .	6
Britain Must Lose a Million . . . . .	7
FROM SCOTLAND . . . . .	18
THE PROBLEM OF TAX EXEMPTION . . . . .	20
THE BEAST ON PARADE . . . . .	21
SCIENCE AND INVENTION	
LITTLE DISCOVERIES OF FAR-REACHING VALUE . . . . .	12
HOME AND HEALTH	
ALCOHOL NOT APPROVED . . . . .	16
ALUMINUM IN CITY DRINKING WATER . . . . .	16
EASIER TO LAUGH NOW . . . . .	17
TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY	
The Five-Cent Air Rate . . . . .	6
"THINKING WITH AFRICA" . . . . .	8
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	
A Bishop on Death . . . . .	7
PERSPICACITY OF THE <i>TIMES</i> . . . . .	29
FABRICAL PRAYERS . . . . .	20
WHAT IS MAN? . . . . .	22
THE SACRED NAME . . . . .	28
"BY MY NAME JEHOVAH WAS I NOT KNOWN" . . . . .	29
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	30
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	31

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or  
a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the  
journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested,  
may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 3, 1928

Number 236

## The Default of the Radio Commission

JUNE 15, 1927, in an address to the Federal Radio Commission at Washington, Judge Rutherford said to them:

"When WBBR began to operate we were tenth in the list of those licensed [in the New York metropolitan area]. Today, after being on the air for three and one-half years, we are twenty-fifth in the list of those allocated wave lengths of advantage. I want to call attention here to this, which is of far more public interest than merely one case that is being heard by the Commission."

"For some time there has been a concentration of money power in this land to control every business and every public interest. The predatory wealth controls the banks, the public press and the transportation systems; and now it is reaching its octopus arms out to control the air. It says to the people in effect: 'We will take the air and do with it what we please. We will make all the money out of it we can, and then give you what we do not want.'"

On September 10, 1928, the above warning that the radio is scheduled by Big Business to come wholly under its control, was verified. On that date the Radio Commission (which has been in existence only since March, 1927) made a reallocation in which all the choice wave lengths were assigned to Big Business and all attempts to educate the people were relegated to the graveyard.

From November 11, 1928, WBBR, now operating on 256.3 wave length and 1000 watts power, is designated to operate on 230.6 wave length and reduced to 500 watts power, although twenty-five miles from any congested district; while WORD, now operating on 252.0 wave length is designated to operate on 202.6, and it is forty miles out in the country from Chicago. The Radio Commission has defaulted

in the great trust imposed upon it by the people.

Having an intimation that this reallocation was going to go in the direction which it finally did, Judge Rutherford on September 6 addressed a letter to the Radio Commission, a copy of which has now been handed to *The Golden Age*.

The letter and the action of the Commission shows a determined effort on the part of Big Business not only to control the commerce of the country and the politics of the country, but now it seems they are about to try to force the people to accept their "religion". This is an insult to Jehovah God, and in His own due time He will surely take appropriate action. The Judge's letter follows:

Sept. 6, 1928

To the Federal Radio Commission,  
Department of Interior Building,  
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

It is hardly to be expected that this letter will accomplish any immediate good, but it will be on record to bear witness in the future. Since my interview with various members of your Commission on Tuesday last, I feel it my duty to write you. In the outset please be assured of my kind feeling toward you personally. Knowing me, I believe that you will bear witness that I am not erratic nor an extremist. I repeat my words uttered before your Commission on a former occasion: "What I say here is not a threat, but a warning."

From my personal knowledge of you gentlemen I believe that each of you desires to do what is right, but I am wholly convinced that you are unable to do so because of yielding to

influences, some of which are visible and some invisible. It is well known that the great visible controlling factor of America is Big Business, and that Professional Politicians and an Apostate Clergy work in conjunction with that selfish interest. All of these yield unconsciously to an unseen and powerful influence.

I understand that it is now the purpose of the Federal Radio Commission to clear the choice radio frequency channels and assign them to the big commercial stations, which are properly designated the "Trust Stations", while other stations are to be crowded into the less favorable and already congested broadcasting channels. That means that Big Business will exercise a monopoly of the air and the people will be at their mercy. The "Trust Stations" are permitted to operate on super-power and to literally control the air. The people will be compelled to listen to what the "Trust Stations" give them or not listen at all.

It is well known that Mr. Aylesworth, president of the National Broadcasting Co., is spokesman for the Radio Trust in America. In the opinion of many this is but a factor of the Power Trust. The public press recently quoted Mr. Aylesworth as saying: "As part of the University of the Air project it is planned to institute a series of programs entitled 'Great Messages of Religion', in which the clergy of the Jewish, Protestant and Roman faiths will be invited to participate. Much as I would like to shun the mantle of prophet, I can not refrain from expressing the belief that the day is near when we shall have what I am pleased to term a 'radio clergyman'. His creed is of no import; but his views shall be of the broad views of tolerance, and he shall represent the best of religious thought which the experience of twenty centuries has to offer. This 'radio clergyman' will devote his entire time and efforts to ministering to the spiritual needs of the vast radio family, and his shall be the greatest congregation the world has ever known. There is but one thing that we demand of the religious message that goes on the air, and that is that it be non-denominational and non-sectarian in appeal. Be our broadcaster rabbi, priest or minister, we ask him only that he interpret the religious experience in broadest terms so that the individual listener, whoever he may be, may be brought to a fuller and finer realization of his duty to his own church and to his fellow men."

Be it noted that according to the scheme outlined by the Radio Trust, Jehovah God is not taken into consideration. God's will and His Word of Truth are to be pushed completely aside and a great "Message of Religion" is to be dished out that is pleasing to the Trust regardless of the interests of the people. That scheme is most intolerant because it would preclude anything being broadcast that does not meet the requirements of the Trust. Tolerance means that there shall be a full and fair opportunity for the discussion of all questions of importance.

It is well known that Big Business controls the commerce of America and the politics of the nation, and now it is boldly and blatantly announced that it will control the religious things that the people shall hear. Clergymen unfaithful to God and their vows yield and are yielding to the sinister influence of the Trust.

Permit me to suggest that there are millions of people in America that are not at all in sympathy with the program of the clergymen and Big Business. These good, honest millions believe in the Bible as taught by Jesus Christ and the apostles, and by the good Christian ministers who during the early days of America taught the truth of the Bible then due to be understood and that without monetary consideration. This opinion is fully supported by the great flood of letters and telegrams which I have received from the people throughout America during the past few months.

The Federal Radio Law was enacted and you gentlemen were appointed to see that the people get what is of interest, necessity and convenience for them. The "Radio Trust" does not meet any of these requirements so far as the serious-minded people of the land are concerned. The Power Trust fleeces the people, the politicians direct the affairs of the government according to the wishes of Big Business, and the unfaithful clergy give the people a senseless harangue that is approved by the Trust. None of these things are of interest, convenience or necessity for the people. There is nothing in their programs that is uplifting and ennobling to the people, or that will cause them to know and to reverence the great Creator of the universe.

Applications of Stations WBBR and WORD filed with your Commission for an increase of power and for assignment to more favorable broadcasting channels, that the plain teaching

of the Bible may be broadcast that will comfort, upbuild and aid the people and be an honor to the Name of Jehovah God, have been ignored. Stations built for this lawful purpose, although early in the field and broadcasting programs of interest, convenience and necessity to the general good and welfare of the American people, have been relegated to the unfavorable channels in order to make way for the Trust. The "Radio Trust" is not interested in the people's welfare, but its chief objective is to increase its power in money and influence over the people.

It is of far greater importance to the people that they learn of Jehovah God and His plan for their salvation and blessing, than to listen to the speeches of clergymen that have been approved by the Power Trust. The mere fact of approval by the Power Trust is complete proof that such so-called "Great Messages of Religion" are not beneficial to mankind.

It is of far greater convenience and benefit to the people that they hear sacred songs that honor and praise the Name of Jehovah God than to be compelled to listen to jazz and dance music. It is of far greater importance to the nation that the Name of Jehovah God be honored than to aid the "Radio Trust" to forward its selfish interests. It is written in the Bible, and that for the guidance of men, "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." The converse of that statement must be true. What, then, is to be expected of a nation that makes Big Business its god and permits predatory interests to flourish at the expense of the general welfare of the people?

The radio belongs to Jehovah God. It is not man's invention. Certainly Big Business does not rightfully own and control it. Why, then, do men yield to this selfish influence of the Trust? I answer, There is an unseen and more powerful influence that controls all selfish interests and therefore controls the world. That invisible power and influence is Satan the Devil, whom the Bible designates as "the prince of the power of the air", and again, "the prince of this world," and again, "the god of this world." The "Radio Trust" would never permit the clergymen to broadcast these Bible truths concerning the Devil and his power over the nations. How, then, are the people to learn of their unseen and sinister enemy and to learn who is their real friend, if the "Radio Trust" has its way?

I shall not burden you by here dwelling upon

my reasons for this statement. While in your offices on Tuesday last, I noticed on your book shelves a copy of my recent book *Government*. If you can find the time to read that book you will ascertain my reasons for the above statement concerning the invisible power and also why the people are now denied their just rights, and what is to be the relief for mankind.

No longer can America boast of being the land of religious freedom as the Constitution guarantees. The fact that Big Business now controls the air and causes clergymen in the Name of the Lord to hypocritically serve up a "Great Message of Religion" that has the approval of the Power Trust and which ignores the Word of God, is but another proof that freedom of thought is done. It is also evidence that the end is near. No nation can continue to ignore God and continue to exist. The selfish predatory powers have the people by the throat and oppress them without mercy. Unfaithful to God, the clergy yield to that unrighteous influence, aiding in the oppression of the people and in keeping them in ignorance of God's provision for their welfare. God has promised to hear the cries of the people in due time. Their cries have reached unto His ears. The end of oppression is near at hand. It will be the most terrible day of reckoning that the world has ever known. God declares He will justly and fully recompense the oppressors by completely breaking them to pieces. It is my privilege to call your attention to these facts.

Your Commission can not entirely relieve the people now, but you can lend some aid to them by enabling them to hear what is for their good and comfort in a time of stress. To those who thus aid the poor and the oppressed, God gives a consoling promise; and it is also my privilege to call your attention to that, to wit: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies."—Psalm 41: 1, 2.

You gentlemen occupy a position of great responsibility to man and to God. You have the most golden opportunity to say to the selfish interests that the radio belongs to Jehovah God and that He has brought it into action for the benefit of mankind, and that the people shall have the use of it to honor the Name of God

and to upbuild, aid and comfort themselves. That responsibility you can not escape. Two ways are before you and between these you must choose, to wit: Yield to the powerful and selfish interest of the Trusts, which Trusts are under the influence and control of the enemy Satan, or grant a full and fair opportunity to the people to hear and learn of Jehovah God and His gracious provisions for them and thereby give honor to His Name.

One of your members the other day said to me, "You must pray for us." I do pray that God will give you the courage to tell the Power Trust to stand aside and let the people have a full and fair opportunity to hear the Word of God freely discussed that they may know the way He has provided for their salvation and happiness. Because of the importance of your

position relative to the teaching of the people, there is a far greater responsibility upon the Federal Radio Commission at this time than upon the President of the United States. It is of much more importance that the people know the Truth than that they possess all the money and honor that the world can afford.

Once more in the Name of Jehovah God, the author and creator of the radio, I ask that you grant unto radio stations WBBR and WORD more favorable broadcasting channels, to the end that the people may have a chance to hear the truth and that without money and without price.

Believe me, gentlemen, in all sincerity—

Your friend,

J. F. RUTHERFORD.

## Did You Notice These?

### *The Five-Cent Air Rate*

NOW that a five-cent rate on air letters has gone into effect it is highly probable that most business mail in the United States destined for points more than about five hundred miles distant will be sent by that means. About 210,000 pounds of mail were sent by air in June and this is now increasing by leaps and bounds.

### *Automatic Slotted Wing Device*

AN AVIATOR writing in the New York *Times* explains the slotted wing device which automatically makes use of the force of gravity the moment an airplane engine stalls. In his opinion the general use of these slots will result in fewer accidents and far fewer fatalities. The slotted wings serve to prevent spins and sideslips.

### *Mellon Buys All Power Sites*

THE charge has been made in the Canadian parliament that the Mellon aluminum trust has purchased all desirable power sites on both sides of the St. Lawrence River and is already in position to completely grab the greatest power site in the world as soon as the necessary treaty is concluded between Canada and the United States. The St. Lawrence Power Company is believed to be owned by the Mellon and Morgan international corporation.

### *Mind Occupation Prevents Insanity*

THE best preventive of insanity is to occupy the mind. Experience has shown that on ships not provided with reading matter men often go insane from the monotony, but on a ship well supplied with interesting books there are no cases of insanity whatever.

### *Two Thousand Television Sets*

IT SEEMS but a little time since it was first announced that television is practical. Now one of the New York stations, WRNY, will regularly send out televisions of its entertainers after they have finished their parts. It is claimed that there are two thousand television receiving sets in New York city.

### *Liberty in Galax, Virginia*

SIX M. D.'s in the city of Galax, Virginia, over their own signature, warned a chiropractor to take down his shingle and leave all care of the sick to them. Whereupon he publicly quoted for their consideration the following act of Virginia, later approved by the United States Supreme Court: "To suffer the civil magistrate to intrude his powers into the field of opinion and to restrain the profession or propagation of principles on supposition of their ill tendency, is a dangerous fallacy, which at once destroys all liberty; because he being, of course, judge of that tendency, will make his

opinions the rule of judgment, and approve or condemn the sentiments of others only as they shall square with or differ from his own. It is time enough for the rightful purposes of civil government for its officers to interfere when principles break out into overt acts against peace and good order."

### *Blind Man Regains Sight*

**I**N PASSAIC, N. J., a man blind for two months received back his sight while being massaged by a barber. Anybody ought to be able to see from this that all the operations in the world, and all the mixtures he could possibly have poured down his neck would have done this man no good. When doctors neglect the study and practice of mechanotherapy and pin their faith exclusively to surgical instruments and drugs they miss much and their patients miss more.

### *Britain Must Lose a Million*

**T**HE Industrial Transference Board of the British Isles has announced that after ten years' study of the problem it sees no way out of it but that Britain must lose a million population; two hundred thousand miners must seek work elsewhere. Under present conditions this is no doubt true. Canada could take these and would be glad to get them. The problem is how to convince the million that they must move and how to help them in their new homes until they become self-supporting. How much we need the Lord's kingdom!

### *A Bishop on Death*

**T**HE Bishop of London has just said: "So far as death is concerned, I can only say that I regard it as one of the greatest blessings we have. Think of the state of the world today if no one ever died. It would be absolutely intolerable." All this from the bishop in violation of the Scriptures, which call death a curse and an enemy and declare that this great enemy of mankind is to be destroyed. If the bishop were in the middle of a ten-acre lot with a red handkerchief sticking out of his pocket, and a mad bull were to take after him, we wonder if he would run, or if he would just piously fold his hands and say: "I regard this as one of the greatest blessings I have ever had."

### *Deer Crashes Poughkeepsie Stores*

**A** DEER owned by the City of Poughkeepsie leaped a high fence and made a night trip to the business district. He seemed to be greatly interested, for he jumped through no less than four plate glass windows, partly wrecking a drug store, a department store and an automobile sales room. In the last place he visited he upset a show case, and it got his nerves so on edge that he had to postpone the remainder of his shopping tour to another time.

### *Reverend Bevan's Attack on the Bible*

**A**T THE Congregational Conference held at Oxford, England, Reverend John Bevan, ignoring the reverence of our Savior and of the apostles for God's Holy Word, ridiculed the Old Testament, declared it obsolete, stated that it should be kept out of the hands of the immature, urged that congregations should be told that it has no bearing on revealed truth and that it could be dispensed with. Is it any wonder the churches are empty? Why go to hear blatant infidels?

### *Reverend Kincheloe's Confusion*

**R**EVEREND George Kincheloe, prominent Methodist pastor, New York city, is reported as saying: "It is confusing today to know from what source to expect the voice of God." Sorry the Reverend is confused, but there is no excuse for it. The apostle tells us plainly that the Word of God liveth and abideth for ever, that it is able to make us wise unto salvation, and that it is sufficient that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good work. What does the Reverend Kincheloe want any better than that?

### *Hierarchy Contradicts Itself*

**O**N THE same day that Bishop Miguel de la Mora admitted that the slayer of General Obregon did it because he was a Catholic, and that he did it because he was under the influence of a Mother Superior, *The Osservatore Romano*, semi-official organ of the Vatican, charged that General Obregon was slain in accordance with the plans of President Calles himself. It only remains to be seen which is the bigger liar, for both statements certainly can not be true. The more the Vatican says about Mexico, the deeper it gets in the mud.

## “Thinking with Africa”

ONE of our valued subscribers, an educated Cuban living in Pittsburgh, has sent us a copy of this little 184-page book, which contains an appeal for a more intelligent treatment of the African in his homeland on the part of missionaries from other lands. It is put out by the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions.

Page 5 tells us: “In cases tried in native courts there is more justice and less law than in European courts.” Something here to think about, and not greatly to the credit of the bar of Europe or America.

Page 13 tells us that “in uncontaminated African society, as it exists in some parts of the continent today, a most beautiful and complete altruism is practised. No orphanages or almshouses are needed, and best of all, perhaps, there are no old maids. Children are an asset and not a liability, and there would be competition among kinsmen for a deceased relative’s children did not their social organization indicate clearly who was to be the guardian of the orphans. Similarly the care of one’s own old folks, of the aged generally, and of the half-witted, is laid down clearly by traditional laws”. Might not be a bad idea to send some of our lawmakers over to the jungles to find out what those laws are.

Page 47 says that “the story of land in South Africa is neither a short one nor a pleasant one, and we must here be content with a plain tale. The Bantu are a land-hungry people”. We get some idea of why they are land-hungry when we read in the adjoining paragraph: “There are approximately four and one-half million Bantu distributed over the Union of South Africa today. Seven out of every eight still live in rural areas. Europeans own four-fifths of the land. Almost half of these four and a half million Bantu are to be found on farms which are mostly European-owned.”

That the Bantus could understand the principles of true Christianity without great difficulty seems conveyed by the statement on page 52: “The Bantu people are being Christianized, although not as swiftly as many would wish. About one-third of the people are professing Christians, and these form the progressive element in the population. As mentioned earlier, the Bantu quickly assimilated the doctrines of

the Christian religion and are appreciative of Christian ethical values.” We hazard the suggestion that more Bantus would be Christians if the whites who are supposed to be Christians had taken a trifle less than four-fifths of everything in sight in the short time they have been in their midst.

How the Christians have treated their black brothers, doing unto them as they would not allow anybody to do to them in return, seems clear as we read on page 55: “So long as he was content to be a mine-boy, pastor, teacher in the schools, kitchen-boy, and even a lawyer or doctor practising among his own people, the white worker took little notice of him and cared less what he earned, being himself content to ‘ride on the back’ of the Bantu unskilled worker by drawing at least ten times the burden-bearers’ low wages.”

Justice of the Dutch variety is set forth on page 56: “At the same time the government has been displacing non-European labor on the state railways and in other state departments on the specious plea that only ‘civilized’ labor should be employed. In every case the term ‘civilized’ has been interpreted as synonymous with white or colored, i.e., mulatto, labor: for because of their number, their voting strength, their habits of life and their Dutch nationality, the present government has driven a wedge between black and colored and awarded the mulatto section the dignity of being civilized for political and industrial purposes.” It was not a mulatto that Philip was sent to baptize. It was a black man. God considered him just as fit a receptacle for His own holy spirit as any white man, no matter how ‘civilized’.

From a statement on page 63 we seem to get the thought that the black men of South Africa would like to have the Christians treat them like human beings: “What native Africans want is not social mixture with the whites, but equal opportunities in the fields of industry and commerce. When they see their people economically losing ground and gradually coming to the border-line of starvation, they often lose the power of self-control and use violent language in an endeavor to force the attention of the authorities. In consequence they have been stigmatized as demagogues and agitators.” Ask almost any judge or college president around Boston and he will tell you right away, with-

out hesitation, that any black man that is peeved by starvation, and becomes disturbed and gets excited and wants things evened up a little, most certainly is a demagogue and an agitator.

We gather from page 69 that the opening up of Africa, while it has brought the natives and others many blessings, has brought them some other things too: "In opening up East Africa to trade the white men also opened it up to disease. Old diseases once isolated in separate tribes have now clear lines of communication. Thus did sleeping sickness gain access to Uganda, destroying between two and three hundred thousand human beings before it was brought under control. Thus too have those pests, the jiggers, spread across the continent."

One gathers from page 71 that the blacks have some preference as to the kind of people they work for: "If a European goes to East Africa uninvited by Africans, gets land, but not from Africans, and engages in coffee planting or maize growing, does this impose upon Africans a moral duty to supply him with the labor he needs? The white man thinks it does. One of the most disturbing elements of life in East Africa as reflected in the local press is the marked exasperation of those who want African laborers and can not get them. The wages paid to laborers in Africa are altogether out of keeping with those paid in civilized countries. This is partly accounted for by the fact that the quality of the labor is below Western standards. When, however, allowance has been made for this, it still remains a fact that labor in East Africa is underpaid. Throughout large areas two and a half to three shillings a week (63c to 75c), plus food, constitutes the average wage of the manual worker. Employers say they can not pay more. It would seem that some one is exploiting native labor, and that the responsibility for this must lie somewhere between the consumer overseas and the employer in East Africa."

Page 73 contains a hint that the blacks do not get just a square deal in the matter of taxes: "Quite apart from questions of oppression in the methods of collection, there is the much graver question of whether or not the African receives adequate returns for the taxes he pays. In Uganda it is alleged that cotton-growing areas are developed partly by proceeds from taxable areas where cotton is not grown. In

Kenya it is said by many that native Reserves have been neglected in order that European areas might have more money spent on improving them." One can but wonder if anything like this goes on in other parts of the world!

Oddly the same page seems to convey the thought that the blacks do not appreciate the loss of their liberties: "Thirty years ago all the tribes throughout Kenya and Uganda were free people, under subjection to no foreigner, though some of them were often raided by their more powerful neighbors. Within the lifetime of many, these people have passed from the position of a free race to that of a subject race. And they do not like it." How odd!

The blessings of sectarian evangelism are shown on page 75: "Some religious leaders unhesitatingly endeavor to isolate their converts from activities in which Africans of another sect take part. Such religious bigotry cuts clean across many cooperative movements for the common good. The policy whereby each mission stakes out an area for its evangelistic activities, resulting in what are often called spheres of ecclesiastical influence, is fraught with ill as well as good. Like their forerunners in the political world, these spheres were assigned to the various denominations without any consultations with Africans. They constitute barriers to religious Africans of one denomination in seeking to evangelize those of their own tribe over the border. There are many Africans whose spirit is in rebellion against these spheres of influence. They are challenging the moral right of missionaries to parcel out among themselves a country not their own, when such action automatically restricts the religious freedom of the natives in both thought and activity."

How the World War changed things in Africa is shown on page 79: "The Baganda are the most progressive of our East Africans, and have now four papers of their own. In these one finds a freedom of expression almost as great as exists in England. Meanwhile migrations of laborers contribute greatly to the dissemination of news and ideas. Thousands of men were conscripted during the late war. Those who survived came back to their tribes with a mental horizon incomparably wider than those who remained at home." The Africans are thinking and talking, the two things most dreaded by tyranny and hypocrisy. "The ex-

traordinary thing about native life today is the number of meetings that are being held all over the country. The emerging leader is a great walker, or, it may be, a cyclist: he meets a group of from half a dozen to a hundred followers here today, and tomorrow, ten, twenty or even fifty miles away he meets another group."

The pitiable state of sanitary conditions among the lowly Africans is shown on page 83: "It is part of the British policy to reduce as rapidly as possible the high infant mortality, which ranges, as far as can be ascertained in the absence of vital statistics, between 450 and 650 per 1,000."

How even the natives untouched by civilization have been making their livelihood is shown on page 86: "In spite of the fact that Africa as a continent abounds with great game, few African people are pure hunters and almost all Bantu populations practise either hoe culture or a pastoral life or the two combined. Over a large part of the Congo area cattle and sheep can not be raised, and it is here that we find people practising pure hoe culture with a background of hunting, and raising a few domestic animals such as pigs, fowls and goats."

Family life, in spite of the widespread polygamy, is of a definite sort: "Among all these people each married woman has her own home, and with her husband, who is the connecting link with other such houses, and her children forms an independent economic community. Each such little group feeds itself, clothes itself, houses itself, and makes all such implements and utensils as it may require." Page 88.

The amenability of the African to instruction in the truth is suggested on page 107: "To help the African peoples to reverence God is not difficult; to introduce a worship of God is easy, for they already have, as I have stated, a belief in a supreme power, which so far has had little contact with the daily run of men's lives but which nevertheless is fully real to them. To teach them to reverence a Christian God and to live a Christian life will be neither more nor less difficult than it is to teach the rest of humanity, once the great stumbling-block (devil-worship) is removed."

The missionaries are accused of destroying much that was good in the abolishing of the ceremonies which formerly took place when children reached the age of puberty. Page 116

tells us: "Nothing has been supplied of a Christian character to replace these age-long opportunities of youth to receive authoritative precepts on the code of adult conduct in a manner compatible with national tradition."

The simple-minded natives have been unable to understand sectarian splits. "This has made it harder to make converts, because when the Africans are visited by rival mission bands they inevitably ask, 'How many gods are there? Which god are we asked to believe?'" Page 117.

From the same page we get the native retorts as to the practical results which have come to them: "They told you to close your eyes and pray, and the other whites came and took away the land from behind your back while you kept your eyes closed." Another favorite saying is: "At first we had the land and the white man had the Bible: now we have the Bible and the white man has the land." A conscientious objector to the Christian religion is reported as also saying: "If I take this religion, you whites will take my name down in your book, and a government magistrate will follow and take my land in your absence."

The African heathens are thinking about this war business, which was so dear to all so-called Christians so recently as ten years ago: "The attitude of Christian missions toward war has always struck the African thinker as one of enigmatic inconsistency. While the New Testament exhorts, 'Blessed are the peacemakers,' the missionaries pray to the God of peace for victory in war." Page 118. Apparently this war game is near its finish.

The inconsistency of the white man is shown up on page 121: "It is impossible to disagree with them on the failure of Western organizations to live up to the ideals of Christianity. They attack the snobbery of some modern missionaries. They unfavorably contrast the apparently luxurious life of some white missionaries who travel about in automobiles, with the humbleness of the earliest missionaries who lived the lowly life of Africans. They affirm that Christianity outside missionary circles fails to mollify the essential cruelty, coarseness and selfishness of the ordinary white man."

One slip that the missionaries made is mentioned on page 122: "They did not start from the known and proceed to the unknown. They went hurry-skurry in condemning all that was

Bantu. In fact, some did not preach Christianity as such, but rather the destruction of Bantu customs, and used Christianity as an effective means toward that end, threatening people with hell-fire."

How the natives regard the supposed superiority of the whites is shown on the next page: "Now that the natives, upon awakening from their sleep of ignorance, find they have been made to lose their initiative, to lose their inventive powers, which were starved to death by men who today scornfully censure them as of 'non-inventive powers', though they know truly that they found the Bantu with their inventions: now that the Bantu have to buy these utensils dearly from a European store; now that they see clearly how their land, with its ancient iron and tin mines, has been cunningly taken from them in order to render them uninventive and to enrich the white man by making him the sole possessor of all the material resources and necessities of this life and of the best arable land: I say, when the natives observe all this they feel dizzy and find themselves resenting everything that is European and Western. So, without fairly testing Christianity and comparing it with their own religion in essence, they condemn it chiefly because it was introduced by Europeans, in whom they are fast losing confidence, if confidence is not already irrevocably lost. They blame the missionary most because he is the nearest white man whose mode of living they can study and be brought into direct contact with. They hear him preaching Christ Jesus, but do not see him or his state acting like Christ Jesus. They say that the state is Christian: it has sent this man to blindfold and hoodwink us with this mild religion to the advantage of the state. The missionary and the politician are brothers working in collusion for the same end."

Long-faced religion does not appeal to the blacks, so says page 129: "Take the abolition of amusements and musical dances with nothing else put in their place. The non-convert natives taunt the Christians with being a lugubrious, long-faced and unamused community devoid of the fun-making entertainments of the good old times. This lack of gayety in native Christian communities has led to the other extreme and unconsciously abetted the evils of gambling, drunkenness and immorality."

The South African legislature has been making all kinds of discriminatory and oppressive restrictions against the blacks, but there is another matter that comes even closer home and so, page 143: "Now the 'civilized' labor policy of the present government, which operates to the dismissing of the Africans from all skilled or semi-skilled employment to make room for 'poor' whites, still further intensifies the bitterness. The black laborer, who receives wages at the rate of two, three or four pounds sterling a month, sees his white fellow-laborer receiving that amount for a week, or it may be even for a day."

Pages 147 onward give a comparison of past and present missionaries: "In the early days of mission work in this country, missionaries were devoted men and women whom natives followed blindly, as they considered them to be exemplary in regard to moral character, personal piety, devoutness, inner purity of heart, kindness and benevolence. They were not only respected and adored, but they were looked upon as true messengers of peace and good-will. Conditions are changed with the advent of the modern missionary. He is looked upon, rightly or wrongly, with some amount of suspicion by the natives as another representative of the aggressive system of the West."

Page 150 tells us that the African is a human being just like the rest of us: "It is true that an African native is a curious compound of suspicion, superstition, childlike simplicity, and mulish obstinacy. If he knows and trusts his leader he may be guided gently toward civilization, may be made a useful member of society and even a Christian: but he will resist with the whole force of his nature any attempt to kick him from behind into comfort or into heaven."

One can see plainly from the foregoing that all Africa needs is *the truth*, and until the missionaries themselves know what that is they had far better let the Africans alone. Thank God that the day is at hand when the truth is surely going to go to Africa and all the world. It is too good to keep. It is what all the world wants, and with the downfall of Satan's empire, the principles of which are so clearly manifest in the foregoing, there will be nothing to prevent its eventual blessing of every son of Ham.

## Little Discoveries of Far-Reaching Value *By C. J. Fekel*

**I**T IS a well-established fact in science that the atom is the smallest complete particle of matter, and that it in turn is composed of one or more charges of positive and negative electricity. There are some ninety odd different atoms to be found in all of earth's matter, each element having its peculiar kind of atom which differs structurally from its neighbor.

The simplest atom known is that of hydrogen. It is composed of one charge of positive and one charge of negative electricity. These swing about each other as dumb-bells. The other atoms resemble minute planetary systems, containing a center or nucleus of electrical charges about which rotate other negative charges called electrons, in similar fashion to that in which the earth and other planets of our solar system swing about the sun.

Although these atoms are infinitely small, they still have a definite size, mass, inertia, and charge. There is vast space between the nucleus of the atom and its planetary electrons traveling in their orbits about this center, just as there are great distances in our solar system between the sun and its planets. All of the known elements have been named and numbered according to the number of planetary electrons.

These range from hydrogen as No. 1 to uranium as No. 92. Three or four elements in this orderly list are yet to be found. Some of the known elements are: oxygen with eight planets, magnesium with twelve, phosphorus with fifteen, potassium with nineteen, iron with twenty-six, nickel with twenty-eight, copper with twenty-nine, zinc with thirty, silver with forty-seven, and lead with eighty-two.

In radium and certain other heavy atoms radio activity was discovered. It is that strange phenomenon whereby an atom continues to emit radiant energy, or to shoot off minute charges of electricity. In fact, it is believed that all matter is radio active to a greater or less extent.

Radiant energy, certain rare minerals, and vitamins generally associated with these minerals have a direct bearing on our health. The mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms are closely linked. Any unusual state in the mineral domain will directly affect the vegetable kingdom also.

For example, among thousands of plants there is one that grows only on zinc veins or in zincy belts. This zinc pansy, or "Viola Calimanaria", is found all over the world, but always only in zinc districts or near zinc mines. Naturally it is used as a guide by prospectors. This sweet little flower is supposed to be the parent or grandmother of all the violet and pansy family. It has seven percent of zinc in its ash, whereas the ash of pansy seeds contains one-half of one percent of zinc. This explains why they flourish in certain soils.

As another example, we may look at the tobacco plant. It has considerable lithia in its ash. Cuban tobacco has from two to three percent lithia, which is several times as much as the common plant. These plants come from well-defined areas in which they flourish; whereas land outside of the zone will yield but a small quantity of this harmful weed.

Having traced the minerals to the vegetable kingdom, let us now trace them to the animal kingdom also. The South African plantain-eater, the touraco, has seven percent of copper in the coloring matter of its feathers. Would it not be reasonable to suppose that this copper was assimilated largely through the kind of vegetation that was consumed?

Iodine is an element. Its effects are generally well known. Sea-weed takes out that trace of iodine found in sea-water and concentrates it in itself. The bodies of animals, including man, concentrate it in the thyroid gland from food. A very delicate and sure test of iodine is its property of turning starch blue.

A deficiency of iodine causes an enlargement of the neck called goiter. The goiter belt of the middle west corresponds well with that region where there is a low iodine content in water and soil. Iodine assists the body to produce thyroxin, which energizes the nerves and brain. It may be safely asserted that a constant tired feeling is due to little iodine, and that laziness is a sign of its deficiency.

The amount of iodine required for the daily need is unbelievably small. The entire human race has only a small carload in its system. The billion and a half consumers use only ten pounds an hour. And yet this small amount keeps us humans from degenerating to something worse than monkeys. The amount of iodine in the average thyroid is only one-sixth

of a grain, and this is sufficient for a hundred days of normal human activity. At this rate, one six-hundredth of a grain is used daily.

Exhausted soldiers of the World War had their supply reduced to one sixty-fifth of a grain, while especially favored persons have as much as half a grain. The average one six-hundredth of a grain used daily by man is all that saves man from being an imbecile.

This is proven by the existence of a class of bodily deformed and mentally unsound children, called cretins, who are peculiar to mountain regions. They are born with an extremely weak thyroid gland and are well called human plants. They are a pitiful sight, unable to see, think, or act as other humans.

Since this is due to the fact that their thyroid will not work at all, they can, unless otherwise defective, be transformed into fairly normal and happy children by feeding them thyroid glands of sheep. Stop the thyroid feeding, and they become human plants again.

There is another fact about iodine that is significant. It must be fed continuously and eliminated continuously. When it has been used up, it becomes inert or dead and has no further beneficial effect on the body. Another item of inestimable value is the fact that iodine which has been through a vegetable or animal process, like that in sea-weed or cod-liver oil is some two hundred times as effective as iodine that is purchased from a drug store.

It seems certain that iodine, or iodides (for it is always combined with sodium or potassium in the form of a neutral salt), must possess some peculiar radium-like quality, which it gains under the influence of sunlight, and which it imparts to animal life producing sanity and health.

Numerous examples of the great influence of a wee bit of the iodide salts on health might be cited. For instance, the robust qualities of sea-faring men, who live on sea food, and breathe salt-air, are well known.

There is a striking example of this on the coast of China. At one place the mountain ranges come very close to the sea. The Chinese in the mountains are short, stocky, and lazy. The Chinese fishermen, only half a dozen miles away, are tall, rangy, energetic and quick; whereas half-way between the two areas there is an intermediate or transition type. Let a mountain family go to the sea, and in a

generation they become quick-acting individuals; and, vice versa, when a family from the sea goes to the mountains.

Did you ever notice what the Japs in downtown New York restaurants are eating? You will find nearly all of them eating fish. It is iodine and sea food that explains what quick eyes and brains the Japs have.

Now if iodine plays such an important part in imparting health, would it not seem reasonable that other rare elements would perform similarly necessary functions? Some of these rare elements belong to the most important class of catalyzers.

A catalyzer is a chemical go-between, or mediator, that, though not undergoing chemical change, plays the role of producing it. It inspires chemical changes, just as an orator stirs our feelings, and it creates an affinity between chemical elements. Not only does it speed up the chemical processes, but without it these changes would not go on at all. All the processes of life depend on some sort of a living catalyzer, or enzym, as it is called. Pepsin, trypsin, insulin, and bile, all possess catalytic powers.

Now assuming what has thus far been said as reasonably true, and that certain rare elements in the body are indispensable to sanity and health, and that the absence of such elements marks loss of health, would it not seem reasonable that the presence of wrong elements in the body would be marked by a malignant disease? This is exactly what we shall find.

By conducting a series of experiments and by prolonged research work Mr. W. McA. Johnson, of Hartford, Conn., brought some important points to light. Among other diseases, cancer was studied. To the average person this may seem most abhorrent, but to a biochemist it is a most fascinating sight, because it is a complete departure from health; and by studying the abnormal one sees such a caricature of the normal that the important points that govern the life of a normal cell can be readily learned.

For instance, how do the good and useful cells of the liver become replaced by the criminal cells of a cancer and finally kill that organization of cells called a body? Cells have both the "habit of growth" and the "habit of work". In a child, the former habit is most pronounced; but as the child attains to years this habit decreases until an equilibrium is

reached, so that there is only enough growth to replace those cells which are being worn out.

These cells perform the required work of the body. Now then, cancer, the disease of diseases, gets a foothold and creates new cells which have not the "habit of work" but have only the "habit of growth". These wild, selfish cells grow at the expense of other cells and finally cause the death of the human body by disrupting its organization.

Were these cells identified by the absence of certain rare minerals and the presence of certain wrong ones? Yes. The rare elements in certain parts of the body are caesium (a heavy and rare alkali like potash), lead, tin and zinc. In the cancerous cells there was not a bit of these, but only a very heavy amount of arsenic, with of course the usual lime, magnesia, soda, chlorine, etc.

Now as a means of checking up the correctness of the former conclusions the thymus gland was studied. These glands in calves keep them from being cows or bulls before their time, and keep children children. When a child or young animal reaches its adult stage, this gland shrinks to one-quarter of its former size, and in a wasting disease it shrinks up altogether.

Now if the lead, tin and zinc found in normal healthy cells should not be in this healthy gland, one might conclude their presence was accidental; but if they also should be found in this gland of health and joy, which ceases to exist in a state of wasting disease, then the conclusion must be that they serve some useful purpose of nature. These elements, as well as other rare elements, were found in the thymus or throat-sweetbread of a calf. One of these elements constituted twenty-five percent of its ash.

Thus the conclusion seems to be reasonably established, that with no rare minerals there is no health, and a condition comparable to that of an inactive tumor; with no rare minerals and some of the wrong ones, there is a positive state of disease; with the proper rare minerals there is health; and with them in abundance, there is excellent health and activity. In general the rare elements are found highest where the tissue has vitaministic, or other health-imparting properties.

Now let us go a step further in our examination, to the yolk of an egg. The fertilized

yolk is the foundation from which the organism of the new chick is developed. In that new chick there must be that organization of cells required for its body to function.

If rare minerals serve in the proper functioning and upbuilding of an organism, then we should expect to find them in the yolk of an egg. These have been found. Scientific research testing the ash of a hen's egg has brought over ten rare minerals to light. Their amount seems insignificant to us, only 0.75% of the ash of the yolk, but still they are there, and always there. There is an additional 99.25% of nitrogen, potash, etc.

An interesting point in this connection is that although the scratch yard of the chickens may have only a very small quantity of certain rare minerals in its soil, perhaps a few ounces to the acre in some cases, yet each egg will never lack its very small portion. Surely the chicken has not procured these elements from its food and deposited them in the egg by chance.

The total amount of rare minerals is only twenty-two thousandths of a grain per whole egg. Three-fourths of this consists of one element, zinc, which is used commonly in dry batteries and to protect iron from rusting in galvanized coatings. The weight of this zinc in one yolk is about one milligram (metric) or 0.015 of a grain (troy). The other elements are in much smaller amount, for instance, the nickel of the egg totals only 0.0003 of a grain. Other elements are silver, lead, molybdenum, copper, cobalt, and of course iodine.

Insignificantly small as these elements seem to be, they are not unimportant, for the average man requires but one six-hundredth of a grain of iodine daily, and one seven-millionth of a grain is one of the most important factors in keeping the little chicks so lively and quick. Poultrymen have learned to feed unrefined salt to chickens because of the iodine content which is removed by the refining process.

By feeding natural egg ash together with other food to chickens some remarkable results were noticed. One clucking hen stopped brooding within an hour and laid an egg. Treated food was all eaten up by a flock, while the untreated food by its side was left untouched.

It was found that by feeding the hens minerals the egg yield was increased; reducing the

dope reduced the egg yield; and stopping it altogether caused the stimulated hens to drop below normal in their egg yield and put them in a molt.

When synthetic ash, made from materials purchased in a supply house was tried, a noticeable improvement could be seen, but nothing to compare with the results obtainable from minerals which had been through the living process. Evidently the living processes

brought about some change which is not present in the ordinary mineral element.

Research to discover this change is now going on. It is not uncommon, even now, to find poultrymen feeding buttermilk and cod-liver oil to their flock. Learning the proper food to feed the birds will result in increased knowledge to us as to what we should eat; and as the golden age draws on, all the necessary knowledge will be revealed.

### What Is It to Be a Genius?

**W**AS it Edison that said "Genius is an unusual capacity for hard work"? Somebody said it, anyway, and it sounds like Edison, the man who tried some eight hundred kinds of materials before he found that tungsten would make the best filaments for incandescent lamps.

One of the greatest pugilists in the history of the prize ring whipped a would-be champion after both of his hands were broken. The other man did not know it and never found it out because Fitzsimmons kept on fighting and made up for his punches by scowling savagely instead.

A Bible Student who had started his morning's work by making twenty-four calls without a sale finished the day by selling 105 books. When you quit, you are licked; and you never are licked until you do quit. Success lies right around the corner from the place where you lie down. Keep going and nothing can stop you. Stop and the world will make a door mat of you, wipe its feet on you, pile its baggage on you, spit on you and despise you. Keep going and they will step aside and give you the right of way. If you are in the right, and you know the world needs what you have to give, why stop?

The world may not call you a genius. You do not need to worry over that. One great author nailed all his chairs to the wall. Another could never sit still and wore holes in every carpet within reach. Another had a mania for throwing dishes at his friends, and another used to hire a cab and drive pell-mell throughout the night, trying to work up his inspiration. A great statesman wore corsets, and till the day of his death wanted to appear to be a

young man. A great poet was proud of his feet. Why be a genius?

Physicians believe that George H. Wood, the human adding-machine, put such a strain on his system by concentrating on figures that he wore himself out and died prematurely. Don't wear yourself out doing something foolish. You may never be able to show that you are a genius by adding figures faster than it can be done on an adding-machine; but you can work at something useful and stick at it, and improve, by keeping your eyes open.

If you wish to be a success in the Lord's work, keep your eyes and ears open for new ideas, and make use of them; but never imagine that there is any substitute for hard work. Keep working and keep tabs on your own work and you will see where you can improve and you will have ideas for others. A man who spends his time sprouting ideas without working is a dreamer.

It is believed that a boy born when his father is twenty is more likely to have a robust body; but if born when his father is forty he is more likely to be of mental temperament. This seems not unreasonable. But nothing will prevent any man's making the most of himself except an unwillingness to work, to get right down to it and bone away day after day at a task. The willingness to do that is the most there is to genius. Be a worker.

An unusually active mind produces changes in the facial expression, due to the fact that man is designed to think with but one lobe of his brain. A right-handed person thinks with the left lobe of his brain, and the right side of his face will be the most interesting, showing most his individuality. At least that is the claim now made, and it is probably true.

## Alucol Not Approved

**A**LUCOL, made in Switzerland, is a fancy name for aluminum hydroxide, about which, at this time, the readers of *The Golden Age* probably know more than the readers of any other magazine in the world. It is put up in tablet form, an inert drug being used to enable it to be handled as a tablet. Extravagant claims were made for it.

Some of the doctors of the American Medical Association became alarmed at the idea of feeding people more aluminum than most of them were already getting from their cooking utensils, asked for evidence that alucol did not produce harmful effects upon the body, and when the evidence which they sought was not forthcoming, the whole body of American physicians was formally advised not to use the drug.

---

### Aluminum in City Drinking Water *By Dr. Chas. T. Betts*

#### An Opinion

**M**AKE this test: Fill a clean drinking glass with city water in which aluminum (metal) sulphate (sulphuric acid) is used as a 'purifier'. Pour the water out and let the glass dry by evaporation. Repeat this several times each day for one week. You will find that the aluminum sulphate has burned into and caused a coating to accumulate on the glass, which substance can not be removed by washing. The writer believes that the extremely small quantity of aluminum sulphate required to produce this effect upon glass, indicates the presence of enough poisonous aluminum sulphate in the city water to be a real menace to the human body.

Another large outlet for aluminum is afforded by the practice, quite too general, of placing sulphuric acid mixed with aluminum (aluminum sulphate) in the water supply of large and small cities. It is claimed, of course, by health authorities who approve this practice, that the quantities used are so small that no harm can come from drinking such water. My own and other experiments indicate that this is not so.

The City of Toledo, for example, purchased in December, 1926, 2,200 tons of aluminum sulphate at a cost of \$55,000, a supply calculated to last but a few months. The following was taken from the Toledo (Ohio) *Daily Times*, December 2, 1926:

Expenditures of \$55,000 to purchase 2,200 tons of aluminum sulphate for the division of water was approved by council finance committee Wednesday night.

But if this quantity should be spread over

a whole year it would average about twelve pounds for each inhabitant, a pound a month. One ounce of this poisonous substance might produce death! It will be properly argued, of course, that not all of a city's water supply is consumed by the people. Part of it is admittedly sprinkled on lawns, probably to their detriment. Is there, however, any justification for contaminating the public's sole source of water supply with a deadly poison in the name of "sanitation" or "hygiene"? Dr. H. G. Wells testified before the Federal Trade Commission (Docket No. 540) that "there are cases reported in the literature of death following the taking of 30 grams (approximately one ounce) of alum in solution".

In spite of the known and ascertainable facts many cities use aluminum sulphate, chlorine, chloride of lime, etc., in the general water supply. This may be a good thing for the manufacturers of these products, but what about the effects upon human health?

There is a tendency to retain or aggregate these inorganic poisons and irritants in the human body, for they are not readily eliminated, especially by subnormal persons. This makes the matter of accumulations in the body one of serious consequence and worthy of protective public action.

Accumulations are irritants, and, if unabated, irritants produce a fine soil for the development of cancer.

The striking increase in the incidence of calculi (gall stones, kidney stones, gravel, etc.) as well as of cancer, doubtless bears close relation to this causation.

## Futile Sufferings of the Miners

**WE SELECT** a few paragraphs from the letters sent out by the Emergency Committee for Strikers' Relief, 156 Fifth Avenue, New York city. It outlines what the soft coal miners passed through in their futile efforts to establish a six-hour day and a five-day week of steady occupation.

Over four thousand families are already living in wooden barracks or erecting tents for the winter. They are rough, hastily constructed barracks—little sheds, which are freezing cold because they are neither plastered nor papered. Snow drifts through the big cracks in the walls.

Suffering is intense. After months without work, hunger is becoming a terrible menace. Babies have not tasted milk since spring; families are on starvation rations; many mothers can not leave their shacks because they have nothing warm to wear.

Life in the barracks becomes more and more unbearable.

Recent rains turned the low lands where the barracks are built into swamps. The women and children sink knee-deep in mud to reach their shanties.

There are many reports of no coal to cook with or keep warm by. In instances, drainage from the hillsides makes the water ooze through the barrack floors, making it impossible for the children to play on the floor.

Water for cooking and washing has to be carried great distances from common wells.

A special campaign for money is being made in several mining camps to buy felt paper to line the barracks and close the cracks and guard against coming cold spells.

Every mining committee visiting our office requests shoes for the children. Thousands of children are out of school because they have no shoes or stockings to wear. In some instances the younger children who do not go to school can not leave the shacks because of lack of shoes. Investigations of our relief committee of the barracks shows family after family without a mouthful of food. In the homes children were found in bed to keep warm because they had no clothes.

Diseases and epidemics are spreading. In one camp all the children are confined with whooping cough. Colds, diphtheria and measles are widespread. Influenza and pneumonia are increasing among the adults, due to the exposed life and insufficient warmth and food.

Expectant mothers look forward with dread to the birth of their children because of the lack of medical attention, low level of sanitation, and because they will have no food and no strength to take care of their babies.

Uncleanliness of the children and families is increasing because of lack of soap and water and the impossibility of washing clothes.

Striking miners come day after day to the picket lines without the opportunity of washing their faces or hands.

The school children are sent home from school because from lack of nourishment they are too weak to attend to their lessons.

Families have been found who have lived on an exclusive cabbage diet for two weeks. In some places families have existed on an exclusive bean diet for weeks. These families are so tired of this diet that they feel they will starve to death if their diet is not changed.

---

### Easier to Laugh Now *By Mrs. Ella E. Eiman*

**WHERE** I cook we have a small coffee pot made of aluminum in which the coffee for breakfast is made for the help.

After reading so much about it I stopped drinking the coffee from this utensil, making our coffee for my helper and myself in a granite dish. For something like a year or more I had been troubled with a sore mouth at quite frequent intervals, my mouth feeling as if I had severely burned it, and it would be so sore at times that I could hardly eat.

After I stopped the use of the coffee-pot for some days I had no trouble, but after a week or so I was in a hurry one morning and again used the coffee already made in the coffee-pot

and which had probably been standing an hour or more where it would keep warm but not boil. After using this coffee, I began again to have a sore mouth and by noon was in such misery that I could hardly eat any dinner, yet I never once thought of the cause, until I awoke in the middle of that same night, my mouth and throat burning so I could hardly stand it, when all at once the thought struck me, WHY I had this trouble.

I am through with the use of aluminum myself for all time, and have a good supply of expensive pieces of it in the house, too.

Keep up the good work.

### *War a Fool's Game*

“WAR was all right fifty years ago. It is a fool's game now. Fifty years ago it was fought in a more or less just [?] and sportsmanlike manner. With the thousand and one mechanical barbarities attaching to it today it is merely a horror.” So confessed Field Marshal Sir William Robertson to a press representative in London some time ago; and he ought to know. But perhaps if wars were to cease, he would lose his pay and his beautiful title.

### *Wars of the Future*

“SIR William Robertson said war was a detestable thing because he knew at first hand that it was so,” said Sir Samuel Hoare, air minister, at a League of Nations meeting at Southend; “and so I, as Secretary of State for air, who hear from day to day the progress that is being made in the instruments of destruction, know from my own personal first-hand knowledge how terrible any future war would be.”

Continuing, he said: “In any war of the future not only will it be not a limited number of combatants who will be engaged, but it will be the whole body of the population, men, women and children; and speaking from my own experience, I shudder to think of the devastation that will be created by the development of the air arm upon our civil population of London and of the south and the southeast of England.”

Now that's that, from two men who are in the know, and who want to let you know it, too.

### *Mr. Lloyd George's War Fears*

SPEAKING in the Queen's Hall, London, on October last, Mr. Lloyd George said: “See what is happening in Europe; international disputes and hatreds and great preparations for war give you the feeling that unless reason prevails you will have a repetition of the catastrophe of 1914 in a more terrible form.

“There is a shadow of dark apprehension over Europe today. Are there any serious dangers to peace? They are many; they are grave. You will never convince the people of Great Britain and the people of Europe of the essential needs for the League of Nations unless you tell them the facts.

“Read the Continental papers, and you will find that they are ringing with the causes of differences between nations. The League of Nations alone can straighten out those difficulties without conflict.

“There can be no permanent peace in Europe unless every wrong which threatens that peace is subjected to calm and judicial investigation by a tribunal that commands the respect of the world.”

Mr. Lloyd George is blindly groping his way, and is expressing the mind of many, the desire of all nations for Christ's kingdom, when none shall hurt nor harm in all His holy kingdom.

### *Clyde Pilots*

THE passing of the modern liner carrying hundreds of passengers down the River Clyde is a fascinating sight to those who witness it from the shore; and it becomes even more fascinating when one thinks of the hands that guide the vessel to the wider and safer waters of the Firth, namely, those of the Clyde pilot.

While most of those on board are occupied with the novelty of their surroundings or are having what may be their last glimpse of the Clydeside, the pilot stands on the bridge, his whole attention occupied with the navigation of the ship.

It is no simple task. To be a pilot a man must have good nerves and sound judgment, in addition to numerous other qualifications. An error on the open seas may be put right by subsequent observation; but there is little escape for rectifying an error when piloting in a river like the Clyde, and that error may result in damage amounting to thousands of pounds.

It is well known that the Clyde is no easy river from the point of view of navigation, with so many large liners entering the harbor. These vessels have to be moved in narrow waters, in some places there being but 200 feet of channel to work in. In addition, that great enemy of all seamen, fog, has frequently to be faced.

It is not surprising, therefore, to find that the men who do this work must possess the highest qualifications. To become a Clyde pilot

a man must serve what may be termed an apprenticeship extending over eleven years. First of all, he must be a natural-born British subject and under thirty-five years of age. He requires to have had at least eight years of experience at sea, and to have been master or chief officer of a ship, and possess a master's certificate of competency for the foreign trade.

There are fifty pilots on the river. The Glasgow men take the vessels out of the port, leaving them at Gourrock or, if desired, proceeding further with them; the Gourrock men take charge of incoming vessels to Glasgow, a distance of almost thirty miles. When the pilot boards a ship he has full charge of the navigation.

It is interesting to note that whereas a Clyde pilot may become the captain of a ship in any part of the world, a captain can not undertake the duties of a Clyde pilot until he has undergone three years' training.

On an average, the Clyde pilot performs 320 acts of piloting in the course of a year, and these are carried out at various hours during the day and night and on Sundays. Pilotage charges on the Clyde are stated to be cheaper than in several other ports.

#### *United Free Church of Scotland*

THE aim of the United Free Church of Scotland, Central Fund Committee, has been, and is, to enable their clergy brethren in town or country to receive £300 (\$1500) a year and a free manse, whether or not they are worth it. In the report for 1927 the £300 mark has been reached. No mention is made of the free manse. No doubt the reverend parsons will be asking this in their prayers for 1928. No mention is made of any good this huge sum is doing in keeping up a large number of professional beggars whose Union or Society is enabling them to live on the fat of the land.

### What the Power Trust Would Like to Do to Tacoma *By Homer T. Bone*

THE city of Tacoma has been in the power business for nearly forty years. It owns two magnificent hydro-electric plants and a steam plant. Its system has a book value of about \$15,000,000. There is only a little over \$3,000,000 debt on this system, represented by utility bond issues, the average maturities of which are now about seven years.

Its financial set-up defies criticism. The city of Tacoma is today selling the cheapest light and power in the United States.

I have interested myself in the power question for many years, because Washington is blessed with one-sixth of all the hydro energy in the nation.

Tacoma is now enjoying a program of industrial expansion, made possible by remarkably cheap rates given to manufacturing plants, which run down to about 3.9 mills per kilowatt hour.

The home owner shares in this cheap power, for most of the current consumed in the homes in this city is at the rate of 1 cent per kilowatt hour.

Selling current at these prices enabled the city of Tacoma to show a net profit on operations of nearly \$1,000,000 for 1925. In March,

1926, the city made a horizontal cut of practically 20 percent on all electric rates.

If the city of Tacoma had charged its people the same rate for current (all schedules combined) as is charged the people of Yakima, Wash., a city of 20,000 people, served by a private company, the revenues of our light department would have been increased over \$3,000,000 in 1925, which was the year we made this comparison.

The total tax budget for Tacoma for 1928 is about \$2,400,000. You will observe that by merely compelling our people to pay the rate exacted in a neighboring city we could run Tacoma without the levy of one dollar tax and have over half a million dollars left in the city treasury.

The people of Yakima are constantly assured by publicity men of the power trust that their rates are "reasonable".

State regulation of rates has become a stench in this state as well as in every other state. The "reproduction cost" doctrine has been approved by the Supreme Court of the United States, and this will still further aggravate an already rotten situation.

Public ownership of water power is the only solution of this vexatious problem.

THERE is nothing I like better than to be out in the service work, but as I am a cripple these opportunities are few and far between. I can not go about without the help of others, and as there are none of this way within twenty-five miles I can not have the fellowship and cooperation which mean so much.

Nevertheless, with all this against me I sold about one hundred books and booklets last summer by going to town with the others of the family and sitting in the car and selling to those that passed by. Also, I have sold many at auctions. I hope 1928 will be the best year of all, thus far.

---

### Perspicacity of the Times

WHETHER their proofreaders and compositors did it on purpose or not, we may not know, but in their issue of May 29, 1928, The New York Times had a two-line heading which read, "83 TO BE GRADUATED AT UNION CEMETERY." A wag sent us the clipping, underscoring the significant fact that "Dr.

Henry Sloane Coffin, President of Union Theological Seminary, will speak briefly to the graduates", and sententiously adding:

"'Cemetery' is right. They have made the Bible a dead book. Below you will find the 'Coffin' and the future undertakers."

The list of graduates followed.

---

### Farcical Prayers

DISCUSSING the farcical prayers which were offered at Kansas City and Houston, Harry Carr, in the Los Angeles Times, says:

To my mind it was the preachers who were indecently and shockingly sacrilegious. Reading a stump speech at God from a piece of paper and calling it prayer would seem to be about the final depth of hypocrisy. Not to

speak of one reverend gentleman who favored heaven with some red-hot election bulletins, notifying the Deity of the nomination of Herbert Hoover on the first ballot. Strange to say, the impropriety of these "prayers" was so bitterly resented in the press gallery that many correspondents refused to take their seats until they had been delivered. "Delivered" is right.

---

### The Problem of Tax Exemption

IN AN address before the eighteenth annual conference of mayors, held at Niagara Falls on the last day of May, Hon. Seabury C. Mastick pointed out that 17½ percent of all real estate in New York state is now exempt. Over a half-billion dollars of religious and cemetery property in that state pays no taxes whatever.

Pointing out that this ancient custom of exempting church property from the payment of taxes has no just foundation, Mr. Mastick says: "The status of the church has been revolutionized. It has been separated from the government and is no longer supported from tax moneys. Its membership is entirely a personal matter, and large parts of the population have no religious affiliation where formerly membership was all but universal."

Mr. Mastick then quotes from Hon. Mark

Graves, state tax commissioner, and with evident approval, the following proposition: "No matter how worthy a project may be which is exempt it is always possible to think up something else just as worthy; and furthermore, no matter how worthy a project or an institution may be at a given time, it is by no means certain that this worthiness will be perpetual."

It is well known by politicians and others that the Roman Catholic Church is in the real estate and laundry business on a wholesale scale, and yet they absolutely refuse to pay taxes on anything which they control in any way. The real reason, therefore, for the exemption of "religious" property from taxation lies in the politicians' fear of a hoary and corrupt political institution which masquerades under the name of the Roman Catholic Church.

## The Beast On Parade

**I**T IS a strange sight to witness The Beast on parade, and to see the silly faces of the hypocrites. One would think they would be ashamed to show themselves to their fellow men in their very acts of beastliness, but it seems otherwise. Their glory is in their shame.

The accompanying picture shows in the center the Bishop of Plymouth about to pronounce his blessing upon the instrument of murder, the

apostles, except Judas, blessing a Roman galley or a collection of bows and arrows, spears, swords, and daggers and doing it in God's name?

Lloyd George says that if these men had done their duty there would have been no World War, that not a chancellery in Europe would have dared to go ahead with the war.

On this statement we accuse these men of being the greatest hypocrites and murderers in



battleship "Rodney's Chapel". One of the guns is so near he could touch it. The other two religious gents in the black nightshirts and white overcoats are chaplains of battleships, and they look the part.

One of the most nauseating things about a spectacle of this kind is the thought that at the very moment when these pious-faced hypocrites are engaged in "blessing" battleships and cannons wherewith they fully expect one lot of men will blow another lot of men to atoms, they are supposedly seeking world peace.

Who could imagine Christ or any of His

the world. The blood of ten million of the finest young men in the world is dripping from their blood-soaked garments this very minute, even though it be not shown in the picture, but was foretold by God's prophet.—Jer. 2:34.

What a pity that poor humanity should think any good can come from following a class of men of whom Christ said, through one of His holy apostles, "No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." Why have respect for a murderer? Why follow him? Why listen to him? These men are the greatest enemies of peace this day.

## What Is Man?

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

ON PREVIOUS occasions the proof examined showed that God created man a perfect creature and gave him dominion over the earth and that man by reason of his disobedience lost the right both to life and to earth's dominion.

The ultimate purpose of this series of lectures is to determine God's manner of reconciling man to Himself and restoring man to perfection. It therefore becomes important at this stage to determine what is man. Is man mortal or immortal? Does man possess an immortal soul? The proper answer to these questions will enable the searcher for truth to determine whether or not man can be reconciled to God and restored to perfection of mind and body.

The origin of man is a secret revealed only by the Word of God. No man could know the truth thereof except from the revelation of God as given in His Word. It would be utterly impossible for a man or men, thousands of years removed from the beginning of the race, to tell how it began unless some record is given by the great Creator. God, the great Creator, is pleased to make known His secret to those who love and serve Him. The secret of the Lord is with them. (Psalm 25:14) David loved and served Jehovah God, and the spirit of the Lord God was upon him and he wrote: "O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger." (Psalm 8:1, 2) The words of David, in the second phrase especially, are prophetic. The Lord foreknew that the modernist wise savants or evolutionist clergy would arise and that these would be instruments of the wicked one and therefore enemies. Consequently He caused David to write that out of the mouth of babes should come strength; thereby meaning that the strength of God's Word would be proclaimed, not by the great and the mighty and the self-constituted wise but by those who possess the teachable, humble disposition of a babe. And even so we find that these are the ones who are declaring the message of God's goodness to the people and therefore they are having a part in this wonderful work.

In the night watches David gazed into the heavenly canopy above and there beheld some

of the marvels of God's creation. How wonderful, grand and sublime they are! Every reverential mind delights to behold them at nightfall. Each planet in its assigned orbit moves noiselessly on and the very obedience thereof to God's law proclaims the praises of the everlasting Creator. As David beheld these wonders of creation he was moved with adoration and praise. Then he turned his eyes upon himself or men about him and said: "When I consider thy wonders, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet: all sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!"—Psalm 8:3-9.

How different the words of the inspired prophet from those of the modern clergyman. It is manifest that the latter are the instruments of Satan whether or not they know it, because in their arrogance they blaspheme the name of God, turn the people away from Him and serve Satan's purpose. As a public rebuke to the evolutionists the prophet of God wrote: "Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture."—Ps. 100:3.

When the people study the Word of God for themselves and find the simplicity and beauty thereof they can see what great hypocrites are the clergymen. But these clergymen have kept the people in ignorance of the Bible. They refuse to teach the people themselves what the Bible says; they turn the mind of the people away from the Bible and warn them to read nothing concerning the Bible that does not come from the pen of one of these pious hypocrites. The Lord has let them go to the limit, and now He is doing His marvelous work in the earth by teaching the people in His own good and loving way.

We need only to look at a man to see how marvelously he is made. The framework or

skeleton is made of an exact number of bones which perform their function. There is not a superfluous one in the organism. These are held together by the sinews and muscles which move the bones at will in exact harmony. Covering the muscle and the flesh is a soft, delicate, silky substance we call skin, which gives beauty to the body. Of all intricate electrical systems man has devised none can begin to compare with the wonderful nervous system of the human organism. With precision and regulation the blood courses through the arteries and the veins, giving life to the creature. In the head is a brain, wherein is the seat of the will and mind. By the mind facts are considered and weighed and a decision reached, and then the will directs the action. To the sober-thinking man it is apparent that nothing short of the Infinite One could have formed man. Speaking of the marvelous knowledge displayed in the creation of man the prophet of God exclaimed: "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well."—Psalm 139:6, 14.

These inspired words of God's prophet, written long before the wise savants came into existence, should put them to shame. When the people know the truth these so-called wise men will be in shame and disgrace and in contempt. As man begins to obtain knowledge of the great Jehovah God and His marvelous creation, and of His goodness and loving-kindness toward man, he desires to draw nigh unto God and to learn more about Him. For his encouragement, then, the Lord caused to be written in His Word: "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded." (James 4:8) Let the pretended Christian then cleanse his hands from dabbling in evolution. Let him purify his heart and cease to be double-minded. A man who claims to be a Christian and yet holds to the theory of evolution in any manner whatsoever is a double-minded man. Let him learn the truth of the Lord God and follow that.

I have no hope or anticipation of arousing the modern clergymen out of their drunkenness and stupor to turn them to God; but for the benefit of the people in the common walks of life who love the things that are good and who

desire to know God these things are spoken. Let all such with befitting humility and meekness come and seek knowledge at the Word of God and there learn how man was made and what are God's gracious provisions for man's future welfare and happiness.

### *How Made*

THE earth may be properly said to be the mother of man, because from the elements of the earth the first man was made. Jehovah God created him and gave him life, and therefore God is the Father or Life-giver of the first man. Communing with His beloved Son God said: "Let us make man in our own image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."—Genesis 1:26, 27.

The method of man's creation is simply and beautifully stated in the Scriptures: "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7) These words of the inspired Word of God should be the end of all controversy as to man's origin. No one, therefore, who believes Jehovah and that the Bible is His Word will for one moment seriously consider the wicked and God-dishonoring doctrine of the evolution of man. It is easy to be seen, therefore, that for a Christian to enter into a discussion with an advocate of evolution of man is casting a foul stain upon the holy name of Jehovah and therefore giving countenance and fellowship to the wicked one in violation of the Scriptures.—Psalm 39:1.

And now mark the goodness of the great Creator. Intending to create man He first made Eden and in the eastern part thereof planted a garden of perfection and unsurpassed beauty. It contained numerous fruits and flowers and its atmosphere was scented with sweet perfume. The birds of gorgeous plumage and sweet song were there. The beasts of the field and the fowl of the air dwelt there together in perfect peace. There was no hot sun to blight the garden in summer, nor driving frozen sleet to mar it in winter. Its very name testifies that it was a paradise. It was a fit place for a perfect in-

telligent creature, who should be its caretaker and its lord, and who should love and adore the great Creator. Then God directed His beloved Logos, His active agent, to take the elements of the earth and form the organism. The beautiful body, perfectly and wonderfully wrought, reposed silently and without life upon the ground. Then God breathed into the nostrils of that organism the breath of lives. The breath inflated the lungs and caused the blood to leap through the arteries. The body was animated and there was a moving, breathing, sentient being which the Lord called a soul, which stood upon its feet and went about. That was the first man. That was the direct creation of Jehovah God. That man was perfect, because all the works of Jehovah are perfect. (Deuteronomy 32:4) Then God made for man a woman to be his helpmate and his companion. To this perfect pair he gave the power and authority to produce and bring forth children with the intent and purpose of filling the earth with a happy race of people. The life of the human race proceeded from this first perfect pair which God made. Adam, the prince, with Eve, his princess, graced the garden of the Lord. Sixty centuries ago that marvelous work was done. Had not sin entered into Eden to mar its beauty and destroy man's life, what would we behold today? Thousands of millions of perfect human beings on the earth, all strong, vigorous, beautiful and happy, all praising Jehovah God, dwelling together in peace and being a comfort and joy to one another. Instead the very opposite is seen.

It was ambitious Lucifer that destroyed the beauty of that paradise home. Since then his names have been and are, Satan, Serpent, Dragon and Devil. In Eden he became a liar and murderer, and he has practised and instigated crime ever since. He it is that blinded man to the truth concerning God and His loving-kindness. God has suffered him to take his own evil course until His due time to restrain him. That happy day is beginning and soon Satan will be completely restrained, and then all the people shall know the truth and be free.

Satan's first lie, and that by which he caused the downfall of man, was: 'There is no death.' This was a means to induce the practice of evil, advising man that he would continue to live for ever because immortal. Today the clergy, who

claim to represent God and teach the people that every man has an immortal soul, are continuing to tell and to practise Satan's first lie, 'There is no death.' It is apparent to any one that evolution and inherent immortality are inconsistent doctrines. Notwithstanding, the clergy teach both, either one of which discredits Jehovah in the mind of the student. Who would be specially interested in causing the people to believe this false doctrine? Satan the Devil, of course; because if man had never been created perfect, and had not fallen, there would be nothing to reconcile. If man had an immortal soul or were inherently immortal, there could be no such thing as reconciliation. If man were immortal and indestructible, the wicked would not care to be reconciled but would continue for ever, and the good would not need to be reconciled. Both doctrines so confuse the minds of honest people that they can not understand that Jehovah has a plan of reconciliation. The great pivotal doctrine of the divine plan is the death and resurrection of Jesus, whereby the redemptive price is provided. Both the doctrine of evolution and that of eternal torture are exactly opposed to the doctrine of redemption. If the student can always keep in mind that the Devil's chief purpose is to keep man alienated from God, then it is easy to understand why these false doctrines are promulgated. It may be laid down as a certain and absolutely safe rule that if a teaching or doctrine is inconsistent with the Bible, and particularly the redemption of man through Christ Jesus, that doctrine is false.

Another false doctrine that has grown out of 'inherent immortality' is that of eternal torture of the wicked. Of course life must be perpetual in order for torment to be perpetual; hence the two doctrines of the immortality of the soul and eternal torture must stand or fall together. Both being false, they must fall. The Word of God is truth, and in due time must prevail.

God's inspired prophet wrote concerning man: "Thou has made him a little lower than the angels." This, being true, disproves the doctrine of evolution and the doctrine of inherent immortality. If man were inherently immortal, and the angels are higher than man, then it would follow that angels are immortal. The Scriptures show that the angels are not immortal. Many of the angels in the day of

Noah fell from the way of purity and became very wicked. (Genesis 6:2-4; 1 Peter 3:19, 20) God imprisoned many of such angels. (Jude 6; 2 Peter 2:4) God declared that in His own due time "all the wicked will he destroy". (Psalm 145:20) The chief amongst these wicked ones is the Devil, that angel of great light and power. The fact that these wicked angels will be destroyed is conclusive proof that they are not immortal. The Devil, the chief amongst them, it is expressly stated in the Scriptures, God will destroy. (Hebrews 2:14; Ezekiel 28:19) The fact that man is lower than the angels is another proof that man is not immortal.

If man were a creature of evolution, then the angels must also be creatures of evolution, because the Scriptures compare the creation of the two and state that man is on the lower plane. Besides, the Scriptures say that God made the angels and also made man, and the fact that God made them is proof that neither the angels nor man were evolved.

Human experience proves that man walks about, breathes, and performs his usual functions. If an accident befalls him his breath is taken away completely, the body no longer functions, and the man is dead. This experience, well known to be common to all men, is exactly in harmony with the Word of God. The Scriptures declare that God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of lives, and a living soul resulted. Take away the breath of life and the blood ceases to circulate, action of the heart stops, and the man is dead. It was God's holy power that made man and gave him the breath of life. The power of God exercised takes away the breath of life and therefore death ensues. Upon this point note the scripture: "The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life." (Job 33:4) "Thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust."—Psalm 104:29.

That no part of man remains alive after breath goes out of the body is positively proven by the Scriptures. "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish."—Psalm 146:4.

The breath is invisible and powerful, even as the wind is invisible and powerful. It is the breath of life which God gave to man that moves

into action his blood. Without the circulation of the blood there would be no life. This is true because the life is in the blood. (Leviticus 17:14) Take away the blood of man and death results. That of itself proves that man is not immortal.

Man is a soul. The terms man, being, creature and soul mean the same thing. (Genesis 2:7) If immortal, of course the soul could not die, because immortality means that which is not subject to death. On this point there is no room for doubt, because the Scriptures in plain phrase say: "The soul that sinneth it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4) "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"—Psalm 89:48.

Immortality resides in Jehovah alone. He is from everlasting to everlasting. Jehovah could give to whomsoever He wills the quality of immortality. His Word proves that it is His will to give immortality only to those who have undergone a severe trial and proven their loyalty and faithfulness to Him even unto death. When Jesus was on earth He said: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself." (John 5:26) This proves that at that time Jesus did not possess immortality. Life within oneself, or inherent life, means immortality; and Jesus declared that it was God's purpose to give Him inherent life or life within Himself. The Scriptures openly declare that "God only hath immortality". (1 Timothy 6:16) Because of Jesus' faithfulness under the most severe test, even to an ignominious death, God raised Him up out of death and rewarded Him by granting to Him the great prize of immortality, and over Him death can never again have any power. (Philippians 2:9-11; 1 Corinthians 15:53; Revelation 1:18) These scriptures prove that Jesus did not possess immortality prior to His resurrection to the divine nature. Jesus the Logos was the beginning of God's creation. No one was higher. If God did not give His first creature, His great Son the Logos, immortality in the first instance it would be unreasonable that He would make man an immortal creature.

These emphatic Scriptural statements put to silence the evolution theory of man's creation. They also conclusively disprove the claim of the clergy that man is part human and part divine.

The truth in God's Word is always harmonious. It states that God made the earth for man and made man for the earth and made man out of the elements of the earth. Being a creature of Jehovah, the first man was perfect and was given a dominion and made the prince of the earth.

There are two statements concerning the creation of man made in the Genesis account. The first is a general statement of the fact that God created man in His own image and likeness. The second is the more specific statement as to the manner or method of creation. Both statements are simple and are exactly in harmony with each other. God made man a creature of the earth and for the earth exclusively and with no promise or prospect of heaven. His nature was that adapted exclusively to the earth. He was made of flesh, blood and bones; and the scripture states that flesh, blood and bone are not to be in heaven, or the invisible part of God's realm.—Luke 24: 39; 1 Cor. 15: 50.

Man being made in the image and likeness of his Creator, and being perfect, necessarily his attributes or essential qualities of being were justice, wisdom, love and power. He was made an intelligent creature. He knew that to violate God's law was wrong. The man in Eden was therefore responsible to God. The deliberate violation of God's expressed will would necessarily call for punishment.

To man God had declared His will when He said: 'In the day that you sin you shall surely die.' That declaration put man upon trial. The prince of Eden might do anything that would bring him pleasure, but he must not show his disregard for the expressed will of Jehovah. Both the prince and his princess were on trial and they were fully advised in advance what would be the penalty for wrong-doing. Regardless of how much suffering it gave Jehovah to inflict the punishment of death upon this perfect pair, He must do so because His Word was at stake. When the infraction of the law was admitted the infliction of the death penalty was the only thing that could be done. God pronounced that penalty immediately but deferred the complete enforcement thereof for many years. During the time of the pronouncement of the penalty and its complete enforcement the offspring of the first pair came into existence.

Satan and his agencies on the earth would make man believe that God sentenced Adam to a lake of fire where he and his offspring must be consciously tormented for ever. God could not have entered such a judgment against man nor inflicted upon man such cruel torture. To have done so would mean that God changed the penalty of His law after the commission of the crime, which would have been unjust. God can not be unjust, because justice is the foundation of His throne. (Psalm 89: 14) No good could possibly have resulted from endless conscious torment. Besides, only a fiend could inflict such cruel punishment. God is love, which is the very opposite of fiend. Satan would have men believe that God is a great monster, and his purpose is to turn the minds of men away from God and cause them to abhor Him. Furthermore, if the punishment inflicted upon man was and is eternal torment, then man's reconciliation to God would be absolutely impossible. If man should ever be brought back into full harmony with God, that of itself would completely disprove the eternal torment theory. It seems strange that sensible men could have any difficulty in seeing this point.

Another false theory held out by many professed Christians is that the offspring of Adam were involved in the original judgment God entered against Adam and were sentenced to the same punishment that was inflicted upon Adam. Reasoning upon this basis, the conclusion was reached that all must go to eternal torment unless there was some divine intervention in their behalf. But the judgment of God against Adam was not entered against his children. At the time of the judgment against Adam no children had been born; therefore Adam's children could have had no knowledge of the judgment. It would be inconsistent with Jehovah and His justice to enter a judgment against any one without his knowledge. Why then have the children of Adam died and why do they continue to die? It is written: "Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." (Romans 5: 14) Moses marked the time of the giving of the law of God to the Israelites. The transgression of that law meant death to those who were bound by the

law. But before that men died even though they had not committed a deliberate sin as did Adam. Why then, if they were not directly involved in the judgment, should the children of Adam die? The death of Adam's children was the natural result of Adam's wrong-doing. The perfect man Adam did not beget children. It was after Adam was undergoing the sentence of death that he begot his children. Adam was then imperfect and could not beget a perfect offspring. The result was that all his children were born imperfect. God can not approve an imperfect thing. For this reason the children, being born imperfect, were sinners and under condemnation or disapproval because of sin. They were sinners, not from choice as was Adam, but because they could not avoid it. They were born sinners because their parents were imperfect. —Psalm 51:5.

To be sure there are degrees of sin amongst men. There are some who are very greatly depraved and who are a burden to themselves and to their fellow men. There are others who by nature are far above the average in honesty and in purity of thought and action. They are called noble and good amongst their fellows; but both the greatly depraved man and the one

last described are sinners in the sight of God and were born such. Every babe is a sinner by inheritance as it is stated by the inspired writer of the scripture. (Romans 5:12) Every sinner or imperfect creature is estranged from God because God can not approve sin, which is manifest in all imperfect creatures, because sin is a transgression of His law. (Habakkuk 1:13; 1 John 3:4) No creature could live for ever unless that creature had the approval of God, because all right to life proceeds from Jehovah. All the human race being born imperfect because of Adam's sin, it follows that all the human race must perish unless some provision be made to reconcile the race to Jehovah.

The reconciliation of man to God would mean that man must be made right with God and brought into full harmony and peace with the great Creator. Such would mean the justification of man. No man could make provision for justification or reconciliation. No man could by his own efforts make himself right with God. There must be a competent author of reconciliation and provision must be made for the reconciliation of man to God and the terms and provision of reconciliation must be entirely consistent with Jehovah.

---

### Broadcasting Record

**M**OST editors are asleep at the switch, determined that as the new era comes in it shall not be said of them that they knowingly did one thing to help it along, but that they did everything humanly possible to give it a bad name and a black eye. Not all editors are thus obtuse, however. Occasionally one is both able and willing to see beyond the pay-envelope and the orders of the man higher up. Our readers will enjoy the following editorial from the *Ypsilanti Press*, of August 23, and will wonder why there were not more editors who had the nerve to say something about the biggest news item that ever matured in the city of Detroit, even if, to hoodwink the people, the news columns were closed by the associated conspiracy which masquerades as a news distributing association.

There are complaints that radio broadcasting is being "commercialized". A certain degree of com-

mercialism is inevitable, to provide enough financial support for radio to carry on its other work of un-mixed education and entertainment. But how shall we classify the religious use of radio, paid for at regular rates?

It is a remarkable fact that the biggest radio hook-up yet accomplished, reaching the largest number of people, is in the nature of religious propaganda. Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, former Missouri lawyer, now evangelical preacher along non-denominational lines, broadcasting an address from Detroit, uses 96 stations for an hour and a half. That is almost twice as many as have been used for any other previous event. It enormously surpasses any previous appeal to the ears of humanity, almost reaching the facilities of the angel Gabriel—except that in this case the appeal is only to the living, and they need not hear if they do not choose to.

When religion can command such an audience, there need be little fear of its being crowded out by other forms of appeal to the interest of mankind.

## Most Successful Broadcast in Radio History

**U**NDER the above heading the Vancouver *Morning Star* of August 8, publishes a letter from the pen of G. Russell which it is rather remarkable that they had the moral courage to do. The publication of the letter is all the more to be wondered at because the newspapers generally, over the entire country, completely fell down on the job. They dared not do anything else, because the word has evidently gone out to knife the Judge. Well! Let them go ahead. The cowardly press associations never take up with any reform until it is crammed down their necks—hide, hair, horns, feathers, hoofs and all. One of these times the newspapers will be wholly relegated to the places on the cellar shelves, where they now belong. And then the Lord will come into His own. Editor, *Morning Star*:

Sir—It must often be a matter of puzzlement to the average newspaper reader as to why certain incidents of seemingly extraordinary interest are given insignificant publicity, while others, apparently of relatively less importance, are featured under imposing headlines.

It appears to me that altogether too little reference has been made in the Vancouver press to the remarkable feat accomplished by the radio and telephone engineers of this continent when, on Sunday morning, through a vast and most complicated network of telephone and telegraph lines linking over 100 broadcasting stations in the United States and

eight in Canada, the speech of Judge Rutherford before the Detroit convention of the International Bible Students' Association was made distinctly audible to every owner of a radio receiver in North America.

Moreover, two American eastern stations, working on short-wave transmission, were simultaneously "passing the good word" on to European broadcasting stations for instantaneous retransmission to European listeners-in.

Here, in Vancouver, we sat and listened to Judge Rutherford and other speakers, to say nothing of excellent music and singing, from 6:30 a.m. till 8 a.m. through CKMO, the Sprott-Shaw station that represented British Columbia in this gigantic hook-up. Every detail came through with astounding clearness—few local broadcasts have ever been clearer—and it was indeed hard to realize that the well-advertised city of Detroit was so far away.

This is, in all probability, the most far-reaching and successful simultaneous broadcast in the history of radio—a definite mile-stone in the march of scientific development—and one has to search carefully through the local papers to find any record of it.

The International Bible Students' Association are to be congratulated on the result of the \$50,000 spent by them on this most successful "stunt"; the 500 telephone engineers responsible for the setting-up and maintenance of the network have good reason to be proud of themselves; CKMO, our local station, enhanced its reputation; but there is one of your readers who is of the opinion that, in failing to adequately recognize this magnificent effort, Vancouver newspapers have fallen down on the job.

---

### The Sacred Name *By M. M. Freschel*

**R**EFERRING to the article "The Lost Name" in No. 229 of *The Golden Age*, a Hebrew Bible student may be permitted to say in return a few words in favor of the name *Jehovah* as the correctly pronounced Hebrew name for the only true God.

Not only is YEH-HO-VAH the pronunciation that by reverent tradition was preserved up to the present generation of the Jews, and which is the *correct* pronunciation the orthodox Jews in an erroneous conception of Exodus 20:7 avoid uttering (Isaiah 29:13), but there are also other and even stronger corroborative arguments:

The pronunciation "Jahweh" is a "discovery" of the "Higher Critics". Their arguments to support their claim are undisputably false.

Some explain that Jahweh was the name of one of the idols of heathen aborigines of Canaan, and that the Hebrews later adopted this name for their national god. This argument betrays the inspirer of the High Text Criminals. The Devil no doubt is the father of this lie. It is obviously another attempt of the enemy to defame the holy name of Jehovah.

The Jahwists claim that the later added vowel signs to the sacred name do not belong to it, but to the word ADONAI (Lord). Yet the vowel points of *adonai* are a-o-a, or the spoken vowels a-o-ai, and the vowel points of *Jehovah* are e-o-a. This slight similarity proves nothing, but this so-called "scientific proof" looks rather as similar to other so-called "proofs" of a sham science as one egg does to another (for in-

stance, the fallacy of the evolution theory that certain similarities between creatures prove that their species have the same primeval ancestors).

There is no doubt concerning the correct pronunciation of the Hebrew or real name of Jesus, namely *Jehoschuah* (yeh-ho-shoo'-ah=Jehovah's salvation). This shows clearly how the sacred name of God is to be pronounced. There are many other Biblical proper names with indubitable pronunciation where Jehovah's name appears in abbreviated form; for instance, *Jehojada*, *Jehoadah*, *Jehoaddin*, *Jehazahaz*, *Jehoash*, *Jehohanan*, *Jehoiachin*, *Jehoiarib*, *Jehonadah*, *Jehonathan*, *Jehoram*, *Jehoshabeath*, *Jehoshaphat*, *Jehozabad*, *Jehozadak*, etc.

Sometimes the sacred name appears as JAH

(yah). This is a contraction of the name JEHOVAH and is repeatedly mentioned simultaneously with the full name. (Isaiah 12:2; 26:4; Exodus 17:16; Psalms 89:8; 122:4) JAH is often used as the end syllable of a proper name, for instance: *Jedidjah*, *Obadjah*, *Jeshajah* (Isaiah), *Jirmijah* or *Jirmijahu* (Jeremiah), etc.

Jehovah has always revealed His name, that is, Himself, as the only true God, first to His servants consecrated unto Him. Would it be reasonable to think that the heavenly Father should have unveiled even the sound or correct pronunciation of His sacred name first to the clergy who dishonor it, instead of to His children, His beloved ones, who extol His name amongst the nations?

### "By My Name Jehovah Was I Not Known" *By Fred Frans*

HAVING read Mr. Freschel's foregoing article on Jehovah's name, I should like to append thereto the following observations:

It no doubt causes wonderment that God's name, viz., JEHOVAH, does not occur in the New Testament, and neither Jesus nor His apostles are recorded as taking the name in their lips. In writing the New Testament in Greek, the writers of the gospels and epistles evidently followed the Greek Septuagint Version of the Old Testament, which also does not use the name Jehovah but uses the word "Kurios", Lord, in translating the name Jehovah from the Hebrew text.

The translators of the King James Version followed this practice, so that in the entire Authorized Version the name "Jehovah" occurs only seven times, viz., four times by itself and three times in combinations such as *Jehovah-nissi*, *Jehovah-shalom* and *Jehovah-jireh*; and the name "Jah" occurs only once.

The Catholic version and Luther's translation followed the same method of translating.

In view of the above the name Jehovah became a rare and practically unnamed word amongst the Christian churches.

The Lord unquestionably arranged the omission of His name "Jehovah" from the New Testament, and has permitted the Christian churches throughout this era to overlook God's outstanding name.

Prior to 1918 A.D. even those in "present truth" used the name meagerly, and its full significance and glory was not understood by them.

Thus of a truth it has been with Christians as well as with all Christendom and heathendom that "by my name Jehovah was I not known unto them".

But now that the day is at hand to make a name for Himself, He has overruled that some modern translations, like the American Revised Version, the German "Miniaturbibel" and "Parallelbibel", etc., do not translate "Jehovah" by the word "Lord", but take the name bodily over into their translation or text; and now that the antitypical Moses is present for the deliverance of God's people and the common people, He is making Himself known to them by His "great and terrible name" Jehovah.

This is an interesting and yet unmistakable parallel, and also helps us to understand how Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, and others of their day knew and used the name "Jehovah"; as for instance when "Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh" (Genesis 22:14); and yet God says in Exodus 6:3: "Unto Abraham, and Isaac, and unto Jacob . . . by my name Jehovah was I not known to them." So, too, Christians knew the name, at least the sound of it, before 1918, and yet they did not know it, i.e., the significance, the might and glory of it.

## Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Was Mary, the mother of Jesus, a Jewess, and can it be proved that she was a descendant of David?

**Answer:** Yes. The Scriptures are very plain in this matter. By careful examination it will be found that the line of descent in Luke 3:23-38 is of Jesus through His mother Mary, and not through Joseph. On the other hand the genealogy recorded in Matthew 1:1-16 is that of Joseph. Some readers of the Bible may carelessly take both of these records as the genealogy of Joseph, but such is not the case. A difference in these two accounts is apparent to the close observer. We will note that the 16th verse of the first chapter of Matthew states, "And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ." It is definitely settled by this scripture that Jacob was the name of the father of Joseph. Now, turning to Luke 3:23 we note that the name of the father of Jesus' parent there mentioned is not Jacob, but Heli; and that Heli is not mentioned at all as an ancestor of Joseph in the Matthew account. The clew to the proper understanding is that Joseph was made the son by marriage, in the legal sense the son-in-law of Heli, who was the father of Mary. The correct thought of Luke 3:23 is that Joseph was the son-in-law of Heli. It will be noted in the two accounts that both Joseph and Mary were descendants of David, but Joseph's line of descent is through David's son Solomon, while Mary's genealogy is through Nathan. This was exactly in accordance with the desire of the Lord, that on account of Solomon's disloyalty to the Lord in turning to other gods the promised one who would sit upon the throne of David should not be a descendant of Solomon. Concerning Solomon's descendant Coniah or Jehoiachin, who had deflected from the Lord, it is written in Jeremiah 22:30: "Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah." Our Lord Jesus did not come through Solomon's line, but through that of Solomon's brother Nathan. Only the legal heirship came through Solomon, through his descendant Joseph, the legal or foster-father of Jesus. Therefore the

Bible clearly proves that Mary, the mother of Jesus, was a Jewess and a descendant of David.

**Question:** What are the meanings of the expressions "creation" and "new creature in Christ Jesus"?

**Answer:** The word "creation" is allied to the Latin word *creatus*, meaning created, and akin to the Sanskrit word *kri*, which means to make. When speaking of creation in the Bible sense we refer to the work of God as outlined in the first two chapters of Genesis. This work will be brought to perfection through Jehovah's appointed Agent, the Son of God, Christ Jesus. When speaking of the "new creature" in Christ Jesus we refer to the Christian as a spirit-begotten individual. A new creature in Christ Jesus is one who has determined to do the will of Jehovah God. He has been planted into Christ Jesus by the heavenly Father; he recognizes Christ Jesus as his Head; and he has been begotten by the heavenly Father by His holy spirit. In 2 Corinthians 5:17 we read, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

**Question:** Is it true that Christ was accepted in the Catholic church, the Roman Catholic church, so called, up to the time of His death? Is this so, and was the Roman Catholic church in existence at that time?

**Answer:** We can answer, No, to both of these questions.

The gospel of Christianity had not gone to Rome up to the time that Jesus died; hence there could have been no Roman church. There could have been no Catholic church at that time, because "catholic" means "universal", and by God's own decree (Daniel 9:26, 27) the gospel of true Christianity was confined exclusively to the Jews for three and one-half years after 'Messiah, the Christ, was cut off' in death. It was then that the Christian gospel first went to the non-Jews or Gentiles, and Cornelius, a centurion, was the first Gentile convert. He lived at Caesarea in Palestine, and not at Rome. There is no reliable, genuine history, as well as no Bible scripture, to prove that Peter ever got to Rome to preach the gospel of Christ there.

Story Fourteen

**I**N OUR last story we learned how John the Baptist witnessed to all the people concerning the coming of the Lord Jesus, and how Philip, and Andrew, and Peter first met the Lord. This was the beginning of Jesus' ministry, and shortly thereafter He began to do wonderful things.

Jesus performed His first miracle in Cana of Galilee. A miracle is an act which can not be performed by any ordinary means, and which leads to a result which is usually considered impossible. For example, no human being, that is, no ordinary human being like you or me, can walk on water. Nor can we turn ordinary water into wine, or raise dead people unto life again.

Yet Jesus did all these things and many more wonderful ones. And Jesus, during His ministry on earth, was a perfect human being. So how can we explain the reason for the miracles which Jesus performed?

Do you remember that when Jesus was baptized in the River Jordan the holy spirit came down from heaven and alighted upon His head in the form of a dove? The holy spirit, as we already know, is the invisible hand or power of Almighty God, Jehovah, the Planner and Creator of the universe.

When Jesus received the holy spirit at Jordan it enabled Him to perform thenceforth the marvelous things which He did, not for show or advertising purposes, but that all might see that He was the Son of God. Jesus did not perform a miracle as a magician does a trick, for every one to wonder at and applaud.

Jesus had a purpose in each miracle that He performed. The purpose of the first miracle, that in Cana of Galilee, was to strengthen the faith of His newly-found disciples, that they might indeed see and believe that He was the Savior. The Bible story of this first miracle, which was an important event in the life of Jesus, is found in John 2:1-11. We quote:

"And the third day [after Jesus met Philip and the other disciples] there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

"And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

"Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His

mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

"And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

"And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him,

"Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

"This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him."

From this account of Jesus' first miracle we are able at once to note two very important items that will give us a clear view of the modesty and glory of the Son of God.

It will be noticed that Jesus spoke kindly to the servants, and told them simply to carry the wine in to their master. He did not say, 'Tell your master that I turned this water into wine, and that I am the most wonderful person in the world,' or something to that effect.

It will also be noticed that the wine itself was so very excellent that the ruler of the feast called the bridegroom to him and praised him for providing such splendid wine at the end of the feast.

And then we see that the faith of His disciples was greatly strengthened, for they were present to witness the miracle, and then, as the Bible says, they "believed on him" that He was really and truly the Son of God.

After this Jesus went down into Capernaum, a city at some little distance, to make a short visit. The Bible says He "continued there not many days". It does not give any record of His actions while at Capernaum, but informs us that His mother and brothers and disciples accompanied Him on the journey. It was near the Passover time, so we may suppose that Jesus was there preparing to go to Jerusalem, which is where we shall find Him in our next story.

# JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW and LATEST BOOKS

Two titles — the subjects are treated in sequence and order that make the books companions.

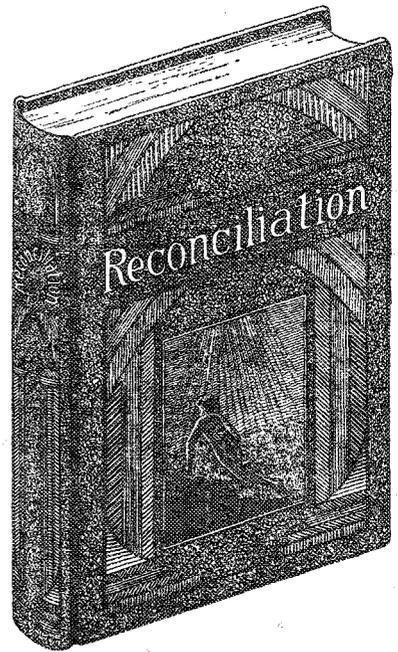
Each book contributes to the other, and yet, taken singly, each book covers its own field.

The oathbound covenants of Jehovah God, made on behalf of the human family, are most positive in their assurance of a world-wide righteous government.

Jehovah's plans to bring this about are seen as thorough-going, practicable and workable.

Send for the two books.

They will enable you to see the Bible outline of God's plan in course of fulfilment in today's curious and troublesome events.



45 c

45 c

Both for

**88 c**

Postpaid  
Anywhere



**Special 88c offer**  
**NEW AND LATEST**  
**BOOKS by**  
**JUDGE RUTHERFORD**  
**WATCH TOWER**  
**BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

**WATCH TOWER, BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

Enclosed 88¢ for *Reconciliation* and *Government*.

.....

.....

.....

*Unhatched Pattern  
Desert Blossom P. 67*

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



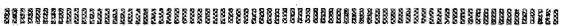
*in this issue*

**THE HERALD OF PEACE**  
reviewing the cause and the horrors  
of war

**GOOD HEALTH**  
care of the human body and the ac-  
tual cause of disease

**COURTESIES OF MIDIANITES**  
as expressed in their verbal attacks  
upon each other

**PROVISION FOR  
RECONCILIATION**  
conflicting doctrines of churchianity  
contrasted with Jehovah God's rea-  
sonable plan for man's salvation,  
broadcast by Judge Rutherford



EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY  
FIVE CENTS A COPY OR ONE DOLLAR A YEAR  
Volume X - No. 237 October 17, 1928

*2066-57  
2069-58*



# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 17, 1928

Number 237

## The Herald of Peace

**A**N ISSUE of the *Herald of Peace*, Lemoore, California, is before us, and we have read it with interest and satisfaction. Its object is to abolish war. It has no set program, but it has ideas, lots of them, and information in great quantities. We copy some of it.

In his opening editorial the editor, E. L. Pratt, says of the causes of war:

Bismarck admitted that cupidity is the prime cause of war. But Bismarck was not honest enough to present the reverse side of the situation by calling attention to the fact that in the satisfaction of its hunger, the stronger nation took away from the weaker one all of these things: life and the materials with which to support home and country, all that helped to make its own civilization worth while; and that in the end only a few of the very wealthy profited.

Civilization acknowledges life as sacred, and the common law declares that the killing of a human being is a capital crime. If the taking of a single life constitutes the greatest felony, by what words shall we designate the acts of any nation that deliberately destroys human life en masse, destroys it with no reason or excuse other than a desire to gain the possession of the vanquished nation in order to add to the surety and comfort of its own existence?

It is the same act, motivated in the same manner, and differing only in scale, that we find recorded in our daily newspaper's account of individual sordid crime. The desire of one man for the money carried by another, this money evidencing potentially better conditions of living, comfortable housing, good clothing, palatable and nutritious foods, the lessening of strenuous effort for existence, leads him to attack the more fortunate man, and results in the despoiling and perhaps the death of the victim.

Multiply this incident by a thousand, by ten thousand, by a million, and we name it war, instead of robbery or murder.

But there is this difference between the two acts. There is no assured immunity from punishment for the individual criminal. He is aware that, however successful he may be in committing the crime, he faces the possibility of immediate and drastic retribution at the

hands of an outraged community. But the nation that instigates war, and brings that war to a successful conclusion in the furtherance of its own selfish aims, is not punished; is not even arraigned and judged at the bar of public opinion, as represented by other nations. The aggressor, if victorious, is permitted to retain and to enjoy his pirated plunder.

One of his contributors, Wade R. Parks, attorney at law, Plains, Montana, gives some further ideas along the same lines, saying in part:

That wars are promoted and supported for the same reasons that other enterprises are generally promoted, should by now be a common-place idea. All enterprises of wide-reaching consequences are promoted and conducted to produce profits. Did not President Wilson, in a noted address, declare that the building of the Bagdad railroad was the straw that broke the camel's back in 1914 and caused the war? In other words, Germany's enterprise to get her wares on to the world's market at some points theretofore a practical monopoly of some of her commercial competitors was very offensive, injurious, and objectionable to some of her commercial rivals, and the war that resulted put Germany out of the race for commercial supremacy.

And did not all who were pecuniarily interested in the war babies want war in 1917? Moreover, did not the Declaration of War in 1917 make business good for some time? Did not enterprising Americans in all lines of industry make unprecedented profits? And when the Hon. Robert M. La Follette, in the United States Senate, proposed a financial measure which would tax into the United States Treasury all the profits made out of the enterprises that waxed fat on the war, did not the spokesman of the profiteers spread broadcast the poison-gas to the effect that La Follette was a pro-German, and otherwise assassinate his good name and character? And did not The Associated Press broadcast a 100% lie concerning a statement of the late Senator La Follette regarding a speech he made in a mid-West metropolis during the war, all to glorify war and damnify the peace-makers?

A modest little news squib puts considerable into thirty-six words when it says:

*The Nation* calls appropriate attention to the fact

that when a revolution broke out, recently, in Portugal, endangering American life and property, the administration sent no marines there to protect either. Evidently no oil in Portugal!

General Tasker H. Bliss, of the United States Army, is quoted as authority for the following:

If nations are armed to the limit against each other, and each knows that the armament of the other has no use against any other than himself, can we not all see that when one approaches its limit, and believes the other to be capable of further expansion, war, without warning, is inevitable?

*Pax International* is given credit for an item that should bring to an end an international disgrace:

On the handsome facade of the United States post-office are carved these striking words:

"Carrier of News and Knowledge, Instrument of Trade and Industry, Promoter of Mutual Acquaintance, of Peace, and of Goodwill Among Men and Nations."

This is a splendid sentiment—a fine standard for over the doorway of the main postoffice of this great country, but letters going out of these same doorways are not carrying out the spirit of this banner. The cancellation stamp, "Let's Go—Citizens' Military Training Camps," bears no such ideals as "Peace and Goodwill Among Men and Nations". It flaunts the junker spirit of the military party before all the high-minded, peace-loving citizens of the nation, and, what is more to be deplored, this very postoffice, with its high-sounding phrases, denies them a thousand times a day as United States letters go into foreign lands, advertising the new jingoism of America.

So much for the causes of war; and now something about some phases of

### *The World War Itself*

THE first is an extract from "The War Myth in United States History", by C. H. Hamlin, which tells us all about the Government's official and duly accredited first-class A Number One liars and deceivers extraordinary, with a good idea of just what to expect when more liars are needed for the same kind of work. Mr. Hamlin said:

After the United States entered the war in April, 1917, we immediately created a government propaganda bureau, which was employed to arouse popular hatred; an official daily newspaper known as the "Committee on Public Information", with George Creel as chairman. Since the war, Mr. Creel has given us an account of the propaganda activities in his book, *How We Advertised America*.

No effort was made to present the truth. Allied propaganda was accepted and to it we added ours. This

"Committee on Public Information" issued 75,099,023 pamphlets and books to encourage the public "morale". They hired the services of 75,000 speakers who operated in 5,200 communities.

Altogether, about 755,190 speeches were made by these people known as the "Four Minute Men". Exhibits were given at fairs, and war films were prepared for the cinema, from which the "Committee on Public Information" received a royalty. A total of 1,438 drawings was issued which had a circulation of 100,000 copies.

A propaganda bureau was established by the United States in the capitals of every nation in the world except those of the central powers. The total expenditure by the United States for propaganda was \$6,738,223. (See George Creel, *How We Advertised America*, chapter one.) This was the greatest fraud ever sold to the public in the name of patriotism and religion. The Espionage act was passed making it illegal to spread "false" reports that would hinder recruiting. Every report was false which did not harmonize with the propaganda released by this "Committee on Public Information". The best we can now say for Mr. Wilson and the American public is that they were the victims of allied propaganda, and contributed to the wrecking of European civilization through deception.

As to the sinking of the *Lusitania* Mr. Pratt himself lets us in for the following interesting item:

The sale of one automatic six-shooter may mean the death of one citizen; the sale of a quantity of munitions of war may mean the slaughter of thousands. It is said that the *Lusitania* undertook to carry to the theatre of war, eleven hundred cases of ammunition. If that is true, each case cost the sacrifice of one life, when the ship, with its precious cargo of human freight, was sent to the bottom of the sea.

As to what a battle-field looks like, he quotes from Winston Churchill's pen a description of what Churchill himself saw:

The anatomy of the battles of Verdun and the Somme were the same. A battlefield had been selected. Around this battlefield walls were built—double, triple, quadruple—of enormous cannon. Behind these railways were constructed to feed them, and mountains of shells were built up. All this was the work of months.

Thus the battlefield was completely encircled by thousands of guns of all sizes, and a wide oval space prepared in their midst. Through this awful arena all the divisions of each army, battered ceaselessly by the enveloping artillery, were made to pass in succession, as if they were the teeth of interlocking cog-wheels grinding each other.

For month after month the ceaseless cannonade continued at its utmost intensity, and month after month the gallant divisions of heroic human beings were torn

to pieces in this terrible rotation. Then came the winter, pouring down rain from the sky to clog the feet of men, and drawing veils of mist before the hawk eyes of their artillery. The arena, as used to happen in the Coliseum in those miniature Roman days, was flooded with water. A vast sea of ensanguined mud, churned by thousands of vehicles, by hundreds of thousands of men and millions of shells, replaced the blasted dust.

Still the struggle continued. Still the remorseless wheels revolved. Still the auditorium of artillery roared. At last the legs of men could no longer move; they wallowed and floundered helplessly in the slime. Their food, their ammunition lagged behind them along the smashed and choked roadways.

### *The Results of the War*

AS TO the results of the war nothing much need be added to what U. S. Senator George W. Norris said of it, except that we were all told that this war would purify mankind, make the world safe for democracy and give our children a better place in which to live. Senator Norris tells what we actually got:

The real heritage of the war is to be found here at home. It was here that the soul of America was to have been purified. The millions of our youth who went into that orgy of murder were promised a new and better order of things. For the thousands of our young men killed and maimed, for our billions spent, for the countless millions of heartaches, we have what? We have political corruption such as was never dreamed of before, we have a new crop of millionaires such as the world has never before witnessed, we have a crime wave that staggers the imagination of the world, we have gigantic, war-grown combinations of trade and money that are squeezing billions annually out of the people who "gave till it hurt", and they are doing it under the fawning and paternalistic eye of the government. We have a national avariciousness, and sense of grab, grab, grab, that can not be eradicated from the national consciousness for generations to come. This we have. Why? Because the war did what a few of us believed it would do—it stupified and paralyzed the moral consciousness of the American people as nothing else could have done, and because it was a war of gigantic commercial interests from beginning to end.

War is a great civilizer! O yes! It is necessary for Christian nations to go to war with the heathen so as to teach them the principles of true Christianity! Is it? Well:

During the Maori War of 1860, rumor reached the native chiefs that the British commander's forces, waiting for the river steamships, were short of food. Under a flag of truce the chiefs sent down a fleet of boats laden with milch cows and other food, with a communi-

cation saying "there was no glory in fighting hungry men".

But surely the people get something out of a great war, do they not? Yes, they do not! Here is what they get. We find this in Mr. Pratt's new paper from the pen of one of our old contributors, H. E. Branch:

Our public has been paying interest for sixty years on \$346,000,000 Civil War debt, and the interest paid by the public without valuable consideration—something for nothing—now amounts to more than thirty times the face of the original debt. Our banking institutions owe their depositors and stockholders about \$60,000,000,000. Our government debt, counting greenbacks, federal reserve notes, emergency currency, short time notes, \$13,000,000,000 to Europe, treasury notes, silver certificates, gold certificates, national bank notes, subsidiary coinage, thrift stamps, baby bonds and Liberty Bonds, aggregate at least \$50,000,000,000. The public paid their face value of bogus government debts in cash, met its demands with the real goods (money wrung from widows and orphans and farmers), the cash resources that performed our part in the World War without debt, \$50,000,000,000 in actual service, the only means of ultimate payment.

Dr. David Starr Jordan, ex-president of Stanford University, enlivens the paper by a paragraph which says:

Our country, which so many people pretend now is so very rich, is not so wealthy as it was before the war. Our farmers and various other classes are bled to death to make the wealth of the comparatively few that sold armament and other things to the allies to be paid for by the extra cost which the Liberty bonds and other devices forced upon the common people of America.

### *What We Learned from the War*

WHAT the peoples of the earth learned from the World War can be summed up in one sentence, with only one word in the sentence: Nothing.

Secretary Mellon, in his annual report for 1925, admitted that seventy cents of every dollar raised by taxation goes to wars past and future. Other students of such matters put the percentage very much higher. Imagine the head of a family wasting seventy percent of his income in buying fire arms with which to kill the head of some other family!

Napoleon once said that a great soldier like himself cared nothing for the lives of a million men. He once said that he would not hesitate to tell a lie to gain a point. His last child was born to a servant to whom he was unmarried.

Napoleon was a murderer, a liar, a thief and an adulterer. Who wants to be like Napoleon? Napoleon was honest enough to say that if he gave liberty to the press his power could not last three days.

The coffins of the eleven million men killed in the World War, placed side by side, and touching one another, would reach from Vladivostok to Paris. Placed endwise and five feet apart they would reach around the earth at the equator. But experience has taught us that we learn not one thing from experience except how to make bigger fools of ourselves the next time we get a chance.

### *Preparing for the Next War*

AS TO preparation for the last war Edward Berwick is quoted from the *Peninsula Review* as saying:

In 1918 our Congress appropriated \$100,000,000 for the expenses of our chemical warfare (gas) service, and allotted 48,000 men thereto.

Sixty-three poison gases were used in the war, of which twenty-six were classed as lethal (deadly). Our Edgewood Arsenal was turning out weekly 815 tons of gas-producing compounds against 410 tons made in Britain, 285 tons in France and only 210 tons in Germany. Edgewood and auxiliaries were almost ready to produce 13,000 tons monthly. One of the Edgewood staff told me the stuff was so hurtful that for only six actual workers in the "mustard" gas section there were ninety in hospital, gas-disabled. At the time of the Armistice the G. W. service was engaged in sixty-five "major research problems", including eight gases more deadly than any already in use.

One airplane can carry enough material to destroy all life in a strip of territory 100 feet wide and seven miles long. A few dozen such could wipe out any metropolis, regardless of entrenchments, fortresses, or a million armed men.

An article by R. P. Benjamin outlines some of the features of the next war. It says:

A chemical conflict in which cradles will be no safer than the trenches; in which hundreds of planes will sweep through fire-devastated regions, dropping bombs filled with a gas that will completely annihilate every vestige of life which may be left, even down to the birds and the insects; a war involving entire noncombatant populations in its fury, destroying the infants and the aged in their beds in the same impersonal manner as the soldiers in the trenches—this is what another great war will mean!

Gas in the last war proved more effective in killing people than rifle bullets. It burns, suffocates and blinds—puts people out of action quickly. Furthermore, it is terrifying and likewise difficult to guard against since

gas masks now require careful adjustment. An old person or a child would find themselves defenseless. Perhaps ability to put a mask on quickly wouldn't make much difference anyway, because masks now are valuable only against the known gases. A new kind of gas would penetrate them as though they were non-existent! It is to be presumed that government chemists are working on such gases now.

What of our women and children, expectant mothers, infants and our old people, our sick and our poor helpless insane? Blinded, burned, maimed, killed! Our peaceful countryside destroyed by fire; crops—the great wheatfields—ruined by poisonous chemicals dropped in bombs from enemy planes. A hideous, horrible prospect?

Then we have some of the cold-blooded statements of those who believe in war and want it, with all its accessories. One of those, apparently, is Ernest McCullough. Writing in the *New-York Times* he says:

The chief object of fighting is not to kill. The creation of casualties is of far greater importance. Morale is hurt by the sight of suffering men waiting for ambulances, and ambulances choke the roads needed for advancing troops and munition trains. Each dead man is one man removed from the ranks of fighters, but a casualty means several men out of fighting. Warfare gas is the cheapest ammunition: it creates casualties by wholesale.

Then there is an official statement on lethal rays and germ warfare. This is a summary by Editor Pratt:

Major-General E. D. Swinton, a British expert, states that progress is being made in the development of rays for lethal purposes. "We have X-rays," he says. "We have light rays. We have heat rays. We may not be so very far from the development of some kind of lethal ray which will shrivel up or paralyze or poison human beings."

General Swinton prophesies the coming of germ warfare. "I think it will come to that," he says, "and so far as I can see there is no reason why it should not. We must envisage these new forms of warfare and as far as possible expend energy, time and money in encouraging our inventors and scientists to study the waging of war on a wholesale scale instead of . . . thinking so much about methods which will kill a few individuals only at a time."

### *Trying to Prevent Another War*

J. N. McCARTER, attorney and counselor at law, Stanton, N. D., tells what he thinks of the chances of legally preventing another war:

It would require legislation to prevent war, and that we could never get through the Congress of the United States. We might get it through the States, but not through the corrupt, rotten government as made and

constituted today. If we could get legislation to the effect that no war could be declared until the matter had been taken up with, and voted on by the people, then there would be no more war. Or if we could compel those who stir it up, to do their part of the fighting, then, again, there would be no war.

If we could dethrone money—put it back to its primitive position as a medium of exchange only instead of being used as it now is as a means of oppression—and cease to loan it for interest, so that no one could afford to hoard it up, and hold it for hire, then, too, this would have its effect on the war problem; but, as it is today, the moneyed lords of this country can raise hell and cause a war at any time they want to. If they can force our boys to go to foreign countries, as they did in the last war, they can do anything else they want to do.

The men who profit by war are the ones who stir it up, and they are so intimately associated with our U. S. senators and congressmen that all they have to do is to get the subsidized press to yowling about how we are being abused by some other nation of people, and in a very short time they will have most of the "soft boiled" straining at their leashes to get to cut some pacifist's throat.

The moneyed gods have the money, arsenals, arms, men and the big press to back them up; and as long as they have, and as long as about eighty-five percent of the people are so gullible, about every fifty years (it requires about that long for fools to forget) we will have war. It reminds me of how near we came just recently to trouble with Mexico, because some of our multi-millionaires were bound to ignore the laws of Mexico and do as they please in that country.

Leroy L. Reading says:

When the late President Harding, standing on the docks at Hoboken, surrounded by 6,000 caskets containing the bodies of men who had given their lives in that great world struggle, declared "This must not be again",

his words found an echo in the hearts of millions of his countrymen.

Editor Pratt thinks enough of a sentiment of President Coolidge to quote it twice in his paper:

If this generation fails to devise means for preventing war, it will deserve the disaster which surely will be visited upon it. Later generations will not be likely to act if we fail.

Justice Clark of the U. S. Supreme Court is quoted as saying:

Either civilization must destroy war, or war will destroy civilization.

The *Herald of Peace* has started on a good errand. When it sees that the clergy are the blessers and sanctifiers of war it will take another long stride ahead. In due time it may get to see Judge Rutherford's true position that the only way to oust the Devil's organization, his politicians, his press, his plutocrats and his preachers, is for the common people to withdraw their support, when they will surely go down. Something like this true solution of the problem is vaguely seen from one angle by one of the *Herald's* contributors, Leroy L. Reading, when he says:

And America has another powerful weapon. Let the world know that America will not finance a war. Let it be understood that this rich nation has billions for promoting the progress of peace, but not one cent for war, and there would be sudden cooling of the passions of Europe. Make no mistake about this: the common people can readily force their beliefs upon the mea of money. It is not individual money which goes to purchase foreign bonds: it is the money deposited in banks by the people. If the people resolutely set their faces against the lending of their money for warfare, the bankers will promptly bow to their wishes.

### The Pasadena Ostrich Farms

AT SOUTH PASADENA, California, one of the show sights is the Cawston ostrich farm, where are to be found great numbers of the descendants of the original flock of fifty birds brought from Africa thirty-five years ago.

In size the ostrich reaches a height of eight feet or more, often weighing as much as three hundred pounds. The eggs are ivory in color, of huge proportions and frequently weigh as high as five pounds.

No pains are spared in the handling of these eggs. They are hatched by the incubator process or by the mates, which take turns on the nest, the males at night and the females during the day.

For four days after hatching the baby ostrich goes without food. At the end of this time it begins to eat gravel, alfalfa, grain, oranges, vegetables, and from time to time, small rocks and other hard substances as an aid to digestion.

Plumage is first clipped approximately three months after the young ostrich has reached its maturity.

The ostrich is driven into a corner and a hood is drawn over its head. This renders it docile and easily handled, and while one attendant holds it, another clips its plumes.

In no case are plumes plucked. They are clipped close to the skin by an absolutely harmless process. Only the wing and tail feathers from the male birds are taken.

## Caught in Passing

### *Aluminum Poisoning in Texas*

**B**EANS cooked in aluminum, and left to stand in the aluminum vessel until thoroughly poisoned, caused the death at Crowell, Texas, of the father of the family and a five-year-old daughter, and the serious illness of five others. The only one in the family not poisoned was a two-year-old baby that went to bed supperless. If you want to die, keep on eating food cooked in aluminum.

### *Reforestation in Jersey*

**N**EW JERSEY is going after the reforestation problem in earnest and is now planting over a million new trees each year. This is not much, but it is something; and a generation from now everybody will be glad it was done.

### *An Opinion on Revivals*

**C**OMMERCE AND FINANCE says: "A revival is really a blight and murrain to its community. If there is a town in the United States that can look back and honestly say that it has been bettered by the ministrations of a revival we should like to know of it."

### *Reverences the Creator*

**N**ORMAN KRASE, one of the world's greatest chemists, is the discoverer of a method of making synthetic grain alcohol which it is believed will save American industry forty million dollars a year. Professor Krase, a great physicist as well as chemist, says: "There is as much reason to believe that the arrangement of atoms, the beautifully interrelated system in which they appear, is a matter of chance as to believe that the pouring of materials from a bag in the sky would produce a building."

### *Chinese Textile Mills Affect British Trade*

**S**O SERIOUS have been the effects of the opening of new textile mills in China and India that the British textile industries now export only four yards to every seven exported before the World War. Textile mills in the United States are also feeling the pinch. Western textile workers could not possibly live at all on the wages paid Asiatic mill workers, and can not compete in the Asiatic market for textiles which Asiatic labor can produce. There is plenty of Western money back of these Eastern mills.

### *Sopranos Unsited to Radio*

**T**HE official declaration is made that sopranos are unsited to the radio. It is true that a few soprano voices are of such quality that the tones carry well by radio, but for the most part only altos and contraltos can be used for broadcasting. This seems unfortunate. Some remedy may ultimately be found.

### *Anything to Fill the Church*

**O**NE of the church bulletins, published in Dallas, Texas, made the following interesting declaration: "The ladies of this church have cast off clothing of all kinds. They may be seen in the basement of the church any afternoon this week." No particulars were given as to the attendance.

### *Americans Eating Less*

**O**WING to the great increase in machinery the American people are eating much less than they did a few years ago. Studies show that meat consumption has fallen off more than ten percent and wheat flour consumption more than twenty percent, owing to the lighter work now required of human hands.

### *Must Accept Bible or Chaos*

**D**r. D. W. SWANN, of Franklin Institute, Philadelphia, in an address before the American Chemical Society Institute at Chicago said: "Either one accepts the view of creation handed down by the Bible, or else the scientist nods his head and says he can not answer. Science has been able to see the workings of life, but as for getting any clear conception of the beginnings we are at a loss."

### *Excavations at Kirjath-Sepher*

**K**IRJATH-SEPIER, captured from the Canaanites by Othniel, who later became one of the judges of Israel, is now being excavated, after having lain desolate and uninhabited for 2500 years. The archaeologists say that it proves that in the time of Jewish occupation the houses of this city were all provided with at least two stories, were well built, well plastered and contained much more wood in their construction than is now possible in modern Palestine, where the ancient forests no longer exist.

### *Ultra-Violet Rays on the Farm*

ULTRA-violet rays are now being used in Britain, and perhaps in the United States, to improve the condition of race-horses and improve the quantity and quality of dairy products. It is claimed that ultra-violet rays in poultry houses will increase the egg supply fifty percent.

### *Cuba Insists on Education*

CUBA plans compulsory military service for all illiterates more than twenty-one years of age. The period of service required will be that necessary to enable the individual to master the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic. Several hours will be devoted to study each day.

### *Political Prisoners in Russia*

THE heartlessness of the Russian dictatorship is disclosed in the fact that ten years after the Russian Revolution there are still more than a hundred men and women in prison or in exile who actually helped to bring that revolution about but, for one reason or another, have differed with the administration at Moscow.

### *Russia Waives Duty on Tools*

THE Soviet government has entered into a contract to receive American tools and machinery free of duty for the next five years. The object of the contract is to assist 1,000,000 declassed Jews, former small tradesmen, who have been deprived of making a livelihood at their former occupations and are now endeavoring to make a living from the soil.

### *Mastoiditis and the Knife*

A LITTLE girl named Ruth had acute mastoiditis with a noxious exudate from the ear. For eight weeks she had screamed with the pain. At length the specialists said she must have an operation at once or death would result. In desperation the parents sent for a chiropractor. The first adjustment stopped the pain and stopped the exudate from the ear. In a week the child was as well as ever. What the chiropractor did was illegal. If the child had been operated on she would probably have died. But it would have been legal.

### *Thirty-one Years Ago*

THIRTY-ONE years ago a newspaper said: "The automobile can not possibly succeed because of two inherent defects: First, its engine will always be so unreliable that the average citizen will not tolerate the delay and inconvenience sure to arise; second, there will never be sufficient funds to build level roads permitting travel at high speed."

### *A New Railroad for Peru*

PERU is to have a new railroad, expected to cost \$300,000,000. It will be a seven-hundred-mile trunk line from the Pacific Ocean on the west to the headwaters of navigation of the Amazon River on the east and will tap one of the richest mineral regions of the world. It will be constructed by New York and Pittsburgh financiers.

### *The Canadian Wheat Pool*

IN FIVE years, largely as the result of the efforts of one man, 140,000 Canadian farmers have come to own outright or are now buying or building 936 grain elevators, and are now selling 175,000,000 bushels of grain a year. When they organized they were paid \$1 a bushel; the pool has averaged to pay them more than \$1.40.

### *The Dying Newspapers*

THE daily newspapers of the country are dying off rapidly. There are now only four cities in the United States that have more than two morning newspapers, Boston, New York, Philadelphia and Los Angeles. Twenty-nine Sunday newspapers have given up the ghost in the last eighteen months, along with twenty-four morning newspapers and forty-five evening newspapers.

### *Saved \$5 Apiece in Half a Century*

IT IS interesting to know that in the United States, where everybody is supposed to be on an equal footing, the twelve million Negroes have succeeded in saving and putting into their 70,000 businesses the sum of sixty million dollars. That is a saving of \$5 apiece for these faithful workers in the sixty-five years in which they have had their liberty, and tells more plainly than anything else could that they have not been given a square deal.

### *The Expectations for Haifa*

IT IS expected that the population of Haifa, Palestine, will soon increase from 35,000, its present number, to 200,000. The reason for this is that Haifa will become the principal seaport of Palestine and the terminus of the route to Bagdad. Work on the harbor will commence in September. The piers will be able to accommodate the largest ships in the world, with the sole exception of the Leviathan.

### *The Air Mail To Mexico*

THE new air mail service to Mexico takes only a little over twenty-four hours to carry the mail from Boston to Mexico City. Leaving Boston at 6:15 p. m. the mail is due at Laredo, Texas, at 2:30 p. m. the next day, and at Mexico City about 9:30 p. m. The route is via Washington, Atlanta and New Orleans. By rail it takes five days to make this trip.

### *Who Rules Philadelphia?*

WHEN five hundred men attempted to hold a meeting in a private hall in Philadelphia the police refused to grant a permit; and when the men, standing on their rights as American citizens, went ahead with the meeting, six were arrested and fined \$10 each, and the meeting was suppressed. It would be interesting to know who gave or had the right to give authority to these servants of the people to prevent the people themselves from exercising their constitutional privileges. The fines have been appealed to the Superior Court.

### *Where the Nicaragua Trouble Started*

AT THE Williamstown Institute of Politics Mercer G. Johnston, Secretary of the National Citizens Committee on Relations with Latin America, made the statement that the first threat of intervention in the affairs of Nicaragua was made at a meeting of the board of directors of the Wall Street concern controlling the Nicaraguan National Railway and National Bank, when the attempt was made to return their control to Nicaraguans. He said further that this threat was executed by Jeremiah Jenks, who used the private code of the secretary of state to send a threatening telegram to the president of Nicaragua.

### *Hope of Overcoming Chinese Illiteracy*

CHINESE scholars now have great hope of overcoming Chinese illiteracy. The 40,000 characters of Chinese writing have been carefully studied and an absolutely fundamental list of 1,300 characters has been selected. These have been divided into ninety-six groups, each representing one hour of work. As a result five million students have been enrolled in all parts of China and millions of the illiterate are now being taught to read.

### *Mother Superior Desires Execution*

SISTER CONCEPCION ACEVEDO DE LA LATA, the bobbed-hair mother superior of the convent in which Leon Toral received his inspiration to slay General Obregon, told reporters at police headquarters in Mexico City on July 31 that she hopes soon to be executed and wants to be punished. However, this present desire on her part will not bring Obregon back to life, and as women can get but twenty years in prison for any crime she is not likely to have her desire for execution fulfilled.

### *French and British Spoil Kellogg Treaty*

AT THE American Institute of Politics Professor E. M. Borchard, of Yale, declared that the French and British reservations of wars of self-defense, wars under the League Covenant, under the Locarno treaty and under the French treaty of alliance, have ruined the Kellogg treaty for outlawing war. He said: "Far from constituting an outlawry of war, they [the French and British exceptions] constitute the most solemn sanction of specific wars that has ever been given to the world."

### *Mute Regains His Voice*

DEFENDING the name of Almighty God against the charges of two atheists, a mute in the employ of a Long Branch (N. J.) hotel suddenly regained his speech and was able to continue orally a defense which he had begun in writing. What a grand reward, and who can say that it was not heaven sent?

God's prophet Isaiah tells of the time coming when divine power will bring a similar blessing to afflicted ones throughout the earth. "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, . . . and the tongue of the dumb sing."—Isa. 35:5, 6.

### *World Catching Up on Rubber*

THE world is catching up on its use of rubber. So rapidly have the Dutch East Indies increased their rubber plantings that it is estimated the crop for 1928 will be nearly equal to the production of the British possessions, approximating 400,000 tons a year.

### *The Ford Venture in Brazil*

THE Ford venture in Brazil means much for that country and for the world. Henry Ford proposes to develop five million acres of land in the heart of the most productive region in the world. Ultimately it is expected that this territory will yield enough rubber every year to make one billion Ford tires. The mere surveying and planting of this vast area will be one of the greatest enterprises of all time.

### *Mail Catapulted from Steamer*

THE first combined steamer and airplane mail from Europe arrived in New York Monday, August 13. It came on the Ile de France to a point three hundred miles east of Nantucket. At that point an airplane loaded with mail and with three men aboard was catapulted into the air. The mail reached New York fifteen hours ahead of the steamer and was delivered in San Francisco a few hours after the vessel reached port.

### *The Boeing Transport Planes*

THE Boeing Air Transport is putting into operation between Chicago and San Francisco commodious triple-engined biplanes that will carry two pilots, twelve passengers with their supplies and baggage, and make 128 miles an hour. The planes contain a small buffet for serving coffee and light lunches and a large and well-appointed toilet room. The Boeing Company has ordered twenty-five new planes to take care of the deluge of business which came with the cutting in half of the air mail postal rate.

### *Goodbye to the Hoe*

NINETY percent of the planters of Hawaii are now securing weedless crops and quicker development of plants through papering their gardens. The mulch paper keeps the moisture in, and keeps the heat in. The weeds can not come up through it. The papering of

gardens has been tried in the United States and works so successfully that the fate of the hoe is now foreseen. By this means sweet potatoes were grown in Vermont, something never before possible. Particulars are to be had from the Department of Agriculture, at Washington.

### *Television in Colors Now Possible*

THE perfection by the Eastman Company of apparatus for taking and reproducing amateur motion pictures in colors now suggests to radio engineers the possibility of television in colors, accompanied by all the sounds that accompany the spectacles photographed. In other words it would seem that feeble man, with the instruments placed in his hands by the Creator, is being made to see that every word of the Bible is true, and that when the statement is made that all things are naked and open before Him with whom we have to do, it means just that. God's television arrangements are perfect. Nothing more need be said. In due time every crooked and evil thing that has ever transpired in the world will be shown in its true colors before the eyes of all men. Goodness will be rewarded and evil will get its just recompense, and all will approve.

### *In Ridley College, Melbourne*

AT RIDLEY College, Melbourne, several hundred young men are in training for the Anglican ministry. Their ages are not known to us, but they seem to be about on a level with the small boy in knee pants, except that they are not so well-behaved. Just why the seniors in such a school should seize the freshmen at 2.00 a.m., take them out of their beds, and forcibly feed them with mustard until they screamed with pain, we do not know. It seems that it is an annual custom. It was carried on in the immediate neighborhood of a hospital in which a man lay dying, until the hospital authorities invoked the aid of the police, and they put a stop to it. These young men are mentally some hundreds of years behind the times. They live back in the dark ages and will make a fine lot of preachers of the doctrines that belong to that ungodly and beastly epoch.

**I**T IS a real education to come in contact with hundreds of new people every week and to note their response to the message of *The Golden Age* as to the outcome of the present transition in human affairs.

An ordinary salesman is more interested in the financial standing of his prospect than in his qualities of heart and intellect; but, with one presenting the good news of the kingdom, his immediate interest is in the man, in his religious sympathies, and in his heart attitude to the world-wide distress, whether it has touched him lightly or roughly.

The tremendous upheavals that have rocked the structure of society have affected every member in it, have jolted humanity out of the pre-war rut; and now one can speak to the inhabitants of inland towns and find a keen interest in the prospects of the solution of the world's problems, social, economic, political, financial and religious. A message that boldly declares God's certain remedy, independent of human enterprise, is received with a mixed feeling of hope and fear. (Some seem to feel that the affairs of the nations are not in a condition to bear the scrutiny of a righteous God.) Those who have a goodly share of the world's wealth often oppose the suggestion of a radical change in the present order, notwithstanding the assurance that the true values of life, liberty, health, happiness, peace and prosperity everlasting for all of good-will shall obtain in the incoming kingdom. This, of course, is done thoughtlessly, and a little patient endeavor to bring it home to the individual demonstrates the universal appeal of the message of the kingdom.

I spent a strenuous ten minutes at one comfortable large home, vainly trying to impress one mother with the importance of understanding the outcome of present events. My eyes wan-

dered around the sumptuous living rooms; the well-kept garden outside dispatched a fragrance through the open door. On every hand, evidence of culture and taste. Could I blame her that her vision did not reach out over the world? These things I spoke of had not penetrated through the protection of her comfort and security. I turned to go, to press on with the witness, to find those with "ears".

Two chubby boys came tumbling in from play and the mother's eyes lit up with pride. Turning quickly I asked, Have you any assurance that your two babies will not be dragged off to the trenches in a few years? Have the nations learnt anything from the last war? Instantly the apathy left her and a fear that had evidently been kept buried sprang into her eyes and drove the color from her cheeks. Quietly I restated the message of the Bible to the present generation; of the dawn of universal peace after the destruction of the systems of militarism and oppression in impending Armageddon. I had touched the spot; eagerly she took the literature that showed the hope that her babes would grow up into a happier world, freed from the scourge of militarism.

As Sarah Gamp might observe, "Humanity, high and low, is just folks." No matter what the difference be in quality of dress, surroundings, interests and diversions, humans are humans and they want just what the first man failed to give them when the drama of ages began with tragedy—life, liberty, health, love, security and assurance of perpetual enjoyment of these.

The more one really understands just how much like himself the other twenty thousand million humans who have lived are, the deeper is his appreciation of Jehovah, His plan and the satisfactory consummation.

### Pinchot's Analysis of Imperialism

(Reprinted from the *Forum* magazine)

**I**T IS all perfectly right and proper for me to take my dollar to Mexico or any other place and get all I can out of it by every decent means (or leave it there and come home as most investors do). But for me, after subjecting my dollar to the larger and fully anticipated risk for the sake of the larger and fully anticipated return, to come running to the American taxpayer the moment the risk materializes and the

return does not, demanding that he, the taxpayer, who has never invested a cent in Mexico and probably never will, shall send his son and his money southward to get my adventurous and deliberately hazarded dollar out of trouble, is obviously a performance that requires diplomatic description, lest the public should see it in its true light and call it by its correct and by no means agreeable name.

## Contentment on a Small Income (Contributed)

I AM an ardent Bible Student and read *The Golden Age* and believe it to be one of the best little papers published. In the issue of July 11 I read a piece entitled, "The Short and Simple Annals of the Poor." Believing that you desire to hear and print all sides of each subject at issue, I should like to see this contribution in your valuable paper, as I believe it would be helpful to many who are in perplexity of mind regarding present conditions in the industrial world today.

I wish to state that I have been married for six years. My husband is employed as a common laborer in one of our leading industries, working nine hours a day at forty-two cents an hour, which is \$3.78 a day. Sometimes they are slack and he is laid off; and then again when busy they work considerable overtime, which makes it about steady work the year around at \$3.78, not over \$4.00 a day.

We have two lovely children and I want to say that we are a happy family. When we married we did not have a cent. We went in debt for three rooms of medium-priced furniture, which we have paid for. Later we bought a second-hand player piano for \$350, and have it all paid for but \$40.00. Two months ago we bought a second-hand Essex coach in fine condition, and expect to get it paid for, too. We borrowed the money from my brother to buy the car and will pay him back as we can spare it, and as my husband understands a great deal about repairing machines it will not prove so expensive to run.

Many of my friends wonder how we do manage, so I will try to tell you in my crude way, as I am not a writer. We rent three nice large rooms for \$15.00 a month, and our gas, water and electric bills seldom run over meter rent, as we use these things very carefully. I am handy with the needle, so do all my own sewing and make my own hats. Our children are always dressed nice and kept clean, but as they

do not have many clothes I must wash some out each day. I do not allow my children to wear their Sunday clothes or shoes for everyday wear. I buy our foodstuffs from the cash-and-carry stores, and it is remarkable how much you can save this way. We do not use expensive canned goods or tea or coffee, but have three wholesome meals a day, with some fruit but no knickknacks. Each Saturday night the children look forward to their sack of candy and bag of peanuts, which we purchase from the five-and-ten-cent store.

People also complain about the high cost of babies. I made all my babies' clothes and I did not go to a high-priced hospital either. They cost exactly \$25.00 apiece, which was the doctor's fee, and my mother took care of me and did the household chores.

Of course I do not have money for such foolishness as permanent waves, which, after all, are not so permanent. I curl my own hair. Neither do we spend money on trashy moving-picture shows, with their sensual love scenes, which are not fit for children to see. We have found out that the best things in life are free, such as our beautiful parks and open-air band concerts; and I enjoy the Bible lectures above all else.

Of course there are a great many things which I should like to have (I think it is so with every normal human being), but I do not make myself unhappy because I can not possess them. Indeed we have learned that "godliness with contentment is great gain".

Now in closing let me say that I think the workers should have more money, and the wealthy class are very selfish, and I know they could afford to pay more money if they would. But, dear friends, let us try to do the best we can and pray all the harder for the Lord to soon establish His kingdom on earth as it is in heaven.

### Did Not Change His Vest

WE HAVE a New Zealand paper containing a dispatch of 181 words reassuring us that Dean Barnett, of Hamilton, did not change his vest. It says by way of explanation: "The chasuble is not a pulpit vestment, and can be worn in the pulpit only when the pulpit is situated within the sanctuary rails."

We laugh over this flapdoodle until we cry and wonder how anybody else can avoid doing the same thing. We expect this to be followed by a 200-word dispatch that the bishop has not had his trousers off for a week and that the archbishop has had on the same pair of socks since last spring.

**G**OOD health is worth all it costs. No technical or scientific knowledge is necessary to understand it. Common sense will tell you that it is Truth. Truth is sometimes so simple that we ignore it. For instance, salt water is one of the best washes for the nose and throat, but because it lacks mystery people do not often use it, even when a doctor recommends it.

The importance of diet to health is being better understood every day and can be readily seen in what follows. The way to correct errors in diet is plain. Food will take on new meaning and importance.

### Your Home

**Y**OUR body is your home—the only home you will have in this life. It pays to take care of this dwelling the best you know how until you must move out for ever.

You are the manager and you can blame no one else if your home is not as you want it. Even if you inherited weakness, you can increase or decrease it, and if your weakness is greater and greater, you are responsible.

Your home needs four things—heat, energy, repair, and elimination. Millions of little workers (cells) help keep your home running right and they are always *willing* to do their part if they are furnished the proper materials to work with. Sixteen of the primary chemical elements are needed—carbon, oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, phosphorus, sulphur, sodium, iron, calcium, potassium, magnesium, manganese, silicon, chlorine, fluorine and iodine. The food we eat contains these elements in many different combinations, but if any are left out disease results.

### Heat

**T**HE body must be kept at 98.6 degrees Fahrenheit—no more, no less. Clothing and housing have little to do with this temperature; the food we eat does. Many books and articles have been written on heat and energy units (calories) in food. The funny thing about it is that any one who eats food at all generally gets enough or too much of the heat-producing foods. They are the most common foods and form the largest part of our diet. You need not worry about getting enough heat units, but you should see that you are not getting too many.

### SOURCES OF HEAT

<i>Food Classes</i>	<i>Chemical Elements</i>	<i>Foods</i>
Starches and Dextrines	Carbon Oxygen Hydrogen	Inner white part of cereals Starchy vegetables (potatoes, roots, etc.) Bananas
Sugars	Carbon Oxygen Hydrogen	Sweet vegetables (melons, beets, etc.) Sweet fruits (dates, figs, etc.) Natural sugars
Fats and Oils	Carbon Oxygen Hydrogen	Olives Cream, butter, cheese Nuts Cooking oils Animal fats

It is true that the fats and oils can be stored in the body, but too many starches and sugars often cause disease.

### Energy

**E**NERGY must be supplied for the work of the body. The body must be moved, the muscles flexed; the heart, lungs, brain, etc., are constantly at work. This comes from the starches, dextrines, fats, and oils which also furnish heat, and also from what are called proteids (eggs, lean meat, peas, beans, lentils, etc.)

The problem here is not to get enough but not to get too much, especially of the proteids which also contain much waste matter which must be thrown off.

### Repair

**T**HE little cells of the body are constantly breaking down and must be replaced. If the cells are not rebuilt, our home will finally collapse. If they are rebuilt better, you will be stronger and happier. Here lies danger and also opportunity.

Many people do not eat enough food containing repair materials. Would you expect a carpenter to build without lumber and nails? What would masons do without bricks and mortar? Would you horsewhip the plasterers

if they could not make the repairs without plaster? Then why expect more of the workers in your body whose duty it is to rebuild your physical home? Isn't it true that many people want to take stimulating medicines to whip the helpless cells into activity? Remember the workers are *willing* but haven't the tools.

REPAIR MATERIALS FOR CELLS AND TISSUES

Food Class	Chemical Elements	Foods
Proteids	Carbon	Outer parts of cereals
	Oxygen	Vegetables—peas, beans, lentils
	Hydrogen	Nuts
	Nitrogen	Milk and cheese
	Phosphorus	Lean parts of animals, fish and fowls
	Sulphur	

You will notice that hulled cereals (wheat, corn, rye, oats, etc.) have been robbed of repair materials.

*Elimination*

LIFE depends upon our ability to throw off waste materials of foods, dead cells, etc. If this waste remains in the body it attracts the germs of disease. It overworks the body and is the primary cause of most diseases. Smallpox and other contagious diseases can be resisted by the healthy body. The run-down body invites the bacteria in.

The workers of the body whose duty it is to "clean house" need materials to work with and they *can not work* without them. Would you expect the housekeeper to do anything without brooms, mops, dusters, vacuum cleaners, water, soap, etc.? That is just what happens when you do not supply certain elements in your diet; and you have to pay by shorter life, full of pain and unhappiness.

Another mistake we often make is to clean

our physical home by powerful physics, kidney stimulants, etc., and then expect the home to stay clean. Filth will collect again just as fast as ever until you furnish the "brooms, mops, soap, etc." to the workers. These little workers have the necessary wisdom to do their work better than man can plan it for them. Don't worry about the methods they use—just give them the tools. Notice this table carefully:

ELIMINATORS, BLOOD, BONE AND NERVE BUILDERS, "NATURE'S MEDICINES"

Food Class	Chemical Elements	Foods
Mineral Elements	Sodium	Hulls and outer layers of cereals
	Iron	Leafy, green and above-ground vegetables
	Calcium	Root vegetables not starchy
	Potassium	Fruits and berries
	Magnesium	Milk
	Manganese	Cocoanuts
	Silicon	
	Chlorine	
	Fluorine	
	Iodine	

You will readily see that people eat the least of the most necessary elements. The old pioneers who built up our country in spite of many hardships and who gave us wonderful vitality had more life-giving food than we have with snowy white bread, cakes, polished rice, candies, and other devitalized foods.

When we have been eating incorrectly for years and years, we can not expect to eat one or two correctly balanced meals and expect to step out mental and physical giants. The filth is literally caked in our systems. Our joints are stiff, our arteries are clogged so that blood travels slowly, the kidneys are filled with deposits so that they can not work. The workers have been "laid off" or overworked so long that they must be given time to "pep up" again.

**Debauching the Doctors**

ONE of the great tobacco companies has undertaken the debauching of the doctors, so as to persuade them to recommend cigarette smoking to the men and women under their care. An elaborate booklet is prepared. It is

given a high-sounding name, as if it were some important finding of a board of reputable experts; and then, bound in a nice cover, it has printed on the cover "Prepared for and submitted to Dr. So-and-So", giving his name.

## The Courtesies of the Midianites

AMONG themselves there is but one item on which Catholics and Protestants are in full agreement, and that is in their hatred of the truths of God's Word as set forth by the In-

ly Protestant undertakings, such as the Y. M. C. A. They seem to imply that Catholics are not Christians. They are intolerant of Protestants who become Catholics. They control the press of the country and do not give a reasonable amount of space to Catholics and Catholic activities. They look upon Catholics as socially inferior. They do not accept the whole Bible. They undermine the real authority of the Scripture. They deliberately use terms offensive to Catholics, such as Romanist and Papist. They have no fixed body of religious or moral belief. By 'letting conscience be their guide' they can reason conscience into making anything seem right. While remaining political constitutionalists they are religious anarchists; supposedly for freedom, but notoriously intolerant; by supporting divorce with right to remarry are really believers in legalized free love.



Hindrances—

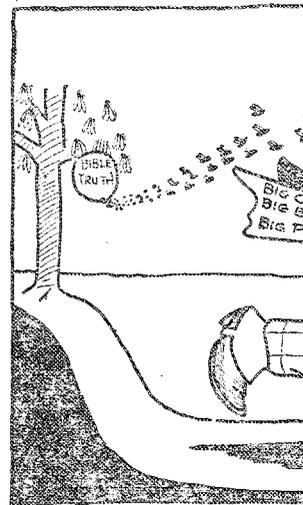
ternational Bible Students Association. As to their opinions of each other it is illuminating to read the following digest which has been compiled by *The Inquiry*:

Catholics say of Protestants that they discriminate against Catholics in a political way. They attempt to proselytize among poor Catholics, particularly Italians and Mexicans. They support all manner of outrageous publications against Catholics, such as the old *Menace*. They form bitterly unfair anti-Catholic organizations, such as the Know-Nothings, A. P. A., Guardians of Liberty, Ku Klux Klan. They are puritanical and attempt to regulate other people's business by law, for instance, prohibition and Sunday observance. They profess the American principle of separation of Church and State, yet speak of this country as Protestant. They look upon the public schools, supported by the taxes of Catholics as well as their own taxes, as belonging exclusively to themselves. They attempt to make the public schools Protestant by having a distinctly Protestant translation of the Bible read in class. They discriminate against Catholics in business. They have attempted to keep Catholics out of the United States through legislation directed at the European Catholic countries. They bring political and economic pressure to bear upon Catholics to contribute to distinct-

### Statements of Protestants

PROTESTANTS say of Catholics that in politics they are seeking a political strangle-hold on the country. They are clannish and stick together against Protestants in politics. When once in power they will not give "heretics" a look-in. They talk "toleration" when Protestants are in a majority and "intolerance" when Catholics are in a majority. They are mostly wets and seek to nullify the Eighteenth Amendment. They hope to establish the Pope in Washington. They are seeking to get control of the public schools. They deny the validity of marriages between Protestants and Catholics, though legally contracted. They believe in the infallible authority of the Pope, even though he may be notoriously wicked or immoral. They are torn by a dual allegiance and can not be loyal to America and to the Pope. Their church cellars are full of rifles. Their whole system is autocratic and fundamentally opposed to democracy and Americanism. Roman Catholicism is essentially the product of Italian culture, and hence unfitted to American needs.

Economically, Catholic countries are less prosperous than Protestant nations. Catholics are clannish and stick together in business against Protestants. It is often impossible for a capable Protestant to get a job where Catholics are in control. They wring money out of the poor to support their various institutions. They are always begging money, even from Protestants. They sell the consolations of re-



On the

ligion (e. g. indulgences) at a fixed price. The Catholic Church tends to keep the people poor.

In educational and intellectual matters they are too superstitious. They are generally low in intelligence. They believe everything priests tell them. They are kept in ignorance by the priests. Priests are usually ignorant. They have no real liberty as to what they can read or think. Everything is censored. Their policy of indoctrinating the young children makes against the fullest intellectual and spiritual development of the latter. As the Catholic service is mostly in Latin the people do not for the most part know what is going on. The Catholic Church is usually opposed to new scientific theories. Catholic leaders are afraid to let Catholics mingle with non-Catholics, since they might be led away from the faith by the greater intelligence of the latter. Catholics furnish much more than their quota of insane. They are opposed to all progressive measures making for popular liberty and enlightenment.

Morally, they tend to be deceitful and tricky and can not be trusted. They do not believe it wrong to lie to Protestants. They consider celibacy a higher state than marriage. Priests and nuns are often immoral. Catholic celibate priests are always urging large families for other people, even when the latter can not afford them. They take an unreasonable attitude against birth control. They allow Protestant Missions and Community Houses to support and help

their uncared-for young. Catholics furnish much more than their quota of criminals. Their confessional system makes them less scrupulous about wronging any one. Catholic institutions are scandalously administered. They put the will of the Pope above conscience. They extol the sanctity of marriage in theory, but willingly annul marriages when it serves their purposes to do so. In Latin countries they contribute to illegitimacy through high marriage fees. They believe that the end justifies the means.

Religiously, they are tawdry in their church decorations. They do not admit the direct approach of the believer to God. They are not allowed to read the Bible. They are idolators and worship images and pictures. They believe that Protestants will go to hell. When they have been to mass on Sunday they can do anything they like the rest of the day.

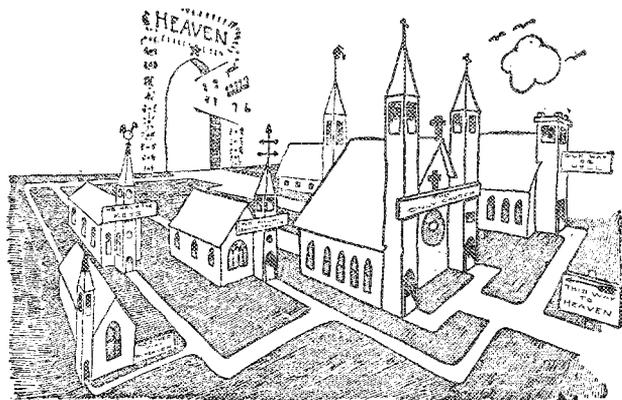
Too many fake miracles, bleeding tongues, liquefactions, "showers from Saint Teresa," etc. Catholicism encourages too much formalism and "hocus-pocus".

### Responsibility for World War

DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, speaking in a Welsh church in London, said:

"Christian monarchs, statesmen, soldiers and ministers were responsible for the World War, not atheists, pagans, infidels and agnostics. Look at Europe today. After that last terrible lesson, there are more youths in the prime of vigor and life being taught and trained to kill each other than at any time since the foundations of the earth were laid. I say, as British minister of war when the World War broke out, that if all the churches of Christendom had said in 1914, 'Halt! This murder must not begin,' not a monarch nor minister in Christendom would have dared to start it.

"You now have the declaration of one Christian country to other Christian countries on the outlawry of war. They are all going to sign. And the same people who are going to sign will attend meetings of cabinets in America, Great Britain and throughout the World to determine how to spend many millions of dollars on the mechanism of slaughter.



—To Heaven

"It is said the church is not responsible. I say it is. If the church does not contain a majority of the population, it contains a majority of the people who matter, who govern, who rule, who dominate everywhere. If they all stood together for the Prince of Peace, His cause would be irresistible in the world."

**I**F WE jump too high in a room we bump our heads on the ceiling. Our further progress in that direction is stopped. Just so with an ascending airplane. Something eventually halts its upward course. It bumps into its ceiling, too. The ceiling that prevents our jumping out of a room is very real and tangible; but the ceiling that stops a flying machine from attaining greater height is a lack of these qualities. The propeller must have air to thrust against, just as a ship's propeller must have water; and, since increasing altitude means decreasing density, an elevation is inevitably reached where the lessened efficiency of the mechanism just balances the downward pull of gravity. The machine has reached its ceiling.

Orthodox religion, the nominal Christian church, bases its beliefs upon certain premises or doctrines and creates about itself a corresponding atmosphere. Down at doctrinal sea-level this atmosphere is very dense. Thought wings its way about with great freedom of motion, though, like the airplane, with a vast expenditure of energy. But up above the Great Beyond beckons. Toward it orthodox reasoning boldly turns. Swiftly it mounts and is presently lost to sight of the watchers below. But though it meets its ceiling, the watchers do not know it. They are not encouraged to fly thought machines of their own, being taught to rely implicitly upon the word of their professional airmen. But of all these salaried flyers of orthodox thought-craft, no two return with tallying accounts, though all claim to have visited the very seat of the universe and to carry first-hand knowledge of the attributes of God. The resulting confusion should prove to the watchers that something is wrong; but they are notably a gullible race.

The airplane brings back no answer to the question, "Is Mars inhabited?" nor does Orthodoxy's excursion upward ever bring back any light to shed upon the obscure things of the spiritual realm. The airplane is of the earth, earthy. It is bound to the earth. It can not escape it. It draws its very life from the soil, and in failure finds itself dashed in pieces upon that very body from which it had drawn sustenance. Just so with nominal Christianity. It is of the earth, earthy. By the limitations of its own finite atmosphere it is bound to the world. It can not escape it. Yet it finds flight not a

difficult undertaking in the lower reaches where density is great enough for it to overcome the constant downward pull called Love of Power. But it never realizes that its very existence is dependent upon the credulity of duped mortals and that the farther away from this credulity it gets, the rarer does the atmosphere that sustains it become.

But what of this atmosphere? Why is it not of God and therefore a medium that stretches to infinity? Because Orthodoxy's thoughts are the thoughts of men interested primarily in the doings of men. Its reasonings are the reasonings of finite minds not molded to fit God's holy Word, but to which God's Word has been itself made to conform. Its deductions are based upon the experiences and practices of men. Its weapons and its methods of warfare are absolutely and entirely carnal. It looks about it and sees a world full of saints and sinners. Some one, some time, must make some sort of disposition of this material. Orthodoxy says, "This is how *I* would do it"; and signs God's name to the certificate.

Everything we know of aeronautics is based upon the physical properties of air. Therefore we can not fly beyond the range of that substance; and, until another system is devised not dependent upon so limited a medium as is air, our ceiling will remain the very real and very effective quantity that it is, shutting us out from the Great Beyond quite as completely as though it were a mile-thick vault of steel.

And just such a limitation is placed upon all who depend, for an understanding of God's ultimate purpose, upon the theories of Orthodoxy. They can not understand, because their faculties seek to travel upon a medium that thins away to nothing and leaves the gulf unbridged. In the physical realm, no new system has as yet been proven practical for seeking out the mysteries of interplanetary space. But such is not the case in the spiritual realm. The Bible's hidden meanings have been revealed and, instead of a mass of mysticisms and senseless contradictions, the Book of books stands forth as a unified entirety and discloses the divine plan as of a wonderfully symmetrical and complete design.

The exploring mind now finds no limits upon either the accuracy or the extent of its powers of flight. It has attained perfect freedom through

a more perfect understanding. The medium upon which it now rises is as all-pervading as are God's own attributes of wisdom, justice, love

and power, for a knowledge of things as they will be answers all questions as to the necessity of things' being as they are.

### Where the Desert Blossoms (Contributed)

**I**N THE southern part of Idaho where many years ago nothing grew except sagebrush, and the only inhabitants were coyotes and jackrabbits, there is now a fertile land known as the Boise Valley. Here is God's promise indeed fulfilled, that the desert shall blossom as the rose. The valley consists of about a million acres and is bounded on the east by the Sawtooth Mountains and on the south by the Owyhee Mountains.

The Government considers that forty acres irrigated and well tended will produce as much as a quarter section under dry-farming methods. On the Boise River in the mountains above the valley is the famous Arrowrock Dam, concrete insurance of abundance of water each year for irrigation, which is crop insurance for our farmers. Arrowrock Dam is the highest in the world, being 258 feet above foundations. It is 1100 feet long on the crest and is built on a curve for additional safety.

The climate of this valley has much to do with the health, contentment and general prosperity of its people. The winters are just severe enough to make us appreciate spring with its bright sunshine.

The summers are delightful, with cool refreshing nights. Severe storms and damaging winds are things unknown. Those who have always lived here have no idea what a cyclone is like.

There are no large cities, but several industrious towns. Boise, which is the capital of the state, is a beautiful town of about 25,000 inhabitants. This is a most delightful place to live, with its wonderful climate.

Nampa, which is the hub of the valley, is a modern, fast-growing town of about 10,000 population. Here is situated the second largest condensery in the world, and also two large creameries. There are about 70,000 pounds of milk received at this condensery daily. From this valley last year were shipped 547 carloads of fancy butter and canned milk.

This is an ideal place for dairying on ac-

count of the mild winters and fine blue-grass pastures. There is also an abundance of alfalfa hay, which is the supreme feed for dairy cattle. The industrious bees plunder the alfalfa fields and orchards and last year were shipped 15 cars of honey which is unexcelled anywhere. This is truly a land flowing with milk and honey.

Small grains and certified seeds yield good returns here by planting on ground which has been enriched by alfalfa. By rotating with alfalfa the ground is kept enriched without any fertilizer. Last year there were 1748 cars of grains and seeds shipped out.

This is an ideal place for poultry-raising of all kinds. Of late years it has been found that the turkey thrives very well. Last year there were 277 cars of dressed poultry and eggs shipped from here.

The vegetables grown are unexcelled anywhere. The famous Idaho spud is grown here, and no doubt many of our eastern readers have eaten some of these. They are often sold in New York city wrapped separately in paper. Of potatoes last year there were shipped 1144 cars.

Head lettuce of the finest quality is also grown commercially here.

The principal fruit crop is apples, and all of the standard varieties are grown to perfection. They are shipped in boxes and baskets to all parts of the United States and to many foreign countries. The Idaho Delicious apple is the standard of quality wherever it is grown. Of apples last year there were shipped 6189 cars.

The famous Idaho prune comes next in importance and is grown very successfully. Last year there were 1665 cars shipped. Other fruits grown successfully are apricot, pears, cherries, peaches and small berries of all kinds.

Of the beauties of nature we have our share, with all kinds of flowers and always the mountains in the distance, sometimes white and sometimes purple; and who that has seen a mountain sunrise or sunset can ask for more?

## A Visit to Windsor Castle *By E. Louise Hamilton*

THE usual residence of the British sovereigns is Windsor Castle, one of the largest and most magnificent royal palaces in the world. The castle is on the Thames, about twenty-one miles west of London, and has been a favorite residence of the British sovereigns since the days of William the Conqueror.

The original royal palace, where the Saxon kings lived before the Conquest, was about two miles distant from the present one, which was built by William on a site purchased from the monks of Westminster Abbey, and added to by some of the Plantagenets. During the reign of Edward III the castle was torn down and rebuilt by the Bishop of Winchester. The new castle received various additions by order of succeeding monarchs until the time of Queen Victoria, who brought it to its present state of beauty.

The town of Windsor is said to have a population of 34,000, and practically forms one town with Eton, from which it is separated only by the Thames. Eton is the site of the famous college of the same name, the most aristocratic school in England, with an attendance of about 1,000 students. These students are the sons of the gentry and the nobility; and it is said that so numerous are the applicants that usually the names are entered at birth, to insure admittance at the age of twelve or fourteen.

Windsor is a quaint old town with narrow, irregular streets paved with cobblestones. Many of the buildings are historical, especially those in the vicinity of the castle. From the castle wall an old inn, The Red Lion, is pointed out, where tradition asserts that Henry VIII was prone to spend an evening, dressed like a working man, in order to hear what the townsmen who congregated there might have to say about him and his doings.

It is said also that a butcher whose home was in the immediate vicinity was so indiscreet as to criticize publicly Henry's domestic infelicities; and that the king had him hanged from the castle tower in full sight of his weeping family, as a forceful reminder of the old adage, "The king can do no wrong!"

Stoke Pogis, where the poet Gray lies buried in the "country churchyard", is about twelve miles from Windsor. It is said that the curfew which tolled "the knell of parting day" was rung

from the tower in Windsor Castle, and sounded out sweetly over the adjacent countryside, reaching even to Stoke Pogis. Ascot, famous for its races, is also in the vicinity of Windsor; and during the racing season the royal family come to the castle in order to enjoy the races in the nearby town.

As the train from London approaches Windsor the quiet beauty of the Thames appeals to every artistic nature. Soon the cold gray stone walls of the castle appear above the tops of the trees fringing the river. In a few minutes after the station has been reached the visitor is at the castle gate.

The castles of Europe were constructed to serve as forts, and everything about them is suggestive of cruelty and oppression. In the days of yore the cold gray stone walls were covered with tapestry, velvet hangings, etc., so as to be more or less comfortable for the lords and ladies who frequented them.

Like all medieval castles, Windsor consists of a pile of buildings, quadrangles, terraces, open courts, etc., occupying in all twelve acres, and extending along the crest of an eminence rising over forty feet above the Thames. Beyond this Little Park, as it is called, is the Great Park, adjoining Windsor Forest, the whole occupying an area of 13,000 acres, fifty-six miles in circumference.

The walls of the castle are strong, as if originally designed to withstand the attacks of an army. From the battlements the tower, eighty feet in height, a charming view of Eton and the surrounding country may be had. On entering from the town the first building one passes on the left is the prison. A long flight of rickety old stairs leads to the belfry, where the visitor is shown the great works of the clock the bells of which sound the hour. The clockworks are made of iron which does not rust, and are said to be the workmanship of a blacksmith named John Davies, who lived during the reign of Charles II.

The blacksmith and Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, disagreed as to the clockworks; and as a result Davies never disclosed the secret of making rustless iron. The clock is wound every thirty hours by means of a huge iron key. The weights are attached to rope cables, and are three in number. The clock strikes the quarter hours,

as well as the hours. Every three hours a hymn tune is played on an instrument connected to the clock by means of heavy wires. One of the bells is said to have been brought from Sebastopol.

The ground floor of the tower is the place where prisoners were kept in the olden days of "Merrie England". In one corner is the remains of the tiny cell in which Anne Boleyn was confined for forty-eight hours prior to her beheading in 1536. There are secret passages leading from the dungeons, through which favored prisoners could come and go without being detected. In one corner of the underground floor is a pair of stocks, by which punishment was inflicted for divers offenses.

Much of the inside of this tower was built in the fourteenth century. The original tower was merely a circular wall with a roof, and sheltered the castle guard. The wood used inside of the tower is of some unknown species and is never infested with insects. Even spiders will not spin their webs there.

At the time of our visit the church within the castle walls was undergoing repairs, and was therefore not open to visitors. The adjoining little chapel of St. George is well worth a visit. On the right side of the chapel, and nearer the altar than are the ordinary pews, are the seats occupied by the king and the queen when they are present at the services. Except for the canopy above them, these seats are not unusual in appearance. On the opposite side of the chapel is an exquisitely carved pulpit.

Leaving the chapel we pass out into a corridor, at the left end of which is a small alcove containing a striking piece of sculpture representing the death of Queen Charlotte, wife of George III, who died in childbirth. The background of the monument represents an open window through which an angel is floating, with arm uplifted as if in the act of blessing the little company of mourners kneeling around the bier in the foreground. On either side of the angel kneels another angel, the one at the right holding a babe, the one at the left with hands folded. At the feet of the angels is the extended form of Queen Charlotte, her right arm drooping over the side of the bier, with the fingers extending below the pall, which covers the entire figure.

At the head is the figure of a veiled mourner

whose attitude represents abject grief. At the feet is the figure of another mourner. In front of them, but at a lower level, are two other women, also heavily veiled. The attitude of the four is expressive of intense grief. Each figure is a study in itself.

The beauty of the monument is beyond words to describe. The open window through which the death angel and his companions have come is draped with curtains and lambrequin, so cut in the marble as to appear like cloth. It is hard to realize that what seem to be soft folds of clinging material are lines cut in solid marble.

At the other end of the corridor, and opposite the entrance of the chapel, is an oil painting representing the Last Supper. The picture is worthy of a better position. The expression of each face in the group is remarkable, that of Judas being almost fiendish.

At the time of our visit the Ascot races were on, and the royal family was "in residence" in the state apartments of the castle proper. As no visitors are permitted to enter the royal residence during the presence of the king or his family, we were not able to see the state apartments. We strolled about the grounds, which are guarded by sentinels in their sentry-boxes. The red coats and the large black head-coverings, familiarly known as "busbies", aroused our curiosity; and the mischievous member of our party could not restrain the desire to tease the sentinels whom he passed on our way to the gate.

After leaving the castle grounds, we walked through the quaint old town, with its streets paved with cobblestones, down to the home of the dear friends who had made our visit so delightful. There we spent a pleasant hour or so in fellowship, listening to verbal sketches of life in different European countries, drawn by one well able to entertain along this line. Then we went to the railway station for our return trip to London.

When we reached the station we found crowds gathering from the Ascot races. Among these were several well-known members of the British aristocracy, who rode in from the races in a tallyho coach. When the train pulled in, the entire party boarded it; and in a short time we found ourselves in Paddington Station. Thus ended a delightful trip to Windsor Castle.

**T**HERE is in the language no word more abused than "liberty". Politicians have found it a useful catchword in their claims to safeguard the interests of the people. Its sanction has been sought when refractory members of society have acted contrary to the will of the majority.

Liberty has been the boast of the free, the hope of the oppressed; and some have been ignorant of their privileges. Liberty has covered a multitude of sins; but, unlike love, it has been used for self and not for others, providing a fair mask for evil schemes. It has been truly said that "words are counters to the wise but money to the fool".

### *Natural Rights*

**L**IBERTY is defined as being the unrestrained enjoyment of certain rights. Many have wanted to make it the doing as one pleases. Rights are of various kinds: there are legal rights and natural rights. Natural rights are those that belong to us by virtue of possessing life, and appertain to the opportunity of obtaining the things that are necessary, and also of ministering to one's own welfare.

Every one has the right to the gifts of nature, whether he be king or peasant, ruler or ruled. The opportunity to enjoy sunshine, air, food and clothing should be open to all. Legal rights are those which are ours because we are members of society, and refer to protection and security, and in some cases to a voice as to who shall govern.

All like to have their own way; and this is allowable unless our actions affect the interests of others. So complicated is the world today that there is scarcely a word or an action but that affects some one else. Freedom is desired by all, but man is bound: bound by the customs, the popular thought and the interests of others.

Many who think themselves free do not realize that they are slaves to self, to the powers of this world and to him who rules it; whether consciously or unconsciously does not alter the fact. However loud they may proclaim their liberty, they can not free themselves.

If true liberty is the unrestrained enjoyment of certain natural rights, then few are free. The great cities of the world are crowded with

people who are suffering for lack of fresh air, sunshine, good food, proper shelter, and clothing. Many can not, even if they wished, get these essentials for a happy life.

### *Rights of the Mind*

**T**HERE are other things which it is generally held belong to all: the right to worship God in a way conscience dictates; the right to believe and teach the things which are true, and the right to investigate for oneself: to try the spirits and to hold fast that which is good. Yet how shackled with error and superstition are the majority of our fellows! How few even try to ascertain what is right concerning God, and what claims, if any, He has upon them!

The people are caught and held in bondage, and are forced to bow before a hideous man-made idol, the unholy trinity which controls their work, their social outlook, and their religious life. The leaders of the world, like Nebuchadnezzar of old, demand the obeisance of all the people to this modern Baal.

In the name of liberty and democracy this colossal forgery has been imposed on the masses. Cast in the mold of 'divine right of the rulers', held in position by the claim of 'divine right of the clergy', and supported on the pedestal of accumulated wealth, it stands out as an unexampled case of human arrogance.

Free? It is mockery to speak of it! Men are bound with chains more compelling than if of iron. They are led forth like galley-slaves to serve the interests of their masters, and, like them, are not released until set free by death; when, wearied by continuous unnatural effort, they let go and disappear, being laid to rest where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest.

Will this continue for ever? Is there no one wise enough and strong enough to break the shackles and set the prisoners free? Yes! For the great time clock has struck, the hour of deliverance is here and the Emancipator is ready.

The people are to be led forth into the liberties and blessings of the kingdom of God. The people must wait a little before these blessings come, for the oppressors must first be vanquished. The idol which blocks the path to freedom must be destroyed.

*The Free*

**A**LTHOUGH it is true that all are more or less in bondage to the powers of this world, yet in God's sight there is a certain class who are free. Jesus said, 'If the Son make you free, ye are free indeed.' All are slaves to selfishness, sin and Satan; and the Master has opened a way whereby we may be free. Not that we can be perfect, but we can have a right spirit in our hearts and serve God instead of serving Satan.

Those who come to God through Christ, devoting themselves to do His will, are received into the family of God and as sons have rights and privileges which others have not, just as a son in an earthly house has rights and privileges which the servants and outsiders have not. They are the only ones who have a proper right to come to God as their Father. These, and no others, have the right to speak for God.

There are many who have passed through an ordination and a human laying-on of hands who have no more right to take the Word of God into their mouth to preach than the most ignorant idol-worshiper in heathendom.

There is but one true ordination. It is the anointing of the holy spirit of God, and all receiving this anointing have the right to preach. "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach."—Isaiah 61:1.

Some have criticized the Bible Students because they dare to preach without a particular brand of man-arranged ordination. The Christian is free: free to bear to others the good news of the kingdom, free in God's sight to exercise the rights which belong to him by virtue of the fact that he is a son of God.

*A Notable Miracle*

**A**FTER our Lord's resurrection and the giving of the holy spirit, the Apostles Peter and John went up to the temple, and on their

way healed, in the name of Jesus, a man forty years of age who had been lame from birth. He was a well-known personage, and when the people saw what a great miracle had been wrought they came together in great numbers and listened to the message of truth these men had to give.

This so aroused the indignation of the rulers that they had Peter and John arrested and brought before the chief council. Then these men testified to the leaders that the great work had been done by the very One whom they had crucified, but whom God had raised from the dead.

The facts could not be disputed. "That indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we can not deny it," they said. Ah, that was the pinch: they 'could not deny it'. They would if they could. They would rather have the people ignorant of the truth, so long as their position was maintained.

What did they do but call the apostles before them and command them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. The people had a right to know the truth. These leaders, financial, political and religious, would keep it from them.

The apostles knew their mission, realized their responsibility, and determined to exercise their God-given rights as His representatives. Their answer is our answer to all who would oppose the truth today. "Judge ye whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God."

They went home, and in the company of the other Christians prayed to God that He would help them "that with all boldness they might speak his word". The Lord's people have special rights; and by the law of God, which is greater than the law of man, they have liberty to proclaim the truth of God's kingdom.

**It Happens in America**

(Reprinted from the New York Times)

"To settle a quarrel by sending our sons  
To perish as fodder for slaughterous guns  
Is highly," she said, "idiotic.  
There ought to be wiser and kindlier ways—"  
"Sit down!" cried her hearers, their faces ablaze  
"You're unpatriotic!"

"In matters of national moment," quoth she,  
"Discussion should always be candid and free,  
As plainly our forefathers said.  
In muzzling our speakers, I feel we do wrong—"  
"It's easy to see," said the shuddering throng,  
"The woman's a Red!"

## Provision for Reconciliation

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

ON THIS occasion we will examine the evidence concerning the provision made for man's reconciliation to God. Selfishness has so long been magnified before the mind of man that it is almost impossible for the people to understand that any other motive prompts one's actions than that of selfishness. Many have gone to the point of charging Jehovah with selfishness. The truth is that the motive of God in every instance is that of unselfishness and therefore He is love. God alone has made provision for the reconciliation of man to Himself. Therefore love provides.

God has been grossly misrepresented by the clergy. If this statement is true, then that alone is proof conclusive that the clergy do not in fact represent God and Christ but do represent God's enemy, the Devil. Let it be conceded that the clergy have been conscientious in the positions taken by them and in the doctrines they have taught. Yet that in no wise proves them to be right. The conscience is not a safe guide unless that conscience has been educated and operates in harmony with the Word of God. If the Bible plainly proves that the doctrines the clergy teach are wrong and their course of action is wrong, then the most that can be said in extenuation of their wrongful teachings and their wrongful course of action is that they have been misled by the evil and seductive influence of Satan, the enemy of God. If the doctrines taught and the course taken by the clergy differ from that which is declared in the Word of God, then the clergy are in no wise safe guides for the people and should no longer be followed by the people.

There are divers and numerous systems of religion which are called Christian. The course of action taken by their leaders, the clergy, is that same course taken by the world. These men attempt to regulate the affairs of the governments, dabble in politics, and aid in the oppression of the people. The doctrines taught by these various religious leaders differ materially. They are inconsistent with each other and with themselves, and all are in contradiction of the Word of God. Because of the inconsistency of their teachings their doctrines cause great confusion in the minds of the people. That is further evidence that such doc-

trines do not represent the truth. "God is not the author of confusion." His Word is truth. (1 Corinthians 14:33; John 17:17) Satan, the enemy of God and of the truth, is the author of confusion. But Satan is subtle, deceptive and the father of lies. (John 8:44) Those who teach his doctrines willingly are his children. His purpose is to confuse the people, to blind their minds, and to keep them away from an accurate knowledge of the truth.

Reconciliation of mankind to God means the salvation of those who are reconciled. There could be only one way for the reconciliation of man to God. That way must be God's way and therefore the true way. (Isaiah 55:8) Because of the divers and numerous and conflicting doctrines taught by the clergy concerning the reconciliation and salvation of man, and because of the inconsistency of those doctrines and the inconsistency of the course of action taken by their teachers, millions of honest men have been turned away from God and from the Bible. That result is exactly what Satan has desired to accomplish. He has fairly well succeeded.

One part of the organization called Christianity through its clergy teaches that God condemned Adam to hell, and that hell means the place of torment, eternal in duration, and that therefore Adam is without hope of escaping therefrom; that God foreordained that the major portion of mankind must spend eternity in such hell while the minor portion shall be taken to heaven, and that whether either of these desire one or the other. Their doctrine is that the earth is a breeding-place for mankind and that the eternal destiny of each one is foreordained and fixed at or before birth and that the eternal state of such is entered upon at death. Such doctrine is unreasonable because according thereto man is given no opportunity to choose one or the other place of existence. Worst of all, and as another evidence of its falsity, the doctrine stamps Jehovah God as a wicked fiend who would take delight in the endless torture of the creature. Satan the Devil is the one who desires to fix that conclusion in the mind of man.

Another part of the organization called Christian through its clergy teaches that all men were sentenced to eternal torment but that

free grace is offered to all and that if man will believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God he may be saved because Jesus has intervened in behalf of those who do believe and pleads with Jehovah for their forgiveness. That doctrine makes Jehovah appear as a monstrous fiend who would torment unfortunate creatures for ever but who would yield to the pleadings of Jesus and grant man relief upon certain conditions. It makes Jesus appear to be the only friend of man and dishonors God. It misleads man to believe that by merely acknowledging that Jesus is the Son of God and then uniting himself with some church system he may be saved, which is wholly untrue.

Another part of the organization called Christian through its teachers, the clergy, tells the people that all men were condemned to eternal torment by the decree of God against Adam; that Jesus came to earth and by His course of action in life set a righteous example before man, which example, if followed by man, will bring salvation and enable man to lift himself out of degradation. Such doctrine is inconsistent and wrong because it nullifies the righteous judgment of God, ignores the only basis for reconciliation and leads man to believe that it is possible by his own efforts to bring about his reconciliation with God.

Another portion of the organization called Christendom or Christian through its clergy teaches that man never fell at all and never was condemned by Jehovah; that there never was any need for the sacrifice of Jesus; that the death of Jesus is of no avail to mankind; and that all men can be saved by their own efforts. Such doctrine is untrue because it repudiates the Word of God, denies Jesus Christ, denies the value of His sacrifice, and denies the divine way for the reconciliation of man to God.

All these various divisions or portions of so-called organized Christianity unite in the claim that each and every one of them represents God and Christ on earth and speaks with authority concerning the salvation of the human race. They all misrepresent God and His Word and bring the people into confusion and doubt. The result is that for some time, in the language of the Scripture, there is 'a famine in the land for the hearing of the Word of God'. —Amos 8:11.

This does not mean that true Christianity is

in any manner wrong or confusing. On the contrary, true Christianity means the plain and true teachings of God's Word concerning His Christ. By and through Jesus God planted Christianity as a pure and noble vine. Christ is represented as being the true vine, and His faithful followers the true branches. (John 15: 1-8) The apostles and early followers of Christ Jesus continued in purity in the teachings of the truth. After the apostles had passed away from the stage of earthly activity ambitious men yielded to the seductive influence of Satan, and ere long Christianity so called became a strange and degenerate vine. It mixed the errors of paganism and of the politics of the Devil's organization with the church and has so continued since. At the present time the organized system called Christendom or Christianity is merely a political and social organization that has entirely turned away from God and the truth. This very condition God foretold through His prophet. "Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?"—Jeremiah 2: 21.

What the people with honest minds must now do is to diligently seek the truth as it is set forth in the Word of God. Thus doing they will understand and appreciate the goodness of God and His gracious provision for the reconciliation of man to Himself.

Let the student bear in mind that the divine record truthfully states that "God is love". (1 John 4: 8) That does not merely mean that God is kind, compassionate and merciful to the erring one. It means much more than that. Love is synonymous with complete unselfishness. Perfect love is the perfect expression of unselfishness. That means that everything God has done or does is entirely free from selfishness. He does nothing for man with the expectation of receiving something in return to His benefit. It is impossible for man to bring any benefit to Jehovah. He possesses everything that is good. What He does for His creatures is for the good of those creatures. Therefore everything God does for man is done unselfishly and He is moved so to do by love.

God is just. (Psalm 89: 14) His law is perfect and right. (Psalm 19: 7, 8) He is the very habitation of justice. (Jeremiah 50: 7) He is the true, just and righteous God. (Isaiah 45: 21) Whatever He does is exactly right. He

told Adam in advance what would be the penalty for a violation of His law. (Genesis 3:17) The wilful violation of that law justly required punishment to be inflicted as God had announced it. Any other course would have proven Jehovah unreliable and was therefore impossible. The penalty for the violation of God's law required the death of the perfect man. Justice would make it impossible for God to reverse that judgment. It must stand. Between the time that the judgment of death was entered and the time it was fully enforced against Adam all of Adam's children were born, and born without the right to life because born in sin and shapen in iniquity. (Psalm 51:5) All of his children being born sinners, justice would require that in due time all such should die.—Romans 5:12.

But would it be just that Adam and his children or any of them should exist for ever in a state of conscious torment? Such punishment would be neither legal nor just. The law of God states that death is the penalty. Death means the absence of life. If the punishment to be inflicted was then made torment in a conscious state, and that eternally, such punishment would be contrary to the law of God and would prove Him to be unjust. Justice means that which is right. Could it be right to torment any creature for ever? Could any good result from it? Would it be any indication of love on the part of the one who inflicted the torment? Certainly these questions must be answered in the negative. Torture is repulsive even to imperfect men. Only a selfish, hard, cruel and wicked one could inflict conscious eternal torment upon another. In order that the creature might be consciously tormented for ever such creature must of necessity exist for ever.

Satan the Devil told the first lie, when he said to Eve: 'Ye shall surely not die.' The theory of eternal torment in hell is the outgrowth of that Satanic lie; and the doctrine of inherent immortality and the doctrine of eternal torment are grossly false, cruel and unjust. These doctrines originated with the Devil. They have long been taught by his representatives. (John 8:44) They have brought reproach upon the good name of Jehovah God. Satan the Devil is responsible therefor. The clergy have been his instruments freely used to instill these false doctrines into the minds

of men. Whether the clergy have willingly done so or not does not alter the fact. If they have now learned that they are wrong they should be eager to get that false thought out of the minds of the people. They do not take such course.

Because of this wicked reproach upon the name of Jehovah God many men and women have refused to hear anything about the Word of God. The basic doctrines of inherent immortality and eternal torment, as taught by the clergy, being wrong, all their theories of reconciliation are also wrong. The great mass of the people have lost confidence in the clergy and at the same time have turned away from the Lord. When these people know the truth they will have less confidence in the clergy and will turn to the Lord God.

If man is to be reconciled to God the initiative must be taken by the Lord God Himself. The theory taught by some of the clergy, that Jesus, the Son of God, has been appealing to the Father for mercy and forbearance toward sinners, is entirely wrong. If God should yield to the appeals of Jesus in behalf of sinners and for that reason forgive sinners, such would be a violation of justice. It would be a denial of His own judgment and would show His change without any reason, and such is impossible. (Malachi 3:6) God does exercise compassion and mercy toward the sinner, but this He does consistent with justice; and He does so only after the requirements of justice are fully met.

Had God's actions toward men ceased upon the satisfaction of justice, then in time all mankind must for ever perish. To save men from perishing God exercised Himself in behalf of man and in strict harmony with justice. In doing so He gave the greatest exhibition of unselfishness that ever was given or ever can be given. God took the initiative looking to man's reconciliation, and He did so because He is love. Love made the provision, and this is proven by the divine record which reads: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."—John 3:16, 17.

This scripture proves that the human race was headed not for eternal torment, as the cler-

gy have told the people, but that they were on the way to everlasting destruction. To perish means to go out of existence completely. God, in the exercise of His loving-kindness, and exercising it in strict accord with justice, prevented the eternal destruction of mankind and has made it possible for all men to have an opportunity for life. Therefore it is written: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) It is the purpose of God to give man a knowledge of what He has done. To this end it is written: "God . . . will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."—1 Timothy 2:3-6.

These scriptures prove that Jehovah God is the savior of men; that it is His plan of salvation and reconciliation that is being worked out for man's benefit; that love makes this provision for man; that His beloved Son Jesus is the great instrument God is using to accomplish His purpose; that man must be brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth in order to benefit by these gracious provisions; and that in God's due time the testimony of the truth must be given to all men. Be it known that now is the time when God is beginning to open the gates of truth for the benefit of man.

These words are here spoken not in an attempt to express man's wisdom but solely to bear witness to the love of God and to aid the people to acquire some knowledge of His gracious provisions for the reconciliation of man to Himself. It follows then that man must exercise his God-given faculties in acquiring such knowledge. He must apply his mind to an understanding of the truth.

If God could not reverse His own judgment against Adam and forgive the sinner, then how is it possible to exercise love in harmony with justice and provide a way for man to live? Briefly the answer is, that God has made provision for the willing substitution of another in death in the place and stead of Adam, to the end that Adam and all of his offspring might have an opportunity to live. To understand and appreciate the way that leads to reconciliation and life it is necessary to consider step by step

God's gracious provision therefor. At every step the student will mark the manifestation of divine love.

#### *Basis for Reconciliation*

THE basis for sin atonement and the bringing of man back into harmony with God is a sacrifice which provides a covering for sin and the opening of the way for man's reconciliation to God. From first to last this is made emphatic in the Scriptures. It began to be foreshadowed at Eden. When Adam and his wife had committed the great sin they realized their nakedness of being and therefore their unworthiness to appear before their great Creator. They attempted to hide their nakedness and to hide themselves. In answer to a question Adam said: "I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." The decree or judgment of Jehovah was pronounced against Adam and Eve. Approximately at that time, but evidently after out of Eden, God provided coverings for them, as it is written: "Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them."—Genesis 3:21.

It was necessary for some life to be sacrificed in order to provide the covering for Adam and his wife. God had a purpose in so doing beyond merely their covering at that time. In the light that God has caused to shine upon His Word in these latter days it is seen that God at the beginning indicated the method He would employ by which He would bring man back into harmony with Himself. The sin of man would be covered, but at the cost of life. The sin of man and the covering provided were associated together from the beginning. Thus it was foreshadowed that in due time God would provide a covering for man's sin that would purge away his guilt. (Hebrews 9:14) Adam and Eve did not understand the significance of it. But God here began to manifest His loving-kindness toward the children of men.

From Eden to the flood only a very few sought after God. But those who did seemed to recognize the necessity of a sacrifice in order to have God's approval. It seems quite clear that none of these understood the full significance of the sacrifice but that such animals sacrificed pointed to the fact that God in His own good way would provide for man's reconciliation. Such sacrifice was no part of a purpose of appeasing God's wrath, as many have seemed

to think, but to signify man's unworthiness to approach God and to foreshadow God's appointed way to cover man's sins and God's appointed way for reconciling man to Himself. God there began to lead and continued to tenderly lead and teach those who desired to be led to a knowledge of His plan of salvation. Abraham is counted a friend of God because of his great faith in God. To Abraham God gave the most pointed picture of sacrifice ever given aside from the true sacrifice, which Abraham's son Isaac foreshadowed.—Genesis 22:1-18.

Then God chose the Israelites as a people for Himself, and with that people He made many pictures teaching the basis for the reconciliation of man to Himself. In Egypt a lamb without spot or blemish was slain and its blood sprinkled over the door of every family of Israel, and it served as a shield and protection of the Israelites from death. Thus was foreshadowed the greater sacrifice that would provide for mankind a shield from the destructive influence of sin. In the wilderness God caused the tabernacle to be constructed and once each year certain animals to be sacrificed in connection therewith and the blood of such animals to be sprinkled upon the mercy seat in the most holy of the tabernacle. This was for the cleansing of the nation of Israel from sin, and foreshadowed that there would be a living sacrifice to make atonement for the sin of man. These yearly sacrifices were made according to the provision of the law covenant, and it is expressly written that the law covenant served as a teacher to lead the people to the One whose shed blood would open the way for reconciliation.

Were these animals sacrificed for the pleasure and gratification of Jehovah God and to appease His wrath, as some of the clergy have claimed? The Lord through His Word says, No. "Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required." (Psalm 40:6) "In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure."—Heb. 10:6.

Why then were these animals sacrificed? It was an expression of God's loving-kindness for man, teaching man how He would in due time open the way for man's complete reconciliation and that the basis for such reconciliation would be the sacrifice of life. God has proceeded to gradually and gently teach and lead men, know-

ing that when men come to know Him and His good purposes toward them they will love and obey Him. Satan, being aware of this fact, has ever sought to keep men in the dark concerning God's loving-kindness toward man. (2 Corinthians 4:4) In due time the entire drama will work out to the complete destruction of the wicked one and to the eternal glory of God. God's pleasure was not in the sacrifice of these animals, but it was His pleasure to enable man to appreciate why a sacrifice was necessary to open the way for reconciliation.

The time came when God through His prophet made a definite promise that He would redeem man from death and ransom him from the power of the grave. He therefore caused His prophet to write: "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction." (Hosea 13:14) The word here rendered "ransom" means to release or deliver from. The grave or condition of death held man in its clutches, but the promise of God as here recorded is that at some time and in His own good way He would release man from death and the power of the grave. The making of the promise is a complete guarantee that in God's due time it must be fulfilled and redemption and release be accomplished.—Isaiah 55:11.

But how would this promise be fulfilled? What would be required to ransom man from the power of the grave and redeem him from death? How could this be accomplished consistently with justice? There could be no deviation from God's law without the violation of justice. A perfect human life the law required as a penalty for sin. This was emphasized in God's statement of the law requiring a life for a life. (Deuteronomy 19:21) The life of dumb animals could not be substituted for human life, and therefore there could be no redemptive value in the sacrifice of dumb animals. It is manifest that the sacrifice of such animals merely foreshadowed the sacrifice of a life but did not foreshadow the nature of the one who must be the real sacrifice. The clear inference must be drawn from the language used by God's prophet that the redemptive price required must be that of a perfect human life. This inference is supported by the Word of the Lord which reads: "A brother can none of them re-

deem, he can not give unto God a ransom for himself: so costly is the redemption of their soul, that it faileth unto times age-abiding."—Psalm 49:7, 8, *Rotherham*.

All men being the offspring of Adam, and being therefore imperfect, no one man could provide a covering for his own sins nor could he give the price of the covering for the sins of his brother. This is conclusive proof that man could not take the initiative toward reconciliation. Jehovah God alone must make the necessary provision, and unless God in the exercise of His loving-kindness toward men did make the necessary provision all men in time must perish. Therefore it is written that God so loved mankind, that is to say, He was so unselfishly disposed toward men, that He sent His beloved Son Jesus into the world that the peoples of the world might not perish but that they might be saved from everlasting destruction. (John 3:16, 17) When Jesus came to earth He said that He came to give His life a ransom for man that man might have life. (Matthew 20:28; John 10:10) After Jesus, the Son of God, died upon the cross and God had raised Him up out of death, Paul by the authority of God wrote concerning Jesus Christ: "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace."—Ephesians 1:7.

The man who reasons logically proceeds in this manner: Seeing that the law of God required the life of a perfect man, the penalty for sin, and that Adam as a perfect man died because thereof; and seeing further that the redemptive or ransom price for man must be that of a perfect human life substituted in death for Adam, therefore the question: How could Jesus give His life as a ransom for mankind unless Jesus was only a perfect man when on the earth? Furthermore, since the Scriptures show that God had no pleasure in the sacrifice of dumb animals, because the life thereof was less than that of a perfect man and could not provide the ransom price, would it not be equally true that if the life of Jesus was greater than that of a perfect man His life sacrificed would not meet the requirements of the law? How then could God have pleasure in His sacrifice, and how could His sacrifice be accepted as a basis for reconciliation if Jesus was greater than the perfect man Adam?

### *The Trinity*

EARLY in the Christian era the Devil got in his work for the purpose of confusing men concerning these very questions. The clergy have at all times posed as the representatives of God on earth. Satan overreached the minds of these clergymen and injected into their minds doctrines, which doctrines the clergy have taught the people concerning Jesus and His sacrifice, and these doctrines have brought great confusion. The apostles taught the truth, but it was not long after their death until the Devil found some clergyman wise in his own conceit who thought he could teach more than the inspired apostles.

The doctrine of the trinity was first introduced into the Christian church by a clergyman of Antioch named Theophilus. The doctrine so taught by that clergyman, and which since has been followed by others, is, in brief, that there are three gods in one, to wit, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, all three equal in power, substance and eternity. The creed of the Church of England puts it in these words: "There is but one living and true God, . . . and in unity of this Godhead there be three persons of one substance, power and eternity; the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost."

A council of the clergy was held at Nice, in 325 A. D., which council confirmed the doctrine of the trinity; and later a similar council at Constantinople, by confirming the divinity of the Holy Ghost and the unity of God, declared the doctrine of the trinity in unity to be the doctrine of the church.

The clergy have ever held to this senseless, God-dishonoring doctrine. To aid his agents to keep this doctrine before their mind the Devil must have some visible object symbolizing it. The mystic triangle was adopted as a symbol, which may be found in the tombs of those who were buried contemporaneously therewith. Also there was an attempt to prove it by three heads or faces on one neck, the eyes becoming a part of each individual face. Also a combination of the triangle and circle, and sometimes the trefoil, was used for the same purpose. If you ask a clergyman what is meant by the trinity he says: "That is a mystery." He does not know, and no one else knows, because it is false.

Never was there a more deceptive doctrine

advanced than that of the trinity. It could have originated only in the one mind, and that the mind of Satan the Devil. The purpose was and is to produce confusion in the mind of man and to destroy the true philosophy of the great ransom sacrifice. If Jesus when on earth was God He was more than a perfect man and therefore could not become an exact corresponding price for the redemption of men. Therefore it logically follows that the shed blood of Jesus would form no basis for the reconciliation of man to God. If Jesus was one part of the trinity, then it would be impossible for the trinity or any part of it to furnish the redemptive price for a perfect man, because there could be no exact correspondency.

Who would be interested in causing such confusion? Satan the Devil. To bring about this confusion he used selfish and ambitious men. He induced them to make two others equal with God and to worship the creature more than the Creator. Paul puts it in these words: "Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, . . . changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever."—Romans 1: 21, 22, 25.

It is a noticeable fact that in the church systems the name of Jesus has been made more prominent than that of Jehovah God. The clergy have induced the people to pray to Mary the mother of Jesus and to worship her, thus giving a woman honor equal with God. The names of

Mary and Jesus are more often mentioned in the ecclesiastical systems than that of Jehovah God. The worship of idols and objects visible has also been induced by the clergy. The whole scheme and purpose of the master mind behind it has been to minimize the name of Jehovah and bring Him into reproach and ridicule and disrepute.

It is impossible to have a correct understanding of the divine plan of reconciliation of man to God until the proper relationship of Jesus and God is understood. It is therefore essential that the false doctrine called the trinity be exposed and removed from the minds of the people that the light of truth may shine into their minds.

There is but one God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and the Giver of breath to all creation. Jesus is the Son of God, the beginning of God's creation and the great executive officer of Jehovah God in carrying His plan into operation. The holy spirit is the invisible power of God which He gives to and which is used by those who are in full harmony with Him and who are assigned to perform service in His name. Let the proof be made from God's Word and then let the people abide by that. As the apostle puts it: "Let God prove to be true, albeit every man be false!"—Rom. 3: 4, *Rotherham*.

On the next occasion the Scriptural proof will be examined, showing who is the true God and what is the relationship of Jesus Christ to Him. This is essential in order to understand the progressive steps for the reconciliation of man to God.

### Brooklyn's Historic Pirate House

**B**ROOKLYN still boasts of her pirate house of Mill Basin, built 272 years ago by Captain Martinse Schenck, a pupil of Captain Kidd. Captain Schenck even stole his wife from her parents in Holland, and subsequently tortured her because she talked too much about his private affairs. If Captain Schenck were alive today he would be a much honored officer of the Power Trust. The difference between making a man walk the plank and requiring him legally to pay for a service up to twenty times what it costs to produce it, is a mere trifle, not worth speaking of.

### Sixty Servants in Attendance

**T**HE United States Geological Survey on Power Capacity and Production in this country estimates that each person now has the equivalent of sixty persons working for him constantly, the service consisting of machinery, tools and instruments, and their operation. The Survey might have added that with the Power Trust on the job about fifty-nine sixtieths of this will soon be in the hands of a few men and then the rest of us will be back where we started. We can either buy the power from them at their price or we can do the work by hand.

## The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

### Story Fifteen

**J**ESUS had performed His first miracle, demonstrating to His disciples the power and glory of the holy spirit with which He had been anointed at Jordan by His Father, the great God Jehovah.

With this power He had transformed six water-jars full of plain water into most delicious wine, at a wedding-feast in Cana of Galilee to which He and His disciples were invited.

From there He went to Capernaum for a few days, in preparation for His visit to Jerusalem to attend the annual observance of the Jewish passover. It is in Jerusalem that we next take up the story of Jesus, for the next great event in the Lord's life took place in that city.

In the temple of God at Jerusalem, Jesus found many merchants and money-lenders plying their trades within the sacred walls. There were dealers in sheep and oxen, dealers in doves, and those who loaned or changed money at a profit.

Jesus was filled with righteous indignation when He beheld these men making a business-place out of the temple of Jehovah. With the power and authority of one whose right it was to act, Jesus made a whip or scourge of small, tough cords, and drove out of the temple all those who unlawfully held possession of it.

The Bible says of this event: "And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables, and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise."

Now it may be imagined how surprised and upset the Jews were over this occurrence. The money-lenders and other merchants had been carrying on their business in the temple for a considerable time, and both they and the other residents of Jerusalem felt indignant at the treatment they received, and demanded an explanation.

They therefore gathered together a committee and, approaching Jesus where He stood among the scattered effects of the sheep-deal-

ers and money-changers, challenged Him thus: "What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?"

And Jesus made answer and said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

Then the Jews answered scornfully: "Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days?" But they did not understand that Jesus spoke of the temple of His body. Even His disciples did not understand that statement until long afterward, when Jesus was raised from the dead.

Then they remembered what Jesus had said about the temple, and understood, and they believed the scripture that was written concerning Jesus' three days' stay in the tomb, and they believed the words of Jesus, and their faith in Him was thereby strengthened. But the Lord purposely made many statements to His disciples and others that were not intended to be understood at that very time. When the right time should come, then those statements would be plain as day, showing how beautifully and wonderfully all the plans of God work out.

Of Jesus' further acts while He was in Jerusalem at that time the Bible merely gives the following account:

"Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did."

The next event of which we find record in the Bible's account of Jesus' life, is a very interesting conversation between Jesus and a man named Nicodemus, a rich man and a ruler of the class of Jews called Pharisees.

From now on we must remember that Jesus often spoke in parables. A parable is a form of speech in which one tells a story that is not only interesting in itself but also serves to teach a lesson or paint a word-picture of something which is to happen in the future.

Jesus often used this form of expression in talking to His disciples, and nearly always when addressing those of Nicodemus' class and type.

It was during this conversation that Jesus made a certain statement that has been the hope and joy and comfort of humanity ever since.

# JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW and LATEST B O O K S

Two titles — the subjects are treated in sequence and order that make the books companions.

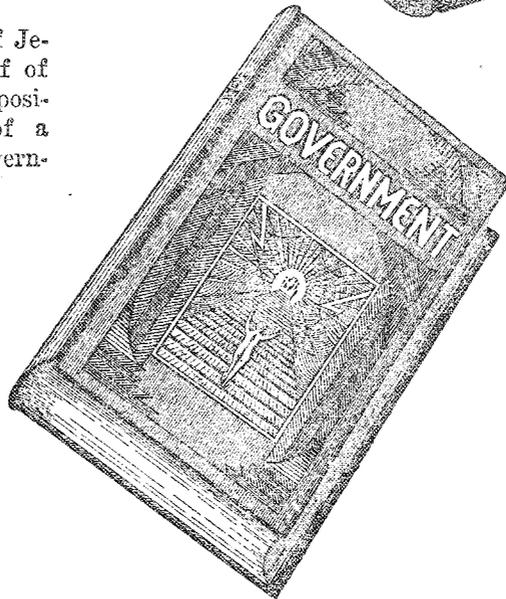
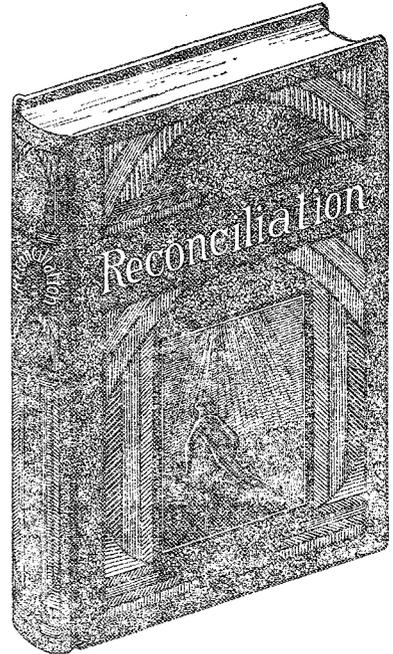
Each book contributes to the other, and yet, taken singly, each book covers its own field.

The oathbound covenants of Jehovah God, made on behalf of the human family, are most positive in their assurance of a world-wide righteous government.

Jehovah's plans to bring this about are seen as thorough-going, practicable and workable.

Send for the two books.

They will enable you to see the Bible outline of God's plan in course of fulfilment in today's curious and troublesome events.



45 c

45 c

Both for

**88 c**

Postpaid  
Anywhere

Special 88c offer  
NEW AND LATEST  
BOOKS by  
JUDGE RUTHERFORD  
WATCH TOWER  
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

WATCH TOWER, BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Enclosed 88¢ for *Reconciliation* and *Government*.

.....  
.....  
.....

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## FACTS ABOUT WORKERS

world-wide information on the labor situation

## SAVING THE TONSILS

expert advice on the treatment of tonsillar troubles

## WORLD NEWS ITEMS

## "THE SON OF MAN"

meaning of our Lord's well-known title fully explained in broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER

5c a copy

Volume X

WEDNESDAY

Canada & Foreign \$1.50

October 31, 1928

238  
JAN REINHART  
BOX 96  
HOLTSBERG  
CALIF

# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
A FEW FACTS ABOUT THE WORKERS . . . . .	67
Industry Booming in Palestine . . . . .	73
The Labor Problem in South Africa . . . . .	74
THE LIFE OF A CHINESE COOLIE . . . . .	78
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
HERE AND THERE ABOUT THE WORLD . . . . .	72
Police Tortures in Rumania . . . . .	72
Earth's Population Limit . . . . .	72
Census of Expatriated Italians . . . . .	73
The Nine Outstanding Successes . . . . .	75
Two Million Croats Starving . . . . .	75
THE HERO CHUKHNOVSKY . . . . .	80
THE LONGEST WORD . . . . .	88
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
INJUSTICES OF AN UNEAIR MONETARY UNIT . . . . .	77
REAL ESTATE BOOMS . . . . .	79
THE CHAIN STORE . . . . .	79
THINGS DO HAPPEN ON THE SUBWAY . . . . .	80
SALESMANSHIP . . . . .	81
MOTOR-BUSSES IN ENGLAND . . . . .	94
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
EVENTS IN CANADA . . . . .	75
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
MARKED IMPROVEMENT IN HEALTH . . . . .	81
SAVING THE TONSILS OF YOUR CHILD . . . . .	83
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
"DOMINION OVER THE FISH OF THE SEA" . . . . .	78
MOTHER SHILPTON'S POEM . . . . .	83
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
WHAT CHICAGO MINISTERS DOUBT . . . . .	71
BIBLE QUESTION AND ANSWER . . . . .	82
SALVATION IN LONDON, CANADA . . . . .	87
CHARGED \$12 FOR CHANGING HIS CLOTHES . . . . .	88
"THE SON OF MAN" . . . . .	89
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	95

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or  
a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the  
journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested,  
may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

**FOREIGN OFFICES**

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 31, 1928

Number 238

## A Few Facts About the Workers

**I**N 1348 Europe was swept with the bubonic plague. One-third of the population perished. There was a scarcity of labor. Wages of labor increased, despite all efforts of parliament to prevent it. In some respects it was the happiest era England ever knew, because work was plentiful and its rewards were good. When the workers are happy everybody is happy.

Two hundred years later there was a surplus of labor, wages were low, and the law of 1549 enabled any master to enslave a worker whom he formally denounced as an idler. A worker who left his master for a fortnight could be legally branded on the forehead with a letter "S" and made a slave for life. If he revolted he could be executed.

The ruling classes of France and Holland passed similar laws in those countries; and in France, in the next 140 years, the burdens of the peasants were made increasingly heavy until the workers were deprived of proper food, even the bread that they produced being taken from them, and the French Revolution taught a startled aristocracy that there is a limit to human forbearance. Today the Public Utility crowd are anxious to learn that lesson all over again.

### *Poor Wages in Europe, Now*

**T**HE wages now paid to labor of all kinds in Europe are hardly more than enough to provide with decent bed and board and a few clothes. Life insurance on a large scale is not possible in Europe. The people have no funds with which to pay premiums.

In Europe a successful commercial traveler gets wages of \$40 to \$60 a month, a stenographer \$20 a month, while a first-class mechanic may be had for \$12.50 a week. In America building mechanics get as much for a day. Day-laborers in Europe average less than \$1 a

day. Their homes are devoid of all comforts. Running water is not common. Toilets are filthy.

In Holland and Germany human beings do the work of drawing canal boats. The cabins of British canal boats are inconceivably small, yet they house whole families; and the total pay of the family, with all of them engaged in navigating the boat, will not average over \$7.50 a week. Human life is so plentiful and so cheap in Belgium and Holland that it is a common sight to see women scrubbing their sidewalks and even the pavements in front of their homes.

Europe has seasonal migrations of farm laborers on a huge scale. By hundreds of thousands they pour out of Poland and Italy into Germany and France, frequently taking their wives and children along with them for the seven months of their agricultural activity. Thus 450,000 Poles and 800,000 Italians have become permanent residents of France since the World War.

### *Poor Wages Elsewhere*

**C**ONDITIONS in Asia are as much worse than in Europe as those in Europe are worse than in America. In India it is not uncommon for mothers to drug their babies with opium to keep them quiet while they work in the factories. The Shanghai massacres had their inception in the low wages paid in Japanese-owned cotton-mills at Tsingtao.

The mills employ child workers between the ages of six and twelve. Wages are ten cents a day in Shanghai money, with twelve hours' work a day for seven days in a week, with holidays on rare occasions. Children attempting to play while at work were beaten. Dissatisfaction with conditions at Tsingtao spread to Shanghai, resulting in the massacre of stu-

dents. Hindu troops, under British orders, did the shooting.

In Australia the white man comes in direct competition with Hindu and other Asiatic labor. Thus the Hindu working on a sugar estate in Fiji gets twenty cents a ton for cutting cane, while the white man in Australia, near by, gets \$2.50 a ton; and the sugar is sold in the same market. Capital naturally flows in the direction of greatest profits.

Telephone girls in Bogota, Colombia, who did not dare sign their names, sent a request to President Green of the American Federation of Labor, asking the aid of American Labor in bettering their terrible working conditions and low wages. They charged their employers with violating every labor law and threatening immediate discharge of any complainant.

### Early American Workers

**T**O THE English peasant of the early seventeenth century, America was pictured as the land of opportunity. Many who lacked funds to pay their passage were induced to make the trip by captains who were in league with slave-dealers. Horrible conditions prevailed on the vessels, and upon arrival the poor victims were sold for a term of years to the highest bidders. Letters were intercepted, families were divided and hundreds died of starvation and disease.

The early Virginia colonies were prison-camps. The capitalists who financed colonization remained in England, interested only in the profits of the venture. We can not say much even now when we think of some of the prison-camps of the South.

At the outbreak of the Revolution wages in America were two dollars a week: barely enough to keep a man out of jail. Indeed it often happened that when a worker recovered from an illness or an accident he was taken to jail for debts incurred during the time of his illness.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the average wages in America were about \$65 a year. The first strike occurred in New York city, where the seamen demanded an increase over the \$10 a month they were receiving. The strike was broken up by a constable's arresting the leader.

A labor contract at Dover, N. H., made a hundred years ago, obligated every employe

not to join any labor union and to accept such wages as the company saw fit to pay. They were subject to fines. Joining a labor organization resulted in discharge, with forfeiture of all back pay. Some corporations collected the preacher's salary from their employes, and the company store was the only one allowed in the town. This is still true in some places.

### The Value of Organization

**W**HAT American workers have gained has come to them through their voting strength and their power of organization. *Labor* publishes the following amusing story as illustrating the value of organization:

Sam, the colored driver of an ox team, saw a little lizard crawling up a tree. He flourished his long whip and very deftly snapped off the lizard's head. Farther along the road, with skilful precision, he picked a horsefly off the fence with the same weapon. His skill as a marksman was next exhibited on a chipmunk that showed his head above the ground. A white companion finally said: "Sam, take a crack at that hornets' nest." Sam grinned and replied: "No, suh; no, suh; boss; them fellahs is awganized."

The value of intelligent organization is also interestingly set forth by an editorial in the *New York Evening Journal*:

Everybody admits that the bee is a good worker and that he works hard enough. But the bee does all his work in about four hours. During the rest of the time he sits about, polishes up his legs and his body and reflects with satisfaction upon what a fine thing it is to be a hard-working bee. . . . He is able to do it because he and his fellow bees, all working, get all of the honey that labor brings back to the hive. They haven't got among the bees any collection of polite gentlemen in silk hats and large fat automobiles standing at the edge of the hive, or running a business office in one corner of the hive and taking for themselves so much out of every load of honey that the bees bring home. . . . Bees, with their slight intelligence, and with no machinery but their honey-gathering apparatus and their marvelous mathematical capacity for fixing their cells, and their instinct of brotherhood, are able to do for themselves, with four hours' work per day, a great deal more than stupid humanity is able to do by working not only the grown men and women but the children themselves throughout all the hours of daylight.

A writer in *The Equitist* thinks that the early labor leaders were men of higher type than some of the present ones. He says:

The early days of the labor movement produced great men. They differed greatly from the modern

labor leader. These early leaders sought no publicity, they were single minded, not interested in their own glory nor their own financial advancement. They did not serve labor for pay. They made great sacrifices that the future might be a bit brighter for their fellow workers. The rank and file have let their servants become their masters and dictators. The workers have now to fight not alone their exploiters but likewise their own leaders, who often betray them, and sell them out, who put their own advancement ahead of that of the working masses, who make of the rank and file political pawns.

### *The Market for Time*

AMONG working men one constantly hears the expressions "full time", "half time," "over time," "time and a half" and "double time". Time is the thing the workman has to sell, and which he must sell if he is to live. But among executives one hears them discussing "labor", "labor costs," etc. They are not interested in what happens to anybody's time. What they wish to know is what will be the cost of labor.

The worker rightly fears any great increase in the amount of time that is offered for sale. Just now there are supposed to be about 40,000,000 workers in the United States. Let us say that among them they average eight hours apiece. Then it takes 320,000,000 hours of work a day to run this country as we are now running it.

It is best for the laborer when there are not enough workers of the right kind to do the necessary work in the regular time. Then he is sure of steady work at good pay and will also get overtime and extra pay for that. But executives would always like to see a surplus of labor in the market, so that workers will fear to lose their jobs and be content with small pay.

Excessively rapid work cuts down the hours of work to be had. It is to the immediate advantage of the individual worker but to the general disadvantage of his fellows. Restricted immigration from other countries or from other parts of the country makes executives glad but affects labor adversely. The more women and children there are to tend machines, the less must eventually be the pay of the men with whom they come in competition.

Labor constantly seeks to reduce hours of labor, so that the total work to be done may be

distributed among all workers. It is to the general advantage of capital to work labor as long as possible, so as to keep the line of applicants large. Every hungry man at the employment office is a menace to the workers in the factory. The fact that he is there keeps hours long and wages low, and that is what capital instinctively desires; and yet too many hungry and determined men at the factory gate endangers the whole structure upon which our truly devilish civilization is built.

### *Insecurity of the Workers*

WHEN one considers the insecurity of the workers he can but wonder at their courage. Their pay is not large. Even now the general average pay in the printing trades is but \$33 a week, with iron and steel workers averaging \$30, workers in food establishments \$26, leather workers \$24, lumber workers \$22 and textile workers \$20. The general average in all six trades is less than \$27 a week.

Workers are necessarily more or less nomadic, going from job to job, but the present effort of executives is to keep their men busy by stimulating sales and creating new markets rather than lose their skill and experience by laying them off in dull spells.

Some advantage, both to workers and to employers, accrues from paying the workers in checks of \$5 and \$10 denominations instead of in cash. The payroll is less liable to be held up, bank deposits of employers remain higher, and thrift is encouraged in the worker.

Nine-tenths of the wealth of Britain is possessed by less than one-tenth of the population. It takes a lot of explaining and explaining and explaining to explain why such a state of affairs should be suffered to continue. A brief explanation is that the bulk of it was gotten dishonestly or unjustly.

### *The Board of Directors*

IT IS hard for a board of directors to have any interest in or sympathy for an individual, especially one that it never sees. It is a little raw, perhaps, to say as did Karl Marx, that capital came into the world "dripping with blood and dirt from every pore"; but it is still true that heartless corporations remain heartless.

The natural operation of the capitalistic mind was disclosed in Philadelphia a hundred years ago when the present system of free public schools was first proposed. It was roundly denounced as impractical, as of class legislation and as placing a premium on idleness.

Today the board of directors hates and fears the labor union as it did a hundred years ago, and employs high-priced and very capable legal talent to encompass its ruin. Coal and iron police, "yellow dog" contracts and injunction judges make a sorry wreck of free speech, free press and free assemblage, without which a labor organization is a helpless giant.

The conscience of a representative board of directors was revealed in London where a fur skin dresser was required to work seventeen hours a day for eight weeks in the height of the season and then was refused the extra pay which he had earned, on the ground that it would exceed the maximum rates allowed by the Board of Trade (the child of their own creation).

A joker put the viewpoint of the board of directors as follows:

There are 365 days in the year. You sleep eight hours, which in a year equals 122 days, leaving 243 days. For leisure and recreation you also have 8 hours a day, which in a year equals 122 days, leaving 121 days. There are 52 Sundays in a year, leaving 69 days. A half day off on Saturdays the year 'round leaves 43 days. An hour and a half for lunch the year 'round will equal 28 days, leaving 15 days. Two weeks' vacation takes 14 days from the remaining days, leaving only 1, and this being Labor Day, no one works.

Some of the modern curbs on the union are the so-called company unions (which are not unions at all), group insurance and stock ownership. Ownership of stock gives the worker the desire to stick to his job and suffer a decrease of pay rather than see the company fall behind in its earnings. Sale of stock before five years have elapsed usually results injuriously to the worker, through the loss of bonus or otherwise.

### *Risks of the Workers*

**T**HERE are 620 occupations listed as hazardous, forty-two of them in the tanning industry alone. There are fifty-three poisonous acids, fumes and dusts with which workers

have to come in contact, and more are being added all the while as new chemical processes are developed.

Tuberculosis is caused by silica dust, bronchitis by abrasives, anthrax by dust from infected hides. Pneumonia and rheumatism are common to workers in cold storage plants. Workers in compressed air get caisson disease. Electric welders have their eyes injured. Certain industries have too much heat for health or comfort. Machinists are subject to boils. Bakers and sugar handlers are subject to the itch. Life on barges is deplorable: the cabins are often terribly damp, as well as cramped beyond measure.

Hat workers are subject to mercury poisoning. Textile workers are often injured by ammonia or dye fumes. Naphtha, benzine and gasoline affect painters, rubber workers, dry cleaners, dyers, chauffeurs, garage workers and workers in refineries. Duco is liable to explode in the making.

Benzol and other coal-tar products often injure workers in dyes, drugs, perfumes, explosives, shoe polish, soap, photographic materials, electroplating, tanning, printing and lithographing. Dust is a foe of quarry-workers, stone-cutters, rock-drillers, miners, sand-blasters, potters, emery-grinders, polishers and buffers. Laundries are hard places to work. There are great numbers of accidents in the building industries, and 25,000 miners have been killed in the past ten years. Brakemen are subject to a trouble known as dropwrist.

Every day in the year 77 workers are killed at their tasks, and over 8,000 injured. The United States Secretary of Labor has expressed the belief that at least eighty-five percent of these 35,000 deaths and 2,500,000 accidents per annum are preventable.

In some states there is a measure of compensation for occupational diseases, but in thirty-seven states there is none. Conditions among workers in the canneries of Alaska are probably the worst with which workers under the American flag have to contend. Unbelievable filth, communicable diseases, narcotics, unfit food, vermin-infested sleeping quarters, gunmen, cheap cotton socks a dollar a pair, soap 25¢ a cake, and restricted water supply, are some of the charges made against the canners, and those are enough.

### *Misleading Ideas of Compensation*

THE idea that workers are adequately compensated for their losses is entirely misleading. No amount of money can compensate a worker for the loss of his life or the loss of eyes, lungs, arms, legs or other members of his body. Disease, suffering and death can not be measured in dollars and cents.

As a matter of fact the compensations offered workers are very small. Thus, in New Jersey, the largest compensation a man's family can get is \$17 a week, no matter how many children he leaves.

Another sad fact is that out of \$1,000,000 collected in premiums for compensation insurance, \$550,000 went to the insurance company, \$215,000 to the doctors and only \$237,000 to the workers; which, when you come to think of it, is not only absolutely raw, but as absolutely crooked as the domestic rates of American electric light companies.

Workers need vacations. We give some timely advice of the United States Public Health Service on this point:

A vacation should mean very different things to different classes. A clerk, for instance, should do something that would make him use his muscles (though not to excess), and an iron-mill worker something that would enable him to rest his. A girl who has been typewriting or packing cigarettes or cooking in somebody else's home should use her vacation in outdoor sports, such as playing tennis or something like that. A tired wife and mother should rest by getting away from husband and children, soothing her nerves by chatting with other women, and having a few moments of genuine privacy. The tired business man of whom the papers say so much is not so foolish as some persons think when he goes to the theater to listen to a farrago of nonsense; for this is the very antithesis of his daily work. . . . On the other hand, the farmer who works fifteen hours a day from early spring to late fall might do worse than spend two winter weeks in the city, fighting off the wily "confidence" men and attending the movies.

And more or less similarly for his wife. They would both get enough mental stimulus to sustain them through the laborious days of next summer.

Some employers, taking note of the need that their workers should get some fresh air and sunshine, are erecting their factories in open spaces, so that to them a little walk is almost necessary. Not a bad idea, that. And it cuts down taxes, too.

### *Piece-Work and Monotony*

THE charge is often made that the piece-work system begets dishonesty among all employes, including the supervisory forces, because workmen, especially on repairs, are tempted to turn out inferior work or turn in charges for work not done.

It is conceded that piece-work is monotonous. Screwing a nut on a bolt for an entire lifetime is a rather tame job; and yet such tasks exist in the great automobile factories. As mass production becomes more and more a factor of life in America there are fewer and fewer first-class workmen who enjoy doing a good job for the job's sake.

Women can usually endure monotonous jobs with better grace than men. They have been known to work twenty years at the simplest mechanical operations and to express their contentment, and even happiness, at their work.

Plenty of work of some kind is not only good, but absolutely essential for the happiness of man. Little work or no work is the most killing kind of work there is. Even uncongenial work is to be preferred to none. The idea that anybody is in danger of overworking, if he takes proper care of his body, is a delusion. Men and women were made to work, but not to work without adequate food and rest and comfort. Worry kills more people than work. Thank God that the time is coming when the workers are going to be relieved of their worries. That will be Christ's kingdom, for which we pray.

### **What Chicago Ministers Doubt**

A QUESTIONNAIRE sent out to 436 Chicago ministers shows that eight percent doubt the sinlessness of Christ; thirteen percent doubt that God is omnipotent; twenty-nine percent doubt the virgin birth of Jesus; thirty percent doubt the inspiration of the Bible; thirty-two percent doubt the record of miracles performed;

thirty-three percent doubt that there is any "sure word of prophecy"; forty percent doubt the existence of a personal devil; but fifty-three percent of them are sure that hell is an actual place. Imagine the mental condition of their flocks!

## Here and There About the World

### *France Considers Sahara Plan*

**A**MERICAN engineers propose to cut three ship canals from the Mediterranean into the Sahara and thus to flood an area of some ten thousand square miles. Before beginning operations the Americans want a concession of some fifty thousand square miles adjoining the flooded area. It is expected that the canals, if cut, will cause a marked change in the Sahara climate.

### *Egyptian Liberty a Travesty*

**E**GYPT has every liberty except that of self-government. Many times she has been promised self-government, but always with strings tied to the offer. Encouraged and almost forced into the World War on the assurance of liberty thereafter, she is now ruled by a London-appointed king who does exactly what he is told. Ten years after all the promises Egypt is as far from liberty as when the promises were made.

### *Police Tortures in Rumania*

**G**ERMAN newspapers have published accounts of the tortures of peasants by the police of Rumania. In one instance a quantity of salt was forced down a man's throat and he was denied water; in another, a man was forced to drink water until he could no longer swallow; in a third instance a man was forced to have cats confined in his clothing next to his body, then the cats were beaten and in their efforts to escape bit and clawed the poor man unmercifully. Every year 20,000 Rumanians emigrate to Brazil. Is it any wonder they emigrate?

### *Hollywood Badly Disturbed*

**H**OLLYWOOD is badly disturbed, and not without cause. Now that talking movies are all the rage, those who have been film stars are no longer stars unless they have voices that produce good results over the microphone. It is certain that many favorites will be laid aside and that others who have the necessary qualifications of voice will take their place. In two of the three methods now used the voice is photographed on the edge of the motion picture film itself. In the remaining one the voice is phonographed.

### *Vaccination and Sleeping Sickness*

**H**AVING discovered that many cases of sleeping sickness followed the vaccination of school children in Holland, and that half of those thus smitten died, the physicians of Holland have "persuaded" the Government to discontinue for twelve months the compulsory vaccination of children. Last year there were 1,615 cases of sleeping sickness among the civil populations of England and Wales.

### *A Jewish Development in Siberia*

**J**EWISH colonists in the Crimea have suffered so much persecution at the hands of the Russian secret police that it is probable the Crimean settlements may be abandoned. Meantime extensive preparations are being made for a large Jewish development in Eastern Siberia, on the north bank of the Amur River. The winters are cold, but the soil is known to be very rich and capable of supporting a considerable population.

### *The Parceling-out of Manchuria*

**U**NTIL this year there has been plenty of free land in Manchuria. In the year 1926, six hundred thousand Chinese took up farms there, in 1927 the immigration was doubled and this year it was nearly four million; but last winter the politicians got together and distributed all the land among political favorites, so that now there are no more free lands, but all immigrants must become tenants, paying rents to landlords who have never done one thing to justify the fabulous incomes that will become theirs.

### *Earth's Population Limit*

**Y**EARS ago Bible Students were criticized for holding to the Bible doctrine of an earthly resurrection of the dead, the claim being made that the earth could not maintain the twenty thousand millions estimated to compose the total that have lived. Now two German professors have agreed that under even present imperfect conditions the earth will maintain over one-third of that number. They hold that Australia can support over fifty times its present population and that Africa and the Americas are as yet largely unoccupied.

*Italians Hold Endurance and Distance Records*

**I**TALIANS continue to hold world airplane records. The two Italians who made the world's endurance record of 58 hours, 37 minutes, used the same plane in their 4,500-mile flight from Italy to Brazil.

*Almost Noiseless Invisible Planes*

**E**UROPE is disturbed because of a new invention which makes the approach of an airplane almost noiseless. Inventors also have experimented with paint and other methods of camouflage which render an approaching airplane almost invisible.

*Industry Booming in Palestine*

**P**ALESTINE passed through a period of depression in 1927 and the emigration was more than the immigration. Conditions are now reversed. Jaffa oranges have become the fashion in England. London takes the entire output of nearly three million boxes. It is estimated that thirty thousand families can live on the orange industry alone. Palestine production of hosiery, perfumery, soap, paper boxes and cement is on the increase. The paper boxes are being shipped all the way to America.

*Census of Expatriated Italians*

**T**HE Italian Government has just completed a census of Italians living abroad and finds there are something over nine million of them. Nearly four million of these are in the United States. Possibly it was with somewhat similar ideas in mind that Kaiser Wilhelm had elaborate maps made which showed him where he had millions of subjects in the United States. But when the time came he found he had none at all. It may be so with Mussolini.

*Zogu Grabs Albanian Crown*

**A**CHMED ZOGU, who drove out Fan Noli, regularly elected president of Albania, has once more shown what fools the common people are. Determined to make himself king he had a crown and royal robe made and laid aside until such time as, by clever political work, he could have the Albanians rise up in one city after another and insist that he become king. This they have now done and he has gracefully yielded to the inevitable which he so carefully planned. Achmed has the backing of Mussolini in his venture.

*Ford Building European Roads*

**A**S A reward for admitting Ford automobiles duty free, both the Hungarian and Bulgarian governments are having certain roads macadamized for them at the expense of the Ford organization.

*Eighty-Nine Years Ago*

**E**IGHTY-NINE years ago a newspaper said: "The railway can not succeed because of two definite shortcomings: First, it can not go uphill, and, second, not enough people want to go anywhere in a hurry to make it pay."

*Radio in Russia*

**T**HERE are now sixty-seven broadcasting stations in Russia and 250,000 receiving sets in use. An intensified development of radio communication and broadcasting in Russia is expected soon. Russia has a sixteen-million-dollar paper-mill now approaching completion. In another four years it will have completed an \$85,000,000 water-power project on the Dneiper River. The dam will be the largest in the world and will develop more water-power than is now developed at Niagara Falls.

*Description of Solomon's Stables*

**E**XCAVATIONS in the ancient city of Megiddo, one of the so-called chariot cities of the times of Solomon, have disclosed the stables in which some hundreds of Solomon's horses were kept. The stalls are arranged in double rows, twelve horses facing twelve, with a passage between for the grooms and keepers. The massive stone hitching-posts still stand beside the mangers in which the horses were fed. Solomon had fourteen hundred chariots and forty thousand stalls.

*Hauling and Feeding the Elect*

**T**HE elect, by which is meant the families and friends of railroad officials, are being hauled criss-cross all over the country, anywhere they wish to go, free of all expense, not even having to pay for their meals. This is done in the private cars of railway officials, in violation and in defiance of all law. The railway lines leading to health resorts are overburdened by the private cars of foreign roads which, as a matter of inter-railway courtesy, are carried free of charge. One more load hung on the neck of the working man.

### *Land Reclamation in Italy*

OF SIX million acres of land in Southern Italy which were susceptible of reclamation when Mussolini came into power three million acres have already been reclaimed and one million more are in the process. The objective is the control of malaria and an increase in the food supply.

### *Hard Times in Hungary*

TIMES are so hard in Hungary that at least one family advertised that it would rent for use at night a bed which is occupied during the day.

### *British Attitude Toward Palestine*

COLONEL JOSIAH WEDGEWOOD, member of British Parliament, charges British officials in Palestine with indifference and resentment toward the Jewish colonists who have recently gone to Palestine. He declares that "the whole governing class, civil, military and religious, look upon the development of Palestine into a prosperous twentieth-century Judaeo-British colony with repugnance. They view with equal displeasure the advent of Jewish capital, and Jewish settlers, and American tourists". Colonel Wedgewood has given a very good definition of the Devil's organization. As a matter of course they oppose Zionism.

### *Train and Air Service to the Northwest*

ONE whole day has been cut out of the time needed to go from New York to points in Minnesota and beyond by the Pennsylvania Railroad train-and-air service which went into effect August 15. Passengers go by rail to Chicago, take a four-hour hop to Minneapolis or St. Paul and connect with westbound trains, so that they leave New York at 6:10 one night and are away out in Montana on the afternoon of the second day.

On the return trip passengers can leave Montana points around noon of one day, land in Chicago the next noon and be in New York in time for business on the morning of the day following. This is the first combined train-and-air service actually put in operation and is preliminary to several such services planned, including the one between New York and Los Angeles. In effect this gives the Pennsylvania Railroad a Minneapolis and St. Paul terminus.

### *China Making Progress*

IN A country where people reverence the dead more than the living the Chinese are now permitting roads to be cut through their cemeteries, and are permitting other roads to be widened even when it necessitates cutting into the cemeteries. This change in sentiment has come within the past ten years.

### *The Bantu in South Africa*

A BANTU writing in the *Manchester Guardian* points out what many Americans know to be true, namely, that the Bantu of South Africa are a superior race. Already they number many educated, capable and intelligent lawyers, pastors, doctors, academic professors, social workers and journalists. But although these people outnumber the whites three to one, yet they have been confined to one-twentieth of the land, much of it uninhabitable, fever-stricken, or too rocky to provide even the barest necessities of life. The native reserves which are habitable are grossly overcrowded. In proportion to incomes the taxes of the blacks are far heavier than the whites. There are free schools for the whites, but no free schools for the blacks. By government order the best jobs filled by the blacks have been taken from them and given to poor whites.

### *The Labor Problem in South Africa*

THE entrance of whites into the heart of Africa has spread sleeping sickness, syphilis, tuberculosis, dysentery and influenza all over the continent. The natives are dying off so rapidly that in order to run mines in the Congo it is necessary to recruit labor from points a thousand miles away. Half the men thus recruited desert or die enroute. They are obligated to serve for one year. During the year thirty to eighty per thousand die because of inability to adjust themselves to crowded conditions. The labor is hired through negotiations with chiefs and is only one step removed from actual slavery. Village life is disorganized by so many men's being away. The wages paid are a mere pittance, barely enough to sustain life. The Bantu of the South are crying out against laws which expressly discriminate against them in matters of employment, restricting them to the most poorly paid occupations and bestowing all the favors on the poor whites.

**Education of King Michael**

**M**ICHAEL, boy king of Rumania, will be educated in a school where at least one boy representative of every race and every class now living in Rumania will be a fellow pupil. This will be the first king educated by this new and sensible system.

**More Reforms in Turkey**

**T**HE old Turkish title "Pasha" has been changed to "General". No longer are shoes to be removed on entering a mosque. Organs and Western music are being used in mosque rituals. Sermons are being preached by the laity. Quite likely the Turkish characters of the alphabet will be replaced with Roman characters.

**The Nine Outstanding Successes**

**I**T SEEMS that a Fifth Avenue photographer is displaying the faces of what he regards as the nine most outstandingly successful men in America. A woman writer on the staff of *The World* has been standing near the photographs listening to the comments of the people who stop to scrutinize the faces, and the comments are not at all flattering.

The common people look them over and usually size them up as hard-hearted and untrustworthy, and in no sense men to be admired. The writer concludes with the observation that "even though the world may envy a successful man his money and position, it does not envy him the disposition it thinks it sees written all over his face".

**Two Million Croats Starving**

**T**HE claim is made that two million Croats are on the verge of starvation, and are barely managing to exist by living on roots, grass and bark. Pests have destroyed their vines and tariff duties on their tobacco have left them without anything to sell.

**Short Radio Waves**

**I**T IS now believed that a cure for consumption may be found in the use of ultra-short radio waves. Mice inoculated with tuberculosis germs and then exposed to such rays made a complete recovery while others so inoculated and not thus treated died.

**The Men over Fifty**

**H**ENRY FORD, at age 65, does not believe in Oslerizing the men over 50. Explaining that the profit made on Ford cars is not considered as private profit, but as a revolving fund to be used in making and putting out ever better and cheaper cars, Mr. Ford said of those that have passed the meridian of life:

Some men of 65, perhaps, should not do too much running and jumping, but that is no reason why they should not do as much work with the mind as ever—and better work.

"Isn't there an age limit somewhere?" he was asked.

I haven't found it yet. You take all the experience and judgment of men over 50 out of the world, and there wouldn't be enough left to run it. Youngsters have their place and are necessary, but the experience and judgment of men over 50 is what gives purpose and meaning to younger men's efforts.

**Events in Canada (By Our Canadian Correspondent)**

**U**NDER the caption, "Protestantism on Sick Bed," the *Saskatoon Daily Star* has the following news item:

Toronto, June 11.—Commenting on the Rev. Dr. R. P. Mackay's report on church and life work, Rev. Dr. Salem Bland stated at the Toronto conference of the United Church of Canada today that in every part of the world today protestantism is on its sick bed. "You can't take up a paper today without finding evidence that protestantism is in a very sick way," he said. Dr. Bland thought that too much attention was being paid to the raising of money and too little to spiritual things. Dr. Mackay's report, which occasioned the remarks, was given this morning and expressed the view that civilization must either be mend-

ed or ended. Alarm was voiced at the growth of birth control, Sabbath desecration and companionate marriage. Doubts were expressed of the success of church union. By a vote of 94 to 86 the report was referred back to union.

**Canada's Air Mail**

**W**HILE Canada has lagged far behind Europe and the United States in the development of an air mail service, a beginning has now been made. Speaking editorially the *Daily Province* of Vancouver says:

May 11, 1928.—Air mail service for Canada got away to a flying start last week, literally and more imaginatively, too. A mail and cargo plane flew from

Toronto to Montreal in two hours and a half, and one from Ottawa in less than an hour. At Montreal they transferred their load to two other planes, which flew to Rimouski, down the river from Quebec, where they in turn consigned their mail bags to the liner Regina, bound for England. On the following day three planes met the incoming Empress of Scotland at Rimouski, and brought the mail on to Montreal. Thus begins the performance of the four air mail contracts, recently let by the Dominion Government to three different companies; and thus is set up a new landmark in the progress of Canadian aviation.

It is a beginning, and there must always be a beginning; but it becomes us as loyal Canadians to be rather modest about these first air mails in Canada. Compared with the United States, or with Europe, we are years behind the times in this business. For two years now, the United States post office has been carrying letters by air mail from the Pacific Coast to New York for 10 cents each. In all the larger American cities nowadays, there are street letter boxes, painted red and white, marked "Air Mail". A mail plane—still known as "Eddie Hubbard's plane"—has been flying from Seattle to Victoria to pick up mail from the incoming Empresses for the last five or six years. It was as an aerial mail carrier that Lindbergh got his flying experience. It came to us with something of the surprise of a new adventure, the other day, to learn that Ben Eielson, companion and pilot of Captain Wilkins in his splendid achievement of the Arctic air passage, had been carrying air mail in Alaska since 1923. Air mail is long since past the stage of experiment.

Now that we have begun in this business, better late than never, it is hard to put bounds to the possibilities of air mail in Canada. It seems to be a boon particularly valuable in a country of great distances and scattered populations. Only this morning, we are told in the despatches that Mr. George Maclean, the new gold commissioner of the Yukon, has cut nine days from the customary time of his journey from Ottawa to Dawson City by flying the last 450 miles, from White Horse to Dawson, in six hours. We are told that the Cunard Steamship Company is considering a scheme by which mail planes will be carried on its liners, to be released when the St. Lawrence is reached. This would cut two days from the present time of a letter from London to Montreal. It ought to be possible, in the near future, to bring a letter from London to Vancouver in eight days—five days to the mouth of the St. Lawrence by steamship, and three days from there to Vancouver by airplane.

### *Hypocritical Disarmament*

IN THIS day of much hypocritical talk about disarmament it is interesting to note the ever-increasing zeal of the nations in preparing

for war. In this regard a news item appearing in the *Ottawa Farm Journal* under the heading "Many Think Active Plans Indicate World on Brink of Second Huge Conflict", is well worth repeating. It reads:

London.—Is the world heading fast for Armageddon, and will this year bring us the brink of a conflict the magnitude of which will make the great struggle of 1914-18 seem almost trivial?

These are questions which a great many men of wide vision are asking themselves. They are questions prompted by the enormous and, to some extent, secret preparations that are being made by all the great Powers today, some details of which are revealed below.

Recently a great aviation show was held in Paris, most of the exhibits at which were frankly military or naval models—heavy battle and bombing machines, huge naval hydroplanes, dull grey, like flying torpedoes hanging under the body, and machines positively bristling with quick-firing guns.

France is prepared to call up more than 5,000 war machines, apart from her reserves in civil air-craft and the potential weapon of her great manufacturing centers.

Germany has leaped to the forefront in the scientific development of aerial resources, and America is particularly active in evolving giant air weapons of destruction.

Some months ago there were secret trials in the United States of a great night bombing aeroplane capable of carrying three men and four 1,000-pound bombs. Fully loaded, this monster weighs 16,000 pounds. It is constructed throughout of welded steel and duralumin, and driven by one motor of 825 horsepower.

A distinguishing feature is a disappearing turret, which drops the machine-gunner and his platform two feet beneath the floor of the fuselage between the wings and the tail, permitting him to cover the ship's rear completely. When unused, the platform automatically lifts itself flush with the floor of the plane.

There is another gun turret on top of the body of the plane farther aft, and a machine-gun on the tip of each lower wing, firing straight ahead and controlled in the pilot's cockpit.

The new fighter stands 20 feet high, with a wing spread of 85 feet, has a speed of 110 miles per hour, and a cruising range of 500 miles.

One gas bomb of the type now possessed by a certain Power would, if dropped in Trafalgar Square, put out of action nearly every inhabitant in the heart of London.

A high-speed race for naval supremacy is likewise going on between the nations. New types of war-ships vastly different from and more formidable than the old are under construction.

A strange new ship is the British battleship Nelson, which has the largest fore-castle in the world—410 feet long from stem to bridge. The total length of the ship is 702 feet.

The bridge is totally unlike anything hitherto called a bridge. It is really an armored tower of many stories and great spaciousness, and is a regular Blue-beard's tower of secrets.

The next war will undoubtedly see the introduction of poison gas which has the persistency of mustard gas and the toxicity of phosgene.

An American inventor has succeeded in trapping deadly vapors in a canister so small that every soldier can carry one without adding more than a pound or two to his equipment.

By the exploitation of the gases developed since the last war it will be possible to render a whole army helpless for many hours.

Future conflicts may also see the employment of the televisior, which will make it possible to follow an enemy's movements when he believes himself to be in darkness, for the invisible ray of the televisior gives the power to see in total darkness.

Attacking aeroplanes approaching under cover of night will be disclosed to the defending headquarters by the electric eye of the televisior. They will be followed by searchlights emitting invisible rays, and as these rays will be unseen by them they will continue to approach until, without difficulty, they are brought down.

### *Finance and Immigration*

FOR the development of the enormous natural resources of Canada two things are essential—immigration and capital. The immigration question is ever uppermost in the debates of the House of Parliament and in the public press. Americans are awakening to the opportunities

in this land and are crossing the border in considerable numbers, while her vast wealth is steadily flowing this way. The *Saskatoon Daily Star*, commenting thereon, states:

Monday, May 21, 1928. Canada borrowed \$268,000,000 from the United States last year as against only \$51,000,000 from Great Britain. Up till the war period British investment in the Dominion far exceeded American, but the position has since been reversed. United States capitalists have now about one billion dollars more at stake in Canada than British capitalists. The figures for 1927 indicate to what an extent New York rather than London is supplying funds for new Canadian enterprises. There is no lack of money in Great Britain for investment overseas. In 1927 Africa absorbed \$172,000,000 of it, more than three times as much as Canada.

It is a little disappointing to Canadians that British interest in this Dominion has flagged in recent years, yet the preponderance of American dollars in the immigrant capital is no cause for alarm. It does not involve any surrender of Canadian sovereignty over Canadian economic policy. Nor does it foreshadow, as some have said, the absorption of the Dominion into the United States. Many are inclined to forget that until recently the United States was itself a debtor nation and that Great Britain was the republic's principal creditor. A generation ago many leading American companies were chiefly owned by British investors, yet that by no means affected the political independence of the United States. Canada is passing through a stage from which her neighbor emerged some years ago, the stage in which domestic reserves of capital are insufficient to finance development of natural resources. The source of the Dominion's borrowings during this period is not of primary importance.

### **Injustices of an Unfair Monetary Unit** *By W. E. Brokaw*

IN YOUR issue for July 11, the article on Porto Rico says: "It is estimated that from two-thirds to four-fifths of the wealth produced in Porto Rico goes abroad in the shape of dividends to absentee owners of stock in the sugar and tobacco industries."

That is a sample of "owning for an income", a thing made possible solely by a monetary unit that puts a price on what is not human work. If the monetary unit represented one hour's adult human work, and nothing else, such an income would be impossible. The above sample shows how futile is the hope of Dean Dexter S. Kimball, mentioned on your page 651, of increased production's abolishing poverty.

Nothing short of equitable distribution can do that.

The writer of "The Short and Simple Annals of the Poor" will find, if he thoroughly investigates, that such conditions are the necessary consequences of an economic system which makes "owning for an income" possible. Workers sell nothing but their work. If they did not have to buy anything but human work they would find making a living very easy. But our money puts a price on what is not human work and thus compels them to work for others without being worked for in return.

If workers would meditate upon this they might begin to see daylight on this subject.

THE following letter was originally written by a young man who had a very good record in a nautical school and is now an officer of one of the large American liners. He wrote this to his parents regarding life among the lowly Chinese enroute from the war-stricken part of China to Manchuria, principally to find work.

Dear Parents: This has been my first opportunity to write to you since leaving Yokohama. We arrived here three days ago in a blinding snow-storm, and due to an insufficient number of berths lay outside the harbor. It is freezing here always; now the highest temperature today is 32°.

The people back home may think that life conditions have treated them harshly. Perhaps it is so, but it can not compare with the life led by a "coolie". During freezing weather wearing clothes that are really rags; living or existing in hovels in which there is no heat at all; eating rice and thanking their god for it; working from sunrise to sunset in their own country, which is to a large extent governed by foreigners, they are treated as dogs. A sign at the entrance of one, or I should say the only, nice park in the city reads: "No natives allowed"—a fine state of affairs when a man in his own country can not enter a park!

A ship arrived two hours after we had, loaded with deck passengers, meaning those who pay full fare but who stand on deck or in the holds. With the temperature down to 25°, the poor devils stood on deck for two and a half days—stood because there was no room to

lie down, unable to go below the holds because they were packed like sardines down there.

Coolies never wash. They can be seen in their off minutes (ten minutes a day) picking lice from their clothes. I am not in the least exaggerating and I have seen this myself right here in Dairen. How they manage to live is beyond me. It is a secret which they alone possess. The Chinese "coolie" would rather sit and shiver in the cold than walk to where he might sit in warmth.

Their own ships are manned by Chinamen, but officered throughout by English or Americans. The pay these men draw is enormous. How one man can regard a fellow being with so little consideration as is given to these poor sinners, is beyond me! A "coolie" is not a man—just a piece of wood; no feeling or senses, treated with less thought than should be bestowed upon the lowliest of low curs. How they manage to multiply, to ever survive to become of age is wonderful. The stamina of the white man is lacking, but not here with the "coolie". Why one should wish to live their life, even for a day, must be part of their oriental philosophy. I guess as I stand on deck myself, miserable with cold and fatigue, I can still feel compassion for these people; and we are all given to pity ourselves to some extent!

Every time a mate uses a ladder (of iron) after being used by a coolie, he washes his hands with a disinfectant, and needs to!

Just seeing these people has made me feel that the life of mine is so much easier and honorable that it is a grand and glorious life after all!

Your loving son, Ralph.

---

### "Dominion Over the Fish of the Sea" By Jennie Denholm (Scotland)

SPENDING a few weeks in the quaint little village of Port Logan, in the south of Scotland, on the Wigtownshire coast, we heard that one of the chief attractions of this pretty spot was a pond where tame fish were to be seen which actually rose to the surface of the water and took food from the hand that provided it.

With curiosity aroused, we set out one evening to investigate this wonderful thing. Our way led along by the rocky seashore for a bit, and then, entering the precincts of the estate of a wealthy gentleman of the county, we knocked at the door of a little cottage, where, we were informed, the keeper of this remarkable fish-pond lived, part of whose duty it is to show interested visitors round it.

Guided by him we found ourselves on the edge of a pond formed naturally by the rocks,

but enlarged now by artificial means and so constructed that the incoming tide keeps the pond supplied with water, but also so that the fish once in can not get back into the sea.

In this pond, which measures about twelve feet in diameter and is nine feet deep, are about fifty fish, mostly cod. We watched almost breathlessly, while our guide, who carried a basket of limpets in his hand, fed the eager creatures, which rushed to the surface and with gaping mouths received the tasty bite from the keeper, at the same time actually allowing him to stroke their backs.

As we watched, our pleasant-faced young guide explained to us that at one time the pond had been used solely to supply the people of the "big house" with fish, but that on discovering that the poor prisoners, compelled to rely

for sustenance on the food supplied to them by hand, were gradually becoming tame, the practice of catching fish for domestic purposes was abandoned, and the pond kept purely as a curiosity.

He went on to tell us that through the con-

stant unnatural exposure to the light, the fish eventually become blind, in which case they are removed from the pond and fresh ones caught and put in, the newcomers being directed by the "old hands" as to where they must now look for food.

### Real Estate Booms *By W. L. Pelle*

A REAL estate boom is one of the modern wonders of the world (for the agent). Quite frequently it is mushroom-like: springing up over night. It resembles the "boom" of a cannon-cracker or the eruption of a volcano in that it shoots up in a hurry (sometimes unexpectedly) and also dies down the same way, leaving only a few scattered fragments of the investor's pocketbook.

Sometimes a gentleman has near an enterprising city a large piece of land which he can not or will not convert into a corn or wheat field. It may have a large pond in the center and a "hot dog" stand on one corner, that makes no difference. All he needs to do to make it popular and populous is to stick up a lot of street signs, call the land by a new name, buy a whole page in the newspaper, and presto! What a change! Instead of cornstalks, in less than no time it has produced houses and garages; and instead of the green banks of the

pond, the erstwhile owner has greenbacks in the bank.

Once in a while a man invests in a piece of land via the mail-order route. On one occasion a gentleman transacted a real estate deal in this way. He bought a lot in a subdivision in Swampgrass County. He received a letter stating that his property was located at the corner of Waterlily and Frogpond Avenues. A little later when he went to investigate to see how successful his real estate deal had been, he found that the deal was real, but he could not find the estate. He discovered also that what he needed was a reel and a fishing line, because the fish refused to move out.

When a real estate boom is on, one is made to believe that "the land is as the garden of Eden before him" instead of a desolate wilderness. Very frequently the prospective buyer is like the fly that was invited into the spider's parlor.

### The Chain Store

WHAT can prevent a great concern like Sears & Roebuck, Montgomery Ward, the A & P, or any other great aggregation of capital, from going to a factory or producer of any kind and making an offer to take the whole output for a term of years if the price is cut to the very bone? Nothing.

What can prevent such a purchaser from going into any town and renting or buying a place next door to any merchant and selling the goods thus bought for a less sum than that for which the merchant himself can buy them? Nothing.

What can prevent such a chain store concern from using its vast capital to gradually wear out and ruin a local store that attempts to compete? Nothing.

What can prevent the public from going where they can buy the goods they need for the

least money, even though it does ruin the men that have had their trade for a generation? Nothing.

What can prevent the multiplication of chain stores until they have entered every buying center and have actually and literally ruined all the merchants in the country? Nothing.

What can prevent the chain stores, when they have driven all the old-style merchants to the wall, from combining and boosting the prices to the sky, and insisting upon cash for life's necessities which the people must have whether they have any cash or not? Nothing.

What can prevent the people themselves, when they, like their old store-keepers, have been driven to the wall and are face to face with starvation, from suddenly turning on their tormentors and wrecking the wreckers? Nothing except Christ's kingdom.

## Nice Things Do Happen on the Subway *Contributed*

NEW York does have a heart; at least some of its inhabitants manifest the possession of those qualities of which that organ is symbolic. I came in on the New Yorker tonight from Albany. The trip wasn't very pleasant. The train was too cold for comfort; it was very crowded and the passengers were getting snappy. I was far from being physically fresh myself. I made the regular dash for the subway shuttle train so as to get to Brooklyn and to bed as quickly as possible, and managed to crowd through the door just as it swished shut. (The subway shuttle train doors are that way: they seem always to be closing in your face, or just behind your back.) The third seat from the vestibule was empty and I took it and set to looking at a newspaper sheet I had picked up on the train.

Suddenly I felt a hand grasping mine. An old lady selling newspapers was passing through the car, and the lurch of the starting train had upset her at my seat. The hand was a pudgy one, but warm and soft; one thought that it might belong to a mother. Its owner's face was kind and motherly, too. Rising, I took her firmly by the arm and placed her in my seat, with her stock of thirty-odd papers tucked professionally under her left arm. Too bad the jerking, swaying train had spoiled her business activities; but the subway is like that!

All at once the other passengers became ambitious to learn the news. (Tomorrow morning's paper at that.) I was aware of a brisk trading going on right under my nose. And she could certainly hand 'em out, too! Nickels were coming from all directions. The young girl on her right; two colored men across the aisle; the matronly lady in the corner on the other side; the lanky individual, who picked his way carefully from the middle of the car; and the young man with his fiancée, who chivalrously gave a quarter. "Here's your change, brother!" she called, and the young lady smilingly approved her escort's hearty "Never mind, that's all right".

It's a quick run to Times Square and she just kept her seat as the passengers filed out past her, every third one taking a paper. And then with a business-like gesture, she put her handful of silver into a paper napkin, probably picked up for the purpose at some lunch counter, and carefully wadded it tightly together. And as I watched her through the car window from the platform, I saw that there was an appreciative twinkle in her soft, kindly eyes. And it made me warm up and feel more kindly, too. She stayed on the subway, planning perhaps to dispose of her now less than fifteen papers on the trip back to Grand Central. And I hope she did.

---

## The Hero Chukhnovsky

WHEN it came to rescuing the party that was commissioned by the pope to drop a cross on the North Pole, fate decided that it should be a Russian by the name of Chukhnovsky that should startle the world by his tragic discovery of Mariano and Zappi, the two companions of Dr. Malmgren, bring about their rescue, and reveal his own bravery.

Chukhnovsky's plane was forced down, but he radioed the position of Mariano and Zappi to his ship, the Russian ice-breaker Krassin, and when the captain wanted to come and rescue him first he radioed back: "Never mind us: save the others." The Russian ship effected all but two of the rescues.

To a country that could raise up a Sinclair, a Stewart, a Daugherty, a Hays, a Fall, a McLean, it is embarrassing to have such noble

deeds done by a Russian. We recognize and honor these Americans. We put them at the head of our great corporations and keep them there. When they steal millions, we condone it; when they commit perjury, we whitewash them; when they lie, we overlook it.

But one thing we will not do; and that is, we will not have them associating with such men as Chukhnovsky. It would never do for such true Americans to be contaminated by recognizing the Soviet system of stealing. It was not done in a legal and honorable manner. We do it just right over here, but over there they do it so crudely.

And besides all that, those Russians act as if they had some interest in their fellow men. That will never do. Away with the awful Soviet!

## Salesmanship *By George M. Rea*

**W**HEN salesmanship is mentioned many people prick up their ears and give attention because they realize the importance of salesmanship in our daily life; while others do not give attention because they do not realize as yet, but they are interested and are getting anxious to know what is the important thing that they need to know.

It is the purpose of this article to awaken every one to the importance of salesmanship. This world (the Devil's organization) has reduced everything to the point where very existence depends on salesmanship. This world (the Devil's organization) has put everything on a commercial basis, and salesmanship is absolutely necessary to existence.

Here is a list of the stock: Manufactured articles, real estate, blue sky, franchise, hot air, unadulterated gall, pure nerve, and labor and one's self.

The above stock, other than the last two, is supposed to have been acquired at some cost; and when selling a margin of profit is considered, and sometimes allowed.

In the case of labor and self one hasn't any plausible excuse for having these in possession; hence in selling no profit is considered. If any is allowed it is as a gift. But here is where expert salesmanship is most necessary, for the "prospect" is already well supplied with the first above-mentioned stock.

Those in possession of some or all of the first seven stocks mentioned have some appre-

ciation of the importance of salesmanship, and here are some of the rules they practise:

### *Makum*

**M**AKUM is the key to salesmanship.

Make them want it.

Make them buy it.

Make them like it.

Make them use it.

Make them buy it again.

Those in possession of only the last two stocks mentioned, labor and self, are beginning to realize the importance of salesmanship and are in some instances adopting the above rules of salesmanship and are trying to use them, for they are beginning to realize that very existence itself depends on salesmanship.

This class is now very rapidly coming to see that the first seven are what is referred to as "preferred" stock and that it is the last two that is the "common" stock on which no dividends are paid.

These "common" stock holders are also rapidly coming to realize that this organization ("this world") was originated and put over ("founded") by an expert salesman and that all the "stock" is bogus and that all the stockholders have really been "sold" by this expert salesman, the Devil, and that that is exactly what Paul referred to in Romans 14:7, when he said "sold under sin".

Many people are withdrawing from this world (the Devil's organization); but for you who are going to stay in, your very existence depends on your ability as a salesman.

---

## Marked Improvement in Health *By Mrs. Theodore Norderum*

**I** HAVE been wanting to thank you for your articles about aluminum and its relation to human health. After reading a few of your revelations in regard to aluminum we discarded its use with very marked improvement in health. Whereas distress was present after every meal, now it is only rarely felt and then generally after a meal away from home where aluminum is used for cooking purposes.

A neighbor who is eighty-eight years old and has been an ardent reader of your magazine for several years decided that perhaps his stomach trouble might be caused from

aluminum, so discontinued its use and his relief was almost instantaneous. Now he is improving in health right along.

Another neighbor, a young lady, was ill most of the time with severe pains in her left side. She had been to the chiropractic and medical doctors and had tried various remedies and still the pain continued. They discarded their aluminum utensils and in a few weeks' time the pain left and has not returned, and she has been able to do more work than ordinarily.

## Mother Shipton's Poem

**M**ORE than forty years ago we remember having seen the following poem, accredited to Mother Shipton, a spirit medium, who died in Yorkshire, England, about 1559. In explanation of the Primrose Hill line it may be explained that at the time the poem was written Primrose Hill was two miles from London, but is now in the heart of the city. The poem has just been republished in a Rochester, New York, paper.

A house of glass shall come to pass  
In merry England, but, alas,  
War will follow with the work  
In the land of the Turk.  
And state and state in fierce strife  
Struggle for each other's life.  
Carriages without horses shall go  
And accidents fill the world with woe.  
In London Primrose Hill shall be  
And the center of a Bishop's see.  
Around the world thought shall fly  
In the twinkling of an eye.  
Through the hills men shall ride  
And neither horse nor ass bestride.  
Under water men shall walk,  
Shall ride, shall sleep, shall talk.  
Iron in the water shall float  
As easily as a wooden boat.  
Gold shall be found and shown  
In a land that's now unknown.  
Fire and water shall wonders do  
And England shall admit a Jew.  
Three times three shall lovely France  
Be led to dance a bloody dance

Before her people shall be free;  
Three tyrant rulers she shall see  
Each springing from a different dynasty,  
And when the last great fight is won,  
England and France shall be as one.  
And now a word in uncouth rhyme  
Of what shall be in latter time.  
In those wonderful far-off days  
Women shall get a strange, odd craze  
To dress like men, and breeches wear,  
And cut off their beautiful locks of hair,  
And ride astride with brazen brow  
As witches do on broomsticks now.  
Then love shall die and marriage cease  
And babes and sucklings so decrease  
That wives shall fondle cats and dogs,  
And men live much the same as hogs.  
In eighteen hundred and ninety-six  
Build your houses of rotten sticks,  
For then shall mighty wars be planned  
And fire and sword sweep over the land.  
And those who live the century through  
In fear and trembling this will do:  
Fly to the mountains and to the glens  
To bogs and forests and wild dens.  
For tempests will rage and oceans will roar  
And Gabriel stand on sea and shore;  
And as he toots his wondrous horn,  
Old worlds shall die and new be born.  
In the air men shall be seen,  
In white, in black, in green;  
Now strange, but yet they shall be true,  
The world upside down shall be  
And gold shall be found at the roots of a tree.  
Through hills men shall ride  
And horse nor ass be at his side.

## Bible Question and Answer

**QUESTION:** If the doctrine of eternal torment is not taught in the Bible, why do the ministers teach it?

**Answer:** There are several reasons why the ministers teach this unscriptural doctrine. One minister told me that he had to preach it in order to get people to join his church. Some ministers teach it because it is part of the creed of their churches and they would rather uphold the creed than the plain statements of the Bible. Some ministers think that they must be accountable to synods and bishoprics or higher churchmen, and for fear of incurring suspicion and losing their jobs they preach and support the idea of eternal torment. Some preach it because they have closed their minds to any correction from the Bible on this question, they will not

investigate, and they are willingly ignorant. There are also other reasons. On the other hand, the Bible is perfectly harmonious in stating that the punishment of the wicked who persist in their evil works is death, destruction, absolute extinction of being, as though they were not. In Ezekiel 18: 20 we read, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." In Psalm 37: 10 we read, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." In Psalm 145: 20 we read that God will destroy all the wicked. It is not reasonable to believe that both the Bible and the eternal torment theory are true. The fact is that the Bible is true, and the eternal torment theory is absolutely wrong.

## Saving the Tonsils of Your Child *By Herbert M. Shelton*

**W**HOLLY ignoring the differences of opinion which exist within the ranks of the medical profession itself regarding the advisability of removing the tonsils, and leaving out of consideration the many and often far-reaching evils which follow the removal of these useful and highly important organs, certain of our national health authorities recently broadcast the announcement that they had investigated all sides of the question and had found that removal of the tonsils is desirable. They say that they have made observations upon the relations of acute tonsillitis to physical defects and disorders, and find that the removal of tonsils is beneficial and desirable.

This announcement, dangerous enough in itself, is all the more vicious because of the fact that it comes from a department of our national government; for people are inclined to look upon their government officials as more or less infallible.

It seems to me that these men have gone at this thing from the wrong end. I should think that the proper procedure would have been to reverse the process. They should have sought to determine the relation of physical defects to tonsillar and other throat affections, and also the relations of the underlying causes to all of these. They have placed the cart before the horse. They have the tail wagging the dog—a local effect of a general systemic derangement is elevated to the status of the cause of the derangement. Concomitant and successive effects of a common basic cause are regarded as specific diseases, and a cure is thought to be accomplished by removing the affected tissues. Chaos and confusion can be the only legitimate outcome of such mistakes.

I need hardly remind the reader that the tonsils are an integral and necessary part of that community of correlated and interdependent organs which we call the body, and that they serve definite and necessary and beneficial functions of the body. Their normal condition is one of health. Not only do they never become diseased without adequate cause, but they are as easily and quickly restored to sound vigorous health as any other organ or tissue in the body. Their removal upon any pretext whatever, and under any condition, is an unmitigated evil. A man only confesses his ignorance, or else he reveals his commercialism, when he says he

knows of nothing to do for affected tonsils except to extirpate them. All operations are evil and should never be performed except in those cases where the operation is the less of two evils.

Let us get it firmly fixed in our minds that the tonsils constitute only a part of the affected tissue, and also that removal of the tonsils does not remove the other affected tissues. So, even if we grant that the destruction of an organ or tissue is its cure, we are still not curing the throat affection by merely removing the tonsils.

Besides this, tonsillar operations are always immediately followed by shock and depressant effects. There is danger from the anesthetic. There is danger of hemorrhage, often a fatal hemorrhage. There is danger of thrombosis (blood clot). There is danger of an infection to the lungs. Lung abscesses are not uncommon results. There are the ever present dangers associated with surgical shock. There are so many elements of danger associated with this operation that rational beings will seek a remedy for tonsillar affections through other than surgical means. Death from hemorrhage following tonsillar operations is far more frequent than is generally supposed; and investigations by one throat specialist in seventy-two cities in this country showed that these deaths are "not reported as in any way due to tonsil operation".

Laura A. Lane, M. D., in an address printed in *Minnesota Medicine* for February, 1923, says, "Frequent reports of lung abscess and pneumonia appear in the literature. Haver recently collected some 200 cases in the past ten years. Many more occur which are never reported." She gives a table from Dr. Stewart, a specialist, showing the following immediate results in 10,756 cases of removal of the tonsils:

Deaths	15
Primary hemorrhage (hemorrhage that occurs immediately after operation)	432
Secondary hemorrhage (hemorrhage that occurs some time after operation)	79
Hemophilias (cases having abnormal tendency to hemorrhage)	26
Bronchiectasis (dilation of the bronchi)	3
Pulmonary abscess	1
Sepsis (poisoning)	9

Ear infection after operation, many replies frequent	35
Shock, many replies frequent	19

A child is taken to the hospital in the morning to have his tonsils removed. He is brought home in the evening dead. This is an ever-present danger in all operations; and such results are more common in removal of the tonsils than the general public is aware of. The dangers are too great, as I have shown; and the promised benefits never materialize, as I shall show.

In the *Medical Record and Journal*, June 3, 1925, Thomas M. Stewart, M. D., of Cincinnati, Ohio, discussing the "After Effects of Tonsil Operations", says:

The question has been asked: "Does rheumatism return after tonsils have been removed?" The answer is, Yes. The reason for this can be proved by Guy's Hospital Report, 1923. Thirty-five recurrences of acute rheumatism were reported following sixty-six operations on children's tonsils. And there were only thirty-three recurrences in seventy-eight cases in children on whom no operation was done.

May this be an exceptional record of recurrent rheumatism after removal of tonsils? The record is not exceptional; for another series of ninety-six cases of which fifty cases had had their tonsils removed, and rheumatism returned in twenty-three of them. And no operation was done in the remaining forty-six cases, and recurrence occurred in but fifteen of them. . . . It may be asked: "Of what benefit is the tonsil operation in second attacks of rheumatism?" The answer is: "Of none whatever." Why? Because in another series of forty-eight cases reported by Guy's Hospital, sixteen of them had their tonsils removed and recurrences were noted in twelve. No operation was done in the other thirty-two and recurrence occurred in only eighteen.

These figures reveal just what we should expect, namely, that removing the tonsils not only does not cure rheumatism but actually predisposes to its recurrence. They are many more recurrences in those who have their tonsils removed than in those whose tonsils are left where nature placed them. As I shall show later, the removal of the tonsils is the removal of part of the body's first-line defenses and cripples its resistance to disease influences.

Dr. Stewart correctly reasons from the above series of facts that "this shows that the tonsil is of some value to the human body. Recurrent attacks of the very thing for which removal of the tonsil is strongly advised do occur. And these recurrences are more frequent in patients

from whom the tonsils have been removed than in cases where the tonsils remain."

Can it be that the experience of Guy's Hospital is unique? Or have other hospitals reported similar facts? It is not unique. M. V. Leof, M. D., of Philadelphia, in a paper read Feb. 23, 1925, before the Medical League of that city, says: "A Report from Johns Hopkins Hospital based on one thousand patients examined before operation and one to four years after operation, is illuminating; fifty-eight percent showed mouth-breathing after operation, fifty-five percent showed evidences of tissue left after operation; forty percent of patients operated upon were still subject to sore throat, angina being often more diffuse.

"Tonsillectomy is rarely of benefit in deforming arthritis, never in acute chorea, rarely in acute rheumatic fever, endocarditis and chronic kidney lesions. It is not I who say this; it is a report from Johns Hopkins Hospital."

It is usually assumed that "infection" of the tonsils always comes from without. But this is pure assumption. There is every reason to believe that it frequently, if not always, comes from within. Inflammation of the tonsils is not confined to the crypts and superficial structures, but often has its origin very deep in the tissues. The tonsils are commonly regarded as "portals of entry" of infection. Rheumatism and heart trouble, for instance, are regarded as commonly due to infection getting into the body through diseased tonsils. Now, not only is the "diseased" tonsil a barrier against invasion, but tonsillar troubles are not always developed in advance of the troubles that are supposed to stem from these. Endocarditis may develop in a child; then later arthritis; and then lastly, tonsillitis. Dr. Richard C. Cabot says that "such a sequence suggests that an infection widely generalized within the body has been carried first to the heart or to the joints and later to the tonsillar tissues". On the other hand, we have many cases of rheumatism and heart disease where there is never any trouble with the tonsils, and many more cases of chronic tonsillar troubles where rheumatism, heart troubles and other affections do not develop. Accepting the "foci of infection" fad for the mere sake of argument, we still have it admitted that:

"As to removal of foci of infection, an evident state of affairs presents itself. The patient enters the scene with numerous joints swollen and

distorted. The tonsils or teeth, the appendix or gall bladder, or what not, are studied and found infected. These foci are removed, and the condition remains the same. Each joint, and in one case as many as twenty, thirty or more separate joints are involved, each a secondary focus of infection, and each left remaining to reinfect new joints, and form still more foci. Obviously then, we are unable to do more than scratch the surface of the sites of infection, and the patient progresses, only too often, from bad to worse."

The logical outcome of the surgical treatment of "foci of infection" in such cases would be the removal of twenty or thirty joints as well as the teeth, tonsils, appendix, and gall bladder, and the heart. A better plan would be to remove one joint from the neck.

I have quoted at length from recognized medical authorities, not because their judgment is better than mine, nor because their experience is worth any more than my own, but to show that the medical profession is in possession of a wealth of facts which, if these had been considered by our health authorities, should have caused them to hesitate about recommending cutting out these important organs.

As a means of destroying or detoxifying poisons of an organic nature which may develop in the body or which may be taken in from without, nature has provided the body with an abundance of lymph glands of a highly specialized character. In the throat is a whole nest of lymph-adenoid glands called tonsils. All along the alimentary tract are many lymphoid structures, such as Peyer's patches in the intestine and the surgeon's best friend, the vermiform appendix.

The tonsils are simply a few of the many little patches of lymphoid structures which abound in the body, and which have, as their chief function, the destruction of organic toxins. The more toxins there are in the blood and lymph, the more work the lymph glands are forced to perform. When they are working to full capacity and there are still undetoxified substances in the blood, these glands increase their size in order to increase their capacity for work. This is called hypertrophy or cellular enlargement. Every functioning cell in the gland becomes larger, stronger and more capable. Instead, therefore, of enlargement of the tonsils' being a danger to the body it is a compensatory measure and a preventive of trouble; for, when the tonsils en-

large, they do so to increase their working capacity. If, then, they are removed, the work of destroying toxins falls upon some other lymphoid structure. This means enlargement elsewhere.

Dr. Davis, a specialist of Roanoke, Va., says that in seven thousand five hundred cases of diseased tonsils and adenoids in school children, heart disease occurred in but a small number; and that large glands occurred just as often as before the tonsils were removed.

Now we can see why rheumatism recurs more often in those whose tonsils are removed than in those who keep their tonsils. Removing the tonsils removes part of the defenders of the body. If you are vaccinated, or infected from a corpse or rotting meat, or if you are bitten by a poisonous insect, the lymph glands in the neighboring regions enlarge to increase their efficiency in meeting and destroying the toxins. Now suppose some foolish man were to come along and, seeing these enlarged and often painful glands, should advise their removal on the ground that they are a menace to life; would he not be doing what the physician and surgeon does in removing the tonsils?

Tonsillitis is not a local disease, but a local manifestation of a systemic condition. Removing the tonsils to cure a systemic condition which has its cause or causes elsewhere is like the effort to dip a fountain dry without cutting off the source of water supply.

A few years ago physicians developed quite a fad for treating disease, particularly tonsillitis, for sewer-gas poisoning. This was and is yet commonly regarded as an exciting cause of the trouble. And it is doubtless a correct opinion, only the sewer lies just below the diaphragm. The cesspool is in the stomach and intestine.

Cold and wet weather are also commonly regarded as causes of the trouble. And it does frequently follow exposure to these. On the other hand, London had a tonsillitis epidemic in the summer of 1925. It was an unusually hot and dry summer. The weather, like other more exciting causes, can not bring on an "attack" unless enervation and imprudent eating have deranged digestion, impaired nutrition, and put a check upon elimination.

Medical men are quite sure that the disease is due to germs. But the germs are there all the time and the disease is present only at times. According to the best medical authorities, one

"attack" renders one *more susceptible* to subsequent "attacks". One "attack" does not make one immune. The immunity theory falls down here as in colds, pneumonia, malaria, rheumatism, etc. But if one "attack" does not render one immune and the germs are present all the time, why is not the disease constant? The answer is: Germs are not the cause of inflammation of the tonsils.

Chronic tonsilitis represents a catarrhal state. In this condition we often see so-called adenoids, which is an enlargement of the pharyngeal tonsil. A persistent low-grade inflammation is present. The enlargement of the pharyngeal tonsil interferes with breathing, producing mouth-breathing. Mouth-breathing is usually overcome in a week by natural methods. This trouble is also credited with being the cause of mental derangement and lack of bodily development. This is a perfectly good example of getting the cart before the horse. The causes of the tonsilitis are the causes of the mental and bodily impairment. Tonsillar affections are also accused of causing rheumatism and even tuberculosis. It is the other way round again: the cause of the tonsilitis causes rheumatism, in those with a tendency toward rheumatism and tuberculosis in those with a tendency to tuberculosis or those of the *scrofulous diathesis*. Chronic tonsilitis is due to the same wrong habits of eating and living that cause acute tonsilitis and will gradually disappear as soon as these habits are corrected. So-called adenoids usually disappear in short order.

The catarrhal state and inflammation often extend to the Eustachian tube and even to the middle ear, impairing hearing. Sometimes adhesions form in the Eustachian tube, permanently impairing hearing. When these adhesions are broken up hearing is restored. If no adhesions have formed, hearing will be restored when the inflammation and catarrh are overcome. This may be speedily brought about by a correct mode of life. It may be hastened in many cases by a fast.

Tonsillar troubles are local manifestations of a systemic condition. They are the results of *toxemia*. *Toxemia* is a poisoned condition of the blood and lymph resulting from checked elimination and the absorption from without of toxic matters. Checked elimination is due to *enervation*; and this, in turn, is due to faulty living. Think of the utter folly of removing the tonsils

to remove a cause of disease which permeates the whole system, a cause which saturates the tissues and fluids of the body and which is being constantly added to by the unphysiological mode of living of the sufferer!

Practically all tonsillar troubles are due to toxemia (infection) of a gastro-intestinal origin. Fermentation and putrefaction in the stomach and intestine, due to imprudent eating, give rise to the toxins that occasion inflammation and enlargement of the tonsils. In children, imprudent eating is often the sole cause of the condition.

Children that are overfed, or that are fed on candies, sugar, syrup, bread, meat, eggs, or that are given too much milk, etc., are especially prone to have tonsilitis. Cereals with milk and sugar, or fruits with starches and sugars cause enough digestive derangement to produce tonsilitis. Eating between meals is a frequent cause. The remedy for gastro-intestinal fermentation and putrefaction is not, however, to cut out the stomach and intestine, but to cut out all enervating habits and the imprudent eating.

Tonsillar troubles in children usually end quickly when the child is placed upon a proper diet and all vitiating influences are corrected. In adults who have been troubled for years, considerable time is often required; but even in adults, persistence assures success.

It is a good practice to begin such cases with a short fast or with a few days on a diet of oranges or unsweetened grapefruit and non-starchy vegetables for a week to ten days, after which begin to gradually introduce proteins and starches into the diet, avoiding, of course, all former errors in the feeding of the child.

All other factors of child hygiene, such as fresh air, rest and sleep, exercise and play, sunshine and cleanliness, etc., should be given their due attention. The result is usually a rapid gain in general health and the disappearance of tonsillar difficulties. In a few cases the gain in health and the disappearance of the tonsillar troubles are slow, but steady. Operations, so far as my experience extends, are never necessary. They are not only unnecessary, but positively harmful. The removal of tonsils deprives the body of essential detoxifying lymphoid structures and also impairs the voice. It also holds out the hope of cure without correcting the cause.

The wholesale mutilation of the tonsils is one

of the unpunished crimes of the twentieth century. Such operations are confessions of ignorance. When an operation or a change of climate is all that is left for you, it would seem that you might give nature a chance. What you need is a change of life. Instead of cutting out your organs you need to cut out your bad habits and substitute them with good ones. There is no more reason for cutting out an inflamed tonsil than there is for cutting out an inflamed tongue. The tonsil will get well as quickly and easily as the tongue.

Only recently a lady complained to me that she had had her tonsils removed two years ago but had continued to suffer with sore throat ever since. This is no unusual occurrence. To her question, "What must I do now?" I replied: "The next thing to do is to have your throat removed." Another lady consulted me recently whose tonsils were removed two years ago. The pain and inflammation in her throat has been so great since, and the enlargement of the lymph

glands and her neck so troublesome, that she finally came to believe that she had cancer of the throat. An examination showed also adenoid enlargement. On a corrected diet she is improving and will soon be in good health. But her health can never be as good as it could be if she still had her tonsils.

Those who have tonsillitis will continue to have frequent "attacks" until they clean out the sub-diaphragmatic cesspool and learn to live properly. Imprudent eating will have to be given up and proper eating followed. Cutting out the tonsils is a childish procedure. It "cures" tonsillitis for ever, but it does not restore health. It can not cut out the enervation and toxemia. It can not restore digestion to normal nor improve elimination. Only those who are ignorant of cause will be guilty of advocating excision of the tonsils. Only those who assume that ignorance of function is proof of lack of function will declare that the tonsils are useless and that no harm results from their removal.

### Salvation in London, Canada

ONE of our valued Canadian subscribers, H. J. Grover, a resident of London, Canada, sends us two clippings from the *London Free Press*. They are of the same date, May 19, and because they contain a comical illustration of some parsons caught lying, doctoring up their reports, so as to keep their bread tickets validated, Herr Grover wrote a letter to the editor of the *Press*, calling his attention to the discrepancies. Of course the *Free Press* editor discreetly dodged the truth by shying his letter into the waste basket, but it is written so entertainingly that we take great pleasure in publishing a copy of it herewith, as we know all our readers are interested in knowing how much it costs to get saved in London, or, vice versa, how much it costs to get started ballyhack for hell. It is a complicated problem, but Monsieur Grover handles it well:

"May 19 issue of your estimable paper gave reports of United Church of Canada achievements of the past nine-month period. The figures are very interesting. How many people, even in the United Church, gave them even casual attention? They give us a good idea of the vast amount of money and energy expended in the effort to make us all Christians and thus get us all into heaven for sure. Or is that the

object? If not, what is it? and if success does not attend those efforts, what? Then where do we go from there?

"It is quite evident that only a small percentage of Canada's population are numbered in the conventional sheepfold of the orthodox Christian Church. These are some questions that come to my mind, but the one that has bothered me most these ten days and now prompts this letter is occasioned by the variation in the two reports of your May 19 issue. One is a pre-conference report, and perhaps was not intended for publication. Accidents will happen! In that report London district is said to have a "net membership of 83,605", which is 1,016 less than reported a year ago. By the time that report got to conference, it seemed to have received some magic touch, for presto! we find that London has gained 1,171 members. Did the same arithmeticians who fixed up the doctrine of the trinity get out this report? The three-times-one-are-one, and one-times-one-are-three method of reckoning is the only way I can account for it.

Well, suppose it's a mistake or misprint or that I'm too dumb to understand plain figures, and that the fact is a gain of 1,171 members for the London conference, still other questions arise. You know they say it is easy for a fool to

ask questions. I count it an honor to be one of those. (1 Cor. 3:18) What I am wondering is, Are the results worth the money and labor?

"The total gain of souls (elusive thing) for Canada is shown as 14,485 for nine months. The grand total of givings was \$13,241,176 for nine months. This works out at \$914.15 per convert. Or, taking the London conference gain of 1,171 souls (nothing said about bodies) and London conference receipts were \$1,473,772. That, according to my reckoning, makes the London district souls cost about \$1,256 apiece. But, say, what a sinking feeling it gives me! Suppose the other report is true, and it was a loss to London conference of 1,016 souls. Awful thought! It cost \$1,450 apiece to lose them.

"Of course this does not take into account the \$85,254,934 tied up in church property. Maybe if that amount were put into some productive

honest business it would keep many more than 14,485 souls from going to hell. While in London conference there is shown a total sum of \$385,062 in paid-off mortgages, organs and pianos, church and school repairs and new buildings, we find nearly a third of that amount, namely, \$109,339 devoted to manses and parsonages, furnishings for manses and increases in minister's salaries. Can you tell me, Mr. Editor, how much of the thirteen odd million would be left after there was taken away the ministers' salaries (not reported), expenses for manses and furnishings and other things necessary for them to have a place to lay their head? And there—but I guess there's no end to my questions. But if you or your readers will answer these few for me, I'll try to be satisfied for a while anyway.

"Yours sincerely,

LEARNER"

### The Longest Word

HERBERT DRAKE, writing in the November *Boys' Own Paper*, says:

"The word 'undenominational' came into frequent use in English, and the longest of its derivatives first appeared in print over the signature of the present writer in a sentence about those who 'were antiundenominationalistically disposed'. This was up till then the longest English word ever used (29 letters). Of late years, however, another compound word from the same root has come into more general use

in the form 'interdenominational', and in the *S. S. M. Quarterly* for June, 1927, appears the sentence: 'That is why some people profess themselves to be antiinterdenominationalistically inclined.' Here we have in print a word of thirty-two letters, which is a genuine word, not a fake or made up in any way, but a word expressing an idea which can not be so well expressed either by any other word or even by a combination of words."

### Charged \$12 for Changing his Clothes

A FRIEND who married a Catholic lady writes that her father recently died and he had the corpse at his home for a day or two, and went along when they had the funeral in the church near by. The price of the mass was \$12. After it was over:

"He [the priest] tied up the funeral procession for fully twenty minutes while he went into the parsonage and changed his robes.

"The ones that he wore in the church were something like Joseph's coat of many colors. But the ones he wore to the cemetery were black. There was nothing funny in this; but

where the fun came in was this: he hit them \$12.00 more for the trip.

"You would have thought that they were being highly honored by having The Holy Faather (he was as Irish as Paddy's pig) accompany them to the grave. Possibly they thought that this might help to relieve the anguish of purgatory; but when the bill came in it was a different story. I could sympathize with these people if it weren't for the fact that I have talked to them many times about this matter, all to no purpose."

## "The Son of Man"

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**M**ANY ask why God has permitted such confusion amongst men concerning the truth. The answer is that long centuries ago man turned to evil. God could have restrained the evil one and the evil influence over man, but His wisdom dictated that He should permit man to have a full and complete lesson in the baneful effects of sin. Man has been able by experience to learn that the natural tendency of mankind is downward. Most men have been induced to believe that there was no hope for the human race ever to be better. The long experience is sufficient to convince any intelligent creature that it never would grow better unless Jehovah would exercise His power in behalf of man. Others ask, Then why does God at this time permit the people to gain such knowledge of the truth? The answer is that it is God's due time that the people shall be brought to a knowledge of the truth.

Long ago He declared in His Word that in due time the truth should be testified to all. The only purpose of this station's broadcasting lectures, the only purpose of our giving lectures on the Bible, is to aid the people to get the truth because it is God's due time. In the preceding lectures upon this subject of reconciliation we have learned that man originally was perfect, that he became a sinner and a pauper, that God's purpose is to reconcile man to Himself, that Jehovah is the great Author of reconciliation, that Jehovah is the only true God; and now we will consider the true relationship of the Son of man to Jehovah God.

The great array of Scriptural testimony proves beyond a doubt that the Logos was the beginning of God's creation; that it was the will of God that man should be ransomed from death and the grave; that God's love prompted Him to make this provision for man's reconciliation; that there could be no reconciliation except this be done in perfect accord with justice; that justice could be met only by the sacrifice of a perfect human life; that if Adam and his race was to be released another perfect man must take Adam's place as a substitute in death; that in the earth there was no perfect man; that God transferred the life of the Logos from the spirit to the human plane and made Him a man and nothing more than a man; that Jesus was born of a woman but not begotten of a man but was

begotten by the power of God, the holy spirit; that He was therefore perfect, holy, harmless and separate from sinners, and that God made Him thus in order that He might become the Ransomer and Redeemer of mankind, to the end that the people might have life.—Matt. 20:28; John 10:10.

### *The Man*

**O**NE of the titles of the Lord Jesus is "the Son of man". The correct translation of this text should be in the emphatic form, to wit, "the Son of the man." This title is another evidence of Jesus' relationship to God and to the plan of redemption.

Adam was a perfect man, created by the great God, and placed on earth. As a perfect man he was given dominion over all things of the earth. All these things Adam lost by reason of his disobedience. Jesus, being a perfect man, made so for the purpose of redeeming mankind, must be exactly equal to the perfect man in Eden and therefore become the rightful owner of all things that belonged to the perfect man Adam. God therefore gave His beloved Son the title "The Son of the man", which title signifies that He is entitled to everything to which the perfect man could hold title. This is another proof that when on earth He was a perfect man, nothing more and nothing less, and therefore possessed all the qualifications to become the ransomer of Adam and his offspring.

From and after the time He was anointed at the Jordan He bore the title Christ. "Christ" means anointed One of God. At the time He was anointed, Jesus was given the promise of immortality and the divine nature. His faithfulness in the performance of the work which His Father had given him to do would guarantee Jesus that great reward. The perfect man Jesus died, and that perfect life laid down in death corresponded exactly to the perfect human life of Adam which he possessed before he sinned. The man Jesus Christ, the anointed One, therefore became the substitute in death for Adam the sinner. Jesus was not a sinner, yet He was required to take the sinner's place and die as though He were a sinner, that He might meet all the requirements of the law.

Jesus was dead and in hell for three days. Prior to that time the prophet of God had written of and concerning him: "For thou wilt not

leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Ps. 16:10,11; Acts 2:30, 33) Three days after His death His Father, God, raised Him up out of death. Had Jesus been God He would have raised Himself. If Jesus was God, then for three days the universe was without a God. It therefore follows that the Trinitarians do not tell the truth; otherwise, for three days there was no God in existence. The Trinitarians are wrong. The divine record concerning the raising up of Jesus is: "God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly."—Acts 10:38-40.

Call to mind that Jesus stated that His Father had given Him the promise of immortality, or life within Himself. (John 5:26) The *man* Jesus must remain dead for ever if He is to be a substitute for Adam. By that is meant that He could not be raised up out of death as a *man* and still provide the redemptive price for fallen man. In harmony with His promise, God raised up Jesus Christ out of death to life immortal, a divine being. Note the apostle's argument in this connection. Before He became a man He was a spirit being in the form of God. Unlike Lucifer, He did not seek to grasp that which justly belonged to God, but divested Himself of the spirit nature and became a man; and being a man, He humbled Himself willingly unto death and then God raised Him up to immortality. "Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things on earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should con-

fess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Phil. 2:6-11, R. V.

He was put to death as a man but made alive as a spirit being and exalted to the position of glory and immortality with His Father. (Rev. 3:21; 1 Pet. 3:18) After His resurrection Jesus declared: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of hell and of death." (Rev. 1:18) God therefore gave unto His beloved Son immortality even as He had promised.

After God had raised up Jesus out of death and before His ascension into heaven, He said to Mary: "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God."—John 20:17.

When the clergymen attempt to say that Jesus was God incarnate, very man and very God, they forget that at the time Jesus gave utterance to the words above quoted He had been raised from the dead a spirit being. He was not then a man. Was He God Himself? The clergy say, Yes. But Jesus said, 'No, Jehovah God is my Father. I have not yet ascended to Him but I will ascend to Him.' Jesus told the truth. The Trinitarians and their father do not tell the truth. Satan the Devil is by Jesus declared to be the father of lies; and He furthermore said that they that follow his course are his children. Let the people take heed to the words of truth as uttered by Jesus, His apostles, and by the prophets, and reject the words of the clergy.

#### *Sin-Offering*

**K**EEP in mind that it was because of sin that Adam was sentenced to death. Sin is the transgression of God's law. Justice required the entering of the judgment of death against Adam, and the execution thereof. That judgment was entered by Jehovah in heaven itself. The giving up of the life of the perfect man Jesus corresponded exactly with the perfect life of Adam which had been forfeited by reason of the judgment; but the death of the perfect man Jesus could in itself work no good to Adam and his race unless the value of that perfect human life of Jesus was presented before divine justice as an offering for sin and as a substitute for the life of Adam and his race.

God could have appointed some one else to present the value of that perfect life as a sin-

offering. The *man* Jesus could not do it. The life was laid down on earth. The value of it must be presented in heaven. It must there be presented by some one who had access to heaven. It pleased God to give to His Son the honor of thus presenting the value of that perfect human life as a sin-offering. Carrying out His purpose, God raised up Jesus out of death to the divine nature, and the divine Jesus now has access to the courts of heaven. When Jesus ascended into heaven He appeared in the presence of Jehovah God and presented the value of His human life as a sin-offering; and it was received in behalf of man as a substitute for the life of Adam, but applied at that time only for those who should be brought to God by faith during the time of sacrifice, and later to be applied for the benefit of all mankind.

The sin-offering had been foreshadowed by the ceremonies which God caused the Jews to perform annually in connection with their atonement day as required by the law. The animals were slain in the court of the tabernacle and the blood thereof was taken by the high priest into the Most Holy and sprinkled upon the mercy seat. The court of the tabernacle pictured the earth, where the sacrifice of Jesus was made. The Most Holy pictured heaven itself, where the value of that perfect human life was presented as a sin-offering. Concerning this matter it is written: "And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these: but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."—Heb. 9: 22-26.

Application of the value of the merit of that sacrifice, the value of the perfect life, was made at that time for the benefit of those who become Christ Jesus' footstep followers. That merit will be made available at the inauguration of the

new covenant for the reconciliation of all men unto God.

God had foretold by His prophet what should be done concerning the sacrifice of His beloved Son. The prophet wrote: "Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief; when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, . . . he shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; . . . for he shall bear their iniquities . . . because he hath poured out his soul unto death: . . . and he bare the sin of many."—Isa. 53:10-12.

Jesus died for man's sins as God had foretold and was raised out of death for the justification of man.—1 Cor. 15: 3; Rom. 4: 25.

### *Redemption Necessary*

**S**ATAN has used the clergy to confuse the people concerning the value of the shed blood of Jesus Christ. One company of them say that 'all that is necessary is for man to express himself as out of harmony with sin and ask forgiveness, become a member of some church system, and claim to be Christian and continue as such'. Another company of them say: 'The value of Jesus' blood is as nothing. Jesus was a good man and it is well to keep His example before us as a good pattern to follow. Man, however, must continue to develop character until he gradually grows into perfection.'

It is better to take the inspired record as it is written by God's witnesses. Therein it is written: "Without shedding of blood there is no remission." (Heb. 9:22) The shedding of the blood of a perfect human being was the only possible way whereby God could be just and the justifier of man.

The life is in the blood. (Lev. 17:11, 14) The judgment of God required the life-blood of Adam because of sin. As a substitute for the forfeited life of Adam justice accepts the life-blood of the perfect man Jesus, to the end that in due time the value of that sacrifice may be made available for the benefit of all men. All mankind, including Adam, shall be redeemed or purchased from death and the grave, even as God promised. (1 Cor.15:22) During the age of sacrifice, that is to say, during the period of time when God is selecting the members of the body of Christ, the value of that perfect life poured out is applied as a purchase price for the benefit of those who fully consecrate

themselves to do God's will. Later, at the inauguration of the new covenant, the value of that perfect human life shall be made available and applicable as a purchase price for the benefit of all mankind. As a proof that the blood of Jesus is a price of great value paid that man might live, the testimony is written: "Ye are bought with a price." (1 Cor. 6:20; 7:23) What is that price? The answer is: "Ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as a lamb without blemish and without spot."—1 Pet. 1:18, 19.

To be brought into harmony with God man must know something of God's provision. He must repent of his wrongful course. He must believe that the blood of Jesus was shed as a purchase price for sin, and then God's mercy must be extended to him. The basis of reconciliation is the life-blood of the perfect man Jesus Christ. In due time all men must be brought to a knowledge of this truth and have an opportunity to be reconciled to God.

Again the enemy has misrepresented Jehovah by claiming that God is so cruel that He must have the blood of some one and that His wrath is appeased by the blood of Jesus, and therefore God, being thus appeased, is willing to forgive the sinner. That is entirely untrue. God is just, and the execution of His law in harmony with justice can not be ignored. The love of God provided a way for the requirements of justice to be completely met and this was done by the willing obedience of Jesus unto death. The pouring out of His life-blood as a substitute for Adam forms the basis of reconciliation of man to God; and then, because of man's repentance, because of his faith in God and faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus and his obedience unto God, he is justified. God is therefore just and the justifier of them that believe.—Rom. 3:26.

#### *Reconciliation the Purpose*

**G**OD has a well-defined purpose in everything He does. What then was the purpose of Jesus' being made a man, and of His dying as a man; and being raised from death as a divine creature, and ascending into heaven with the value of His perfect human life, and presenting it as a sin-offering? The purpose was that the way might be made and opened for man to

be reconciled unto God. By His arrangement or plan God included or embraced all mankind in the sin of Adam, in order that when the basis for reconciliation was made by the blood of Jesus all who would believe and be obedient might have the benefit thereof.—Gal. 3:22.

Jehovah did not become a man and die, as the clergy would have you understand, but His Son became a man and died and was raised out of death that Adam and his offspring might be reconciled unto God. Adam and his children were and are flesh and blood. They have partaken of the human nature. Jesus must do the same thing in order to redeem mankind. Concerning this it is written: "As the children [of men] are partakers of flesh and blood, he [Jesus] also himself likewise took part [partook] of the same [flesh and blood]. . . . In all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God [His Father], to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."—Heb. 2:14, 17.

All children of men have been sinners, and were born such, and therefore enemies of God, and the shed blood of Jesus opens the way for all men to be reconciled and made the friends of God. When fully reconciled by God, then the children of men shall live. "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life."—Rom. 5:10.

Beginning at Pentecost God through Christ opened the way for the exercise of faith in the shed blood of Jesus, and those who have since made a full consecration to do God's will, based upon the faith in Jesus' blood, God has reconciled to Himself. Paul and others of his time, and men of like faith since, have availed themselves of the blessed privilege. Therefore Paul wrote: "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. . . . For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Cor. 5:18-21) The gracious provision that God has thus made has not been for a selfish purpose. He made this provision unselfishly for the benefit of man.

*Jehovah Savior*

**S**ATAN has used some of his agents, the clergy, to exalt the name of Jesus above that of Jehovah. He has used others of the same agents to make Jesus and Jehovah equal, and still others to deny the blood of Jesus altogether. His policy is and has been anything to turn the minds and hearts of men away from God, to becloud the truth, and to bring reproach upon Jehovah's name. It is not a new trick of his. The Devil pursued the same tactics before the coming of Jesus to earth. He has been teaching the doctrine of a trinity for a long while. In the minds of men he exalted the wicked Nimrod and the wicked woman Semiramis, his mother, and placed them on an equality with God, thereby introducing a trinity. Then when Christianity began to grow and men were turning to Christ, Satan by his wily methods introduced a trinity into the ranks of the Christians and fastened that ungodly doctrine upon the church by the Council of Nicea. To do so it was necessary to deny and set aside the plain statements of the Scriptures, to wit: "For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Cor. 8:5, 6) In the face of this plain statement of the Lord's Word, and many other scriptures corroborating the same, the clergy have gone on and still go on teaching the people the Satanic doctrine of the trinity and of the incarnation.

Jehovah God is the Savior of man because he is the Author of His plan of salvation and all things are from Him. Jesus Christ is the Savior of man because He is the active agent of God used by the Father to save men, and all things are done by Him in the Father's name and by the Father's authority. Jesus and God are not one and the same in personality, but Jehovah is the Father and Christ Jesus is the Son. All things are from the Father; all things are by the Son.—Eph. 4:6, 7; 2 Cor. 1:3; Col. 1:3.

It is written: "Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people." (Ps. 3:8) The Scriptures frequently speak of Jesus Christ as the Savior because he is the arm or instrument used to bring salvation to the people. (Isa. 12:2; 59:16; 63:5) The Apostle Paul makes plain and clear the relationship of

God the Father with Jesus Christ His Son, and proves that salvation is from God and that reconciliation of man to God is by and through the blood of His Son. To this end he wrote:

"Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son; in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins; who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him; and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled."—Col. 1:12-21.

*Love Divine*

**A** GIFT is a benefit bestowed by the giver upon another who is the receiver, bestowed without expectation of return or compensation. Jehovah God is the Giver of every good and perfect gift. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."—Jas. 1:17.

It is the poor that need gifts. It is the poor in spirit and meek in heart and lowly of mind that gladly receive and appreciate gifts. The greater the poverty, the greater the need. Because of sin the human race was plunged into the greatest depths of poverty with no right or hope of ever enjoying the riches of life. "The destruction of the poor is their poverty." (Prov. 10:15) The poverty of the human race leads to certain destruction. Divine love made provision to prevent such destruction.

Jesus the beloved Son of God enjoyed all the riches of life in glory with His Father in heaven. He looked down upon the poverty of

humankind, well knowing that the wicked rebellion of Lucifer had brought such poverty on man. He knew of God's loving heart and of His purpose to reconcile man to Himself. Jesus was willing to become poor that mankind might be made rich in life and happiness and brought into full reconciliation with God. "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."—2 Cor. 8:9.

Adam had been made a little lower than the angels of heaven. His sin had reduced him and all his offspring to abject poverty. Jesus left His heavenly glory and was made a man that He, according to the will of His Father, might become the Redeemer of poverty-stricken and sinful men. He was made perfect as a man and clothed with all honor and glory of a perfect man. The earth and all its dominion might have been enjoyed by Him. He willingly gave up everything for the benefit of man. "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."—Heb. 2:9.

The death of Jesus upon the cross was for the benefit of all men; and God in His due time will bring all men to an accurate knowledge of the truth, that they may have the opportunity to benefit by His death. It was the will of God that His beloved Son should become a man that He might become the Redeemer of mankind. Jesus was willing to take this step. His Father did not compel Him or even require Him thus to do.

The apostle sets forth in clearness of phrase the distinction between God the Father and Jesus the Son and what the relationship to each other is in providing the ransom sacrifice. He says: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for

all, to be testified in due time."—1 Tim. 2:3-6.

The love of God for His beloved Son Jesus could not be excelled. Jesus testifies to the sweet relationship between Himself and His Father. When He came to earth and presented Himself at the Jordan, Jehovah announced that others might know: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." The Father and the Son loved each other. (John 3:35; 5:20) The Son was the dearest treasure of His Father's heart. But without the exercise of love for mankind, man could never be reconciled to God and live. The great God of the universe, the Creator of heaven and earth, freely gave His beloved Son that man might live. The apostle, after having tasted of that love divine and the heavenly gift, with no way of compensating therefor and with no way of adequately expressing appreciation thereof, exclaimed: "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift." (2 Cor. 9:15) Thus the apostle shows that there are no words adequate to express the greatness of God's gift in behalf of man.

Then again Paul wrote that it was by the offense of Adam all men were born in sin and therefore brought unto condemnation: even so by the righteousness of Christ Jesus the free gift comes unto all men giving all an opportunity for justification unto life. (Rom. 5:18) This great gift proceeds from God the Father, the Giver of every good and perfect gift. The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23) Love made this provision. "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) That is a complete expression of unselfishness. It is love divine. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." (1 John 4:10) Such is the divine provision for the remission of sin and for the reconciliation of man to God. "And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him."—1 John 4:16.

### Motor-Busses in England

**M**OTOR-bus lines are springing up all over England and doing a thriving business. A motor-bus sleeping-car line has been put on between London and Liverpool. The fare is only

about the same as the third-class railway fare, yet comfortable berths are provided, the passengers' shoes are shined, and a light breakfast is provided in the morning.

## The Children's Own Radio Story By C. J. W., Jr.

### Story Sixteen

**N**ICODEMUS was a Pharisee, a rich man, and a ruler of the Jews. One evening he came to Jesus and said:

"Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."

Then Jesus entered into a conversation with Nicodemus and told him many interesting and important things about the hopes of all mankind and the provision Jehovah God has made for every one to have a full and free opportunity to live for ever.

One of the things that Jesus told Nicodemus is a statement that contains in itself the reason why all those who love the Lord and believe in Him are happy and peaceful even in the midst of trials and troubles. This comforting statement that Jesus made runs thus:

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

Some of us may wonder not only why people were dying before the Lord made that statement to Nicodemus, but why ever since then they continue to die. That is because we have not read the Bible account carefully enough to get its real meaning.

Do you notice that the Lord said that "whosoever believeth in him should not *perish*, but have everlasting life"? There is the part that is so often misunderstood.

The word "perish" means to die for ever; to die with no hope of living again; to be absolutely and permanently blotted out; to be made nil; to go out of the memory of God and man for ever; that when we came to die we would go out like a candle-flame, and never, never, never come to life again. That would be a terrible thing for us to look forward to, wouldn't it?

We all know that, with the exception of Jesus, every person who has lived upon this earth has inherited death because of the sentence of death which God passed upon Adam after he had disobeyed the heavenly command.

Jehovah God Himself tells us, in the Bible, His Holy Word, that "the dead know not anything". If it were not for the great love the heavenly Father has for His creatures, people would continue to die and go into that state of knowing nothing at all, of seeing, feeling, hear-

ing, smelling, tasting nothing, *being* nothing at all, for ever and ever. In other words, they would *perish*.

But "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should *not* perish, but have everlasting life".

Therefore, since Jesus spoke those wonderful words to Nicodemus the Pharisee, all those who love the Lord and believe in Him know, by the promise of the great Almighty God Himself, that they will not die for ever, but will be raised from the dead in the great times of resurrection now dawning and be given a full and fair chance to continue living upon this beautiful earth for ever.

This promise of which Jesus spoke includes all the many millions of people who have died since the days of Adam, and who are yet in their graves, knowing, feeling, hearing, seeing nothing, being nothing, until the hand of Jehovah God shall call them forth and give them life; and more than that, give them *everlasting* life if they keep His commandments.

With the resurrection-time so close at hand, as the Bible prophecy clearly shows, the Lord's people have reason to believe that many millions of persons now living will not have to die at all, because the time is so very near when the dead will begin to return; and of course when that occurs, those already living will not need to die, as the curse of death upon the whole human family will be lifted.

It is another instance of the loving-kindness of Jehovah God that He caused this conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus to be written into His Word. Probably Nicodemus did not understand at the time what Jesus meant, or to what time in the future the Lord was referring; but God knew that there would come times many hundreds of years later, when some of His people would be sore pressed by trials of one kind or another and could turn for relief to the pages of His Word, the Bible, where they would find new strength and hope and joy for themselves and be able to share with others.

After this conversation with the ruler of the Jews, Nicodemus, Jesus and His disciples went into the land of Judea. John the Baptist also was there, baptizing with water all those who came and believed in the name of the Lord.

# JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW and LATEST BOOKS

Two titles — the subjects are treated in sequence and order that make the books companions.

Each book contributes to the other, and yet, taken singly, each book covers its own field.

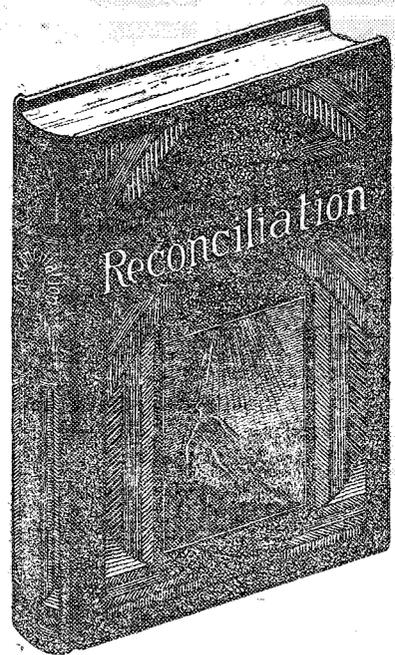
The oathbound covenants of Jehovah God, made on behalf of the human family, are most positive in their assurance of a world-wide righteous government.

Jehovah's plans to bring this about are seen as thorough-going, practicable and workable.

Send for the two books.

They will enable you to see the Bible outline of God's plan in course of fulfilment in today's curious and troublesome events.

Special 88c offer  
NEW AND LATEST  
BOOKS by  
JUDGE RUTHERFORD  
WATCH TOWER  
BROOKLYN, N. Y.



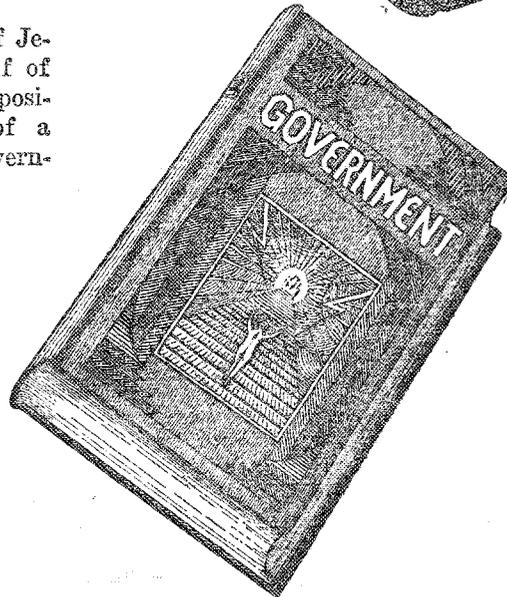
45 c

45 c

Both for

**88 c**

Postpaid  
Anywhere



WATCH TOWER, BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Enclosed 88¢ for *Reconciliation* and *Government*.

.....  
.....  
.....

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

OBSERVATIONS ON SOUND

CHURCHIANITY  
interesting criticisms

ORIGIN OF OREGON  
MURDER

CRUELTY IN ASYLUMS

GOD'S COVENANT FOR  
RECONCILIATION  
radiocast by Justice Rutherford

EVERY

5c a copy

Volume X • No.

WEDNESDAY

Canada & Foreign \$1.50

November 14, 1928

239  
OYHO

# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
Novel Way of Ending Strike . . . . .	104
A MAN OUT OF WORK . . . . .	106
A FORWARD LOOK . . . . .	107
SWITZERLAND HAS FREE BURIAL . . . . .	115
<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
The Gushing of the Heroes . . . . .	104
A WORD ON CHILD TRAINING . . . . .	108
<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
Who Owns the Railroads? . . . . .	104
<b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b>	
Trying to Help the Turkish People . . . . .	105
IN DEFENSE OF AL SMITH . . . . .	108
POLICE OFFICERS ARE HUMAN BEINGS . . . . .	109
ORIGIN OF THE OREGON MURDER . . . . .	113
<b>SCIENCE AND INVENTION</b>	
SOME OBSERVATIONS ON SOUND . . . . .	99
CHEMICAL BELT SURROUNDING THE EARTH . . . . .	116
<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
A WISE BULLDOG . . . . .	114
CANCER CAUSED BY CHEMICAL POISONS . . . . .	115
TRIED IT ON THE DOG . . . . .	115
NORTHERN STATE HOSPITAL OF WASHINGTON . . . . .	118
<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
TRACES OF TRUTH IN INDIAN LEGENDS . . . . .	111
<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
LONDON'S CHURCH ATTENDANCE DECLAIMED . . . . .	103
Could Be Dispensed With . . . . .	105
WARM RECEPTION HOPED FOR . . . . .	107
RALPH CONNOR LANDS IN HELL IN A FILIBEG . . . . .	110
PASTOR ADVISES LESS BIBLE STUDY . . . . .	112
STONING OF BIBLE STUDENTS AT SOUTH AMBOY . . . . .	112
CHURCHIANITY VERSUS CHRISTIANITY . . . . .	114
AN APPRECIATIVE LISTENER . . . . .	119
THE DEVIL'S FIGHT AGAINST THE TRUTH . . . . .	119
GOD'S COVENANT FOR RECONCILIATION . . . . .	120
THE SERPENT AT KIRJATH-SEPTER . . . . .	126
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	127

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

#### FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelle Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 14, 1928

Number 239

## Some Observations on Sound

**T**HE source of a sound is usually an elastic body distorted from its normal shape and released, vibrating more or less symmetrically about this normal shape or position. The distance from a point in one impulse to the corresponding point in the next impulse is called the wave length of the sound. The frequency of these waves as they strike the ear determines the pitch of the sound.

The sounds which we hear coming from stringed instruments come, not from the strings, but from the sounding boards. It is infinitely more important to have a good violin than it is to have good strings on it. As violin strings cut through the air they communicate almost no motion to it and therefore emit practically no sound directly.

In the human throat, air from the lungs is blown over elastic vocal cords and their vibrations are communicated to the air after being projected against the roof of the mouth as a sounding board. Good singers have the roofs of their mouths highly arched.

Sound pulses which reach the air with sufficient frequency and regularity become changed from mere noises into musical tones. Two hundred and sixty-four pulsations per second give the tone called middle C. Fewer pulsations per second give lower tones; more pulsations per second give higher tones, or, as it is termed, higher pitch.

### *Media for Sound Waves*

**S**OUND may be conveyed by any elastic substance. If produced in free air, at a distance from all obstacles, it spreads in spherical waves, diminishing as it spreads over greater and greater surfaces. In the air sound travels approximately 1100 feet per second, but the velocity varies with the temperature and other circumstances. In water sound travels four times as fast as in air.

Sound can be conveyed by any elastic substance. Place a watch on a table, smother it with a pillow so that its ticking can not be heard, put the ear to the edge of the table and the ticking of the watch will be heard coming through the wood, strong and clear.

When a gun is fired five miles away at sea there are two reports. The first one comes through the water in about six seconds. Twenty seconds later comes the report transmitted through the air.

The noise in a vehicle is much less when it is loaded than when it is empty. This is because the bodies and clothing of the passengers absorb many of the sound waves.

Sound waves may be bent by passing them through large thin-walled spherical balloons. When the balloons are filled with heavy gas the sounds converge; when filled with lighter gas they diverge.

A curious but unintentional example of sound diversion occurred in the British House of Parliament when a shaft of warm air, rising through a large ventilator in the floor, so diverted the sound that a speaker on either side of it could not be heard by one sitting on the opposite side.

Reverberation comes when sound waves hit solid walls and rebound, sometimes echoing scores of times before they come to rest. Reverberation is corrected by coffering or deeply recessing plastered walls.

### *The Human Sound Receptacle*

**T**HE air ripples set up by sound pass through the outer ear in man and beat against the ear drum which covers and protects the middle ear. In the middle ear are three little bones, the hammer, the anvil and the stirrup, the uses of which are to convey the sounds to the inner ear, the cochlea, the exquisite harp of 2700 strings which baffles and shames the atheist.

Man has heard volcanic explosions at 2000 miles. He can hear artillery firing at 150 miles, a railway whistle at two miles and the noise of a train at 8200 feet. A balloonist has heard the report of a rifle and the bark of a dog at 5900 feet, the beating of a drum at 4550 feet, the rolling of a cart at 3255 feet, the croak of frogs at 3000 feet, the note of a cricket at 2500 feet and the voice of man at 1600 feet. The cry of a babe has the greatest carrying power of any human articulation. This is to make sure that its wants will receive attention.

The trained ear can distinguish sounds to as low as sixteen vibrations per second and up to as high as 40,000 vibrations. The untrained ear does well to hear as low as 24 vibrations and as high as 30,000. We hear even in our sleep. The passing of a street car raises the blood pressure, even though the sleeper remains fast asleep.

#### *Sounds Man Can Not Hear*

**B**ATS are guided in their flight at night by echoes which come back to them from shrill notes which they send out from little noise-making centers in their wings. These noises are so shrill that they can not be heard at all by human ears.

The air is full of sounds that man can not hear, but they mean life or death to the insects and to the birds and other creatures that make their living by secondary methods. Watch the ears of cats and dogs and see how responsive they are to sounds you can not detect.

Everybody remembers the story of the holy geese in the holy temple of the holy city and how the holy Roman soldiers were awakened by them when the wicked heathen Goths tried to climb up into the Capitoline Hill one stormy night. The holy geese saved the holy city by squawking at the right time. Thus the holy fires in the holy temple did not go out but continued to smoke, holy smoke. We still have the holy candles with us!

Reptiles have ears, fishes have ears, worms have ears, and whales have ears. The dip of an oar is enough to send a whale out of sight beneath the waves. In the effort to accommodate himself to the rising din about him which is making him partly deaf, it is said man's ears are getting larger and larger. We do not know if this is true.

By means of mechanical ears, which transform inaudible sounds into audible ones, or into

visible signals, man is able to hear or see the roar of a magnet as it picks up a piece of iron, or the shrill sounds of inaudible foghorns set to guide ships into port in a fog.

A mechanical ear attached to the outside of a dwelling enables a detective to hear the conversation carried on within, or to detect a gun fired 135 miles away. It is hoped that man may yet set up silent sounds that will destroy or entrap insects and other pests.

Man can sense some of the low sounds which he can not hear when the floor beneath him in a church trembles from the deepest notes of the organ, pitched so low that while his body can feel the vibrations, his ears can not hear them at all, though a trained ear may be able to do so.

#### *Locomotive Whistles*

**W**HEN the Britishers hear about American bells and locomotive whistles and the unending racket which they make from one end of the land to the other, day and night for ever and ever, they smile incredulously. They think we are joking. Over there they have no grade crossings. Incidentally, that one little item saves them 5,000 funerals a year.

At Van Wert, Ohio, in 1925, a Pennsylvania train, running through a heavy fog, struck a school hack, even though the whistle had been blown, and the hack driver had walked on the tracks to listen before speeding into the path of the onrushing train. Seventeen children were killed in that wreck.

Investigations were subsequently made to see whether locomotive whistles could not be differently pitched. It is thought that if all locomotive and traction whistles were of one pitch, and nothing else could use it, the ear would soon become accustomed to instinctively associating it with danger.

Western lines are experimenting with musical locomotive whistles, soft, cooing, in place of the screech-owl type generally used. Sirens audible at three miles are used on the Southern Pacific lines in California. The direct annual cost, in coal and water, of operating railroad whistles is figured at eight million dollars for the United States alone.

A siren is a very simple form of whistle. It consists of two circular discs, the one fixed, the other pivoted to revolve nearly in contact with it. Both discs are pierced by a circle or circles of holes through which steam or compressed air

escapes as the holes in the two discs come opposite one another.

Sound is much affected by atmospheric conditions, topography and buildings, so that a blast from a single whistle can not always be heard for any great distance in a specified direction. Some have expressed the belief that the locomotive whistle, like the headlight, should be reflected forward, to confine the sound, as far as possible, to the region ahead.

#### *Unexplainable and Unnecessary Sounds*

**M**YSTERIOUS noises in the sky have been heard within the past few years in various parts of the earth, notably in Georgia, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, the Mississippi valley and Honduras; also over London. Though the skies were clear, these explosions were so severe as to shake the houses. At last reports the scientists grappling with this problem had not been able to suggest any reasonable theory to account for them.

In various places in the earth street criers rend the air with cries which seem to accomplish little except to lacerate the nerves of all in the neighborhood. Such cries were much more common once than now. Hand-organs and street bands are largely things of the past.

Riveting machines are passing out. One man with an electric welder can do what four men did with the riveter and do it quietly, and do it better. Barking dogs are a nuisance in a city and a menace anywhere. City dwellers, with their nerves torn by the racket, do not find the same delight in being awakened by crowing roosters as do some others of mankind.

Of all noises in the city and out of it, the one that seems to be the greatest general nuisance is the unrefined, coarse, blatant, discourteous squawk from the automobile. It speaks for itself. That it accomplishes its purpose of giving sudden alarm is not to be questioned, but there are some kinds of horns that are less beastly than others.

The tooting of an auto horn in front of a house is illegal and indefensible, if its object is to arouse the inhabitants of the house. There are other and better ways to accomplish that end. Yet it is often done by those (and they are many) who never think of anybody but themselves. Why anybody should awaken a whole neighborhood because he wishes to speak to one person who can be awakened otherwise, is a mystery.

A study of the noise of New York city charges forty percent of it to auto trucks, twenty-five percent to the elevated railway, twenty percent to surface cars of the street railway, and the balance to automobiles, taxicabs, fire apparatus, horse-drawn vehicles and excavating and building operations.

#### *The Audiometer in Practice*

**T**HE little machine for measuring the volume of noise in a given vicinity is called the audiometer. By means of this instrument it has been discovered that at the brink of the Canadian Horseshoe Falls of Niagara there is no greater volume of noise than is sometimes equaled at New York's busiest corner. That corner is fixed as being at Broadway, Thirty-fourth Street and Sixth Avenue. At this point there is an elevated railway, three sets of double street car tracks and an exceedingly heavy six-way traffic. Two sets of subway lines and two railway lines are too far below the surface to add to the noise, but they do add to the traffic.

Oddly enough the noise map of New York shows that the quietest place in the city is in a subway station when all trains are far enough away to send back no roar. As a rule the noise map of the city is almost identical with its traffic map, but not quite.

Cottagers near bodies of water complain of unnecessary noises by motor boats. Britain estimates its cost in fatigue due to jazz bands as not far from one million pounds a week. As one long-suffering Briton put it, he wishes they would take the din out of dinner and restore the rest to restaurant. There is some agitation in Britain for a public health noise abatement act.

#### *Disturbing Effects of Sound*

**W**HY should some sounds disturb one, and other sounds which to others seem worse have no effect on him? Here enters the human nervous system; and strange are its ways. Let us have a scientific explanation. It is worth reading, because of the nice way in which it tells us something we already know: It is Helmholtz's explanation of why a discordant note offends the ear:

The essence of dissonance consists merely in very rapid beats or changes in intensity of the sound. Two consonant tones flow on quietly side by side in an undisturbed stream; dissonant tones cut each other up into separate pulses. These pulses may be too

rapid for the ear to separate, but their existence may be demonstrated. The nerves of hearing feel these rapid beats as rough and unpleasant because every intermittent excitement of any nervous apparatus affects us more powerfully than one that lasts unaltered.

It is the odd way that this works out in everyday life that is interesting. The Syrians and many others enjoy music that is full of half and quarter tones that are painful to the ears of others; but having become accustomed to it they like it. Jazz is in the same class.

New York had the odd example within the past year of two riveters perched in the iron work of a towering building, pleading with a lady who was practising scales in a studio opposite their rattling machine guns. They begged her to stop her racket, as it upset their nerves. It is well known that the city dweller is as much upset by the odd sounds of the country as his country cousin is by the racket of the city when he comes to town.

A stationary engineer works for hours on end in a deafening roar, but let an usual sound come from the engine, a bit of grinding or scraping, he hears it instantly and is alert to locate the trouble. It is not so much the noise as the unusual noise which distresses.

Many people sing when in the bathroom. The reason is because the note is struck for them by the running water. The reason why work in a noisy office is so distracting is because of the unusual noises. The click of the typewriter does not disturb. One gets used to that; but conversation, singing, whistling, the ringing of the telephone!!!

### *The Search for Quietude*

GERMANY has offered the modest sum of \$200 as a reward to the engineer devising the best plan to eliminate unnecessary noises from the city. In this country we pay millions of dollars to prize fighters and Teapot Dome statesmen who spend only a few minutes in their breath-taking exploits. Look at the way we reward public service thieves. What strange people these Germans are! No wonder we wanted to make the world safe for hypocrisy.

The only quiet places in New York are in the interior of blocks and in the tops of skyscrapers. Street noises hit the walls of the buildings and ascend in heavy volume ten floors, after which they gradually die out until, when the twentieth floor is reached, they are well dissi-

pated. Vessels in the harbor are a greater annoyance on the top floors than lower down. Unnecessary noises from tugboats and other harbor vessels have been much reduced in New York in recent years, as a result of determined efforts to that end.

It has long been recognized that quiet should reign in hospitals and in their surroundings. The sick do better where it is quiet. So do the well. Removal from a noisy place to a quiet one is as good as a vacation. Silence soothes the bruised nerves of the ears.

London is as quiet as a graveyard, compared with New York. There are few autos, and they travel quietly. There are few phonographs. Even the children seem quiet about their games. Yet the Londoners are beginning to complain of the noise of a noisy age.

In Paris a nervous play-writer, M. Bernstein, had an architect design a supposedly sound-proof room; but in spite of padded walls, two feet thick and stuffed with sawdust, he found that his sensitive ears picked up as much noise as ever. He gave up the fight and went to a hotel.

Herbert Spencer valued silence so much that rather than waste his time listening to a conversation which he saw was becoming unprofitable he wore ear-muffs which he impolitely drew down when he began to suffer. These ear-muffs contained little wax cones with which he closed the portals of his ears.

Grenville Kleiser, writing on the value of silence, says:

Great is the power of silence. There is nothing more eloquent than the still small voice of conscience. Think of the silent growth of the forest. The world upon which you now stand is whirling silently through space. The great forces of nature are silent. How wonderful is the silent power of truth, constantly at work, without effort, sound or confusion. Only man is wasteful, prodigally squandering words, speech and energy. Silence will help you to solve personal problems. Silence is golden. Silence will give you rest from inordinate ambition and desire. Silence will promote quietness of spirit. Words are squandered in useless daily talk. The loss of time and energy from this source alone is incalculable. Add to this the incessant noise, alike in the country and cities, and the need of some counteracting influence is obvious.

### *Inventions in the Realm of Sound*

WE HAVE already mentioned the sound house at Calais, France, which guides ships into the harbor in a dense fog which light

can not penetrate. The sounds sent forth from it are inaudible to human ears, but are picked up by mechanical devices.

Super-sounds have been produced up to 300,000 vibrations per second. This was done by what is called a piezo-electric oscillator. At this rate these sound waves do not register in the air. Frogs and fish died within a few minutes when the waves passed through the waters in which they swam. One-celled organisms, called paramecium, broke in pieces.

By means of the hydrophone, much used during the World War, any water sound may be magnified any number of times desired. The addition of each vacuum valve after the first squares the volume of sound. With one valve the sound is magnified seven times, with two valves forty-nine times, with three valves forty-nine times forty-nine times, and so on. The footsteps of a fly may be made to sound like the roar of heavy artillery. The geophone does for land sounds what the hydrophone does for water sounds.

Everybody knows that we have thousands of sound waves of all kinds passing through our bodies constantly. If we wish to get any of them not audible to our ears we have to go to our radio receiving apparatus. A perfect receiving apparatus could receive every sound in the world.

A loud speaker device uses a new series of sound waves. They travel at twice the speed of ordinary sound waves and are capable of hurl-

ing the human voice many miles. Shall we praise this inventor or lock him up? Who would want to live in a world where titantic bellowers could project their words in tones stupendous? Even Spencer's ear-muffs hold out no hope.

The exponential horn, so called, is a new invention which broadcasts the natural human voice or tones of musical instruments without distortion. At a mile it is claimed to function perfectly. The secret of the horn's volume lies in a mathematically-precise enlargement of the tone chamber, which is four feet square.

The Toepler method of sound photography has been greatly improved upon recently by the discovery that sound waves produced between a point source and a photographic plate cast shadows on that plate. The twinkling of stars and the phenomenon of heat rising from the ground, both caused by varying density of the air, are keys to the new method.

By the Osiso, which transforms sound into a pencil-point of light, the totally deaf may understand speech by viewing the audio-frequency waves of the output of any good radio receiving set or telephone. The receiving is done on a series of revolving mirrors.

By a German invention, patented by the firm of Mertens, books and papers printed in a certain kind of ink may be heard by the blind, but the form intended to be used is a series of dots and dashes printed on a tape. It is necessary that the blind person be familiar with telegraphy.

### London's Church Attendance Decimated

**I**N AN article in the *London Daily News*, Lloyd George says in part:

A religious weekly which from time to time has for nearly a generation conducted a census of the attendance at the places of worship of the various denominations in London, at the last return revealed a sensational diminution in the numbers at both morning and evening services.

This experience could be repeated in probably every city and town throughout the land. There is a marked decline in Sunday school attendance. Charabanes in their stimulation of a new wanderlust have a large share of the responsibility for this state of things.

Petrol has declared war on the pulpit, and for the moment it is winning.

The preacher sees his armies decimated before his eyes, and he is finding increasing difficulty in obtaining recruits to fill up the gaps. The crowd around the altars of the priesthood is visibly thinning. Meanwhile the shrines of nature are thronging with adorers every Sunday. The sunshine, the verdure, the pure, reviving air of the country are joyous and invigorating realities which give life to weary multitudes.

At a time when there is a sense of gloomy disappointment with a religion that failed to prevent war, even if it ever tried, these allurements are proving disastrous to our churches. So far there has been no serious attempt made to reconcile the conflicting appeals of church and charabanc; so the former continues to wane and the latter to thrive.

### *Novel Way of Ending Strike*

**E**IGHT hundred clothing workers in Milwaukee, after being on strike six months, opened a factory and went into business on their own account. They have already secured clothing contracts that will keep them busy for months and have even taken business that would normally have gone to their old employers.

### *Would You Believe It?*

**W**OULD you believe it that the Alice Foote Macdougall Coffee Shops of New York city not only do not pay their waitresses anything, but require them to pay \$10 a week for their jobs? Seems hard to imagine any concern that far down in the scale, doesn't it? The tipping system is bad enough, but to shake down the employes of part of their tips is the outside limit.

### *An Intolerable World for Girls*

**T**WENTY-FOUR college girls from universities and colleges in thirteen states came to Chicago without letters of introduction, to see if they could earn their own living as working girls. They pooled their earnings, worked at all kinds of menial and unpleasant jobs, and at the end of their six weeks' experience had less than 83¢ each per week above their expenses. They conclude that, in its present condition, the world is an intolerable place for honest, industrious, intelligent working girls. The world's favors are for its Dohenys, Daughertys, Falls, Stewarts and Hayses. It is a devil's world.

### *The Gushing of the Heroes*

**B**ARTLETT CORMACK, a converted reporter, detailed to write up the gushing of the heroes on their return from the World War, tells us in the *New Republic* that he had to manufacture all the gush; that the returned men were sore as boils at everything connected with it; that they knew the Germans had been lied about; that the atrocities never existed except in the mind of liars; and that they would like to see the unmentionables that would get them into another war. He further says that when he had done as he was bid to do and turned in copy glorifying the war and what was gained by it the city editor would even hold his nose as he passed it on to the copy desk.

### *Philadelphia Bootleggers on the Run*

**P**HILADELPHIA bootleggers are on the run. Fifteen of them have deposited \$10,000,000 in local banks in the last year. In every instance the depositors gave fictitious names and fictitious addresses. Saloon-keepers, gunmen, and police were found to be in partnership, the usual combination. Philadelphia is a picture of America under prohibition.

### *New York Central Service to Chicago*

**B**Y THE use of an air shuttle service between Chicago and Cleveland, Chicago business men are now able to leave the municipal airport there at 5:20 p.m. and catch a train at Cleveland which lands them in New York at 9:50 a.m. the next day. Returning they leave New York at 6:00 p.m. and, changing to airplane at Cleveland, arrive in Chicago at 8:45 a.m.

### *New York's Finest on the Job*

**W**ITHIN three minutes after New York's recent subway crash a squad of police arrived on the job and met two policemen already out of the subway with their second load of injured. In fifteen minutes police lines extended for seven blocks, and in less than half an hour two hundred policemen were each working effectively at some phase of the rescue work; searchlights were flooding the subway and acetylene torches were cutting through the steel cars to reach those entrapped. By morning only one of the dead was unidentified and only a few of the injured.

### *Who Owns the Railroads?*

**T**HE American Rolling Mill Company says that there are 868,801 holders of railroad stock, 1,000,000 holders of railroad bonds, 71,000,000 persons whose insurance funds are tied up in railroads, 46,000,000 savings bank depositors whose savings are in the same place, 1,000,000 college students whose alma maters are endowed with railroad securities; and then it says hopefully that "thus the money received by the railroads each year again returns, directly or indirectly, to practically every responsible person in the United States". That means that if you don't get some of these benefits you are not responsible. And, obviously, if you object to the present plan, you are not responsible either.

### *Control of Foreign Customs*

**M**ANY loans by United States bankers to foreign countries provide that in cases of default the bankers shall install representatives as collectors of customs. The inevitable result of such contracts is a call on Uncle Sam to see that the collector is appointed and placed; and that means the landing of marines and war if there is any resistance.

### *Jersey's New Traffic Regulations*

**J**ERSEY auto speed has been raised to forty miles in the country and thirty miles in cities. Pedestrians must cross on crosswalks and are governed by the lights, the same as autos, but when they have started to cross with the proper signals have the right of way over autos. Garage owners must report every damaged machine within twenty-four hours of receipt.

### *Men's Abominable Clothing*

**A** GERMAN scientist has established that the weight of man's indoor clothing is four times that of woman's and that the temperature inside the men's clothing is seven degrees higher than in that of the women. Both men and women admit that men's clothing is an atrocity, but the men are afraid of being jeered by one another and do not dare follow the path to freedom and health. The women have gained liberty and health, and their present sensible dress looks far better than the dowdy garments of the past.

### *The Movement Toward Lower Wages*

**R**EFERRING to the movement toward lower wages for the workers, the *Chicago Tribune* well says: "The lowering of income can result only in less schooling for the children, a meaner diet, more crowded homes, poorer clothing, fewer recreations and a lessened ability to meet misfortune that must be expected in every family. Reduced incomes must result, as well, in a general lowering of the purchasing power of scores of mining communities throughout the state, a reduction which will be reflected not only in the reduced prosperity of the retailers in these communities, but also in the ledgers of the manufacturers, wholesalers and jobbers who supply these tradesmen." The *Tribune* adds that a reduced standard of living makes workmen sullen; and it is so.

### *What One Woman Swallowed*

**T**HE *Scientific American* presents a picture of the 2,533 pieces of metal, beads, glass, screws, coins, pins, washers, and nuts taken from the stomach of a poor woman in Canada whose insanity took the form of swallowing everything in sight. A still more difficult thing to swallow is the doctrine of eternal torment, but some people manage to get it down somehow.

### *Bare Arms or Not*

**M**AY a woman travel around with bare arms on a hot summer day or may she not? The Pope and some of the bishops say she may not, but she is doing it anyway. The past season has been particularly hot and dry in Europe. The tourists have worn less than ever, and the general consensus is that in trying to regulate women's clothes the old-timers have met their Waterloo.

### *Could Be Dispensed With*

**A**N ENGLISH clergyman, Rev. John Bevan, at the Congregational Conference at Oxford made the statement that "the Old Testament could be dispensed with". There is another thing that could be dispensed with, and with much greater profit, and that is the sanctimonious, whining, begging, hypocritical clergy that are supposed to teach that same Old Testament and its associate book, the New Testament, and have neither knowledge of nor belief in the contents of either one. Of what earthly or heavenly benefit are they to man?

### *Trying to Help the Turkish People*

**I**N THE effort to help the Turkish people the Turkish Minister of the Interior requires each province three times a year to supply the following information:

What arts and industries are decaying, and why? How can they be restored?

What are the social conditions in the province? How is capital distributed among the inhabitants? What are the main causes of poverty and lack of comfort? Are there any unemployed and in what numbers? What should be done to find them work?

Are there in the region any oppressors or feudal lords, and, if so, how can they be eliminated?

Are calumny and backbiting prevalent, and how can they be suppressed?

Is the movement of population advancing or receding? At what age does mortality chiefly begin? What is the position of infant mortality and the

general health condition of the province? Are there enough health institutions? Is malaria, tuberculosis, or syphilis prevalent?

What is the position of primary education? In what proportion do children of age to receive compulsory education frequent the schools? What is the number of schools and of people knowing how to read and write?

What is the number of bridges, roads, hospitals, and libraries, and what measures can be taken to develop them?

#### *Pennsylvania's New Stockholders*

THE Pennsylvania Railroad has added 101,000 new stockholders to its list, all from its own employes. Their average purchases are three and one-half shares each, at par. This is a step in the direction of government ownership, and a proper step. The people should own their transportation systems.

#### *New York's Pneumatic Mail System*

OVER half the letters between Brooklyn and New York post offices are carried by pneumatic tube. The cartridges, two feet in length, each carry 500 to 700 letters and are propelled at thirty miles an hour. A cartridge can be shot every sixteen seconds. Tubes also extend the whole length of New York city from the Custom House to 125th Street, serving postal substations on the way. The system has worked perfectly for five years.

---

### A Man Out of Work

A MAN out of work is not a pleasant man. How can he be? Such a man wrote a letter to the financial writer B. C. Forbes in which he said some unpleasant things. Mr. Forbes had the courage to print it. We quote three paragraphs. They are not nice, but they contain some things that should make us all stop and think:

You, like the rest of the hirelings, prostituting your mentality to the interest of the big business whole hogs (and God knows that's flattering them), like to sneer and snap at the "whinings" of the failures—the protests of those who are driven to the river, as I probably shortly shall be, because I am denied the right to make an honest living in a country overflowing with plenty; in a country which B. McFaul says in the *Yale Review* is easily capable of supporting five or six times its present population in absolute comfort; in a country in which, despite the fact that there have been bumper crop yields—actually over-production in all lines, agricultural and manufactur-

#### *New York, Cleveland, Philadelphia, Omaha*

AFTER a partial survey of prisons in which federal prisoners are kept the Congressional investigation committee declares that in the Tombs Prison, New York, the Moyamensing Prison, Philadelphia, the Omaha City Jail and the Cuyahoga County Jail in Cleveland the conditions are terrible and even the medieval conception of humanity is forgotten. The Cuyahoga County Jail was the worst one of the bunch.

#### *Pullman Busses in California*

THE Pickwick Stages System, operating on the Pacific Coast, is putting into operation all-metal nitecoaches with sleeping accommodations for twenty-six passengers. The cars have a driver, a steward and a porter. Meals are served. There is a lavatory.

#### *Power Trust Works Thoroughly*

THE Power Trust claims that in debauching the teachers of the country they have overlooked nothing and nobody from the eighth grade up to the state superintendents of public instruction. Moreover, they have carefully scrutinized every line of economics used in the schools, and if a book teaching the truth regarding public ownership advantages was on the list they have used every power to get it removed.

ing—there have been between six and seven millions of people out of work, and in a country which, according to Irving Fisher, makes it the hardest kind of a task for eighty percent of the population to eke out a bare existence.

On the other hand, the whole hogs you are in the contemptible business of defending have been increasing by leaps and bounds. Twenty-five years ago, the apex of wealth was estimated at about a quarter of a billion. Today we have swine whose wealth is estimated at over two billion—two of them at least—another at over a billion, and hundreds over the quarter of a billion mark. The 30,000 figure explains very graphically where all the prosperity is going.

Our farmers, performing ten, twelve and fourteen hours each day of hard labor in the hot sun, receive, in most instances, less than two percent on their investment, while our elite bankers, lolling around in luxuriously furnished offices in palatial bank buildings for a few hours each day, and spending the balance of their time on artistically horticultured golf links, reap fifty percent on their investment.

## A Forward Look

By Joseph Le Sur

**T**HE following figures were compiled from recent statistics. A high degree of accuracy is not claimed, but a sufficiently near approximation thereto has been attained to enable us to view present conditions in comparison with the future from an unusual angle.

### *Population of the United States*

#### *Engaged in various occupations*

Men and women, 16 to 65 .....	45,000,000
Married women keeping house .....	21,000,000
Total more or less usefully engaged .....	66,000,000

#### *Nonproductive classes*

Children, 1 to 15 .....	36,000,000
Idle men and women, 16 to 65 .....	10,000,000
Aged men and women, 65 and over .....	3,500,000
Average number of workers	
temporarily sick .....	500,000
Criminals .....	350,000
Blind, deaf or otherwise partly or wholly disabled .....	150,000
Total more or less nonproductive .....	50,500,000
Grand total .....	116,500,000

This is representative, in a way, of all nations, although conditions differ greatly in other countries.

Under the conditions of God's kingdom, now being established in the earth, the efficiency of the working population will be much increased, for several reasons. For example, (1) they will be rapidly lifted to higher levels, physically and mentally, advancing toward perfection. (Acts 3:21) (2) As the centuries pass and life lengthens and the people find themselves free from sickness and with no traces of old age or decay, they will naturally accumulate greater funds of knowledge and greatly increased skill in all the arts, crafts and professions. (3) The perfected organization of society with its control and direction of human activities by competent and unselfish authorities, will result in happy and satisfactory working conditions for every one and in giving each individual the opportunity to develop his best powers under favorable conditions. This alone will probably more than

double present production.—Isa. 65:17-25; 66:22, 23; Rev. 21:1-5.

There will be no more marriage and no more children. (Luke 20:35; Isa. 65:20) There will be no idle classes, either poor or rich. (Isa. 65:22, 23; Prov. 19:15; Isa. 1:19) There will be no incapacity by reason of old age (Isa. 65:20; Job 33:19-25); or by reason of sickness. (Isa. 33:24; Luke 5:23-25; Heb. 10:17) There will be no criminal class. (Isa. 11:9; 13:9; Ps. 72:7, 9; Acts 3:23) There will be no more blind, deaf, dumb, lame or otherwise partly or wholly disabled.—Isa. 35:5, 6.

All the nonproductive classes will disappear in time, although there will be children and old people coming up in the resurrection for hundreds of years, only to grow up or to grow young, as the case may be. When the resurrection is complete these classes will have fully disappeared.

While the resurrection is progressing the population of the earth will steadily increase, because only those who choose to be wicked will be cut off in the second death.

When the resurrection is complete the earth will be fully populated with highly efficient, productive workers, every one doing his share for the common good of all, and all nonproductive factors will be eliminated.

What will happen to the eight-hour day as a result of more than twice doubling production?

In addition to the above it may safely be anticipated that the steady progress of invention for a long time to come will add much more to the power of production of human workers.

It is not hard to visualize conditions of the future. They will surely be such that men will have little to do besides attend to the operation of machinery, and that for only a few hours each day, the remainder of their time being spent in enjoying the glories of earth, and in cultivating their higher powers. Music, art, sculpture, refinements of every kind, will be enjoyed by all to an extent now unrealized by even the most favored.

Thy kingdom come!

## Warm Reception Hoped For

[From Montreal Daily Star]

**N**ERVOUS curate (giving out notices): "The vicar will continue his pleasant series of Friday evening addresses in the parish hall,

and the subject next Friday will be 'Hell'. The vicar hopes to see you all there. The collection will be for the new heating apparatus."

## In Defense of Al Smith *By Wilson McHarg*

I AM a great admirer of your fearless truth-seeking magazine, but in your article, "Laws Binding on Al Smith," I think you do him a great injustice. There is no law binding on any man who is fearlessly standing up for truth and justice. I am a Protestant, but we sprang from his church, through men who would not allow the church to dictate to them with laws that did not appeal to them.

Treat a man as you find him, no matter what church he goes to. Al Smith has allowed no bigotry to rule him in his dealings with others of different views from his. Why should we show any toward him because of church laws centuries old? Four times governor of New York, I believe his state has given the Bible Students more privileges than has our state of Pennsylvania with its Protestant governor.

What church law was ruling that Baptist clergyman of New Jersey who was coming with a hundred members of his flock to take the law into their own hands and clean up the Bible Students who were then on trial for selling books in South Amboy without a license? Could anything be more anarchic? And who is meddling more in politics than our Protestant clergy? They claim it's a good cause; but God never gave the church any other weapon to use than moral suasion where personal rights are concerned.

Laws infringing on personal rights are tyranny, can not command respect, and lead to a condition that calls for a big upheaval and a reformation leading back to the law's respect of personal rights before the people can again be made to have the respect they should have for the law. Al Smith has stood for all those good qualities; so let us be as broad as he and give

him credit for what he has been and not for what he might be.

[We publish the foregoing because it presents an angle that should be kept in front, namely, that of tolerance. Nevertheless, we are constrained to wonder why the Roman Catholic Church should continue to have laws on its books which call for the murder of heretics and the expropriation of their property unless they hope some time to be able to put those laws again in force. We doubt if they get the chance, but that is beside the mark.

Out in the service work we occasionally meet people who, when addressed in the kindest, most friendly way, respond with almost unbelievable meanness and bitterness. In nine cases out of ten, if we ask, "Pardon me, may I ask if you are a Catholic?" the answer comes back, "Yes."

The question naturally arises, If the bitterness is so often expressed, is it not a sure sign that it is really there and is being nurtured by the laws and rules and regulations of the church which ought to be repudiated but are not repudiated by those in her high councils?

Mr. Smith must know of these laws. They have been called to his attention often enough. Why does he not repudiate them openly, frankly, courageously, and say, "If the Catholic church stands for the murder of one's fellow men and the sequestration of their property because of their belief, then I am not a Catholic." But he does not dare to do that and probably does not wish to do it, nor does any other Catholic.

We admit that we would cheerfully trust the institution with which Mr. Smith is connected as far as we would the Methodist church, the Baptist church, or any other of these churches of the *now* dark ages, but that would be only as far as a five-day-old infant could throw a cast-iron bull by the tail. These institutions neither teach nor practise truthfulness, honesty, tolerance or humanity, and are a curse to the earth. Let the World War speak for itself.—Ed.]

---

## A Word on Child Training *By John Galsworthy*

I SHOULD like to see all school children definitely taught to be kind to animals and birds. Apart from the benefit to creatures who have no say in their own fate, this would have a most civilizing effect. Proper treatment of criminals, drunkards, lunatics, prostitutes, of the outcast and the helpless generally, is intimately interwoven with early education in the proper treatment of animals and birds. To

a considerable extent, criminality arises from the injudicious and unkindly pressure of life. Children can hardly be taught how to deal with the unsatisfactory grown-up of their own species; but if taught, as they easily can be, to treat birds and animals well, they will grow up naturally with a kindlier and more judicious attitude in all the practical affairs of life.

**P**OLICE officers are human beings. This was demonstrated recently at South Amboy, N. J., where they did what they were told, but where at the trial they showed that their hearts were not in the work of arresting inoffensive Bible Students; and when no others appeared against them they showed no interest in the case.

A week before the Detroit Convention a party of Paterson (N. J.) Bible Students were canvassing Port Jervis, N. Y., which lies sixty-five miles from home, on the edge of our territory. About three o'clock the friends began to be stopped, and as the next week was Convention week they thought they had better cease work without any argument; but as I had not been arrested, and knew I had a perfect right to engage in the Lord's work in this way, I continued working.

At length an officer came along and said, "You will have to cut that out; you can not canvass here on Sunday." I said, "Why not?" He said: "To do that you must see the mayor or chief of police." "Who gave *them* authority to issue permits for preaching the gospel?" I asked. He replied: "I don't know anything about that. I've received instructions to stop you people from canvassing, and before you do any more you will have to see the Chief." As I insisted that I had a perfect right to engage in this method of preaching and didn't want to be interfered with, he decided to take me down to headquarters immediately.

My car was just around the corner; so I invited him to ride down with me. On the way to the police station I had an opportunity to explain our work and methods more in detail, and he agreed that there was no harm done and that as far as he was concerned he didn't care if there were a thousand Bible Students canvassing in Port Jervis. Arrived at headquarters the officer said: "This man was selling books; he would not stop, and I brought him down."

There seems to be something about the possession of a uniform and brass buttons that makes some men think they are a little above the human and that common people who enter their presence are to be treated like dogs, for the Chief turned on me like a roaring lion and demanded: "Where are your credentials?" I said: "Credentials! I am a Christian and a citizen of

the United States." He said: "How many are there in your party?" I answered: "Fifteen." He said: "You come sneaking into town and scatter all over the city and you did not come and ask permission." I said: "Why should we? Why should we come and ask permission to do something that we have a perfect right to do?" He said: "You can not canvass on Sunday." I said: "You do not need a license to preach the gospel." He said, "Fifty people have called up and said they did not wish to be annoyed." I said: "You have listened to their story. They do not know what they are talking about. Now hear the other side of it before you judge whether we are common peddlers and book agents."

I then told him: "Our sole purpose in coming to Port Jervis is to preach the gospel, to bring to the citizens of this city a message that will gladden and cheer the hearts of all who are in distress and need of comfort. We are sending this message to the people every week by the use of over one hundred radio stations, and in order that those who hear it may investigate it more thoroughly, and also in order to stimulate and assist home Bible study, we are placing it before them in printed form. These four books which we are leaving for \$1.63 contain the most vivid description of the Divine plan ever published. They contain conclusive evidence that Jehovah, the great Creator of heaven and earth, has a definite plan respecting mankind, definite time features in connection with that plan, and it is His intention to eventually bless man with life, liberty, health and happiness."

He interrupted and said: "Hold on; you're not going to preach any sermon to me."

I replied: "I'm not preaching any sermon to you, but simply stating facts in order for you to use your *own* reasoning faculties to determine whether or not we are peddlers and book agents."

"Well," he said, "you are selling books, because a lady called at my own door and wanted \$1.63 for them." I replied: "Did you buy them? And did she annoy you?" He said, "No, and furthermore you can't sell any more books here on Sunday. If the people want to hear the gospel they can go to church." I asked him which church they should go to, and he replied, "*Any church.*" I then told him that that was another reason why we were in Port Jervis, because the gospel was not being preached in *any* church

in this city, or in *any* church between the Atlantic and the Pacific.

"Well, then," he said, "why don't you people hire a hall or tabernacle?" I replied: "Because those methods are obsolete and we have discarded that method for our present way, which is by using the radio and printing presses and calling on the people from house to house."

"Well," he said, "you can't do any more of it here." When I demanded to see the ordinance prohibiting it, he refused, and ordered us out of town; and when I asked him where he received authority to order us out of town he became very indignant, hammered the desk with his fist and talked so loud that he could be heard clear across the street.

I then said: "See here, Chief, I'm the one that has a perfect right to be indignant. As a citizen of the United States the Constitution grants me the right to worship God according to the dictates of my conscience; and it is your duty, as Chief of Police, to see that the Constitution is upheld, not to violate it. Whom are you working for, the citizens of Port Jervis or the fifty people who you claim 'phoned and wanted us stopped? Instead of sending men out to arrest us you should be giving your men instructions to see that we are not interfered with."

"Well," he replied, "don't you know that you can't make a legal sale on Sunday? If you sell books for \$1.63, is it legal?" I answered: "If you buy cigarettes or newspapers on Sunday, is that legal?"

He then said: "Your books may be all right, and I have no fault to find with you, but you can't do any more canvassing on Sunday; if you do you will be locked up." "All right," I

replied, "we are going to canvass, and I warn you that if we are interfered with it will cost the City of Port Jervis some money. If the city wants a fight on its hands, we will accommodate it."

"Make one more canvass," he replied, "and see how soon we fight."

As the Convention was only a week away and it was four o'clock, we decided to postpone the conquest of Port Jervis until a future date, which we hope will be in the near future.

This work is being directed by Jehovah. The fight is His fight, and we can rest assured that petty ordinances will not be permitted to interfere.

[On Sunday, September 23, Paterson workers and their friends to the number of thirty-one went to Port Jervis and finished their canvass of the city. As one of these gentlemen was completing his canvass his prospective customer said, in a friendly way, "Do you know to whom you are speaking?" The canvasser said, "No." He replied, "I am the Chief of Police. One of your men was up here some weeks ago and talked rather saucy. I had him down at the station. We don't mind your coming up here but we don't like to have the people bothered on Sundays." All of this shows that the police, after all, are human beings like the rest of us, and, when they have matters explained to them, can see a point as well as anybody. The police should be treated with respect in those things wherein they show regard for the laws of the land and the interests of all the people, including especially those who are representing the King of kings and Lord of lords; but the Lord's business comes first and is not at any time to be subordinated to the whims or tyrannies of men who assume rights which are not theirs and are trying to stop what they have no right to stop and what can not be stopped by any human power.—Ed.]

### Ralph Connor Lands in Hell in a Filibeg

RALPH CONNOR, of Winnipeg, has in years gone by made a hell for Bible Students in Canada and in the United States, has preached hell to thousands of misguided unfortunates who did not know he was lying to them, and the most natural place for him to serve his chosen master is in some locality congenial to them both.

It is with peculiar interest, therefore, that we notice a picture of the Reverend Ralph in a Canadian paper of recent date, and beneath the

illustration of a figure in kilts, with three medals pinned on his or her manly or unmanly bosom, these words: "Ralph Connor, Canada's well-known divine and author, who will conduct the open-air service in the *Devil's Cauldron, off the golf course, Sunday, September 2, at the Banff Highland Gathering.*"

This is the man who led the prohibition fight in Manitoba and of whom, after he had carried the fight, it was a matter of public knowledge

that, a few nights before, burglars had broken into his house and entered his cellar and got so drunk that they broke up a lot of furniture but stole nothing, and that the preacher did not have enough courage to prosecute them.

He is also the man who started the fight in

Canada against the Bible Students, and is the one responsible for the first arrest during the war and who made a threat to carry the war into the States, and probably did.

No more fit man to deliver a service in the Devil's Cauldron could be selected.

### Traces of Truth in Indian Legends *By Harry J. Valentine*

**BY** COURTESY of E. F. Kellner, Jr., now residing at Superior, Arizona, I have had the pleasure of reading an old history of Arizona, published in 1884. The book is entitled "History of Arizona Territory" and was published by Wallace W. Elliott & Co., of San Francisco. There are said to be only two copies in existence, one of them being in the Library of Congress, at Washington.

All Arizonians have read of the massacre of the Oatman family by Indians in 1851. James Oatman, his wife and four children were beaten to death, one son was left on the scene of the tragedy as dead, and two daughters in their teens were made captives and forced to live many years with the Indians, Mojaves and Apaches.

Olive, one of the daughters, survived many years of Indian life; and through the efforts of her brother who had been rescued by friendly Pima Indians, she was rescued back to white civilization. She lived in New York many years after her rescue. The other sister died while living with the Indians.

On page 93 of the old history I find a story about a strange Indian legend which the Indians taught Olive Oatman. It bears a striking resemblance to Scriptural truths concerning the flood. The history reads as follows:

An imposing mountain stands near the west bank of the Colorado [river] at the head of the Mojave Valley. It is the highest peak in sight, and is regarded with reverence by the Indians, who believe it to be the abode of the spirits of their departed.

In the narrative of Miss Oatman, who was an Indian captive for many years, this mountain is alluded to. Her parents were murdered by Indians near Gila Bend on Gila River. The particulars are given elsewhere. Her description is interesting, as furnishing an additional example of the universality among the tribes of North American Indians of the tradition of a deluge.

"They told me, pointing to a high mountain at the northern end of a valley, that in ancient times there was a flood, which covered all the world except that mountain, and that by climbing it one family was saved from the general deluge; that this family was very large and had great riches, clothing, cattle, horses, and plenty to eat; that after the water subsided one of the family took all the cattle and one kind of clothing and went north, and was there turned from red to white; that another of the family took deer skins and bark, and from him the Indians have descended; that the progenitor of the whites had a red complexion until he stole, and then he became white; the remains of the old 'big house', in which this ancient family lived, were up there yet; also pieces of bottles, broken dishes, and remnants of all the various kinds of articles used by them.

"They said also that this venerated spot had been, since the flood, the abode of spirits, and that if the feet of mortals should presume to tread their enchanted land, a fire would burst from the mountain and instantly consume them. It is their belief that the spirit of every white whom the Mojaves had been successful in slaying is held there in their perpetual chains, and doomed to the torment of quenchless fires, while the Mojave by whose hand the slaughter was perpetrated is exalted to eternal honors and superior privileges therefor."

To the writer this legend is a weird confirmation of four great Scriptural truths, viz:

1. There was a world-wide flood which covered everything, possibly excepting the very top of some high mountain.
2. That one family was saved from the flood.
3. That somehow unseen spirits or demons came into existence at the time of the flood.
4. That the spirits are held in chains, prisoners.

There is also the suggestion of eternal torment which Satan so carefully cultivated so many hundreds of years among the white race.

## Pastor Advises Less Bible Study

**T**HE Reverend Thomas H. Whelpley, pastor of Chelsea Presbyterian Church, New York city, is represented as having advised his congregation to study the Bible less and men more, thus turning the instructions of our Lord and the apostles and prophets exactly upside down.

The apostle did not say to Timothy, 'From a child thou hast known all kinds of men, big men, little men, tall men, short men, fat men, thin men, rich men, poor men, beggar men, thief, doctor, lawyer, merchant, chief'; but he did say,

"From a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation."

Our Lord said, "This is eternal life, that they might know thee." To know God was, in Jesus' estimation, the greatest blessing of life. Jesus never advised His apostles to study men; but He did pray to the Father, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth."

Whelpley is in the wrong job. He should be running a concrete-mixer.

## Stoning of Bible Students at South Amboy

By Virgilio Ferguson (Portugal)

**I** HAVE read with great interest and am most favorably impressed with the report published in *The Golden Age* for August 22, giving the account of the fierce battle which has begun between Satan's agents on one side and our loyal brothers (as Gideon's little band) on the other. It makes our hearts rejoice to see how brave and bold are our brethren in meeting the enemy face to face and giving a witness to God's name.

Now the question arises, Who will be victorious in this battle between truth and error, between the light and darkness, and between right and wrong? Surely the victory will be to those who are on the side of the "Faithful and True". (Rev. 19: 11) "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Rom. 8: 31) What a wonderful privilege those brethren had, and what a witness they gave to the honor and glory of God! This is just what Jesus said would come to pass: "And it shall turn to you for a testimony."—Luke 21: 12-19.

Who would believe that in this day of progress and enlightenment and in a country which pretends to be Christian, who would think that any one would stoop so low as to be instigated by religious fanaticism to resort to casting stones against those who teach the truth according to God's Word? It would be reasonable to expect such treatment in a priest-ridden country like Spain or Mexico; but for such a thing to happen in civilized America, it is most astonishing.

It only proves that the Protestant preachers who instigated the imprisonment and the stoning are the real antitypes of the scribes and Pharisees who persecuted our Lord and Master. They do not seem to remember that "the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds" (2 Cor. 10: 4), for our weapon is "the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God".

(Eph. 6: 17) "For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart."—Heb. 4: 12.

When the city magistrate said, in substance, that the charges against the Bible Students would be dropped, provided they would agree not to sell any more books and would leave town immediately, this brings to our minds what happened to Peter and John when the "rulers, and elders, and scribes" threatened them, "that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. . . . But Peter and John answered and said unto

Peace  
and  
Safety



Hypocritical clergy

them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye; for we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."—Acts 4:16-20.

And Brother Barber's discourse was to the point, which no doubt will cause an uproar among the enemies' camp; and maybe they will resort to more drastic measures to defend their tottering devilish organization from the hail-storm that will discover their refuge of lies. (Isa. 28:17) But all their underhanded treach-

ery will avail them nothing. "For if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:38-40.

Thus armed only with the Word of God, and trusting in His rod and staff, we may well be courageous and answer imposing sectarianism as David answered the Philistine: "Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God . . . of Israel, whom thou hast defied."—1 Sam. 17:45.

Although we are separated by distance, we are heart and soul with the brethren and pray for them.

### Origin of the Obregon Murder

IN A dispatch from Mexico City, dated August 21, the *New York Times* correspondent refers to efforts to find the intellectual authors of the crime of murdering President-elect Obregon and says that they "indicate that Catholic elements were mainly, if not totally, responsible for it, and not political influences, as has often been suggested". The cor-

respondent summarizes the situation as follows:

For some months before the murder of General Obregon, a series of meetings were held in Mother Concepcion's house which were attended by quite a large number of people. At a gathering held on April 13 those present included Mother Concepcion, Manuel Trejo (charged with having given the fatal pistol to Toral) and Carlos Castro Balda (charged with having thrown the bombs at the Chamber of Deputies a month later).

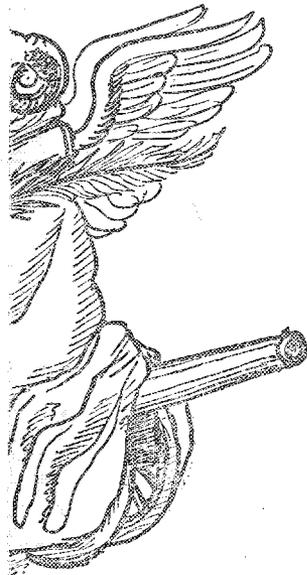
At this meeting it was resolved that four men then present and Señorita Maria Elena Manzano should proceed to the City of Celaya, where a Spring festival was being celebrated and where it was known that both President Calles and General Obregon would be present, and there murder them.

Señorita Manzano was an employe of a perfumery store, and it was arranged that she should attend one of the festivals in honor of President Calles and General Obregon armed with a manicure implement or lancet covered with deadly poison. When dancing with the President-elect or the present Executive she was to scratch their hands and thus cause their deaths. In the event of her failure to complete this mission, her four male companions were to use their pistols to slay their victims.

Among this party was a young engineer, Eduardo Zozaya y Collata, who later was the principal instigator in the preparation of the series of bomb attempts to destroy the Chamber of Deputies. He and all his accomplices on the trip to Celaya carried six-shooters. This plot failed principally because the woman lost her nerve, and her male friends concluded it was useless to carry out their plan in view of the fact that it would have been impossible to get away from the crowds greeting President Calles and General Obregon in such a small city as Celaya.

On their return to Mexico City a meeting of those concerned was held at Mother Concepcion's house, and its importance rests on the evidence that Toral, General Obregon's murderer, was present, having met Castro Balda at the local branch of the Catholic Young Men's Christian Association. At this meeting Mother Concepcion is reported to have expressed her great displeasure at the failure of the party to kill General Obregon and President Calles, and Toral's stand regarding his future crime is thought to have taken definite root at that moment.

The plotters had not entirely given up their project when they left Celaya to return to Mexico City, however, planning as a last recourse to blow up with



and crocodile tears.

dynamite the bridge over which the Presidential train would have to pass on its return to the capital. That failed, due to their inability to acquire the explosives.

Immediately after the return from Celaya and under the guidance of the engineer, Eduardo Zoyaza, those connected with the plot to murder General

Obregon began systematic experimenting in the manufacture of bombs with nitroglycerine and fulminate of mercury. These at first were unsuccessful, but a month or so later Castro and Trejo succeeded in placing several in the cloakroom of the Chamber of Deputies, where they exploded too late to catch the Obregon Deputies as they were leaving after the session.

## Churchianity Versus Christianity

**M**ISTAKING Churchianity for Christianity, a certain association that is fighting both Catholic and Protestant hypocrisy makes the following interesting summary of the history of various ecclesiastical institutions:

**Convents.** Lecky, a famous historian, thus refers to the Catholic convents of the Middle Ages: "The writers of the middle ages are full of accounts of nunneries that were like brothels, of the vast multitude of infanticides within their walls, and of that inveterate prevalence of incest among the clergy, which rendered it necessary again and again to issue the most stringent enactments that priests should not be permitted to live with their mothers or sisters."

**Roman Catholic Church.** A gigantic, parasitic organization, whose history is a nightmare of unbridled bigotry and brutality. Fawned before by politicians and feared by intellectual poltroons. A "red" organization, if ever there was one. Caters to the mentally feeble by means of idols, shin-bones, miracle-joints, and holy water. Passes as respectable because of its political influence in the affairs of America.

**Jesuits.** Says the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (article

"Jesuits"): "They had their share, direct or indirect, in the embroiling of states, in concocting conspiracies and in kindling wars. They were also responsible by their theoretical teachings in theological schools, where cases were considered and treated in the abstract, for not a few assassinations of the enemies of the cause."

**Protestantism.** Christianity under Martin Luther was just as despotic and cruel as Christianity under the popes. And it was just as bloodthirsty. "They," the Protestants of the Reformation, writes Edward Gibbon, the English historian, "asserted the right of the magistrate to punish heretics with death."

**The Scotch Kirk.** Protestantism in its worst form of despotism and brutality. The historian Buckle thus pictures it in his famous work, "History of Civilization in England": "When the Scotch Kirk was at the height of its power, we may search history in vain for any institution which can compete with it, except the Spanish Inquisition. Between these two, there is a close and intimate analogy. Both were intolerant, both were cruel, both made war upon the finest parts of human nature, and both destroyed every vestige of religious freedom."

## A Wise Bulldog

By Mrs. L. W. Beach

**P**RIOR to discontinuing the use of aluminum I was subject to indigestion, headaches and costiveness (commonly known as constipation), in spite of taking chiropractic adjustments, dieting and exercises. Of course the adjustments and dieting helped me or I would have been dead, but we could not understand why we could not get the better of the condition with the adjustments. But since discontinuing the aluminum vessels I hardly know what headaches and indigestion are and my bowels move freely and regularly every morning and some times at

noon and usually every night. And I have not taken adjustments for that trouble either.

Another experience I had that was interesting: I have a bulldog, and every morning when I go to a neighbor's for milk he goes with me and she gives him sour milk. One morning she gave him some that had stood in aluminum, and he refused to drink it. We wondered about it and she finally told me that it was in aluminum. She then gave him some out of an earthenware crock, and he drank it. So since then she will not let it stand in aluminum even for her chickens.

## Cancer Caused By Chemical Poisons *By Dr. C. T. Betts*

**D**R. JAMES B. MURPHY, of the Rockefeller Institute, New York, has stated the fact that cancer is caused by chemical poisons, and not by germs of any kind or by what is known as virus. This was made known at London, England, July 28, 1928, by the most prominent medical authority in the world, in his address before the Cancer Congress, which included the medical representatives of twenty-two nations. This fact or the doctor's pronouncement has caused the greatest furor in the medical world ever known to man.

Dr. D. B. Armstrong, of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., said of Dr. Murphy's announcement: "If Dr. Murphy's statement is a fact, and he has not been misquoted, there is no doubt that the many ideas respecting the inception of cancer will have to be cast aside. In such case all concentration in research work must be leveled at the Murphy theory, and his announcement is a tremendous revelation.

"Dr. Murphy is wealthy and known in his profession as one who can afford to be independent. Among his contemporaries he is designated as 'safe' when he makes a public utterance

among physicians and surgeons. His intimates say he is cautious, and that he realizes to a hair the effects of a pronouncement. He is called a stickler for the professional code of ethics which prohibits individual exploitation."

From the foregoing it will be apparent that the greatest medical men in the country are beginning to see the light, but they do not all get to it at the same time, and hence we occasionally find in the papers a dispatch like the following from Sacramento, which is chiefly valuable as displaying the unprogressive mind of those disposed to linger in the protecting shadows of the things that were instead of forging ahead to better days:

Aluminum doesn't cause cancer, and housewives need feel no fear of using aluminum cooking utensils, the state is informed by Dr. C. W. Porter, professor of chemistry at the University of California.

A radio warning broadcast recently that the public should beware of using aluminum utensils brought about the announcement. The university's medical school made a close investigation, and reported that the broadcast was "apparently a piece of misinformation".

### Tried It on the Dog

**S**EVERAL years ago my husband and I began to be afflicted with bowel trouble, pains and griping in the stomach. We dieted, leaving off everything we thought might be hurtful, but kept growing worse. I took everything I could to aid my digestion, but found no help.

My husband carries his dinner. He said, "Put nothing in the aluminum pudding dish, as it has a bad taste."

*By Mrs. Thomas Higgins*

One day I gave the dog milk that had stood in an aluminum kettle over night. The dog refused to drink the milk. That settled it, and I transferred my lot of aluminum from the kitchen to the junk pile.

In a short time our food began to digest, the pains left, and we both have very good health for people of our age.

### Switzerland Has Free Burial

**S**WITZERLAND has free burial for all its citizens. Munich has six classes of municipal funerals and no private morticians. Its highest charge is less than half that paid by the average American family. New York city buries its paupers at a total expense of \$12 each. Compare these charges with those of your local mortician and have him explain to you why the average funeral expense should be twenty-five times as much, or over \$300.

### Pilgrimage Ended *By F. A. Robbins*

**R**EADERS of *The Golden Age* who are familiar with the many articles from the pen of J. L. Bolling, such as "A Symbolic Rattlesnake", "The Origin of Christmas" and "Uncle Tom's Cabin", will regret to learn that they will not have the privilege of reading any more articles from his pen, as he passed to his reward Friday, August 10, 1928, in Los Angeles, California.

**I**S EARTH'S last ring or belt-fall impending? or what is it? and is it possible for science to ascertain its component elements? Our earth seems surrounded by another ring or belt of some kind of chemical substance which is transparent to the light of the sun, moon and stars, but under certain conditions can and does reflect light, and can be seen when it comes into our atmosphere, and is of a light gray color, and intensely cold, as I will endeavor to prove by the following incidents, which I had the privilege of observing and which I have often thought of giving to *Golden Age* readers. And furthermore, that scientific investigators may take the matter up and, possibly, with modern instruments and tandem balloons, make an exploration of the belt surrounding our atmosphere and find out what the light gray substance is that envelops our atmosphere and is now about to settle down upon the earth. Also, there is apparently a veil or protecting belt of some kind that acts as a shield to keep this outer belt of intensely cold substance from rushing in upon us and freezing us to death.

This intervening shield under certain conditions is visible and reflects light; it has somewhat the appearance of oil floating upon water, and does not look or act like the belt of chemice outside of it, as it has a much lighter color, more like silver. It may be the thing that God calls the "firmament"—Gen. 1: 6-8.

The incident that first attracted my attention happened during the year 1918 or 1919, or thereabouts. It did not occur to me to set down the date and I did not realize the importance of the event at the time, although I had read chapter 1 of Vol. 6, *Studies in the Scriptures*, and had some knowledge of the ring or belt theory along those lines.

During the following years I noted many incidents and read several scientific articles that tended to confirm the thought that our earth is surrounded by another belt or ring, and that it will eventually fall to the earth and help fulfil God's promise that the earth shall yield her increase.—Ezek. 34: 27; Ps. 67: 6; 85: 12; Zech. 8: 12.

After reading Judge Rutherford's book *Creation*, in which a comprehensive but brief study of the earth's ring or belt theory is given, I decided to give the herein-described events to *Golden Age* readers, and because the book *Cre-*

*ation* has prepared the minds of many to better appreciate these events and to be on the alert for further manifestations of the mighty works of God in preparing the earth to be the Edenic home of the redeemed billions of people now soon to come forth from the grave unto resurrection.

#### *This Is What I Saw*

**I** WAS at work on my place six miles west of Troy, Oregon. The day was very hot and still. It is in a mountainous country, where there are many deep canyons. As the sun was extremely hot in those deep canyons the evaporation was great, and the superheated air heavily charged with moisture going skyward. Large thunderheads were forming in the sky above those canyons. Then, some ten or twelve miles east of me was a high flat country or mesa on which these large canyons had their beginning, and along the east side of this elevated plain a large canyon extended. I noticed a very large thunderhead forming over this flat above the little town called Flora, and as the cloud increased in size I saw a central point like a long slim pine cone ascending very rapidly and to a great height, I think by far the highest I ever saw a thunderhead go.

I stopped work and watched it awhile, and, observing it go so high, I suddenly became aware of something I had never seen nor heard of before; for there, above the highest peak of that extremely high thunderhead, I saw some strange substance that was being made visible by the light reflected from the high cloud. Bear in mind I was on the west side of that cloud and it was 2 p. m. and the sun, shining brightly upon the cloud, was being reflected into the sky above the cloud. And this reflected light was now coming in contact with some substance high up in the sky above that cloud which reflected the light again so that I could see the substance now where a few minutes before the sky appeared perfectly clear. And as the cloud rose higher and closer to this upper layer it began to shine with a silvery color that reminded me of oil floating on water. Watching this roof of the earth, or shield, it became greatly agitated above the point of the cloud, and when that cloud-point came in contact therewith it began to bend upward and looked like oil on water when you stick your finger in it.

The peak of the cloud rose rapidly and pushed this shield or blanket upward for perhaps 1000 to 1500 feet, when suddenly the substance or element that was resisting the cloud broke apart, and the cloud tore a great hole in this roof of the sky. Then immediately a great and sudden change took place; for instantly some other substance which heretofore had been invisible, and above this shield-like substance, began to pour down through the hole in the roof which the cloud had made. And this substance from the outer space was of a different color from the shield of the sky. It was of a murky gray color in vivid contrast with the brilliant white of the cloud and the silvery white of the protecting veil or shield through which the cloud had torn a hole.

And then this murky gray substance rushed down the sides of the peak of that cloud with great violence, like steam escapement out of a boiler, or water out of a hydrant under great pressure. It poured down all over the upper part of that cloud very quickly, and at once the sharp point of the cloud began to be forced back down and became blunt, leaving the edges of the hole torn and ragged-looking, and they were being bent downward by the downward rush of the substance rushing in from outer space.

This murky substance rushed straight down the sides of the cloud and did not spread out at all until it got about two-thirds the distance down the cloud. Then it began to flatten out at the bottom in a cloud shape but not very far, as it seemed to cling to the cloud which it was completely enveloping, and its rapid descent was now being checked as it came in contact with the hotter air far below the "hole" in the sky, which was now closing up, and the peak was lowering, so that in a few minutes the "hole" completely closed and that murky gray stuff consequently ceased pouring down upon the cloud. The cloud settled lower and lower, the shield of the earth faded out and I could no longer see this substance, for the cloud was now completely covered with the gray substance and did not reflect light any more.

As I watched that substance settle down upon the thunderhead it occurred to me that it would chill that cloud and cause a hailstorm. A moment later it began to pour down rain and hail from the middle of that cloud, and within an hour we learned by phone that there was a heavy

hailstorm there. But the import of my mind was not the hailstorm, but, What is that substance that forms the oily-looking silvery-colored shield of our earth? and, What sort of chemical does that gray-belt outside shield contain that surrounds our earth at a distance of ten or twelve miles elevation?

One thing is certain. The substance outside that veil or shield of the earth is entirely a different substance from the veil itself, and different from the substance of the cloud. It may be some valuable fertilizing element, and scientific investigation with instruments now available may demonstrate this to be a fact. Events that happened in 1926 impress me that it is a fertilizing agent, and that God will cause it to settle down on the earth, and perhaps has already done so to some extent, as I shall now show.

The year 1926 was a great sun-spot year. Happenings that year show that some substance was being precipitated upon the earth from outside this veil or shield of the earth, and emanating from this belt surrounding the earth. There was a very bright Aurora Borealis on the 16th of April. While watching the Aurora a strange phenomenon took place. There were two belts of some grayish substance reaching clear across the sky from a little north of west to a little south of east, and from the mountains on one side of the valley to the mountains on the other side; and these two belts were moving southward and were seemingly about half a mile apart and had that same gray color of the substance I saw pour down upon the thunderhead. At the time I thought it a local affair, but later learned that this same thing occurred clear across the United States. It was a wonderful sight. Now what was it in our atmosphere that reflected the light of that Aurora similarly to the way rain-drops reflect sunlight and make a rainbow? Was it the same substance that poured through the hole upon the cloud?

Some months later another thing happened that sheds light on this matter. One day there was a light wind from the northwest and the air became cool and grayish looking like an on-coming dust storm. I thought it was raining. But there was no rain nor any moisture. Something was coming down out of the sky and causing chilliness. The same happened on the western coast hundreds of miles away. The sun spots were very pronounced at the time and the cold

came on with startling suddenness and intensity. In two weeks the same thing happened again, with the wind in the southwest, and again it suddenly became sharply cold. Immediately following these occurrences nearly every one was afflicted with severe nose, throat and lung trouble very much resembling the Spanish flu or la grippe but not so prostrating. A strange soreness came on across the lower part of the chest, passing away in from ten days to two weeks.

Possibly the discharge of heavy gunnery during the World War had something to do with the flu. This disturbing of the higher atmosphere may be similar to the disturbance of the high atmosphere when the cloud pushed its way through the veil or shield of our earth and let in a great quantity or flood of surrounding chemicals, and may have been the real cause of the flu and the intensity of cold.

We may experience the same thing in the event of another great war, where the long-range guns and high explosives are used which disturb that protecting layer or shield I have been speaking about. Possibly a final and fearful pestilence will follow, convincing all men that war must cease for all time. The higher atmosphere must not be disturbed if man is to live in comfort on the earth.

Making mention of this matter may prompt people to investigate or be on the alert for other such happenings and render a report to *The Golden Age*.

There is something in the sky that is transparent but can be seen under certain conditions when light is reflected thereon, and what is it? Doubtless the Lord has something in store to shed in due time upon this old earth for the benefit of humankind.

### Northern State Hospital of Washington

THE Seattle *Post-Intelligencer* has been making it warm for the management of the Northern State Hospital at Sedro-Woolley, Washington, where the treatment of the insane is shown to be bestial beyond words.

In an antemortem statement John W. Hesford, an inmate, testified that one of the guards had kicked him to death. The official report of the hospital said he died of epilepsy, but as fourteen of the man's ribs were found broken it is known that the official report was false.

Guards formerly employed at Sedro-Woolley testified that they saw Edward Carter, of Philadelphia, Pa., kicked to death. William Moore, describing Carter's death to the *Post-Intelligencer* reporter, said:

For no reason at all two guards made him undress and shoved him under a cold shower. Every time he tried to get out they kicked him back in with booted feet. They kept this up until Carter dropped in his tracks under the shower. Then they pulled him out unconscious.

Nearly all his ribs were broken, vital organs were injured, and his entire body, excepting his face, was a mass of bruises.

Carter lingered for two weeks before he died. His body was sent to an undertaker at Sedro-Woolley with instructions to dress it before shipping it East.

His relatives probably never had it removed from

the casket, and I suppose they accepted the hospital report that he died from natural causes.

Moore stated that the "hospital grip" widely practised at Sedro-Woolley "consists of wetting a towel and wringing it around a patient's neck until he is black in the face and falls to the floor unconscious. The towel is wet so it will not leave a telltale mark on the neck of the patient. A dry towel would leave a mark. This hospital grip is practised in every asylum in the state."

This testimony of Moore was fully corroborated by John Hunt, R. Bowler, Esther J. Cleary and other former employes of the hospital. In his statement Mr. Bowler said:

The first thing the average run of guards does when a new patient comes in is to try to break his spirit. A patient doesn't have to do anything at all to get a trimming. The guards seem to go on the brutal and ignorant assumption that the minute a man enters the hospital he's got to be shown who's boss.

So the kicking and punching and pummeling starts without delay until the poor defenseless creature has every bit of spirit knocked completely out of him and grovels at their feet like a mongrel dog.

I know. I worked nine years in one of our state asylums. If the public knew what went on in these institutions they would blow every last one of 'em off the face of the earth and send the hospital staff along with them.

## An Appreciative Listener

JUDGE RUTHERFORD has permitted us to see and to print the following letter received by him subsequent to the great hookup at Detroit. The writer, Mrs. G. Fogman, shows a clear grasp of the world situation and its hopelessness from any human point of view:

Dear Mr. Rutherford:

Will you kindly have sent to me the copy of your lecture at the Fair Grounds here in Detroit as of Sunday a. m., August 5? Your lecture was indeed a most interesting one, touching as it did upon the bare cold facts of the world-wide situation of the present day.

The "handwriting on the wall" is only too visible if the peoples of the world would only stop long enough to look the existing conditions squarely in the face and see for themselves; but to all outward appearances they prefer to go on their merry way and fling the most vital and important things of this life into the discard, utterly disinterested as to the final outcome.

But so it was in the days of Christ: his teachings to some carried no bearing whatsoever until the final crisis was reached and then—well, they "woke up", as it were, just a little too late. So it is today.

Touching on the political situation in our country, right at the moment hardly can one profess to be blind or turn a deaf ear to the various political happenings arising now every day (as recorded in the daily papers) and fail to admit their profound significance as aligned with the prophecies of which the great Almighty has been good enough to forewarn us in advance, and for which we humans upon earth should be extremely thankful.

However, when humanity becomes so engrossed in itself as is indicative on every hand, it is little wonder that in their great haste to accomplish their own selfish ends they utterly fail to take note of their surroundings, and what is more, become utterly indifferent to those outside their own circle.

More power to you, Mr. Rutherford; and while I am not a church member, having lost all interest in anything pertaining to the religious denominational institutions of this day, ever since the occasion of the great World War, of which, as in the case of your good selves, I endeavored to keep my hands entirely clean, may our great and loving God bless you in all your undertakings of the final accomplishment of His great plan and purposes.

## The Devil's Fight Against the Truth *(Contributed)*

I HAVE just finished reading Judge Rutherford's epoch-making speech at Detroit. It is indeed a clear-cut and convincing analysis of the world as it is today and the reason therefor. It lets the light of reason shine down into a world that otherwise is dark, unreasonable and altogether inexplicable.

The only saddening thing to me is that the Judge's words will surely fall on many deaf ears. I know from experience the mildly amused expression that creeps into people's faces, even uneducated ones along with the educated, whenever one mentions Adam and Eve, the garden of Eden, the creation of man, Satan's part in man's downfall, or, in short, any of the past events that have led up to the world's present evil condition. Few, very few, it seems, have any faith in the story of man as set forth in the holy Scriptures.

So full is the world of evolutionary ideas with its claims of hundreds of millions of years, etc., that Adam and Eve, Eden, the Devil, the fall of man, the Redeemer's sacrifice, and other subjects connected with the drama of man are nothing more than fables to them. To avow one's

faith in the authenticity of these Biblical stories is to put oneself in a class with the children who still believe in Santa Claus, or with half-witted beings whose brains can function only feebly.

Outwardly, of course, these many persons keep up an appearance, but they are impatient to change the subject if the contents of the Bible are discussed. Truly the Devil has done a good job of blinding the people; he makes the faithful few appear as fools of the most childish kind.

Evolution can not hold water. It is a fraud, and a few learned men know it but dare not risk the storm they would bring down were they to openly spurn it. Modernism is built on frauds. Newspapers are full of the popular sentiment. An editorial not long ago declared that it was the best thing that ever happened to man that he was kicked out of "lazy old Eden". Thus it acknowledges the place of man's origin and then lies about it. Such inconsistencies must be expected from those who follow "the father of lies". He will contradict himself until he is finally bound and gagged.

## God's Covenant for Reconciliation

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**I**N FURTHER considering the subject matter of reconciliation of man to God we begin with God's covenant. It is remarkable how God through His Word has appealed to the reason of man and taken man into His confidence. On the contrary, Satan has at all times tried to work on man's superstition and blind him to the truth. The great Jehovah, with condescension and consideration says to man: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." (Isa. 1:18) Thus God invites man to use his reasoning faculties that he may see how wise, just and loving God is toward His creatures. With a sincere desire to have the truth, let us, then, approach the subject.

Jehovah's Word is His will expressed. He has caused a record thereof to be made for the instruction and learning of those who will follow in the footsteps of His beloved Son. (Rom. 15:4) By a study of His Word God's will is ascertained. By giving heed to His Word and obeying the instructions thereof one walks in the right way. "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Ps. 119:105) The Word of the Lord is always a safe guide. "The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." (Ps. 12:6) The word of man, unsupported by the Word of God, is a delusion and a snare. Such is worldly wisdom and is foolishness in the sight of God. (1 Cor. 1:18, 25) The man who has an honest desire to know and to do the will of God finds himself praying to God: "Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me."—Ps. 119:133.

Jehovah has not at all times kept His name before the people. At stated intervals it has pleased Him to put His name before His creatures for the benefit of the creatures, lest they should entirely forget their Benefactor. His Word He has always magnified. David, who foreshadowed Christ, wrote: "I will bow down towards thy holy temple and thank thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy faithfulness, for thou hast magnified above all thy name thy word!" (Ps. 138:2, *Rotherham*) Repeatedly and through many of His witnesses Jehovah God has expressed His purpose of bringing man into harmony with Himself, that man might

have the opportunity for life everlasting. He has magnified His Word that mankind might have full assurance of God's loving-kindness. The time has now come when the name of Jehovah shall be exalted in the minds of men, and to this end God is making plain the meaning of His Word. The name of Jehovah stands for everything that is righteous. To know Him means to know the way to full reconciliation and to life.—John 17:3.

Jehovah's covenants are prominently set forth in the Bible. They contain the plain statements of His purposes to do certain things for the benefit of man. Manifestly His covenants are for the purpose of effecting reconciliation of fallen man to Himself. The clergy will not learn these precious truths set forth in the covenants, and there is a good reason why. Through "strong drink" those men have been turned out of the way of truth. The word "drink" is used here symbolically and represents doctrine or teaching. They claim to furnish spiritual food for the Christian and to place such food upon the table for the benefit of Christians. On the contrary, their tables are all full of nauseating doctrines that turn honest seekers of truth away from God. God foreknew this and caused His prophet to write concerning these very times the words: "But they also have erred through wine [false doctrines], and through strong drink [intoxicating doctrines] are out of the way: the priest and the prophet [preachers and clergymen] have erred through strong drink; they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink [devilish doctrines of the world]; they err in vision [do not understand God's truth], they stumble in judgment. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean."—Isa. 28:7, 8.

No longer does the seeker of truth find the Word of God in the church denominations, but the sermons of the clergy are concerning worldly matters, such as politics, prohibition, League of Nations, and many foolish things foreign to the Word of God. But God has made ample provision for the instruction of those who now turn away from organized Christianity so called and who earnestly seek to obtain the truth of the divine plan.

The same prophet in this connection further

says: "Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line; . . . here a little, and there a little." (Isa. 28: 9, 10) This is in harmony with the words of Jesus when He said: "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me." (John 5: 39) The words of the Lord are now fulfilled, for the truth is hid from the clergy and the vision thereof is sealed. (Isa. 29: 9-12) The reason therefor, the prophet states, is that the clergy and those of their flocks who hold and teach false doctrines draw near unto God with their mouths but do not love the Lord at all. The Lord has given them opportunity to teach the truth and they have failed. Now the Lord proceeds to do a marvelous work by using men who do not claim to be clergymen to call attention to God's wonderful truths.—Isa. 29: 13, 14.

The clergymen are so impressed with their own importance that they think they can hide even from the Lord. They proceed in the dark and they think that no one has sufficient understanding to see them. They boldly make statements that they must know are not true, but they expect that because of their high standing their statements will be taken as true. They have turned everything upside down and they say to the people: 'God did not make you. You are the creature of evolution and you need no reconciliation to God. You can lift up yourself.' Mark how well the Lord foretold and caused His prophet to write concerning this: "Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?"—Isa. 29: 15, 16.

But let every one who really desires the truth earnestly seek it in the Word of the Lord and he will find it. God's promise is that He will reveal His plan to those who reverence Him.—Ps. 25: 14.

Among the covenants that appear prominently in the Scriptures are the covenants known as the covenant with Abraham, the Law covenant,

the covenant by sacrifice, and the new covenant. When the student comes to a realization of the fact that these covenants God made for the purpose of effecting reconciliation of fallen man to Himself the devout mind is all astonished at the condescension of the Almighty God. He marvels at the display of God's unselfishness. Instinctively he exclaims: 'Truly, God is love!'

#### *Who Makes*

**J**EHOVAH in His Word many times speaks of "my covenant". (Gen. 9: 9; 17: 2; Lev. 26: 42; Ex. 6: 4) The reason is that He is always the proponent of any and every covenant made with Him. It would be presumptuous on the part of the creature to propose a covenant with the Almighty Creator. "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."—Rom. 9: 16.

Having perfect wisdom to know what is for the best, possessing justice to determine what is right, and power to carry into operation His will, He is the only One to propose and dictate the terms of the covenant with Him. It is not for the creature to say to the Creator what shall or shall not be done. Those who consecrate to the Lord and say they do so in order to escape a certain punishment or to gain a certain place of eternal life would do well to keep in mind the principle above announced.

#### *With Whom*

**G**OD makes a covenant with no one who is out of harmony with Him. Faith is the first essential on the part of the creature. In order to please God he must believe that God exists and that He is the Rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. (Heb. 11: 6) The one with whom God makes a covenant, therefore, must be justified or just. His beloved Son Jesus, always in harmony with Jehovah, is just. Before any of the Adamic stock can enter directly into a covenant with Jehovah he must be first justified, either actually so or counted so. To be justified means that one is counted righteous or right. God has graciously provided that under certain conditions a man's faith may be counted unto him for righteousness. Such man therefore stands before Jehovah as a righteous or justified person. Where Jehovah makes a covenant with one or more not possessing this qualification, it must be done by and through a mediator who does have the proper standing with Jehovah.

### *Always Keeps His Covenants*

**J**EHOVAH always keeps His covenants inviolate. He is repeatedly referred to as a covenant-keeping God. Concerning this Moses testified: "Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations." (Deut. 7:9) Moses had some knowledge that God had kept His covenant with Abraham. He knew that a child had been given to Abraham; that his seed had been multiplied, and that to the fourth generation. (Gen. 15:16) He knew that God had brought the natural descendants of Abraham out of Egypt as He had promised. Solomon bore testimony to the faithfulness of God in keeping His covenants. "And he said, Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart." (1 Ki. 8:23) Nehemiah testified to the same effect.—Neh. 1:5.

When the other party in the covenant becomes unfaithful to God and breaks his promise, then Jehovah is not obligated to fulfil any part thereof to such covenant-breaker. He does not restrict Himself, however, from showing mercy to those who have broken their covenant by reason of weakness or by being overreached. Where a man's heart remains true to God, God shows mercy unto that one. He who loves righteousness should strive to follow this same rule. God requires mercy of those whom He approves.

### *Moving Cause*

**T**HE motive or moving cause for a covenant by Jehovah with any of His creatures is never selfish. It can never be a selfish bargaining on either side. Although God admires or is pleased with faithfulness on the part of the other party to the covenant with Him, He is in no wise profited by the fulfilment of the covenant by the other contracting party. The desire of the creature to be in a covenant with Jehovah should always be influenced by a wish to please God and to glorify His name. Such is an unselfish motive. A man can not enter into a covenant with God for a selfish purpose, for obtaining a place either on earth or in heaven. The man who would become a Christian must enter into a covenant with God and must

do so without regard to what his reward will be. He agrees to do God's will. If the man is faithful, God knows that the outcome will be for the good of the man; and He encourages the covenanter to be faithful.—Mal. 2:1, 2, 4.

Jehovah God unselfishly binds Himself to the performance of His covenant. He says: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isa. 46:11) This He does, not for His own good or profit, but for the good and profit of His creatures. "And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day." (Deut. 6:24) The rules of action declared by Jehovah are always the same. He changes not.—Mal. 3:6.

### *Defined*

**T**HE English word "covenant" means "a coming together by agreement". It is a solemn and binding compact between the parties thereto. The Hebrew word from which the English word "covenant" is derived is understood to mean literally "to cut, or a cutting", from the fact of the cutting of the victim or animal into parts and the contracting parties' passing between the cut portions. The rule is stated by the prophet thus: "When they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof." (Jer. 34:18) (Also see Genesis 15:17.) That was a solemn ceremony performed signifying the sacredness and binding effect of the agreement between the parties.

That which is required to make a covenant is: (1) Parties competent or qualified to make a mutual agreement; (2) knowledge of the terms that are consented to, which is spoken of as the meeting of the minds; and (3) a good and sufficient consideration moving from one to the other.

God is always competent to contract. His creatures who are in harmony and at peace with Him may be said to be competent to contract. Such are provided with the means to know the terms of the contract and the mutual promises of the parties will constitute a good and sufficient consideration for the covenant.

Adam as a perfect man in Eden, knowing God's will concerning him, assented to the doing of the will of his Creator by entering into possession and enjoying all the things which God had provided for him. There may properly be said to have been an implied covenant between

God and man, the objective of which was that man should have life everlasting and the full enjoyment of the earth upon condition of his obedience. Adam, being perfect, was competent to make a covenant. God's expressed will concerning him and Adam's course of action may properly be said to constitute an implied covenant. That covenant Adam broke by reason of his disobedience. "But they like Adam have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me." (Hosea 6:7, R. V.) The relationship between God and Adam was severed, and Adam must suffer the penalty of death. All of his offspring, being born in sin, must suffer a like penalty unless God makes provision for man's reconciliation to Himself. Long before the birth of the babe Jesus, God began to indicate His purpose to reconcile man to Himself and by His covenants to work out the way.

#### *Abrahamic Covenant*

**J**EHOVAH directed Abram (afterward called Abraham) to leave his homeland and go into a strange land. God promised to make of him a great nation and to bless him and make his name great and make him a blessing. Then he added: "And in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." (Gen. 12:3) There could be no lasting blessing for man save by the reconciliation of man to God. Here was an unconditional promise made by Jehovah of His purpose to bless and therefore to reconcile all the families of earth, and that regardless of what any of His creatures might or should do. It was a unilateral or one-sided covenant for the reason that God alone bound Himself by that promise. It became a covenant between God and Abraham later, however, by reason of Abram's course of action demonstrating his faith which caused God to be pleased with him.

Abram was in his native land when God spoke the words of promise to him. The very moment Abraham set his foot upon the soil of Canaan he began his sojourn there. Thereafter, exactly 430 years to the day, the passover was instituted in Egypt; and on that same day the Israelites went out from the land of Egypt. "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of

the Lord went out from the land of Egypt." (Ex. 12:40, 41) Abram being the father of Israel, the sojourn of the Israelites began with the entrance of Abram into Canaan. The passover was the beginning of the law covenant. The passover was instituted exactly 430 years after God's promise to Abram. (Gal. 3:17) This proof shows that God had announced to Abram His purpose while Abram was still in Chaldea, and as soon as Abram set foot upon the land of Canaan there the covenant with Abram was made and became binding upon Abram. It was then a bilateral covenant, because it was binding on both parties.

By leaving his native land and journeying to a strange land Abram thereby demonstrated his faith in God and in His promise. It was Abram's faith that was counted unto him for righteousness or justification. (Rom. 4:16-21) Being justified by faith, Abram was now competent to enter into a covenant with Jehovah. Therefore the conclusion seems inevitable that the covenant with Abram dated from the moment that he entered the land of Canaan.

It is found that usually there is a sacrifice in connection with a covenant with God. Was there any sacrifice in connection with the making of the Abrahamic covenant? There was at least a picture of a sacrifice, in this: When Abram left his native land on his journey to the strange land (Canaan) he thereby became dead to his native country and to all things in connection therewith. He became alive to the country which he sought. There is no record that Abram ever returned to his native land of Chaldea even for a visit. Later he sent his servant Eliezer into that land to get a wife for his son Isaac, but never did Abram go there. Abram sacrificed everything he had in connection with the land of his nativity and thereby demonstrated his faith in God. Such seems to be the argument of Paul, who wrote: "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly; wherefore God is

not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city."—Heb. 11: 13-16.

This is proof that Jehovah was making a covenant with one who was dead to all things of the past but was then made alive by faith and hope in the future which God had prepared for such. Jehovah made Abram to see the coming day of the Messiah whose government of righteousness would be established in which he might have a part. By faith, therefore, he looked forward to the kingdom. Jesus said: "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."—John 8: 56.

Immediately after Abram arrived in Canaan God told him for the first time that He would give that land to his "seed". Abram then immediately builded an altar unto the Lord, evidently for the purpose of a sacrifice.—Gen. 12: 6-9.

The first time that the term "covenant" is named between God and Abram is in Genesis 15: 18, which reads: "In the same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates." That was about ten years after Abram entered the land of Canaan. Shall we understand that to be the date of the Abrahamic covenant? Or how shall it be understood?

The word in this text translated "made" literally means "to cut". The record is that upon that occasion God literally "cut" a covenant with Abram. Prior to that time Abram had offered animals upon the altar. On this occasion Abram inquired of God: "Whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it [the land]?" In answer to that question God directed him to take certain animals and cut them in pieces. "And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon. And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. In the same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates."—Gen. 15: 9, 10, 18.

Two conclusions may be drawn from what took place at that time, and both conclusions are consistent with each other. That occasion may be viewed as a confirmation of the original covenant, which took effect when Abram entered the land. The original statement of the

covenant was concerning God's purpose to bless all the families of the earth. It would be entirely consistent, therefore, for Him to afterward confirm the covenant. The other conclusion is that God's statement to Abram on the latter occasion was concerning the inheritance of the land. It would seem entirely proper and consistent that an additional covenant be made specifically concerning the land, that Abram's seed should inherit it for ever. On this occasion Abram did not pass between the cut animals, but a smoking furnace and a burning lamp passed between those pieces. These represented the Lord, and doubtless signified that God obligated Himself to give Abram and his seed the land.

Thereafter, when Abram was about ninety-nine years of age, "the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."—Gen. 17: 1, 2, 7.

How shall we understand the expression, "I will make my covenant between me and thee"? The word here translated "make" is not from the Hebrew word meaning "to cut", but is another word which is translated in various ways. The most usual translation is "to give", or "fulfil"; that is to say, God would fulfil or completely perform His covenant *with Abram* provided Abram would walk before Him and be perfect. There could be no question about the fulfilment of the promise or covenant of God to bless all the families of the earth. That He would do regardless of what Abram might do or not do. But the question was whether Abram would have a part in God's arrangement in giving the blessing. It was there that a contract or covenant was made to have Abram's seed circumcised: "This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man child among you shall be circumcised."—Gen. 17: 10.

It was subordinate or subsidiary to the original covenant made when Abram entered Canaan. Circumcision was not necessary for Abram's justification; for Abram was then justified. His faith was counted unto him for righteousness long before circumcision

was instituted. Paul's argument concerning Abram's justification makes this point clear: "Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had, being yet uncircumcised. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith."—Rom. 4:9-13.

Abraham was counted righteous from the time he entered Canaan, and therefore competent to enter into a covenant. Now the sign of circumcision was received as a seal of his righteousness by faith, which righteousness had been counted unto him before he was circumcised. Circumcision should thenceforth mark him and his seed as a sign or seal of righteousness and of being associated with God in the outworking of the original promise. Abraham's obedience to God in regard to circumcision and other provisions of God's will won for him the Lord's approval and testimony, as it is written: "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."—Gen. 26:5.

Isaac was to be born within a short time, and circumcision was now quite appropriate. Isaac was to foreshadow and did foreshadow the "seed" of promise. Circumcision has to do with cleanliness or purity. It suggests purity with regard to the begetting of the "seed" of promise as well as purity of the "seed" itself. It would be a "seed" with a seal of righteousness on it. In harmony with this the names of Abram and his wife were now changed. Henceforth he was to be known by the name Abraham, meaning "father of a great multitude", and should have a son by his wife, whose name must now be called Sarah, which means *princess*.

It is marvelous to note how the great God of

the universe deals with His imperfect creatures. In this is made manifest the loving-kindness of the Lord. A kind parent often finds it necessary to put a severe test upon his child in order to teach the child the necessary lessons. He does so not for self-gratification but for the good of the child. The great God would now put a test upon Abraham, not for the gratification of God, but to prove Abraham's faith and faithfulness and at the same time to teach Abraham and those following after him that the basis for reconciliation of man is the sacrifice of life.

Isaac was Abraham's only son. To be sure Abraham loved him dearly. He was his only son by his then legitimate wife Sarah. God told Abraham to take Isaac and journey from his home at Mamre to Mount Moriah and there build an altar and offer up Isaac upon that altar as a burnt offering. It does not seem that there could have been a greater test upon Abraham than to slay his own son and burn him upon an altar. Abraham had confidence that God had power to raise his son up out of death. At any rate he knew that the command of God was right. He obeyed God's command. He went to Mount Moriah and built an altar there and proceeded in the sacrifice of his son. Through His angel God stayed the hand of Abraham just before the knife was about to strike dead his beloved son, but in time to prove Abraham's faith and for the purpose of making the great picture God intended to make. On that occasion Abraham pictured Jehovah God, while Isaac pictured Jesus, the only begotten and dearly beloved Son of God. The picture foreshadowed that in due time God would offer His own Son as a sacrifice, to the end that the basis for man's reconciliation might be laid.

#### *His Oath*

ON THE occasion of Abraham's offering Isaac the record is: "By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son; that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice."—Gen. 22:16-18.

Why did Jehovah give His oath there in ad-

dition to His Word? Paul says it was for the benefit of the Christians, that they might see the unchangeableness of God's counsel, and thereby have their hope strengthened. (Heb. 6:18) May it not also be properly said that by His oath God expressed His pleasure in Abraham's faith and obedience? He said: "Because thou hast done this thing, . . . I will bless thee and . . . multiply thy seed." This would indicate God's pleasure and that more impetus would be given to the performance of the covenant.

### *Stars and Sands*

**O**N THAT occasion God said to Abraham: "I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore." What is to be understood by this expression? Surely it could not indicate two seeds, one of a heavenly and the other of an earthly nature! Paul expressly states: "To Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." (Gal. 3:16) This could not have meant the Jews nor the ancient worthies. It could not have referred to seeds of different natures. The stars and the sands therefore must have been used only with reference to the number. This conclusion is born out by the Scriptures.

God said to Abraham: "Tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be." (Gen. 15:5) Again: "The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude." (Deut. 1:10) "And now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude." (Deut. 10:22) Paul, referring to the same things, says: "Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable." (Heb. 11:12) These scriptures prove beyond any question that the promised "seed" is not in two parts, one heavenly and one earthly.

The seed is Christ alone. The Christ complete is Jesus the Head and the body members, which are His church.—Gal. 3:16, 27-29; Col. 1:18.

Seeing that Abraham's "seed" shall be innumerable, like the stars, and as the sands, how then can it be said that the "seed" is one? The answer is, Because all "are called in one hope". (Eph. 4:4) All are originally begotten to be members of The Christ. There will be many called who will not be entirely faithful. From those so called and begotten comes "a great multitude, which no man could number" (Rev. 7:9), but whom God can number. (Ps. 147:4) God said, "For in Isaac shall thy seed be called" (Gen. 21:12); thus proving that Isaac was a type of or foreshadowed the "seed". Isaac therefore represented all the spirit-begotten ones, because all are originally called to be members of the body of Christ. "Church" means called-out class. The great multitude are properly classed as a part of the church because called to be members of the body of Christ.

### *Covenant Pictures*

**J**EHOVAH caused pictures to be made showing the outworking of His covenant. Abraham, made the father of many nations, pictured Jehovah God Himself. (Rom. 4:16, 17) Sarah, his wife, pictured the covenant which gives birth to the "seed". (Gal. 4:24-26) Isaac, the one and only son of Abraham and Sarah, pictures the "seed" of promise, which is The Christ. Christ Jesus is Head over His church, which is His body. (Col. 1:18) Those who ultimately will compose the "great multitude", being begotten and called in the same hope with the body members, form a part of the church but not a part of The Christ in glory, and the "seed" therefore is without number. This does not mean that God could not foreknow the number or does not now know the number; but it means that He did not specify the number composing the great multitude as He did the 144,000 composing the body members.

### **The Serpent at Kirjath-sepher**

**A**RCHAEOLOGISTS digging at Kirjath-sepher, Palestine, went down through the ruins of seven civilizations until finally they came to the complete wreck which was made of everything when Joshua and his forces burned the city. Beneath the ashes they found one of

the Canaanite gods, a stone image of the serpent, showing that the Canaanites were worshipers of the Devil himself. Some angry Israelite had kicked the head off the image, and now its body rests in a seminary in St. Louis, Mo., U. S. A.

## The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

### Story Seventeen

**J**ESUS was visiting in the land of Judea, and John also was there, at Ænon, near Salim, because, as the Bible says, "there was much water there."

John was baptizing with water all those who came to him professing to believe in the name of the Lord Jesus. Now John also had disciples or pupils, and some of these became mixed up in an argument with some of the Jews on the question of purifying and baptism, whereupon they all went to John, and said:

"Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come unto him."

And John replied, "A man can receive nothing except it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him."

Then John proceeded to tell these people something about the glory and majesty of the Lord Jesus, lest they should doubt that the Son of God had a right to baptize.

Speaking of Jesus, John said: "He that cometh from above is above all. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure unto him."

In other words, John meant that Jehovah did not endow Jesus with just a limited amount of His holy spirit, or power, but that the heavenly Father had freely and generously poured out upon Christ His most ample blessings. John said this very thing to his disciples and the Jews:

"The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

By this last statement John meant that when a person has had a full opportunity to see and know that Jesus is really and truly the Son of God and the only hope of the world for deliverance from everlasting death, if he then rejects Jesus by denying and refusing to have faith in or believe on Him, the wrath of Jehovah will rest upon that person and when he dies he will be dead for ever.

The Bible tells us that during the Lord's stay

in the land of Judea, He made and baptized more disciples than John. We know that John chose Ænon, near Salim, as a baptizing-place because of the plentiful supply of water there. So John must have had many followers at that time who desired to learn about Jesus.

We are also informed in the Bible account of this baptizing in Judea, that the Lord Himself did not baptize, but entrusted this to His disciples.

At length the Lord decided to leave Judea for a while, and presently departed for Galilee. On the way there He had to pass through the country of Samaria, which lay between Judea and Galilee. In Samaria another event took place which is worthy of account in these stories of the Lord's life upon the earth.

The Bible says of Jesus at this period that "He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph."

Now we know that Palestine is to this day a very hot country; and in the Lord's time it was no cooler. The sun shines there very strongly and water is scarce, so that traveling becomes burdensome and any well or pool of water is a cheerful resting-place.

The Bible narrative continues: "Now Jacob's well was there [in Sychar, the city of Samaria]. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well, and it was about the sixth hour."

As Jesus sat upon the brink of the well, resting from His dusty and tiresome journey, a woman of the city of Sychar came to the well to draw some water.

Jesus' disciples had gone on into the city to buy food, so He was alone, and had no water-jar with which to procure Himself a drink. Of course, Jesus, the Son of God, could have caused water to rise out of the well that He might merely bend and drink, but He knew that His power to work miracles was not for selfish use, and that Jehovah had not sent His Son to earth to work magical tricks. So Jesus asked the woman of Sychar for a drink of water.

# JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW and LATEST BOOKS

Two titles — the subjects are treated in sequence and order that make the books companions.

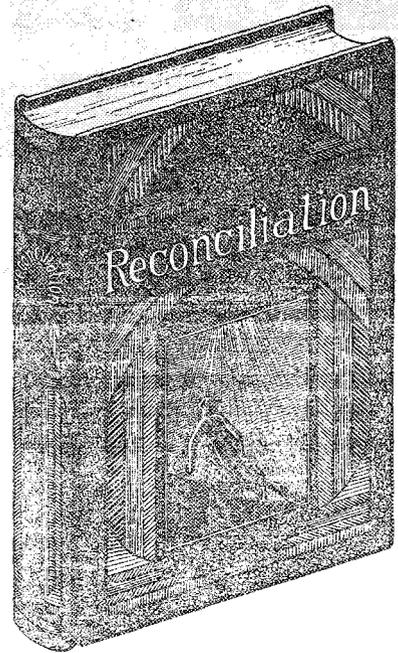
Each book contributes to the other, and yet, taken singly, each book covers its own field.

The cathbound covenants of Jehovah God, made on behalf of the human family, are most positive in their assurance of a world-wide righteous government.

Jehovah's plans to bring this about are seen as thorough-going, practicable and workable.

Send for the two books.

They will enable you to see the Bible outline of God's plan in course of fulfilment in today's curious and troublesome events.



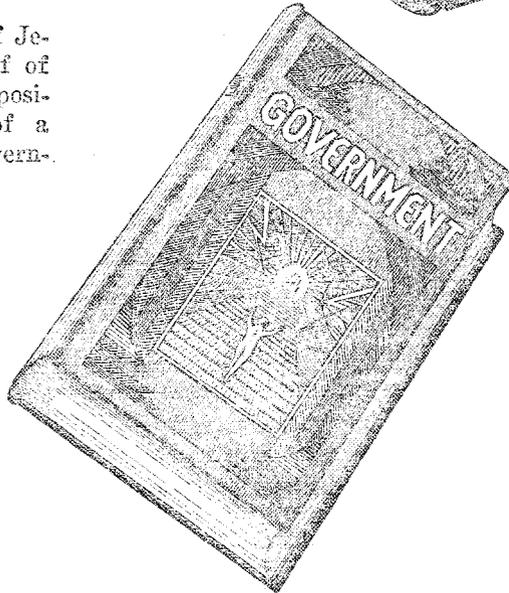
45 c

45 c

Both for

**88 c**

Postpaid  
Anywhere



**Special 88c offer**  
**NEW AND LATEST**  
**BOOKS by**  
**JUDGE RUTHERFORD**  
**WATCH TOWER**  
**BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

WATCH TOWER, BROOKLYN, N. Y.  
Enclosed 88¢ for *Reconciliation* and *Government*.

.....  
.....  
.....



# Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS	
NEW ZEALAND'S LABOR MARKET GLUTTED . . . . .	152
SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL	
MORE TRUTH THAN POETRY . . . . .	137
POINTS OF INTEREST . . . . .	140
Bishop Took the Count . . . . .	144
Priest Probably Could Not Read . . . . .	144
RECOLLECTIONS OF SLAVE DAYS . . . . .	146
CRIME AND CRIMINALS . . . . .	151
FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION	
Power Trust Makes a Cut . . . . .	141
Where the Tax Money Goes . . . . .	142
THE FOOL TAXPAYER . . . . .	151
POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN	
EVENTS IN CANADA . . . . .	138
One Reason for Postal Deficit . . . . .	142
Ayiesworth's Awful Break . . . . .	142
Building the Kingdom of God . . . . .	143
WIRELESS INTERFERENCE IN BRITAIN . . . . .	143
AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY	
MAN'S INEXHAUSTIBLE AND EVERLASTING STOREHOUSE . . . . .	131
AN ABUNDANCE OF FOOD FOR ALL . . . . .	136
THE FARMER'S WAY TO AFFLUENCE . . . . .	137
HOME AND HEALTH	
Doctors May Sew Up Sponges . . . . .	140
Wholesale Removal of Tonsils . . . . .	142
Fined \$250 for Saving Man's Life . . . . .	144
Items on Aluminum Cooking Utensils . . . . .	145
SOME THOUGHTS AND QUESTIONS ON EPIDEMICS . . . . .	147
COOKING BY COLD HEAT . . . . .	152
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	
IN DIRECT TOUCH WITH THE DEVILS . . . . .	148
ORDER, HEAVEN'S FIRST LAW . . . . .	149
CADMAN WILL SERVE THE HASH . . . . .	150
SEED OF THE COVENANT . . . . .	153
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	157
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	159

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . . Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR . . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

#### FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 28, 1928

Number 240

## Man's Inexhaustible and Everlasting Storehouse

“AND God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good.” (Gen. 1:31) Man is only beginning to find out what a wonderful storehouse of good things the earth is; is only beginning to find out how, in spite of all his follies, he can do nothing to permanently injure his inheritance; and is only seeing, in the distance, the wonderful possibilities which lie within his grasp for making the earth into an Eden where he will be everlastingly happy. All this is the Creator's plan for him.

The average chemical composition of soil is as follows:

CONSTITUENTS	HUMID REGION	SEMI-ARID REGION	ARID REGION
Sulphuric acid	.05	.02	.06
Phosphoric acid	.12	.21	.16
Nitrogen in soil	.12	.22	.13
Manganese oxide	.13	.12	.11
Lime	.13	.70	1.43
Soda	.14	.32	.35
Potash	.21	.33	.67
Magnesia	.29	.47	1.27
Humus	1.22	3.24	1.13
Alumina	3.66	4.57	7.21
Iron oxide	3.88	2.08	5.48
Soluble silica	4.04	8.46	6.71
Insoluble matter	84.17	75.04	69.16

In Uncle Sam's soil library at Washington are fifty thousand bottles which include every type of earth known to science. These have literally been collected from every corner of the earth, despite dangers from bandits, wild beasts, fevers and other terrors.

In Uncle Sam's own domain he finds 4,053 different varieties of soil, about 1,000 of which are important in his food-producing economy. He is now making a great soil map, at a cost of many million dollars. Farmers have only to consult these maps to know which crops are most profitable.

Uncle Sam has his own machine for soil analysis. With great rapidity it separates liquid from solid particles, and elements one from another. The machine discloses that the salts appearing in soils are more complex than hitherto supposed. All soil is good soil, having an overplus of something needed elsewhere. Man's job is to assist in the transfer.

### *Soil Analysis May Fool You*

YOUR soil may analyze all right and yet it may be unproductive. Food may be on the table, but if it is not properly cooked and if your system can not assimilate it in the form in which it is offered to you, you may starve in the midst of plenty; and just so with a plant. Man's job is to see that the right food gets to the plants in a form in which they can use it; and he has only begun to learn how to do it.

The soil is not only an inexhaustible storehouse, but it is a vast workshop or laboratory in which plant food is being constantly prepared for the use of plants. The object of tilling the soil is to promote the processes by which this is brought about.

In its soil maps the Department of Agriculture maps and classifies the soils on the basis of their agricultural values. The physical and chemical examinations are used to support observations actually made in the field as to what the plants are doing in the soil itself.

Some general observations are of value. Almost any plant will thrive in a soil composed of leaf mold, garden loam and clean, gritty sand. The leaf mold contains food instantly available to the plants. Well-rotted barnyard manure is a good substitute when leaf mold can not be had. The loam adds bulk. The sand prevents caking and helps in the drainage. The sand should constitute about one-third of the volume of the mixture.

Loam is a broad term to describe soil which contains clay with a mixture of grass roots, and usually a little slowly available plant food. Loam can be made of decayed pasture or lawn sod. Dark-colored soils are usually warmer than light-colored ones. Wet soils are colder than dry ones. Soils exposed to the direct rays of the sun are warmer than those not having such a favorable exposure. A soil containing much sand and gravel is warmer than one containing much loam. Heat is an important factor in all life.

### *Soil Impoverishment Processes*

**E**VERY trainload of food that goes east carries some of the fertility of the West along with it. New York harbor is filled with it to such a point that the salt water will barely neutralize it even now. New York would be better off if its riches were more evenly distributed; and that applies to its under-water riches as well as its Wall Street ones.

When twenty-five bushels of wheat are cropped from an acre of land, there are removed from that acre 29.59 pounds of potash, 20.56 pounds of phosphoric acid and 500 pounds of nitrates, although, as will be shown hereafter, some of these nitrates do not come from the soil but from the air.

There are other mineral substances in the wheat, besides these three. Wheat and other plants require sulphur, chlorine, potassium, calcium, magnesium, iron, aluminum, sodium, silicon and manganese, and so do the people that eat their fruits, but there is a limit of absorption of all of these by the human body.

Rain-water enriches the soil with nitrogen and benefits it by washing away its toxins, but it does damage too by erosion. Nevertheless soil eroded in one place will eventually land somewhere else, and it is not impossible that soils thus carried afar may do more good in the end than if left where first manufactured in nature's laboratory; frequently not, however, as they are often washed to places where there is already sufficient.

There is a certain amount of soil impoverishment caused by the unwise use of certain fertilizers which set some of the soil constituents free and throw them into the drainage water. Lime is constantly removed by leaching. Deep plowing, the plowing under of manure, stubble, stalks and cover crops, the practice of tile

drainage and the use of explosives, all help to render a soil more permeable to water, and lessen the losses by erosion.

Present losses by erosion are estimated at not less than \$1,000,000 a year in the United States. Part of this loss is in fertile soil actually washed away, and part of it is in the creation of gullies which reduce the area for cultivation.

### *Foods for the Plants*

**F**IRST of all foods, a plant must have water. For each pound of solid matter that it draws from the soil, plant life must have 250 to 500 pounds of water. Not only is water an important constituent of plant tissue, but it is of the greatest importance as a solvent and carrier of food in the plant. The largest part passes out through the leaves by transpiration, which is essential to the healthy growth of the plant.

The value of animal excrements applied to soils on which crops are grown has been appreciated by the husbandman from the beginning. In China this is so clearly understood, and the people are so desperately poor, that boys watch for the droppings of horses and gather them immediately in baskets.

In Belgium the family treasure is its manure heap or pit. A farmer rears his family in comfort on three acres of land that has been cropped for two thousand years. Yet within two hours' ride of New York city are many farms which have been abandoned because their fertility is supposedly worked out. The American farmer has not properly valued or used the manure made on his place. He has wasted it. The Belgian saves it, solid and liquid.

Denmark is a land of drifting sand, but because the Danish farmer has known how to collect and distribute the manure of his farm animals it has become one of the garden spots of the world, and is a land where poverty is virtually unknown.

Farm manure increases crop production by improving the condition of the soil, as well as by furnishing plant nutrients. In each ton of manure there are 300 to 600 pounds of organic matter. Its rotting loosens and warms the soil, and it is in a very real sense the life of the soil, for it supplies a home and food for soil bacteria.

The use of well-rotted manure owes its popularity in part to the fact that it supplies an

enormous number of bacteria to the land at a time of year when fermentation in the soil itself is proceeding very slowly. The result is a mass infection or mass inoculation of greatest value to the soil.

### *Billions of Tiny Soil Workers*

**Y**OU know what a saltspoon is like. It is the smallest kind of spoon most of us have ever seen or used. Well, the men with the microscopes tell us that a saltspoonful of earth contains from 600,000,000 to 1,000,000,000 workers that are devoting their lives to soil fertility. Hence man has untold billions of friends that he knows nothing about.

Certain kinds of bacteria capture carbon dioxide from the air, build it into their bodies, and when they die, release their organic substances as humus for the enrichment of the soil. Others capture nitrogen from the air, and the plants use that for meat-making materials.

One of the greatest services rendered by bacteria is the breaking down of dead plant and animal bodies. The process is not a simple one. One group of bacteria carries its work as far as its nature permits, and then another group takes it up until another stage has been reached. Were it not for these bacteria the earth would be uninhabitable.

There are other important fertilizing agents in the earth itself, including earthworms and the roots of plants. Collectively these fix the free nitrogen of the air in the soil, or make the organic nitrogen available. They are active agents in the disintegration of rocks and the formation of soils. Good soil management is to so control moisture, aeration, temperatures, etc., that beneficial biological processes are promoted and the harmful restrained.

Bacteria live, but are not active, in frozen soils. They awaken to activity in the spring. The familiar signs of renewed life in the spring are largely the result of renewed activity on the part of these little workers. In the Orient no farmer would think of engaging in the farming business without a compost heap, a breeding ground for the bacteria without which farming can not be a success.

### *Man's Responsibility to the Land*

**M**AN is a land animal, gets his living from it, and is as much obligated to keep it in prime condition as any other animal: more so,

in fact, for he is charged with supervising its affairs. The provision of Deuteronomy 23:12, 13 is a perfectly scientific solution of the sewage problem, the retention of a pure water supply, and the feeding of the soil:

Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad; and thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

There is another item that is proper to mention here, because it has more to do with man's physical welfare than any other one item. All human ailments have their start in the intestines. If these do their work properly the man is a well and happy man. The minute they stop working he is sick, unhappy and out of luck. Doctors thrive on sick intestines.

The posture above indicated is essential for proper evacuation. The knees against the chest thrust the thighs in against the abdominal cavity, open the rectum, straighten out the sigmoid flexure, and with proper food, i. e., little or no white bread and little or no food cooked in aluminum, make evacuation natural, easy, voluminous and enjoyable.

The French have a form of toilet, a hole in the floor, with places arranged for the feet to rest when in the evacuation posture, which is scientific; but, like all other "civilized" peoples they continue, as we do in America, to waste the valuable plant food locked up in human excreta. There will come a time when this senseless waste will be stopped.

It may be added that the choosing of a different place every day in which to deposit manure is the secret of soil fertility. Liquid and solid manures which are put in a fresh place on a farm every day, and are dug in, in a short time make the soil literally alive with bacteria, and when seeds are planted in such soils they pop out and grow in almost no time.

### *Commercial Fertilizers*

**W**HEN the farm does not produce enough manure, or when it is thrown away and wasted, as is usually the case, commercial fertilizers are called upon. They were first mentioned in a book dated 1660, but it was not until 1804 that any light was thrown upon the subject.

By the middle of the last century it was well

understood that potash, phosphoric acid and nitrogen are valuable constituents of fertilizers. Since then it has been shown that the Leguminosae (peas, beans, etc.) have the ability to secure much of their nitrogen from the air, and to leave a supply of nitrogen in organic matter in the soil when plowed under. Fertilization is futile unless the soil contains humus, decayed vegetable matter.

Although the commercial fertilizer industry is little more than a half-century old, the annual sale of fertilizers is in excess of \$325,000,000. Pennsylvania has a law prohibiting the sale in Pennsylvania of any mixed fertilizer containing less than fourteen percent of total plant food, and it may not have less than one percent of ammonia, one percent of available phosphoric acid and one percent of water soluble potash. The so-called bacteriological fertilizers are mostly fakes, but sold to the gullible at as high as \$1 a pound. Home mixed fertilizers are in every way far better for the farmer.

Odorless fertilizer is now produced, but the farmers do not take to it. They have a saying, but not a true one, that "all good fertilizer has a bad odor", and hence in order to sell them the odorless article the makers were forced to odorize it good and loud to make it acceptable. Such is life. Until it is "smelled up" the so-called odorless fertilizer has an agreeable odor like the aroma from a newly opened can of cocoa.

A writer in *The Farm Journal* tells us that nitrogen fails to pay its way; that phosphorus increases the yield of wheat and oats, but falls down on corn and grass; that potash by itself is worse than nothing, but that when the two losers, phosphoric acid and potash, are combined, they are builders and maintainers of the soil and compare quite favorably with manure.

The Rhode Island State College announces that a fertilizer made of equal quantities of ammonium sulphate and nitrate of soda keeps the soil of a lawn in such condition that the grass develops while the weeds are so weakened that they die out. This discovery took twenty years of research. Arsenite of soda destroys weeds but possibly has a bad effect on the soil.

#### *Limestone as a Sweetener*

**P**ALESTINE is a limestone land, and God described it as "a land flowing with milk and honey". The famous black soils of India and Russia are derived from limestone. The

extremely productive irrigated regions of the far West are invariably well supplied with limestone. It is a well-understood maxim among farmers that a limestone country is a rich country.

Limestone is soluble in carbonated water, and in humid areas needs to be replaced. It has the power of flocculating the soil particles and thus renders soils more porous. Soils containing large amounts of clay are greatly benefited by the addition of lime.

Lime corrects soil acidity, sweetening the soil so that favorable bacteria may develop and aid in the work of making plant food available for the growing crop. Lime will also combine with some of the plant food materials already in the soil to make them more readily available, and it supplies calcium as a plant food. When limestone is burnt it loses two-fifths of its weight, but its efficiency for soil improvement is not changed at all.

English chalk is limestone, and our forefathers formerly applied fifty to one hundred loads of chalk to the acre and received great and lasting benefits from their work. In Cornwall sea sand, containing a large percentage of calcium carbonate derived from the shells of sea mollusks, is used successfully for the same purpose.

#### *Phosphate Rock Deposits*

**M**ANY volcanoes, perhaps all of them, are fertilizer factories, making phosphate of lime on a gigantic scale. For miles and miles around Mount Katmai, Alaska, which blew up in 1912, there is now a luxuriant growth of grass in a region that was barren at the time the explosion occurred.

The phosphate deposits of Makatea, northeast of Tahiti, are over the top of an extinct volcano. The whole island is full of caves and hidden pitfalls. Unless a stranger follows the established pathway he is liable to fall into some vegetation-hidden aperture, and to stay there until the resurrection. Not a nice place to live, eh!

The phosphate deposits of Nauru, which contain 100,000,000 tons of highest grade phosphates, were discovered by accident by a petty officer of a steamer calling regularly at the port. The control of this island passed from Germany to Britain at the end of the World War and as-

tures Britain, New Zealand and Australia all the phosphates they will need for many decades.

Until recently the phosphate deposits of Florida have been the preeminent source for the whole world. Now there are known deposits of great extent in Tennessee, Kentucky, South Carolina, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho, and some in Spain, Tunis and Algeria. It is claimed that the Idaho phosphate resources run into billions of tons.

### *Nitrogen and Nitrates*

**T**HE Lord has made peas, beans and other plants so that they can get nitrogen out of the air. Whatever aids circulation of the air in soil adds to its nitrogen. A light rain washes it in and a heavy rain washes it out. All nitrogen comes directly or indirectly from the air.

At one time there were immense floating meadows of sea-grass off the coast of Chile. Volcanic upheavals isolated a part of the ocean between ranges of the Andes. In due time the sea water evaporated and the sea-grass and the bodies and bones of fish decomposed and ultimately formed the Chilean nitrate deposits about which we hear so much and which are so widely exploited.

The Chilean nitrate deposits are at an elevation of 3,000 to 5,000 feet and extend for 260 miles along the coast. At the top is a layer of gypsum sand called 'chuca'. Beneath it is a rocky conglomeration of ten or a dozen materials called 'costra'. Next downward is another conglomeration in which there is a small quantity of nitrate. This is called 'kongelo'. Beneath the 'kongelo' is found the 'caliche', the nitrate deposit proper. Beneath the 'caliche' is a layer of clay, 'coba,' which lies upon the primitive rock, and beneath which no more nitrate is found.

The Chilean nitrate deposits give work to nearly half a million persons and provide more than one-half the revenues of the government of Chile. Few things have ever been more widely or successfully advertised. Shipments are now being made to twenty-eight countries. At the present rate of use they are expected to last about two hundred years.

Germany makes her own nitrates out of the air and has given the Chilean nitrate industry a hard battle in recent years. Because nitrate of soda acts quickly in inducing growth it is much favored by market gardeners. A light dressing

on meadow land in early spring assists greatly in hastening growth by furnishing available nitrogen before the conditions are favorable for making available the more inert nitrogen of the soil.

The United States has nitrate deposits near the town of Winkelman, Arizona, but its principal supply, and the principal supply of every country under the sun, is the air we breathe, four-fifths of which is nitrogen. Some of the plants used to bring it down to us are alfalfa, sweet clover, crimson clover, vetches, cow peas, velvet beans, peanuts, soy beans, pinto beans, tepary beans, kudzu grass and corn stalks. In all instances the nitrogen for the soil is obtained by plowing in the roots and waste parts of the plants. Every time a ton of corn stalks is burned \$3 worth of nitrates goes up in smoke.

Nitrate of soda has a tendency to puddle the soil and prevent an open floccular structure.

### *The Potash Industries*

**T**HE production of potash fertilizers is largely confined to Germany, where the Stassfurt deposits are 50 to 150 feet in thickness and considered to be inexhaustible. The mines are operated by a syndicate which maintains a uniform price on the output. During the World War there was a world-wide potash famine (and a nitrate famine too).

Potash beds have been found in the deserts of Texas and New Mexico, but are considered too far from centers of consumption for development at this time. There are green sands in New Jersey that are full of potash, and one such deposit is being worked. There is also a large potash plant at Searles Lake, California.

It is believed that America's most likely source of potash is from the seaweed of the Pacific Coast, which often grows one hundred feet long. It also contains nitrates and phosphoric acid, ammonia and iodine. The proposition has been made to transplant this seaweed to the eastern shores of America, to dispose of harbor and sea pollutions and to provide valuable fertilizers. Such practices have been observed in Asia for centuries. The water hyacinth, which rapidly fills up certain streams, is a great gatherer of potash, and is valuable for that reason.

An acre of wheat uses up 100 pounds of potash, cabbage requires 270 pounds to the acre,

sugar cane 100 pounds, tobacco 200 pounds, and rice twenty pounds.

#### Other Plant Foods

**S**ULPHUR fertilization is valuable for alfalfa, clover, beans and peas. It is used to check injury from the potato scab fungus, also the fungi that injure celery, sweet corn, field corn, etc. Every coke-oven distills ammonia that is a precious plant food for certain plants.

The fertilization of air by inoculating it with carbonic acid gas has produced such good results that it has even been proposed to operate plants with a view to utilizing their waste gases in this manner, but it sounds as if such a scheme would be hard on the gardeners and other folks in the vicinity. Under the influence of sunlight, plants draw in carbon dioxide and use this gas to manufacture the starch on which their growth depends.

Probably by this time some of our farmer friends have heard more of the recharging of the soil undertaken last year on a farm near Rochester, N. Y., by Hamilton L. Roe, of Pittsburgh. According to Mr. Roe, land never wears out, but just runs down, as a storage battery

does, and needs to be recharged. By using a plow which shoots 103,000 volts of electricity into the earth, Mr. Roe claims, the soil is so rejuvenated that fertilizers and crop rotation are unnecessary. We anticipate further reports on this.

Sweden is getting good results by artificial warming of soils and air under glass by means of electric current at 127 volts. By this means lettuce was placed on the market in March. This is not exactly fertilization, but is a related item.

A few years ago we heard something of radiumizing the soil, and great things were claimed for it. Possibly it is still in use. If so, we should appreciate clippings on the subject.

One of the most hopeful, happy things that emerged from the horrors of the World War is the fact that the chemicals cooped up in the shells fired on French soil are gradually making their way out and are benefiting the soil. The shells gave French soil such a turning over as it never had before and have really nourished it, doubled its richness.

And thus God causes the wrath of man to praise Him!

---

### An Abundance of Food for All

**F**ORREST J. KLEINHANS, an expert market gardener, a man with thirty-five years' experience, tells us that *under present conditions*, with all the blights, storms and pests taking their toll of the crops, one-fifth of an acre will feed a man or woman 366 days. A square mile would feed 3,200 persons.

The area of the world is 57,255,200 square miles, or 36,643,328,000 acres. If the entire area could be cropped this would provide food for 183,216,640,000 persons, or about nine times as many persons as have ever lived upon the earth. And that is *under present conditions*.

The idea that man will ever run out of food on this planet is folly. Not only will the earth yield its increase so as to produce far more food per acre than Mr. Kleinhans now produces, but men will return to the Medo-Persian habit of eating one meal a day, and will actually get more benefit out of the one meal than they do now out of the three or four or five meals some people eat. In the British Isles it seems to a

visitor as if the people were eating all the time.

And the chemists are already telling us that they think in a little while they will be able to get food out of the forests, out of the sunshine and out of the air, and that there is in the ocean a simply inexhaustible supply of minute cellular life which will some time be part of human diet.

So let the mourners who are afraid there will be a resurrection and that everybody will go hungry cheer up. There will be food for all. There is so much food now that it is necessary to destroy it by the train load so as to keep up the prices of the part that is sold.

What the people need more than food is faith in God, and a set of active bowels which means a healthy brain. Man was given a *job* by the Almighty when he was told to *subdue* the earth, bring it under control. Just now he is merely groping for the levers of control. Up till now he has been poisoned, stupefied, clogged and hampered by the Devil.

He has been a slave to politicians, wholesale food magnates, preachers, railroads, bad cooks, worse doctors, an abnormal appetite, greedy undertakers and aluminum cooking utensils. But the sun is coming up and nothing can ever again push it behind the horizon. Cheer up!

Don't worry about the deserts. They shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. Don't worry about the ice-capped mountains. They make excellent scenery; and who wants the earth flat as a pancake? Don't worry about the oceans. They are our reservoirs of rain, and they would come in handy if some fool should ever set the earth on fire.

Don't worry about the volcanoes. Volcanic dust has a profound effect in cooling overheated air and promoting rain, and volcanic ash is an excellent fertilizer. Don't worry about the

waterfalls, and crags, and chasms and cliffs and canyons. They are nice to look at.

Don't worry because here in the East we have hundreds of square miles of rocky land. One of these times men will be running rock crushers overtime and sending soil from these rock piles to the places where it is needed. Stop listening to the world-burners, the hunger-squawkers and the helpless idiots in the pulpit and out.

The earth is all right. All we need is for the Lord to run things instead of the Devil, and we know that that happy time has begun. The very fact that we can face the future with a broad grin and that we heave a sigh of pity for the poor fellows who are in the casket-making and undertaking business shows of itself that the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

---

### The Farmer's Way to Affluence *By W. H. Barton*

**E**VERY square inch of the earth's surface has a column of air resting on it that weighs approximately fifteen pounds. That fifteen pounds is four-fifths nitrogen, and four-fifths of fifteen is twelve; therefore, there are twelve pounds of nitrogen over each square inch of land, waiting to be mined. Nitrogen is worth an average of about twenty cents per pound; therefore there is \$2.40 worth of it over each square inch of land.

Now listen: An acre of land contains 6,272,640 square inches, which at \$2.40 per square inch would make \$15,054,336, the value of the nitrogen over one acre of land, waiting to be extracted by cooperating with nature in growing and turning legumes, such as vetch, crimson clover, etc. The supply is inexhaustible. You can't remove it all; you couldn't use it all if you had it;

for plants are like animals: they can eat just so much, and no more, each year.

How can we mine this wealth? By sowing vetch in the fall and turning it in full bloom the next spring, you can easily get sixty pounds of nitrogen, which is equivalent to 400 pounds of nitrate of soda or 850 pounds of cottonseed meal; a value approximating \$12, plus the value of the humus-making material plowed under, which is easily worth as much more in *soil ability* per acre.

If you thus treated as much as 100 acres each winter, your fertilizer benefit alone would be \$1200 a year and \$1200 more in soil ability, making a total increase of \$2400 a year in soil fertility and soil ability, to say nothing about the 100 percent increase in the crops gathered for the first few years, at least, under this system.

---

### More Truth Than Poetry *By F. E. Koob*

**B**APTIST woman (to colporteur): "Yes, we are all Baptists in this family, but I believe there are good and bad in all denominations. I know lots of Catholics that are real nice people. Why, they're just as worldly as we are!"

Catholic (to colporteur): "Our priest has forbidden us to buy those books." Colporteur: "And do you do everything your priest tells you to do?" Catholic: "Sure! He's the priest. He stands between us and Christ!"

**B**UFFALO, which once roamed the vast prairie land of the North American continent, were rapidly becoming extinct until a few years ago when the Canadian government put forth an effort to conserve them, with astounding results. The *Saskatoon Phoenix* contains the following very interesting editorial upon the matter:

The saving of the buffalo from extinction in Western Canada is a notable chapter in the history of wild life conservation. In 1900, so far as is known, there was not one specimen of this native western animal at large on the plains. A generation earlier they had been plentiful, but the advent of white settlers, with weapons more effective than the Indians had devised, wiped out the species completely. Today there is a herd of 5,000 buffalo at Wainwright park, while some 9,000 head roam freely near Fort Smith in the Northwest Territories. Beginning in 1925, the surplus animals produced at Wainwright were shipped north in large numbers. The wild herd thus created has flourished and multiplied beyond expectations. Western Canada's most characteristic wild animal has been successfully brought back, due to a fortunate purchase of a small herd from a Montana plainsman by the Dominion government in 1907.

The bison, says an article in *Natural Resources* (Ottawa), was once the outstanding big game animal in North America. Its huge bulk, its enormous battering-ram head, its splendid chest and shoulders covered with a magnificent shaggy coat of dark-brown hair, all combined to make it, in the words of a well-known naturalist, "the grandest ruminant that ever trod the earth." Of all the large quadrupeds that have ever lived no species, it is said, has existed in such enormous numbers, and few have equaled it in value to man. To the Indians and early settlers of the western half of the continent the buffalo meant food, clothing and shelter. Its meat was as well flavored and as nutritious as the finest of beef; its thick robe furnished covering and clothing against the bitter winter cold; its hide was used for tepees and boats, while its horns, hair, hoofs and bones furnished many articles of use and adornment.

From time to time a certain number of those at Wainwright have been slaughtered, and a commercial disposition made of the meat, heads and robes. Experiments in cross-breeding buffalo, yak and domestic cattle are being carried out at Buffalo Park, Wainwright, and some extremely interesting results have been secured, indicating that a new breed of animal containing a fair percentage of buffalo blood, and therefore of a hardier type than ordinary domestic cattle and capable of "rustling" for itself in the winter months, may be obtained.

### *The Hudson Bay Route*

**T**HE Hudson's Bay Company a short time ago announced that it would carry its supplies to posts in the far Northwest by use of the Hudson's Bay route. Fort Churchill must therefore become an important center of the company's business. North of the main line to the Hudson Bay, at the Manitoba-Saskatchewan boundary, a start has been made on the development of the Flin Flon mineral deposit, one of the richest on the North American continent. These are two results from the building of the Hudson's Bay Railway. Faultfinders of the project can no longer jeer at the road and argue that it will serve no purpose.

The *Toronto Star* in a recent editorial said:

Now that the completion of the road to salt water is certain and further argument against it useless and resistance futile, some of the newspapers of Eastern Canada that always treated with derision the whole idea of a Hudson Bay route to Europe begin to shift their ground somewhat. They are no longer quite so sure that the enterprise will be a fizzle. There have been admissions of late that the railway part of it will at least open up a very extensive country, perhaps highly mineralized and in parts well timbered. One sees interviews much more frequent now with old "salts" who declare that Hudson Bay will be open to navigation several months of the year—as many months, some of them say, as the port of Montreal is open to ocean vessels.

There is a much more reasonable spirit abroad on this subject, and it is well that it is so, and our prediction is that in course of time it will be almost impossible to hear any one admitting that he was a disbeliever in opening up the Hudson Bay by railway and making of it a gateway to Europe.

That is a good prophecy. The majority of those resisting the development of the Hudson Bay Railway will no doubt in a few years' time be just as anxious to forget and conceal the opinions they had first formed as those who proclaimed that the C. P. R. enterprise was a foolish one. Montreal's claim to a natural and inalienable right to control all of Canada's export trade must be given up. The growth of commerce by the Pacific route has made Vancouver a rival of Quebec's metropolis.

Despite Montreal's opposition to the St. Lawrence deep waterway, this will eventually be constructed, making it possible for Atlantic steamers to have access to the Great Lakes, and making Toronto an ocean port. What is more

important, when the Hudson Bay Railway is completed it will give Western Canada access to its nearest seacoast, and a port 750 miles from the center of agricultural production.

Development of the line to the Hudson Bay, the Pacific route and the waterway, have all been strongly opposed by beneficiaries of the arrangement which kept the trade of Canada limited to a very narrow groove. That a broader and more reasonable view on the general question of Canadian trade routes is beginning to prevail, is something to be much appreciated.

### Canadian Bank Mergers

**T**HERE were giants in Noah's day that swallowed up the fruit of the labor of the peoples of earth. Jesus stated that as it was in Noah's day so also it would be in our day. How truly His statement is being fulfilled, the following editorial appearing in one of the Western Canadian papers reveals:

The last issue of the *Financial Post* carries some illuminating facts and figures bearing on the proposed merger of the Bank of Commerce and the Standard Bank. They show to what an extraordinary degree financial power is already concentrated in Canada.

If the Commerce and the Standard unite there will be ten chartered banks left, which means that there are now eleven. But of these eleven the three largest own nearly three-quarters of the total bank assets of the country. On March 31 last the Royal Bank had assets of \$924,770,962, the Bank of Montreal \$896,182,587, and the Bank of Commerce \$583,107,379. Union of the Standard with the Commerce will bring the resources of the latter bank close to \$700,000,000 and will make the total strength of the "big three" exceed two and a half billions of dollars—an amount greater than the Canadian national debt. The remaining six banks—the Nova Scotia, Dominion, Nationale, Imperial, Toronto, Provinciale and Weyburn Security—have assets totalling \$906,000,000. Most of these banks, as is well known, are pretty well confined to certain districts and can not be described as national.

Quoting the figures given, a writer in the *Financial Post* says there is speculation about future possible bank mergers. One that is talked of is a union of the Nova Scotia, Toronto, Dominion and Imperial—a merger which would produce a bank with close to half a billion in assets. An amalgamation of the two French banks—the Nationale and Provinciale—is also talked of. These mergers would leave the banking business in the hands of five gigantic banks with headquarters in two cities, Montreal and Toronto. This is a prospect which the country can not contemplate with satisfaction. Competition in banking is already

restricted to such an extent as to limit credit facilities unduly, especially in the newer parts of Canada. A clear statement of the government's position on this question is essential.

Later the same paper editorially says:

These four main banks have bought twenty smaller ones since 1900, and most of the more important amalgamations have occurred in the last ten years. The country is headed straight for a position in which control of credit and banking facilities will be in the hands of three or four powerful institutions and a smaller group of men than the cabinet of Canada. There is a demand, voiced by the more radical members of the House of Commons, for stricter control of banking operations by the government, and even for nationalization of banking. J. S. Woodsworth, Labor member for Centre Winnipeg, at the last session in Ottawa, moved a resolution calling for "the establishment of a national system of banking". This proposal found little support in the House, and, of course, none at all from the bankers who testified before the banking committee. A union of the Commerce and Standard banks will strengthen the hand of those who seek radical change of the system. And if the merging process goes any further, the demand will become irresistible.

### Increasing Automobile Accidents

**T**HAT automobile accidents are taking a large toll in human lives in Canada, as elsewhere, is only too true. The *Phoenix* of Saskatoon states in that regard:

The number of deaths in automobile accidents in Canada showed an alarming increase last year, according to information just made public at Ottawa. In 1926 there were 606 deaths directly attributable to the motor car. In 1927 there were 864, an increase of nearly fifty per cent. It is certain that there was no such gain in the number of motor cars, or in the number of pedestrians. What the figures show, therefore, is increasing carelessness on the part of drivers despite safety first campaigns, stricter traffic laws, highway improvement and added safeguards at grade crossings. One would suppose, considering these and other measures to minimize risks and discourage recklessness, that the highways might become safer. The contrary is true. They are becoming more dangerous.

Canada, as a whole, has a lower death rate from motor accidents than the United States, and the western provinces of the Dominion have a better record than the rest of the country. There is, however, plenty of room for improvement. Of the 864 deaths caused last year by motor cars, probably more than 800 could have been prevented by the exercise of ordinary care and by obedience to the law.

## Points of Interest

### *Pope Must Have Blessed Smith*

**N**O MAN should be in a hurry to make accusations, but at this writing it certainly looks as if the Pope must have blessed Al Smith and blessed him good and plenty.

### *World Is Fool-Proof*

**D**OCTOR MILLIKAN, discoverer of the Millikan rays, declares the world has been made fool-proof and can not be destroyed by either the wise or the unwise.

### *Packard Diesel Airplane Engine*

**I**T IS claimed for the new Packard Diesel airplane engine that it weighs less than two pounds per horse power, is of radial design, air-cooled, without spark plugs, carbureters or complex moving parts, and is expected to vastly increase the cruising range of airplanes.

### *Bullet-Proof Vests*

**T**HE *Detective*, official journal of police authorities and sheriffs of the United States, contains a double-column advertisement which proclaims in heavy type that 727 faithful officers and guardians of the liberties of the people were murdered in the year 1927.

### *Whiskey Fumes in Philadelphia*

**I**N ONE place in Philadelphia where a whisky plant has been running full blast it was so close to the police station that the officers complained of the fumes; but nothing could be done, because protection had been bought and paid for.

### *Hungary Orders Gas Masks*

**B**ELIEVING that another world war is inevitable, Hungary has ordered a supply of gas masks for the entire civilian population, this at a cost of a million dollars. Shows how much confidence Hungary has in the League of Abominations.

### *Doctor May Sew Up Sponges*

**I**N MASSACHUSETTS, recently famed for its extraordinary judicial acts, the Supreme Court has ruled that a doctor is not liable for a sponge left in a wound. It takes almost a column to tell why, and it would take another column to convince.

### *Four Quarts of Mosquitoes*

**A** CLEVELAND man has invented a ray which attracts mosquitoes and renders them powerless to escape its attractions. In ten hours it caught and killed four quarts of mosquitoes. This happened at Whitestone, Long Island, N. Y.

### *Lackawanna Will Electrify*

**T**HE Lackawanna has announced that it will electrify all its lines in New Jersey, and may later electrify all the way to Scranton. It is intended to use direct current of 3,000 volts. Mercury arc rectifiers will be used in connection with the application of power to trains.

### *Improvements on Great Northern*

**T**HE Great Northern Railway has been electrifying its lines in Washington and building a series of important tunnels, a single one of which eliminates twenty-seven miles of track and reduces the time to the Pacific coast by an hour and a half.

### *Voice Multiplied One Hundred Million Times*

**A** TOBACCO salesman flew over Manhattan recently with an airplane equipped with a microphone and amplifier which multiplied his voice one hundred million times. Flying at an elevation of three thousand feet above the busiest part of Broadway he could be heard with utmost distinctness.

### *Enemy Need Not Be in Sight*

**A**T AN address in San Diego, Rear Admiral Reeves stated that it is now possible for the guns of the largest calibre to hit accurately targets which are so far away that they are out of sight. The location of these targets, namely, the ships of opposing forces, would be determined by aircraft.

### *Power Trust and University of Alabama*

**A** GIFTED professor of the University of Alabama goes around giving brilliant addresses before Kiwanis, Rotary and other civic bodies. He is introduced as director of the university work. It now transpires that he was a propagandist of the Power Trust and received from them the comfortable salary of \$1,000 a month for feeding the Kiwanis, Rotary and other civic bodies the kind of mental food of which we have all of late had such a sufficiency.

*Kendyr Garments Before Long*

IT WON'T be long now before we begin to hear of garments made of kendyr. This is a new fiber plant, from the heart of Asia. We do not know what it is like, but we hear about a thing like this one day, and the next day we see it in the store windows. That is the way things move nowadays.

*New York and London*

NEW YORK has twenty times the crime of London. It has armored cars traversing its streets, something not necessary in any other civilized country in times of peace. Armed police are everywhere in evidence. In London none of the police are armed. They do not need to be.

*More Veterans Still Entering Hospitals*

TEN years after the war the number of veterans being cared for in U. S. hospitals continues to increase. There are now 26,384 receiving hospital treatment. About fifty percent of these are suffering from nervous diseases super-induced by the war, and about twenty-five percent from tuberculosis.

*Unskilled Women Over Forty*

UNSKILLED women over forty years of age will be assisted to learn salesmanship, merchandising, nursing, candy-making and dressmaking by an association of 125 business and professional women recently organized in New York. This is the truest kind of charity because it helps people to become independent.

*Mental Sufferers at Sing Sing*

FOR the past two years the prison at Sing Sing has had a staff giving special attention to the study of the mental characteristics of prisoners. Out of 827 cases specially studied 18.3 percent were found to be mentally defective, 3.3 percent were insane and only 25.6 percent were normal.

*New York's Manless Power Station*

THE New York Edison Company now has in operation a manless power station. It is operated electrically by an operator three miles away and is expected to supply electric current to 300,000 families. If not operated automatically it would require the constant services of twelve to eighteen men.

*Leopold and Loeb Will Soon Be Free*

LEOPOLD and Loeb will soon be free, i. e., in six years they can make application for parole, after committing the most malicious, unprovoked, diabolical murder in history. The excuse is that there was an error in the mittimus. Of course the mittimus was drawn in error; and of course somebody got a fortune for doing it just that way.

*Camouflaged Murder Pistols*

CAMOUFLAGED murder pistols are now made in Chicago in the form of lead pencils and fountain pens. One of them has been found on the streets of New York. It contained a 38-calibre cartridge. It had no trigger, but a small button about the size of a pin head was set in one end and operated a plunger to fire the cartridge. Chicago is a progressive town.

*Power Trust Makes a Cut*

THE Power Trust in New York city alone has made a cut of \$4,500,000 in electric bills, effective October 1, and in their advertisement they announce that this is but the first step. This shows that it does pay to raise a clamor when you find you are being robbed, and find that the professors are being paid to give three cheers while the robbing is going on.

*Hires His Envelopes Made*

ALTHOUGH Uncle Sam operates one of the largest and best printing establishments in the world, where he prints political fodder free of charge and sends it through the mails without any charge, yet he has a private firm make his stamped envelopes for him and it is estimated that the profits to the printers run at considerably over a million dollars a year.

*Progress in Aviation*

PROGRESS in aviation is indicated by the purchase of an airport in Philadelphia by the Ford interests. The price is said to have been over \$1,000,000. The port is only 3.2 miles from the City Hall. Another interesting aviation item is the building at Santa Monica, California, of four-motored, double-decked airplanes that will carry thirty-five passengers each. They are expected to have a flying radius of 800 miles and to travel up to 150 miles an hour.

### *Amphibian Boat in Alaskan Exploration*

**I**N THIS past summer's exploration of the Alaskan Peninsula great use has been made of an amphibian boat able to run ashore in any surf and requiring no harbor. The boat, twenty-one feet long, and weighing 3,700 pounds, was a complete success on both land and sea. In shallow water wheels and propellers were used alternately as the depth required.

### *Wholesale Removal of Tonsils*

**O**NCE a year there is a wholesale removal of the tonsils of all new inmates of the Odd Fellows Home at Corsicana, Texas. The man who cuts out these tonsils probably feels that he is improving upon the work of the Creator in the original design of these children, but as a matter of fact he is lessening their powers of resistance against disease and positively harming them.

### *Officials Must Be Polite*

**O**RDERS have been issued in Germany that the public are to be treated courteously, that nobody is to be kept waiting unless in case of necessity, and in that case apologies are to be tendered. Seating accommodations are to be provided and correspondence and oral communications are to be in polite language instead of in the dictatorial phraseology so often used. Some of those rules would be useful elsewhere than in Germany.

### *Where the Tax Money Goes*

**N**EW JERSEY is trying to find what becomes of the money collected for taxes, and is finding plenty. A woman in Jersey City was paid \$3,000 a year for serving papers and in a year and a half served not one. A saloon-keeper in the city is in its employ as a laborer and, when flat on his back, sick for seven months, and unable to do a stroke of work of any kind, not only received his regular pay but put in bills for overtime and got paid for that too. A sanitary inspector was paid \$4,000 for doing nothing, absolutely not a thing. Reporters and editors, all unknown to their regular employers, were found to be listed as city laborers and drawing regular wages for doing nothing at all. The thieves were evenly divided between the two major parties.

### *Plenty of Oil After All*

**S**IX years ago everybody was scared because the gasoline would soon be gone, and now a fuel expert, Dr. Gustav Egloff, of Chicago, has upset everybody's fears by saying there is enough gasoline in the world to last at least another three thousand years. By that time a substitute will certainly be found. In fact, it is claimed that there is a substitute even now which can be manufactured more cheaply than gasoline can be refined.

### *One More Hell-Fire Windjammer Gone*

**R**EVEREND Douglas McDuffie, famous Alabama evangelist, found drunk and in a gutter in Birmingham, was rushed to a hospital, where he was found so far gone, as a result of extreme use of whisky and dope, that he could not be revived. He died cursing, and admitting that he had been a hypocrite and a deceiver of his fellow man. A little honesty at the last, anyway; but a little more as he went along would have been better.

### *One Reason for Postal Deficit*

**W**E HAVE a slight postal deficit. One of the reasons is that political speeches, printed in the United States Government printing office at Washington, at public expense, are sent all over the country, also at the expense of the public, and delivered free of any charge for postage. In operating its self-oiling machine the Administration should not blame the postal employes for burdens which it itself piles upon them and for which no revenue is returned.

### *Aylesworth's Awful Break*

**M.** H. AYLESWORTH is a good one to manage, superintend and direct the religious activities of the Cadman crowd. Aylesworth, it will be remembered, is distinguished for his blundering honesty in admitting that the Power Trust could well afford to have large conventions, with plenty of ladies present, because it is the public that pays all the expense. Aylesworth might go a step further and tell another truth, which is that, in the end, the public will also pay for the Cadman entertainment, and pay well for it too. Bunk is costly; and then, later, the debunking has to be paid for, and that is still more expensive, and very unpleasant besides.

### *Our Puritan Ancestors*

WE ARE all proud of our Puritan ancestors, but it comes as a shock to learn that on training day it was the custom to use a dummy in human form as a target. But, of course, the target practice was first opened with prayer, which made it all right. Can't help but wonder, just now, if the Power Trust opens its meetings with prayer. And the bootleggers. They need prayer too, except in Philadelphia and Chicago, where it seems now as if everybody else needed it.

### *Criminal Police in St. Louis*

JUDGE JERRY MULLOY, of St. Louis, declares that at least seventy-five percent of the men carrying badges are gangsters robbing the people under guise of the law. The racketeering industry has spread from Chicago to St. Louis, and forty-three bombings of dry-cleaning and other industries have already taken place. One man has been arrested 109 times and never yet convicted of anything. The prosecuting attorney's office has been accused of accepting enormous bribes.

### *Good-Bye Brakeman and Switchman*

ALL over the country the most progressive railroads are putting in automatic freight car controls by which one man in a tower can do the work of an army of brakemen and switchmen, and a wholesale laying off of this class of employes is under way. This work has been dangerous to life and limb, and while the new devices work hardship to these faithful workers in one way, yet in the end the new device will be of great benefit to humanity as a whole.

### *Building the Kingdom of God*

THE president's pastor recently told him and all the rest of us that when a man works he is building the kingdom of God. Let's see. Fall worked when he turned the country's oil fields over to Doheny and Sinclair. They worked when they forked over the agreed price. Stewart worked when he lied about his part in the transaction. Daugherty worked. Burns worked. Hays worked. Everybody worked but President Coolidge, but he did not work. He did not do a thing. And therefore he had no part in the kingdom. How sad all this is!

### *Ripening Fruit by Ethylene*

ORANGES and many other fruits are now picked in what would be considered a green state and their ripening is done artificially by the use of ethylene gas. One cubic foot of this mild colorless gas in a room of five thousand cubic feet capacity will transform the contents of the room in five days. A recent discovery is that if fruits which are fully ripe are kept in an air-tight receptacle from which the air has been excluded and which is instead filled with nitrogen, the fruit will keep indefinitely.

### *An End to Heaving the Lead*

THE old-time sailor occupation of heaving the lead to see how deep the water is underneath has passed. This work is now done automatically, and done better, and done all the time by a little instrument a foot square, called a fathometer. A vessel can go ahead full speed in any weather and the fathometer, by electrical sounds reechoed from the bottom of the sea, shows at all times how deep the water is. All this makes for safety of navigation, as well as for speed.

### *No Need of Poverty*

MR. HOOVER is accredited with having said: "We in America today are nearer to the final triumph over poverty than ever before in the history of any land." That is good as far as it goes and deserves to be supplemented with the truth that there is not a particle of need for any poverty whatever in America at this time. The country is producing far more than it can consume and is sending its surplus into other lands by the billions of dollars every year. American financiers are buying up the world.

### *Pittsburgh Police Turn Anarchists*

PITTSBURGH police on September 9 broke up a convention of insurgent miners who were trying to form a new union, and arrested more than a hundred. The police allowed opponents of the new union full liberty to attack arriving delegates. Four were sent to the hospital, and one is not expected to live. It will be seen from this that Pittsburgh police are not officers of the law, but of the lawless; and this is not the first time they have shown proficiency in this direction. This incitement to anarchy is to be greatly deplored.

*Fined \$250 for Saving Man's Life*

**I**N COVINGTON, Virginia, a man named Bryant was so seriously injured that physicians said he could not live two days. One of them secured a chiropractor who treated the man three months and restored him to health. The chiropractor was then arrested and fined \$250 for practising medicine without a license, despite the fact that he gave no medicine and has no confidence in it whatever. The judge who fixed the fine agreed to reduce the fine to \$50 if the chiropractor would agree to stop practising and not save any more lives after the medical doctors had given them up.

*Bishop Took the Count*

**I**T SEEMS that the brethren of the Holy Trinity Greek Church at Lowell, Mass., do not get along together as well as they should. While some of the flock were holding a meeting the bishop and three hundred zealous and strong-armed brethren tried to storm the fortress and take possession away from those who already had it. It took forty policemen to get things in tidy shape around the front door after that, and among those that went down for the count was the bishop. He may be a good bishop, but he does not seem suited to such a strenuous flock as they have at the Holy Trinity Church. He should give up his job and go to work.

*Priest Probably Could Not Read*

**E**VERY person entering the United States must sign a declaration that his list of purchases and gifts from abroad is true and accurate. Probably it is because he could not read that Reverend Rongetti, Roman Catholic priest of Newark, was of the impression that he could bring in Spanish shawls, women's wrist watches, bead necklaces, women's waists, embroidered handkerchiefs and twenty-nine bottles of whisky, brandy, gin, benedictine and wines, found in the bottom of his trunk. The priest explained that he thought he could bring in gifts free of duty and had no intention of using any of the whisky, brandy, gin, benedictines, or wine for himself. They were for use in his work as a priest. Reverend Rongetti had to pony up \$539.58 in duties and penalties and then they smashed his bottles besides. But he did not care about that, as he certainly did not intend to drink any of it himself. He says so.

*Women as Executives*

**C**OMMENTING on the increasing number of women in executive positions, a writer in the New York *Sun* explains that one of the reasons for their success is that "men have been trained for centuries to do what women tell them". Never thought of that before, but we all did have to do as Ma told us. A writer in the *Herald Tribune* sees the same fact and explains that the modern short-haired, sunburned, self-reliant, profane Amazon prefers a ladylike boy for a husband, the clinging vine type. He thinks the only way to make a boy into a real man is to kick him, cuff him and make him feel the pinch of want, so that he will exert himself and become manlike in every sense of the word.

*Reverend Wells' Bonfire*

**R**EVEREND J. R. Wells, Lakeland, Fla., invites the people who have been purchasing Judge Rutherford's books "to bring them to the church Monday night and receive their money back from the church leaders, and see their books go up in the smoke of the bonfire".

This is something new. Who ever heard before of a dominie giving up any money when once he had his fingers on it? There must be some reason why he wants to buy the books. Confidentially, we will tell you. He has read the books and he knows they are the truth, and he knows also that if the people read them they will never pay him to tell another lie, not one, and then he will have to go to work like other people, and that is what he does not wish to do.

*Harvesters Caged Underground*

**T**OM JOHNSON, British member of Parliament, protests that some Canadian farmers have offered only a dollar a day pay for harvesters who came all the way from England to get the few weeks of work, and that in the immigration sheds at Winnipeg he had seen such harvesters as remained unemployed herded in an underground cage with an armed soldier at the door. These unemployed harvesters were forbidden to go out and were herded together like sheep. In most instances the harvesters have been well treated and the movement to provide them with this employment is considered a success. Efforts will be made to provide permanent work for the 8,500 harvesters who crossed the ocean.

*Doctor Copeland on Aluminum Ware*

DOCTOR ROYAL S. COPELAND, United States Senator from New York, former Commissioner of Health, New York city, when asked the question, "Is aluminum cooking ware injurious to the health?" made reply: "Food should not be allowed to remain overnight or for any period of time in such a vessel." This question and reply have been published widely by the Newspapers Feature Service, Inc., and confirms numerous articles on the subject which have been published in *The Golden Age* and attracted widespread attention.

*Aluminum in the Blood*

WE ARE requested to announce that "Dr. Frank C. Gephart, Ph.D., of 23 East 31st Street, New York city, 'who analyzed six samples of blood taken from human beings (three, Talladega, Ala.; three, South Carolina State Hospital), all of whom had received unknown and variable amounts of aluminum in baking powder food, found one to four parts per million in five out of the six samples.'"

We are also requested to announce that Dr. Gephart "states that the article appearing in *The Golden Age* regarding him as being one of the leading chemists of the United States, who has found by experimentation that aluminum is poisonous, is erroneous, that it is not a statement of fact according to his opinion on the subject and he respectfully requests that you correct that statement in an early issue of *The Golden Age*. He states that he never offered that opinion and does not believe same to be true".

We are thus led to understand that Dr. Gephart, whose testimony before the Federal Trade Commission is summed up in the first paragraph above, believes that aluminum is one of the foreign substances that can float around in a man's blood without doing him any harm; but we are still in the dark as to how many such foreign substances, and what quantities of them, could thus be carried to heart and brain and everywhere else over the body without making it necessary to ring up the undertaker. We hope Doctor Gephart is not being frightened by the aluminum trust. If he is scared, what chance is there for Doctor Betts or *The Golden Age*? Pass the smelling salts, please, but not in an aluminum container.

*Should Have Started Sooner*

EDWIN WHIBLEY, writes us from England, saying, "I must congratulate you upon the splendid work you are doing in helping to educate the public upon the dangers to health of aluminum and its compounds and to wish you success in your pioneer efforts. Where you now lead, others must follow. The subject is too vital to be long ignored.

"As one who has been severely poisoned with almost fatal results and is now a complete physical wreck, consequent upon the use of aluminum cooking ware, I can appreciate the good work you are doing in the public interest, and sincerely trust it will receive due public recognition."

*Portland Versus Tacoma*

A SUBSCRIBER in The Dalles, Oregon, calls our attention to the fact that the leading paper of Portland has been singing for the Power Trust the little old, threadbare, silly song that whenever business is run by the public it is always poor service and costs the people more money. The people have been fed on that lie until it is coming out of their noses.

Our subscriber wants to know, if that is true, why it is that the privately-owned electric companies of The Dalles and Portland charge eleven and seven cents, respectively, per kilowatt hour for electric current, while in the publicly-owned plant at Tacoma the charge is three-fourths of a cent and if Tacoma is such a bad place why it is that a two-million-dollar manufacturing plant dodged both The Dalles and Portland and preferred Tacoma.

It is not likely that our subscriber will get his question answered. The most we can say is that the regular orthodox system of the privately-owned electric plant would be to meet the Tacoma price for the manufacturing plant's current, with full expectation of making up for it many times over by charging the citizens ten times the cost of current production.

Just why it is to the disadvantage of the common people to have their electric current supplied at a reasonable price never has been explained and never can be explained except by a skilled and experienced staff of paid liars who know what is expected of them and never hesitate to deliver the goods.

## Wireless Interference in Great Britain

**P**LENTY of our readers are aware that there is nothing too mean nor too small for the British "beast" to do to prevent the circulation of truth regarding itself. They will not be surprised therefore to learn that when Judge Rutherford made his great address at Detroit, on Sunday, August 5, 1928, the British broadcasting authorities either permitted somebody to deliberately fill the air with confusing and meaningless signals or else they planned it and did it themselves. A report on the matter from one of our British subscribers follows:

Dear Sir:

I am very sorry at the delay of this report re the Judge's address from Detroit. The reason is, I have been working out of town and I have not had the chance to explain.

As I told you in my last letter that I intended building a set that would get the States, I had that set working and can guarantee to get the station which was sending out the lecture, namely, WGY short wave, any evening after eleven o'clock; further, KDKA, Pittsburgh. Now the Saturday night previous to the broadcast on Sunday I received the station previously mentioned and can transfer from the two-valve low-wave and get on at the four-valve am-

plifier. Now as to the address, I tuned in on WGY low-wave and found a high-speed Morse station heterodyning on 31 meters; and I may say on authority of a friend who is a member of the Chicago Wireless Society and in the wireless trade, that what was happening at the station was, a Morse key was set in motion and was simply sending nothing. It was a British station; and to be quite candid, done for the purpose.

Now I know that I was set right for the wave length, as about five minutes before the finish my friend and one of the brothers of the Leicester class distinctly heard a few words of our president and then the interference. I tuned in again on Sunday night on WGY and KDKA and the program was quite clear on phones at seven yards from the table. I know I have the set now that will receive U. S. A.; as a matter of fact, coupled up to the four-valve it will work the speaker as well as 5 XX.

If you have any further addresses coming over I should be pleased to try for reception and also to hear from you if any one in this country did receive from Detroit. I may say that if ever we do get a chance to pull the station in, and know beforehand, our house will be full of eager seekers.

Trusting to receive your reply, I remain

Yours truly,

J. H. PAINTER.

---

## Recollections of Slave Days *By Mrs. Agnes N. Reed*

**A**S A young girl I lived in Missouri during slave days and visited at seven or eight different plantations. I never saw any slaves eating out of troughs, though certainly it may have happened.

At one plantation where we (Father, Mother and I) visited, we chanced to be there for a wedding. A pretty yellow girl belonging to Mrs. B. was married to a dark-colored man belonging to another plantation; the bride was dressed in a nice white dress and had some of her mistress's jewelry on; the wedding supper was served in a cabin in the quarters. All us white folks were at the table first, of course; after us the bridal couple and their folks.

I remember well of iced cakes, goblets of candy, nuts and raisins, that being the manner then of serving candy. As I recollect, there was chicken and other good things. I recall that I put a large piece of cake with white icing in my pocket. On our return to the big house, I pinched a piece of cake to taste, and, behold, it was corn bread covered with white icing! I

threw it away and didn't tell my mother of that for many years.

After the slaves were freed, Mother and I and the owner of this one-time slave, visited at her home. Mrs. R., the one-time owner, thought a great deal of this woman, so we went to her home one day and stayed for dinner. As before, we white folks were at the table first and our hostess waited on us; her young children waited, but one son, a man about twenty-five, I should judge as I now recall, came and sat down at dinner with us. Nothing was said then, but after her son went out, his mother apologized for his bad manners. He had just come back from Washington and had different ideas than his mother.

One more and I'll stop: At another plantation where we often visited I remember that each colored family had their own cabin and did their own cooking. I often went to one particular cabin to eat hoe-cake, made of cornmeal, baked into a large cake on a griddle. No troughs at these places.

IN THE 200 experiments calculated to prove the germ transmission theory, they could not develop a symptom of "flu", diphtheria, or pneumonia. Dr. Thomas Powell, known to the medical world as the "germ-eater", was abraded and swabbed, punctured, and fed all of the vilest and most vicious germs and cultures, by his medical friends, and the records show that no symptom of disease followed. Dr. J. B. Fraser, a germ theorist, the renowned Canadian experimenter, reports that *no symptom* of pneumonia, "flu," or diphtheria, could be transmitted in 670 tests.

M. J. Rodermund, M. D., Madison, Wis., exploded the germ-transmission theory when, in 1901, he smeared his hands, face, and clothing with the vile pus from a small-pox patient in a pest-house, and, dodging the police and health authorities, traveled hundreds of miles through Wisconsin, Illinois, and Indiana without washing, exposing thousands of people on trains and in various cities. Not a case of small-pox was found in the wake of his journey despite the frenzied effort of police and ill-health departments everywhere. Dr. Rodermund posted his challenge with \$2,000 that the medical world can not show germ transmission or a contagious disease.

Smile, but don't laugh. Humor sees through hypocrisy, pierces pomp and pretension, hoots down fads and fallacies imposed upon the less observing portion of the community.

"Some things are supposed to be that ain't"—pneumonia ain't a germ disease, ain't contagious, ain't to be controlled by quarantine, and most cases of congestion with fever, reported as pneumonia, ain't pneumonia.

Believe in the germ, and believe that contagions are rampant in our land if you want to. Believe, and support this pretense just as long as you will, great peoples of the greatest country on earth. It is easier to believe than to investigate. It is easier to study politics than to study health. That is why political pathologists are on our health departments. Belief did not keep the earth flat, and belief did not help the kaiser to whip the world, neither will the belief feed and keep the germ and contagion alive. It has kept health departments alive for many years, but, depending upon the general belief in germs, the day is not far distant when the joke

and the hoax will be turned upon the connivers, as it should be.

The "regular" howl, "You should see your doctor, at once," has "buffaloed" almost all families into the belief that it is dangerous to do any common sense thing for relief in the home.

F. W. Newman tells us, "Against the body of a healthy man Parliament has no right of assault whatever under pretense of public health; nor any the more against the body of a healthy infant. To forbid perfect health is tyrannical wickedness, just as much as to forbid chastity or sobriety. No law-giver can have the right. The [vaccination] law is an unendurable usurpation and creates the right of resistance."

What Mr. Newman says of the British Parliament applies everywhere. No body of men, anywhere, has the right to commit an assault against the body of any human being, under any pretext whatsoever. Any such law creates the right of and incentive for resistance.

The *Home Educator* tells us: "Compulsory vaccination does not exist in all of the United States. There is no penalty for neglecting vaccination in Kansas, Minnesota, Ohio, Michigan, Alabama, Vermont, and Illinois. There is exemption on account of conscientious objection to vaccination in California."

Why does small-pox occur in those who were vaccinated two weeks before? Why a law that, upon its face, is a farce?

Why does vaccination take on the second, third, fourth or seventh inoculation, and not on the first? Why are alleys, back yards, sink pipes, drains and sewers allowed to settle in filth while every attention is given to epidemics?

If sewage were coming in your water pipe would you expect to purify it at the faucet? If a thing is true at all, there is a reason for it, and an explanation of it.

Do the quarantine officers possess or usurp the right to raise quarantine for one and compel all others to obey it?

Are we subject to whim, caprice, and special privilege, without recourse to reason and intelligent research?

Are the American Medical Association and its boards of health everywhere too sacred or too big for conscientious investigation?

Are the people of this big world sleeping while the "poli" build a wall of supposed laws, from where the whole herd or flock are to be led

to vaccination, vivisection, antitoxins and serumizings?

What though the vaccine and serum makers—the biologists—have an enviable reputation for “scientific, cleanly productions”? Is it proof or evidence of its being a healthy product to inject into a healthy man or child, or what it is made of?

In this world where every enterprise is ostensibly for human good and achievement, are we being held in the most debasing slavery merely upon statements of opinions handed down through channels of great wealth or great organizations, who seek to obstruct anything that savors of an investigation that would lead

to discoveries of scandal in the so-called health sciences, greater than all others combined?

’Twill make but little difference to you and me, for life is but a “wee span”, but it will make a vast difference to the next two generations. State medicine has been declared by the powers that be in medical circles, and for years they have sought to place a secretary in the President’s cabinet.

A bunch of “lame ducks”—called law-makers—have nearly, if not quite, handed the extreme of special privilege to the supposed science of epidemic research.

We may well lay aside all opposition to color, race and creed, to fight this octopus.

---

### In Direct Touch With the Devils

**T**HERE are plenty of places in the Western World where white men can and do come in contact with the Devil and with the Devil’s organization; but read the following from the London *Daily News* and see the lengths to which the demons can and do go in places in the heart of Central Africa, where they are directly worshiped. While the writer gives credit to certain leaves, yet it is certain that the leaves are merely a mask. No herbs could ever produce such results as would make exhibitions like this possible without direct and powerful demoniacal aid.

A savage mchawi-moto or fire-magician who baked his own head in a hole filled with red-hot stones was one of a party of Wakimbu fire-dancers who came to the writer’s camp in Tanganyika not long back offering to give a show in return for some eland meat which we had shot. A huge pile of brushwood was set ablaze and while it roared itself into a veritable inferno the Wakimbu departed to a nearby forest in search of dawa or magic-medicine. They came back with handfuls of leaves which they chewed to mash and then smeared like slimy green ointment over their naked bodies; then yelling like so many devils, they leaped into the licking flames, sending up great clouds of sparks, through which they could be seen flinging their flame-wrapped limbs in the wild contortions of a demoniac dance. Three grinning younger black lads squatted on their haunches round the fire, beating thunder from snake-skin topped ngomas or hollowed tree-trunk drums, while a fourth leaped round like a fiery satyr blowing a piercing jeering wail from a five-noted ulele or native piccolo. Out of the red-

black chasms of the smoke and flame one of the dancers would hurtle himself every now and then, brandishing a blazing brand, rub himself vigorously all over with it, bite the red-hot char from it, chew it, spit it out and then leap back again with a yell into the furnace.

Within ten minutes the fire was nearly trampled out and the star-turn of the Wakimbu fire-magic was staged by the dancers’ digging a hole big enough for a man to thrust his head and shoulders in, filling it with stone and piling the embers of the fire upon it with their hands. A wait of some minutes, enlivened by the chief magician’s running his hunting-knife backward and forward through the muscles of his arm without drawing the merest speck of blood, and the embers were kicked off, revealing the stones red-hot in the pit. Throwing himself on the ground the chief magician thrust in his head while his companions piled up earth and char until his head and shoulders were completely buried.

So he baked as the writer timed him for 27 minutes; suddenly his body collapsed and fearing the worst we dashed to him, dragged him out by the heels, as we thought, dead. We tried every camp restorative we had; the man lay inert; no pulse; no breath. Then suddenly he leaped up yelling like a fiend and broke into a wild dance with his friends shrieking with laughter at our very evident alarm. Half an hour later this band of fire-magicians enrolled as porters to carry the writer’s baggage twenty miles to the next camp, and not one of them showed a blister; the frizzly hair on their bullet heads was not even singed. How is it done? By the magic dawa of the forest, they say: but they will not divulge what leaves the dawa is made of: that is the Wakimbu’s secret.

**T**HE Apostle Paul says, "God is not the author of confusion, but of peace" (1 Cor. 14: 33); or in other words, God is a god of order.

If we look toward the heavens and there behold the sun, moon and stars ceaselessly and noiselessly performing their respective functions in such an orderly manner, not a fraction of a moment too soon or too late, day after day, year after year, they manifest not only order but also a wonderfully organized arrangement as expressed by the Prophet David: "The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

Then again we have his division of the seasons into seed-time and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, and day and night, which we are informed shall not cease while the earth remaineth. (Gen. 8: 22) And thus as we follow God's course through Bible history we can not but notice the orderly manner of all his arrangements, even to the minutest details. The apostle calls attention to this respecting God's instructions to Moses regarding the building of the tabernacle. "See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount."—Heb. 8: 5.

It should also be observed that obedience brings resultant blessings; while disobedience is followed by punishment, even as in the case of our first parents. For God is not only a God of order but also a God of justice.

Let us now look at a few individual cases. We have the case of Abraham and his great reward for his faith in and obedience to God. On the other hand we have the case of Miriam and Aaron who spoke against Moses because he married an Ethiopian woman. The record (Numbers 12) discloses that they considered Moses to be taking too much upon himself, which was really none of their concern, and they said, "Hath the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us?" And the Lord heard it with results disastrous to these murmurers.

We have another instance in the case of Saul, who was chosen by God as Israel's king; but Saul, not content to perform the sole duties of his position, took upon himself to interfere with the Lord's arrangement respecting Samuel's

duties also and with equally disastrous results to himself.

Another almost similar case is that of King Uzziah who remained faithful for a time but who, like Saul, interfered with the Lord's arrangements and as a result was stricken with leprosy and died. So then we see that where Jehovah makes choice (for the psalmist says, "God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another."—Ps. 75: 7), it is for those who seek to please Him to recognize His choice and cooperate with such, to the end that God may be glorified.

There appears to be a strong delusion among Bible Students to the effect that Isaiah 52: 8 merely refers to a unity of vision on what they call "fundamentals". The passage does not speak of or imply any such unity, but clearly shows that at a certain time the Lord's people shall know His name and that He doth speak. Then it states: "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him [a class] that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" And then follows verse 8, "Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice [message]; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion."

Undoubtedly this prophecy plainly shows that at a certain time these things will be fulfilled. The channel (the Watch Tower B. & T. Society) which has for over fifty years been used by the Lord for this purpose has clearly shown that the time for the setting up of Zion would be 1914; and all Bible Students whose desire is to be faithful to Jehovah clearly see the significance of the announcement of the prophet in harmony with the declaration:

- (1) My people shall know my name.
- (2) The message is Jehovah's.
- (3) It will be communicated to Zion that "Thy God reigneth".

Is not this true and only true since the due time for our Lord to take unto Him His power to reign and the subsequent coming to His temple, suddenly, for judgment? (Mal. 3: 1) Then follows the passage about seeing eye to eye. It is clear to the writer's mind that the idea of this unity on "fundamentals", coupled with the claim of faithfulness to Jehovah, is one of the

strong delusions of the enemy's, the subtlety of which is not clearly seen and is apparently deceiving many through failure to exercise their own faculties instead of leaning on others. It is surely unreasonable to think that one can be faithful to the Lord while at the same time ignoring or rejecting his organization for carrying out His work. It is a case of obedience or of disobedience, otherwise termed lawlessness.

It is remarkable, too, that the Apostle Paul, in 2 Thessalonians 2, states that this delusion will manifest itself in the believing a lie because not receiving the truth for the love of it; and evidently the same thought runs through Matthew's statement, in chapter 24, on deceiving of the very elect, because he says we are not to believe certain things about Christ's being here or there, knowing that He can not be seen with the natural eye. Again, how significant are the words of the Lord in John 8: 31, 32. "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth."

Again, in the first place, no one could be in the Lord's family unless one believed in the so-called "fundamentals"; and secondly, such belief does not necessarily give any one the standing of this Zion class which is due and only due to faithfulness and obedience to Jehovah in the same manner and along the same lines as our Lord.

A little reflection upon the attitude of ignoring or rejecting the Lord's organization may prove helpful to some. Remembering that those placed in the different positions of the Society have been chosen in accordance with the instructions laid down by the apostles, i. e., by vote of the ecclesias; and that being so, and recognizing Jehovah as a God of order, how can any of the Lord's people think that they are

faithful to Him while at the same time they reject the counsel of those placed by Him in position for carrying out the work? This, to the writer's mind, is on a par with the attitude adopted by Miriam and Aaron, Saul and Uzziah, who doubtless claimed to serve Jehovah equally as sincerely as Moses, Samuel or Isaiah, if not more so.

Any suggestions coming from headquarters, we may rest assured (provided we have the mind to esteem others as better than ourselves), are those which have already been tested and found to be the most effective for the carrying out of the work to be done at this time.

The only one keenly interested to prevent that work's being done is the Dragon, who is out to make war with those who keep the commandments of God.

It is impossible to study the *Watch Tower* articles and radio addresses without reaching the conclusion that the whole theme, and the only one, is that of honoring Jehovah's name. And that being so (and we are in harmony with the general conclusion, supported by the physical evidence, that this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world and the evidence of the meaning of the events which have been and are taking place laid before the nations); then is it not surely reasonable for us all to be active in using our opportunities along the most effective lines? If the classes were left to local organization it is feared that, with each one desirous of acting according to individual effort, the work would never be accomplished; and hence the necessity for one controlling center through which all can work along the same lines, thus, as the Apostle Peter states, 'Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the new heavens and new earth.'

### Cadman Will Serve the Hash

**C**OUPLED with the flamboyant but inaccurate statement that Doctor Cadman will preach to the National Broadcasting Company's great big flock for the princely salary of \$25,000 a year, goes the assurance, "That the services will be non-sectarian is evidenced by the makeup of the executive committee. Catholics, Jews and Protestants are being selected."

In other words the public will get a hash of

big words that will get nobody anywhere. Christ will be obliterated as the Redeemer of men, to please the Jews; hell will be fanned to please the Catholics, and sectarianism will be glorified to please the Protestants.

Why not a few Mohammedans, Confucians and Buddhists on the committee? Might as well have all varieties while the show is on.

## The Fool Taxpayer *By Frank S. Regan*

**W**HEN I was in the legislature we dug up 849 janitors on the pay roll at the State House alone. They fired 800 of them in one forenoon. We never did look nice and clean around there until we fired those janitors. The rest of them got busy. You could see your face in my spittoon. Forty-nine janitors is enough for any state house.

Some years ago they appointed twenty-three game wardens for Chicago—to keep the jack rabbits off of Jackson Boulevard.

In a certain city I once found ten doorkeepers assigned to one door. They were ashamed to appear on the job all at once, so they hired a negro to attend the door and then had the nerve to charge his pay up as expenses, so the taxpayers paid that also.

Some 700 people employed on the Chicago Sanitary District payroll were dismissed recently. They did not have one solitary thing to do. I am informed they had 2000 all told of the same kind. Forty percent of the taxes paid in Chicago is wasted. There are thousands of men on the payrolls eating up our tax money and they will not even let the public see the payrolls.

Some time ago I told a Boston audience about twenty-three game wardens in Chicago and they were shocked. One wanted to know why I lived in such a State as Illinois. Then a nice-looking man arose and said they need not be surprised at the wickedness of Illinois. He said he was the man who dug up 115 bicycle inspectors in Boston.

They foreclosed 123,000 farms in America because they could not pay their taxes during the year 1926. Fourteen counties in Minnesota are practically bankrupt and hundreds of thousands of acres of land have been sold for taxes. Mean-

while any number of millionaires do not pay any taxes at all.

A Chicago daily sold for \$15,000,000. It was all personal property. It returned as personal property in their possession \$904,295, leaving as corporate excess, or, as the tax books call it, capital stock worth \$14,095,705 which was not assessed at all. Yet this Chicago daily is one of the best assessed corporations in Chicago.

Governor Lowden could not fill his engagement before the Illinois Real Estate Dealers' convention held in Rockford, and they asked me to take his place on the program. I made the statement that one of the packing companies in Chicago had \$14,000,000 of a certain kind of property and defied them to show it was assessed a cent. It was assessable property, too.

In 1900 a large Chicago mail order company was on the tax books for \$9,255,000 full valuation. In 1910 they did not file a schedule, so the assessors assessed them very kindly at a full valuation of \$2,000,000 and punished them with a penalty of \$1,000,000 more. Do you suppose they were worth less in 1910 than they were in 1900?

In 1919 they had a franchise worth \$51,000,000; cash on hand, \$29,000,000; sold that year merchandise, \$76,000,000; net profits, \$6,390,181.

In 1926 I found them on the tax books at a total personal property assessment of \$2,250,000.

If you were a lawyer I would undertake to prove that they get it down to where a lot of people who pay no taxes at all actually get a rebate. We pay \$1,500,000,000 in interest now (and it all comes from taxes) to people who do not have to pay any taxes at all.

---

## Crime and Criminals

**I**N AN address which Clarence S. Darrow gave in the Chicago County Jail he said some things that contain food for thought for those who are willing to do such an un-American thing as to use their own brains. It is a wonder that they allowed him to say such things, because they contain so much truth:

In the first place, there are a good many more people who go to jail in the winter time than in summer.

Why is this? Is it because people are more wicked in winter? No, it is because the coal trust begins to get in its grip in the winter. A few gentlemen take possession of the coal, and unless the people will pay \$7 or \$8 a ton for something that is worth \$3, they will have to freeze. Then there is nothing to do but to break into jail, and so there are many more in jail in the winter than in summer. It costs more for gas in the winter because the nights are longer, and peo-

ple go to jail to save gas bills. The jails are electric lighted. You may not know it, but these economic laws are working all the time, whether we know it or do not know it.

There are more people going to jail in hard times than in good times—few people comparatively go to jail except when they are hard up. They go to jail because they have no other place to go. They may not know why, but it is true all the same. People are not more wicked in hard times. That is not the reason. The fact is true all over the world that in hard times more people go to jail than in good times, and in winter more people go to jail than in summer. Of course it is pretty hard times for people who go to jail at any time. The people who go to jail are almost always poor people—people who have no other place to live first and last. When times are hard then you find large numbers of people who go to jail who would not otherwise be in jail.

Long ago Mr. Buckle, who was a great philosopher and historian, collected facts and he showed that the number of people who are arrested increased just as the price of food increased.

I am not talking pure theory. I will just give you two or three illustrations.

The English people once punished criminals by sending them away. They would load them on a ship and export them to Australia. England was owned by lords and nobles and rich people. They owned the whole earth over there, and the other people had to stay in the streets. They could not get a decent living.

They used to take their criminals and send them to Australia—I mean the class of criminals who got caught. When these criminals got over there, and nobody else had come, they had the whole continent to run over, and so they could raise sheep and furnish their own meat, which is easier than stealing it; these criminals then became decent, respectable people because they had a chance to live. They did not commit any crimes. They were just like the English people who sent them there, only better. And in the second generation the descendants of those criminals were as good and respectable a class of people as there were on the face of the earth, and then they began building churches and jails themselves.

So long as big criminals can get the coal fields, so long as the big criminals have control of the city council and get the public streets for street cars and gas rights, this is bound to send thousands of poor people to jail. So long as men are allowed to monopolize all the earth, and compel others to live on such terms as these men see fit to make, then you are bound to get into jail.

The only way in the world to abolish crime and criminals is to abolish the big ones and the little ones together. Make fair conditions of life. Give men a chance to live. Abolish the right of private ownership of land, abolish monopoly, make the world partners in production, partners in the good things of life. Nobody would steal if he could get something of his own some easier way. Nobody will commit burglary when he has a house full.

---

### New Zealand's Labor Market Glutted *By Alex. McDowell*

**N**EW ZEALAND has a population of about 1,250,000, and since the war a steady stream of immigrants have been coming in from Great Britain. The British Government is assisting emigrants to the British Dominions in order to relieve the unemployment in Britain.

In Auckland there are soup-kitchens and relief depots everywhere. About a fortnight ago the Commercial Travelers' Association canvassed that city for old clothing and established a distribution depot. When the depot was opened there were hundreds of hungry men, women and children waiting for hours in their turn while a committee of willing helpers were distributing this clothing.

So bad was the unemployment in Napier that when relief works were started men were allowed to work only on alternate weeks. This was considered by a committee of citizens as

the best means of providing food for the men and their families.

Here in New Zealand boys can not get work for quite a few years after leaving school. Of course it is quite possible that the Lord's hand is in this, causing earth's population to be more evenly distributed and incidentally causing "the wrath of man to praise him". It is good to know of His gracious designs and to be permitted to "sing forth the honor of his name".

---

### *Cooking by Cold Heat*

**I**N THE Mayo clinic at Rochester, Minn., they have cooked sausages by 'cold heat', i.e., by short-length radio waves passed through them while hung between two plates. No apparent heat was generated by the process.

## Seed of the Covenant

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**P**URSUING the further examination of the truth concerning the reconciliation of man to God, we will endeavor to look at the Scriptural proof relative to the seed of the covenant. As used in the Scriptures, the word "seed" means posterity, descendants, issue or offspring. Bear in mind, then, that the seed is the seed of the covenant and it is the covenant that produces the offspring through which the blessings must come.

It was to Abraham that God made the promise to the effect: "In thy seed shall all nations be blessed." We have the plain statement of the apostle that God used Abraham and his wife to make a picture. In this picture Abraham represented Jehovah God. His wife Sarah represented the covenant, and their son represented the seed of the covenant. On this point the Bible reads: "For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."—Gal. 4: 22-24, 26.

It is manifest that the seed must be produced before the blessing could come, because the seed is the channel of blessing. In the outworking of God's great plan, then, we should first look to the development of the seed and thereafter to the blessing.

It has been many centuries since God made the promise that He would bless all the families of the earth through the seed of Abraham. Because of this long period of time many have lost sight of the promise and give no heed whatsoever thereto. Many who claim to preach the gospel absolutely ignore this promise because it has been so long since made. God always keeps His promises. The time that seems long to man is not long to Jehovah. The apostle says that one day with God is equal to a thousand years of man's way of calculating time. Measuring then from God's viewpoint it has not been five days since He made the promise to bless all the families of the earth through "the seed". We may be absolutely sure that God will fulfil that promise, and that within another day

with Him. It therefore becomes of great importance to determine who is "the seed" and how any one is made a part of that seed.

### "The Seed"

**O**NE does not need to be a natural descendant of Abraham in order to be of the promised "seed". John the Baptist said to the Pharisees: "I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." (Matt. 3: 9) Addressing Zaccheus, a publican and a sinner, Jesus said: "This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham." (Luke 19: 9) These scriptures show that much more is required than lineal descent to be rated as an offspring of Abraham, within the meaning of the promise. Faith like unto Abraham's is the test. "Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham."—Gal. 3: 7.

It is true that Jesus received His human body through the granddaughter of Abraham, but surely that did not constitute Him "the seed" of promise. It can not be said that He was the "seed" of promise before His consecration at the Jordan. At the time of His consecration Jesus was begotten by His Father to the divine nature and thereby He became the 'seed of Abraham, according to the promise'. It was necessary for Jesus to be a lineal descendant of the patriarch Abraham because God said He should be. But it was not His human descent, but His course of action in obedience to God's will, that made Him the "seed" that the covenant must produce. The Prophet Isaiah, speaking as for Jesus, said: "Behold, I and the children which God hath given me." These were all partakers of flesh and blood. So likewise Jesus also partook of flesh and blood. (Heb. 2: 13, 14) Not many of the lineal descendants of Abraham are of the "seed" or will be of the "seed", but all who constitute the "seed" are partakers of flesh and blood, including Jesus.

When the time came to select the children of God, members of His body, Jesus did not lay hold upon angels, but He took hold upon the "seed" of Abraham. (Heb. 2: 16) By that we understand that He selected those who have the faith like unto Abraham's. Those who become God's children through Christ are heirs of the promise and "seed" according to the promise.

Human relationship does not have any determining influence in the selection of the "seed" of Abraham according to the promise. It is therefore clear that Christ is the "seed" of promise and that all who come unto Christ partake of the "seed" by virtue of the fact that they are in Christ and these are spiritual.

It has been said that Jesus kept the law and that by keeping it He was qualified to be the "seed" of promise. That could not be true. Jesus was not a son of Hagar, who Paul says represented the law covenant. The Abrahamic covenant produces the "seed", which is The Christ, and this must be done regardless of the law covenant. (Gal. 3:17) While it is true that Jesus kept the law, by so doing He did not gain anything. He magnified the law and showed it was righteous and perfect.

#### *Blessings for All*

**T**HE ultimate purpose of the Abrahamic covenant is to 'bless all the families of the earth'. The blessing must proceed from God; therefore God stated to Abraham: "In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." Abraham was there in a representative capacity, and in the picture he represented God. It is God who does the blessing. The covenant must first produce the "seed", which is Christ, and through Christ God administers the blessings. Therefore Isaac, the only son of Abraham and Sarah, represented Christ. In what will the blessing consist? Surely in the reconciliation of man to God. All reconciled and at peace with God will have the right to live. The first ones to receive the blessings promised by the Abrahamic covenant are those who are justified by faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ. That would mean, of course, those natural descendants of Abraham who accepted Jesus as The Christ and who were justified and begotten of the holy spirit at Pentecost.

The Apostle Paul says: "And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed." (Gal. 3:8) The word "heathen" here means foreign, non-Jews, therefore Gentiles. This shows that justification by faith is a prominent feature and therefore the first part of the blessings of the Abrahamic covenant. The peoples and nations during the reign of Christ will not be justified by faith. Their justification will

come at the end of His reign by full obedience.

Who, then, are the "heathen" mentioned by the apostle in the above text? Surely those who are non-Jews, that is to say, Gentiles. The Jews received the first blessings of the Abrahamic covenant, and this is the plain statement of the Scriptures. "Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities."—Acts 3:25, 26.

Then Paul tells who are the "heathen", saying, "That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the spirit through faith." (Gal. 3:14) Strictly speaking, then, the "seed" is the essential One, to wit, Christ Jesus, from whom the blessings must come to all.

Those who are justified by faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus are reconciled to God and therefore receive first the blessings promised by the Abrahamic covenant. When they are begotten of the holy spirit and inducted into Christ by adoption they become a part of the "seed" because "if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."—Gal. 3:27-29.

Ultimately the members of the body of Christ will participate in dispensing the blessings to the people, because they are of Christ. This is illustrated by Isaac, the only son of Abraham, who took unto himself Rebecca for a wife, who shared with him his inheritance. Isaac was the head over Rebecca and she enjoyed what she had by virtue of being his wife. Christ is Head over the church his body, which enjoys what it will receive by reason of being the bride of Christ. It is therefore quite certain that the Apostle Paul, in Galatians 3:8, refers to the Gentiles who were justified by faith by reason of coming into Christ, and that such text does not ever refer to those who shall be blessed during the millennial reign of Christ.

Christ, the "seed" of promise, will dispense

the blessings to the peoples of earth. Their blessings will be reconciliation and restitution to human perfection. But this will not be accomplished by faith. Justification to the people will result from full obedience. Therefore when Paul said, "The scripture, foreseeing that the heathen should be justified by faith," he referred not to the various nations but to the non-Jews who become members of The Christ. There is no other name whereby salvation can come save that of Jesus Christ; and since all must receive their blessings through "the seed" it follows conclusively that those who are justified during the Christian era are justified by faith in the shed blood of Christ and thereby receive their portion of the blessings promised by the Abrahamic covenant. The reconciliation of the Christian is complete at the time of justification by faith.

#### *Melchizedek*

**A** BRAHAM'S kinsman Lot was captured and carried away by enemies. Abraham went to his rescue and delivered Lot. On his return Melchizedek, the king of Salem, met Abraham and served him with bread and wine and caused Abraham to be comforted and blessed. "And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: and blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all."—Gen. 14: 18-20.

On this occasion was made another great picture. Melchizedek there pictured the great executive officer of Jehovah God appointed to carry out God's purposes, including the blessings that God had promised to bestow upon mankind through the seed of Abraham. Melchizedek pictured the Logos, and Jesus, and Jesus Christ, the same mighty officer of Jehovah who bore all those titles. This is made clear from the Scriptures. It is written concerning Jesus: "The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."—Ps. 110: 4.

There was a reason, of course, why Abraham came in contact with Melchizedek. Concerning this Paul writes: "For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the

kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace. . . . Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises."—Heb. 7: 1-6.

In the covenant God made with Abraham he said: "In blessing I will bless thee"; and again: "In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." It follows then that Abraham himself must receive a blessing, and that which is related in the above scripture concerning him and Melchizedek shows that it is the Priest whom Melchizedek foreshadowed that bestows the blessing upon all, including Abraham himself. This proves that Abraham personally is subordinate to the covenant and to God's royal Priest of the order of Melchizedek. This also makes it clear that in relation to the covenant Abraham is purely a figure representing God, who is the real source of all blessing.

#### *Mediator*

**I**T IS observed that there is no mediator in the Abrahamic covenant. Not all covenants must have a mediator. If the covenant is made in which only one binds himself, no mediator is required. If both parties to the covenant are competent to contract, a mediator is unnecessary. There are two good reasons why a mediator is not required in the Abrahamic covenant. (1) God obligated Himself to bless all the families of the earth, and this He would do regardless of what any one might do. The covenant therefore was a one-sided or unilateral one and required no mediator. Therein Abraham is used as a figure representing Jehovah God. (2) Abraham had, at the time the covenant was made effective and binding, demonstrated his faith in God and therefore received God's approval. His faith was counted unto him for righteousness or justification. Being counted righteous or justified he was competent to enter into a covenant with Jehovah.

A mediator is a go-between, intercessor, or reconciler. The entire human race must be reconciled to God by and through Jesus Christ. There is no other name given under heaven whereby men must be saved and reconciled. (Acts 4:12) Jesus Himself said: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) The apostle declares: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." (1 Tim. 2:5,6) These scriptures do not have reference to a covenant, but undoubtedly refer to Jesus as the go-between or reconciler between God and men. The members of the church are not brought into Christ by the mediator of a covenant, but they come by virtue of faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus. The people of earth who are restored will get their restitution blessings through the ministration of the promises of a new covenant, and the "seed" of the Abrahamic covenant will be the instrument to bring these blessings.

#### *Abraham to Return*

**I**N COURSE of time Abraham died without having received the blessings that had been promised. Long thereafter Stephen, moved by the power of the holy spirit, testified concerning Abraham and said: "And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child." (Acts 7:5) Paul, after making mention of the faith of Abraham and others, under the direction of the Lord wrote: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." (Heb. 11:39,40) It is manifest from these words that in God's due time Abraham shall be brought forth from the tomb and fully receive the blessings himself that were promised.

God's prophet writes: "He will ever be mindful of his covenant. . . . He hath commanded his covenant for ever." (Ps. 111:5,9) This is an assurance that Abraham shall return from the tomb when the time is due to receive his personal blessings according to the promises of the covenant. God promised to bless him and He will ever be mindful of this His covenant.

Abraham's restoration is also implied by the words written: "Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham." (Ex. 3:6) Jesus placed an interpretation upon this statement of Jehovah when He said: "Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." (Luke 20:37) Because the covenant guarantees a future life to the dead Abraham, is manifestly the reason why Jehovah called Himself "the God of Abraham". Also, that Abraham was the type of the everlasting God suggests that Abraham shall live again and never die any more. "Thou wilt perform . . . the mercy to Abraham." (Mic. 7:20) As a further guarantee, Jesus said: "Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heayen." (Matt. 8:11) The kingdom will be that of the Messiah, which constitutes the priesthood of the Melchisedec order. Abraham will have a position in the kingdom of Messiah as a representative on the earth. This is shown by God's covenant promise to Abraham.

#### *Fulfilled in Completion*

**C**HRISt is the instrument or royal Priest whom God will use during His thousand-year reign to bring all mankind who obey back into harmony with Himself. Then will be fully accomplished the terms of the covenant, because all the nations of earth will then have an opportunity to be reconciled to God. Those who obey God will be reconciled and fully restored. That will mark the complete fulfilment of the Abrahamic covenant. The other covenants mentioned, namely, the law covenant, the covenant by sacrifice, and the new covenant are ancillary to the Abrahamic covenant.

In the wonderful work of carrying out the Abrahamic promise to bless all the families of the earth the body members of Christ, first participating in the blessing, are privileged to participate in the bestowing of the blessing upon others. The first ones selected as a part of the "seed" were Jews. Thereafterward the members of the body were selected from the Gentiles, or heathen. These are the ones God has specially taken out as a people for His name. —Acts 15:14.

"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a peo-

ple for his name." (Acts 15:14) The people whom God has taken out for His name, in order to be faithful to Him, must be witnesses to His name. That is the reason why there is now going on in the earth a strenuous effort to give the witness to the name of Jehovah God and to tell the people that His kingdom is at hand. God tells us in His Word that He would have this done that the people may be informed of His purposes of bringing about the reconciliation of man to Himself.

One of the parables taught by Jesus bears upon this same matter. A parable is a symbolic or figurative statement that pictures some reality. Jesus spoke a parable concerning a certain rich man, Dives, and a beggar named Lazarus. (Luke 16:19-31) Dives represented the Jewish people who had received the special favor of Jehovah God. Lazarus pictured the non-Jews, who had received no favor, therefore were in the attitude of beggars. "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom."—Luke 16:22, 23.

The dying of Dives and Lazarus represents a complete change of their respective conditions. Abraham, being a representative of the Lord, pictured God; Abraham's bosom figuratively represented the place of God's favor. God through Christ cast the Jews away, thereby completely withdrawing favor from them. The Gentiles or non-Jews then in due time were brought into the favor of God, and during the Christian era these have had the privilege of becoming members of the "seed" according to the promise made to Abraham. Those who have

thus been brought into God's favor and who have proven faithful to their privileges of serving the Lord will in due time have a part in the work of reconciliation which God will do through Christ for the benefit of mankind.

At this particular time in the outworking of the divine plan those who are thus favored, called and chosen of the Lord, have the great privilege of being God's witnesses in the earth and thereby proving their loving devotion unto God. (1 John 4:17, 18) Faithfulness unto the end will assure such of being made fully and completely a part of the "seed" of Abraham according to the promise.

Probably many of you have wondered why God selected the Jews and for 1800 years extended to them special favors; why He made a special covenant with that people; why He gave them the first opportunity to be of the promised seed through which the blessings would come to all families of the earth; why He cast them off as His people, and why they have suffered for such a long period of time since. Consideration will be given to these questions in a subsequent lecture. All Jews who really believe that Abraham was God's great friend and the father of the Jewish nation will be keenly interested in what the Scriptures have to say about this matter. All Christians who are of the seed of Abraham according to the promise certainly will be deeply interested in that particular matter of God's dealing with natural Israel. All the human family should have a keen interest in the outworking of God's plan for the reconciliation of man. The people must be brought to a knowledge of the truth; and now the Lord is affording an opportunity for those who want to know the truth concerning their salvation and future welfare to learn the same.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** I notice by the morning paper that some Episcopal minister will conduct a symbolic worship with the subject, "The Gift of Holy Water." Does the Bible make mention of this holy water that a Christian should use as different from any other water?

**Answer:** No. This idea of holy water is not a part of the Christian worship. It is true that Aaron and his sons were washed before the door of the tabernacle with water, as stated in

Exodus 29:4, but even such ceremony is not to be followed by the Christian. At no place in the New Testament or any other place in the Bible is the Christian authorized to make distinctions in the use of waters. If there is such a place, please give the scripture citation and send it in to this station.

**Question:** How do we account for the many different races on the earth today, and what was the color of Adam's skin?

*Answer:* The Scriptures declare that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men". (Acts 17:26) We accept this as correct. Changes of climate and environment have much to do with the color of the skin and with national characteristics. Thus there is a well-authenticated record of Jews who went to China; and in three hundred years these Jews, the hardiest race in the world, became Chinese in color of skin, complexion and eyes. No doubt the first man was of a swarthy color. Indeed, the word "Adam" means swarthy, and physicians are now discussing the question if it is not probably true that people with white skin are really sick, their systems being deficient. Prenatal conditions have much to do with life in every form.

*Question:* How did Christ preach to the spirits in prison?

*Answer:* With regard to 1 Peter 3:19, we would say that Christ's faithfulness in doing the will of the heavenly Father even unto death, suffering the just for the unjust and going down into the tomb, only to be made alive by the heavenly Father on the spirit plane as a reward for His obedience and faithfulness, constituted to the fallen angels a sermon which one would think they could never forget. "By which [obedience unto death and resurrection from death] he went and preached [by example, as actions speak louder than words] unto the spirits."

*Question:* Are there any scriptures that assure us that we who are here on earth at the time of the awakening in the resurrection will recognize our relatives who come forth from the graves?

*Answer:* Yes. Several scriptures clearly show that the individuals who came back from the graves will be recognized by those who will be living at the time of the awakening in the resurrection. In Luke 13:28 Jesus said to the Jews, "Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God." Of course, to be aware of having seen them the Jews will have to recognize and know the prophets when they come forth in the resurrection. In Ezekiel 16:55 we read concerning the return of the Sodomites. This passage was written centuries after the destruction of the Sodomites, and must have application in the resurrection. It states, "When thy sisters, So-

dom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate." To return to the former estate means to come back to the same land in which they were once destroyed, and certainly the Israelites will recognize that people. In Isaiah 35:10 we read of the great joy that will be in the earth at the return of the ransomed of the Lord, those who are brought back from death. We read, "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

*Question:* What is the purpose of the faithful Christian in going to heaven? Will he sit down, wear a crown, sing songs, and do nothing?

*Answer:* No. At the resurrection of the Christian during the second presence of the Lord Christ Jesus, the real work and service of the Christian will begin. The Christian is not called and tested in order that he might loaf when he goes to heaven. Christ Jesus and His faithful followers will be the chief agents of Jehovah God throughout the ages to come. Among the first works to be performed by the glorified Christians in the kingdom is to give the people of the world the knowledge of the truth; to help them in the way of righteousness; to bind up the broken-hearted by bringing back their loved ones, by healing the sick and infirm, and by teaching them how to serve the Lord. During the kingdom time the saints will place the individuals of the world in general on trial. That will be the trial or judgment period of a thousand years, in which each man not already tried will be put to the test and helped in the course of righteousness. In 1 Corinthians 6:2 we read, "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?" The end of the works of the faithful Christians is to bring praise and honor to the heavenly Father. In 1 Peter 2:9 we read, "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." Throughout the ages to come the knowledge and service of Jehovah will be the chief joy of this band of faithful servants.

## The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

### Story Eighteen

WHEN Jesus, sitting upon the brink of the well outside of the city of Sychar, in Samaria, asked the woman of that city who came there to draw water, for a drink, the woman was greatly surprised.

She said: "How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?"

"Jesus answered and said: If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water."

Jesus meant that if the woman had known it was the Son of God who asked her for a drink, she would have prayed to Him that He would give her the water of life freely, or in other words, the precious words of TRUTH which Jesus came to preach and teach to all who would listen. But the woman did not understand the meaning of Jesus' words, for she simply said:

"Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?"

Then Jesus explained: "Whosoever drinketh of *this* water [meaning ordinary natural water] shall thirst again, but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him [the water of TRUTH and the precious promises of Jehovah God] shall never thirst."

Jesus meant, not that those who believed on Him and accepted the Truth from His lips would never get physically thirsty any more, but that their minds and hearts would always be green and fresh from thinking on the beauties of God's plan and telling others about Jehovah and His glorious Son, Jesus. Thus the Lord says of this water of TRUTH:

"But the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

Then the woman said to Jesus: "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw." And Jesus said to her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." And the woman, not knowing who Jesus was, replied, "I have no husband."

Then Jesus said: "Thou hast well said, I have no husband, for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that thou saidst truly." And the woman was astonished that Jesus knew all these things, and

said: "Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet."

You see, she thought Jesus was a prophet or wise man of some sort, but did not dream that He was the Christ Himself. So the woman of Sychar spoke further to Jesus and said:

"I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things." And Jesus said to the woman, "I that speak unto thee am he."

At this time the disciples returned from the city, where they had been to buy food, and found Jesus talking with the woman, and marveled. But none of them asked Jesus why He talked to her.

When the woman learned from Jesus that He was the Messiah, she left her waterpot at the well, and hastened into the city, telling every one whom she knew that she had found the Lord. "Come," said she, "see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?" For Jesus had told the woman of her five husbands, and also that she had not been married according to the law, which of course He knew; but the woman did not know that He knew it.

The Bible says that the people of Sychar to whom the woman had spoken concerning Jesus "went out of the city and came unto him. And many of the Samaritans believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word: and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves: and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world."

In our Lord's experience with this woman we get a glimpse of His gracious heart. He did not seek a "prospect" to whom to preach, but seized the first opportunity. Doubtless He saw in her the honest heart which the heavenly Father values beyond all veneer of so-called culture, and therefore gave her a foretaste of "the water of life".

The two days' visit in Samaria being over, Jesus continued His journey and arrived in Galilee, in that city, Cana of Galilee, where the water was turned into wine as His first miracle.

# OVER TEN AND ONE-HALF MILLIONS of Judge Rutherford's Books

THE HARP OF GOD

DELIVERANCE

CREATION

RECONCILIATION

GOVERNMENT

have so widely opened the eyes of people to the TRUTH of the Bible, that nobody nor any thing can shut them up again.

Courageously and relentlessly Judge Rutherford has swept away all the ecclesiastical cobwebs and creedal superstitions that have made the Bible a relic of the dark ages in the minds of thousands and thousands of honest thinking people.

By his simple logic, his plain, conclusive reasoning, the Bible is made to stand out as the *Master Book of Reason and Authority*, a mine of precious truth, the gracious gift of a great Creator.

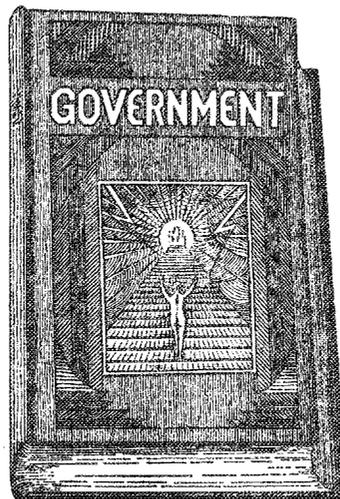
The five cloth-bound books make a cheerful set, each one in a different bright color, held together as a set by the use of only one design of embossing.

✓ The entire set of five, 368 pages or more each, illustrated

\$1.98 Postpaid Anywhere

ONE OF THE SET

HIS  
MASTERPIECE



THE  
BEST SELLER

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



CLASS REGISTERED  
BOX 596  
MONTICELLO  
CALIF.

---

*in this issue*

## CHRISTMAS, ITS ORIGIN

Is churchianity saturated with pagan-  
ism?

## LIGHTNING WORKERS

## THE FLORIDA HURRICANE

description of disaster and ruin

## A FAVORED PEOPLE

Israel's law covenant, its purpose  
and its end; discourse broadcast  
by Judge Rutherford

---

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy

\$1.00 a year

Canada & Foreign \$1.50

Volume X - No. 241

December 12, 1928

# Contents

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

MULTITUDINOUS CHANGES IN AFGHANISTAN . . . . .	173
THE GOLDEN AGE KALEIDOSCOPE . . . . .	174
THE THINGS I SEE . . . . .	178
NEW SPANISH ROADS . . . . .	179

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Berlin Cuts Down the Noise . . . . .	175
New Haven Road Gratitude . . . . .	175
The Gambler's Paradise . . . . .	175
Robbing the Dead . . . . .	176
NO POWER TRUST IN BRITAIN . . . . .	181

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Japan Adopts the Jury System . . . . .	171
Covering a Town with a Criminal . . . . .	171
Air Mails to East Indies . . . . .	175
No War, but No Disarmament . . . . .	175
Torture in European Prisons . . . . .	175
Portuguese Must Wear Shoes . . . . .	176
Ireland's Censorship Bill . . . . .	176
THIS CUT IS TOO SMALL (Critic) . . . . .	177

## HOME AND HEALTH

LIGHTNING WORKERS . . . . .	172
ANOTHER UNTIMELY ALUMINUM DEATH . . . . .	171
Dangers of Hypnotism . . . . .	174
THE DINER'S LAMENT (Poem) . . . . .	177
CONSTIPATION FIRST, CANCER NEXT . . . . .	178
DEATH BY BLEEDING . . . . .	180

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

EXPERIENCE IN THE HURRICANE NEAR LABEL ORCHARD . . . . .	180
BULGARIA THE BEAUTIFUL . . . . .	180

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

CHRISTMAS, ITS ORIGIN AND PURPOSE . . . . .	183
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	182
A FAVORED PEOPLE . . . . .	183
HOW THEN THE CIVILIZATION . . . . .	186
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	191

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or  
a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the  
journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested,  
may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

### FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn N. Y., Wednesday, December 12, 1928

Number 241

## Christmas, Its Origin and Purpose *By R. H. Barber*

WITHOUT doubt, a very few have ever taken the time to investigate the origin and purpose of the day which we call Christmas. Nearly everybody takes the easy course, and takes everything for granted without taking the trouble to investigate. As a result nearly everybody is convinced that Christmas is the most notable day in history because they think it celebrates the birth of our Savior. Until about a year ago, I had never investigated this subject myself. Like everybody else, I had taken it for granted that it was a religious festival and that the Bible authorized the observance of the same.

I had concluded that it was proper to observe the day for the following reasons: It was claimed that it was associated with the birth of our Savior; it was backed up by many centuries of popularity; it was a day of good cheer and festivity; millions of people seemed to get so much enjoyment out of it; and the giving of gifts at this particular time seemed to emulate the example of our Savior, who has given so many gifts to the children of men, and who said that it is more blessed to give than to receive.

### *A Proper Subject of Inquiry*

The Scriptures, however, tell us to "prove all things; hold fast to that which is good". They also urge the Christian to "be ready always to give to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you"; and they warn us that a true Christian should not be carried away by every wind of doctrine, but that he should be able to give a "Thus saith the Lord" for what he believes and teaches.

Many others have investigated this subject before I have, and it is to them that I am indebted for such a mass of evidence that it is impossible to doubt its origin and purpose. Both Webster's and the Standard Dictionary tell us that

Christmas day is of pagan origin. So do all the encyclopedias. In its issue of December 26, 1927, the *New York World* carried a full-page article on Christmas, which showed beyond a doubt that the day was observed by various heathen nations for many centuries before the birth of Christ. On the same date, the *Chicago Tribune*, the *Cincinnati Enquirer* and the *St. Paul Daily News* carried shorter articles proving the heathen origin of the day. So did some of the larger magazines of the country. Should any one desire to investigate the subject further, after reading this article, I would recommend a perusal of the following four books: *Kitto's Illustrated Commentary*; *Wilkinson's Egyptians*; *History of Medieval Drama*, by Robinson; and *The Two Babylons*, by Alexander Hyslop, an English clergyman. The last-named book is specially interesting in its revelations, not only on the subject of Christmas, but also on other holidays and feast days now so popular.

### *Be Not Offended at Truth*

I fully realize that what I shall say will not please some. However, I assure you that I have no desire to offend any one, nor to be unkind to any one. I am speaking from no other motive than to help you each and all to be better servants of the Lord. I do not wish to offer destructive criticism, but it is my desire to offer that which will be constructive; something that will help you to understand that Jehovah God has a subtle, wicked and vindictive enemy; and that this enemy is God's enemy and your enemy and the enemy of all who are trying to do the Lord's will, and also the enemy of all righteousness.

This enemy has but one purpose, viz., to mock God, to slander His name and to deceive those who are trying to serve God, by hiding the

truth from them. To do this, this enemy sets up false doctrines and deceives the people into believing that these doctrines are taught in the Bible, and thus brings reproach upon God and His Word. Millions of intelligent people despise God, and doubt the reliability of the Scriptures, because they are led to believe that the false doctrines of eternal torment, trinity, immortal soul, the divine right of kings, and the divine right of the clergy are taught therein.

### *The Fountain of all Error*

All false doctrines come from the Devil. The apostle (1 Tim. 4: 1) warns us against false doctrines in the last days, our day. I quote: "[This know,] that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils."

This enemy also foists upon the people many rites, forms, ceremonies, feast days and holidays, and makes the people believe that these are commanded of the Lord; then he makes these appear attractive by surrounding them with a glamour of piety, sanctity, and sentimentality, in order to further his deceptions and keep the people in bondage to ignorance and superstition, so that he may the better control them.

This enemy will be at once recognized as the Devil. The Bible tells us that the Devil comes as an angel of light; which means that he uses religion as a cover to conceal his deceptions, for it is well known that deceptions put forth in the name of religion have greater influence than any other form of deception. The Devil assumes to be a friend of mankind, when in reality he is man's worst enemy. He tempted mother Eve in Eden, by professing to be her friend. I want to reveal this enemy in all his hideousness, so that none of my readers will encourage or support his wicked designs in the future.

If I can show that Christmas day is a fraud, and an injury to people in general; that it promotes selfishness, dishonesty and falsehood; that the Devil is its originator, and that his purpose was, and is, to hide some of the most important and beautiful truths of the Bible, then I shall be a blessing to you. If Satan is the author of the day, and his purpose was to deceive, then we should expect that no good thing could be said about it, because Jesus said of the Devil, "There is no truth in him. When he

speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8: 44.

### *Practical Objections to Christmas*

Before giving the Scriptural presentations, I wish to enumerate some practical arguments against the observance of Christmas.

Because of the unusual demands upon the people's time and purse, at this season, and the unusual amount of work involved in purchasing gifts and arranging the festivities, it is always a time of nervous tension and worry. Thus it has become a real burden to the people, and many times do we hear people say, "I shall be glad when Christmas is over."

Again, there is no command to observe the day to be found in the Bible, but we are commanded to observe the memorial of our Lord's death. Satan, however, has taught the people to give more prominence to the *birth* of the *babe* Jesus than to the *death* of the *man* Jesus, in order to hide the importance of the *ransom*, the chief doctrine in the Christian religion. Satan knows full well that if he can cast a halo about the babe Jesus, and get people to feast and fast and work and worry to celebrate His birth, they will, to a large extent, overlook and forget that it was the *death* of the *man* Jesus "which taketh away the sin of the world", and that without the shedding of the blood of the *MAY* Jesus, there could be no remission of sins.

With this purpose of keeping the ransom work of Jesus in the background, the Devil has caused the world to be flooded with cards, poems, sermons and pictures of the babe Jesus and His mother, until they are worshiped and revered far more than the *risen* Lord. Satan does not want the people to know about the value and necessity of the death of the *man* Jesus and of his resurrection.

Then, too, scholars are agreed that December 25 is not the date of the birth of Jesus. December is a winter month in Palestine, and no shepherds are keeping watch over their flocks at that time of the year, as the flocks are not in the fields then. The true date of our Lord's birth is about October 1. (See *Studies in the Scriptures*, Vol. 2, pages 54-62.)

### *Profiteering and Misrepresentation*

Then again, everybody is well aware of the fact that the profiteers rob the people during the Christmas season; that the spirit of rivalry

and competition enters into the giving of gifts; that the poor people give more than they can afford; that often honest debts are never paid because people spend so much at Christmas time that they can not pay their debts; that millions of useless presents are given, which not only waste money, but are just so much junk in the homes, and a few days later find their way into the waste basket. Chief among these are the Christmas cards on which the profiteers make a profit of from 500 to 1000 percent.

Often a gift places the one who receives it under an obligation to the giver, a very unpleasant feeling if one does not have the money to make a gift in return. Oftentimes gifts are given for the selfish purpose of receiving gifts in return. Still again, Christmas trees are laden with expensive gifts for the children of the rich, while the children of the poor go home from the Christmas entertainments with aching hearts, with an orange or five cents' worth of candy or peanuts as a sort of sop.

One of the worst features in connection with Christmas is the habit which parents have of telling lies to their children about Santa Claus' coming down the chimney and filling their stockings; and then in later years they wonder why the children tell them lies. These lies may be little fibs at first, but the result is a wicked habit formed by the bad example of the parents. The parents are reaping what they have sown.

#### *No Honor to Jehovah God*

Still again, every one is aware of the spirit of frivolity, debauchery, drunkenness and revelry so prevalent during the Christmas season, and the propensity to overeat, with the resultant sick-headaches the next day. Surely none of these things honor either Jehovah God or His Son, our Lord Jesus. Every one knows that they are a disgrace, and yet the Christmas season is prolific of all these excesses.

These reasons alone are sufficient to condemn all Christmas festivities, but these reasons are secondary. There are other vastly more important reasons found in the Bible.

According to Genesis 3:15, God told the Devil that the seed of the woman would eventually bruise the serpent's head. In plain words, God said that a future seed of the woman would eventually destroy the Devil.

In Hebrews 2:14 we read an emphatic statement that *Jesus* is to destroy "him that had the

power of death, that is, the devil". The *man* Jesus who died on the cross, and whom God raised from the dead on the third day, and who now has "all power in heaven and in earth", is the One who is to destroy the Devil. The babe Jesus will have nothing to do with destroying the Devil.

#### *What Satan Would Like to Do*

When God told Satan that a "seed of the woman" would destroy him eventually, the words "seed of the woman" would suggest to the mind of Satan the thought of a *mother and a son*, and that the *son* would be the one who would destroy him. Consequently, that *son* would be the mortal enemy of Satan. Satan, however, at that time, did not know who the seed was to be, nor when the seed would appear, nor when he (Satan) would be destroyed. Paul shows us that the "seed of the woman" who is to destroy Satan, is Christ, the Messiah.

The text already quoted (Hebrews 2:14) says that Jesus became a man and died 'that He might destroy the Devil'. All true Christians know that Jesus had to *die* and be *resurrected* to the divine plane of being in order to get "all power in heaven and in earth", so that He would have both the power and the authority to destroy the Devil. Somehow Satan seemed to grasp the thought that the one who was to be the Messiah must die and be glorified, and so he determined to make a counterfeit Messiah, a counterfeit "seed of the woman" for the purpose of deception, and also in order to confirm that first lie uttered in Eden, when he told mother Eve that she would not surely die. Let us see how he did this.

#### *Nimrod and Semiramis*

Shortly after the flood lived Nimrod, a great-grandson of Noah, and a very wicked and licentious man. He married his own mother, whose name was Semiramis. These two together engaged in hunting and drunken debauchery. Finally Nimrod was slain, and the Devil used the wicked and cunning mother to foist the false Messiah on the world. The Devil instigated the plot and used Semiramis as his dupe. She announced that her son and husband had been resurrected, and was now a god, an invisible spirit god, and succeeded in making the people believe this lie. Semiramis was a wicked, shrewd and unscrupulous woman, and wanted some glory for herself; so she boldly put forth

the claim that *she* was the "woman", and that her *resurrected son* was the "seed of the woman" mentioned by Jehovah God in Eden, and that the resurrected Nimrod was the one who was to destroy the serpent. Here was the beginning of the "*mother and son*" idea which has been perpetuated in all the heathen religions of earth, and which has been adopted into the so-called Christian religions of earth, and still exists in our day.

Urged on by Satan, this wicked woman designed a symbol of all this deception, as follows: The dead Nimrod was pictured by the dead stump of a tree. Semiramis claimed that an evergreen tree grew up out of this dead stump in one night, and that this evergreen tree pictured Nimrod *risen and glorified*. Semiramis also gave her son the titles, "the father of gods" and "the branch", and adopted the titles, "mother of God" and the "queen of heaven", for herself. These titles are found in all heathen religions, and still persist in some of the so-called Christian religions of our day.

#### *Belittling our Savior*

Now notice that a title applied to Jesus in the Bible, is "the Branch". Notice, also, that evergreen is a Bible symbol of everlasting life, but that Semiramis used it to teach that Nimrod was the possessor of everlasting life. Nimrod, before his death, founded the Babylonian Empire, and built the Tower of Babel. On the stone tablets, recently dug up in the vicinity of ancient Babylon, Nimrod is pictured with a mace crushing a serpent's head; in other words, he is represented as doing just what Jesus is soon to do, viz., destroy the Devil. Thus Nimrod became a false Messiah, and Satan succeeded in getting the Babylonian Empire to accept his fraudulent and counterfeit Messiah.

The Scriptures declare of the true Messiah that He would give gifts unto men, and the Scriptures show that these gifts consist of a resurrection of all the dead, and the further gifts of liberty, peace, happiness and everlasting life for all who will obey and do the will of the Lord. Now please notice the miserable counterfeit of these gifts which the Devil instituted.

Our present-day Christmas tree had its origin in that evergreen tree said to have grown up out of the dead stump. Semiramis claimed that the tree was laden with gifts every year on the

anniversary of the resurrection of Nimrod, and that Nimrod placed these gifts there.

And now comes the explanation of the 25th day of December being chosen as the birthday of our Lord. The truth is that December 25 was Nimrod's birthday, and that all through the centuries people have been celebrating this date. Nearly all the heathen religions celebrate this date. Here, then, is where the Christmas tree idea originated. However, the day was not called Christmas, nor the tree a Christmas tree, until the heathen custom was adopted into the Christian religion, some time in the fourth century after Christ.

#### *The Counterfeit Messiah*

This false system, the counterfeit Messiah, called in the Scriptures the "mystery of iniquity", is in direct contrast to the "mystery of God", the true Messiah. This counterfeit system gradually extended to all other heathen nations by the help of Satan, who has led all the world captive at his will. With hardly an exception, all the nations have had the same "mother and son" idea, with the evergreen tree and the giving of gifts in connection therewith; and nearly all of them adopted a date corresponding with the 25th of December, as the date of the birth of the *son*. Candles were always placed on the trees on these occasions.

In Egypt the "mother and son" were called Isis and Osiris; in India (to this day) they are called Isis and Iswara; in Asia, Cybele and Deionis; in Pagan Rome, Fortuna and the boy Jupiter; in Greece, Ceres with the babe at her breast, or Irene with the boy Plutus in her arms; in China, Ching Moo, the holy mother, with a child in her arms.

In Japan, Scandinavia, Thibet and Mexico, we find the same "mother and son" idea, and also among the North American Indians.

When the children of Israel went into idolatry they served Baal and Ashtaroth, a mother and son, the spurious woman and her seed. (Judg. 2:10-13) No wonder Jehovah God was angry with the Israelites when His own loving plans were so miserably counterfeited and misrepresented, and His name thus slandered, and His beloved Son thus mocked. The very word "devil" means slanderer. See Ezekiel 36:20-23; Judges 8:33.

### *Other Idolatries of Mother and Son*

Other names given to the *son*, the false seed of the woman, in different languages, are, Bacchus, Saturn, Molech, Adonis, Cupid, Tammuz, Achilles and Teotle; while other names given to the mother are, Rhea, Juno, Venus, Minerva and Diana of the Ephesians. The *mother* is always called "the mother of God" and "the queen of heaven", while the *son* is called "the father of gods" and "the branch". All the heathen religions of earth are based on the miserable counterfeit instituted by Satan through his dupe Semiramis. It is the same general idea, although some of the nations have adopted different customs, feasts and rites with advancing centuries.

In connection with this idolatrous worship of the mother and son in all the heathen countries of earth, there were held numerous feast days and holidays. These were celebrated with the wildest orgies, licentiousness, debauchery and drunkenness. This fact is doubtless the basis for the Scriptural remark in Revelation 17: 4, 5 which reads: "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

### *Santa Claus the Devil*

In the Bible the true church is called a woman, a virgin; and the false church also is called a woman, but a harlot. This false system of ecclesiasticism, originated in Nimrod's day, is also called "the mystery of iniquity", because it is the most iniquitous thing that ever cursed the earth. It was originated by the great deceiver of the whole world, the slanderer of Jehovah God, viz., the Devil.

To help you get an idea of how successfully Satan has deceived the whole world, I want to call your attention to the fact that the name and title "jolly old St. Nicholas" is a deception, for any unabridged dictionary or encyclopedia tells you that St. Nicholas is the name of the Devil. In the English language, we do not use the words St. Nicholas, but use Santa Claus instead, and Santa Claus and St. Nicholas are the same words in different languages.

### *The Magi and Their Gifts*

The Bible also tells the story of how this wicked creature called the Devil and Satan tried to kill the real seed of the woman, the real Messiah. In the second chapter of Matthew there is a story of how certain "wise men" from the East (that is, from Persia), came to *Jerusalem* to locate the babe Jesus. The words "wise men" are a translation of the word "magi", which means magicians, who are men under the control of demons, and all through the Old Testament, magicians, star-gazers, astrologers, necromancers, and those having familiar spirits are condemned by Jehovah God, and God commanded that they should be killed by stoning.—Lev. 20: 27.

Jesus was born in Bethlehem, but Satan set a false light in the sky, which sentimental people call "the star of Bethlehem", and by using this false light led the magicians to Jerusalem instead, to the palace of the wicked king Herod. Satan knew that Herod would try to kill Jesus, and the record shows that Herod, with devilish fiendishness, caused all the male children under two years of age to be killed so that Jesus could not escape. However, God protected His beloved Son against the machinations of the Devil.

The Devil directed those magicians, but the angel of the Lord announced to the shepherds the birth of the Babe who was to become the true Messiah. It is interesting to note that the Devil's messengers bestowed gifts, gold, frankincense and myrrh on the babe Jesus, but the shepherds, God's representatives, bestowed no gifts but went out and announced the fact that the Messiah was born, a thing which the Devil's representatives did not do.

### *Let us Live the Truth*

There could be no objection to the proper observance of the birthday of our Lord, an observance which would be an honor to His name, and especially if it were held on the anniversary of His birth, and in no way connected with the miserable counterfeit of Satan, an observance which would be befitting to sanctified common sense and which would in no way be a deception, nor be made a source of profit by the profiteers.

When our Lord was on the earth, 1900 years ago, He established the *true* church. This church continued faithful to the Lord during the lifetime of the apostles; but in his day the

Apostle Paul said, "The mystery of iniquity doth already work." (2 Thess. 2:7) Yes, there had already begun an apostasy from the true faith. This apostasy consisted of an effort on the part of certain godless men to adopt all the heathen customs into the true church, and thus increase their membership by making it easy for the heathen to join the church.

The Bible records this apostasy in Matthew 13:24-28, where it tells us that Jesus sowed good seed, and an enemy came and sowed tares. In verses 37-39 of the same chapter Jesus explained the parable in these words: "He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man: the field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one: the enemy that sowed them is the devil."

The culmination of this apostasy was reached in the fourth century, when the tares had become so numerous in the true church that they could outvote the true saints, and adopted, in their entirety, all the customs of heathen idolatry and gave to these the name Christian. What a slander upon Jehovah God to have all the Devil's deceptions and frauds called after the name of His Son, *Christian*!

### ***Easter a Heathen Festival***

The "mother and son" idea was adopted into the so-called Christian church, and now we have "the Madonna and her child". The ever-green tree which symbolized the birth of Nimrod, with its festivities, drunkenness and debauchery, was also brought over into the professing Christian church, but for the first time it was now called the Christmas tree. It is significant, too, that the word "Christmas" means "Christ's mass".

The prominent heathen festival of Easter was also brought over and engrafted into the so-called Christian church. "Easter" is derived from the name of the heathen goddess, Astarte, which is only another name for Ashtaroah, the mother of Baal. Easter and its festivals are supposed to be in honor of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. But I am at a loss to know how the pomp and pride, the selfishness and vain-glory, the extravagance and splendor, the bunny rabbits and the hot-cross buns, the colored eggs and the cheap and poisoned candies displayed at Easter time, can honor the great King of kings and Lord of lords.

### ***Away with Pagan Humbugs***

Thus the so-called Christian church has been thoroughly paganized, and has become thoroughly heathen. The Devil has now succeeded in grafting his counterfeit festivals, feast days, fast days and holy days upon the church, and making it pander to all the pride and vanity and selfishness in the human family. Right here I want to quote a witness of highest authority on this point. Cardinal Newman, of the Roman Catholic church, in a book entitled "Development" (pages 359, 360), speaking of the adoption of these heathen customs into the church, says: "These are the very instruments and appendages of demon worship, but they are sanctified by adoption into the church."

Here, then, is the indisputable evidence that these customs are of the Devil and were adopted into the so-called church, *knowingly*. The Devil has succeeded in getting the people to adopt all his wicked schemes and to give them the name Christian, in order that thus he might mock the great Jehovah God.

For centuries the people have been humbugged with the worship of images, dead saints, relics, holy candles, holy water, Ash Wednesdays, Christmas trees with their mythological nonsense and falsehoods about Santa Claus and his reindeer; with eternal torment; trinity nonsense; with the immortal soul idea; signs of the zodiac; birth months and birth stars; with beads, crosses, forms, rites and ceremonies, all of which have been and are God-dishonoring, foolish and childish.

### ***Away with Demon Worship***

Cardinal Newman was right when he said that "these are the very instruments and appendages of demon worship", but he was wrong when he said they were "sanctified by adoption into the Christian church". The very opposite is true, viz., the Christian church was degraded and rapidly became filled with tares, children of the wicked one, so that in our day the church is reaping what it has sown, a church whose membership is made up of bootleggers, thieves, murderers, liars, adulterers, profiteers and grafters. God has been dishonored and blasphemed and His truth has been trailed in the mud.

How glad we are to know that very soon now all the wicked schemes of the Devil are to

be exposed and the Devil himself is to be bound for a thousand years, so that he may deceive the nations no more. After the thousand years he is to be loosed for a little season and then cast into "the lake of fire", which means his everlasting destruction.

The Bible encourages the giving of gifts, and in most explicit language tells us whom to make the recipients of our gifts. There are no scriptures warranting us in giving gifts to those who

do not need them. Let me quote: "Whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion, . . . how dwelleth the love of God in him?"

The Bible further advises that in giving gifts, we do not let our right hand know what our left hand does; but the way of so-called Christians is to hang the gift on a tree or publish the name and amount in the newspaper so that everybody will know about it.

### Bulgaria the Beautiful

**G**ORGEOUS rose fields, deep valleys, dark primeval forests, hills covered with lilacs, snow-capped mountains, the blue Danube on the north and the Black Sea on the east, make Bulgaria a land of natural beauty and the home of a contented, happy, industrious, prosperous and long-lived people. If it were not for the politicians and militarists at home and abroad Bulgaria would be a paradise, for the Bulgarians are a fine people.

The country averages 280 miles from east to west and 142 miles from north to south, and has an area of 39,841 square miles. Its area and population are about the same as of Pennsylvania. The country is divided into fifteen districts, for purposes of administration.

The mountains are known to be rich in minerals. The soil is excellent. The climate is healthful. The people are nearly all hard-working farmers. The cultivation of an appetite for sour milk has made them the longest-lived people in the world. Ages to 125 years are not uncommon.

From time immemorial the Bulgarians have enjoyed free rights over communal grazing and timber lands. Therefore the idea of communism does not present the same terrors to them as it does to the two-legged eiphers that have had their thinking done for them by the paid tools of the Power Trust.

Bulgaria is a granary for Italy. Fruit and vegetables are raised in abundance. Wine is plentiful and cheap. Roses are cultivated for the production of the attar, exported to the value of \$1,500,000 a year. Silkworms are bred, and tobacco forms an important crop.

Sofia, the capital, is situated in the western part of the country, on the main line of the railroad connecting Vienna and Constantinople. It

has fine government buildings, has a university for both sexes, with 2,700 students, and is conceded to be the cleanest, most beautiful and most modern capital in the Balkans. Its architecture is a blending of Western progressiveness with Oriental stoicism. The population of Sofia is 154,025.

Philippopolis, the ancient capital, located in central Bulgaria, eighty miles southeast of Sofia, is well laid out, has fine parks and suburbs, and has a huge trade in silk, cotton goods, attar of roses, grain, rice, hides and tobacco. Its population is 84,891.

The only other city in Bulgaria with a population of over 50,000 is Varna, the principal port of Bulgaria on the Black Sea. (The Black Sea, by the way, is not black, but blue.) Varna is one of the termini of a railway system of 1,500 miles, and is connected by steamer with Constantinople, 150 miles south. Varna has a population of 60,761.

#### *A Glimpse at Bulgarian History*

**L**IKE the Hungarians, Turks and Russians, the Bulgarians trace their ancestry to Mongol or Tartar stock. When they first appeared in the Balkans 1,400 years ago, they are described as fierce, dark-haired, cruel warriors, living in caravans, a terror to the Greek civilization; but they settled down, as did our own ancestors, and became rooted to the soil.

A thousand years ago Bulgaria had possession of most of the interior of the Balkan peninsula south of the Danube. In 1393 the entire country was gobbled up by the Turks, and from that time until 1877 Bulgaria had no history. The Turks ruled them politically, and the the Greeks religiously.

Bulgaria obtained her liberty at the Berlin

Congress of Nations in 1878, at the conclusion of the Russo-Turkish war. Her history since then has been a stormy one of wars with Turkey, with the other Balkan states, and as an ally of Germany in the World War. Her militarists have been her curse, and yet have brought some blessings too.

When Bulgaria gained her liberty, she chose a German ruler; and though laden with the old false ideas of government by force, King Ferdinand also believed in education and did much to make the Bulgars a literate people. Illiteracy in the Bulgarian army in 1928 is 17.3 per cent.

Bulgaria is the cradle of the old Slavic languages. The Russian language is traced to it. English is more generally spoken in Bulgaria than anywhere else east of Germany. The old style calendar was abolished in 1916, and the Gregorian calendar adopted. The press of Bulgaria is freer than in any of the neighboring states. The national agricultural school is under the presidency of a young professor from the University of Wisconsin.

#### *Bulgarians Not Warlike*

**I**T SEEMS peculiar to say of a people that have recently been in a number of wars that they are not a warlike people; but that seems to be the truth regarding the Bulgarians. Many of their troubles with neighboring states have been due to the selfish intrigues of the great powers.

It is true that the Greeks hate the Bulgars and the Bulgars hate the Greeks, and that they have been hating each other for 1,200 years. The Greeks hate the Bulgars because, as they think, the Bulgars have broken away from the true church; while the Bulgars hate the orthodox Greeks because, as they verily believe, the orthodox Greek church is tyrannical, and, for that matter, so it is.

This mutual hatred and distrust leads to all kinds of unhappy squabbles. Imagine a freight car from Pennsylvania being stopped at the New Jersey border and all its freight unloaded and reloaded into New Jersey cars, all because New Jersey lines do not handle cars belonging to carriers of Pennsylvania. That is what the strife in the Balkans results in.

The Bulgarians would never have gone into the World War except for their ruler, King Ferdinand. He could not forget his German

birth; and against the will of the people, and of the then Premier Stambulisky, forced Bulgaria into the war.

When defeat came he abdicated his throne as an 'act of honor'; but he did the dishonorable thing of vesting the government in the hands of his son, Prince Boris, in violation of the constitution. Three years after abdication he tried to reenter the country, but was stopped at the border. He is now in exile, spending his time in the cultivation of rare plants.

#### *Stambulisky and the Militarists*

**B**EFORE the World War, Stambulisky, one of the outstanding figures of recent Bulgarian history, was engaged in journalism and had a large following among the common people. When King Ferdinand threw Bulgaria's fortunes into the war on the side of Germany, Stambulisky went to him and said: "If you plunge this country and its peace-loving people into an unnecessary war, sir, you will pay for it with your head and your throne. The blood of the people will be upon your hands, and the judgment of God upon your soul. I warn you now of your folly." Ferdinand is said to have stood aghast, speechless and pale, but, regaining his composure, had this brave man thrust into jail for the remainder of the war. He came out only to be made premier, and the avowed enemy of all corrupt lawyers, judges, professors, priests and bishops.

Stambulisky was a man of strong personality, a tireless worker, an extreme optimist, an excellent orator, an open-hearted and courageous leader. He told the new king, Boris, that he might play king, if he liked, but that he, Stambulisky, friend of the peasants and foe of the militarists and other representatives of the Devil's organization, would do the ruling, and he did.

The natural result was that Stambulisky was assassinated, the militarists seized the government and ten-thousand peasants were slain in the massacre which followed. Even his enemies admit that Stambulisky gave Bulgaria an excellent government, even if he was severe on the militarists, lawyers and priests. Of course they were back of his murder.

Under Stambulisky no man might own and lease to others more than ten acres of land. Owners of land in excess of this amount were

required to work it themselves. He was responsible for inflicting long sentences on those to blame for getting Bulgaria into the World War.

Stambulisky stood more than six feet in height, had an enormous head, a formidable physique and an exceedingly heavy voice. Six weeks before his assassination he won the election with 544,000 votes against 460,000 for all opposition parties put together. At the time of his death he was but forty-four years of age. He was born of humble parents and entirely self-educated.

#### *Boris and Tsankoff*

WITH the death of Stambulisky, King Boris, who seems to be specially interested in motoring, and not in much of anything else, had the antithesis of Stambulisky in power as premier, in the person of Professor Tsankoff, representative of the crowd that Stambulisky loathed.

There was violence on both sides; but the violence was started by the murderers of Stambulisky. Editors and public men were shot down in the street like mad dogs. Thousands of farmers were mowed down by government troops. Two thousand were butchered on river barges and their bodies thrown into the Danube. At least fifteen thousand 'disappeared'.

Under the military rule of Tsankoff, prisoners were tortured; and in one instance innocent men were killed or half killed with axes and were buried while some of them still lived and were begging to be dispatched. In reprisals the farmers blew up a cathedral, trying to kill the whole of the Devil's crowd at one time; but it was too big an undertaking and only made matters worse. After that Bulgaria was a shamble.

Stambulisky had made land reforms. The militarists undid them, but they did continue in force his laws requiring every citizen to donate a certain number of days of labor every year, for road and railway construction and repair.

Since the death of Stambulisky a law has been passed making the holding of communist views illegal, and this, mind, in a country which has had communal grazing and timber lands from time immemorial.

At length King Boris and the militarists themselves sickened of the Tsankoff ministry, and a more moderate man, Liapcheff, was

placed in power. He is believed to be a just man, trying his best to give the country a good government and a rest from wars.

#### *Personal Traits of the People*

THE Bulgarians boast of being a peasant people, enjoying to the utmost the hard work of simple country life. They look with suspicion on the cities, as well they may. Their ambition is not to drift cityward but to prosper on the farms, where they were born.

One person in every 1,700 attains the age of a hundred years. These are peasants, brought up to drink sour milk and eventually getting to like it. As all man's troubles start in his intestines, and the sour milk makes the intestines healthy, it is hard to kill a Bulgarian. Few of them have ever received 'medical attention' of any kind. They keep well instead.

Elementary education is obligatory up to fourteen years of age. The Slav church is entirely ceremonial, nothing else to it whatever. The people are very fond of music, but there is very little national music. Most of that played is of Turkish origin.

The Bulgarians are very fond of picnicking, one of the simplest and sanest diversions of life. They are exceedingly industrious, and are fond of keeping what they earn as any Scot, but, like him, they pay their bills promptly.

Although the country of Bulgaria has nearly as many Jews as Rumania, yet it has no Jewish question, and it has no Rumanian, Greek, Serbian or German question. This speaks exceedingly well for the people. A year ago the government gave expression to this trait in the following communique:

Up to the present time we have not dreamed for a single moment, nor shall we dream in the future, of depriving them of the sacred right of speaking their mother tongue, of bearing the names of their fathers and ancestors. All our minorities have their schools, where is taught the language of these minorities, their mosques and synagogues, where they pray to God in their own idiom. Thanks to this tolerance, which should be common, among all peoples, there is no question in Bulgaria of violating the rights of minorities, there are no persecutions, no complaints. For this very reason there is no emigration from Bulgaria; people immigrate thither.

All that the Bulgarians need to be perfectly happy is Christ's kingdom, the kingdom of God, and that is all any people needs.

WHAT chemical action upon potatoes takes place when they are cooked in an aluminum waterless cooker? Are their food values changed during the cooking process?

Does the same chemical action apply to vegetables other than potatoes, and are their vitamins destroyed while being cooked in aluminum dishes?

Should meats be cooked in aluminum waterless cookers or other aluminum vessels?

Such questions are received in nearly every mail, which shows that the public are becoming interested in knowing whether or not their foods are being injured, destroyed or made deleterious by being cooked in aluminum utensils. The scientific answer to such questions would probably not be understood by the average laity, so the writer will use an illustration which any one can comprehend, a simple aluminum device called "Magic Silverware Cleaner". The little piece of metal two inches square, one-sixteenth of an inch thick, was made of aluminum and possessed something called "magic". However, the agent selling the device did not say it was made of aluminum. This quality of aluminum is known as the burning or "catalistic" power. It is very similar in this respect to other metals which possess high "activity", as radium, etc.

It should be of great interest to all to know what happens to the silverware or why it becomes clean and looks polished within three minutes after each piece in the hot water comes in contact with a little soda and the "Magic Cleaner". As no other metal used in cooking has this "magic" element, this writer thought for our health's sake, it might be advisable to investigate what action the burning or electric power of aluminum might have on potatoes cooked therein, with or without their "skins" or "peelings".

The experiment with the "Magic" cleaner proved to be valuable, as represented by the aluminum salesman. A whole kettleful of silverware was beautifully cleaned within three minutes, saving a whole lot of time, polish and "elbow grease". After this remarkable experience, this writer became inquisitive and asked the salesman how many of the cleaners a housewife should keep on hand, thinking that such a powerful cleaner would be of no value after it was used several times. The reply was that one

cleaner was sufficient to clean a thousand batches or kettlefuls of old, tarnished silverware and that the cleaner would then not disclose over half a grain loss from its surface. This was indeed astonishing. What could the "Magic" be, or the phenomena which produced a near miracle? Then, while pondering over what we had seen in our kitchen, my eyes viewed two statements joining each other upon the same page of our evening daily paper. One of them was evidently paid for by aluminum advertisers and occupied about a quarter of a page. It is quoted as follows:

[From Toledo Blade, Toledo, Ohio, December 19, 1925]

ASK YOUR DOCTOR

ASK A CHEMIST

ASK A METALLURGIST

He will tell you that the way to prepare clean, wholesome food is to cook it in

ALUMINUM KITCHEN UTENSILS

ALUMINUM COMPANY OF AMERICA

To complete the above circle they should have added one more item: ASK YOUR UNDERTAKER. Otherwise the above ad needs no comment. It is the writer's opinion that we shall need such men soon enough without being assisted in their direction by aluminum kitchen utensils.

The other item was just a "home hint", but by some peculiar coincidence the following item was placed in the column adjoining that with the above ad. The two statements were so at variance and so contradictory that it seemed impossible that any newspaper could make such a mistake as placing them side by side. Here is the quotation, word for word, as it appeared in the Toledo Blade, Toledo, Ohio, December 19, 1925.

LIGHTNING WORKERS

COOK YOUR RHUBARB OR FRESH TOMATOES IN THE DISCOLORED ALUMINUM PAN. THEY WILL ACCOMPLISH IN FIVE MINUTES MORE THAN YOU COULD BY SCRUBBING FOR AN HOUR.

After reading the above quotation we decided to clean all our old silverware by placing a tomato in an ordinary aluminum dish, with a pinch of soda, and in this manner the dish, as well as the silverware, would be cleaned. Aluminum companies advise in their printed material, that the tomato used for the cleaning purpose *should be eaten*; but we advise throwing it away, especially after it had been performing "lightning" service. However, it is my opinion

that aluminum kitchen utensils are the "lightning workers"; instead of the tomatoes or the rhubarb.

If a very small piece of aluminum is "magic", and a larger one made into a dish is "lightning", it is this writer's opinion that the *vitamines so necessary to life* may be "electrocuted" or otherwise so burned that they are destroyed when they come in contact with the metal. It may be well to look into the scientific side of the question from the viewpoint of prominent medical authorities and learn if the *electric charge* or the *activity* of aluminum compounds affects food accessory substances, called *vitamines*.

Now we come to the meat question. It takes an average of 101 pounds of oxidizable food material which must be consumed (burned) by the animal before it can possibly produce three pounds of meat (or ash), mostly an alkaline substance mixed with liquids (urine, etc.); therefore meat is not a food for man, but a substance which is a result produced from eating or the consuming of *food*. The *vitamines* have all been used up in the "meat making" or "growing" process. Therefore cooking meat does not destroy any of the elements of life, because they are already dead before cooking. This is why meat is used, principally, to please the palate, like whiskey, and is a similar stimulant, which causes bodily activity in order to rid itself of such intake. Aluminum is an *acid* metal and has an attraction for *alkaline* substances; so meat becomes the attacking element upon aluminum cooking utensils and dissolves large quantities from the ware, destroying it. The larger quantities dissolved from the cooking dishes therefore become mixed with the meat or gravy, and a powerful poison is produced; so the ingested aluminum compounds may make dangerous the eating of meats thus prepared, and especially is this true of chicken standing in the ware after being cooked. Fruits and vegetables, on the other hand, are attacked by the ware, and their food values (*vitamines*) destroyed. High United States health officials and ex-officials do not agree in this matter. At the present time, one set of men in high official authority advise

against the cooking of acid foods (fruits and vegetables) in aluminum utensils, and on the other hand our ex-officials like Dr. A. S. Cushman and Dr. Harvey Wiley caution against cooking alkaline foods (meats) in such ware. It may be possible that if we follow the advice of both, this writer believes, we shall exercise good judgment in avoiding the use of aluminum for any cooking purpose.

Object lessons are sometimes needed. Often in newspapers are reported cases of group poisonings, people made desperately ill at banquets, dinner parties, etc. Such reports have come from various parts of the country. Hundreds of persons made violently ill from eating foods most carefully selected and prepared by their own people for some public gathering, turning joy into shock and grief and anxiety and death. So often have these events included the preparation in aluminum ware of the food served that suspicion naturally attaches to this incidental fact. Sometimes the food is merely stored for a long period in aluminum. Sometimes it is also cooked in aluminum.

Directly after an extensive group poisoning occurs, many statements appear in the public press in the particular cities where the poisoning takes place. The statements give the information to the public that aluminum is found in milk, eggs, cherries, all fruits and vegetables, in fact almost everything we eat, including baking powders, drinking water, etc., so aluminum is not a poison, there is no such animal, etc. Other articles appear which tell of aluminum cooking utensils' being used in many hospitals, in numerous hotels and at health resorts, where health foods are manufactured and that these facts prove that aluminum cooking utensils are not poisonous, etc.

Many of such articles appear in the daily edition of newspapers, within a few hours following the group poisoning. This has led the writer to believe that editors are constantly supplied with such articles in advance, so that when anything goes wrong with aluminum cooking ware at banquets and persons are poisoned, they are prepared for the occasion.

### Multitudinous Changes in Afghanistan

**F**OLLOWING the world-wide practice of compelling everybody to look and think and be like everybody else, the Ameer of Afghanistan has sheared all his legislators of their hair,

whiskers, turbans, sandals, loose and comfortable shirts and robes and has dressed them all in plug hats, frock coats, gray trousers and patent leather shoes. They will use chairs also.

## Another Untimely Aluminum Death *By Thomas T. Wier*

**M**Y DAUGHTER poisoned herself through continuous use of food cooked in aluminum vessels. I made her an offer to read the articles on aluminum which have been published in *The Golden Age*; but she said, "No." In eight or ten days she got sick at her stomach and could not

sit up. Her condition became more serious.

Another daughter came to see how she was and took her home to Oklahoma City. The doctor opened her stomach and she died:

I have iron vessels to cook in and am feeling much better.

---

## The Golden Age Kaleidoscope

### *Round Trip to Hell*

**W**E ALWAYS claimed that hell is the grave, and that everybody will make the round trip. Now it seems there is in Norway a railroad station named Hell and round trips to it are sold every day in the year.

### *Persian Ladies Lose Their Veils*

**T**HE Shah of Persia, following the example of Kemal Pasha, has ordered the ladies to remove their veils. A rule has also been promulgated that women shall be permitted to attend social functions.

### *Japan Adopts Jury System*

**T**O QUIET the restlessness of the people and give them greater confidence in the courts the Japanese government has now adopted the jury system for use in criminal cases where the penalty may be death or three or more years of imprisonment.

### *International Telephone Service*

**A**LL points in the United States, Canada and Mexico are now connected by transatlantic telephone service with all points in Great Britain, Germany, Belgium, Holland and Switzerland, and with certain points in France, Denmark, Norway and Sweden.

### *Dangers of Hypnotism*

**D**R. D. N. BUCHANAN, of Cambridge University, England, recently delivered a lecture in which he boasted of hypnotizing students so that they could pass their examinations and stated that under hypnosis musicians can improvise brilliantly and many blind and deaf persons can be cured. He did not explain, and probably did not know, that hypnotism invokes and receives assistance from the demons and that they exact a terrible toll, frequently reason and often life itself, in the end.

### *Details of Sahara Plan*

**T**HE new plans for the Sahara include the flooding of 10,076 square miles of land which is now from four to one thousand feet below sea-level. It is evident that much of this land was at one time cultivated by the Romans, and possibly by some such plan as is now contemplated.

### *Covering a Town with a Curtain*

**W**ITHIN a few seconds, by the mere pressing of an electric button, a town in Germany may now be covered with a cloud of dense white smoke three hundred feet high, stretching over an area of five hundred square yards. It is intended to thus conceal German cities against air attacks.

### *Stocking Alaska with Buffalo*

**H**AVING stocked Alaska well with caribou, moose and Tibetan yaks, the government has now turned loose in the vast Alaskan plains thirty head of Buffalo, two and three years old, from herds in Montana. It is anticipated that from this nucleus the plains of Alaska will become richly stocked with Buffalo and that it will become one of the world's greatest game centers.

### *Girls Now Boss the Boys*

**A** LONDON headmaster, with over fifty years' experience, declares that since the advent of short skirts and bobbed hair the girls have become the bosses of the boys in school life and that if the male is to retain his dominance it is absolutely essential that a dress reform take place at once. Nobody can deny that male garb is an absolute disgrace, wholly unsuited to its intended use, tight, stiff, impenetrable to light and air, unpleasant to look at and uncomfortable to wear.

*Where are the Dead?*

SIR OLIVER LODGE lectured in Glasgow to prove that the dead are not dead, and the Bible Students marched up and down the streets with sandwich boards offering to sell a reply to his lecture. As a result, in a few hours, they disposed of 5,000 copies of Judge Rutherford's book, *Where are the Dead?*

*Air Mails to East Indies*

THE Dutch Government has opened its air mail line to the East Indies, and several planes have already made the six-thousand-mile flight. Eleven flights are planned for 1929. At the first of the year the British will put on a service over the same route which may operate every two weeks.

*Berlin Cuts Down the Noise*

BERLIN has found a way to cut down the noise. When an automobile or motorcycle creates undue disturbance the driver is politely arrested, taken to the police court and given a lengthy and courteous explanation of how to drive with less noise. It serves all the purpose of a fine and attains the desired end of less noisy driving.

*Preaching to the Power Trust*

REV. DR. J. STANLEY DURKEE, Plymouth Congregational Church, Brooklyn, must have been preaching to the Power Trust when, it is reported, he said in a recent sermon, "Live, laugh, love, grow, force everything to yield your soul command. Squeeze every pleasure as it passes, taking the last drop of sweetness from it." We don't see the need of telling the Power Trust to do something they have already been doing.

*No War, but No Disarmament*

BY THE Kellogg Pact the nations of earth have agreed that war is a beastly and illegal business, but do you suppose that they have agreed or will agree to disarmament? Not a bit of it. They have been discussing it for ten years. Every fellow is willing that the other nation should disarm, but not his own. Right in the midst of the excitement over the Kellogg Pact comes the news that Britain and France have agreed to double-cross America in their naval programs, which shows once more just how far anybody can trust a British diplomat, or a French one either, for that matter.

*New Haven Road Gratitude*

SOMEBODY tried to wreck a New Haven train bearing two million dollars in gold and 350 passengers, by driving a spike between the ends of two rails. A track-walker saw it and, being unable to remove the spike, flagged the train and saved the gold and the lives of the passengers. The name of the track-walker was withheld from the public, and we wonder why.

*Various Kinds of Christians*

IT SEEMS from the Federal Census of religions for the year 1926 that we had at that time nine kinds of Presbyterians, eighteen kinds of Baptists, nineteen kinds of Methodists and twenty-two kinds of Lutherans, with a grand total of two hundred and thirteen kinds of Christians then practising. Fifty-eight million Americans are not identified with any church.

*Telephone Service Chile to Uruguay*

SOUTH America is now happy in the completion of a telephone service connecting Chile, Argentina and Uruguay, and we can be happy with her. These achievements are doing more for the world than all the battleships, armies and churches could ever do. The cities of South America are being rapidly paved, sewerred and put in first class condition.

*The Gambler's Paradise*

THE gambler's paradise is the New York stock exchange. In November a seat, which carries with it the right to gamble in the greatest gambling hall in the world, was sold for \$525,000. What farmer would be willing to pay \$525,000 for the chance to gamble with the weather, the weeds, the pests and the markets for his crops? If he paid that much, would he find his farm a profitable venture?

*Torture in European Prisons*

ITALY, Poland, Russia, Rumania and Lithuania are named by the Manchester *Guardian* as countries in some or all of which political prisoners are kept in iron cages, or in prison cells the size and shape of coffins, women are kept under male warders, confessions are extorted with clubs and even with red-hot irons, and in not a few instances inmates have been driven to insanity. Mind! These things are taking place to your fellow men in this very year of 1928.

*Navigation of Airplanes by Cables*

A FRENCH inventor, Professor Loth, has demonstrated that airplanes can be guided by induction currents from cables buried underground or in the depths of the sea. It is believed that this invention, now being installed at Le Bourget flying field, will enable the flying of planes without the aid of navigators. All the aviator will have to do is to follow the cable.

*Autogyro a Complete Success*

DE LA CIERVA'S autogyro is evidently a complete success and solves the question of how to descend from the skies within a small area. When it came down at Le Bourget, France, after its first flight across the English Channel, it moved less than three yards after striking the earth. The speed is a hundred miles an hour. The autogyro is a slow riser, but the takeoff may be made after getting up speed by running in circles, something not possible with the ordinary airplane.

*Trousers in Persia and Bolivia*

IN THE mad rush to get everybody into tailor-made clothing the Shah has now ordered everybody out of their comfortable clothing and into the coat and trousers of the most uncomfortably-dressed beings in the world. When this same rule was recently enforced in La Paz, Bolivia, it is said that ten thousand persons marched the streets in a demonstration against the rule. Probably the number of marchers was exaggerated, but possibly not. La Paz has a normal population of 100,000 persons.

*Portuguese Must Wear Shoes*

THE edict that everybody in Portugal must wear shoes seems like a most arbitrary ruling. It looks very much as if somebody had a surplus of shoes to sell and had got next to the ruling powers of Portugal and had them frame up this law so as to turn the shoes into money. It will be remembered that Uncle Sam put the Porto Ricans in shoes when the natives were being prepared for their part in the World War, and there may be some military pressure back of the new Portuguese edict. But when you come to think of it, why should any one man have the nerve to tell another what he must wear on his feet?

*Jawbone Was Really a Jawbone*

A TRAVELER in Palestine reports having seen a sickle which was literally made of the jawbone of an ass. Six of the back teeth had been removed and knives inserted in their place. Very evidently the weapon with which Samson slew the Philistines was a weapon with which all the agricultural people of his time were well acquainted.

*Robbing the Dead*

CHINESE thieves have robbed the royal tombs of some \$50,000,000 worth of jewels. That is a mean trick, but not half as mean as the Power Trust has been doing, for they have been robbing the common people, charging them extortionate rates, and then forking these excess earnings over to the Wall Street crowd for speculation purposes. On top of all that, they have been hiring everybody in sight and out of sight to proclaim from the housetops that that way of doing is the only possible way to keep the country from going to the dogs.

*Ireland's Censorship Bill*

THE Irish Free State has under consideration a Censorship Bill, and this in a time of peace! Concerning this bill Senator W. B. Yeats, a prominent member of the legislature, a Protestant, recently said to the reporter of the *Manchester Guardian*:

The Free State Censorship bill, if it becomes law, may inflict a dangerous wound on the Irish intellect. At the least, it will degrade us in the eyes of the modern world. The object of the whole bill is to hide knowledge from the eyes of our young people, lest knowledge should be abused. There is the taint of hypocrisy about the whole proceedings.

The young people of Ireland do not deserve to be treated as if they were fools or dolts, and I do not think they will stand it.

They need no more protection than the young people of England or France. Let our zealots do what they will, they can not retain the old order unchanged in Ireland. The new world keeps breaking in. Our young people are right to welcome it, and they must learn to choose the good and eschew the evil for themselves.

There was a public burning of Judge Rutherford's book *Deliverance* in the town of Kilkenny recently, and it is probable that the real object of the Censorship Bill is to keep the knowledge of God's kingdom out of the Free State.

## The Diner's Lament *By Roy Atwell*

**I**N THESE days of indigestion  
It's oftentimes a question

As to what to eat and what to let alone,  
For every microbe and bacillus  
Has a different way to kill us,

And in time they always get you for their own.  
There are germs of every kind  
In any food that you can find

On the market or upon the bill of fare.  
Drinking water's just as risky  
As the so-called deadly whiskey,  
And it's often a mistake to breathe the air.

The inviting green cucumber  
Gets most everybody's number,

While the green corn has a system all its own.  
Though the radish seems nutritious,  
Its behavior is quite vicious,

And a doctor will be coming to your home.  
Eating lobster, cooked or plain,  
Is merely flirting with ptomaine,

While the oyster sometimes has a lot to say.  
And the clams you eat in chowder  
Make the angels chant the louder,

For they know that you'll be with them right  
away.

Eat a slice of nice fried onion  
And you're fit for Dr. Bunyon;

Apple dumplings kill you quicker than a train.  
Chew a cheesy midnight rarebit  
And a grave you'll soon inhabit.

Oh! to eat at all is such a foolish game.  
Eating huckleberry pie  
Is a pleasant way to die,

While sauerkraut brings on softening of the  
brain.

When you eat banana fritters,  
Every undertaker titters,  
And the casket-makers nearly go insane.

When cold storage vaults I visit,  
I can only say, "What is it  
Makes us mortals fill our systems with such  
stuff?"

Now, for breakfast prunes are dandy,  
If a stomach pump is handy,  
Or a doctor can be found quite soon enough.

Eat a plate of fried pig's knuckles  
And the headstone cutter chuckles,  
While the gravedigger makes a note upon  
his cuff.

Eat some lovely red bologna,  
And you'll wear a wooden kimona  
As your relatives start scrapping 'bout your  
stuff.

All these crazy foods they mix  
Will float you 'cross the River Styx  
Or they'll start you climbing up the milky way.  
And the food you eat in courses  
Means a hearse and two black horses,

So before they eat some people always pray.  
Luscious grapes breed 'pendicitis,  
And their juice leads to gastritis,

So there's only death to greet you either way.  
Fried liver's nice, but mind you  
Friends will soon ride slow behind you

And the papers all will have nice things to say.  
—Royal League News Letter.

### This Cut Is Too Small

**T**HIS cut, made for us by our  
esteemed cartoonist, J. C.  
Pluimer, is too small. It ought  
to be about ten feet square and  
pasted on every bill-board in the  
U. S. It represents big clergy,  
big business and big politicians  
comfortably seated on a stool,  
with their left foot cheerfully  
smashing the stuffing out of the



common people. According to our  
cartoonist, however, it looks as  
if there is a surprise awaiting the  
stern-looking gent; for behind  
him is the giant firecracker, Ar-  
mageddon, likely to go off at any  
minute, and to the great excite-  
ment and ultimate relief of the  
people.

## Constipation First, Cancer Next

MR. J. ELLIS BARKER, London, has gone after the surgeons and "researchers" in a book on cancers which is causing British people to sit up and take notice that all is not right with the medical profession. The book has the backing of Sir Arbuthnot Lane, one of the most justly famous surgeons now living. Sir Arbuthnot uses his brains before he starts cutting.

Mr. Barker goes after the researchers hammer and tongs. He says that they have been so busy-looking for a cancer "germ" that they have overlooked the common sense end of the investigation, whether what we put into our stomachs is not the cause of it all. He tells us what we ought to have sense enough to know without being told, that cancer and chronic constipation are practically synonymous.

Cancer is a disease of civilization. Where the people live on fresh fruits and vegetables, and drink plenty of water, and where they can not afford aluminum cooking utensils, cancer is practically unknown. Mr. Barker concludes that cancer is not due to a microbe, nor to obscure cell degeneration, nor to chronic irritation, nor to old age, and is not a local disease. We quote a few paragraphs from his book:

The failure of cancer research and of cancer treatment is obvious, startling and disgraceful. It is one of the greatest scandals of modern times. It calls for a searching public inquiry. The researchers are trifling with the cancer problem and are misleading the public, and thus they are chiefly responsible for the terrible increase of the cancer mortality.

Between 1911 and 1926 cancer deaths in England and Wales have increased from 35,902 to 53,220, or by fully fifty percent, while during the same period the total mortality has declined from 527,810 to 453,804. In 1911 one death out of every eight was due to

cancer. In fifteen short years the relative cancer mortality has practically been doubled. These figures suffice to condemn the methods of investigation and of treatment hitherto followed.

I am not a disappointed claimant for the funds of the research organizations. I have never applied to them or to any other organization, or individual, for money to pursue my inquiries. The work which I have done has been financed from my own limited means, for I should have felt ashamed and humiliated to accept tainted money from any of those bodies which I have felt compelled to hold up to public obloquy and execration.

Cancer never attacks a healthy tissue, but only those organs or parts of the body that have become devitalized by constant abuse.

After middle age in a person who has persistently offended his stomach by misfeeding, cancer will attack the stomach. In a case where a ragged, hot pipe-stem has constantly worked on a lip or tongue, the disease will attack that spot.

The average town-worker should avoid meat and fowl. He should eat plenty of fresh fruit and vegetables, and, most important of all, drink three to four pints of water a day. Fish and eggs may be eaten.

If he can not obtain exercise in the ordinary way he should do physical exercises every day. Natives are constant exercisers. Even their much-laughed-at stomach dances are nothing more nor less than stomach exercises.

Meat is just poison to the average unhealthy man.

Those who regulate their feeding and health in the wise way will not die of cancer in their later years.

A mild, non-stimulating, natural diet, consisting largely of fresh unmanipulated foods, diminishes the pain and discomfort of the cancerous, and prolongs their lives.

We may well believe that wise dietetic treatment may occasionally lead to the cure of cancer.

---

## The Things I See *By a Mother*

NESTLING close under a chain of protecting hills that surround a tiny tree-lined valley lies a town of perhaps three hundred fifty or four hundred families. It is a pretty town, with clean streets, good homes, and is fast acquiring its quota of public buildings of good architecture. Its residents are mostly of the middle working classes, with a sprinkling of bankers, railroad officials, professional men and retired farmers.

Very few of these families are of the poor-un-

to-poverty class. In fact, three-fourths of them own their own little homes. Two-thirds of the other one-fourth are of that class of working men who are compelled to live wherever the vagaries of their positions lead them. The other one-third of the one-fourth are just plain misfits, or, perhaps, of that class of unfortunates with whom fate is for ever at war.

Being prosperous, up-to-date, not at all lacking in the sort of brains needed to keep any town on the map so far as things of worldly in-

terest are concerned, they feel it necessary to keep step with the larger cities that lie within a few hours' ride by train or auto.

Being personally acquainted with many, and having the opportunity of getting accurate knowledge of the doings of many more, I am safe in picking an example from among the self-constituted leaders of the town's social structure.

The social life of this family is built upon the false standard of the world; and this life is not an exception, but the rule among those who style themselves leaders. These false standards are constituting a problem of the greatest magnitude to myself and to other conscientious mothers.

This family hovers in the closely protecting shadows of Christianity's doors, while they carry on in anything but a Christian manner. There are six in this family: father, mother and four children.

Papa is a hardworking dupe who steps to the tune of a grasping, social, aspiring mamma and elder daughter. The three remaining children ape mamma and elder sister as closely as their budding years will allow, with the result that, to all sensible people, the entire family have become a synonym for foolish extravagance.

The elder daughter, not yet sixteen, flaunts her silken-clad self in the face of schoolmates and teachers alike in an atrociously foolish manner. The rouge and powder and lipstick she uses would keep an ordinary-sized family in meat on a two-week schedule.

Should she be reproved for her unseemly conduct and way of dressing, fond Mamma rushes to the rescue, and there is a scene distasteful in the extreme to all concerned.

Lessons are pursued only to the extent that enables her to "keep in the swim" with her classmates. After-school hours are employed in strutting the streets and in ogling strangers or in going on a joy-ride with the callow youths of her acquaintance.

No wholesome teaching of the work of true womanhood enters into the home training; so

there is plenty of time for daughter to pursue her own special brand of pleasure, with the result that other and more sensible mothers' children become dissatisfied with the loving restraint placed upon them and kick up a row which is hard to combat in view of the fact that the average child of that age today is smarter than were their grandmothers at an adult age.

Simple games of childhood pall under the spell of moonlight rides and the singing of boisterous songs and flinging of vulgar repartee. Public hall and barn dances at distant villages thoroughly squelch the efforts of the mother who plans an evening of innocent fun for her children; and a surreptitious passing of a hootch-scented bottle, or a package of Camels, in the hallways and cloak-rooms of the high school seems to prove a source of fascination no amount of common sense can dispel. "Do it, if you want to be popular," is the motto.

Parallel to their desire for uncurbed actions runs a cocksureness of self that would be laughable if it were not so pitiful and devastating in effect.

This same high school freshie of whom I am writing has come from a distant dance hall at two in the morning with questionable companions; has entered a restaurant under the influence of drink and conducted herself in a way that makes one blush for shame at the thought. The next day she comes to school as usual, taking every opportunity to impart the questionable knowledge she had acquired during her night's adventures to her other and more innocent companions.

This is only a sample of the things which conscientious mothers must contend with. I can write of many more happenings similar to or worse than the ones I have described. Every parent faces these problems in every town, village and country home.

Some are heedless and guilty of perpetrating the false standards that give countenance to such happenings; and some, a very few, are trying to overcome them as best they can for the sake of their loved ones. May Christ's kingdom come quickly!

### New Spanish Roads

**N**EW toll roads of the most modern construction are now building in Spain. They will exceed in width any other roads of the kind in either Europe or America and will be built

with lateral ways for cycle and motorcycle traffic. Spain is making a bid for tourist traffic and will build a series of concrete highways encircling the country.

ON SATURDAY night, September 15, 1928, we did not sleep well on account of the high northwest wind blowing from the lake. Our house was situated on the shore of the lake. The wind increased steadily. About 11 a.m. Sunday, Walter Lowe, a friend, came in his car to take us to his house, which is four miles farther north. He had read in the morning paper of the severity of the approaching hurricane. But we thought our house as safe as his and the ridge higher here. Many left for other places. One of our neighbors, who has always been very friendly to us, called in the afternoon and stayed until 6 p.m. He said he would return at 9 p.m. and that the best thing for us to do was to remain in the house.

The storm grew in intensity, with all the marks of a tropical hurricane. The noise was so deafening that it was with difficulty that my husband and I could hear each other speak. We stood at the open door with blankets around us. The water then was knee-deep. Shortly the window near us blew out, broke in pieces and fell across the doorway. The house shook and reeled under the repeated blasts of the storm.

We realized then that it meant certain death to remain in the house; so we picked our way the best we could over the debris and out of the doorway into the darkness and the fury of the storm. Our house was built in a hollow. The ground rises to quite a hill toward the road away from the lake. We ran to this high land and threw ourselves on the ground, holding on to the grass. We peered back to the house, straining our eyes in the darkness, and soon saw the gleam of the metal roof on the ground; so we knew that the house had collapsed and that we had left it none too soon.

We remained on the hill for some time. Then came a lull in the storm, and we thought it better to try to get to one of the neighbors. We found our way to the road and stopped at the first house, only to find it surrounded by water. We got into the next house, wading through water. We were treated very kindly, provided with dry clothing, etc.

There were seven of us together in this house and we all thought the storm was over. But no, it returned with renewed fury. Some of the roofing had already been torn off. Now the destructive work went on and soon the whole roof

was torn away from the main part of the building, the kitchen remaining intact. So the seven of us gathered in there. When it seemed almost certain that this also would be wrecked, we decided to face the raging elements and the darkness.

This was the worst part of that night of terror, for soon we were all in the water to the waist. I slipped and fell into a deep hole and the water went over my head. It seemed that the end of the way had come for me. The thought crossed my mind, "I hope it will not take long to die." But evidently that was not the Lord's will. My husband seemed to have superhuman strength given him. He reached down and pulled me up.

We seven then struggled on till we came to a wire fence with the top above water, which gave us a hold, and we clung to it for some time. Then we went on trying to find a footing. We were fortunate to discover a plank and we rested there as best we could. The rain came down in torrents. It felt like hail, and oh, so cold! We could not see whether the plank was on the road or on a pile of debris.

We remained there quite a while, when some one suggested that we try to get to a house for shelter. Two of the men, with the aid of a flashlight, picked their way to the ridge and shortly returned with the report that there was a house nearby with the roof still on. How thankful we all were to get out of the rain. In our wet clothes we shivered with the cold and longed for the first ray of dawn.

The light of day never seemed so welcome. As we stepped out and saw the terrible wreckage, we marveled that we were still alive. We returned to Mr. Hansen's house and found that the kitchen had stood the storm, the roof being still on. If we could have foreseen that, it would have saved the worst part of the sad experience. However, we had used our best judgment; that is all any one can do. If evil follows, God can overrule it for our eternal welfare.

Along the ridge not many houses are standing, only the well-constructed ones. We, with many other refugees, found shelter in the schoolhouse, where we stayed for two nights, sleeping on the floor with quilts under us. The Red Cross soon came into charge and provided food for all.

On Wednesday, about 5 p.m., we took the emergency bus (provided by a coast county) for Fort Lauderdale via West Palm Beach. The way out of the lake region was rough. Connor's highway was overflowed with water the greater part of the way. It seemed at times as if we might get stalled. It was like driving between two canals. Our careful driver made the grade, and we breathed a sigh of relief. When we reached the twenty-mile bend (which is half-way) and were over the bridge, there was a dry road all the remaining way.

We arrived in West Palm Beach about nine o'clock in the evening and were received most kindly at the headquarters of the Red Cross. Two young men interviewed us and listened with deep interest and sympathy as we went over step by step of our experience in the dark night of horror that had overtaken the dwellers along the southeast shore of Lake Okeechobee.

We renewed our journey to Fort Lauderdale,

cheered and comforted by the kindness and sympathy of our fellow men, and the provision made for our temporal needs by delicious refreshments. About 11:30 p.m. we arrived in Fort Lauderdale at the courthouse, where we were provided with comfortable lodgings for the night. We had a late breakfast and were then driven to our home three miles southwest of the courthouse. We found our house here unharmed, and we were truly thankful for all the kindnesses which had been shown to us.

Many are the lessons in store for the human family; and no doubt this sad disaster which took the lives of so many and destroyed millions of dollars' worth of property will aid in turning the minds of the people toward God as the source of all help and toward His kingdom established on earth as the only remedy for every ill to which flesh is heir. The people will then learn to sing with heart and voice: "Praise God from whom all blessings flow."

### No Power Trust In Britain *By L. Kinsey (England)*

IT MAY interest you to know that in most cities and towns in Britain electricity, gas and water are supplied by the municipal authorities, and the people would not dream of handing these services over to private enterprises. For household purposes in Manchester and district, an average price for electricity would be 5d (10 cents) per unit for lighting and 2d (4 cents) for heating and power.

Many people have what is known as the "Norwich Tariff", which is a fixed quarterly payment of 20% of the 1914 ratable value of the property, plus ½d (one cent), in some cases ¾d, per unit for all current consumed. This rate is favorable where current is used for cooking.

Many authorities hire out electric cookers at about 5/- or 7/6 per quarter. The Manchester Corporation Electricity Department commenced to do this about four years ago and they have now passed the 4,000 mark.

Very many towns also operate their own tramcars and busses, and make them pay too. Not only so, the Corporation of Manchester builds its own tramcars, and is at present extending the works. The municipal authorities, not having dividends always in front of them, keep the rolling stock in much better condition,

also the permanent way. They provide good uniforms for employes, better pay, shorter hours, and better working conditions.

I have enjoyed reading *The Messenger*. The description of the factory interested me very much. We should like to have heard the lecture from Detroit, but it was not the Lord's will. We advertised it in the local press and hope a witness was given in this way. There is every indication of a change of government next spring, and I should not be at all surprised to see the Socialists in power. If that should be the case, maybe the way will be opened up for broadcasting the truth; and such an event as that might even result in the removal of the Canadian restrictions. Anyway, we hope so.

The cooperative movement is making immense strides over here. The societies are opening new premises everywhere, and buying up shops here and there. The larger societies pay their members ten percent and more each quarter on all purchases, in addition to interest at five percent per annum on all share capital, which includes any quarterly dividends which are not withdrawn; and you can buy almost anything from the cooperative stores, and at the same prices, as a rule, as at any other stores, and membership is open to all.

**QUESTION:** What is meant by "Gehenna, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched"?

**Answer:** The expression appears only once, in Mark 9:48. It does not appear in the oldest manuscript in either Mark 9:44 or 9:46, but the passage is correct, no matter how many times it appears. Gehenna, Ge-Hinnom, the Land or Valley of Hinnom, and the Valley of Tophet, all refer to the same thing, namely, the narrow valley on the southwestern edge of the city of Jerusalem, in which, in ancient times, the garbage was burned by the use of brimstone; and in which also the Jews were accustomed to cast the bodies of criminals guilty of atrocious crimes, in the vain hope that thus they might prevent their resurrection from the dead. To the mind of the Jew, Gehenna was the most positive symbol of destruction. It was a place where the fires were never quenched and where, if a corpse escaped the fires, it would surely be destroyed by the worms.

**Question:** Revelation 22:17 states, "And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." When does this apply?

**Answer:** This scripture has application under the kingdom of God just at hand, when the people of earth will be given the opportunity of appreciating the truth and of receiving life upon this planet earth. It will be noted that God does not force anybody to drink of the life-giving truth. The statement is, "And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." At that time the words recorded in Isaiah 11:9 will be fulfilled: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." It will be at that time that the words of Revelation 21:4 will be fulfilled, which state, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

**Question:** In reading concerning the raising of the daughter of Jairus the statement is made in Luke 8:55, "And her spirit came again." Please explain this by radio.

**Answer:** The Greek word here translated "spirit", is *pneuma*, which means air, wind, or

breath. The same word is used when we speak of a pneumatic tire, meaning that it is a tire which may be inflated with air or wind. It is the same air or wind which man breathes. Thus the expression, "And her spirit came again," is equivalent to saying, 'She began to breathe the air.' In harmony with this thought we read concerning the creation of Adam, in Genesis 2:7, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life [*nesh-a-maw*, wind]; and man became a living soul." We would expect that when man dies the air which he breathes would pass out of him. That is just what the Scriptures tell us does occur. In Psalm 146:4 we read, "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish."

**Question:** What occasions mark the beginning of the promised kingdom?

**Answer:** The fulfillment of many prophecies since 1914 marks the beginning of the kingdom of God. In the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew the Master outlined the events that would mark the establishment of the kingdom. Nation rising against nation in the World War; famines; pestilences, such as the Spanish influenza; revolutions in different quarters of the earth; the Jews returning to Palestine; the gospel, good tidings of the kingdom, being preached in all the world as a witness; these and many other circumstances mark the beginning of God's kingdom. The Prophet Daniel wished to know the time when the kingdom would be established; but the Lord told him that he could not understand the prophecies, and that they would be understood only by the Lord's people in the time of the end. In Daniel 12:4 we read, "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Truly the words of the Lord are being fulfilled. The lad of fifteen years knows more today than his grandfather a century ago. Travel by autos, electric trains and airships bears evidence of the fact that many do run to and fro. All of the events relative to the establishment of the kingdom are being fulfilled for the first time in the earth's history, since 1914.

It needs no proof that all the nations are today in perplexity, and that men are fearful of what they see approaching.

## A Favored People

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**T**HIS morning consideration will be given to natural Israel, who long enjoyed the special favor of Jehovah God. Also the reason why He selected that people.

Jehovah's way is always right. It is a great satisfaction to the seeker of truth to know that Jehovah God can never be wrong. "As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him." (Ps. 18:30) The meek desire to be taught and led in the way of God because it is right. God's favors are for such. "The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way." (Ps. 25:9) The one who desires to be led in the right way prays as David prayed: "For thou art great, and doest wondrous things; thou art God alone. Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name." (Ps. 86:10, 11) Such receive the favor of Jehovah and His favor is that which is of greatest value. (Prov. 16:15) Such rest confidently by faith in the Lord. "For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield." (Ps. 5:12) "In his favour is life." (Ps. 30:5) These great and unchangeable truths set forth in the Scriptures stand boldly forth as a true guide for those who desire life and peace.

The lineal descendants of Abraham under the guiding hand of Jehovah found a domicile in the land of Egypt. God took them there to use them to make pictures foreshadowing His plan for the reconciliation of man. Egypt was a picture of this present evil world, of which Satan is the god. Abraham's descendants, the Israelites in that land, were greatly oppressed and persecuted by the ruler of Egypt and his agencies. The Israelites had a great desire to be relieved from this oppression. In that condition they represented the peoples of earth suffering under the oppressive hand of Satan and his agents and representatives. The peoples of earth now have a great desire to be delivered from oppression and to be brought into a condition of peace and happiness.

Manifestly God did not interfere with this op-

### Watchtower Network

Broadcasting of the weekly WATCHTOWER HOUR through the newly organized WATCHTOWER chain of radio stations began Sunday, November 18. Every Sunday morning, from 10 to 11 (Eastern Standard time), this WATCHTOWER program, including lecture by Judge Rutherford, may be heard over the following stations:

WBBR New York; WOV New York; WCSH Portland, Me.; WOKO Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; WFBL Syracuse, N. Y.; WODA Paterson, N. J.; WGBI Scranton, Pa.; KQV Pittsburgh, Pa.; WHK Cleveland, Ohio; WMAL Washington, D. C.; WOL Washington, D. C.; WTAR Norfolk, Va.; WBT Charlotte, N. C.

pression for a time but permitted it to continue that the Israelites might have their hearts turned to Him. They cried unto God for relief, and God sent Moses to Egypt to be the deliverer of the Israelites. In that Moses pictured the beloved Son of God, Christ Jesus, whom Jehovah sent into the world to redeem the people of the world; and then again

He comes the second time to be the great Deliverer of the peoples of earth from the oppression of Satan and from sin and death.—Deut. 18:15, 18; Acts. 3:19-24.

It was when God sent Moses into Egypt that He first revealed Himself as to the meaning of His name Jehovah. By that name He was to be known among the Israelites, which people were to be His favored people or nation. The name Jehovah also signifies His purposes concerning His favored people. Mark how He directed Moses to say to the Israelites what He purposed then to do. He said: "I will do for you these things." "I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the Lord."—Ex. 6:3, 6-8.

Jehovah then made a covenant with the nation of Israel. By that covenant He greatly honored and favored the Israelites. Among other things He said to them: "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." (Ex. 19:5, 6) That cove-

nant is designated in the Scriptures as the law covenant. (Gal. 3:17) It had to do with preparing the way for the reconciliation of man to God.

A clear distinction must be made between the law of God and His law covenant which He made with Israel. The law of God concerning man is His expressed will. It is the rule of action which He provides and which commands obedience to that which is right and punishment for wrong-doing. Abraham kept God's law, namely, His expressed will, as far as he knew it. But Abraham was not under the law covenant. "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." (Gen. 26:5) "For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith."—Rom. 4:3, 13.

In the covenant God made with Abraham concerning the "seed" He used Abraham, and Sarah his wife, and Isaac his only son, symbolically to illustrate and picture the covenant and the offspring thereof. Abraham pictured Jehovah God; Sarah pictured the covenant; while Isaac pictured or represented the "seed" or offspring of the covenant. God made other covenants in which a woman was used to represent the covenant. In the law covenant, here under consideration, God used Hagar, a bondwoman, to picture the covenant, and her son Ishmael to foreshadow the offspring thereof. This allegory or picture was for the purpose of instructing particularly the Christians whom God in His own due time began to select and prepare.

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were designated as fathers by the Israelites. The law covenant was not given to them. "The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers." (Deut. 5:3) Their fathers were dead before the law covenant was made. The original promise made to Abraham, and which was confirmed to Isaac and Jacob, was specifically regarding the "seed" through which blessings should come to all the families of the earth. God's promise was not dependent upon any works of the law. His promise was unalterable and the law added nothing thereto. Since Isaac was not under the law covenant he pictured the "seed", which is not under the law covenant.

#### When Made

**H**AGAR was an Egyptian woman. (Gen. 16:1) She pictured or represented the law covenant. (Gal. 4:24) It would seem appropriate therefore that the covenant, which she represented, should be made in Egypt. God's prophet Jeremiah wrote concerning that covenant: "The covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt." (Jer. 31:32) "According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not." (Hag. 2:5) These scriptures show that the law covenant was made in Egypt in the day that the Israelites came out of Egypt, and that it was exactly 430 years from the time Abraham entered Canaan.

It was on the fourteenth day of Nisan, 1615 B. C., that the Israelites left Egypt. Their first passover was instituted and eaten on that day. "And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt." (Ex. 12:41) Paul corroborates this testimony when he wrote: "And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."—Gal. 3:17.

The Apostle Paul wrote: "For where a covenant is it is necessary for the death to be brought in of him that hath covenanted; for a covenant over dead persons is firm, since it is not then of force when he is living that hath covenanted." (Heb. 9:16, 17, *Rotherham*) This same text the *Emphatic Diaglott* renders, "is firm over dead victims." The passover lamb was the victim to be slain. Moses was represented in the passover lamb; and, the lamb being slain, Moses was considered dead from that time. This is further proof as to the time of the making of the law covenant and that it was made in Egypt.

On the fifteenth day of the second month, after leaving Egypt and while in the wilderness, the Israelites murmured against Moses because of their hunger. "Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. Six

days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none." (Ex. 16:4, 26) The law covenant was then in force. That was before the Israelites reached Sinai.

### *At Sinai*

**W**HAT took place at Mount Sinai in connection with the law covenant was about fifty days after the Israelites left Egypt. Manifestly at Sinai the action there taken was the dedication or confirmation of what had taken place in Egypt at the time of the passover. At Sinai the law of the covenant was specifically stated to the Israelites. First was given the fundamental law, which constitutes the ten commandments. (Ex. 20:1-17) That was followed by the statutory provisions of the law. At the dictation of Jehovah, Moses wrote the law, and then it was delivered to the Israelites. Animals were sacrificed at that time and the blood thereof was sprinkled upon the altar and upon the people. (Ex. 24:7, 8) This was a confirmation or dedication of what had been done in Egypt. At the passover in Egypt the Israelites sprinkled the blood of the lamb upon their door posts and over the door of the house, and all the family remained inside. That was equivalent to sprinkling all the members of the household. There the blood was a test upon each one of the household.

### *Why Made*

**W**HY should Jehovah make a covenant with the Israelites? Surely not because they were worthy or that God was under any obligation to them. They had defiled themselves with the idols of Egypt. When God was about to lead them out He said: "Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God." (Ezek. 20:7) This proves that they were not deserving of God's favor. Then why should God make a covenant with them at all? Jehovah had made His covenant with Abraham, which must stand firm. He restated it to Isaac and to Jacob. These men constitute the fathers of Israel. God loved Israel for their fathers' sakes. The apostle writes: "As touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes." (Rom. 11:28) Through His prophet God said: "And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the

Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant." (Ex. 6:5) It is here stated that God remembered His covenant. What covenant did He remember? The one with Abraham, of course, because at that time the law covenant had not been made. "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments."—Ex. 6:6.

The inspired words of Paul show a reason for the law covenant: "By the law is the knowledge of sin." (Rom. 3:20) "I had not known sin, but by the law." (Rom. 7:7) "For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law." (Rom. 5:13) "Sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4) "Where no law is, there is no transgression."—Rom. 4:15.

Had the human race been sinless there would have been no need for a law covenant. The descendants of Abraham were and are children of Adam, who by reason of sin brought condemnation upon all. (Rom. 5:12) Laws are not made for righteous men but for sinners. "Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers." (1 Tim. 1:9) In discussing the law covenant Paul says this is the reason it was made, to wit: "Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels, in the hand of a mediator. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."—Gal. 3:19, 24.

Jehovah God is the source of all life, and none can have life everlasting who oppose Him. Satan the enemy would turn all men against God; and that would result in man's destruction, with no hope of life. Therefore God announced His law to the Israelites for their good and for the good of all mankind. It is noted that the first statement of the fundamental law is concerning Jehovah as the only true God. "I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven

above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth."—Ex. 20:2-4.

The doctrine taught by the clergy that there are three gods in one, which they call the "holy trinity", is in direct contravention of the above statement of the fundamental law of God. The "trinity" clergymen teach the people that there is God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, all equal in power and in personality and in eternity. Such is in direct contradiction of the first great commandment.

In addition thereto the clergy tell the people that Mary is the "mother of God" and that she has and exercises the power to intercede for forgiveness of sins and that the people may pray to her for that purpose. They go further in violation of God's plain statement in the law and make graven images before which the clergy worship and before which they call upon the people to fall down and worship. This is further proof that Satan the Devil is the author of the doctrine of the trinity, and the author of the practice of worshiping a woman and praying to her, and of bowing down before graven images.

When God gave Israel the ten commandments, which are properly called the fundamental law, He was placing before the people the fact that the only way to life is by being obedient to Him. This He did for the benefit of the people. It was the purpose of the Devil to turn the people away from God, and he has used the clergy for that very purpose. Whether he has deceived the clergy or whether they have acted deliberately makes no difference as to the result. It does prove conclusively that the clergy do not represent the Lord God. God has repeatedly magnified His word and kept the great truths thereof before the minds of truth-seekers that they might learn the way to life everlasting.

All His laws are consistent with and based upon the great truth that Jehovah is the only true God. Satan has forced the issue, "Who is God?" and that issue must be determined on the side of Jehovah, and all who ever get life must take that side. Jehovah is just and righteous. That great truth God announced to Israel at Mount Sinai. From that time forward the law would serve as a schoolmaster to lead Israel in the way of righteousness until the coming of the promised "seed" through which the Jews would receive their blessing. Without the law, by the time of the coming of Christ Jesus, the

beloved Son of God, every Jew would be turned away from Jehovah and none would therefore have an opportunity to be made a part of the "seed". The law covenant was given to Israel because of Israel's sinful condition.

The "seed" of promise must be wholly and completely devoted to Jehovah God. If one, knowing God, turns his heart to Satan, then he is impure. By the law covenant God showed Israel what was required of her to be holy unto Him.

Likewise the Word of God, which is His law and expressed will, serves to lead the Christians and to teach them that Jehovah is the only true God and that His plan of salvation is through Christ Jesus the "seed" of promise, and that there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby mankind can be reconciled and saved. (Acts 4:12) But now the clergy deny the Word of God; they deny the shed blood of Jesus Christ, and teach that men are inherently immortal and can not die and that by means of man's own efforts he can bring himself up to perfection. This is another proof that the clergy do not represent God and Christ but represent Satan the Devil. God is now bringing to light the truth on this and similar matters that the people may see the necessity of forsaking that which is called "organized Christianity". Those who thus earnestly and honestly seek the truth God will show the right way.—Ps. 25:9.

#### *Promised Life*

**B**UT did not the covenant promise life to the Jews if they would keep it? It did. "Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them." (Lev. 18:5) "For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them."—Rom. 10:5.

Had the Jews kept the law of God perfectly, would they have been granted everlasting life? Certainly; because God had so promised, and He always keeps His promises. (Isa. 55:11) If there is any doubt in any mind, the words of Jesus make the matter clear. "And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy

heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live."—Luke 10: 25-28.

When Jesus came, did He keep the law perfectly? He did; and that proves that the law could be kept by a perfect man and that no one else could keep it. As Paul states, he who would keep the law would be righteous, and every righteous creature is entitled to life. Therefore had the Jews kept the law it would have proved their righteousness, which would entitle them to life. The reason the Jews could not keep the law was because of imperfection, the result of sin. Sin entered the world by reason of Adam's disobedience; and all, including the Jews, were born sinners. (Rom. 5:12) No sinner has the right to life. (Rom. 6:23) The law therefore proved to the Jews and to all men that if the human family is ever to receive the blessing of life, as promised by the Abrahamic covenant, something must be done to remove the sin or make atonement for sin. The basis for reconciliation must first be laid by the perfect sacrifice.

God, foreknowing the scheme of the Devil to bring forth among men a crop of evolutionists who would declare that men do not need a Redeemer, demonstrated the falsity and foolishness of that position by the operation of the law covenant. No man can ever be heard to truthfully say: 'If I had an opportunity I could make myself perfect and live.' The operation of the law covenant is absolute proof that the theory of evolution is from the Devil, and that those who advocate it are the instruments of the evil one, whether they know it or not. The so-called conscientious preachers will never be permitted to hide behind a conscience which has been trained contrary to God's Word of truth.

#### *Better Things Foreshadowed*

**P**AUL declares that the law foreshadowed good things to come. (Heb. 10:1) While the law covenant was made primarily because of the transgression, God employed it also to make shadows or pictures of His plan for the reconciliation of man to Himself. The apostle further states: "Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances [ceremonies] of divine service, and a worldly [orderly arranged] sanctuary." (Heb. 9:1) What were these ceremonies

and orderly arrangements of divine service? At the time of making the covenant in Egypt a lamb without blemish, a male of the flock, was slain and its blood sprinkled upon the doorposts which served as a means of salvation to the Jews on the passover night. That lamb was eaten, together with unleavened bread. (Ex. 12:8) That ceremony must be repeated or performed once each year thereafter on the fourteenth day of Nisan.

The lamb represented the sacrifice of Jesus, the beloved Son of God, who would redeem all mankind from sin. He was "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world". (Rev. 13:8) "As of a lamb without blemish and without spot." (1 Pet. 1:19) By this ceremony the ransom sacrifice was foreshadowed. God made promise that He would ransom man from death and the grave. (Hos. 13:14) This ceremony would teach the Jews and others thereafter that the Lamb of God would take away the sin of the world, and it was so announced by John at the beginning of the ministry of Jesus.—John 1:29.

The law covenant therefore shows absolutely the necessity for the great ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ and for a sin-offering to be made by Him in behalf of the members of the "seed" and then in behalf of mankind in general. Also that covenant foreshadowed a new and better covenant thereafter to be made; and the ceremonies in connection therewith bore testimony to the fact that there would be a long period of time elapsing between the making of that new covenant and the time of its confirmation or inauguration.

#### *Best Efforts*

**S**UPPOSE the Jews had put forth their best efforts to keep the law covenant, would any special benefit have resulted to them? Yes. They would have shown their faith and confidence in God and His promises, and their allegiance to Him rather than allegiance to the Devil. The Jewish clergy who were leaders of Israel did not try to keep the spirit of the law covenant. They kept it in form, with their mouths, and outward show, while their hearts were far removed from Jehovah. (Isa. 29:13) They were frauds and hypocrites, making an outward show for a selfish reason. (Matt. 23:13-35) They claimed to be children of Abraham; but Jesus told them plainly they were liars and children of

the Devil because they would do Satan's will and not the will of God. (John 8:39-44) The fact that they were sons of the Devil shows that they had no faith in the law covenant and were not trying to keep it. Their exact counterpart is found today in the so-called "Christian clergy", who, 'having a form of godliness, deny the power thereof'; and from such the people are warned to "turn away".—2 Tim. 3:5.

But some of the Jews did try to keep the law covenant. They had faith in God, and they did their best to obey Him. When Jesus came He found some of these who were looking for the coming of the Messiah, and they accepted Him. The leaders, looking to the letter of the law, expected the coming of the Messiah; but they were looking for Him from an entirely selfish motive. They practised fraud and deceit. When "Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, . . . [he] saith to him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" (John 1:47) Nathanael then and there accepted Him as the Son of God and the King of Israel. "Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God: thou art the King of Israel." (John 1:49) He had no deceit or subterfuge about him such as did the Pharisees. He and other honest Jews kept the spirit of the law because of their faith in God and in the promised "seed". They were pleasing to God and accepted by Him, not because of the law which they attempted to keep but by reason of faith in Christ. Upon this point Paul says: "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even as we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." (Gal. 2:16) Those who did have faith in God and in his promises, and who tried to keep the law, to them the law served as a schoolmaster to lead them and safeguard them unto the coming of Christ. (Gal. 3:24) They were therefore a people greatly favored of God.

#### *Mediator*

**T**HE law covenant had a mediator. And why? Because the people of Israel were not competent to enter into a covenant with God. They were sinners by reason of inheritance from Adam's sin. Moses was appointed the mediator between God and Israel in the covenant. (Gal.

3:19) Was not Moses also born a sinner; and, if so, how could he be a mediator? Moses was born a sinner; but by reason of his faith in God and obedience to His commands, thereby proving his faith, he was justified by faith and therefore accepted by Jehovah as a competent one to enter into a covenant as mediator for Israel. (Heb. 11:23-28; Ex. 3:5) Concerning Moses Jehovah said: "My servant Moses . . . is faithful in all mine house." (Num. 12:7, 8) "Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments." (Mal. 4:4) "This [Moses] is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, . . . who received the lively [living] oracles to give unto us."—Acts 7:38.

Moses as mediator of the law covenant foreshadowed Christ the Mediator of the new and better covenant. "For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."—John 1:17.

#### *Made Under the Law*

**W**HY was it necessary for Jesus to be born a Jew? God through His prophets foretold that the Redeemer would come from the seed of Abraham. That of itself would be sufficient. The Apostle Paul shows an additional reason when he says: "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal. 4:4, 5) The Jews' being unable to keep the law covenant proved them to be sinners and therefore servants of sin. The law defines sin, and their inability to meet the terms of the law gendered them unto the bondage of sin. As sinners they could not become the sons of God. Of their own selves they could not get from under this disability. They would therefore during their existence be subject to bondage.—Heb. 2:15.

In due time Jesus came. He was not a son of Hagar, and therefore can not be said to be the 'seed of the law covenant'. The fact that He was made under the law evidently means that He was under the discipline of the law covenant from the time of His birth, as a child, until His consecration. In this same connection Paul says: "The heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord

of all; but is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father." (Gal. 4: 1, 2) The Son of God from His birth until His majority at thirty years of age was nothing different from a servant because He was under the discipline of the law, which was His tutor. Clearly this is the argument of the apostle. As a direct Son of God, Jesus was free as a man; but it pleased Jehovah to subject Him to the disciplinary arrangement of the law covenant. The record is that Mary and Joseph brought the boy Jesus to Jerusalem and presented Him to the Lord, as the law provided. (Luke 2: 22-24) Thereafter He was subject to His parents while a child, as the law provided. Jesus being presented to Jehovah as a first-born of His Jewish parent, Jehovah had the legal claim upon Jesus from that time forward.

The apostle, in this same connection, says: "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us."—Gal. 3: 13.

Were the Jews, by reason of their covenant, under two death penalties, one as children of Adam, and another by their failure to keep the covenant? Such does not seem possible. As children of Adam they were sinners and must die. (Rom. 3: 9; 6: 23) Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the prophets died because of inherited sin making them imperfect. Their deaths, however, were not ignominious. But if a Jew should wilfully violate the law covenant and be subject to death therefor, he should die an accursed death. How must he die an accursed death? "He that is hanged is accursed of God." (Deut. 21: 22, 23) The apostle evidently had this in mind when he said: "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3: 13) The curse can hardly be said to be death itself, but the ignominious manner of death by hanging.

The death of the perfect man Jesus provides the ransom price, regardless of the manner of His death. The man Adam had sinned, and all his offspring had come under sin. The perfect man Jesus tasted death for every man. (Heb. 2: 9) It is the death of the perfect man that provides the ransom price. But dying in an ignominious manner, by crucifixion or hanging on a tree, was manifestly for the purpose of removing the curse from Israel. Being "made under the law", as a Jew in the flesh, by His ignominious death on the tree He removed the

curse from the Israelites. Jesus fulfilled every requirement of the law, even dying as if an accursed sinner. Thus He purchased Israel as a nation from that curse and made it possible for the Israelites to become of the house of sons, of which He is the Head.—Heb. 3: 6.

The covenant being made with Israel as a nation, the curse upon that nation was the ignominious death of hanging on a tree which was inflicted for a violation of the law and which called for the infliction of the death penalty. Jesus died on the cross as a sinner, yet without sin; that is to say, He died as one accursed of God would die, yet holy, harmless and undefiled. Thereby He took away the curse. He relieved the Jews of the disability upon them as a nation by reason of the law covenant and their inability to keep it, and made it possible for those accepting Christ to become the sons of God.—John 1: 12.

#### *Covenant Ends*

THE death of Jesus Christ upon the cross put an end to the law covenant. He in no wise annulled the law covenant, but He fulfilled it. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil." (Matt. 5: 17) Being fulfilled, its abolishment was in order. The "seed" had come, and no longer was the covenant necessary. He magnified the law and made it honorable.—Isa. 42: 21.

The objective of the law covenant, as stated by Paul, was to operate until the "seed" should come to whom the promise was made. Christ the seed having come, all now of the Jews who accepted Him were made free from the law. "For Christ is the end [objective as well as the finis] of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." (Rom. 10: 4) He put an end to the law by nailing it to the cross; that is to say, by dying as though He were a sinner and in the sinner's place and stead, "blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross." (Col. 2: 14) The law was against Israel because she could not keep it. Christ by His death abolished it to those who would believe and accept Him as the Messiah. "Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace." (Eph. 2: 15)

Again, the Apostle Paul says that Christ also is "the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises". (Heb. 8:6) This is proof that the old covenant of the law was abolished at the time of the Lord's death.

### *Was It a Failure?*

**W**AS the law covenant a failure? For the purposes for which God made it, the law covenant was not a failure. It failed to make men perfect because of weakness and imperfections of men. God promised that He would give life to all who would keep the law. But Paul says: "I found [the commandment] to be unto death. . . . Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful."—Rom. 7:10-13.

Then adds the apostle: "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." (Rom. 8:3) This can not mean that the law itself was weak, but the law covenant was weak because of Israel, who was on one side of the covenant. The Israelites were weak; and Moses, its mediator, was weak; and what the law could not do because of such weakness, God did through His perfect and beloved Son.

God selected from among the people of Isra-

el a portion of those who shall be associated with Christ Jesus as members of the "seed" of promise. God foreknew that there would not be a sufficient number among the Jews who would accept Christ to make up the entire number required for the "seed". Therefore long in advance God provided that a part of the "seed" should be taken from among the Gentiles or non-Jews. The due time came that the Jews were cast off and "concerning the gospel, [became] enemies for your [Gentiles'] sakes". (Rom. 11:28) That is to say, God made it possible for Gentiles to be brought to Him through Christ and to be justified and begotten and made a part of the "seed" of Abraham according to the promise. It is from among the Gentiles that He takes out a "people for his name". (Acts 15:14) That "people for his name" are especially the true Christians now on earth, and it becomes the privilege and duty of all such to glorify the name of Jehovah by telling the hungry people His truth. Soon the new covenant will go into operation for the purpose of carrying out God's promise to reconcile and bless all the families of the earth.

Jehovah's great and loving plan goes majestically on to completion, and in His due time all mankind shall be brought in contact with the truth and given a full opportunity to be reconciled to God and to live. The time has now come for the people to begin to understand the truth, and for this reason the message of truth is being given to the people.

---

### **Death By Bleeding**    *(Contributed)*

**T**HE ignorant stigmatize the Jewish butcher, who, by the way, must be a man "learned in the law", for the "cruelty" involved in his method of dealing death by bleeding. But after coming very near to such a death I can testify to its perfect painlessness. As for the sudden cut,

any one who has cut himself suddenly with a fine razor knows how the sight of the blood is, usually, the first intimation of the accident. The rabbi's knife is sharpened to the accompaniment of prayer, nor may the knife be used until it will sever a suspended silk thread.

---

### **How Thin the Civilization**

**H**OW thin is the civilization that surrounds us is shown by the incident at Massena, N. Y. A child lost its way in the woods and was gone for over a day. Meantime some one at the police station had the unmitigated gall to order the Jewish Rabbi to come to the station, so

that he might be questioned to see whether the child had been sacrificed for the Yom Kippur ritual. The finding of the child safe and sound is fortunate for all concerned, but it shows how thin our civilization is. The Jewish people of New York are greatly stirred over the matter.

Story Nineteen

UP TO the time of Jesus' talk with the woman of Sychar, Jesus and John the Baptist, who was the herald or forerunner of Jesus, had apparently gone about the country much of the time, preaching and teaching the gospel and baptizing new disciples who every day came from the ranks of the people.

We remember that John was a young man, only six months older than Jesus, and that it was he who baptized Jesus in the waters of the River Jordan, when the heavenly Father poured upon His Son the holy spirit in the form of a dove.

After Jesus left John and journeyed into Galilee for the second time, John was arrested and thrown into prison. This fearless young man had been so courageous as to reprove King Herod for his wickedness, and Herod had become angry and put John into prison.

But while a prisoner, John talked so interestingly that King Herod was pleased to listen to his words, for he realized that John was a good man and a just one.

In fact, there is little doubt that Herod would have relented toward John and set him free in a short time, if it had not been for a wicked woman by the name of Herodias. This woman hated John the Baptist because he spoke the truth concerning her wickedness, and so she desired to have him killed.

The way John finally came to lose his life is told in the Bible, and makes a sad close to a series of events in Jesus' life in which John the Baptist played a very prominent part. But John was to the end modest and anxious to serve his Lord and Master Jesus Christ. It was he who said of Jesus, as Jesus was about to begin His ministry, 'It is he that cometh after me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.'

We can not do better than learn the Bible account of the death of John the Baptist. It is a sad story, but John's work as herald for Jesus was completed and God permitted him to be taken out of the way until the due time should arrive for John the Baptist to return from the state of death and receive his reward for faithfulness to the Lord.

This is the Bible story of the close of John's career: "Herod himself had sent forth and laid

hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

"Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

"And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee, . . . unto the half of my kingdom.

"And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

"And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

"And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

"And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb."

Thus closed the life of one of the most modest and beautiful characters who ever lived, John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus.

From the time record as we find it in the Bible, it is apparent that John was in prison for over a year before his execution. During this year Jesus traveled to many places, healing the sick, and working miracles, an account of which we shall take up in their regular order during the next few stories. Our next story will tell what Jesus did upon His retirement into Galilee after His talk with the woman of Sychar and the imprisonment of John the Baptist.

# Three Books!



## A Big Grandfather Armchair! And You!

A perfect combination for these long winter evenings! Evenings you will never forget either, because, in addition to the pleasure of delightfully easy reading, you will have presented to you a startling new view of some things that most of us thought were fundamental truths and never even questioned before. What a shattered heap the author makes of present-day institutions and theories known as modern civilization! Not that Judge Rutherford indulges in any face-slapping in these three books of his, nor that they are at all controversial. He makes no quarrel with anybody, but he surely plays havoc with some long-accepted pet ideas and dogmas. In their stead, logically and convincingly he portrays the reasonable Bible view and explanations of the most perplexing questions of life, and of living.

*The three books, 368 pages each, beautifully bound in three bright colors,  
mailed anywhere for \$1.30.*

**WATCHTOWER 117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y.**

*Hear Judge Rutherford over the Watchtower Radio Chain every Sunday morning,  
10 to 11, Eastern Standard Time.*



# Contents

<b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>	
THE ROOT CAUSE OF ECONOMIC DISTRESS . . . . .	208

<b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>	
THIRTY YEARS HENCE . . . . .	207
CO-OPS FAIL TO CO-OP . . . . .	208
A GOOD SUGGESTION FOR RADIO FANS . . . . .	209
FIGHT NOT PULLED OFF AFTER ALL . . . . .	215

<b>FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION</b>	
COLORADO'S SPEED LIMIT . . . . .	215
BUS LINE MERGERS CONTINUE . . . . .	222

<b>SCIENCE AND INVENTION</b>	
A FEW ITEMS ON FUELS . . . . .	195

<b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>	
WHOLE WHEAT BREAD . . . . .	205
WHEN I STOPPED EATING POISON . . . . .	206
THE CELEBRATED GRAPE CURE . . . . .	206
INSPECTION OF CANNED CHICKEN . . . . .	207

<b>TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY</b>	
RAPID DEVELOPMENT OF CANADA . . . . .	198
THE BRITISH WORKING MAN . . . . .	200

<b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>	
THE FIRST MENTION OF THE LOGOS . . . . .	202
AN OPEN LETTER TO REVEREND DE HAAN . . . . .	203
"THE WATER OF LIFE" . . . . .	210
CIVILIZATION WEIGHED IN THE BALANCES . . . . .	211
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	214
COVENANT BY SACRIFICE (PART 1) . . . . .	216
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY . . . . .	223

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by  
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

*Copartners and Proprietors* Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH, Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager  
NATHAN H. KNORR, Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—\$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*  
*Notice to Subscribers:* We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

*British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia  
*South African* . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume X

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 26, 1928

Number 242

## A Few Items on Fuels

**I**N THE wooded regions of the United States every farmhouse still has its woodshed, though the concrete roads, running here, there, and everywhere, have made trips to the woodlot less necessary than was once the case. Now, two truckloads of coal from town, and the job is done for the season.

It was not such a bad job, getting the wood sawed, split and piled for winter. It gave splendid exercise to the muscles of arms and back, and was calculated to bestow an appetite such as a horse might envy, for the work was all out of doors. And how the wood did melt away in cold weather!

Wood still supplies fifteen percent of the fuel used in the United States. If the cutting is done intelligently, an annual thinning of a forest promotes its productivity, and the quality of the timber is improved. Wood which is unfit for any other purpose can be used for fuel.

Pound for pound one kind of wood is about as good as another for heating purposes. It averages to contain 37.5% of carbon, 30.75% of oxygen, 4.5% of hydrogen, 1.5% of ash, and the balance moisture. It requires two and one-half pounds of wood to equal the fuel value of one pound of coal.

Corn makes a good fuel, better even than wood. It requires two pounds of corn to equal the fuel value of one pound of coal. The western farmer is perfectly justified in raising his own fuel, if he sees fit to do so. Dried peach pits make good fuel, but are not good for starting a fire.

Charcoal is made of wood by evaporating the volatile and non-combustible constituents. One-hundred pounds of wood will yield thirty pounds of charcoal, a fuel of a high calorific value, ranging from 11,000 to 13,500 British thermal units per pound.

### *Coal the Most Important Fuel*

**F**OR general purposes coal is still the chief fuel, and the available heating value of other fuels is always expressed in terms of that of coal. The true anthracite coal, hard, lustrous, smokeless, is almost pure carbon and is an ideal solid fuel. The principal anthracite deposit of the world is in northeastern Pennsylvania.

The bituminous coals are of two principal varieties, dry and caking. The dry contains about 5% more carbon and burns freely without caking. The caking bituminous coals swell and cake when burning and are largely used for making illuminating gas.

Cannel coal is sometimes known as long-flaming bituminous. It has a strong tendency to smoke when burning and has less carbon than other of the bituminous coals. It is found in places in Pennsylvania, Indiana and Missouri. Some cannel coals cake badly.

Lignite, sometimes known as brown coal, is a step further down the scale. It may contain as little as 55% carbon. It is an intermediate substance between peat and coal and contains considerable moisture and mineral matter. The poorer varieties have a low fuel value.

It is estimated that one-third of the total solid fuel resources of the United States are of lignite; and it is well that it is so, because ultimately this vast supply of fuel will be utilized to good advantage. Experts declare that there is enough high-grade motor fuel in American lignite deposits to run all the world's motors for eight hundred years.

Coke is an artificial fuel obtained from the bituminous coals by driving off their hydrocarbon constituents, by heating. It has a low fuel value under direct firing methods, but it will make a very hot fire under forced draft.

### *The Utilization of Coal*

THE chemists tell us that there is enough energy in a pound of coal to run the whole of the United States for a year, but it is not yet known how to release the electrons which make up the atom. That discovery is quite likely some distance away, but there are immediate benefits from using the coal more wisely than some of us have done in the past.

A few things are matters of general knowledge. The fuel should be selected which requires the least attention in burning. The installation of a thermostat in the average home will pay for itself in two years. It is better to live in a fixed temperature of 62° to 65° than 72° to 75° Fahrenheit. There is no need to heat all the rooms of a house all the time. The heating season may be shortened at each end, by considering the uses of a fireplace or of the kitchen stove.

For commercial purposes many coals are improved by washing. Lignites are available for power purposes when converted in gas-producer plants. The efficiency of inferior coals when used in a gas-producer plant is two and one-half times greater than when the coals are fired directly under the steam boiler. Some American coals can be briquetted on a commercial basis.

Pulverized coal is explosive, but is being used for fuel purposes in places where it can be crushed to powder just before it is burned. San Antonio uses pulverized lignite with complete success in a power plant thirty miles from the city. The furnace room is six stories in height and is said to present an awe-inspiring spectacle at night. The heat generated by the powdered fuel is so great that unusual precautions have to be taken to prevent the burning out of the furnace walls.

Chemists claim that by burning raw coal in the United States at least a billion dollars' worth of benzol, tar, ammonia and gas is thrown away, while everything is smeared and grimed needlessly. They prophesy that it will soon be considered a criminal waste to burn raw coal.

Users of anthracite coal find that good results come from using a mixture of "stove" and "pea" coal in the furnace, mixing as used. The large-sized stove coal gives body and permanence to the fire, while the pea coal, in a thin layer on the top of it, prevents it from burning out too rapidly.

### *What the Engineers Say*

SOME of the engineers say that a pound of coal in railway freight service will now move a ton of freight and equipment a mile farther than it would in 1921, and that the railways of the United States are now saving enough fuel every year over what they used in 1921 to heat the city of Chicago for two years.

The engineers say that before long we may have mercury engines instead of steam engines. The mercury vapor is used over and over again. Tests are said to indicate that fuel bills can be cut in half.

The engineers say that it is not impossible that heat waves may be broadcast; and if that time ever comes the whole heating system of the world will be changed in a revolutionary manner.

The engineers say that large quantities of fuel are saved by superheating steam. In one large power plant the superheaters paid for themselves in about three and one-half years.

The engineers say that coal can be made smokeless by adding a quantity of ashes to it. It is found that the inert matter, although unburnt, exerts an important influence on the process of combustion. We have seen this statement denied and are not sure of its truth.

The largest steam boiler in the world is located in Pittsburgh. It contains six miles of four-inch tubing and has a heating surface of about three-fourths of an acre. At full load it evaporates two hundred tons of water an hour. It is rated at 3,000 horse-power, but is capable of operating continuously at three times this capacity and for short periods at four times this rate.

### *Oils and Substitutes*

THE importance of oil as a fuel is growing constantly. New methods of mixing it with air and water are being discovered. The perfect way of utilizing it has not yet been found, but the widespread and increasing uses of oil as fuel are so well known that comment is superfluous.

Colloidal fuels are attracting attention. These are mixtures of oil and powdered coal, and it is claimed for the composite fuel that it has all the virtues of ordinary fuel oils, and coals can be used which otherwise would be waste products. Finally, other materials can be combined with oil and fired in the furnaces of boilers that

would hardly be considered as fuel under other circumstances.

The coming substitute for gasoline is alcohol. It can be made from sawdust, cornstalks, growing crops, weeds or garbage. In short, it is easily produced from any form of vegetable growth containing sugar or fermentable starch and even now can be produced at twenty-one cents a gallon from such relatively costly material as sugar cane or the sugar beet, which may be grown in four months. There is no danger of the world's ever running short of fuel.

#### *Gas as a Fuel*

**W**HATEVER may be the kind of fuel that is burned, it is the gas that is consumed; hence natural gas, where it is to be had, makes an ideal fuel, though, to the stranger, there is a dampness, a chilliness, in a gas-heated home not noticeable where coal is used.

The tendency of the times is to convert all other kinds of fuel into gaseous form. At the works in Gross Zieten, Germany, the distillation of sewage produces enough gas for the domestic supply of a population of 8,000. Works of this nature could be profitably extended indefinitely.

The *Toronto World* estimates that in Western Canada twenty million tons of straw goes to waste every year and that there is enough gas in this to generate seven times the power generated at Niagara Falls on the Canadian side. Besides the gas, tar and ammonia are given off from the distillation of straw, and a valuable carbon residue remains.

Dust of various kinds, when mixed with air, becomes a valuable form of explosive gas. This is true of cornstarch and the dusts of wood, metal, leather, chemicals, cork, rubber, sugar, grain, cocoa and cinnamon. These are only a few of the explosive dusts which may be used as fuel. Fuel from dust reduces the fire hazard and makes use of waste materials.

The gas stove dealers tell us that there are 9,800,000 gas stoves in use in the United States, 3,400,000 water heaters, 4,400,000 space heaters and several hundred thousand central house-heating systems. Fuel gas does away with smoke and soot, and leaves no ashes for removal. It is predicted that in due time the burning of coal for domestic use will be prohibited, on the ground of its wastefulness, uncleanness and the ash-removal feature.

#### *Peat as a Fuel*

**P**EAT consists of decayed roots and foliage and must be dried by being stacked in the air before it can be burned direct in a furnace; but it can be readily distilled and its gases used for any purpose for which fuel gas is used, or it can be mixed with oil and will then burn freely.

Peat charcoal, powdered, has been mixed with other coal and used successfully on Swedish railways, the powder being blown into the fire with an air-blast. Both Canada and Ireland have vast peat deposits which will some day be very valuable. The obstacle in the way of a general use of peat is the expense of drying it.

The claim is made that by a new process peat can be dried and compressed into briquettes all in the space of eight hours. If this is true, and the compressing operation is not too expensive, then the day of the general use of peat has arrived.

This briquetting of cheap fuels, such as peat, sawdust, coal waste, etc., bids fair to become a great industry. It is claimed that sawdust briquettes have three-fifths the value, weight for weight, of good coal. The briquettes are conveniently handled, measured, transported and stored, and they are cleanly and lack smoke and soot.

#### *The Central Heating Plant*

**T**HE central heating plant of our little solar system is our sun, from which comes all our heat and power. More than a hundred years ago a steam-engine was driven in Paris with solar heat. The intermediary was a hollow, mirror-lined cone ten feet in diameter, which collected the solar rays and focused them upon a boiler.

A portion of the Nile valley is irrigated by a pumping apparatus operated by solar power, the invention of an American. Solar engines have been used in France and California and elsewhere.

On a sunny day in summer the sun delivers up on each acre of land an energy equal to 2,200 horse-power working continuously all day long. The consideration of how this power can best be conserved is still engaging the attention of engineers.

The problem is not a problem merely of collecting the power, but of harnessing it, control-

ling it. Under the powerful concentration now possible the sun's heat may be increased to a higher temperature than exists in the sun itself. This terrific power quickly melts a brick into a liquid and if the melted brick is retained in the solar furnace a moment or two longer it vaporizes into gas. So tremendous is the heat that may be produced that it will even resolve a diamond into gas.

Of course everybody knows how quickly a fire may be started with a magnifying glass. A difficulty of the whole question of use of solar energy lies in the fact that the earth is in constant rotation, and the whole mechanism must be adjusted to move with it. Nevertheless, it may yet be that man will get all his heat and power direct from the sun, and will find ways to store it until needed.

### Rapid Development of Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

CANADA has just harvested a bumper crop, the third in succession. During the year it has opened up mines of fabulous wealth and has spent hundreds of millions in the development of hydro-electric power. All industries appear to be working at top speed with the gratifying condition of little or no unemployment.

Under the caption "Canada's Century", *The Daily Province* of Vancouver says editorially:

Is this really Canada's century? *The Christian Science Monitor* asks this question in a recent issue, and by a series of comparisons proceeds to answer it, showing that, measured by certain standards, the Dominion in the twentieth century has been more than duplicating the progress made by the United States in the corresponding period of the nineteenth.

For example, Canada entering upon its century with almost exactly the same population as the United States had a hundred years before, accumulated a national wealth of \$22,000,000,000 in twenty-five years; whereas it took the United States fifty years to accumulate \$7,000,000,000. Allowance must be made for the difference in the purchasing power of money, but even so, the comparison is a favorable one. Also in manufactured products and in agricultural wealth the figures show that by 1850 American manufactures reached one thousand millions, and farm products five thousand millions, annually, as compared with Canada's three thousand millions and eight thousand millions respectively by 1925. Moreover, the present foreign trade of Canada is as great as was the total foreign trade of the United States in 1900, when that country had a population of 75,000,000.

Other evidences of growth are mentioned which have a special interest at the moment when we are gathering the greatest grain crop in our history. Land occupied in Canada increased from sixty-three million acres in 1901 to 140 millions in 1921, the last complete census year. In 1901 we grew fifty-five million bushels of wheat. This year we may harvest ten times that amount. The value of field crops is now between

four and five times what it was twenty-five years ago. During the period mineral production has increased from \$65,000,000 to over \$240,000,000; capital invested in electric power has increased from eleven millions to 725 millions.

The friendly *Monitor* points out finally that Canadians are a thrifty people, that the amount of money invested in life insurance is nine times what it was in 1901, and that savings bank deposits have risen from 296 millions to over 1350 millions in the first quarter of our century.

#### *Government-owned Railroad Forges Ahead*

CANADA'S government-owned railway (the largest on the American continent) is rapidly forging ahead and is a testimony to the prosperity of Canada, as are also the receipts of the Canadian Pacific Railway. The *Toronto Daily Star* contains the following very interesting editorial upon the matter:

In July the freight traffic was the heaviest on record for that month. The Canadian National's freight increase over July of 1927 was 18.3 percent, and on its Eastern Lines, which are now financed separately so as to gauge the operation of the Maritime Freight Rates Act, 14.1 percent. The C.P.R.'s increase was 24.9 percent. Passenger traffic on the C.N.R. showed a slight gain; on the Canadian Pacific, a slight loss.

For the seven months ended with July, the railways of Canada increased their gross revenues by over \$22,000,000. Of this sum, \$11,500,000 is credited to the Canadian National. There has been an increase of \$6,500,000 in the operating expenses of the government-owned road, but this leaves it \$5,000,000 to the good. Its net revenue from operation during the seven months was \$23,500,000. Even when the loss on the Eastern Lines is deducted, the people's railway may show an operating surplus of \$45,000,000 by the year's end.

This will not meet the full debt charges on the inflated capitalization inherited from private ownership,

but it will pay the interest on publicly-held securities. That is what the enemies of public ownership said the road would never do, yet it has now been doing it for three years.

### *The One-sided Tourist Trade*

THE following interesting editorial upon the tourist trade appears in the *Toronto Daily Star*:

A newspaper in Indiana remarks upon the fact that while the people of Canada and the United States trade with each other to an extent that reaches a vast total in dollars and are in every way on excellent terms with each other, yet Canadians do not visit, by motor or otherwise, across the border to anything like the same extent as the people of the United States do.

There are several reasons for this. One is that at every gateway to the United States there is a suspicion that anybody trying to get in may be a person seeking to evade their quota regulations. Another is that a Canadian who enters the United States finds his money dishonored once he gets anywhere inland—accepted only at an absurd discount or not accepted at all. Naturally, a Canadian resents this and exposes himself to it as little as he can. On this side Uncle Sam's currency is everywhere accepted at par and our branch banks, which are everywhere, take it in and send it on the first lap of its return journey. If Ontario wants the money of tourists from Indiana and Indiana doesn't want the money of tourists from Ontario, the present position of things leaves nothing to complain about.

There is another reason. Canada is to the north and is cool at the season when heat prevails farther south. At that time motoring is at its best and Ontario and Quebec abound in summer resorts. The lure for tourists is incomparable. People do not run away from the cold of winter as they do from the stifling heat of summer, and in the bleak days motoring is not attractive. And yet a great many Canadians go south every winter—an ever-increasing number of them.

### *The Canadian Wheat Pool*

MORE and more the people of Eastern Canada, as elsewhere, are awakening to the fact that the Canadian Wheat Pool, as operated in Western Canada the last few years, is a decided success. Speaking thereof under the heading "Effect of the Pool on the Morale of the West", the *Mail and Empire* in Toronto remarks:

A phase of the Canadian Wheat Pool which has been little dwelt upon is the effect which it has had on the morale of the West. Prof. C. R. Fay, of the University of Toronto, after a visit to the Prairie Provinces, writes to *The Nation and Athenaeum* that

where in 1923 groups of farmers all over the prairies were talking revolution, debt adjustment or moratorium, now they are talking Pool. State-compelled marketing might have registered equal material success, but its spiritual value would have been slight. This is a voluntary organization of their own creation. Men and women will drive for miles on a winter's night when the thermometer is 30 or 40 degrees below zero to assist at a meeting by which personally they will benefit nothing. The farmers as a body react to it as a social invention of their own making, forced upon them by their need and too good to part with in these better times.

Prof. Fay compares the Pool to the appearance of a new religion and says that the word can be applied to the atmosphere which is uniting the Canadian West in the new cooperative endeavor. The movement has the faith, the drive and, let it be freely granted, the verbal exaggerations of a vital religion. It is pool this and pool that. There are coarse grain pools, cattle pools, dairy pools, egg and poultry pools. To old-timers and new arrivals, to English-speaking and to "new" Canadians, the pool is community life on its economic side. Bankers are practical men and they testify to its steadying effect. By its device of periodic payments it has brought the farmer within sight of a cash basis. The wheat grower has a keen interest in price. What irritated him under the old system was the feeling that while he toiled others speculated with the fruits of his toil. Now he feels that his organization is doing its best for him. He could not possibly know when it was best to sell. This worried the steady man and irritated the venturesome into speculation on the future's market, where he was nearly always a bull. The Canadian West calls for venture, and there are certain natural risks, but Prof. Fay believes that the Pool idea promotes stability and lessens the drift toward cities and across the boundary.

Prof. Fay's article in an English paper of the standing of *The Nation and Athenaeum* is timely, for indirectly it will tend to counteract any misgivings which may have arisen from the mischievous stories of a few "Red" harvesters.

### *Go North, but Not Too Far*

NOT so long ago the advice to young men of energy and vision was, "Go West, young man, go West." Today with the opening of the great North land of Canada the saying is, "Go North, young man, go North." Speaking of one corner of the great North country, the *Mail and Empire* has the following to say:

The Peace River district which has long been famous for its fertility is south of that great river, but there is a large area which seems to be equally prom-

ising to the north of it. For the first time the blank spaces on this latter part of the map of Canada have been filled in through an exploratory trip made by Mr. K. F. McCusker, D.L.S., of the Department of the Interior, in the summer of 1927. He secured permission to accompany a party sent out by one of the most important oil companies in Canada to study the geological formations of this area, and the results of his observations are now published in a Topographical Survey Bulletin.

This new Peace River district lies in British Columbia, to the northwest of the better known one, between longitudes 122 and 124 and latitudes 56 and 58, and embraces an area of about 10,000 square miles, watered by two large rivers, the Halfway and the Prophet, and many smaller streams. Of course it is intersected by mountains and other non-arable lands, but a characteristic of British Columbia is its narrow valley settlements stretching along rivers with grazing hills beyond. Mr. McCusker estimates that in the area he visited there is room for considerably over 200 sections of open to semi-open land. In the country farther north it was estimated some years ago that there were 350,000 acres of good ranch land. During his trip there was abundant moisture. Frosts were noticed in June and August, but on September 1 the grass and leaves were still green. It was hard to

form an estimate of winter conditions, but horses winter out in many parts. A rancher on Halfway River grows potatoes and garden truck, but has not tried to ripen grain. This is about the only evidence of farming north of the Peace River valley in that area, but another rancher closer to the Peace raises everything that can be raised on the Western prairies. Patches of merchantable timber were found at intervals, and the whole country abounds in fish and game.

One of the duties assigned to Mr. McCusker was to clear up the rumors of wonderful tropical valleys. He did not find any, but Hudson's Bay men and some trappers told of warm sulphur springs on rivers flowing into the Liard, and of meadows of excellent hay in the valleys. His party did not reach these sulphur springs, but it is known that horses deserted by Klondikers in 1898 lived there until the early twenties of this century. The valleys which he did traverse were very beautiful and their meadows and hillsides, covered with luxuriant grass, appealed strongly to the eye. Altogether, the area resembled the better known Peace River district to the southeast. The C.P.R., having purchased the railways in the latter, will immediately seek to populate it, and it is easy to imagine that before long settlers will cross the river and seek new homes farther north.

---

### The British Working Man *By One of Them*

FOR some little while past it has been my privilege to work among the artisan class. I say "privilege" because it is such to come in intimate contact with some of that great mass of mankind who are due to receive soon a full opportunity to allow them all that the heart can wish for. Has it occurred to you that the majority of earth's population is made up of the working class? There are some loafers, some parasites, some who live by the sweat of others; but the great bulk are the workers.

It can not be denied that generally speaking they are rough, uncouth, chew tobacco and are not particular where they spit the juice; smoke vile, evil-smelling stuff called tobacco, the fumes of which are calculated to choke any one not brought up to it; and as to language—well, the least said the better. They certainly have a supply of lurid adjectives which they generously intertwine with the subjects of their conversation, in between, before and behind.

No; you will seldom find them at church. "The Missus goes sometimes," but generally speak-

ing, the workers have no time for the parson or preacher. Their pocket has been picked too often, and the preachers have never been forgiven for their dirty work during the war when the clergy acted as decoy ducks and recruiting agents, and the workers were led by the nose and very badly sold. If any one wishes to escape the great storm about to burst, one way is to be as unlike a preacher as possible—anything but that.

Are there any other noticeable things about the worker? Oh, yes; he does not mind having a "straightback" or lean on his tool at his master's expense if no one is looking; and he does not hurry to finish one job until he sees the prospect of another. Are these faults? Anything dishonest is wrong, of course; but it will need a wise and wonderful Counselor to draw the line between injustice and dishonesty. Let us examine a chapter from the life of a typical working-class family:

Father, mother, and little ones anywhere from two to six years old are quite a usual fam-

ily. Father, having been unfortunate in his work, has been out day after day trying to find some one to buy his labor so that with the product of his time and energy things may be kept going at home. Mother does a bit of charring and washing to bring in a few coppers. As the days go by the lines on her face deepen; often now she gets too busy about dinner-time to have her dinner. The children have theirs and of course there must be some for Daddy coming home tired.

Each day as the time arrives for Dad's return the children stop in their play to gather from his face or step, What news? Oh joy! Daddy starts work tomorrow! "It isn't much, mate, but will keep things going." Silent, thankful tears run down Mother's face; the children find their play goes better, and even the cat notices the change in the atmosphere. Next day Mother is up soon after five o'clock. She must get Dad a cup of tea and get him off in time; put into his basket a piece of bread and some cheap cheese (funds won't run to anything else and there are too many back calls to think of).

He starts work so thankful that the weary trudge, that battling against depression, is over, and determines to give an honest day's work. He has not been many days at work before a voice beside him says, "Ere, mate, ain't yer gettin' ahead with it? That should last yer all day." It is not dinner time then, and the job is almost done. He notices the same policy all around. The masters cut off a bit from men here and a bit there, and the men retaliate by doing less, or vice versa; and so the war goes on.

Outside it is just the same. We have had a big war that cost much; unemployed go on the rates, rates and taxes go up in consequence; the profiteers' appetites get larger, their pockets more capacious, greater profits are required and so one-half penny goes on this and one penny on that; coal gets short, owing to strike of miners fighting for a living wage, and the profiteer steps in, and up goes the price of coal. Mother's money does not go so far; what is he to do? Bill drops into the groove with the others. If he does more than his mates they won't have him; and that brings back to his mind Mother's care-lined face, the children and those back calls.

Of what does his life consist? Up very soon after 5 a.m., rabbits or chickens to feed, then off

to work. The chief topics of conversation during the day are: the local football team, the coming match, billiards, or some favorite horse upon which they have visions of getting some "easy money". He arrives home between 6 and 7 p.m. After tea some snobbing (home cobbling) has to be done. Bobby's boots need attention, and he can not send them to the cobbler's because of prices, leather dearer, etc.

Then perhaps a stroll down the road to the local "pocket snatcher" to have "just one" with old Jim. It is warm and comfortable there, plenty of light and glitter, an electric piano, a gramophone or perhaps a wireless is playing. The "just one" gets to two or three, and then—closing time.

The same routine is followed each day, except that perhaps Mother and the lack of funds keep him from meeting old Jim, although the kind landlord of the "pocket snatcher" will let him put his name on the slate until Saturday. He knows whom to trust. Saturday arrives; and if he does not meet too many old Jims, Bill arrives home about 2 or 3 p.m.

The local football team fills up the afternoon, then there is the visit to the barber to get trimmed up for Sunday. At the barber's he learns why the favorite team did not win or the favorite horse came in third instead of first, and why it is the bookie has a little more "easy money" collected from Bill and others like him.

He also learns about the political argument arranged for the next morning at the "pocket snatcher". Then just one or two with old Jim, and to bed. Sunday morning the allotment takes up some time. Must get a bit of vegetables for Mother, and then there is the political argument. Old Jim is going to rub it into the Tories.

This develops, getting hotter and hotter as the glasses are emptied, ever increasing its boundaries and including other subjects and all speaking together. The kind (?) landlord can not take part. He is too busy refilling the glasses. Then comes closing time; the harvest is reaped, and Bill goes home to a late dinner and to bed.

At heart the worker is good, and not black like the profiteer, the political false prophet class. He is generous, ever ready to help, tender-hearted, but easily led. When war was declared in 1914, who responded to the cry of the interested ones, "Your King and country need

you"? The working men in their thousands, nay, millions, left wives and kiddies to fight the battles of the profiteers, the wire-pullers.

The Devil has effectually blotted out all knowledge of God and His plan, all hope of the kingdom that will give life, liberty and happiness, substituting politics or a great strike, or perhaps a revolution, as the only hope for the future.

But, thank God! the time is at the door for man to be freed from his taskmaster; and under the reign of righteousness now being inaugu-

rated, bad language, rough, uncouth manners, tobacco-chewing, horse-racing, etc., will be left off. The "pocket snatcher" will cease to be, and even old Jim will no longer be a nightmare to Mother and the children, for he too will be seeking life, liberty and happiness under the new government.

If this should catch the eye of a worker, do not turn down that International Bible Student who comes to your door. Listen to what he or she has to say; for this is written by a worker who is, thank God! a Bible Student too.

### The First Mention of the Logos

A LEARNED Hebrew, Moses Steinberg, a friend and admirer of Judge Rutherford and of Pastor Russell during his lifetime, has made the interesting discovery that the Logos is mentioned much earlier in the Bible than any of us hitherto had supposed. We select from his study of the first chapter of Genesis the items that have specially impressed us. Mr. Steinberg says:

Behind the statement, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth," there is something which, so far as I know, has never before been revealed. For centuries that statement has stood its ground in Hebrew and Christian annals as complete in itself and unassailable. But no prophet, rabbi or Christian scholar has ever been able to explain why Genesis 1 refers to the Creator as Elohim-God, while Genesis 2 refers to YHVH-Elohim, or Lord-God.

I go back to the original Hebrew and find that the statement, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth," is not complete in itself. I find that even the English translation, following the *Septuagint* and the *Vulgate*, is not correct. And in this discovery and the deductions which may be drawn from it I find new hope for those who still believe that behind the material world there is an originating and directing intelligence.

כָּרְאֵשִׁית בְּרָא אֱלֹהִים אֶת הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת הָאָרֶץ:

The key to the discovery lies in the second word, "boro." The first word means "In the beginning". The third word means "Elohim". And "boro", in between, means "He created".

The correct translation should be, not "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth", but "In the beginning he created elohim, the heaven and the earth". I submit that the "He" refers to the Original Source, the Creating Intelligence, and that

this "He" created Elohim, or god, as well as the heaven and the earth. This is what the statement must mean, if it is to be accepted as meaning anything at all.

Behind the orthodox conception of the creation as being an act or a series of acts by Elohim or god, there stands the original Creator, whence that Elohim Himself sprang. That Elohim was the first product of the creation by the Original Source, the Ultimate Creating Intelligence, or whatever one wishes to call that Life which gave life to all, even to Elohim.

Under this reading of the first verse in Genesis, the heaven and the earth were created second and third after Elohim Himself. And all this makes clear other verses in Genesis which hitherto have been somewhat obscure and in some cases contradictory.

Let us look for a little further light on this discovery that Elohim is not a primary but is a secondary god. We learn from the Pentateuch that Elohim becomes chiefly the mouthpiece of YHVH, or the Word of YHVH.

Exodus 20:1 reads: "And Elohim spoke all these words, saying, I am YHVH thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt," etc. At least twice YHVH bestowed the title of Elohim upon Moses, as in Exodus 4:16: "And he [Aaron] shall speak for thee unto the people, and he shall be unto thee as a mouth, and thou shalt be unto him as Elohim"; and in Exodus 7:1: "And YHVH said unto Moses, See, I have made thee an elohim [a god] to Pharaoh"; and again, in Exodus 31: "And YHVH spoke unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezalel, the son of Uri, the son of Chur, of the tribe of Judah, and I have filled him with the spirit of Elohim, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship" (like the first elohim), an artificer working in the predetermined design and pattern of his Creator. More evidence could be summoned to prove that Elohim, like all else, is the creation of YHVH.

## An Open Letter to Reverend De Haan

ON SEPTEMBER 25, acting upon information received from Mr. J. F. Kersting, of your city, we wrote you a letter of which the following is a copy:

Rev. Dr. M. R. De Haan,  
Calvary Reformed Church,  
Lowell Av. & Fulton St.,  
Grand Rapids, Mich.

Dear Dr. De Haan:

We write for confirmation or correction of the report which has reached us that on Sunday morning, September 2, 1928, broadcasting over station WASH, Grand Rapids, you said in substance to the audience that "when the Bible Students call at your door you should slam the door against their legs, and if you break their legs, I will pay the doctor's bill. I just hate them. I can not love them". Also, for confirmation of the report that on a Sunday previous you prayed for your friends and enemies that the Lord should bless them "but not the Bible Students; for they are on the road to hell anyway".

Thanking you for a prompt reply and enclosing herewith a stamped envelope for your convenience, we are

Yours very truly,

It is now many weeks since the above letter was mailed and as we have had no reply, and the matter is one of public interest, and has already received considerable attention in Grand Rapids and vicinity, it is right that it should have the further and wider publicity which we now give it.

We submit to our readers your probable reason for failure to answer our letter, and are content to let them be the judges. This reason we couch in the words of the Master whom you profess to serve:

"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?"—John 3: 19-21, 10.

Perhaps you feel that your advice to the public to break the legs of Christian men and women who love their God and love their fellow men sufficiently to take the truth from door to door has already received adequate publicity; but not so, and again we quote from the Word

of Truth some passages which should serve as a purgative or emetic to your *mind*.

"Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt *minds*, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men."—2 Tim. 3: 8, 9.

Has it ever occurred to you that it might possibly be true today, as it was in Jesus' day, that the religious teachers of the hour are not responsive to the message of God because it does not come to them in the way they elect to have it come? Have you ever considered that possibly some of these Christian men and women, whose legs you would gladly break, are the servants of Jehovah Himself? Consider this for just a moment and then reflect on God's promises *to them*, not to you, in this hour.

"In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah: and their righteousness is of me, saith Jehovah."—Isa. 54: 14, 15, 17.

Do you know, De Haan, that, according to the Scriptures, any man who would encourage his fellow men to break the legs of Christian men and women, because he does not approve their way of preaching the gospel, is a murderer in the sight of God? We give you the scriptures on this point, and, because we feel sure you are not familiar with the fact, we state that in the oldest and most reliable manuscripts the words "without a cause" are missing from Matthew 5: 22, wherein our Lord defines who is a murderer.

"Ye have heard that it was said *to them* of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, . . . Apostate wretch, shall be in danger of Gehenna fire."—Matt. 5: 21, 22.

As a matter of further information we explain to you that Gehenna has reference to the valley of Hinnom, Ge-Hinnom, the city dump of Jerusalem, where the garbage of the city was burned. We hope, De Haan, that you will not wind up on the garbage pile, but from the present condition of your *mind*, if you have been correctly reported, that is where you are sure to land. Let us amplify this a little, and again we use the Book:

"For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him."—1 John 3:12-15.

We are not apprised in detail of the steps which Cain took to slay his brother, but as no other weapons could be quite so plentiful or handy we think it probable that he first threw a heavy rock at him and broke his legs. The reason he did it is set forth in the passage above. Of course, after he had broken his brother's legs, it was an act of mercy to crush his head with another rock, and we know of no reason why any man who would wish to break his brother's legs would not also wish to break his neck.

Just a moment now in regard to your alleged public prayer that God would bless your friends and enemies, "but not the Bible Students: for they are on the road to hell anyway." Dear De Haan, you can not know how it warms our hearts to know that you did not pray for us. It would terrify us to know that a man with murder in his heart is praying for us. It would be like having the prayers of the Pope on our behalf. It would be sure to bring disaster. We offer a few suggestions on prayer:

"When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward [gratified vanity]. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy

door, pray to thy Father which is in secret."—Matt. 6:5, 6.

If you had followed this good rule in your prayer or anti-prayer about the Bible Students nobody would have known anything about it, at least nobody except the Devil and his angels, because it is certain that neither the heavenly Father nor the Son nor any of the holy angels could or did pay the least attention to a "prayer" so foolish as the one you are alleged to have prayed.

We notice that in your advertisement in the local paper you say: "Come and enjoy a good time where the Spirit of God is present in abundance. Come and feed your soul." Inasmuch as you did not specify what you meant by the Spirit of God, and in view of your other alleged utterances, we are compelled to believe that the god to whom reference is made is "the god of this world", mentioned by the apostle as the one engaged in blinding the *minds* of men. Better look this up in 2 Corinthians 4:4.

Under the circumstances we will ask to be excused from feeding at such a trough. It may be the popular trough, and we grant that it is, but the diet requires too many condiments to make it palatable. The prophet puts the matter nicely when he says of Babylon's wine (doctrine):

"The priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean."—Isa. 28:7, 8.

In conclusion, De Haan, we wonder if you could send us a list of one hundred of your church members who would be willing to slam the doors against the legs of Christian men and women coming to them with the message of the Lord, and in the name and power of the Lord, and with His Word as their shield and buckler. If you think you can do so, send on the list and we will give the whole proposition a try-out.

Inasmuch as you are alleged to have offered to pay the doctor's bills, we think it possible that we can arrange matters so that you will have something to pay. After that has taken place we can go into the Scriptural phases of this subject more in detail, and you will find it all helpful. It will send cooling, refreshing breezes into your mental infirmary.

Did you ever notice, De Haan, that when our Lord was referring to the scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites of His day He called them fools? (Matt. 23: 17, 19) And did you ever notice that in the same chapter He seems to imply that they are condemned ones at that?—Matt. 23: 33.

And have you ever considered what a wonderful advantage you possess over Balaam? He had to buy separate provender for his, while you are put to only the one expense.

However, you are in greater danger than Balaam, and we will tell you why. Samson will

be back shortly, and probably be looking around for weapons to clean up what may be left, and if he ever hears of you he will certainly make a bee-line for Grand Rapids and that will be the end of you. If in your place, we would quit this business now, while the quitting is good, and head for the woods. Once you get started, it is for the public weal that you keep going; go as quickly and as quietly as you can, and go as far as the horizon will permit. It will be a real benefit to the honest.

### Whole Wheat Bread

**A**MONG people of moderate means bread constitutes two-fifths of the food consumed. When made of the whole wheat it is a well-balanced food, containing fuel for the production of heat and energy, building material, mineral matter, vitamins and roughage.

Constipation and white flour are twin brothers. White flour is made white by feeding the most valuable parts of the grain to the stock and whitening up the balance with calcium and ammonium persulphates, peroxide of nitrogen, nitrogen trichloride, benzoyl peroxide, chlorine and electricity. The last named whitening agent is not harmful to the health of users.

Not all brown bread is whole wheat bread. Some of it is not even as good as white bread. Whole wheat bread is harder to bake than white bread, requiring more kneading, hotter ovens and longer baking. Whole wheat bread made by artificial aeration has a much better texture than that made by fermentation. The milling, shipping, storing and baking business is built on a white flour basis. The advertising, the propaganda, are all one-sided and on the wrong side, as usual.

The British show some interest in keeping well. Lord Asquith, Sir Alfred Mond, Sir Arbuthnot Lane and many other noted Britishers are advocates of whole wheat bread, even if it does cost a trifle more, because they have learned from experience of its benefits.

The following experiments on rats, carried out by Dr. M. J. Rowlands and Dr. Ethel Browning, and published in the *Daily Mail*, of London, show that whole wheat nourishes and that white bread does not nourish. Experiments

on human beings show the same thing. One slice of the whole wheat is worth more than three slices of the white bread in the satisfaction of appetite which it affords.

If you can not get whole wheat flour any other way (though it is now often sold in groceries), you can buy a hand mill from one of the mail order houses, buy your own wheat and grind the flour yourself. It takes some elbow grease, but the results are worth the effort.

Twenty rats of the same breed and the same age were selected. These were divided into two lots, each of five males and five females. Those in Cage A were fed with whole wheat, and those in Cage B with white bread.

On August 2 the occupants of Cage A weighed 840 grammes and those of Cage B 952 grammes. So that there should be no question as to the animals' suffering from a lack of variety of food their diet was varied from week to week. In each cage the diet was varied with the following:

August 2-22.—Casein, 10 percent; cod liver oil, 2 percent.

August 23-30.—Dried blood, 10 percent; cod liver oil, 2 percent.

August 31 to September 12.—Fishmeal, 10 percent; cod liver oil, 2 percent.

September 12-13.—Cod liver oil, 2 percent.

Each cage was provided with a food hopper identical in size, and Dr. Browning undertook the feeding. At no time were the food hoppers allowed to be empty; they were replenished immediately. While the rats in Cage A never finished their supplies, those in Cage B were always wanting more. The actual weight of food consumed during the experiment by the rats in Cage A was 72 ounces, by those in Cage B 199 ounces, i.e., more than double the amount consumed in Cage A.

All the animals were weighed at stated intervals.

	Cage A	Cage B
August 2	840 grammes	952 grammes
September 5	1,316 grammes	1,176 grammes
September 15	1,484 grammes	1,211 grammes

It will thus be seen that in the thirty-four days between August 2 and September 5 the rats fed on whole wheat, although they did not eat all the food given them, increased in weight by 476 grammes, while those fed on white bread increased by only 224 grammes, while in the next ten days the "whole wheaters" added another 168 grammes, or nearly five times as much as those fed on white bread.

Further, the "whole wheaters" remained sleek and

healthy in appearance, while those fed on white bread showed obvious signs of debility, were listless in movement, lost their hair, and showed every sign of dying. One has, in fact, died, its weight at its death being 63 grammes, or roughly 7 grammes less than its weight at the commencement of the experiment.

As long ago as 1912, Professor Leonard Hill found that rats and mice, when fed on white bread and water, became ill-nourished, infertile and died, while those fed on a bread enriched with the germ of the wheat lived and survived to the third generation.

### When I Stopped Eating Poison *By Mrs. M. E. Shipler*

I WANT to thank you for the information in *The Golden Age* about aluminum poison. I had had severe stomach trouble, dizzy spells and intense vomiting spells for years. Six months ago I decided not to eat anything cooked in aluminum cooking utensils, and after a few weeks' time I began to see a wonderful change "for the better"; and for many weeks past have had no return of the trouble.

Aluminumware, like many other evils (cigarettes, for instance), is so extensively advertised that people generally seem to be slow to give

credit or thought when some publication or radio speaker has the moral courage to warn users of aluminum cooking utensils of the dangers to health from its use.

I have one of Dr. Alsaker's books (*Eating for Health and Efficiency*) and had quite a good deal of confidence in his teaching until I found he was carrying an ad boosting aluminum, and I thought when I read his magazine: Why teach people what to eat and then advise them to cook their food in poisonous cooking vessels?

### The Celebrated Grape Cure *By Dr. Rollin Jones*

SEVERAL years ago a lady came into my office who was suffering with internal cancer. After consultation and diagnosis, the patient agreed to take the treatment, which was largely, but not wholly, a matter of diet. We explained to her that it would be necessary for her to go on a strictly grape diet for several weeks. Then from that she was gradually permitted to take other vegetarian diet. Seven years have passed and the lady reports this spring that she never felt better in her life.

Another lady came into our Florida office with fibroid tumor estimated at nine or more pounds in weight, but on account of her weakened and nervous condition the surgeon declined to undertake the operation (according to information given us by the husband). The woman was almost blind and therefore had to be led from place to place; she was also so deaf that to shout in her ear was the only way we could communicate with her. After many weeks of an absolute grape diet and plenty of manipulative

treatment and special baths the tumor was reduced and the sight as well as the hearing were steadily improving, so that the lady could do her own seeing and hearing.

We have had several come to our Florida office suffering from the loathsome disease, cancer, who have been reclaimed that they might continue their citizenship here for a few more years, and thereby increase the joy of their loved ones.

In a manner similar to the above we have treated as many as four cases of tuberculosis of the lungs in one family with altogether satisfactory results.

We recognize the grape (in its natural state) as the greatest normalizer of human tissue on earth, if taken absolutely alone; but the action of the chemicals of the grape when contacting with other food elements in the human laboratory (the stomach) are almost sure to produce a by-product which is a veritable poison.

On account of the mineral elements of the

dark-skinned grape, we usually prefer some of the dark-skinned varieties. For similar reasons we prefer the red-skinned onion when dieting to dissolve gall-stones.

Recently a lady who had been battling for years against the deadly, flesh-consuming monster was made to greatly rejoice while in South Africa because of discovering the fact that cancer could be cured, or removed, and the system wonderfully cleansed by the grape diet. This good woman came for over 11,000 miles that she might give this wonderful message to a sick and dying world, and that without price. Very enthusiastic reports have come in through public agencies of the wonderful work that has

been done by others who have followed the instruction of the lady who returned from South Africa. But alas! like the Great Physician, they were not orthodox; therefore the great and generous work (for which no set fees were charged) had to be abandoned, even though administered by duly licensed practitioners, until such time as the "regular" physician might see fit to give it in his "regular" practice, for it is construed that such a base act as the administration of fresh grapes is a violation of the law.

The good woman from South Africa should rejoice that she found and secured the cure before coming to the home of the free.

### Inspection of Canned Chicken

ALFRED W. McCANN tells us in *The Mirror* (New York) that for twenty-two years the law requiring the inspection of poultry was ignored by officers of the Government until they suddenly pounced upon the Silz Packing Company, possibly at the instance of some of its competitors, and published their findings far and wide. The Silz Company thereupon countered and demanded constant inspection of all poultry passing through its place. The Government was embarrassed. It had no funds with which to pay for such inspection, and this in a period unrivaled in history for Teapot Dome statesmanship. The Silz Company gained its

point, however, by paying the inspector's salary itself and thus became, after twenty-two years, the first Government-inspected poultry packing establishment in America. That is one way to get inspection, anyway; so all are thankful. Incidentally, the raid and the aftermath shows that much of the poultry sold in America, canned and uncanned, is tuberculous, tumored or otherwise unfit. In places in the United States sixty percent of the chickens are sick and unfit for human food. McCann claims that there are only seven restaurants in the United States that serve chickens known to be free from disease.

### Thirty Years Hence *By Paul Morand (France)*

[From the Paris *Journal Candide*]

IN THIRTY years' time the United States will rule the waves and Europe will have dropped to second or third rank; practically all of South America will be under Washington's control; women will wear trousers; love will have disappeared; it will be extremely difficult to tell men and women apart. They will dress alike and affect the same coiffure. In workshops, offices, government bureaus and airplane activity women will be the equals of men in every phase of human achievement. Many women will drop feminine names and be known as Charles, Frank, John, etc., in order to wipe out every single distinction.

It will be impossible in a quarter of a century

for a pedestrian to walk the streets of New York, Paris or Berlin. Several cities will have to build elevated platforms to accommodate the streams of traffic going in opposite directions.

New Yorkers will attend the theatre in Paris at nights and will be back in their offices the next morning on time to start the daily business routine. Luxuriously fitted airships will be hotels that go whirling through space at 1,000 miles per hour. Not a corner of the earth will remain unexplored.

Power from Niagara and the great waterfalls of Africa, the Zambesi and Victoria, will be supplied by wireless to industries all over the

world. Television will have become an accomplished fact and when telephoning from America to Europe the faces of the conversants will be as clear on a small screen immediately above the mouthpiece as if they were speaking to each other seated in the same office.

The dollar will have become the universal monetary standard. The United States will have reached the peak of its power and prosperity in 1958, and this period will last for more than 100 years. It will be the Golden Age, the most glorious era that the world has ever known.

---

### The Root Cause of Economic Distress *By Vaughn Bachman Brokaw*

THE root cause of the farmers' difficulties which J. L. Kunkle notes in "Why Farmers Find It Hard" (your September 19 issue) is that the unit of the money in which the prices are fixed does not represent a definite duration of adult human work. For that reason the use of our present money puts a price on what is not human work, thus forcing some persons to work longer for others than those others work in return. And as long as such a monetary unit is used some workers, at least, whether they be farmers or not, must work at least partially as slaves, for the essence of slavery is to have to work for another longer than that other works in return.

It is not that large operating concerns can do things more cheaply than small ones (there is

such a thing as being too large), but that such concerns now enable a few to control the finances and force more persons to work for them without their having to work in return. In short, the enormous concerns we have today are due to the use of an inequitable monetary unit at a time when invention makes it possible to get large results with little work.

To conduct human affairs "on principles of equity" we must conduct them on the basis of equal freedom between sane adult human beings. And that can not exist except where those adults exchange their work equitably. To do that they must have a definite unit of the duration of their work by which to equate all varieties of it. And their monetary unit must represent that unit of work, and nothing else.

---

### Co-ops Fail to Co-op *By Grover C. Powell*

IN KENTUCKY and in the northern part of Tennessee the tobacco growers are suffering as the result of their cooperative association's failing to pay, except the small amount that was paid when the crop is brought in, for several crops of tobacco. Thus the farmers have found it hard to get by.

They were required under their contract to deliver all their crops to the association, receiving at the time only a very small percent of the value of the crop, the rest to be paid when the crop was sold and the association expenses deducted. The association heads receive very large salaries. The officials have held the crops for several years, selling about enough from time to time to pay their expenses, salaries, etc., while they let the farmers suffer.

In Georgia the cotton farmer is the victim of

price juggling and the boll-weevil pest. In many towns and villages in Greene, Oconee and Oglethorpe counties, where a few years ago there was business and prosperity, today there is the reverse. The heads of many of the oldest business houses don't have a dime that they can call their own.

On the eve of the presidential election, one might think that there would be much enthusiasm and many hopes expressed that their party would bring the remedy; but not so. Such hopes, as a rule, are so faint, if there happen to be any, that they are not expressed. Many are the expressions that they entertain no such hopes. A look of hope warms up many of their faces when they think that possibly God's kingdom on earth will bring the remedy.

## A Good Suggestion for Radio Fans

[We are in receipt of the following letter, with enclosure, from the Radio and Lecture Department of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. We are sure that most of our readers will enjoy the letter and be glad to profit by the wise and timely suggestions.—Ed.]

**T**HE question of how best to encourage those radio stations which broadcast WATCHTOWER programs is an important one to Bible Students. Individual letters which are poorly written, expressed in poor grammar, not properly punctuated, and written on cheap paper, and in many instances barely readable, are at least of doubtful value, if not positively injurious.

The accompanying letter from W. K. Jackson, who is the WATCHTOWER program manager at Galveston, Texas, to the proprietors of Station KFUL, of that city, we believe offers a far better method of encouragement, because it furnishes the station with some information that is of real value to them.

Mr. Jackson attended a local service convention at Houston, Tex. The assembled delegates were asked to report on the reception of the lectures in territory where they had canvassed. These reports were taken down and Mr. Jackson wrote the station, giving them the facts.

We suggest that all canvassers mention the WATCHTOWER programs and the nearest station broadcasting the same, and ask about the reception, make a note of the same and report the results at the one- and two-day service conventions that are now being held all over the country. Some one should be asked to take down these reports and formulate a well-written, typed letter, patterned after the Jackson letter, herewith appended, which should be sent to the proprietors of the station.

The letter should state the following facts: (1) that a convention of Bible Students was held, giving the name of the city; (2) that reports on reception of WATCHTOWER programs from this particular station were requested; (3) the cities and towns which report good reception should be mentioned, together with any items of interest; (4) mention the fact that the delegates are engaged in calling on the people in their homes and offering them Bible study helps and always introduce themselves by identifying their work with the WATCHTOWER programs; (5) conclude your letter with an expression of thanks for the cooperation of the station in making our programs a success.

The advantages of such a letter are quite evident. (1) It will be well written and readable;

(2) one letter reports on conditions covering a large area; (3) it advertises and popularizes WATCHTOWER programs; (4) it impresses the station proprietors with the fact that Bible Students are boosting their stations; (5) the proprietors will have some concrete evidence that their programs are reaching the people, and that the people are listening in to WATCHTOWER programs.

October 1, 1928

Mr. A. R. Johnson,  
Director, Station KFUL,  
Galveston, Texas.

Dear Mr. Johnson:

I attended a convention of the International Bible Students Association at Houston, September 29-30. One of the subjects which was discussed and reported on was the radio.

Favorable reports were received from scattered parts over the state (including Dallas, San Marcos, Beaumont and others) in regard to the WATCHTOWER programs being given over radio station KFUL weekly.

From Teague, Texas, a little over 200 miles by rail from Galveston, comes the report that the WATCHTOWER programs are heard from radio stations all over the country, including the one owned by our Association at Chicago, a 5000-watt station, but that the Sunday morning WATCHTOWER program from the community broadcasting station at Galveston, Texas, is the best.

From Palestine, Texas, about the same distance as Teague, it was reported that the KFUL Sunday morning programs are heard each week by a great many residents at that place.

From towns scattered throughout the state of Louisiana, the reports show that Galveston WATCHTOWER programs are heard by a great majority of the people. This is true of the rural districts especially, where they enjoy having this kind of program on Sundays. The WATCHTOWER programs given by station KPRC on Monday nights are not nearly so well received, because people listen to other kinds of programs on week-nights.

From Beaumont, Port Arthur, and vicinity, reports indicate an intense interest in the radio programs of the I. B. S. A., and especially those given by station KFUL.

From Palacios and other coast towns, the Sunday morning programs from your station are very well received. Stations from other places are not as clearly received there as your station.

Taken as a whole, the report was very favorable, I believe. The people not only seem to enjoy the character of programs we are broadcasting, but like to have them on Sundays.

Yesterday being the first time I was absent from the station since we have been putting on programs, I was anxious to know how the program came out. I didn't get the opportunity to listen in, due to the convention's being in session at that time; but from a friend of mine in Houston I learned that the program was a success from every standpoint. In this connection, I do not want to omit stating that the programs are being heard regularly at Houston.

The delegates to the convention were able to give a very reliable report on the subject of reception of the radio for the reason that most of them are engaged in calling upon the people at their homes, offering Bible study helps to them. They invariably introduce themselves by identifying their work with the WATCHTOWER. Almost every time, before they have an opportunity to say more, they are advised by

the lady or gentleman that they have been hearing the WATCHTOWER programs from radio station KFUL at Galveston and are enjoying them immensely.

This report is given you so that you may see that results are showing up. People do not take the time to write in or call in to the radio stations now as they did when radio was younger. Even though they hear the station and appreciate the programs, they never say anything about it. We find, though, in calling upon the people, that in very few instances where they have radios are they ignorant of station KFUL or of the WATCHTOWER programs being broadcast through the courtesy of your station.

I want to take this opportunity of thanking you for your splendid cooperation in helping us to make our programs successes. Your help will not go unrewarded, I am sure. The message that we are giving during our programs is one of glory to God, a message of comfort to the people.

Yours very truly,  
W. K. JACKSON, *Local Manager.*

### "The Water of Life"

A BRANCH of the Anglo-Israelites are now advertising that they have the water of life, and that, by drinking it exactly as ordered, all persons may get well of whatever diseases they have. They also claim that by carrying a little of the water in an air-craft or a ship it affords complete protection to all in it! A soldier who carries it on his person is also safe!

The way you get the water of life is by sending to headquarters and getting a piece of linen about an inch square. You put the linen in a bottle and fill up the bottle with pure water. That is all there is to it. After that you can, not only get well, but notice all the other things that will come to you by using a "section" of linen in the way indicated:

Protection for your home and in case of warfare. Once only, and on a day soon after receiving this, sprinkle a wineglassful of Water B outside each of your street doors and gates, back and front and side. Lodgers and those living in flats can sprinkle the water outside their rooms. Say Psalm 91 on the same day and as soon as possible after performing the act.

Food-shortage in famine or warfare. Should food-shortage loom in sight, a teaspoonful of Water A for each person, added to the liquid food of the family, will make up for deficiencies. In actual famine, a wineglassful of Water A at each meal will support all persons taking it, according to the Divine Promise, "their bread shall be given them and their water shall be sure." The Bread is this Promise, therefore guard

this paper carefully and you will always be able to obtain the water to use, as you are told.

Protection and healing for animals (cattle, horses, dogs, cats, fowls, birds, etc.). Put a teaspoonful of Water B in their drinking water (or milk) daily. For large numbers of cattle, put a pint of Water B weekly into the streams or pools from which they drink. In disease, give the animals extra water, and apply outwardly for sprains, sores, etc.

Help in financial affairs. Ask for a special Section and put it in the lining of your purse, note-case or pocketbook, saying, "Purposing to be true and just in all my dealings, I ask for the Blessing of the Divine Spirit upon my money affairs." At the same time, you can sprinkle your Pass-book, Savings-Bank Book, Cash Box or Till with Water A, saying the same words. You may also sprinkle letters on serious business or monetary affairs, before posting them. If you have a difficult or important interview, have with you a clean handkerchief, sprinkled with Water A, but always be sure you are well-intentioned and are embarking upon a just and righteous scheme.

Traveling. For protection when traveling, carry on the person a half-inch square as in No. 4 above.

Britain is the New Jerusalem! The Union Jack really means the Union of Jacob! Honest! "If you have given up going to church, begin again; use any church!" The twenty-four bishops of the Church of England are the twenty-four elders of Revelation 4 and 11! *How the demons must laugh at it all!*

## Civilization Weighed in the Balances

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by E. L. Beaulieu.]

THE virtues and benefits of modern civilization are so many that one can not recount them all. When we compare the comfort, conveniences and enlightenment of the present age with the conditions of the past, the contrast is so great we can hardly imagine how people endured the days of old. Yet the differences between the present and the past are largely superficial; and when we come to analyze man himself, we find him pretty much as he has always been since the very beginnings of history.

The boasted twentieth-century civilization has indeed provided greater creature comforts and increased the learning of the multitude, but its advantages have been in externals. Men have more knowledge, but neither greater capacity to think nor more wisdom. Men have more wealth and increased means of every sort with which to accomplish their wills and satisfy their desires. But men have not learned how to equitably divide their wealth, and the extremes of fabulous riches and dire poverty continue to exist side by side.

In theory the world has subscribed to the brotherhood of man and placed its ability to serve others as its highest ideal. Yet it continues in general to serve others only when it pays well to do so, and still fights its brother man by every means known to science and intrigue. Individuals compete against one another as individuals, social classes strive against each other as classes, and as nations the world wars with guns, battleships, poison gas, diplomacy and peace treaties; and the last are not the least important of the means by which the nations secure their selfish ends.

In a word, the present civilization, like those which preceded it, is based upon selfishness. Men and nations talk about brotherly love and do everything but exemplify it.

Further, in this day of knowledge and invention men have wrested from nature many of her secrets. Many inventions have been sought out, many things have been devised to save labor and increase wealth. And the world has given itself the credit.

Increased learning has not caused men to reverence the God of nature, nor to recognize that all present knowledge and conveniences have come through His design because God has at this day permitted mankind to discover some of

His eternal principles and laws of operation. Instead of its being an age of revived faith, this is the most faithless. Material things it has in abundance, but spiritual things are often conspicuous by their absence.

As we thus contemplate the present civilization, and begin to realize its serious shortcomings, and further see its insecure foundation of selfishness, we can recognize that it too, like its predecessors, must fall. In fact, it is already falling. It is not only doomed, but actually on the down grade. The very peak was reached in 1914, when its prospects were brightest. Those prospects were destroyed for ever in that colossal orgy of selfishness and hatred, the World War.

Present efforts of statesmen, financiers and the religious leaders of the people are directed to bolstering up the old order; but it is a hopeless task. The only hope of the race is a new civilization to take its place, a new civilization on a different foundation. The old has been weighed in God's balances of truth and justice, and is condemned. He will replace it by the kingdom of His Son, a new world in which will dwell righteousness.

The judgment of God against the present order appears to have been prefigured in some degree by His judgment upon the ancient city of Sodom. This city was destroyed, together with all its inhabitants, for things which God considered crimes. "Behold, this was the iniquity of . . . Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her." That doesn't seem so bad, having plenty to eat and much leisure time. One would suppose she had reason to be proud of her accomplishments.

But let us read further: "Neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and the needy." Ah, here we are getting at the matter. Sodom had abundance of food, but the poor starved, and the needy were at leisure because they could find no work. Unemployment problems evidently are not modern at all! Selfishness worked the same way and brought about the same results in Sodom four thousand years ago as today.

"And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I [Jehovah God] took them away as I saw good." The indictment is here completed. The pride of Sodom

was haughtiness; and instead of worshiping God and desiring to do His will, they committed all manner of transgression and violated His laws. Therefore He took them away and destroyed their civilization.

Now the Sodomites were heathen, and yet their punishment was just, even though they were not completely instructed by divine revelation. An appreciation of the difference between right and wrong exists in all mankind, because God placed this appreciation in man in the beginning. How much greater is the responsibility of the people of today than the Sodomites'; for the revelation of God, as given in the Bible, is widespread, and but few can claim ignorance of Jehovah's laws.

Indeed the civilization of today is supposed to be Christian and based on love. Therefore the civilization of today is doubly condemned, because not only is it clearly selfish, but it claims to be unselfish. Today people follow the Prince of Peace to war! What an anomaly! And the unemployed, brethren whom the rest of the world should love, may use their leisure in starving to death, or they may accept the dole of charity.

When we examine the situation in the world today, the similarity between the present civilization and that of Sodom is striking. Like the Babylonians, the Persians, the Greeks, the Romans, and even the French before the French Revolution, there is widespread today almost unlimited pride in our material progress. Treasures of gold and of silver are heaped up beyond the dreams of the ancients.

Through modern inventions natural forces have been conquered and harnessed to do the world's work. An unprecedented increase of knowledge has multiplied all sorts of benefits. Common schools are provided for all, higher education for many; and the accumulation of scientific knowledge has revolutionized the world.

Mankind travels through the air, over land, and on and in the water at rates of speed which were formerly unthought of, and with a convenience truly marvelous. For we are living in the great day of "the time of the end" of which Daniel spoke, "the time of the end [in which] many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Only last year an intrepid young man flew alone from New York to Paris, without a single stop or a mishap; and now others

emulate his example. The world is proud of these feats.

The speaker, in preparing his notes for this present discussion, did so aboard a train, while seated in a Pullman car, lighted with electric lights, traveling at some forty to fifty miles an hour. He did not write with quite the same ease that he would in his own home, but in a sufficiently legible manner nevertheless. This lecture is being delivered through the air by means of the radio, a thing absolutely incomprehensible a century ago. Again mankind is proud of its achievements.

Formerly the world was held in bondage by superstition and erroneous ideas on all subjects. Today man is getting away and beginning to think. Again he is proud of his progress. At one time nearly the whole world was heathen; now more or less information with regard to the Bible is widespread. Again people are proud.

Although much missionary endeavor is a failure, and even so-called Christians fail to live up to the principles of Christ, yet many have been proud of what has been accomplished, failing to see that knowledge does not constitute faith, and that indifference is worse than ignorance.

Truly as Sodom was, the world today is proud. It has reason to be proud of its attainments, but it fails to give proper credit to God, and claims all modern benefits to be the result solely of man's thinking and his efforts to benefit himself. How blind is man when he can not see that the most he is doing is to discover God's laws and to use the forces of nature, which God created, to benefit himself.

And "fulness of bread". In some parts of the earth we have had famines and people have starved to death, but not because of a world scarcity. The world as a whole continues to raise more than it can eat, and the problem is not one of production but of distribution. People in China or Russia or India may starve, while farmers in our own country can not pay their debts because they can not sell their wheat and corn for enough to pay the cost of production. In general, however, the world has more to eat than ever before. Modern transportation today provides our northern market even in midwinter with summer vegetables and tropical fruits. In New York city the housewife serves lettuce from California, oranges from

Florida, pineapple from Mexico or the West Indies, coffee from Brazil, tea from Japan, figs from Smyrna, olives from Italy, and who knows what else from the distant lands. Yes, we have enough to eat, and more than enough.

Furthermore, we manufacture more than we can wear or use. Manufactured articles are now produced in such profusion that markets can not be found because too much is made. Oft-times the world is faced with hard times because no market can be found for the goods already made, and the workman is out of work and can buy neither food nor manufactured articles because he has produced more than the world can use. What a situation!

One result, then, is abundance of idleness. Not only the rich, but the poor also have leisure nowadays. No longer is the twelve- and fourteen-hour day common, but gradually the eight-hour day has been introduced. Slavery without pay is no longer possible; and while the term "economic slavery" is sometimes used, it refers merely to the fact that man must work or he can not eat. Unemployment is feared today more than overwork.

Formerly men were worked to death; now they must work to live. For today, as in the past, "neither do they strengthen the hand of the poor and needy." Many times thousands are forced to accept public charity, through no fault of their own, but as the result of an iniquitous system and civilization. The whole system cries out for change. Yet it is not changed. And it is therefore condemned by God.

Haughtiness persists today as it did in Sodom. Social classes continue even in this country of democracy. In Europe there is an autocracy of birth; here, an autocracy of wealth. Which is the worse?

"And committed abominations before me," before God. There are various kinds of abominations, but in all the world there is no other abomination like hypocrisy. Nothing that the heathen and ignorant can do is as bad in God's sight as stating with the lips that one is serving Him, and actually serving some one else. Sodom was wicked, and God destroyed her. But He declared His people Israel were worse; for they sinned and yet claimed to worship Him. "As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters."—Ezek. 16:48.

In like manner the civilization of today is out-

wardly Christian, but actually anything but Christian. Hatred and strife still continue, and preparations for war take the place of love for God and man. The money-changers are in the temple today as in Jesus' day, and modern scribes and Pharisees draw nigh to God with their lips while their hearts are far from Him. Beautiful temples of worship are erected, and in them the name of God is blasphemed.

On the one hand the God of love is represented as being a three-headed God desirous of torturing in a hell of fire and brimstone any of His children who are rebellious, in spite of the fact that God says such a thing never came into His heart or mind. (Jer. 7:31) On the other hand God is represented as being an impersonal force, a God of evolution, indeed powerful, but not greater than His creation, which is really Himself. Both views are equally erroneous and unscriptural, and equally blasphemous.

The truth that God has permitted evil for the purpose of teaching man the lesson of sin and will provide for the teaching of the lesson of righteousness also, and give all an opportunity to be saved is not mentioned. As Amos prophesied, there is "a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord". (Amos 8:11) This is the most serious defect of the present civilization, that it has forgotten God, the true God.

Evolution has been enthroned in place of the divine Creator. The Redeemer of the race has been supplanted by the boot-strap method of obtaining salvation through self-improvement and charitable works. Neither God nor the Savior is necessary to the self-sufficient modern. "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts."—Ps. 10:4.

Although mankind has largely forgotten God and is drifting steadily away from Him into total unbelief and infidelity, God has not forgotten mankind. He created man and placed him upon the earth in order that he might enjoy the blessings of earth and live here for ever. Mankind must pay a price for this, however, and that price is recognition of his Creator and conformity to His laws. God is not selfish in requiring this.

On the contrary, the fact that He has made known the requirements and is to give man every opportunity to come up to them is proof

that God is unselfish and really desires to bless man. He wants to show forth His love to man, and He will do so. Man's failure to recognize Jehovah and His laws has brought the penalty of death; not because God desired it, but because it could not be otherwise.

However, "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) This fact will one day be testified, and all shall come to an accurate knowledge of the truth and receive an opportunity for salvation. This opportunity can not be given under present conditions when God is not known, but will be given when His civilization of truth and righteousness, His kingdom for which we have prayed for nearly two thousand years, is established upon the earth and, as a result, His will done here.

Jehovah took Sodom away. With more reason He will destroy the present civilization. Our civilization is really collapsing of its own weight, and the time is nearly at hand when the people of the earth will refuse to conform longer to the code of selfishness of the present world.

In the same "time of the end" in which Daniel says "many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased", God has set His King upon His throne to vindicate His name. When Israel came up out of Egypt, God, by His deliverance of Israel, made for Himself a name, and became famous even in Egypt and in the tribes round about. He is about to deliver the people of earth from the present civilization, and will again make for Himself a name in the earth.

God has not ceased to love the race, nor has

He forgotten it. The people of God are commanded to make Him known. "Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God." (Isa. 43:12) The witnesses of Jehovah are testifying that a new civilization is to be established by God Himself.

The new civilization, to be lasting, must be based on better principles than the old, the principles of love, which Jesus, the Prince of Peace, enunciated. God, speaking to His chosen people, the Jews, said: "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them."—Ezek. 36:26, 27.

God's favors are not only to the Jew, but also to the Gentile; and ultimately "all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God". (Isa. 52:10) Then will be the time spoken of by the Apostle Peter, who said that the present heavens and earth, the present order or civilization, will pass away. "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Pet. 3:13.

In other words, we are expecting a new civilization based on righteousness and brotherly love. This can come about only by Jehovah God's giving mankind His spirit and mankind's recognizing and worshiping his Creator. That will be the day of everlasting peace, when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more".—Isa. 2:4.

### Bible Questions and Answers

**QUESTION:** Will all wicked people, like Judas, who renounce the goodness of God after receiving His favor, die the second death? Does the second death mean that such individuals will be dead for ever?

**Answer:** Yes; that is the correct thought. In Psalm 145:20 we read, "All the wicked will he [God] destroy." In Psalm 37:10 we read, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." In 2 Thessalonians 1:8, 9 we read that those who "obey not the gospel of our

Lord Jesus Christ . . . shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." Speaking concerning those who are willingly blinded by the doctrines of error, the Lord says that they will sleep for ever without an awakening. In Jeremiah 51:39 we read that they "shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord".

**Question:** Kindly explain how the temptations were carried out by the Devil when he took Jesus "into an exceeding high mountain, and

sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me." Was Jesus actually taken up into the mountain by the Devil? or were these thoughts suggested by the Devil?

*Answer:* It seems reasonable to believe that the temptations were strong suggestions by the Devil to the mind of Jesus. The Bible speaks about the battle which the Christian has against the adversary, and this battle is truly fought in the mind. In Ephesians 6: 12 we read, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." We will note that when Jesus was tempted by the Devil, the Master did not compromise. Even though offered the dominion over all nations, Jesus was loyal to Jehovah God, His Father. Jesus said, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." The Christian today is to be always on the Lord's side, and always against the Devil. Jesus also said, as stated in Matthew 7: 21, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of

heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."

*Question:* Are the books that are called the Apocrypha a part of the inspired writings of God?

*Answer:* No. These books are merely historical. There is a difference between these writings and those found in the Bible. The genuine books of the Bible are quoted from in various places in the Bible and are referred to in many instances by the Master and the Apostles. Furthermore, there is no necessary information in these books that a Christian should have, while there is in the genuine books of the Bible.

*Question:* Will the death of animals ever cease?

*Answer:* The Scriptures say that the brute beasts are created to perish (2 Peter 2: 12), and we understand, therefore, that death will always be their portion. How grateful it will make us feel to realize that God counts us His sons and puts us on a higher plane where the unspeakable blessing of everlasting life may be our portion!

---

### Colorado's Speed Limit *By J. A. Bohnet*

**I**N COLORADO, along the national highway between La Junta (pronounced La Hunta) and Pueblo, there are road signs at intervals which read, "Warning: Speed limit 65 miles." Who would be likely to exceed that speed or want to? But the very fact of the presence of

those signs impresses me that not all fools are dead yet and that some have no desire to perpetuate their existence, their car or the lives of others. Who can "kick" on Colorado's speed limit? The slow driver and the over-cautious and the fearful of consequences.

---

### Fight Not Pulled Off After All *By F. A. Robbins*

**I** KNOW your desire is to print nothing but what you believe to be the exact truth on all subjects. In *The Golden Age*, Number 234, page 796, concerning "Dempsey Saves Church", I have learned the fight was not staged. Your information was no doubt received through reading an advertisement of the fight.

A certain reliable member of that church has stated these facts to me: The Rev. Dr. Dyer did ask Jack Dempsey to stage the fight to help the church, and the fight was advertised, but later other members of the church who opposed

the fight persuaded Dempsey to call the fight off.

Even though the fight was called off the "god of this world" is seeing to it that the Wilshire Boulevard Congregational church is still prominently before the minds of the people of Los Angeles. The Rev. Dr. Dyer was asked to resign some time ago and he has refused to do so. Contrary to 1 Corinthians 6: 1, they have been airing their troubles in the civil courts of Los Angeles for some months.

# Covenant by Sacrifice

## (Part 1)

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

**I**N THIS lecture consideration will be given to the covenant by sacrifice. God through His prophet says: "Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."—Ps. 50: 5.

The covenant by sacrifice has been woefully misunderstood by many who have honestly and sincerely desired to serve God. Why have they misunderstood? The answer is, Because Satan, who is the god of this world, has blinded the minds of men to the truth, lest the glorious good news concerning the relationship of Jesus Christ to God and to the salvation of mankind might be known to the people.—2 Cor. 4: 3, 4.

The shedding of blood is repulsive because death is a great enemy. Satan knows that; therefore he has caused many to believe that Jehovah God is such a great and monstrous fiend and so blood-thirsty that He demands sacrifice in order to appease His wrath. Nothing is farther from the truth than that. God is just, wise and loving. He requires nothing to appease His ill-feeling. He has graciously arranged for the complete meeting of the demands of justice and has lovingly provided that those knowing the way of His provision, and being obedient thereto, shall have life everlasting.

What is the church? has also been much misunderstood. In the mind of most people it is thought that the church is merely an organization of men and that all that is required to become a member of the church is to answer a few questions, have one's name written upon a book, and then keep up his part of the expenses. Such a course has no reference whatsoever to the church of God, the names of which are written in no earthly book, but, as the Scriptures say, are written in heaven by the messenger of Jehovah.

The only way to enter the church is by sacrifice; but if that sacrifice is not understood, then the true way into the church can not be understood. If one refuses to accept the great ransom price that God has provided for man he can never be part of the church. If he sees the ransom and then declines to willingly be made a part of the sacrifice, as provided by the terms of the covenant, he can never be a part of the church. It is therefore of great importance that we get the proper view of the covenant by sacrifice, because of the importance of the subject

matter. Both this lecture and the next lecture will be devoted to the consideration of the covenant by sacrifice.

Jehovah never interferes with the free moral agency of His creatures. He does not compel sacrifice or even obedience. It will be observed that His plan is to accomplish His purposes by means of covenants or solemn agreements to do the things involved in the covenants. He states the terms of His covenant, and the rules governing the same, and with just recompense for disobedience or obedience thereto. God is always faithful and true; and those on the other side of the covenant with Him, who are prompted by love in the performance, and who are faithful in the performance of such covenant, always receive a reward at the hands of the Lord. The Christian therefore can go forward with full and complete assurance that faithfulness on his own part is absolutely certain to result in benefit to himself. But be it noted that the moving cause for such performance must not be a desire for the reward but must be the unselfish devotion of the creature to Jehovah God. Here is where the greatest test comes to the Christian.

Satan's effort is always to cause the Christian to swerve from his faithful devotion to God. To this end he uses all manner of subtlety, fraud and deceit. God permits temptations to be laid before the Christian in order to test the loyalty and faithfulness of the creature. For this reason it is written that Jesus was tempted in all things like His followers, but that in all these temptations He was faithful and without sin. Jesus is therefore able to sympathize with His followers in their trials and temptations and is able to succor them that are tempted.—Heb. 2: 18; 4: 15.

Throughout the Christian era every one who has professed to be a Christian has been put to the test. The great issue has been and is, Who is God, and whom shall we serve? Satan has encouraged pride and ambition in the minds of the clergy to cause them to fall at this test. They have overlooked God's statement that the meek or teachable will He guide in judgment. (Ps. 25: 9) Becoming wise in their own conceits and feeling their great importance, they have been easily turned away from the truth and from the Lord. By their lips they have claimed

to serve God, and by their acts they have denied Him and serve the Devil. They have not been humble-minded, but have been arrogant and disobedient. Because thereof God has resisted them and pushed them away from Him and they have willingly gone on serving the Devil and his organization. Had they been humble and obedient to God and served Him and His truth because of love for Him and His Word, He would have favored them. The Lord's rule of action upon this point He has caused to be plainly stated by His inspired witness: "God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time." (1 Pet. 5:5,6) Not willing to wait until God's due time, they have sought to exalt themselves. For this reason the clergy have lost the understanding of the Scriptures and now have no vision or understanding of God's great plan for the reconciliation of man to Himself. They are no longer proper guides for the people. It is now plainly the will of God that the people shall individually and personally study His Word that they might be brought to a knowledge of the truth. An understanding of God's covenants enables one to see the progressive steps of the divine program looking to the reconciliation and blessing of the people.

Jehovah makes another covenant looking to the reconciliation of man to Himself. That covenant involves the greatest of all sacrifices. It involves a sacrifice on the part of Jehovah Himself and the sacrifice of His beloved Son Jesus, and even others are taken into that covenant. It is therefore appropriately named in the Scriptures the "covenant by sacrifice". All creatures taken into and participating in that covenant, and who are faithful to the completion thereof, receive the greatest favor at the hand of Jehovah God. As the complete performance of that covenant nears an end, God commands: "Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."—Ps. 50:5.

Dumb animals were sacrificed in connection with the Abrahamic covenant and the law covenant, but such were merely the reflection of the sacrifice involved in the great covenant by sacrifice now here under consideration.

As used in the above basic text (Ps. 50:5) the word "sacrifice" refers emphatically to a bloody sacrifice, that is to say, a covenant in

which the shedding of blood is the essential element. The word "sacrifice" here is translated from the Hebrew word which means "to slay". The following scriptures are in point: "Then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee." (Deut. 12:21) "And he slew [margin, *sacrificed*] all the priests of the high places." (2 Ki. 23:20) "And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it." (1 Sam. 28:24) In each one of these texts the word "kill", "killing," "slew," or "sacrifice" is from the Hebrew root meaning "to slay".

Christians living on earth in the days of the apostles had a vision or understanding of the covenant by sacrifice. This being an important feature in the divine program, Satan was energetic to blind Christians thereto. He therefore subtly and stealthily led the ambitious clergy into his trap, caused them to lose all vision of the covenant by sacrifice, and then to become bold advocates of Satan's cause. These selfish and ambitious men declared and continue to declare themselves to be the representatives of God. They were not willing, however, to follow the humble example of the apostles. God's faithful witness under inspiration wrote: "But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him: and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him."—1 Cor. 8:6.

Ambitious clergy have not been willing to accept this plain statement of truth. On the contrary they desire to announce a mysterious dogma which they call the trinity of three Gods in one. The clergy can not understand the trinity themselves, because it is false. They have known all the time that the people could not understand it. The Devil tickled their ambition and induced them to believe that by announcing this mysterious dogma the people would consider the clergy great men, even supernatural by reason of this wonderfully mysterious doctrine. Being self-centered and willing to disobey the truth, they have continued to walk on in darkness. They have not been willing to follow the example of the apostles and to preach Christ Jesus and Him crucified. (1 Cor. 2:2) On the contrary, they have desired to make manifest their own wisdom, that the people might look upon them as something great. Unable to harmonize or to explain as reasonable their erroneous doctrines of inherent immortality, eternal

torment and the trinity, they have concluded it is now wise to call in question the truthfulness of the Scriptures and to claim that the men who wrote them were less learned than the modern clergymen. Now the major portion of their number boldly deny that there is any efficacy in the sacrificial blood of Christ.

Why have they reached such a condition? The apostle answers: "They receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."—2 Thess. 2: 10-12.

They have taken real pleasure in unrighteousness, in denying the sin of man and his fall as a consequence thereof, and in denying the necessity for his redemption and reconciliation, and in denying the blood of Jesus as the basis for reconciliation. They have taken real pleasure in the unrighteousness of advocating the Devil's organization, particularly the League of Nations as a means for bringing the desire of the people. They boldly state that their 'chief business is to develop character, and by so doing we can lift ourselves up to perfection'. To this end they indulge in politics and associate themselves with unrighteous and wicked profiteers and bootleggers to fasten upon the people, under the guise of law, the fraudulent arrangement of so-called prohibition.

They take pleasure further in unrighteousness by bringing into their flocks, and making them the chief members, men who are high in political circles and strong among the financial powers that oppress the people. They take pleasure in the unrighteousness of denying God's kingdom as a way and means of establishing righteousness on the earth. Truly then, as the apostle declared, God has sent them an energy of delusion and they have fallen to the blandishments of Satan and believe his lie rather than believe the truth.

The clergy have now reached that condition as foretold by God's prophet, namely, that the Scriptures to them are as a sealed book. (Isa. 29: 10, 11) Their eyes are entirely blinded to the fact that Satan is the god of this world. (2 Cor. 4: 4) They have ignored the plain statement of the Scriptures to keep themselves unspotted from the world. (Jas. 1: 27) On the contrary, they have become a part of the world

itself. They boldly broadcast to the people a message to this effect: "The business of religion and the business of the world are inseparable." They have entirely lost sight of the fact that their association with the world and their attempt to run the politics of the Devil's organization make them adulterers in the sight of the Lord and in the terms of the Scriptures wherein it is written: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God." (Jas. 4: 4) By their course of action they have become the enemy of God and of Christ and of the people and are working against the best interests of the people.

Each one of the clergy looks upon his congregation as his own flock, and holds that it is his prerogative to fleece his flock for his own personal gratification. They have lost sight of the fact that God foretold this condition and said to them who claim to be shepherds of the flock: "Woe to the shepherds that feed themselves and that do not feed their flocks; that eat the fat, and clothe themselves" at the expense of the flock. (Ezek. 34: 2, 3) Contrary to the Scriptures they have assumed titles, such as "Doctor of Divinity", and sign their names "Reverend Timothy Jones, D.D.", etc. They call themselves the watchmen of the flock, and they watch their flock only for the clergymen's own selfish interests. They have entirely lost sight of the fact that God through His prophet foretold this condition and caused him to write these words: "His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter."—Isa. 56: 10, 11.

These are the reasons why the clergy assert that the blood of Christ Jesus is of no purchasing value and has nothing to do with the reconciliation of man to God. With pious faces and with assumed righteous indignation, and with hands lifted in apparent holy horror they denounce the sacrifice of animals by the Israelites as cruel and wicked. Then they add that the death of Jesus was an abnormal thing and that His death has nothing more to do with the blessing of man than the death of any other man. Let the people get their eyes open to these pious

frauds. Forsake them and then personally and individually seek the truth at the hand of the Lord. To this end let us proceed with the examination of the covenant by sacrifice.

Even though the covenant by sacrifice is abnormal, it is fully in keeping with exact justice and is an expression of complete unselfishness. God's creature, the perfect man Adam, had sinned and thereby made forfeiture of his right to life. He must die and for ever remain dead unless another, perfect as he was, should take Adam's place in death. Justice required the forfeiture of the life of Adam. Love provided for the corresponding one for sacrifice. Jehovah arranged a covenant to accomplish that purpose.

No creature of heaven or earth could originate that covenant of sacrifice, but Jehovah only. "The purpose of him [Jehovah] who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." (Eph. 1:11) "For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?" (Rom. 11:34) "Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord [Jehovah], or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?" (Isa. 40:13, 14) No one gave Jehovah instruction, and He took counsel with no one.

That covenant by sacrifice and the purpose to make it was secret unto all until God's due time to reveal it. "Which things the angels desire to look into." (1 Pet. 1:12) Doubtless this included the Logos, the chief of all angels. "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and his covenant to make them know it." (Ps. 25:14, margin) This text and others strongly support the conclusion that the covenant by sacrifice was not known to any creature in the universe until the time for making it. The covenant is sacred to Jehovah. He says: "My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips."—Ps. 89:34.

The covenant and its outworking required the service of a high priest to perform the sacrificial duties in the priest's office. "And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron." (Heb. 5:4) If no man could take the sacrificial office of priest upon himself, much less could the creature propose the covenant with Jehovah by sacrifice. The proof is therefore conclusive that it was

Jehovah alone who originated the covenant by sacrifice and made it known in His own good time.

### *The Occasion*

**W**HAT was the occasion for this extraordinary covenant? Not any desire on the part of God for blood. With Him is the fountain of life. (Ps. 36:9) He did not need blood for self-gratification. "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?" (Ps. 50:12, 13) "To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats."—Isa. 1:11.

The occasion was love and grace exercised by Jehovah. The honor of Jehovah's name was involved, and love and grace acted with wisdom to provide the need. Life of man is a sacred right or privilege. (Gen. 9:5) Adam violated the sacredness of God-given life. Now Jehovah would afford a sacrificial course to be taken by some one that the sinner might have that sacred gift of life renewed. Jehovah required no one to sacrifice; therefore the sacrificial arrangement was the outgrowth of love. The sacrifice would be just as much on the part of God as on the part of the other party to the covenant, because God alone provided and arranged for the sacrifice. The entire arrangement must be of God's own volition and by the voluntary agreement on the part of the other one to the covenant. For this reason the covenant was the only arrangement that could fitly serve the purpose of providing a basis for man's reconciliation. The liberty and free moral agency of the one sacrificed is not interfered with.

### *When and Where Made*

**I**N DETERMINING where the covenant by sacrifice was made, the purpose of the covenant may be said to control the conclusion. A perfect man had sinned and lost his right to life. God now would have that right to life purchased by another perfect man. His law required a life for a life. (Deut. 19:21) That man with a human life must be the one that should be sacrificed. A spirit being could not enter into a covenant by sacrifice and redeem a human being, because that would not be a corresponding price. It is true that the life of the Logos

was transferred from the spirit to human, but there is no Scriptural evidence that a covenant by sacrifice was then known to the Logos at the time of the transfer. Being fully conformable to Jehovah's will, He came to earth in harmony with His will, being made a perfect man. He was begotten, not by fallen man but by the power of Jehovah. When He reached His majority as a man He doubtless knew that He was to do something in connection with man's recovery to life. Whatsoever the will of His Father might be in that respect or any other, He was ready to do it. This is shown by His use of the words: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will." (Ps. 40:7,8) Paul fixes the time of the covenant at the Jordan when the words above quoted were made effective. (Heb. 10:5-7) There Jesus came into the world as a mature man and must determine whether or not He would be of the world. Prior to that time, although the heir, His position was nothing different from that of a servant, because He was under the discipline of the law covenant.—Gal. 4:1,2.

When 'the appointed time of the Father' arrived there was a feature of God's will to be carried out which prior to that time was secret to all. At the Jordan, which fixes the time of the consecration of the man Jesus, was the appointed time of the Father. That clearly, therefore, seems to be the proper and due time for the making of the covenant which resulted in the sacrifice of the man Jesus. The unconditional agreement there on the part of Jesus was to do His Father's will, whatsoever that might be; and if it meant that He must die, He was agreeable to that. The sacrifice was primarily the sacrifice of Jehovah because it was Jehovah who gave His dearly beloved Son, Him who belonged to Jehovah exclusively, to be sacrificed. This was shown in the picture when Abraham, representing Jehovah, offered His only son Isaac, who at that time represented Jesus.

It was the love of God that provided the sacrifice, which the sacrifice on Mount Moriah pictured. This is further proven by the words: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) The irresistible conclusion, therefore, is that the covenant by sacrifice was made on earth and not in heaven, and that it was made at the Jordan when Jesus consecrated

and was baptized. It hardly seems reasonable that Jesus understood prior thereto that He was to be sacrificed.

Immediately following His consecration at the Jordan He went into the wilderness to study the divine plan. There Jesus undoubtedly learned the full meaning and importance of His covenant with His Father. It was in the wilderness that Satan placed before Him the great temptations in an effort to induce Jesus to abandon His covenant. At that test Jesus declared in substance that eternal life depends upon full obedience unto God and the faithful performance of His covenant with God. (Matt. 4:4,10) Without doubt the perfect man Jesus continued to study His Father's plan and to fully appreciate that His covenant required His death. He said that He came to give His life for men. (Matt. 20:28) Again He said: "I am that bread of life. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." (John 6:48,51) "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again."—John 10:11,15,17.

That Jesus was taking this course of action in keeping with the terms of His covenant with His Father is proven by His words: "No man taketh it [my life] from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." (John 10:18) When Peter recognized Jesus as the anointed One of God and so stated to Him, Jesus replied: "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day." (Luke 9:22) Thus He showed that He understood His covenant was that He should be slain and that He would be raised from the dead. Undoubtedly Jesus understood that His baptism in the waters of the Jordan symbolically represented His death and that His real baptism meant His sacrificial death. "I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!"—Luke 12:50.

### Others Taken Into the Covenant

**T**HE basis for the reconciliation of man is the shed blood of Jesus poured out according to the terms of the covenant by sacrifice. No other sacrifice is required. His life-blood poured out fully met the requirements and produced the ransom price. It pleased God, however, that there might be taken from among men other willing ones who should be taken into the covenant by sacrifice. These are first reconciled to God through the blood of Christ. These are called saints. (1 Cor. 1:2; 2 Cor. 13:13; Eph. 1:18) No unrighteous person could be taken into the covenant by sacrifice. It follows then that those who are taken in must first be reconciled to God and have a perfect standing before God. It was in behalf of this class that the blood of Jesus was first presented and applied as a sin-offering when He appeared in the presence of God following His resurrection.—Heb. 9:24.

At Pentecost God gave outward evidence that the sacrifice of Jesus had been accepted as a sin-offering, and this was made manifest by the shedding forth of the holy spirit upon the disciples who had already devoted themselves to God and His service. (Acts 2:1-18) Because of faith in God and in the shed blood of Christ Jesus, God justified and reconciled those faithful men to Himself. Concerning this the apostle wrote: "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life."—Rom. 5:1, 2, 8-10.

To be taken into the covenant by sacrifice the Scriptures point out that one must take this course, to wit: faith in God as the great Creator and Rewarder of all that diligently seek to serve him (Heb. 11:6); faith in Jesus Christ as the great sacrifice for the ransom of mankind (John 3:16; 14:6); full agreement to do the will of God, which means consecration (Matt. 16:24; Luke 9:23); justification, which means that God justifies such because of the shed blood of Christ, and the faith and obedience of the one

thus consecrating (Rom. 8:33); and when so justified that one has peace with God, as stated by the apostle in Romans 5:1, 2.

Justification of man by Jehovah is only for the purpose of taking the justified one in as a part of the sacrifice of Jesus. The justified one must be baptized with the same baptism of death wherewith Jesus was baptized. (Mark 10:38, 39) Such is called to follow the same course that Jesus the perfect man took. (1 Pet. 2:21) The justified one is counted right and has a perfect standing before God by reason of the blood of Christ. He is now counted as a part of the sacrificial body of Christ and offered up as His sacrifice. At that time such a one is begotten and anointed and thereby adopted into the body of Christ, and from that time forward is a new creature in Christ. (Rom. 8:1-15) The promise to such is that he shall be a joint-heir with Christ Jesus in glory provided he is faithful to his consecration and suffers with Him and dies with Him.—Rom. 8:16, 17.

The disciples were not invited into this covenant at the time they were first selected. Just before the crucifixion of our Lord He celebrated the passover required by the law covenant. After He had completed eating this passover with His disciples He took the bread and broke it, thus symbolizing the breaking of His humanity or laying down of His life, and said to His disciples: "Take, eat; this is my body." He meant, of course, that that symbolized or represented His body. Then He took the cup and offered it to them, saying: "Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament [covenant], which is shed for many for the remission of sins."—Matt. 26:26-28.

Under the Jewish law the drinking of blood was an offense punishable by death. (Lev. 17:10) The disciples knew, of course, that Jesus' offering them to drink of His blood was an invitation to them to participate in His covenant by sacrifice, which meant His death. On another occasion He had said: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him." (John 6:51-56) To eat of His flesh symbolically meant that men should believe that the laying down of His life

was the basis for the reconciliation of man to God; and to drink of His blood means to participate with Him in His covenant by sacrifice, and that these are the expressed terms whereby one might become His joint-heir in the kingdom.

Again the clergy have been misled by the enemy Satan and have become the tools of him to grossly misrepresent the Lord. There are divers and numerous denominational systems teaching conflicting doctrines. If you ask a clergyman, What is necessary to become a Christian and go to heaven? he will tell you that you must believe on Christ as a great example and be brought into the church and continue a consistent church member until death. If confronted with the fact that the different church systems teach different doctrines the clergymen will reply: "That is not material. It matters not what you believe, just so you are a good member of the church." In fact, the clergy are not particular what their parishioners believe. To keep them in the flock and to regularly receive from their pockets that which is needful to keep up the clergyman is to him the most important thing.

The Lord laid down the rule that no man could become a member of the church, which is the body of Christ, and enjoy eternal life and immortality with Him except that man be first justified by faith in the blood of Jesus and baptized into His death and be faithful unto death. To drink of His blood means to share with Him in His sacrifice and, after having entered into the covenant, to be faithful unto the end; and

that means to be faithful to God and to Christ and refuse to be associated with any part of the Devil's organization. All the members of the true church must be baptized into the death of Christ. (Rom. 6: 3-6) These are reconciled to God through the blood of Jesus Christ before being taken into the covenant.

Christ Jesus is the Mediator between man and God to bring back man into reconciliation with God. The reconciliation of those who become Christians, however, is not through the terms of the covenant but because of faith and obedience. The new creature in Christ is not under nor the offspring of any covenant that is mediated by Christ Jesus. The Christian, that is to say, the justified one who is begotten and anointed of the holy spirit, becomes a part of the sacrificial body of Christ Jesus and is sacrificed by Him; and being faithful unto death, is made a part of the "seed" of promise and shares in His glory and immortality.—Gal. 3: 27-29; Rev. 2: 10.

Further considering this matter in another lecture, we shall determine whether or not this covenant has a mediator and what is the office of a mediator, and how many sacrifices are involved in the covenant. Also the matter will be determined as to what is the relationship between the promise made to Abraham and the covenant by sacrifice. Much has also been said from time to time about saints. In the consideration of the matter in the next lecture the question, What is a saint? will be considered from the Scriptural standpoint.

### Bus Line Mergers Continue

[Reprinted from *The Railway Age*]

**T**HE movement toward bus line mergers, noticeable for the first time only a few months ago, is continuing with increased vigor. The tendency toward consolidation is plain, not only in the corporate union of lines, but also in their establishment of facilities to be used jointly.

Scarcely a day passes when some report of one bus line buying another does not come in, and plans for union bus terminals in New York, Chicago, Providence, R. I., and other places are being hurried to completion.

Another point worth careful consideration is the fact that bus line consolidations are now being engineered in a number of instances by interests with large financial resources. As two

outstanding examples, there is buying up of bus lines in the East by some of the Vanderbilt interests, and in the West by the Insull interests.

Furthermore, a number of bus line engineering and management companies have been organized with the intention of controlling and operating bus lines on a large scale in the same manner that other public utilities are managed.

The business of motor-bus transportation is becoming less and less the disorganized, financially weak enterprise that it once was. The importance, even the urgency, of careful consideration of the effect on themselves of these changes in the field of motor transportation will not be lost on the railways.

Story Twenty

NOW we enter upon a series of stories covering the events in Jesus' life during the period of John the Baptist's imprisonment, which was a little over a year. It will be remembered that Jesus had returned to Galilee after His short stay in Sychar, the city of Samaria.

The people of Galilee welcomed Jesus, for they had been to Jerusalem and had seen the things Jesus did there. It was there, you remember, that Jesus found the money-changers and dealers in birds and cattle established in the temple of God, and made a whip of stout cords and drove them all out.

The Lord journeyed through Galilee until He reached the town of Cana, where His first miracle was performed at the wedding-feast to which He and His disciples were invited, at which time He changed the six waterpots of water into delicious wine.

Now in this town of Cana there was an officer or representative of King Herod whose duty probably was to lay and collect taxes, and otherwise administer the rules of the king's government in the district of Galilee.

At the town of Capernaum, some distance from Cana, this man had a son whom he loved very much, and the boy was very sick indeed. The father, the officer, hearing that Jesus had come into Galilee from Judea, went to Jesus immediately and begged that He would come with him to Capernaum and heal his son.

The child was at the point of death, and not a moment was to be lost. Jesus said to the man, "Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe," meaning that the people as a whole required some visible act of God's power before they would believe that Jesus was truly the Son of God.

But the man merely said, "Sir, come down ere my child die."

Jesus knew that the man believed on Him, or he would not have asked His aid; so He said to the officer, "Go thy way, thy son liveth."

And the officer of King Herod believed the words of Jesus, and turned away to continue upon his journey into Capernaum. He had not gone far when some of his own servants, riding furiously out of Capernaum in search of him, their master, met him.

The man's heart beat fast as he saw them ap-

proach. What would they tell him? He had left his little boy in a dying condition; surely they must be coming to tell him that all was over, that the boy was dead. Then the words of the Man of Galilee flashed across his mind: "Thy son liveth."

The officer leaned forward in his saddle to catch the first cries that were borne to him across the fast-decreasing space between him and the body of servants. The foremost of them was shouting, joyfully shouting, the very words Jesus Himself had said to the man, not many hours before: "Thy son liveth."

By this time he had come up with the servants, and the officer inquired of them the hour in which the little boy had begun to get better. They told him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."

So the father knew that it was the same hour in which Jesus had said to him, "Thy son liveth," and he and his servants and his whole household believed in the Son of God, and rejoiced greatly.

We see from this that it was not necessary for Jesus to be on the spot in order to perform a miracle. By reason of the power Jehovah God had granted to Him at Jordan, the Lord was able easily to perform any wonderful act He chose, at any distance from Himself.

We may also learn a fine lesson in the reward of *faith*, from this story. Here was a man, a rich and powerful officer of King Herod, whose little boy was deathly sick. He had heard of Jesus, and the wonderful things Jesus did, but he had not seen any of them, nor in all probability had he ever before seen Jesus Himself. But this man's *faith*, or *belief*, in Jesus was so strong that he unhesitatingly obeyed the words of the Son of God and went his way. If he had stopped to argue with Jesus, telling Him that it would not do unless Jesus came with him to Capernaum to cure his boy, it might have been that the Lord would not have heeded the officer's request.

But the officer followed the Lord's command and went his way into Capernaum, and what was his reward? To be met by his own servants, joyfully riding to meet him with the good news that his little boy's serious sickness was over!

# Three Books!



## A Big Grandfather Armchair! And You!

A perfect combination for these long winter evenings! Evenings you will never forget either, because, in addition to the pleasure of delightfully easy reading, you will have presented to you a startling new view of some things that most of us thought were fundamental truths and never even questioned before. What a shattered heap the author makes of present-day institutions and theories known as modern civilization! Not that Judge Rutherford indulges in any face-slapping in these three books of his, nor that they are at all controversial. He makes no quarrel with anybody, but he surely plays havoc with some long-accepted pet ideas and dogmas. In their stead, logically and convincingly he portrays the reasonable Bible view and explanations of the most perplexing questions of life, and of living.

*The three books, 368 pages each, beautifully bound in three bright colors,  
mailed anywhere for \$1.30.*

**WATCHTOWER 117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y.**

*Hear Judge Rutherford over the Watchtower Radio Chain every Sunday morning,  
10 to 11, Eastern Standard Time.*